"Thirsty of Longer Life"

OS 13073.2.5(2)

GIFT OF

MRS. CHARLES C. W. PHINNEY

HARVARD COLLEGE LIBRARY

Digitized by Google

0454

30 —

Digitized by Google

W. Freeman Jr
1864.

Digitized by Google

THE

HISTORY OF CAPE COD:

THE ANNALS

OF

THE THIRTEEN TOWNS

OF

BARNSTABLE COUNTY.

BY

FREDERICK FREEMAN.

VOL. II.

"THESE TRANSACTIONS AND EVENTS, AS THEY PRECISELY FELL OUT IN TIME, TOO MUCH NEGLECTED BY OUR HISTORIANS, I HAVE TAKEN THE GREATEST PAINS TO SEARCH AND FIND, EVEN VASTLY MORE THAN IN THE COMPOSING; AND WHICH, THROUGH A WORLD OF DIFFICULTY AND MUCH EXPENSE, I HERE PRESENT YOU."—*Rev. Thomas Prince.*

BOSTON:
PRINTED FOR THE AUTHOR,
BY GEO. C. RAND & AVERY, 3 CORNHILL.
1862.

Digitized by Google

US 13073.2.5 (2)

Entered, according to Act of Congress, in the year 1862, by

GEO. C. RAND & AVERY,

In the Clerk's Office of the District Court of the District of Massachusetts.

HARVARD UNIVERSITY
LIBRARY
OCT 15 1984

ELECTROTYPED AT THE
BOSTON STEREOTYPE FOUNDRY.

334-251

Digitized by Google

CONTENTS.

	Page
PREFACE,	3
ANNALS OF SANDWICH,	13
YARMOUTH,	171
BARNSTABLE,	241
EASTHAM,	345
FALMOUTH,	415
HARWICH,	489
TRURO,	533
CHATHAM,	577
PROVINCETOWN,	615
WELLFLEET,	651
DENNIS,	687
ORLEANS,	719
BREWSTER,	737
ADDENDA,	769
CONCLUSION,	777
SUBSCRIBERS, LIST OF,	781
INDEX, Subjects,	787
Names,	792
Indians,	802
Indian Places,	803
ERRATA,	804

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

ILLUSTRATIONS.

To face page

1. William Bodfish, ... 142
2. William Fessenden, ... 155
3. Zeno Scudder, ... 338
4. Benjamin F. Hallett, ... 340
5. Braddock Dimmick, ... 479
6. Thomas Fish, ... 478
7. Elijah Swift, ... 480
8. Samuel Lewis, ... 482
9. Thomas Swift, ... 483
10. John Jenkins, ... 484
11. Salathiel Nickerson, ... 611
12. Elijah Cobb, ... 764
13. Ebenezer Nickerson, ... 769
14. Isaac Clark, ... 771
15. Amasa Nickerson, ... 772
16. Benjamin Burgess, ... 773
17. Isaiah Crowell, ... 775

Digitized by Google

PREFACE.

The writing of a preface has usually been postponed by authors to the close of their work —just as is the practice of some clergymen to write their sermon and then select an appropriate text: but we choose that the preface precede the narrative not only in the order of arranging the sheet for the bindery, but in the order of time, as a programme or exhibit of what we sincerely intend to do and as the utterance of what we have to say in advance of the execution.

How far we redeemed our pledge given in the preface to the former volume, is for the public and posterity to decide. We had, before we commenced the publication, assiduously gathered materials as far as was practicable from sources more readily at command as well as from almost obliterated and widely scattered data; and, as the issue of the work progressed, carefully and indefatigably searched for other data wherever there seemed a probability or even possibility of its being found for the com-

Digitized by Google

pletion of our narrative. The labor necessary, very few persons are competent to appreciate; for only they who have had like experience can estimate it. The difficulties of historical research always increase with the remoteness or obscurity of the period; and secluded settlements where the springs of important transactions lie thinly scattered are generally most neglected. Suffice to say, we have stinted ourself neither in diligent inquiry, wearisome research, nor expense. We might, it is true, have incurred — and our true policy, so far as pecuniary self-interest dictated, would have been to incur — less expense in the exterior or mechanical execution: but if we chose to gratify our own taste at serious cost in the paper, typography and embellishments, our readers were not the losers. The policy will be the same in the present volume. We never had any absurd expectation of pecuniary emolument from the History. Nor have we been chiefly ambitious of fame; or we would have selected other subjects, and eras prolific of remarkable incidents and distinguished for the magnitude of their events. Our humble aim was, and still is, to rear a monument to the past and perform an act of filial and patriotic regard for Cape Cod — our endeared *natale solum.*

On entering upon this second volume, we would fain have the reader advised in some

Digitized by Google

degree of the arduous nature of our undertaking. Were we writing a History of the United States, or even of the World, it would be comparatively a lighter task; for we would then be called to deal chiefly in generalities, travelling over ground explored again and again by able men, the abundant data at hand, our pen moving with few interruptions, *currente calamo*, and our principal anxiety not to fall too far below those preceding us — whether in correct narrative, interest of arrangement and illustration, or diction: but OUR task is to *pioneer* in an attempt to rescue from oblivion the fading memories of by-gone years and to snatch from the relentlessly destructive tooth of time records that have already become in part mutilated or illegible — the history of a portion of country that has received from historical writers hitherto scarcely any attention. All are familiar with the homely simile, "a needle in a hay-stack;" we have (to follow out the figure) spent many tedious hours in almost as hopeless a search — examining as it were many a stack straw by straw — the result often being only the demonstration that the object of search was not there. When a fact of any moment or even the simplest incident tending to throw light upon the past has been found, we have seized it with avidity and scrutinized it with care — to proceed again in our search. Nothing accessible, of the existence of which we were aware and which gave hope of additional light, has been left unexplored.

Dr. Johnson, the great lexicographer, has defined one of his vocation, "a writer of dictionaries — a harmless drudge that busies himself in tracing the original and detailing the signification of words:" we sympathize with him in the feeling that prompted the self-pitying and self-humiliating soliloquy. We do not expect either the present or coming generations to apprehend fully the pains which our undertaking costs. The work accomplished, future explorers will profit by our toils. They will have at least some faint landmarks by which to direct their own course, and possibly may detect some omissions and supply deficiencies, some errors and correct them; the *initiate* toil they will happily have avoided, and can, therefore, never know the perplexities that attended it.

We discourse on this wise not that we may find sympathy; but that our position may be so far understood that none may imagine that the humble offering here made to the public is accomplished by sinecure, or is reasonably to be demanded as the work of a moment. True, were all the difficulties of the way perfectly comprehended, the phlegmatic might coolly retort, '*Cui bono?* the task was voluntarily assumed. If, tenacious of the example of "Old Mortality" among the monuments, a writer *chooses* so thankless employment, he has the privilege conceded to him of consuming in the self-profitless task

Digitized by Google

energies that might be better directed; and, though he may find occasion to apostrophize the ancient peninsula of his nativity with the lamentation, "The zeal of thine house hath eaten me up," he has his labor for his pains.' All this may *seem* to morbid indifference very pertinent; and, so far from complaining, we ourself freely admit — and as the result of experience unhesitatingly record the confession — that were one looking to us for advice, to intimate the thought of preparing the history of a county and its several towns with the aid of so scattered, confused and almost obliterate materials, — adding to this the severer duty of demonstrating what was the origin of each man, what the line of descent of this, that or the other, or even the fact that every one was actually born of some parent, — we would be somewhat inclined to chide the temerity. And yet, whilst we thus confess, we are by no means unthankfully oblivious to the fact that both pleasure and encouragement have been found in the prosecution of our labors. Sincere, ay, most heart-felt thanks are due to those who have evinced an interest in our success. The readiness of such, including not a few of wisdom and high position, to succor the enterprise, is gratefully remembered, and will at the proper time and in appropriate place at the conclusion of this volume be duly and particularly acknowledged. We may add — it is hoped without incurring any gratuitous

Digitized by Google

charge of egotism — that as one of Cape Cod's noblest sons undertook, nearly a century and a half ago, to rescue colonial events that in their order were becoming involved in obscurity,[1] and Morton, at an earlier period, performed a similar task, the efforts of neither being now lightly valued; so *this* attempt to snatch from the wreck of time what is memorable in almost three centuries since the discovery of Cape Cod, we confidently believe, will be regarded with favor by future generations.

In the following pages the towns will be taken up in the order of *settlement* or incorporation. If in the annals of the towns that precede, some matters of general public interest are recited that were at the same time similarly enacted in the other towns, it will not be expected that, when we come to the annals of the latter, the record of such transactions shall be repeated *in extenso.* Reference only will be made to them where the action was the same.

[1] See, on title page, extract from Rev. Thomas Prince's preface to New England Chronology; and read in connection, the record of the Mass. Hist. Soc. two or three generations after: "The Annals of New England, which have preserved many valuable materials of the early history of the colonies, which but for the labors of their industrious author would have been irretrievably lost. Posterity, to whom the principles, feelings, habits, and sufferings of the planters of New England will be interesting objects of contemplation, will lament that the neglect of the contemporaries of this gentleman prevented him from bringing his work to a conclusion." His second volume was never published.

Digitized by Google

This is not only necessary to prevent the tedium of sameness, but to gain room for what remains. As time advances and settlements multiply, the narrative of each will, of course, be lessened, according to the extent of years which their history covers.

If our narrative is chronological and a variety of incidents are recorded that are not only merely local but transitory in their effects, still this method and relation are necessary; the order must be seen, and, though often trifling in and of themselves, the incidents are too important to be omitted, inasmuch as they indicate as nothing else can the condition of things at the moment and the progress being made.

There has ever been a disposition among historical writers to lose sight of the sparsely peopled and scattered settlements — the remoter towns, villages, and by-ways; and to concentrate all the interest of their pages on cities and their inhabitants: the effect of these pages will be, we think, at least to suggest the question, What were the city without the country? what the most flaming zeal without the yeomanry of the land? what the patriotism of a few whose names have come to be quoted with no recognition of others without the encouragement and support derived from patriots around? what were even a WASHINGTON without a soldiery and

Digitized by Google

the back-bone and cool determination and fervent love of liberty that made up the aggregate from a whole community? Cities alone have always been comparatively impotent in great emergencies, except, peradventure, as the hot-beds of riots and mobs. The *vox populi* is, in an important sense, the voice of God. How much the blessings of civil and religious freedom, the security and perpetuity of free institutions, and the suggesting and sustaining influences of wise counsels and determined support, are attributable to men and positions unacknowledged, were a question of great import.

In speaking of individuals, sects, or parties, we hold ourself morally bound by the promise always virtually implied by the very profession of history — to give a true narrative of events, presenting no man, sect, or party, from malice, hatred, or envy, and leaving none unpresented through fear, favor, affection, or hope of reward; exhibiting truly all public transactions as they come to our knowledge, so far as is essential to the ends of history. Although were we setting forth a work for the mere amusement of the reader we might, did our judgment approve, relate very many anecdotes and incidents of men and times, neither important to history nor suited to its true dignity; we can only be true whether to self-respect or duty in the compilation of these pages, by discarding all such unworthy

Digitized by Google

temptation. Enough is known of the foibles of human nature, without individuation; and transient weaknesses that ought not to obscure the general reports of fame, may be developed even by exalted characters. Personal differences, political animosities, religious dissensions, are all

"enough for life's woe"

at the time of them, without being transferred to stand as if sculpture on the tombs of the departed, to prejudice the eyes of the surviving. This last utterance would appear superfluous, were it not that the diversity of education, taste, and judgment, found among men, might, without such intimation, expect us to yield to other suggestions. We wish to have it distinctly understood that we have no desire in any respect to realize the experience of Polycletus in the statue which he executed according to the fancy of every one who chanced in his studio.

In furnishing genealogical notices, we somewhat exceeded in our first volume the limits we had originally intended; but, notwithstanding the labor required in this department, we are still disposed to use the great amount of data we have with much care collected, to give a full view of descent from original settlers generally. Let it be understood, however, that if we find it more convenient, such notices may in many instances be deferred to the close of this volume;

Digitized by Google

and in cases unimportant, and especially those of them in which in addition the blood take no manner of interest in their progenitors, we may defer such notices altogether.

We have but one other remark to make, and that, inasmuch as the pertinency of our pronouncing this preface a *programmé*, may not otherwise be understood by such as shall only see the work when complete in bound volumes, is: the issuing of it in *numbers*, or parts, as hitherto, and at intervals, is the result of confirmed conviction that this method has advantages essential to completeness and accuracy.

SANDWICH, April 1, 1862.

Digitized by Google

THE

ANNALS OF THE TOWN

OF

SANDWICH.

"It is wise for us to recur to the history of our ancestors. Those who do not look upon themselves as a link connecting the past with the future, do not perform their duty to the world." — *Daniel Webster.*

Digitized by Google

Inscription.

WE CAN THINK OF NO MORE APPROPRIATE INSCRIPTION OF THE ANNALS OF THIS OUR NATIVE TOWN, THAN

IN MEMORY OF

THE RIGHT REVEREND

GEORGE WASHINGTON FREEMAN, D.D.,

LATE MISSIONARY BISHOP OF THE PROTESTANT EPISCOPAL CHURCH IN THE DIOCESES OF ARKANSAS AND TEXAS;

WHO,

EMINENTLY UNITING WITH THE PIETY WHICH BECOMES A PRELATE, THE LEARNING OF A SCHOLAR AND THE COURTESY OF A GENTLEMAN, WAS AN ORNAMENT TO HIS PROFESSION: ALIKE BELOVED AND REVERED IN LIFE, AND IN DEATH LAMENTED BY THOUSANDS WHO HAD ENJOYED THE PLEASURE OF HIS ACQUAINTANCE;

BUT BY NONE BELOVED, RESPECTED, OR LAMENTED MORE SINCERELY THAN BY HIS BROTHER,

THE AUTHOR.

Digitized by Google

ANNALS OF SANDWICH.

A GRANT having been made, April 3, 1637, "to Mr. EDMUND FREEMAN and nine associates" who had for some time previous been residents of Lynn, (Saugus,) "the same year these ten men of Saugus," viz:

EDMUND FREEMAN,	WILLIAM WOOD,[2]
HENRY FEAKE,	EDWARD DILLINGHAM,
RICHARD CHADWELL,	JOHN CARMAN,[3]
WILLIAM ALMY,[1]	GEORGE KNOTT, and
THOMAS TUPPER,	THOMAS DEXTER,

were, with the exception of Dexter, who came subsequently, early on the ground. With them, or soon after, came also a large number of persons chiefly from Lynn, Duxbury, and Plymouth, viz:

[1] Mr. Almy left town early, and prob. went to R. Island. It has been supposed that John of Portsmo., who was a capt. in Philip's war, was his son. Of the correctness of this last suggestion, we express no opinion.

[2] Whether this was the distinguished author of 'New England's Prospect,' pr. Lond. 1634, is, in the opinion of some, an open question. Mr. Lewis, author of the History of Lynn, represents Mr. Wood as coming to Lynn in 1629 — admitted May 18, 1631, a townsman — a resident there 4 yrs. during which time he wrote New England's Prospect — sailed Aug. 15, 1633, for Lond., where he pub. his book 1634, and in 1635 his Map of New Eng. engraved — the same year returning to Lynn, having embarked Sept. 11 in the Hopewell, Graves master, accompanied by his wife Elizabeth 24 yrs. of age, and he 27, according to the record in Westminster Hall — in 1636 a deputy — and in 1637 going with a company of about 50 men to Sandwich, and here is Town Clerk, active, intelligent, talented. All this is sufficiently circumstantial: we shall have occasion to refer to the subject again by and by.

[3] Mr. Carman does not long appear an inhab. of S. But Mr. Savage mistakes in supposing that he d. in 1638; for he had lands granted him in S. 1640 and 1641. It is prob. that he went to Long Island and was the patentee of Hampstead where his son Caleb's baptism was the first rite of the kind administered.

Digitized by Google

George Allen,	George Buitt,	Nathaniel Fish,
Thomas Armitage,[1]	Thomas Burge,	John Friend,[11]
Anthony Besse,	Thomas Butler,	Peter Gaunt,
Mr. Blakemore,[2]	Tho. Chillingsworth,[7]	Andrew Hallett,[12]
George Bliss,[3]	Edmund Clarke,[8]	Thomas Hampton,[13]
Thomas Boardman,[4]	George Cole,[9]	William Harlow,[14]
Robert Bodfish,	John Dingley,[10]	William Hedge,[15]
Richard Bourne,	Henry Ewer,	Joseph Holway,
William Braybrook,[5]	John Fish,	William Hurst,[16]
John Briggs,[6]	Jonathan Fish,	John Joyce,[17]

[1] Mr. Armitage had lands gr. in 1641, but his name soon disappears. It is supposed that he returned to Lynn.

[2] Mr. Blakemore, or Blackmore as generally written, was doubtless John who was appointed to exercise the militia in 1639. After the mention of him as liable to bear arms in 1643, his name disappears from the records.

[3] Mr. Bliss had lands in S. 1641, and *perhaps* is, as one suggests, the same who, in 1649, was "empowered to mend arms" at Newport. But he was certainly in S. at a later period, as will be seen.

[4] Mr. Boardman, from Lond., was in Plym. 1634, remained in S. several years, had gr. of lands 1641, but in 1643 was following the occupation of a carpenter in Yarmouth.

[5] Mr. Braybrook is last known as having lands in S. 1641, and *may* be of the same family that subsequently appears in York.

[6] Mr. Briggs came over 1635 æ. 20. His estate was ad. on by his widow Catharine, June 1, 1641. His will mentions s. Samuel and dr. Sarah.

[7] Mr. Chillingsworth, oftener Shillingsworth in the records, had lands 1641, and was liable to bear arms in S. 1643; but soon went to Marshfield, where he was deputy 1648 and 1652, and died 1653 leaving a wife and children.

[8] Of Mr. Clarke we are *certain* of nothing more than that he had lands assigned to him in 1641.

[9] Mr. Cole had lands 1641; but, as Mr. Savage says "he d. about 1653, his inv. being in Lynn June 28 of that yr., it is prob. that he went back to the latter place. A *Henry* Cole was in S. liable to bear arms 1643, who, Mr. Savage says, went to Connecticut.

[10] Mr. Dingley went to Marshfield 1644, and d. 1658 leaving a family.

[11] Mr. Friend had lands in S. 1641, but prob. went to Ct. and was a soldier in the Pequot war.

[12] Mr. Hallett had lands in S., and soon went to Yarm. In 1640, June 28, "Andrew Hallett of Sandwich" conveyed certain property in S. to Daniel Wing — the instrument being witnessed by John Wing and Edw. Dillingham.

[13] Mr. Hampton d. abt. 1638, and prob. had no family. His will, March 1637, makes Mr. Leverich, Thos. Shillingsworth, Thos. Tupper, Peter Gaunt, Rd. Kerby, and Wm. Harlow, legatees.

[14] Mr. Harlow who came to S. from Lynn, had lands in S. 1641. He afterwards removed to Plym. He m. Rebecca dr. of Rt. Bartlett, Dec. 20, 1649, and had William 1650, &c. &c.

[15] This Mr. Hedge is probably the same that is written Mr. Edge, Vol. I. p. 164, and removed to Yarmouth.

[16] Mr. Hurst m. Catharine Thurston, March 17, 1640, and d. 1640. His wid. ad. his est. June 1.

[17] Mr. Joyce went to Yarmouth 1643.

Digitized by Google

Richard Kerby,	Mr. Potter,[2]	John Wing,
John King,	James Skiffe,	Mr. Winsor,[5]
Thomas Landers,	George Slawson,	Mr. Wollaston,[6]
Mr. Leverich,	Michael Turner,	Anthony Wright,
John Miller,[1]	John Vincent,[3]	Nicholas Wright, and
William Newland,	Richard Wade,[4]	Peter Wright.
Benjamin Nye,	Thomas Willis,	

A large proportion of these brought families with them.

The settlement thus begun was not indeed the very first, as we have seen, Vol. I. p. 113; but to what extent the plantation at Manomet had grown before this time, we have no certain means of ascertaining: it had probably remained as it was in 1627 — a merely temporary trading-establishment and depot for merchandise *in transitu.*

In 1638, a church appears to have been already gathered in Sandwich, and Mr. William Leverich was at the time, or soon after, the pastor.

Considerable changes in the population at a very early period, are indicated — some removing to other parts, and others coming in to supply their places: but the names of some fifteen of the earliest settlers, have, with the addition of a few others soon succeeding, been the prevailing patronymics to the present day.

It will be noticed that we may not claim for our native town that its settlement was projected by those who have usually been denominated *par excellence* '*the*

[1] Mr. Miller had lands in S. 1641, but was soon after in Yarmouth.
[2] Mr. Potter, probably Robert, had lands 1641.
[3] Mr. Vincent was of S. as late as 1657 when he m. Mary Matthews and probably soon removed to Yarmouth.
[4] Mr. Wade disappears after 1641.
[5] *Joseph* Winsor appears many years upon the records; but *John* is probably the man here intended.
[6] See Mr. Wollaston, Vol. I. p. 165. A deed now in the possession of Solomon Freeman Esq. of Brewster, dated Dec. 30, 1649, from "Thos. Dexter of Sandwich, in the Govt. of New Plym., in New Eng., in America," to John Freeman, describes the conveyance on this wise: "lands next to the lands of Edmund Freeman Sr. gent. — meadow formerly the land of Edward Wollaston *late* inhabitant of Sandwich."

Digitized by Google

Pilgrims.' The early settlers here were, in fact, generally, in some respects, a different order of men:—all, probably, 'non-conformists' and 'puritans;' and it is also probable that religious considerations had much to do with the emigration of the chief of them. They were, however, we have reason to conclude, not unlike mankind at the present day, led by the spirit of adventure without being then or subsequently bent on the establishment of a theocracy. Although they were generally of the number wafted hither by that tide of emigration that caused fleets to be in requisition for the accommodation of the thousands who would migrate and assayed to locate in another colony; they had, after observation and reflection, arrived at the conclusion that the Plymouth Colony would, on the whole, be congenial and present as few obstacles to the consummation of their aspirations, as the Massachusetts.

England had, long before the embarkation of 'the Leyden Pilgrims,' been on the tip-toe of expectation; and every report from these shores had, from the days of Gosnold, Pring, Champlain, Weymouth, Popham, Smith, been scrutinized by capitalists and adventurers. Especially had the description Smith gave of 'New England'—accompanied by a map, and published in 1616, suggested, as he designed, projects for colonizing. His more general history of Virginia and New England, did not abate the interest that had already been awakened. The charters granted to different companies before the sailing of the Mayflower, the one in 1606 and the other in 1620, clearly disclose the movings of the public mind. In fact, the settlement at Jamestown in 1607, was but the result of a feeling long cherished; for, twenty years previous, attempts had been made to establish a colony under the patronage of Raleigh; and the attempt, the same year of the

Digitized by

settlement on James River, to plant a colony on the Kennebeck, is another illustration of the prevalent spirit of adventure. The Dutch patent granted in 1614, proves how wide-spread was this adventurous spirit at an early day. The success of those who took precedence in establishing the New Plymouth Colony — as commended by Bradford and Winslow, and in after years by the publication of Wood's New England Prospect embracing the Massachusetts Colony, very naturally led to further results; and as favorable intelligence continued to be received in England from time to time through letters from these colonies, merchants, capitalists, and others felt the inspiration and associations for emigration began to multiply.

The 'non-conformists' were largely inclined to make the trial: but the thought of emigration was by no means confined to them; as is evidenced by the presence of Morrill in Gorges' settlement, of Lyford and Oldham at Nantasket, and of the Browns among the original patentees under Endicott.

In the first emigration to Plymouth, were "but few persons of capital:" but those who came to Massachusetts, were, in numerous instances, men of property as well as of standing.[1] In preferring the Plymouth Colony, after a short trial of the other, the original settlers of Sandwich could not have been influenced by the expectation of a more extended franchise, for the privilege was in both colonies confined to "the elect," and the style of legislating was in perfect keeping with this principle in both; nor was it the assurance that severity

[1] "The Pilgrim Fathers," by Bartlett, London, says, "The circumstances attending the settlement of Massachusetts were widely different from those under which the colony of the pilgrims struggled into existence. In this there were but one or two possessed of any capital or influence; the majority had little but their labor, and they had to submit to the hardest conditions to obtain the means of proceeding to America. A single ship had carried over the pilgrims and their fortunes: a fleet now departed with the emigrants that followed in their wake."

Digitized by Google

would not be exercised against all who should dare to propagate or express opinions at variance with the views of the self-constituted rulers of church and state, for in either colony due diligence was manifested to weed-out obnoxious opinions and practices: but still, the one was, in their estimation, for some reason, to be preferred to the other.

We may safely challenge for the first settlers of Sandwich that whilst they were generally friends of good order, good government, and wholesome laws, and were a religious people, they were also in a remarkable degree free from the acerbities of polemic strife. In the state of things that they found existing and to which as good citizens they submitted in all things proper, there seems to us a good Providence. The very faults from which their sympathies were withheld, became instrumental at last in bringing about the greatest good. The Episcopalians, the Baptists, the Antinomians, and the Quakers, each in their turn, felt the rigors of the refusal of the right of religious liberty; and remonstrances were not to be treated forever with derision nor the apathy of the Home Government to be unaroused. Advice long disregarded, at last became peremptory demand: the right of franchise *must* be enlarged; religious preferences *must* be respected. Strange to us at the present day it appears, the fathers of the theocracy regarded the question one of "death or submission;" and, conceiving these to be the alternatives, deliberately resolved to brave the worst: the result was — the Charter forfeited, religious liberty proclaimed, the two colonies united in one, and a death-blow given to that intolerance that had exhibited itself lamentably hitherto.[1]

[1] Strange too, "that whilst the English church and government at home were charged with intolerance, they should have been engaged in overturning

Digitized by Google

It has been well remarked by an American writer,

"It is deep cause for congratulation, thanksgiving, and praise to the Supreme Ruler of nations, that England possessed a superior power by Charter over the politic course of the first emigrants to this part of the land, causing them to respect the lives and liberties of those who could not agree with them in religious matters; for if we look at the severity of treatment exercised towards their own kindred of pure and pious brethren who differed from them on trifling points, and take *that* as a criterion and a sample of a government it would have been their pleasure to establish here, we cannot be too grateful for the check that was given them; and if the '*quo warranto*' *was* termed by them 'an instrument of death,' the result has worked gloriously for all future generations by giving them a full freedom to worship the God of heaven and earth according to the dictates of their own conscience, and allowing every man to be answerable to his MAKER, and to his Maker *only*, for his thoughts in religious matters."

SANDWICH being incorporated as a town in 1639, availed itself the same year of the right now first granted to towns, of choosing *Deputies* to meet in legislative assembly. The Indian name of the principal and central village, was *Shawme;* other parts of the township, important as Indian settlements, were *Manomet, Pokesit, Scusset, Kitteaumut, Scorton,* and *Comassekumkanet.*[1]

SITUATION AND BOUNDARIES. — SANDWICH, the most westerly town in Barnstable County, is situate on the shoulder of Cape Cod; extending across the isthmus from Barnstable Bay to Buzzard's Bay. It is bounded on the E. by Barnstable; on the S. E. and S. by Marshpee and Falmouth; on the W. by Buzzard's Bay, and N. W. by Wareham and Plymouth; and on the N. by Barnstable Bay. — The Town-Hall is 12 m. N. W. from Barnstable the

a system of exclusiveness on the distant shores of America. The tyranny of the hierarchy, it was alleged, drove the puritans to America; the tyranny of the puritans forced malcontents to found fresh colonies, stirred up the spirit of Roger Williams to proclaim the then new doctrine of the non-interference of the civil magistrate in matters of religion, and urged the Episcopalians again to insist upon possessing religious and civil liberty for themselves in America, and, by so doing, threw open in the land the gates of liberty, which can never again be closed." — *Bartlett.*

[1] Nearly all Indian names have been differently written at different times. The modern orthography, Monument, Pocasset, &c. is a wide departure from Indian orthoepy.

Digitized by Google

shire-town of the County; and 58 m. S. E. of Boston, the capital of the State. The mean length, as also the breadth of the township, is about 10 miles.

Surface, Natural Divisions, &c. — The almost entire surface of the township, if we except the salt marshes, may be said to consist of a continuity of hills or downs of sandy loam, with valleys and hollows that contain small streams and lakes or pools generally denominated ponds. In passing from Plymouth to the Cape by the old county-road, and, soon after crossing the dividing-line between Plymouth and Barnstable Counties, emerging from a forest nearly 12 miles in extent with only here and there a habitation or small cluster of houses, the traveller is agreeably struck with a view of West Sandwich — such is the present post-office name, better known by its former Indian appellation, *Scusset*, the perpetuity of which name in preference to modern distinctions we cannot but think would be in good taste. The brook which in former times ran through the centre of this village, crossing the county-road, and which indicated the course of the early contemplated ship-canal across the isthmus,[1] has been obstructed by a mole or dam, and raised to be a pond furnishing valuable power for mills and various manufacturing purposes. Here, besides a grist-mill, are machine-shops, including the manufacture of carriages, cars, &c., near which is one of the Cape Cod railroad stations. The village is pleasant; the soil generally light, but moderately productive. Scusset, in fact, furnishes some good farms; and one or more of the finest orchards on the seaboard portion of the State, may be found in this place.[2] In this village also was formerly kept the Inn long known as 'Swift's,' which, with another in the central village, long time known as 'Fessenden's,' gave

[1] The stream, the course of which is now the bed of Scusset mill-pond, has been, with Herring River in North Sandwich and Manomet River, the scene of repeated surveys for a canal; but the construction has been hitherto as often postponed although the reports of commissioners demonstrated its practicability. Whether the apprehension that serious difficulties must be encountered from sand-bars forming at the entrances, and that in the severity of winter when most needed the canal might be obstructed by ice, or whether surrounding local prejudices prevailed, we may not pronounce. In the opinion of scientific men, no insuperable obstacle lies in the way, unless it be the lack of a disposition to invest capital in the enterprise, and the indifference of legislators to a measure both eminently humane and of great public advantage. The distance between the navigable waters of the two bays, is only five miles, and the waters of the two streams running in opposite directions have but a short space between them, leaving the peninsula almost an island.

[2] That located on the farm and around the summer residence of Hon. Watson Freeman, is especially worthy of note.

Digitized by Google

to the town a reputation whilom of having two of the best hotels in the country. These, before the days of Newport and Nahant, were the summer resort of many distinguished persons and families. Retirement, comfort, recreation, and health, were then the demand — which *desiderata* were not sacrificed to mere ostentatious display and the poor privilege of being jostled by a promiscuous crowd as at modern watering-places. Scusset contains a meeting-house occupied by Methodists, and is divided into two school-districts with each its convenient school-house.[1] The harbor of Scusset is serviceable, but has of late years, being left unprotected, become much obstructed by the ravages of winds and tides. In the northern part of Scusset is Dean's Creek, connecting with the harbor, as does also Scusset Creek, into which empties the brook issuing from the mill-pond. This pond yields its share of fine trout. Sagamore Hill, an ancient sachem's seat, is N. E. of the village. The earliest prevailing names in this part of the town, were Swift, Burgess, Gibbs, Blackwell, and Ellis, and remain so to a considerable extent to the present time.

The principal and central village, SANDWICH *proper*, the Indian *Shawme*, lies about 2 m. E. of Scusset. In the midst of this village, formerly noted for its rural charms, is a beautiful sheet of water[2] connecting with another about half a mile S. in a deep basin formed by surrounding hills. This latter lake, or pond, is the original fountain — the lower pond being derived from it and having been at the first settlement of the town only a small stream meandering through a long and heavily-wooded swamp, the remains of which may yet be discerned in here and there a large stump in the bed of the lake. The dam thrown across this ancient stream, thus raising an agreeable expanse of pure water over the formerly gently-murmuring pathway of the surplus waters of the upper lake, affords ample power for mills, &c., as does also another dam between the upper and lower lakes. The latter power formerly propelled the machinery of a cotton factory; the building is now employed as a tack and nail factory. At the lower dam is a grist-mill; and marble-works take the place of the ancient card-

[1] Scusset, lying N. and N. W. of the Town-Hall and partly between North Sandwich and the central village or Sandwich proper, extends N. to Peaked Cliff and the lands of the plantation of the Herring-Pond Indians.

[2] This, so agreeable to the eye and favorable for sailing recreation, furnishes in winter an expanse of ice for the multitude who

"sweep
On sounding skates a thousand different ways
In circling poise swift as the winds,"

that, for location and extent, can hardly be excelled.

ing, fulling, and cloth-dressing establishments, whose utinty has been superseded by the progress of the age. The Town-Hall is near by.[1] The village contains five meeting-houses, viz.: Unitarian, Trinitarian Congregational, Methodist, Universalist, and Roman Catholic; also an academy, Masonic Hall, hotel, &c. These are all in that part of the village on the E. side of the town-brook. The two school-districts, one on either side of the stream, have each commodious school-houses; as has also a third district connected with the central village and S. W. of the Town-Harbor, to which village is sometimes applied the name of *Jarvesville*[2] — a settlement that has chiefly grown up since the establishment of the extensive glass-works, and has become the most business-like in aspect and the most densely settled of any part of the township. Here is located the Roman Catholic church edifice, and, besides the works of the Boston and Sandwich Glass Co.[3] and of the Cape Cod Glass Co., are a planing-mill, door, blind, and sash-factory, numerous stores, shops, artisans' establishments, &c. A railway connects the first glass-establishment with the harbor, and the depot of the Cape Cod R. R. is in this village. In the eastern part of the central village are other streams, though inconsiderable, that pass the county-road into the harbor. — It were impracticable to notice particularly all the lesser natural divisions and various public improvements; but we may briefly mention Shawme Neck, (modernized Town-Neck,) for a long period a part of the town's commons — becoming finally the property of the representatives of the original freemen, ceasing thenceforward to be in the control of the town as such — but to be occupied only for pasturage, the public to have the right of way. This neck lies adjoining the beach N. E. of the central village.[4] East of this neck, includ-

[1] This edifice is sufficiently respectable for the economical views of the inhabitants; but is shorn of its dignity by being partly leased for mechanical purposes, rendering it not only less safe as a depository of records, but giving it the appearance of a work-shop rather than the manor-house of a corporation.

[2] So called in compliment to the enterprising conductor of the first glass-works erected in the place.

[3] In 1850, a glass-bowl made in this establishment was presented to Hon. Daniel Webster, of which Mr. Deming Jarves, in an accompanying letter, says, "It claims the merit of being much the largest piece of flint-glass made by machinery in any part of the world. Two machinists were employed six months in forming the mould. This bowl is the first made in it, and is called 'the Union Bowl.' The name will not render it less valuable."

[4] This neck, the number of the proprietors of which has been much reduced, and which is still held in shares, has always been found a most convenient and valuable tract for the purposes to which it is applied: a never-failing supply of herbage for cattle has ever distinguished it.

Digitized by Google

ing a part of the beach, is a narrow strip yielding the very best clay for the manufacture of brick, and it has long been the source from whose kilns a plentiful supply has been had of this necessary material for building.[1] South-west of this neck and clay-deposit courses the salt-water creek into which issues the stream from the lakes or ponds above, and thence to the harbor. This creek and the ponds afford their quota of fine trout. The town-harbor, although the best on the N. side of the township, is eligible for vessels of light burden only.[2]

Proceeding eastward from the central part of the town, and passing the town-farm or poor-house, another village presents itself at a place called SPRING HILL, where also is a stream affording mill-privileges; and farther on is situated the meeting-house of that quiet class of our fellow-citizens, the Friends; beyond which is the railroad station. Spring-Hill Creek makes up from the Town-Harbor, as also Muset Creek. Farther on towards Barnstable is a small stream emptying into Scorton harbor. Still beyond, in that part of Spring Hill now called EAST SANDWICH, is a deep pond having no outlet, generally known as Hoxie's Pond; and still S. E. of this is another known for more than a half century as Dea. Nye's Pond, the stream which issues from it being formerly occupied by a cloth-dressing and carding establishment as well as grist-mill — now only the seat of the latter. This pond

[1] We may not resist the inclination to notice one of the scenes of juvenile recreation — ay, a recreation of maturer age also —

"Sports have no date, but age has need."

On the E. of this beach is an extensive ledge of rocks where, at low-water, when the rocks are exposed, lobsters may be taken in abundance from cavities beneath. As is well known, this fish is at all times taken by setting traps or pots in deep water far off from the shore; but in this employment there is no pastime. In taking the fish from their dens some distance beyond low-water mark — wading out into the briny ocean rising to one's armpits, and by practised touch determining their presence and position — the implement of assault upon this *squilla-genus* in their rocky cavities being a short pole with hook affixed — and drawing them forth without mutilation and bagging them without self-detriment, this is an *exercise;* and all the more agreeable because a utilitarian mode of bathing and sport combined. And then, their transfer the same hour to the boiling-hot caldron — how different the luxury from that enjoyed by our unfortunate fellow-cits who, remote from this field of action, are content with the fish after its imprisonment perhaps for weeks in an irritated and feverish state from which it suffers constant deterioration!

[2] The old channel of this harbor, which, with the bar at its mouth, was often changing, has within a few years been artificially closed and a new channel cut by which the harbor is thought to be much improved. This improvement was made at much expense, by consent of the town, chiefly by the efforts of the Boston and Sandwich Glass Co., under the superintendence of Deming Jarves Esq.

Digitized by Google

and brook, which empty into Scorton Creek and Harbor, have long been a favorite resort of anglers who never fail to find in these waters the finest trout. The school districts in this part of the town are two, with suitable school-houses. Two or more private schools, under the direction of Friends, are also located in this part of the town, and receive a good share of encouragement from abroad.

Still eastward, continuing to the Barnstable line, is a scattered and somewhat extended settlement called by its ancient Indian name, SCORTON. This is another school district. It contains a pond having no outlet; and also an apology for a harbor. On Scorton Neck, which is bounded W. and S. by Scorton Creek and is nearly surrounded by it, are some valuable estates. There have been through many generations notable instances of thrifty farming in this part of the township.

If we return to our starting-point, Scusset, to reconnoitre other parts of the town, we find west of that village, near the route of the once contemplated canal, another flourishing village, with the post-office designation of NORTH SANDWICH, long and more familiarly known as *Herring River*.[1] Herring Pond, from which the river takes its name, is a large sheet of water extending far into the township of Plymouth, and invested with somewhat of the romantic both in its location and scenery.[2] The river which annually yields a large supply of herring for the Indians' and Town's use, furnishes also a large amount of water-power for mills and various machinery; and, changing its name at tide-water to Manomet River, flows into Buzzard's Bay. The waters of this side the isthmus and the Scusset side, we have already said, nearly join. On this river are the Manomet Iron Works, near the railroad depot, a stave-mill, grist-mill, &c. Farther down the river is a manufactory for edge tools, &c. In the village is a school-house. Herring Pond affords a supply of fine perch, and the river is excellent trouting ground.

[1] A high conical elevation at this place, was, since the memory of the writer, marked by numerous Indian graves and still a place of sepulture; but has now been discontinued as a burying-place, although a remnant of the tribe yet remain in occupancy of the Indian plantation lying on the borders of the village, but chiefly within the bounds of Plymouth. The Indian meeting-house is near by. It has been said that the name of this original plantation is lost; but there is, we think, scarcely room to doubt that the plantation of the Herring-Pond tribe was the ancient *Comassakumkanet*.

[2] This pond is divided distinctively into Little Herring Pond and Great Herring Pond. The latter lies chiefly in Plymouth. The river which issues from these, is in North Sandwich.

Digitized by Google

MONUMENT, the Indian *Manomet*, is another considerable village lying W. and S. W. of North Sandwich. Here was the ancient trading-house of the Plymouth adventurers.[1] In Monument are Congregational and Methodist meeting-houses, an academy, and two school-houses. Here also is a stream[2] used for milling and manufacturing,[3] having its outlet in the bay and situate in that part of Monument reaching from Manomet River to Pocasset. This latter river, it need hardly be said, is navigable. A good supply of oysters and other shell-fish are yet found in this river and parts adjacent; and here also is fine sport for those fond of fishing for tautog, scuppaug, and blue fish. Between the mouth of Manomet River and Cohasset Narrows, is Bourne's Neck; and near the railroad depot in Monument is Bourne's Pond. Back River harbor, whose N. W. bound is Rocky Point, has Hog Island west of its entrance. Mashnee Island is S. of Hog Island, and E. S. E. of this is Burgess' Island, being W. of the S. corner of Monument. At Back River are salt-works — the last remaining of formerly extensive manufactures of the kind in Sandwich.[4] At Monument is a railroad depot, with which the Falmouth stages regularly connect.

COHASSET, the point at which the waters divide Monument and Cowesit — a neck of land in Wareham, has a few inhabitants, and has become somewhat important by reason of its coasting facilities. A wharf, at the Narrows, in immediate contiguity with the railroad, becomes annually the deposit of a large amount of coal for manufacturing and other purposes. Here also is fine fishing ground.

Another village, on Buttermilk Bay, known as the HEAD OF THE BAY, has long afforded very considerable advantages for navigation. Here, not far from the Plymouth line is a pond connecting with another smaller pond in Plymouth, both emptying into Little Buttermilk Bay. Here also is Sewall's Pond, no outlet. Cedar Pond empties into the bay. Agawam Point is S. of the mouth of Cedar Pond outlet. Here again, the supply of fish, especially shell-fish, is abundant.

[1] Situate on Manomet River — a continuation of Herring River and connecting with Buzzard's Bay.

[2] Called Perry's Mill-pond, whose outlet is Back River.

[3] Here at present is a grist-mill and a nail factory. East of Perry's Mill-pond, is Deep-Bottom Pond, in the woods.

[4] For a time, the net profits upon the capital invested in this town in the salt-manufacture, averaged 25 per cent.; but the business here, as elsewhere on the Cape, succumbed finally to a different state of things; and the investment, from being extensive, became from year to year less and less, until, at last, the works were used only so long as they remained undecayed and fit for use without expensive repairs.

Digitized by Google

Returning from this excursion in the direction of Wareham, and retracing our steps through the entire length of Monument westward and southward, we come to the ancient 2d Precinct of Sandwich, called by the early Indians *Poughkeeste* — at a later period *Pokesit*, and now called POCASSET. It is situated on Buzzard's Bay. Barlow's River, its nearly N. W. bound, is the site of extensive iron-works for hollow-ware and castings, as also a manufacture of edge tools. Here is a Baptist meeting-house. S. W. of the river's mouth, is Wenaumet Neck,[1] the extreme point of which is called Wing's Neck — where is a light-house. Between this neck and Scraggy Neck, and W. of Red Brook harbor, is Bassett's Island. Red Brook connects Handy's Pond with the harbor. On this stream, are mills which turn out large quantities of flour and meal. The flour is celebrated, and commands an extra price. This part of Pocasset is called *South Pocasset.* East of Handy's Pond is Swift's Pond, and still E. is Flax Pond. Scraggy Neck, formerly parsonage property of the 1st Parish and situated S. W. of Red Brook harbor, is now at high water an *island.* In South Pocasset is a Methodist meeting-house occupying the place of the old 2d Precinct Cong. meeting-house, and around it is an ancient burial-place. The school districts in Pocasset are three, with convenient school-houses. As we pass on by the road to N. Falmouth, is a small pond, and S. E. of this is Long Pond, about E. of which is Bear-Hollow Pond not far from the Marshpee line — all in the forest. In Pocasset waters, are found an ample supply of fish, including the trout.

We have thus, in our wanderings, since our notice of Scorton, described a nearly semi-circuitous route, leaving a large tract of woodland on the left, in the centre of the entire circuit. A road cutting through this central forest, from Pocasset to Sandwich — central village, brings us, nearly equi-distant from the two places, to the Soconessit Ponds, in Soconessit Hollow, near by which is Opening Pond — all in deep recesses surrounded by densely-wooded, rocky, precipitous hills.

If we pass through these woods from Pocasset to South Sandwich, we find N. of Bear-Hollow and N. W. of Marshpee, Weeks' Pond, and E. of this Snake Pond — the two united by a narrow passage. The latter pond is large. Near it is the village now called GREENVILLE, where is a Methodist meeting-house and school-house. This and other portions of the S. W. part of the town-

[1] Doubtless the "Katamet," or "Kitteaumut, on Buzzard's Bay," often referred to by early writers.

Digitized by Google

ship, formerly known under the general designation of 'The Woods,' and the particular designations Snake Pond, Wakeby, Hog Pond, &c., have become settlements of increased importance known by distinctive post-office appellations. Peter's Pond, on the E. side of the village of Greenville, is a large and beautiful lake; and S. of this is the Indian Wakepee. Between the two, S. W. of the one, and N. W. of the other — bordering on the land purchased of the Mashpees and the present Marshpee plantation, is Pimlico Pond. Wakepee, or as it is now called, Wakeby Pond, is N. of Marshpee Pond and united to it, the latter being also bounded on the E. by purchased Marshpee lands.[1] Wakeby is a

[1] We are strongly tempted, and we have no doubt will be pardoned for yielding to the impulse, to quote in this place the opening paragraph of a letter (priv. cor. Vol. II. p. 257) of Hon. Daniel Webster to his son, and the editorial note of that son. Our admiration of Wakeby and Marshpee Ponds would help us easily to conceive how either might lend inspiration; but, whilst we confess

> "The power, the beauty, and the majesty
> That have their haunt in dale or piny mountains,
> Or forest by slow stream, or pebbly spring,"

we hardly supposed a *wade* through the depth and length of Marshpee River would be most favorable to the infusion of lofty thought. The line or two of the letter, which we give with its facetious quotation, will, with the editorial explanation, need no comment of ours:

"MARSHFIELD, June 12, 1847.

"My dear Son: I received yours last night with the gear. . . . . I have fixed my old John Trout rod, and it does very well: — 'Venerable man, you have come down to us from a former generation,' &c. &c. &c." . . . . The editorial note explanatory, is this: — "The Marshpee River flows from a very large lake called Wakeby Pond, in Barnstable County, into the ocean, on the S. E. coast of Mass. It is a short and rapid stream running into a deep valley, or, rather, *ravine*, with high precipitous sides covered with a thick growth of small pines and various kinds of brush-wood and shrubs. The only method of fishing it, is by wading along the middle and throwing under the banks on either side, it being unapproachable otherwise owing to the trees and underbrush. It was, as he states in his autobiography, whilst middle-deep in this stream, that Mr. Webster composed a great portion of his first Bunker Hill address. He had taken along with him that well-known angler, John Denson, usually called 'John Trout,' and myself. I followed him along the stream, fishing the holes and bends which he left for me; but, after a while, began to notice that he was not so attentive to his sport, or so earnest as usual. He would let his line run carelessly down the stream, or hold his rod still while his hook was not even touching the water; omitted trying the best places under the projecting roots of the pines, and seemed indeed quite abstracted and uninterested in his amusement. This, of course, caused me a good deal of wonder, and, after calling his attention once or twice to his hook hanging on a twig, or caught in the long grass of the river, and finding that after a moment he relapsed again into the same indifference, I quietly walked up near him and watched. He seemed to be gazing at the overhanging trees, and presently advancing one foot and extending his right hand, he commenced to speak, 'Venerable men,' &c. &c. We afterwards frequently referred to the circumstance, as he does in the above letter."

Digitized by Google

romantic sheet of water, variegated by islands, and is much frequented for sailing excursions. Pickerel are found here, as in numbers of the other ponds. Lily Pond is S. E. of Wakeby, and E. of Wakeby is the village of SOUTH SANDWICH. N. E. of the latter village, and S. of Spring Hill, is a large pond called from its peculiar shape Spectacle Pond; S. of this is Triangle Pond; E. of this is Lawrence Pond; S. E. is Lower Hog Pond, and still E. is Upper Hog Pond — both clear pleasant waters, and lying towards the Barnstable line. These all are embraced within what is now called FARMERSVILLE.

There are numerous other smaller ponds scattered over the township: those already mentioned are the most prominent, though some of them are of little importance. In short, the township in every part abounds with ponds and brooks, and numbers of these are stored with fish — perch, trout, or pickerel. The trout, which, of course, occupy, for the most part, waters from which their relentless enemy the pickerel are excluded, are abundant and very fine, having access to both fresh and salt water. Those taken in the salt-water creeks at certain seasons, are found to be much improved by their alternating propensities. This beautiful and delicious fish has through a long course of years invited to these waters numerous disciples of Izaak Walton.

The herring, largely supplied in their season, by Herring River through which this fish ascends in the Spring-months to Herring Pond, for spawning, are much valued.[1] It was, from the very first settlement of the town, an object to encourage the access of this fish to the ponds they had been accustomed to frequent; but the only stream of which they have held possession in any considerable numbers to the present time, is indicated above. An opening, as will be seen, was early provided for their passage to the ponds in the central village — their natural course having incautiously been obstructed by the dams and mills first erected: but though

[1] The reader will, of course, understand that *alewives* are meant. Wood, in his "New Eng. Prospect, being a true, lively, and experimental description of that part of America, commonly called New England, 1634," very properly distinguishes between herring and alewives: "The herring," he says, "be much like them on the English coasts: alewives be a kind of fish much like a herring, which in the latter end of April come up to the fresh rivers to spawn, in such multitudes as is almost incredible, pressing up such shallow waters as will scarce permit them to swim." The English *herring*, formerly taken in immense quantities on the coasts of the Cape, but especially in Cape Cod harbor, seem of late years to have made the waters of Lubec in Maine and other eastern locations their favorite resort: the *alewives* are ever as sure to revisit their ancient rivers as the Spring is to return.

Digitized by Google

these fish have continued to present themselves annually in sufficient force persistently to assert and hold valid their original title to the waters above, they have ever evinced an aversion to scaling the sluice-way proposed for their accommodation; and, finding the mills as persistently occupying the legitimate path-way, have, as often, appeared to content themselves to avow their disposition to occupy their rightful domain on ancient and honorable terms. The long-continued abundant supply from the other source indicated, has thus far prevented further parley with them or the yielding of the accommodations demanded.

The bays and their inlets still, as formerly, yield their supply of cod,[1] haddock, bass,[2] halibut,[3] sheepshead, mackerel,[4] tautog, scup, bluefish, flounders, smelts, eels,[5] and other fish, whenever a challenge is fairly offered: but piscation was at no period of the history of Sandwich a prominent employment of its inhabitants;

[1] This fish has certainly made no progress in these waters since the days of Wood: he says, "Cod-fish in these seas are *larger* than in New-found land, 6 or 7 of them making a quintal."

[2] Wood is quite enthusiastic in his description of the treasures of the deep, and even indulges in elaborate *rhyme*. He says, "There be all manner of fish: —

"The stately basse old Neptune's fleeting post
That tides it out and in from coast to coast,"

which he pronounces "one of the best fishes in the country, for tho' men are soon wearied with other fish, yet they are never with basse; it is a delicate, fine, fat, fast fish having a bone in his head, which contains a saucerful of marrow sweet and good, pleasant to the palate and wholesome to the stomach. When there is great store of them we only eat the heads, and salt up the bodies for winter, which exceed ling or heberdine. Of these fishes, some be 3 & 4 ft. long. The fisherman taking a great cod-line to which he fastens a piece of lobster, throws it into the sea — the fish biting at it he pulls her towards him and knocks her on the head with a stick. These are, at one time, when alewives pass up, to be caught in rivers; in lobster times, at the rocks; in mackerel times, in the bays; at Michaelmas, in the seas. When they use to tide it in and out to the rivers and creeks, the English at the top of high water do cross the creeks with long seines or bass-nets which stop the fish, and the water ebbing from them, they are left on the ground sometimes 2 or 300 at a set."

[3] "The wry-mouthed halibut," says Wood, "is not much unlike a place or turbot; some be 2 yds. long, 1 wide, and 1 ft. thicke; the plenty of better fish makes them of little esteeme, except the head and finnes which stewed or baked is very good. These be little set by while basse is in season."

[4] These,

"The macrells, richly clad
With rainebow colours,"

says our accurate observer, "be of two sorts: in the beginning of the year are great ones which be on the coast, some 18 in. long. In summer, come in a smaller kind — taken with drailes, a long small line with lead and hooks being baited with red cloth. Here they are so fat as scarcely can be saved."

[5] "Salt water eeles taken in pots made of osyers, baited with lobster. Some take a bushel in a night."

Digitized by Google

and of late years its dependence for supplies of this sort has been chiefly on the toils of the inhabitants of other places; labors of more utility taking the precedence here.

Oysters which were once very abundant and of superior quality, have not entirely vacated their beds; but, in some of the best locations, have become nearly exterminated. They are yet supplied in diminished quantities from Manomet River; but, from the constant exactions upon them, are of small size. Those in the bays on the south side, formerly abundant and very large and finely flavored, have ceased, except as occasionally the once noted 'bay-oyster'[1] is discovered by some lucky wight, in deep water whither they have withdrawn.

Clams[2] and quohogs are yet at hand; the latter especially on the south side. Some of the large sea-clam[3] yet remain on the north side, and lobsters in great profusion.

Large tracts of woodland are yet covered with oak and pine. These are valuable; and lie south and west of the villages that are stretched along on the old county-road, separating them from the villages S. and W. of these tracts. In these forests are deer and other game. It is a singular fact that the oldest, should be the only district where are found the original tenants of the soil, biped and quadruped — Indians and the fallow deer.[4] Partridges

[1] These, in their primitive condition, were very aptly described by Wood: "The oisters be great ones in form of a shoe-horne, some a foot long. The fish without the shell so big it must admit of a division to be got in your mouth."

[2] Wood says, "Clams, or *Clamps*, lye under the sand, every six or seven of them having a round hole to take air and receive water at. When the tide ebbs and flows, a man running over these clam banks, will presently be made all wet by their spouting of water out of these small holes."

[3] These are doubtless the same of which Wood says, "In some places there be clams as big as a penny white loaf." — But we can indulge no further in quotations from Mr. Wood's account of the fishes — except to add a few lines from his notice of "shel-fish," which we give rather as a specimen:

"The luscious lobster, with the crabfish raw,
The brinish oister, muscle, periwigge,
And tortoise sought for by the Indian squaw
Which to the flats dance many a winter's jigge
To dive for cockles, and to digge for clams,
Whereby her lazie husbands guts shee cramms."

[4] The range for this animal extends from Plymouth and Wareham to Falmouth and Barnstable, the Elizabeth Islands included. Under the protection of laws limiting to appropriate seasons the time of taking them, and defining the manner of hunting, deer have continued to increase. — We are here reminded of a queer statement of Wood in his New England Prospect, whose credulity we have had occasion to notice in our former volume, and whose narrative quoted in the preceding pp. of this, although partaking sometimes of the marvellous, proves him to have been, as he is represented, one of the most intelligent observers of his time: he says,

Digitized by Google

and quails are common.—The forests and plains were once the common resort of large flocks of sheep. Raised here in great numbers, the forage being well adapted to their development, Sandwich-mutton was once proverbially of excellent quality.[1] The average price in the month of October, when sold to drovers, was only about one dollar per head, and the meat was greatly preferred by connoisseurs. Goats were also in the early days considered a species of stock worthy of attention![2]

Extensive salt marshes and fresh meadows, yield large crops of provender for stock; but by reason of the great increase of the English grasses, they have ceased to be valued as formerly. These marshes afford much game; but, notwithstanding the aversion of the owners of these grounds to the foot of sportsmen treading down their meadows, the plover, curlew, and a numerous catalogue of smaller and delicious shore-birds, have, from incessant persecution, become less numerous than in former days. The wild-goose, duck, teal, &c. with their great varieties, have also become scarce; the natural result of the increase of population. The whip-poor-will, the boblincoln, and the robin, continue to enliven the air with their notes; but in greatly diminished numbers. Although these last belong to a class of birds that shrink from the gloomy and uncultivated parts of any country, not deigning to dwell in solitudes, or to put forth their melody to rocks and trees alone, they seem too generally to have resented the frequent annoyances which in latter days they have met, and seek for resting-places of greater security. In a word, the town, once proverbial for its rural pleasantness, has been measurably shorn of many of its earlier charms. Still, it is a delightsome location, in the view of those who have been nurtured here; and no town in our extended country can boast of a more salubrious atmosphere, purer water, greater healthfulness, or more of the general comforts and conveniences of life.[3]

"It is not to be thought into what great multitudes they would increase, were it not for the common devouring wolf. They have generally three at a time, which they hide a mile one from the other, giving them suck by turns. Thus they do, that if the wolf should find one, he might miss of the other. Of these deer, there be a great many, and more in Massachusetts Bay than in any other place, which is a great refreshment to those planters."

[1] In the early days, shepherds were employed for these flocks. Of late years, being excluded from the woods and waste places, sheep have nearly disappeared from the town and are an article of import for the necessary supply.

[2] The "Goat-pasture lots" indicate this.

[3] In the Monthly Anthology for 1821, we find some notes by Tudor, describing an excursion made by himself and kindred associates, to Sandwich and

Digitized by Google

The employment of the people of this town, is maritime, manufactural, and agricultural; but the town in its general character, is more agricultural than otherwise — largely manufactural, but less maritime probably than any other town on the Cape. The quality of the soil, especially on or near the E. side of the road extending from Scusset to Barnstable, is generally good, well-cultivated, and productive. In other parts of the township, there is some good soil; but for the most part it is light and not so favorable for grain or grasses. Orchards succeed well, and by proper attention may be made a source of much profit.

The town being chiefly agricultural, and next to that manufacturing, the number of vessels owned here is small, and occupied generally in home-pursuits. Still, besides the coasters and pack-

other places on the Cape. As these notes relate to former times and graphically detail some matters of interest, we quote, in condensed form: "After leaving Plymouth, on our way to Sandwich, we passed the *Sacrifice Rocks*, covered with dry sticks by Indians — who never allowed themselves to pass these rocks without an offering of this kind; the remnant of some unknown superstition. On reaching S. we gave a brief order for dinner. 'Every thing there was in the house.' We had a most esurient longing worthy of a municipality, for the good things of this region of game. The next order was to send for JOHN TROUT, to engage him during our stay. This *second* name, like that of Scipio *Africanus*, was the reward for the most distinguished services. His piscatory exploits and minute knowledge of all the haunts, habits, and connections of some of our most valuable fishes, entitle him to the honor of a distinguished place among the Ichthyologists in the New York Academy, and we hope this hint will fall under their notice. John is in fact a man of so much renown that those who have never heard of him would do well to conceal their misfortune; for he might well say,

> 'Not to know me, argues yourself unknown,—
> The meanest of your tribe.'"

(His portrait is preserved with care among the embellishments of the Athenæum.) "His skill and alacrity were shown in some very fine trout that graced our breakfast-table the next morning. — The next day was one of those exquisite days of vernal softness and autumnal ripeness harmoniously blended, when the scattered clouds which were floating under the mildest cerulean sky, we might almost fancy to be the vehicles that were bearing about the spirits of the blest, high above this nether world of strife, conventions, and cattle-shows; — one of those days, in short, in which every feeling mind would bless the memory of our forefathers for having landed here. We proceeded together, John as an outrider, to *Deacon Nye's Brook*, about five miles on the road to Barnstable. Here, under the auspices of John, — '*auspice Teucro*,' — one of the party commenced snipe-shooting, and another trout-catching. Another two continued on to *Great Marshes*, and yet another to visit *Barnstable town*, where he had never been before, and which (having caught the inspiration of John) he reported on his return, *as very little changed*. Great Marshes is a fertile spot where the OTIS family have continued for five or six generations, and where the celebrated patriot, JAMES OTIS JR., was born. By one of the family we were obligingly furnished with a few documents for the Historical Society.

"We dined at four on the proceeds of the day's sport, aided, it is true, by

Digitized by Google

ets, some interest is taken in this village in other navigation, and whalers sailing from other ports find owners in part here. Ship-building which was once carried on in different parts of the town, the timber being furnished by the forests at hand, has now ceased entirely.

The several inlets in and about Buzzard's and Buttermilk Bays, as also Manomet River, afford safe harbors and sufficiently commodious for the navigation purposes of limited extent in the use of craft of small burden, of the inhabitants in the S. side of the township; whilst, on the opposite side, Scusset, Spring Hill or Scorton harbors, with Town Harbor, are found in the same degree convenient. The harbors, though adequate to the vocation generally of the inhabitants, are none of large capacity; and hence,

a few supplementary dishes, of which it is only necessary to particularize *Tautog* and *Sandwich Mutton*. This latter is worthy of all praise. It resembles exactly the mutton of 'the Downs of Britain,' considered as the first on the island 'of that ilk.' Suffice it to say, that a gastrologer would devour it, a gastronomer enjoy it, and a gastrophilist appreciate it. John very candidly said that trout were now out of season. The best months for them are May and June. He agreed that the trout of *Coatuit* were among the very best; but, he said, 'the natives' (he rhymed them with *knives*,) 'were great *poachers* in that stream' — (their own domain!)

"Before we dismiss the meritorious John, a piece of his reasoning may be recorded, that partakes a little of the raciness of his Hibernian origin. When asked what was due for his services, (merely to ascertain the fact, with no paltry trading notions of cavilling about the price, — this would not have done with one of his lofty pursuits, the occupation of the privileged ones of earth,) — he told us that 'his wages were $1.25 a day; this,' he added, 'was the price when grain (corn, Indian corn) was $2 a bushel, and he should not increase the price, although corn was now selling at 50 c. per bushel: he would not charge more.'

"The next day, we went to Marshpee Indian Meeting-House. . . . It was Sunday. The men sit on one side of the meeting-house; the women on the other. . . .

"SANDWICH is one of the most pleasant villages in Massachusetts. To persons fond of fishing, sporting, or riding, it offers greater resources than any other spot in this country. Snipes, plovers, quails, partridges, are abundant; and also deer. Coatuit, Waquoit, Manomet, and fifty other brooks are full of the finest trout, &c. Both bays are full of fish. And in Buzzard's Bay, oysters and other kinds of shell-fish are plenty. The roads are excellent towards the Vineyard Sound. Some parts of Sandwich resemble districts in Surrey and Sussex in England.

"The population is stationary. But then they send off numerous recruits. The State of Massachusetts owes most of its inhabitants originally to 'the Cape.' You may see a good deal of poor land; but you see very few poor men. The whole appearance of the population is *solid, substantial, comfortable*.

"The territorial extent is to be estimated by adding triple to the amount of land, from the surrounding *sea*. These acres of the sea produce five times as much as the richest fields of the South and West. FISHER AMES once said that 'every cod-fish drawn up had a pistareen in its mouth.' — We would not like to live in a locality not ventilated by a sea-breeze."

Digitized by Google

probably, decide measurably the business of the town in a maritime aspect.

The population of the town was in 1800, as per census, 2024, occupying 296 houses. In 1850, it was 4181. In 1860, it was 4489, and the number of tenements 903, occupied by 960 families.

The Cape Cod Railroad, passing through the town, having depots or stations at Cohasset, Monument, North Sandwich, West Sandwich, Sandwich, and Spring Hill, has, of course, changed very much the mode of travel, and may, possibly, have quickened the enterprise of the place.

Sandwich has, in times past, been distinguished for the educational facilities it has afforded. The multiplication of schools of high order in every part of the State, has left it nothing entitling it now in this respect to preëminence. Many persons of high distinction have received their academic education here; and from among its own native-born, have arisen those who, from the earliest history of the town, have been talented, and whose patriotism and integrity have been approved by their public career.[1]

PROGRESS OF THE TOWN, FROM ITS SETTLEMENT.—We have already noted the first settlement of the town. The first circumstantial account of the CHURCH in Sandwich, shows 11 male members, viz.: Edmund Freeman,[2] Richard

[1] In an early No. of the publications of the Mass. Hist. Soc., are statistics of the mortality in the 1st Cong. Soc. in Sandwich, from Jan. 1, 1790, to Jan. 1, 1800; and as this parish at that time embraced at least three-fourths of the population of the whole town — say about 1500 out of 2000, those statistics may be regarded as a very fair exhibit of the health of the town from its first settlement to the present time.

The deaths were, in 1500 pop.	Of 184 deaths,	The population living
24 in year 1790.	31 d. under 1 year.	90 yrs. or more, as 1 to 30.
19 " 1791.	18 d. bet. 1 and 5.	80 " " 1 " 11.
12 " 1792.	9 " 5 " 10.	70 " " 1 " 6.
22 " 1793.	15 " 10 " 20.	60 " " 1 " 4.
20 " 1794.	24 " 20 " 30.	50 " " 1 " 3.
19 " 1795.	13 " 30 " 40.	40 " " 1 " 2 7/8.
39 " 1796.	16 " 40 " 50.	30 " " 1 " 2 19/17.
13 " 1797.	12 " 50 " 60.	20 " " 1 " 2 1/4.
6 " 1798.	16 " 60 " 70.	
10 " 1799.	14 " 70 " 80.	☞ The average number of
	10 " 80 " 90.	deaths per annum, 18 2/3; i. e., as
184 in 10 years.	6 " 90 " 100.	1 to 81 1/2.

Note — that the population of the entire town was in 1790 precisely 1991, and it had increased in 1800 to 2024.

[2] Mr. EDMUND FREEMAN, the leading proprietor of the town, was born in England abt. 1590. He brought with him from Eng., two sons, Edmund Jr. and John, one 15, and the latter 8 yrs, of age at the time of their embarka-

Digitized by Google

Bourne, Thomas Tupper, Thomas Burge, James Skeffe, William Newland, Peter Gaunt, Richard Kerby, John Newland, Ralph Allen, and George Allen. And here we may as well remark that, although it is not our purpose to give any thing more than the *general* ecclesiastical history of the towns, yet, for reasons that must be obvious, we may mention with some particularity the history of the churches at *the beginning*, the Colony generally being settled by churches as such, and the pastor and leading church-members in each community being the prominent personages. There can be no doubt that public worship was maintained in the settlement from the very commencement; and there can, perhaps, be as little room to doubt that there was from the first an organized church. When the first meeting-house was erected does not appear; but as early as 1644 it was found necessary to *repair* the meeting-house, and, singularly enough, it was then called "the old meeting-house." This last circumstance is suggestive of the impression that it had been a question whether to repair or build.

If some matters quite minute and of themselves of little general interest shall appear in the annals of the

tion in 1635, both of whom married drs. of Gov. Prince. He also brought with him daughters: Alice, the eldest, who was 17 when the family left Eng., and who m. Dea. William Paddy of Plym., the first treas. of the Colony; and Elizabeth, the third child in order, aged 12, who m. Mr. John Ellis of Sandwich. It is said of Mr. Freeman that "he was a man of consideration in England, and brought with him much valuable plate;" which last remark we suppose was intended to be indicative of his position in society. Such, perhaps, it might have been at that day; but it would be a poor criterion now. It is said, moreover, that he acted as the "confidential agent" of certain of the "merchant adventurers." This would seem to be corroborated by his correspondence with Mr. Beauchampe, "a London merchant and valuable friend to the colony," who was also brother-in-law to Mr. Freeman. Mr. Freeman was not only conspicuous in town affairs, but was from 1640 to 1646 inclusive, Assistant in the government of the Colony. He lived to be 92 yrs. old, dying in Sandwich in 1682. His sons Edmund and John, were also prominent, both being Deputies to the Gen. Ct., and the latter, who removed to Eastham, also Assistant. The descendants of these have been numerous in the County of Barnstable, and are widely scattered over the U. States and elsewhere.

Digitized by Google

towns, still, we trust, it will be considered that, given as they are found on the records, although in fragments, they help the inquirer to apprehend the condition and character of the people. President Dwight has well remarked that "a country changing rapidly as New England" did, especially in its incipiency, "must, if truly exhibited, be described in a manner like that in which a painter would depict a cloud: the form and colors of the moment must be seized."

We have already mentioned Rev. William Leverich as the first minister, and in a note, first vol., have intimated the chief that we know of his early history. The precise time of his coming to Sandwich is not asserted. In 1637 a lot was assigned to him in Duxbury where he was associated with Rev. Mr. Partridge in the ministry; but he was certainly in Sandwich before 1640, and probably immediately after the commencement of the settlement, for we find in the colonial records of that period, the reply to sundry questions submitted to the grantors "by Mr. Leverich and others *of Sandwich*" — showing pretty conclusively that he was among the very first on the ground; or that if he was not here in 1637 he was in intimate union with those who were here, and was seeking for light that would determine his deliberations in regard to a settlement here. We are unavoidably constrained to a conviction of the correctness of the former position; believing that he was not merely performing a kindly office for the actual settlers in Sandwich by his influence at Plymouth whilst he yet continued at Duxbury contemplating a removal, but had already become a *bona fide* settler, and that the expression "*of* Sandwich" embraced him as well as others.[1]

[1] The data to which we refer, is a document, of 1637, entitled "An Answer to the propositions made by Mr. Leveridge and others of Sandwich concerning the land there." We copy:

Digitized by Google

The reason why the settlement, begun with vigor, embracing a competent number of respectable and well-ordered families, with at least the ordinary proportion of wealth, generally united in religious views — views which, so far as now appears, were in consonance with those professed by the colonial government, and disposed as they were to maintain the institutions of religion, were not at once allowed the rights of a town, does not to us clearly appear. One thing is very evident, — that during its pupilage or probation of two or three years, it received its due share of the attentions of that august tribunal, the Colonial Court. We have

"*Prop.* 1: Whether the undertakers have a full gift of the lands at Sandwich, or whether a conditional grant only for the settling of a convenient number there that may be useful for the commonwealth and chiefly fit for church fellowship? — *Ans:* To the 1st we answer; for your term of undertakers, we rather put instead thereof *Committies* as suiting more properly with the relation betwixt them and us, their grant being conditional and not absolute, and the trust committed to them being for the care of the government and more convenient accommodation of such people as shall be qualified according to the condition and intent of the grant and their joint premises.

"*Prop.* 2: Whether such of them as are still at Saugus shall have any power at all there, either to dispose of things or to possess any lands at all in case they come not to inhabit? — *Ans:* To this 2d we answer negatively; for when they made suit to us, it was as a people straitened and pretending removal really with all possible conveniency.

"*Prop.* 3: Whether it may not be thought convenient to add some others in their stead to the rest, in case they come not — such as are of the church there, or neighbors of good report? — *Ans:* To the 3d we answer affirmatively, if need require: provided you make choice of such as the Govt. shall approve of, for they are but *committies.*

"*Prop.* 4. Whether they may not substitute any in their rooms, in case they be necessarily called to be absent? — *Ans:* To the 4th we answer as to the 3d.

"*Prop.* 5: Whether if this power be abused, how it may be reformed? — *Ans:* To the 5th, as abuses shall arise, upon due complaint the magistrates must do justice as in other cases.

"*Prop.* 6: Whether in particular it be not an abuse of the power in case they should monopolize the chief places of conveniency for lands, woods, meadows, &c., to the prejudice of the town in general? — *Ans:* To the 6th we answer; such the case may be, and the damage to the whole so great as not to be suffered: but if the committies be faithful and able of estate their pains will not be small, now their estates must be provided for, and their pains will require more than ordinary accommodation.

"To the Query in the letter, Whether two townships, &c., we answer, we made the grant of the lands to one; neither can there be any other without the allowance of the Govt.; but if the lands far off be disposed of for farms to men of estate, we see no cause of dislike."

Digitized by Google

no evidence of any dissatisfaction being expressed at this; and, therefore, may presume that however vigilant were the authorities, and however strictly municipal regulations were enforced, or summarily delinquencies were visited, the inhabitants were, as a community of sober, intelligent, law-abiding citizens, not disposed to utter a murmuring word.

We have no intent to recapitulate all that is found on the records of the court from time to time; but, as in our first volume, we adverted to some instances to convey an idea of the watchfulness observed, so here we may do the same to show at least the frequent inconveniences to which the people were subjected in attending courts at Plymouth. The legislative acts of 1637, in regard to the qualifications of freemen and the conditions on which any may become housekeepers, and of 1638 in regard to the ringing of swine's snouts and divers other regulations, were early felt to be no dead-letter statutes even as affecting the newest, remotest, or sparsest settlements. The record of 1638 tells us, "These men of Sandwich were fined for not having their swine ringed: viz. Richard Bourne, 3 pigs; John Carman, 1 sow and 11 pigs; Thos. Tupper, 5 swine; Thos. Armitage, 2 swine." Again, at another court, the same year, for the same neglect, "Edward Freeman,[1] Richard Kerby, Robert Bodfish, John Dingley, Peter Gaunt, Richard Chadwell, and John Burge," were fined. There is no evidence that complaint was made of any injury being done by the swine; or that the informer was a resident of the town. In fact, the list of the delinquents embraced a large proportion of

[1] *Edward:* so say the records. But, although the name is repeated, and Mr. Somerby says he found it on the Admiralty record in London, we are inclined still to regard it as a chirographical error. We suppose that Edmund Freeman was intended. Even Dr. Palfrey, in his recent History, makes *Edward Freeman* the *Assistant* elected in 1640!

Digitized by Google

the most influential of the new-comers; and, situated as they were at the time, just commencing their respective operations in farming, it is altogether improbable that any inconvenience could be experienced by any neighbor on account of another's swine not being *ringed.* The ringing would give no additional security to gardens or grain-fields, if that were the object; and there were no grasses under cultivation the sward of which might be disturbed. These neighbors were generally widely scattered, from Scusset to Scorton. In a word, it seems quite incredible that any one of the actual settlers here was disposed to make trouble: but yet there existed a law requiring the ringing of swine, even young pigs; and somehow the authorities at the seat of justice were informed in regard to all delinquencies, and the delinquents were summoned to Plymouth and the fines were assessed! The case of "Henry Ewer and wife," before the same court, we have noted, Vol. I. p. 150, as also that of Mr. James Skeff as a transgressor in bringing these worthy persons to Sandwich. Again, at the same court, "Edward Freeman, Richard Kerby, George Slawson, Peter Gaunt, John Dingley, and Mr. Stuteley, all of Sandwich, were fined 10s. each, for being deficient in arms." The very same court deemed it important to have the limits of the lands granted in Sandwich accurately defined, "*with all convenient speed;*" and directed Mr. Alden and Captain Standish to attend to the duty.

And now, the next year, 1639, was a time of great trouble — complaint being made against Sandwich for receiving persons as inhabitants, who were "unfit for church-society."[1] The "committies" were "summoned

[1] If we would estimate the partiality to some and the rigorous exactions upon others, or the moral "fitness" of those who were thus brought in conflict with the civil authorities, we are constrained in candor to consider the obliquities of the age. However much we venerate the leading puritans, we cannot be blind to the fact that in their desire to keep out and to weed

Digitized by Google

to answer," were "forbidden to dispose of any more land," and Captain Standish and Mr. Prince were appointed to repair to Sandwich clothed with full power to order for the public good!

But we turn gladly from these proceedings, leaving the astute to explain these matters. The same year, "George Allen" was "admitted a freeman, and appointed and sworn as constable of Sandwich;" John Blakemore was "appointed to exercise the inhabitants of Sandwich in the use of arms;" John Didicut "presented himself before the Court to take the oath of allegiance;" and, Nov. 28, "Mr. William Paddy, merchant, of Plymouth, and Alice Freeman of Sandwich, were married." It does not appear whether, in the latter case, it was necessary to resort to the court for the legalizing of the marriage contract; but we suppose it was.

SANDWICH, having this year received its legal *incorporation*, was represented in the General Court.[1] There was, as we have seen, no House of Representatives in the Colony of Plymouth until the present year. *Committees* the representatives were first denominated, afterwards *Deputies* became the title. The two that were first chosen by this town were RICHARD BOURNE and JOHN VINCENT.[2] The whole number of towns in the Colony at this period, was, including the newly incorporated, but *seven;* and the total number of deputies by whom they were collectively to be represented, was 16.[3]

out every thing heterodox according to their views, *suspicion* was always on the alert:

"Do I not know you for a favorer
Of this new sect? Ye are not sound."

[1] Whether Sandwich would have attained so suddenly to the honor, had not two other more recent settlements, whose principal men were from within the bounds of the Colony, been applicants for incorporation, is questionable.

[2] The notices of future election of deputies from time to time, will appear in the tables at the close. The changes in the Board of Assistants, so far as those magistrates were taken from this County, have already been noted in our annals of the Cape.

[3] It has already, in effect, been seen in the former volume, that, after the demise of Gov. Carver, Mr. Bradford being elected his successor, it was

Digitized by Google

After the incorporation of the town, the records for several years exhibit little of interest beyond what has already found a place in our general history of the Cape. Abundant evidence is found of the never tiring vigilance of the law and the impartiality of its administration. A case that was before the Plymouth Court, March 1, 1642, furnishes proof to this effect: a military personage, prominent in this town and perhaps not thus early so distinguished for his religious character as in after life — at best not now entirely above suspicion or exempt from the reach of legal discipline, stood charged with too great a degree of gallantry. We put the most favorable construction on the affair though the "complaint" was a very serious one; for there appears nothing in his previous or subsequent career to deprive him of this leniency.[1]

judged expedient to appoint also an ASSISTANT to the Gov. The reason for this, in the first instance, was found in the fact that the Gov. elect was just recovering from sickness and needed assistance; but the office was continued for other reasons, so that, in 1624, five assistants were chosen, and in 1633 two more were added. The number thenceforward chosen annually was seven; and the Gov. and Assistants were the Supreme Judiciary power — which arrangement continued until the time of Andros. Mr. Edmund Freeman, of Sandwich, was elected by the Colony an Assistant soon after the incorporation of the town, and by successive elections filled the office seven consecutive years. The change which now took place in the govt., substituting a representative govt. for an actual democracy, was an important event. It was, as had been the appointment of assistants, an affair of convenience alone; the extension of the settlements rendering it altogether inconvenient for the whole people to meet in one place as often as exigencies might arise, to legislate; and hence, to distribute the power in fair and equal proportions, it seemed necessary to *delegate* it — vesting in the deputies of the several towns the power which belonged to all to exercise in person as a legitimate right. The transition, therefore, occasioned but little remark. Indeed the whole process of the organization of government from the very first, appears to have been the result of convenience rather than of any preconceived and well-digested design; and a directing and overruling Providence is clearly visible in every step of the progress made. Professing to desire religious freedom, our fathers, notwithstanding any peculiar obliquities or inconsistencies that to us of the present day may seem to have marked their views or action, established on its broad base, civil liberty. As Mr. Baylies has observed, "Meaning to found a church, they gave birth to a nation; and in settling the towns, they commenced an empire."

[1] We think it but fair to infer from various circumstances — especially the charge being so general, that a degree of gallantry only incompatible

Digitized by Google

In 1643, the following persons, between the age of 16 and 60, were liable to bear arms: viz.

Francis Allen,	John Dingley,	William Newland,
George Allen Jr.,	John Ellis,	Thomas Nichols,
Matthew Allen,	Henry Feake,	Benjamin Nye,
Ralph Allen,	John Fish,	John Presbury,[4]
Samuel Allen,	Jonathan Fish,	Henry Sanderson,
John Bell,[1]	Nathaniel Fish,	Henry Sephen,
Edmund Berry,	Edmund Freeman Sr.,	Thos. Shillingsworth,
Anthony Bessy,	Edmund Freeman Jr.,	James Skiff,
Miles Black,	John Freeman,[2]	William Swift,
John Blakemore,	Peter Gaunt,	Thomas Tupper,
Thomas Boardman,	Thomas Gibbs,	Michael Turner,
Robert Bodfish,	John Green,	John Vincent,
Richard Bourne,	Thomas Greenfield,	Nathaniel Willis,
George Buitt,	Joseph Holway,	Lawrence Willis,
Richard Burgess,	Peter Hanbury,	Joseph Winsor,
Thomas Burgess Sr.,	John Johnson,[3]	Daniel Wing,
Thomas Burgess Jr.,	Thomas Johnson,[3]	John Wing,
Thomas Butler,	John Joyce,	Stephen Wing,
Richard Chadwell,	Richard Kerby,	William Wood,
Edmund Clark,	George Knott,	Anthony Wright,[5]
Henry Cole,	Thomas Landers,	Nicholas Wright,[5]
Edward Dillingham,	Mr. William Leverich,	Peter Wright.[5]
Henry Dillingham,	John Newland,	

with the stern views of the pilgrims, was the *maximum summum* of the offence; although the complaint preferred was "for lascivious and unclean carriages towards the wife" of a man in "Yarm., and sundry others in Barnstable and elsewhere." The vocabulary of those days must be considered in estimating the importance to be attached to such a charge which standing prominently on the record would seem otherwise to require some heavier sentence than "admonition."

[1] Went to Yarm. ab. 1657, and d. prob. abt. 1676.

[2] Mr. JOHN FREEMAN removed early to Eastham, accompanying Gov. P., whose daughter he married. His possessions here were at Ploughed Neck and Scorton Neck. See Vol. I. pp. 601, 618.

[3] These both disappear from the records early; but their descendants are prob. found on the Cape. THOMAS by w. Priscilla, had Priscilla Nov. 20, 1657; and William June 9, 1659, who prob. removed to Falmouth.

[4] Mr. JOHN PRESBURY was buried May 9, 1648; but no record is found of his family.

[5] The three *Wrights* were here in 1637. PETER had children b., viz.: Peter Feb. 28, 1651; and Adam Mar. 20, 1652. NICHOLAS had Mercy b. 1651. There are records of burials of children 1648 and 1649, Mordecai and Wm. In 1653 a deed by the Sachem of Oyster Bay, L. I., to Peter Wright, Mr. Leveridge and others, witnessed by Anthony Wright, shows their final location.

Digitized by Google

However much to be regretted is the paucity of material furnished by early records for memoirs of towns, there is much to show that the people here did not regard the institutions of religion as unimportant. As already intimated, at an early period care was taken to provide a place for public worship. That the building should in 1644 be called "the *old* meeting-house," is presumptive that it had been for some time in existence; and the inference also is that the question before the people was whether to build a *new* meeting-house, or *repair* the old one. The latter was their conclusion; and it does not appear to have been a very expensive job.[1] We incline to the opinion that the first structure was rudely temporary, hitherto without shingles, with shutters for windows, and with thatched roof; such was the early practice elsewhere.

Geo. Allen was this year "licensed by the court to cut hay at the Ponds beyond Sandwich-Plains." The necessity for a 'license' thus obtained, is perhaps explained by the prohibition that had been laid upon the committee or undertakers; since we find that the following year, 1645, an effort was made to procure the removal of the disability; and in 1646 provision was made for "yielding-up the land undisposed of, to the town, to be given forth and disposed of" on certain stipulated conditions.[2]

In 1647, Mr. Leverich was in court in consequence of some misunderstanding with a parishioner; but in no way involving the pastor's integrity so far as we can judge. — An old settler and

[1] The record is: "A town-meeting, 6 mo. 7, 1644, warned by order of the selectmen to take course for repairing the meeting-house; whereupon divers persons engaged freely to pay in good and merchantable Indian corn, the next April, unto Thos. Tupper, for as many bolts as would shingle the old meeting-house. The persons that engaged the corn to Thos. Tupper of Sandwich, for and in consideration that the said Thos. Tupper engage the bolts aforesaid for repairing the said house; the persons that engaged the corn are as followeth: —
Edmund Freeman, 10 s.; Thos. Dexter, 10; Thos. Gibbs Sr., 9; Ezra Perry, 9; Jacob Burge, 9; Thos. Tobie Sr., 7; and William Bassett, 6."

[2] The rigid surveillance that was exercised over the disposal of lands by those whose right vested in them as undertakers, was not confined to this town. Great care was taken by the court that in every place those *only* who were "*fit-persons*" within the close construction of that qualifying phrase, should be landholders.

Digitized by Google

his wife, who were afterwards conspicuous among the seceders from the 'old ways of the puritans,' were also arraigned "for having been carnal before matrimony."[1] — The next year, another citizen was summoned before the court, and forbidden to show attentions to a certain female "until the court can better discern the truth of his pretensions."[2] — The miller also shared — what has been the fate, perhaps often without cause, of many who grind for toll — "a *suspicion;*" but, we are happy to say, "he was *cleared.*" — This same year, 1648, records the decease of prominent citizens, Mr. George Allen Sr.,[3] and George Knott.[4]

[1] The application of the criminal law to some cases then alleged to be flagrant immoralities too intolerable to be passed by without reprehension, would itself hardly pass without reprehension at the present day. The mortification and disgrace inflicted by the *above* complaint — the charge founded alone on evidence furnished long after marriage by a birth occurring "before the ordinary time of women after marriage" — would hardly be tolerated even did the law sanction the proceeding and the severity of the penalty.

[2] There is some ambiguity here, but investigation shows that the young man "was prohibited by the court from visits or addresses" to the fair damsel, "until some matters are cleared up in regard to the *contract:*" the incident is another confirmation of "our William's" remark, —

"The course of true love never did run smooth."

The cause, in the present case, we are unable to pronounce; perhaps it was

"'different in blood;'
Or else 'misgraffed in respect of years;'
Or else 'it stood upon the choice of friends.'"

This much we know: her father, in his dying moments, had supposed that the two were betrothed, and had made provision for their mutual comfort, in his will; and yet she soon married another.

[3] Mr. ALLEN was in Lynn 1636, and came to Sandwich 1637. He was a deputy 1641 and '42. The record says he was buried in S., May 2, 1648. His will mentions "sons Matthew, Henry, Samuel, William, and also five least children." It makes his wife Catharine executrix. He must have been aged, as various accounts intimate. If we are to regard the speculations extant, it is difficult at this remote period to account for the omission of the names of some generally regarded as his sons, and especially of some who were older than those named. He is represented by Bowden as having been an "anabaptist in England." Be this as it may, he was a member of the church in Sandwich, and Rev. Mr. Fessenden reports both George and Ralf Allen as having been previously members of the church in Roxbury. There was a George Jr. in S. liable to bear arms in 1643, and also a Francis and Ralf, as well as Matthew. George Jr. was m. before the decease of George Sr., as was also Ralf, and almost contemporaneously appears a Ralf Sr. and Ralf Jr. We suspect that genealogists have confounded two families. Records are the only sure guide.

[4] Mr. KNOTT, one of the original grantees, was buried May 3, 1648. His will, nuncupative, bearing date May 1, mentions "my wife Martha, also my son Samuel and my dr. Martha;" and also indicates some provision for "Thos Dunham in case he marries my daughter." The name is not perpetuated in this town. The wid. of Mr. K. d. 1673. His son, Samuel, was in the Indian war, and the records of Gorham, Me., 1733, show that

Digitized by Google

We have had occasion to infer that the ancient house for public worship in this town was not a very costly edifice; by an inkling obtained from the records of 1650, it may be surmised that the minister had no very sumptuous accommodations. As is the cathedral so is usually the primate's residence. It was "agreed upon by the town that there shall be a levie of £5 for Mr. Leveridge, to pay for removing and parting of his house with boards, which was long since promised to be done for him by the town." If he had hitherto submitted to occupy the shell of a house without apartments, we can but admire his patience in waiting the fulfilment of the contract. The board partitions "long-promised," must, if erected — and we have reason to suppose they were in due time, for the work was committed to four good men and true, viz.: "Mr. Vincent, William Newland, Thomas Tupper, and Robert Bodfish" — have been convenient both to himself and family.[1]

A levy of £10 was also ordered "for defraying the town-charges;" and it was "agreed to pay Mr. Richard Bourne £1 and his levie (so much as he is rated in the £10 levie) in consideration of his labor and pains that he hath taken in business concerning the town, as in selling the lands to satisfy the committies and the like."

The public expenses do not appear to have been very onerous, if we except the matter of fines for petty delinquencies and costs of court; and the pecuniary resources of the town were probably not abundant.

In 1651, "the conditions on which the grant of the township was made having been fulfilled, a deed of the

"Samuel Tobey is put down for his uncle Samuel Knott, deceased." The daughter m. Thos. Tobey, Nov. 18, 1650.

[1] All contemporaneous records and correspondence show that there was thus early, in both colonies, "a lamentable remissness" in the honorable support of religious institutions. There is no positive evidence, at least none direct, that the people here were particularly reprehensible in this respect; probably they were not, bating what is attributable to unintentional neglect.

Digitized by Google

plantation was executed by Gov. Bradford to Mr. Edmund Freeman who made conveyances to his associates."[1]

The same year, May 22, it was "ordered that these four men, Goodman Tupper, Goodman Burge Sr., Nathl. Willis, and Wm. Gifford shall have power to call a town-meeting by giving three days' warning, whenever they see occasion for the same;" and the following very notable restriction was duly "voted, that what neighbors stay away above an hour after the time appointed shall lose their votes in what is done before they come." It was "also ordered that the constable give in his account for the current year, or else shall stand another year as constable."

This year was not the *end* of "the beginning of ecclesiastical troubles," as all New England history tells; but it is worthy of note here, that even this date was several years prior to the itinerant influence of any of "the people called Quakers." The "religious distractions [which] now began to exist all over the colony," cannot, then, be attributed, as is the manner of some, to the Friends. These troubles already existing prepared the way, no doubt, for the introduction of new views — such as might plausibly be presented to the disaffected towards the policy of the government; but the dissensions themselves are attributable to causes which must be looked for in the doings of former years.[2] The record made by a distinguished antiquarian, that

[1] The bounds are the same described in the subsequent deed confirmatory in 1685, as originally established by Capt. Miles Standish and Mr. John Alden.

[2] The movement in favor of *religious toleration*, a few years previous, had, although unhappily opposed by government, stout advocates — and, if we may judge from the now existing state of things, there were conscientious and unyielding friends of religious freedom, in this town. The orders of court to compel attendance on the only tolerated public worship; the presentments of many, and the fines and penalties imposed; the charges now becoming frequent, against divers persons here and there, of "speaking deridingly against God's word and ordinances" — charges that were grounded on the least expression of dissent from prevailing dogmas and polities; and the complaints of the "disturbance of public worship" — complaints that were equally founded on *constructive* grounds, were but the symptoms of a conscientious, determined, and serious contest, the cause of which may be expressed in brief, but the history of which would require volumes.

Digitized by Google

it is "not known why Mr. Edmund Freeman," after seven years' service as an assistant, "was dropped," is at least suggestive. *We* think the reason is patent. Our surprise the rather is that his election was not at the first opposed by the government, notwithstanding the position he held in society. His views were too liberal for the age. The right of private judgment,[1] and the right of petition, were principles not to be maintained with impunity even by *puritans* who happened to be in advance of the exclusiveness of the times. — Mr. ROBERT BODFISH died this year, Nov. 19.

In 1652, Jan. 17, a further order was passed regulating "the manner of calling town-meetings;" — and Mar. 12, it was "agreed that the Town-Neck shall still be used for pasturage as formerly from May 1 to Oct. 4, and that no cattle except calves shall be put in without the consent of the town;" — an "agreement was

[1] That the settlers here and in the adjacent towns were generally homogeneous is evident; but that there should from the first settlement of the colony have been, notwithstanding every precaution, the accession or infusion of some whose views were not fully in sympathy with those of the *rigid* puritan, is not strange; nor that others should feel that there was just cause for complaint and express dissatisfaction at what they considered the exclusiveness and arbitrariness of the ruling powers. Hence, the occasional, but always cherished, avowed desire for the initiation of a better order of things. Mr. Morrell, when he saw the existing feeling, as early as 1624, meekly forbore to assert his rights, or even to make known the position that had been assigned him. Episcopalians were, from the first, suspected and feared. The Anabaptists, it was alleged significantly by one whose "sagacity" excited his fears, were "an engine formed to cut the throat of the infantry of the churches." As time advanced, *intolerance* became less and less *tolerable*. The movements of Mr. Vassel of Scituate, and of Mr. Maverick and Dr. Child in the Mass. Colony, were but the symptoms and evidence of progress that was being made. They complained that persons, though "sober, righteous, and godly," and even those "eminent for knowledge, not scandalous in life or conversation, and members of the Church of England," were "debarred from Christian privileges," and "denied civil privileges." They alleged that "the fundamental laws of England were not owned by the colony as the basis of government according to the Patent." And they "prayed that civil liberty and religious freedom might forthwith be granted; or, that if these civil and religious liberties were refused, they might be freed from the heavy taxes imposed." If their prayer should be granted, they expressed the hope of seeing "the ordinances of God highly prized, the gospel break forth as the sun, Christian charity wax warm, jealousy banished, strife and contention abated," &c. &c. The petition gave great offence. The petitioners were called to account. Still, they stoutly asserted their *right of petitioning:* but in vain! — The sequel is by and by.

Digitized by Google

made with Daniel Wing and Michael Blackwell for the taking of the fish in Herring-river;"—and it was "ordered that Edmund Freeman, Edward Perry, Geo. Allen, Daniel Wing, John Ellis, and Thos. Tobey, these six men, shall take care of all the fish that Indians shall cut up within the limits of the town, so as to provide safety for it, and shall dispose of the fish for the town's use;[1] also that if any man that is an inhabitant shall find a whale and report it to any of these six men, he shall have a double share; and that these six men shall take care to provide laborers and whatever is needful, so that whatever whales either Indian or white man gives notice of, they may dispose of the proceeds to the town's use, to be divided equally to every inhabitant."

The court subsequently appointed "agents to receive the oil for the country."[2]—The court having ordered a way to be laid out from Sandwich to Plymouth, appointed Messrs. Anthony Thacher, Thomas Dexter, Thos. Hinckley, Wm. Hedge, Edward Bangs, Joseph Rogers, John Wing, John Ellis, Henry Dillingham, James Skeff, John Finny, Jonathan Hatch, and Wm. Bassett, to attend to the duty.—The court also directed the constable of Sandwich to "call on Lt. Wm. Newland to train the military company; and, if he refuse, to appoint the Sergeant, Peter Wright, to do it."[3]

The town "ordered that every inhabitant shall bear his part concerning the trial of the action about Eel-river bridge; and that Thos. Dexter Sr. be authorized to answer in court for the town."—Also "that Goody Bodfish shall have four bu. of wheat due the town from Geo. Allen."[4]

In 1653, the town provided "for the purchase of muskets, cutlasses, powder, balls, drum," &c.;—also "that no man shall cut timber on the commons' lots to sell out of town, under a penalty of 5 s. for every tree cut;"—further, "that Mr. Dillingham, Thos. Tupper, Mr. Vincent, and Richard Bourne shall forthwith make a rate of £34 to be paid in butter or current money;"—also "that the pay of all whales shall belong to every householder and to

[1] All the larger fish yielding oil are meant. So numerous were whales in the bay, and such was the activity of the whalemen, that instances were frequent of whales, escaping wounded from their pursuers and dying subsequently, being washed to the shores. Besides these, the grampus and other large fish were often stranded on the flats by the action of the tides.

[2] This, taken in connection with the town's doings, indicates a diversity of views in regard to the rightful claimants of the oil obtained from drift whales; the colony demanding it as belonging to the crown.

[3] Variances between England and Holland now gave cause for alarm.

[4] She was now a widow, and probably in necessitous circumstances.

Digitized by Google

every young man that is his own, equally."[1] The deputy, Mr. Wm. Newland, was fined for not attending the Gen. Court; and Mr. Wm. Bassett Sr., for not attending to an order from the Council of War.—John Ellis received appointment as Lt. of the military.

An order was passed requiring all swine going at large, to be "ringed and yoked;" also "for the impounding of cattle."—It was also "agreed that Mr. Leverich only shall have leave to put his horse in the Town-Neck."

How soon after this Mr. Leverich left Sandwich does not appear further than that in 1654, he in company with several of his parishioners became a purchaser and settler at Oyster Bay, L. I., and was there voted £15 salary by the settlers, as their minister.[2] There,

[1] The contest for the right of whales seems to have been carried on with vigor. It was further ordered, Sept. 13, "that Richard Chadwell, Thos. Dexter, and John Ellis, these three men, shall have all the whales that come up within the limits and bounds of Sandwich, they paying to the town for the sd. fish £16 a whale." It was also "provided that if any of these three men have notice given them by any person who has seen a whale ashore or aground and has placed an oar by the whale, his oath may, if required, be taken for the truth and certainty of the thing, and the sd. three persons shall be held liable to pay for the sd. whale although they neglect to go with him that brings them word. And if they do not go with him, then sd. person shall hold the sd. whale, and by giving notice to any third man shall have paid him for his care herein £1. And in case there come ashore any *part* of a whale, these four men, Mr. Dillingham, Mr. Edmund Freeman, Edward Perry, and Michael Blackwell, are to be the judges of the whale before it shall be cut off from, to determine the quantity less a *whole* whale; and then, without allowing further word, those three men, viz.: Rd. Chadwell, Thos. Dexter, and John Ellis, shall make payment for sd. whale, ⅓ in oil, ⅓ in corn, and ⅓ in cattle, all marketable, at current prices," &c. &c.

[2] In the Hist. of L. I., it is said, "Very many went from Sandwich to L. I. in 1653–4." The Hist. of Newtown, L. I., says, "In 1652 a company from New Eng. obtained leave from director Stuyvesant, to plant a town within his jurisdiction. Among these persons was Lt. PALMER, who had represented Yarmouth in the Gen. Court of Plym. Colony in 1644 and as late as 1651; Mr. HENRY FEAKE who was early at Lynn and had leave to build and plant at Nahant 1635, but removed to Sandwich in 1637; and JONATHAN FISH his associate who also came to Mespat, i. e. Newtown." We may add, there is no doubt that Mr. Fish removed thus early to Oyster Bay, and that he finally became a resident at Mespat. His habitancy in the latter place in 1659 was fixed. He was there a magistrate and a person of character and property. He had sons, John, Samuel, and Nathan; and d. in 1663, leaving a widow Mary and sons. These were all patentees of Newtown in 1686. John finally went to New Jersey, and from thence his descendants scattered abroad. Samuel d. in 1700, without issue. Nathan remained at Newtown, and had 14 children.—Mr. Feake was one of the ten men who projected the settlement of Sandwich, and was deputy of this town, 1643–4. He had a bro. Robert who was in Watertown in 1630, in Flushing, L. I., in 1650, and whose son Robert was a preacher of some celebrity among the Friends.

Digitized by Google

and at Huntington and Newtown, he doubtless spent the rest of his life,[1] if we except the portion which is, without very good authority, said to have been occupied in the duties of a missionary among the Indians.[2]

In 1654, Jan. 26, "the town gave full power to Mr. Edward Dillingham and Richard Bourne, to agree in the town's behalf with Thos. Dexter to go on and build the mill."[3] — The town also gave "to the widow Bodfish liberty to put into the Town-Neck, three of her cattle, besides calves." — A committee, consisting of "Mr. Dillingham, Goodman Tupper, Goodman Bourne, Wm.

[1] The date of the decease of Mr. Leverich is involved in some obscurity by the errors of writers whose investigations were evidently made with very little care. One account says, "He d. in 1692," and that "he was pastor in Sandwich 1638, and *in* 1647 *was a missionary.*" But the fact that his estate was adm. on June 19, 1677, is conclusive on this point. He left sons Caleb and Eleazar. The Annals of Long Island say, "He was charged with having introduced, whilst in Sandwich, some novelties in celebrating the Eucharist." Mr. L. having been in the ministry of the Church of England, it is probable that the "novelties" spoken of, were but the formularies of the Episcopal Church in administering the holy communion. The Rev. Mr. Fessenden says, in a letter addressed soon after his ordination, to Rev. Thos. Prince, that Mr. L. was involved in trouble in Sandwich "by the utterance of views of *infant baptism* disapproved of by some portion of his hearers."

[2] We find conflicting reports touching the scenes of his ministerial labors. One says, "He was a missionary to the Indians, and much engaged in instructing them in 1647;" another says, "1657," and that "he was employed in this service by the commissioners of the United Colonies." Mr. Bayfies, usually accurate, says, "In 1674, Mr. Leverich resided in Nantucket, probably a missionary — Nantucket being then within the jurisdiction of the Province of N. York." But the L. Island Annals are doubtless reliable. That Mr. Leverich went to L. Island from Sandwich is corroborated by the fact we have mentioned Vol. I. p. 209, that in 1653–4, a vessel belonging to Saml. Mayo of Barnstable, employed in conveying the goods of Mr. L. to Oyster Bay, was seized at Hampstead Harbor by the authorities of Rhode Island; an interference requiring the interposition of the Plymouth Colony. The Probate records show that he died there in 1677. Other concurrent testimony induces the belief that L. I. was the scene of his labors after leaving Sandwich.

[3] There must have been a mill for the breaking or grinding of corn in this town previous to 1648, as we have seen. — The first "water-mill for the beating out of corn" set up in Plym. in 1632, and soon after superseded by "a grinding-mill," was the only convenience the early settlers here had, for a long time, for turning their grain to meal, except as afforded by the slow and laborious process employed by the Indians — the mortar and pestle. Tradition still points out the course of the old Indian path-way by which the inhabitants of Sandwich at first conveyed their grists, on their backs often, sometimes on the back of a horse, bull, or cow, to Plym. It is not strange that great concern should be felt to secure so great a boon as a mill near at hand; and yet of the precise time when the first was erected in Sandwich, we have no means of ascertaining; nor do we understand the immediate necessity now for another mill unless the old one had failed to answer its end. Great difficulties seem to have attended the fulfilment of the design in the present instance.

Digitized by Google

Newland, and Thos. Dexter, was app., May 13, to frame a petition to the worshipful Court at Plymouth, for a grant to purchase, and assistance in purchasing *Manomet.*"

The arrangement with Dexter for building a mill having failed, "John Ellis, Wm. Swift, Wm. Allen, and James Skeff, were engaged to build the mill, the town paying £20," which sum was at once voluntarily subscribed by the following persons, viz.:

Edmund Freeman,	Danl. Wing,	Benj. Nye,
Ralph Allen Jr.,	Geo. Allen,	Thos. Tobey,
Hy. Dillingham,	Mich. Blackwell,	Rt. Harper,
Hy. Saunders,	Thos. Gibbs,	Rd. Smith,
John Burgiss,[1]	John Fish,	Peter Gaunt,
Matthew Allen,	Frs. Allen,	Thos. Butler, and
Anthony Bessy,	Jos. Winsor,	Wm. Bassett.
Thos. Ewer,		

Every town being required by law to procure a book for recording divisions and purchases of lands, these lands to be duly bounded to prevent disputes, the town complied, and such record was begun.

The state of travel at this period, may be apprehended from the fact that the road ordered by the General Court to be laid out from Plymouth to Sandwich, and for which service commissioners had been appointed, was not yet constructed. Both "Plymouth and Sandwich were presented for not having the country highway between these places cleared so as to be *passable for man and horse.*"[2]

Early in 1655, the mill would seem to have been completed, for the following entry appears May 18: "The town hath agreed with

[1] The name of JOHN BURGE, who was s. of Thomas 1st, is, after 1657, found in Yarmouth. See annals of that town.

[2] The first evidence of an "Express" in this direction, if we except the occasional services of the swift-footed Indians previous to any settlement on the Cape, is a record this year of "money paid to John Smith, by the Government at Plym., for conveying letters to Nawsett."

We may not detail every incident of early days, especially those least important; but inasmuch as Robt. Ransom, the servant of Thos. Dexter Jr., without doubt aspired to immortality in common with others, and as the only chance *we* have to accord to his aspirations is the present, it may be mentioned that his complaint was before the court, of "ill-treatment;" but the servant "was reproved by the court," as was "also Nathaniel Fish for enticing him and thus encouraging his stubbornness."

Digitized by Google

Matthew Allen to grind and have the toll for his pains." But yet again, May 29, another mill was contemplated: "Thos. Dexter engaged to build a mill, and the town engaged to allow him 5 pts. per bush. toll; he to build and maintain the mill and dam, and all other things thereto belonging; and to provide a miller at his own cost."—The town appointed "Mr. Dillingham and Thos. Dexter to make a rate of so much as will bring the town out of debt." The rate was made and "committed to Thos. Wing, constable."—The following record also appears: "The train-band hath jointly agreed, as well masters for their servants and fathers for their sons, to give, each, a peck of wheat,[1] or two lbs. of butter, to send one whom the Lt. shall appoint," for military equipments, &c.

A new meeting-house was now thought to be absolutely necessary, as appears by the following record: "These several persons have fully and freely engaged themselves to the building of a place for public meetings, to give,

Wm. Newland,	£2. 0.	Wm. Allen,	£0.10.
Mich. Blackwell,	1. 0.	Lt. Ellis,	.15.
Thos. Gibbs,	1. 0.	John Jenkins,	. 1.
James Skiffe,	1. 0.	Thos. Butler,	. 5.
Wm. Bassett,	.10.	Edm. Freeman Jr.,	.10.
Thos. Dexter,	1. 0.	John Smith,	.10.
Ralph Allen Sr.,	.10.	Thos. Johnson,	. 5.
Ralph Allen Jr.,	.10.	Thos. Tobey,	. 5.
Thos. Borgis Sr.,	.10.	Tho. Brookfield,	. 8.
Anthony Bessie,	.10.	Mr. Dillingham,	. 5.
Richd. Burge Jr.,	. 5.	Ezra Perry,	. 5.
Thos. Burgess Jr.,	1. 0.	Rt. Harper,	. 5.
Matt. Allen,	. 5.	Mr. Vincent,	.10.
Hy. Dillingham,	.10.	John Burges,	.10.
Benj. Nie,	. 5.	Mr. Freeman,	1. 0.
Geo. Allin,	. 5.	Geo. Bliss,	. 1.
Frs. Allen,	. 5.	Wid. Knott and 2 drs. of Thos. Tobey,	. 5."
Hy. Sanderson,	. 5.		
Wm. Swift,	.15.		
Rd. Kerby Jr.,	. 5.		

The following is among the entries of 1655–6, but

[1] The growing of wheat in this town has, excepting occasional experiments, been long discontinued; but the late Wm. Fessenden Esq. once informed the writer that his parents had told him they had seen large crops of wheat covering the hills in Sandwich, since denominated 'the territories,' and now considered as fit only for pasturage.

Digitized by Google

without date,[1] and without superscription indicating to whom it was addressed; it may have been an invitation extended to some clergyman engaged as a temporary supply intervening the ministrations of Mr. Leverich and Mr. Smith:[2]

"LOVING BROTHER:

"It is the earnest desire of our families with ourselves, all whose names are underwritten, that you may be encouraged by a clear call to continue and employ that spiritual gift and talent which God of his goodness and grace hath bestowed upon you; hoping that if it please the Lord to move your heart to answer us in our desire, we will not be backward to recompense your labors of love this year.

"Thomas Tupper,	Edw. Dillingham,	Thos. Tobey,
John Vincent,	Anthony Bessie,	Wm. Swift,
James Skiff,	Hy. Dillingham,	Jona. Willis,[3]
Rd. Chadwell,	Daniel Wing,	Mich. Blackwell,
Edm. Freeman,	Nathl. Fish,	Joseph Winsor,
Thos. Gibbs,	Thos. Dexter,	Johana Swift."
Thos. Johnson,		

[1] The two oldest Books of Record that are in possession of the town, were commenced well enough, and so continued for some time; but a habit at last prevailed on the part of succeeding clerks of deferring very little to the order of entries — these being made often as if the only care was to find somewhere a blank spot for the purpose. It is, therefore, difficult in some instances to determine to what period of time a particular entry belongs. The subsequent books are better arranged, though in some parts not without defects. The 3d vol. is a fine specimen of ancient chirography.

[2] According to traditions, or recollections of traditions, gathered by Rev. Mr. Fessenden soon after he removed to Sandwich, there was a long interval between the pastorates of Messrs. Leverich and Smith; and some portion of the time occasional preachers were had. He says, "first Mr. Ichabod Wiswall who removed hence to Sagadahoc and then went to sea, and after his return settled and died in Duxbury; and then Mr. Thos. Dally who removed to Yarmouth to one Mrs. Howes who administered to him in a consumption, but he died thereof." — The precise interval is involved in much uncertainty. Mr. Fessenden's traditions place the "call and ordination" of Mr. Smith as late as 1675. He says the church was long "rent with sore divisions — the one part blaming the other whose dissatisfactions drove Mr. L. away," and the others "falling into the errors of Quakerism," some of whom had before "become very much tainted with Antinomian and Familistical errors under the ministry of Stephen Batchelor the first minister of Lynn."

[3] The Willis family became finally extinct in town by removals. Mr. THOMAS WILLIS who was a deputy of Lynn 1634, was in this town in 1637. NATHANIEL was here early and had Elnathan May 20, 1639, Judith June 14, 1641; Bethia Sept. 14, 1643; and Mary Ap. 14, 1648. In 1656 he was

Digitized by Google

It is difficult to account for the absence of several prominent names to the above call — especially the names of Mr. Richard Bourne and Mr. Thomas Burge, who were church-members. Tradition, as reported by Mr. Fessenden at the time of his settlement some fourscore years after, says, "A most unhappy dissension occurred in the church about the time that Mr. Leverich left." Mr. L. he represents as leaving behind him the character "for great piety and meekness," and as "seeking a quiet recess at Long Island" in consequence of the "jealousy and uneasiness" that certain persons "had conceived towards him, they being implacable."[1] All this is very probable; for all history unites in declaring that the spirit of insubordination had already become generally rife in the whole Colony, as in that of the Massachusetts; and that the resort to severe enactments and various devices was altogether insufficient to quell it is evident on every side. The people every where had not only become clamorous for the largest religious freedom, but the chafed spirits of the proscribed forbade the hope of a speedy return to a degree of quiet and decorum essential to good neighborhood. It were strange if the excitement of the times had not reached this town. A diversity of views had resulted even among such as before were harmoniously united in the laudable desire to sustain regular ministrations as well as to have the just and equal rights of all recognized and maintained. Evidence is found of the existence of such a state of things here, in

in Bridgewater. LAURENCE was here early, but removed to Bridgewater in 1656. JONATHAN also removed at the same time. The three last were brothers of Dea. John of Duxbury who was one of the proprietors of Bridgewater. From these were derived those of the name at Acushnet and Rochester.

[1] Mr. Fessenden's traditions are that Wm. Newland, Peter Gaunt, Richard Kerby, John Newland, Ralph Allen, and Geo. Allen, were the "implacable" opponents of Mr. L.

Digitized by Google

numerous instances that must now for a time checker our narrative of public transactions.

Peter Gaunt of Sandwich, being called upon by the court at Plymouth "to answer for not frequenting the public worship of God, affirmed that he knew no public *visible* worship;" and "Ralph Allen" took similar ground;[1] whilst "Geo. Allen," who was arraigned for the same offence, "dissented" from the views of the preceding, but had other excuses; and "Sarah, daughter of Rd. Kerby," arraigned "for divers suspicious speeches uttered against Mr. Rd. Bourne and Mr. Edm. Freeman, was reprimanded and sentenced to be publicly whipped if the offence was repeated."[2]

In 1656, July 29, "Mr. Edmund Freeman, Thos. Borgis, Rd. Chadwell, Mr. Dillingham, Mr. Vincent, and others were appointed, according to court order, to do, as the court hath ordered, for the town in determining the bounds of the lands — that the same may appear on record." — It was also "agreed that the 26 acres that Barnstable hath upon Scauton-Neck, shall be purchased."[3]

This year is marked by the first arrival in America of any of "the people called Quakers."[4]

[1] Let it be remarked here that hitherto there had been no arrival from abroad of any of "the people called Quakers." Whether the position taken by these two men was in consequence of knowledge of the views of that order of people then making progress in England and also in Barbadoes, we have no means of determining. The probability, however, is that such was the fact. Reports of the proceedings of the Friends in England had reached this country, and probably some of their writings; and their movements abroad were a general topic of conversation among the magistrates and clergy.

[2] The presumption is that these men aspersed, were disposed to a conservative course — such as is well-known were their character and influence; and, therefore, incurred the displeasure of the less moderate with whose general views of the impolity of intolerance perhaps their own were in unison; for Mr. Fessenden more than intimates Mr. Freeman's disapprobation of ecclesiastical censures and legislative coercion. He gives us to understand that Mr. F. was even suspected of sympathizing with the Quakers, and "afterwards left them upon a detection of some falsehood and villany among them, but never returned to special communion with the church." The reason alleged by tradition for his finally standing aloof from the Friends is rather severe, and something, we trust, is here to be pardoned to the excitement of the hour; but the latter charge is probably incorrect, inasmuch as it will be seen that he was still a contributor to the support of the ministry. Sarah Kerby, as will appear from various transactions, had a flippant tongue and made herself quite conspicuous by her zeal on many occasions.

[3] The right of domain, on this part of the Neck, was the occasion of much trouble.

[4] According to 'Bowden's History of the Society of Friends in America, 2 vols., Lond. 1850 and 1854,' this denomination "date their rise in 1644 in

Digitized by Google

In 1657, the visit of Nicholas Upsall to this place, was the occasion of much commotion. We have already referred to this matter in our first volume.[1]

"Complaint was now made that sd. Nicholas, Rd. Kerby,[2] the wife of John Newland, and others, frequently meet at the house of Wm. Allen for worship." — "Complaint was also made to court, against Jane Saunders and Sarah Kerby for disturbance of public worship."

Although these complaints were sought from abroad, many of the inhabitants became involved in these troubles.

By the following entry upon the town records, it appears that some effort was still made to sustain the ordinary institutions of religion: —

Leicestershire, Eng.; in Warwickshire, 1645; Nottinghamshire, 1646; Derbyshire, 1647; in adjacent counties, 1648–50; and Yorkshire, 1651. The year 1652 was marked by a very considerable enlargement of the society. And in 1655, the minds of some were drawn to visit the western world, and they proceeded to Barbadoes; and, in the Spring of 1656, to New England." George Fox says, "In 1656, truth broke forth in America." Those who first came to the continent, were Mary Fisher and Anne Austin from Barbadoes. The next arrival was by a vessel from London; Christopher Holder, John Copeland, and six others, 6 mo. 7th, the same year. They had "been brought here," they said, "in the will of God, having been made sensible of the cries and groans of His seed which was crying unto Him for help and deliverance under cruel bondage." In the same vessel with these last, came Rd. Smith of Long Island, who having gone to England on business, and now returning to Oyster Bay, had whilst in England been "convinced." This Rd. Smith, who "was some time in Taunton," had purchased of the Sachems a tract in the Narraganset country, and in 1643 had a trading-house where Warwick now stands; but, the Narraganset war breaking out, had retired to Long Island. He originated, says Roger Williams, "from a very respectable family in Gloucestershire." On returning from Eng., he was not only the *compagnon du voyage* of the above Friends, but "professed with them."

[1] Bowden's Hist. says, "The first offence of this man was his having expressed his disapprobation of the law of Mass. against the Quakers." He continues, "This cruel law had been ostentatiously announced to the citizens of Boston, by beat of drum, and deeply affected the mind of this man, and he felt constrained to raise his voice in public disapprobation of the act." But he further says that "Upsall had supplied the Quakers imprisoned in Boston jail with refreshments, and had become a *convert*." Bowden further adds, "The hospitality of the kind-hearted people of Sandwich, displeased the Governor. Upsall's resolution not to leave Sandwich, it is supposed, received encouragement from the townsmen by whom the constabulary was restrained from enforcing the warrant."

[2] Mr. Rd. Kerby took the oath of fidelity at Dartm. in 1684; the presumption, therefore, is that the family finally went in that direction.

Digitized by Google

"We whose names are hereunder written, do hereby engage ourselves to pay towards the minister's support, yearly, the several sums as followeth — except as God by His Providence shall disenable us, or any of us remove out of Sandwich. July 17, 1657.

Thos. Borgis Sr.,	£2.	Geo. Buit,	£0.15.
James Skiff Sr.,	1.10.	Thos. Borgis Jr.,	.15.
Rd. Chadwell,	1.10.	Thos. Tobey,	1.
Lt. Ellis,	1.	Thos. Gibbs,	1.
Edm. Freeman,	1.	John Borgis,	.15.
Ezra Perry,	.15.	Rd. Smith,	. 6.
Benj. Nie,	.15.	Wm. Bassett,	1."

Who was the minister of the town at this time, it is impossible to decide. We have supposed that Mr. Smith commenced his labors here about this time; but the fact is doubtless otherwise, as will appear.

The account of Lt. Ellis for drum, muskets &c. purchased was rendered, £10.6.7; and William Bassett, constable, rendered account of £26.13.9 rate including the disbursement of £9.15 for "Indian-land purchase and £2.4.8 for wolf-traps."

In 1658, a record was made of lands bounded by Mr. Edmund Freeman Sr., Mr. John Vincent, Mr. Edw. Dillingham, Rd. Bourne, Rd. Chadwell, Thos. Burge, and Wm. Newland, appointed "to lay out and order the true bounds of every inhabitant's lands, so that the lands may be brought to record according to the order of the court." The owners were:

Frs. Allen,	Danl. Butler,	Thos. Greenfield,
Geo. Allen,	Thos. Butler,	Rt. Harper,
Jedediah Allen,	Rd. Chadwell,	Joseph Holway,
Ralph Allen,	Thos. Dexter Sr.,	Edw. Hoxy,
Wm. Allen,	Hy. Dillingham,	Lodo. Hoxie,
Wm. Bassett,	John Ellis Sr.,	John Jenkins,
Neh. Bessie,	John Ellis Jr.,	Thos. Johnson,
Mich. Blackwell,	Nathl. Fish,	Wido. Knott,
John Bodfish,	Wido. Fish,	Thos. Landers,
Rd. Bourne,	Edm. Freeman Sr.,	John Newland,
Saml. Briggs,	John Freeman,	Wm. Newland,
Geo. Buit,	Peter Gaunt,	Benj. Nie,
Jacob Burge,	John Gibbs,	Hy. Sanderson,
Joseph Burge,	Thos. Gibbs,	James Skiff Sr.,
Thos. Burge Sr.,	Wm. Gifford,	James Skiff Jr.,

Steph. Skiff,	Thos. Tupper Sr.,	Danl. Wing,
Rd. Smith,	Thos. Tupper Jr.,	Steph. Wing,
Wm. Swift,	Mich. Turner,	Joseph Winsor.
Thos. Tobie,		

"The town granted to Mr. Edmund Freeman, Jan. 17, on his release of the town, a tract of land." — Thos. Tobey was "commissioned to pay to Indians 15 s. for every wolf killed by them." — The first record of horse-marks was this year: "the horse-mark of James Skiff." — Mr. Thos. Hinckley of Barnstable was commissioned by the court "to administer marriages in Sandwich, Barnstable, and Yarmouth, by reason of their far distance from the *magistrates*." — And James Skiff was appointed "to exercise the military."

The great difficulty in the town, was now, ostensibly, sympathy with "the Quakers;" so that "extraordinary circumstances rendering it expedient" a *marshal* was provided by the General Court, "to do service in Sandwich, Barnstable, and Yarmouth," and George Barlow received the appointment for one year.[1] Two of the English Friends, Christopher Holder and John Copeland, as also Norton,[2] were in the habit of frequenting

[1] The office of Marshal, as also of Under Marshal, had been instituted June 3, 1652. But the *extra* marshalship created by the appointment of Barlow, was the result of the peculiar need in these several towns on the Cape at this particular juncture.

[2] Bowden says, "Holder and Copeland were in Sandwich, 20th of 6 mo., 1657; and their arrival was hailed with feelings of satisfaction by many who were sincere seekers after heavenly riches, but who had long been burdened with a lifeless ministry and dead forms in religion. To these, in the authority and life of the gospel the two Friends were enabled to offer the word of consolation and encouragement. But the town of Sandwich had its advocates of religious intolerance, and no small commotion ensued." Again, in view of their return in defiance of the government, the same author says, "Their gospel ministry had been instrumental in convincing many at this place of the principles of Friends. . . . The Gov. issued a warrant for their arrest as 'extravagant persons and vagabonds,' to be brought before him at Plym. A copy of the warrant was refused, whereupon Wm. Newland, at whose house the meetings of the newly convinced had been held, insisted that it was illegal thus to commit the strangers without acceding to their demand. A severe rebuke and a fine was the result of his operations." The two prisoners after their sentence appear to have been taken back to Sandwich by Barlow, who had arrested them, for punishment; but Bowden relates, "The selectmen whose duty it was to see them whipped, entertained no desire to sanction measures so severe towards those who differed from them in religion, and declined to act in the case. The marshal then took them to Barnstable to a neighboring magistrate about two miles distant,

Digitized by Google

the place and holding their meetings. The convictions, fines, and other penalties for countenancing these men and others of the same persuasion, were many.[1] We need not be surprised that, under these circumstances, many sympathizers became "*converts*."[2] The refusal to take the oath of fidelity which was now required of all, augmented the hardships of which numbers complained.[3] The removal of several members of the

who he anticipated would lend a ready hand — an expectation which was fully realized. This functionary ordered them to be tied to a part of an out-house, and then turning executioner he gave each of them thirty-three lashes." Holder is represented to have been a well-educated man. There is a tradition that meetings were still held, attended by large numbers, in a secluded spot in the woods; and that the place of resort has, therefore, been called '*Christopher's* Hollow,' to this day.

[1] Some who never adopted the peculiar tenets of the Friends, were among the sufferers.

[2] Bowden claims that "Wm. Newland and Ralph Allen were among the first." The Newlands were "of Irish extraction." The Allens were "of the family of Geo. Allen who had been an anabaptist." He says, "There were six brothers and sisters of Ralph, who joined the Friends. The father had laid down his head in peace before Friends had visited these parts. His children had resided upwards of twenty years in Sandwich and vicinity, and were much respected by their neighbors." — We find it stated in 'A Brief Account of Friends' Meetings in New England,' that "in 1658 no less than 18 families in Sandwich recorded their names in one of the documents of the Society." — Rouse, writing to England at that day, says, "We have two strong places in this land, the one at Newport and the other at Sandwich." — Mr. Cudworth says, the same year, "Almost the whole town of Sandwich is adhering towards them." — And the 'Records of Monthly Meetings of Friends,' show that "the Sandwich Monthly Meeting was the first established in America;" and this was before the year 1660 — before they had been generally established in England.

[3] Many were summoned to Plymouth, and fined £5 each, for the refusal. Bowden records the following "distraints made about this period from Friends resident in and near Sandwich, to satisfy fines imposed: —

Geo. Allen,	£25.15.0.	Hy. Howland,	£ 1.10.0.
Joseph Allen,	5.12.0.	John Jenkins,	19.10.0.
Matt. Allen,	48.16.0.	Rd. Kerby,	57.12.0.
Ralph Allen Sr.,	68. 0.0.	Jno. Newland,	2. 6.0.
Ralph Allen Jr.,	18. 0.0.	Wm. Newland,	36. 0.0.
Wm. Allen,	86.17.0.	Edw. Perry,	89.18.0.
Thos. Ewer,	25. 8.0.	Mich. Turner,	13.10.0.
Peter Gaunt,	43.14.6.	Danl. Wing,	12. 0.0.
Wm. Gifford,	57.19.0.		
Thos. Greenfield,	4. 0.0.		£660. 7.6."
Robt. Harper,	44. 0.0.		

It is but sheer justice to the Friends to say, inasmuch as they have often been pronounced "stubborn and self-willed" in these matters, that they *claim* as a substitute for such epithets credit for "inflexible adherence to conscientious conviction." Their refusal to "take oaths, perform military service,

church at the close of the ministry of Mr. Leverich, and the more recent troubles, left the strength of the church much reduced. This state of things was not, however, peculiar to this town. Dr. Cotton Mather[1] called this period "the dark day of the Colony."

In 1659, "the difficulties growing out of the late commotions and distractions" continued unabated. JAMES SKIFF, the town's deputy, was rejected by the General Court on account of his friendship for his neighbors, the Quakers;[2] and GEORGE BARLOW, the marshal, was "*allowed* by the Court to be a *townsman*." Henry Dillingham, "for refusing to serve as constable, was fined £2 10." William Leddra and Peter Pearson, ministers among the friends, were "arrested at a religious meeting, carried to Plymouth and imprisoned." And, June 7, "the Court taking notice of William Newland to be of such as, in the order that all freemen who are Quakers or such as do encourage them, shall lose their freedom," ordered his appearance before them, and he "was disfranchised."

A rate of £13 was "ordered, to pay the demands of Plymouth for the construction of the bridge at Eel-river." — The town app. "John Ellis and James Skiff to take care of the whales and all other fish that yield oil in quantity;" and, subsequently, sale was made to John Ellis of "the right of all such fish coming within the limits and bounds of the town the next three years." — A record was ordered of "all moneys paid in by subscribers for the erection of the new meeting-house."[3] — An agreement was made with Rd. Smith,

pay rates, &c., is," says their apologist Clarkson, "the result of an established rule not to temporize or violate conscience."

[1] In his Life of Rev. Saml. Newman who d. July 5, 1663, Dr. M. says, "How many straits he underwent at Rehoboth in the dark day when he was almost the only minister whose invincible patience held out under the scandalous neglect and contempt of the ministry, which the whole colony of Plym. was for a while bewitched into!"

[2] Several deputies of other towns — the entire minority, were "set aside" for the same cause. "Such was the temper of the times."

[3] Besides the sums before mentioned as subscribed, Mr. Thos. Tupper is now credited £1. Credit is also given: "Rec. also in Oil" — probably the receipts from drift whale — "£3.3.10." The building account seems im-

Digitized by Google

"to keep cattle at Scanton, from May 1 to Oct. 30, he to yard and count them every night." — Wm. Bassett was "licensed by the court to draw wines;" and "John Ellis to keep an ordinary and sell strong waters and wines, only not to let town-dwellers stay drinking unnecessarily at his house." — And Rd. Bourne, Rd. Chadwell, John Ellis, and Thos. Tupper were commissioned "to meet at the house of Ralph Jones to run the line between Barnstable and Sandwich, in conjunction with agents appointed by the former town." — Mr. Daniel Wing d. this year.

In 1660, the government having ordered that "every town shall keep a troop of horse," the town agreed with Wm. Bassett, Joseph Burge, and Stephen Skiff, "to provide, each man of them, a trooping-horse and furniture fit for the service; the horses to be pastured in Town-Neck, and themselves to be furnished with powder by the town." And, June 18, it being "training-day, it was mutually agreed by all that had paid in for the town's powder, that there shall be delivered to each one of the military company that went to Yarmouth,[1] 2 lbs. of powder and what quantity more any person shall pay for at 18 d. pr. lb."

Fines "for attending Quaker meetings" are multiplied. The marshal, Barlow, is "protested against" to the Court, as "an unworthy man for office and a reproach to the government." He was, soon after, "*fined* 10s. for causing Benjamin Allen to sit in the stocks the greatest part of a night without cause, and for other wrongs." And yet, immediately after the imposition of this trivial fine for so grave offence, certain citizens not before implicated in the troubles, are fined heavily "for refusing and neglecting to *assist* marshal Barlow in the execution of his office; viz. Joseph Chandler, Richard Smith, and Nathaniel Fish. The marshal[2] was

perfect; but the following disbursements are mentioned: "Pd. Benj. Nye and Thos. Tobey, for the frame, £12. Pd. Wm. Bassett for 500 great nails, £1. Pd. for freight of the butter and firkin of nails, 1 s. 1 d. Pd. Benj. Nye for 3 bu. corn, 9 s."

[1] The record says "went;" but *shall go* is probably intended; and the occasion was a general muster ordered by government.

[2] Barlow was peculiarly unfortunate in his domestic relations. One daughter-in-law, and she a married woman, was arraigned "for chopping her father in the back," and fined £10 — "the sentence being designed by the court to be *light*, she being with child." And two others who stood in

Digitized by Google

destined, however, to figure in other embroglios than those we have mentioned; for he was soon made conspicuous also by his domestic infelicities.

In 1661, occurred the first instance on the Cape, so far as the records supply, of divorce *a vinculo matrimonii.* We regret being obliged to say, the husband was an inhabitant of this town, and for the criminal acts that led to the divorce he was "fined and publicly whipt;" nor did this punishment suffice — for his continued naughtiness he was "whipped a second time," and then disappears from the town.

In 1662, "Thomas Dexter and Edm. Freeman the younger, were appointed to confer with the Barnstable committee and settle the dispute about fish."[1]

In 1663, a grant was made by the town, of "all the fish that come ashore within the town's limits." — It was "ordered that wild cattle running at large in the woods, be taken up by their owners before the 1st of May next; and that after, it shall be lawful for any man to kill such cattle found at large, pay themselves for their pains, and give the owners the rest." — It was "ordered, July 6, that the little neck of land that lies by Wm. Newland's house, shall be appropriated as a burial-place for the town; and that £3.7.4 be paid from the town's money now in the hands of James Skiff, without any more trouble."[2]

In 1664, May 11, "Goodman Chadwell, Mr. Edm. Freeman, and Thos. Tobey were chosen to agree with Thos. Dexter Jr. for the grinding of the townsmen's corn; and if they fail to agree, then 12 acres of the land at the river that comes out of the pond at the head of Benj. Nye's marsh, shall be granted to any other of the townsmen that will set up a mill."[3]

the relation of daughters to him, were before the court "for like carriages towards their father-in-law," and were "sentenced to be set in the *stocks*," which was accordingly done. Moreover, George himself and his wife, "for ungodly living," were before the court and "were reproved." — We have no desire to mention all his troubles or peccancies; and may, therefore, briefly remark, without citing subsequent instances, that he was, as before told, 'a bad fellow.'

[1] Difficulties, unhappily growing out of a misunderstanding in regard to jurisdiction over Scorton Neck, were frequent.

[2] This is what is now called 'the old burying-ground,' surrounded on three sides by the pond in the central village.

[3] This was, doubtless, at Spring Hill.

Digitized by Google

The religious dissensions were now less prominent, but had not ceased to be perplexing.[1]

In 1665, "a controversy between Geo. Allen and Rd. Chadwell having arisen in reference to a highway, Mr. Edm. Freeman Sr., Edm. Freeman Jr., Thos. Tobey, and Benj. Nye were appointed by the court to settle the matter." — A casualty occurred, Aug. 19 — the death of Thos., son of Nathl. Fish, "by the falling of a bank at the mill-dam."

The interposition of the Royal Commissioners, Feb. 22, was opportune, and the effect most happy. Religious intolerance was, from this time, checked in good degree.

In 1666, Messrs. Freeman, Bourne, Chadwell, Newland, and Burge, were "appointed to make an end of bounding men's lands, to answer fully the order of court." — James Skiff Jr., the constable, was, on the complaint of Wm. Bassett, amerced 10 s. and

[1] We weary by such recitals, but have been as abstemious as consistency with a fair view of the existing troubles would warrant. We have conscientiously endeavored to do the Quakers full justice; and may, perhaps, be thought to have amplified the injuries they received, unnecessarily to the damage of their persecutors. It is right that the cause of both parties should be fully presented. We have no sympathy with intolerance by whomsoever exercised; nor do we cherish any feeling worse than pity for extravagances that sometimes provoke persecution. No reasonable man can doubt that, in the heat of controversy, there were some egregious faults on both sides; we can neither utter one word in justification of intolerance and vindictiveness, nor can we fail to recognize in such facts as are found upon the records, even after the above date, to wit, that Robert Harper "for his intolerably insolent conduct at Barnstable in railing against Mr. Walley, and at Sandwich against Mr. Wiswall, was whipped," and that Richard Willis "for ribald speeches, was set in the stocks," evidences of a prevalent spirit not according to the meekness of the Gospel of Christ. If we mistake not, yearly 'Epistles' of 'Meetings of Friends,' tell how this spirit in some instances recoiled upon the Society itself. Let not such wrong be charged upon the Society, however; since the highest exponents of its principles and discipline have sternly rebuked it. For our own part, with one of these Epistles, nearly two centuries of age, lying before us, in which solemn reprobation is expressed of instances that "seem to have discovered such a warmth of spirit and language that rather bore the complexion of madness of party" — of "the calling" a high official "an impudent man and pitiful governor, asking why he did not send him to gaol since his back had long itched to be whipped; and calling another magistrate known to be a modest, peaceable man, an impudent rascal" — of "challenging disputes and waging them with heat and insults" — and "at last charging Friends themselves that there were more damnable heresies and doctrines of devils among Quakers than among any profession of Protestants" — we are impressed with the importance of the due exercise of charity, and the cultivation of peace and quietness among all Christian people.

Digitized by Google

expenses, "for going to sd. Bassett's house and taking away liquors without order."[1]

In 1667, Dec. 12, "a full record of the bounds of all lands," was completed.—Mr. EDWARD DILLINGHAM Sr. d. this year;[2] also Mr. THOS. EWER and Lt. JOHN ELLIS.—That smuggling presented its temptations thus early is seen in the fact that Joseph Burge was fined £1 "for disorderly helping away horses out of the colony."

Of 1668, we have nothing important to record. Quiet being restored by the wise influence of the Crown, events became less exciting.

In 1669, Mar. 18, the 12 acres of land which the town gave to encourage the building of a mill, were laid out "at Little Pond." —A shirt having been stolen, and sold by an Indian as was alleged by the person in whose possession it was found, the sd. person was required by the court "to look-up the Indian;" and to give him the opportunity, he was bound over to the next term.

In 1670, an order was passed in town-meeting regulating the "taking of *pine-knots* from the commons' woodland, to make *tar*." —Michael Blackwell was appointed agent for the Herring-river

[1] Mr. Bassett had been "licensed to draw wines," but had resigned his license. He probably had the remains of his stock on hand, and the constable officiously attempted 'modern usage.'

[2] Mr. Dillingham was an old and respected citizen, and one of the original proprietors. His will, exhibited June 1, 1667, by Stephen Wing and William Griffith, favors the presumption that he originated in Leicester Co., Eng., and probably from Bitteswell. The will is, in substance, "a deed of gift" to his two sons, Henry and John, "in trust, not to be their proper right, but of persons named: only they are to take care of the goods until the owners send for them; viz. 3 mares and 3 foals, 2 year-old horses, 2 milch-cows, 1 four-year old steer, 1 three-year old steer, 1 two-year old heifer, 3 one-year old heifers," with some other things. The persons mentioned "in whose proper right these goods are," as follows: "£22 to Rt. Low of Bitteswell, son to blind Rt. Low; £18 to Thos. Low, commonly called Thos. Low of the Back House; £6 to Thos. Low, called Thos. Low in the Lane; £1 to Thos. Shatswell; £2.10 to Wm. Binsent; ☞ All these are of Bitteswell in the Co. of Leicester; £4 to Anne Porter of Shawell, same Co.; £2.10 to Rd. Porter, do.; £1 to Nathl. Cox of Litterworth; £1.10 to John Wright of Cottesbith; £4 to Old Cart of Leine; £3 to Edward Clark, do.; £1 to another man that hath a bond of mine, of Earlephilton; £2 to Will: Thornton of Neather Elbrook.—I hope these sums may hold out; but if short, to be pd. in proportion. There is much loss in the cattle. Henry owes me £4, and John £5.10, for divers small things I sold them; to be added."—It is naturally supposed that these persons were former neighbors of Mr. D., and had sent over cattle to receive back the increase after a term of years.—Drusilla, the wife of Mr. D., had d. some 10 yrs. previous, viz.: Feb. 6, 1656. His son Henry, b. in Eng. prob. as early as 1627; his son John, b. prob. as early as 1630; and his dr. Oseah, who m. Stephen Wing about 1647, (see judicial record,) and d. Ap. 9, 1654, were his only children whose names appear on the records.

Digitized by Google

fishery. — A prominent man late an inhabitant of this town, but now a resident on the Vineyard, sued for and obtained a divorce — his wife, whom he married in Boston, having gone to Virginia with another man. This and similar episodes we might omit were the mention not necessary to constitute the shades that give prominence to the picture of the prevailing morality of society. — Mr. WILLIAM BASSETT d. this year, æ. abt. 45.

In 1671, it was ordered that "all masters of families and all young men that are at their own disposing, shall kill or cause to be killed, one dozen of black-birds."

In 1672, Mr. Edm. Freeman Sr., Wm. Swift, Thos. Wing Sr., Thos. Dexter Sr., Mich. Blackwell, and Wm. Newland, were "requested to go forward settling and confirming the township with the Sachem of Manomet or any other; also to answer the Barnstable men concerning Aquidnet or any other persons that shall lay claim to any part of this township;" and Edward Perry and Joseph Holway were "requested to use their best endeavors to procure the best evidence, both English and Indian, and to join their efforts with Rd. Bourne's, advising with him concerning the Indian testimony." — Edm. Freeman, Thos. Dexter Jr., and Edw. Perry were "appointed to act for the town in the matter of Scauton Neck which is the right of the town, and to answer at the Plym. court to the complaint of Mark and Amos the sons of the Indian chief, or to any other Indian or Englishman that shall lay claim to sd. Neck or any part of it; Stephen Wing, town clerk, to sign the letter of attorney." — "For six young wolves," £2 was ordered "to be pd. to Danl. and Obadiah Butler." — "Old John, alias Mopes, Indian,"[1] was adjudged by court "to pay Wm. Swift his demand."

[1] We suppose this to be the same who is elsewhere called "Old Hope," living at Manomet, and whose name occurs, 1675, in the jury which condemned the "murderer" of John Sassamon. In 1679, his testimony was taken by the court at Plym. "in reference to the little island called *Nanomesset* lying near to Saconeesit," i. e. Falmouth; and also "in regard to a little neck of land or little island called *Uckatincet*," originally a neck "belonging to a great island called *Katomuck*," now Nashon; and "another little island lying between the sd. great island and Nanomesset, which he testified "belonged to Job Antiko, his grandfather Comuck, and to Job's father Tom Antiko." And "the said Mope or Hope further saith that the sd. great island called Katomuck, and another little island called *Peskehameesit*" (the Rev. Experience Mayhew wrote it *Pashchetonesit* — the supposed Tucker's Island of history) "belonged to Webacowet." — "Will: Numack, Indian, also testified that he had often heard his father say the same concerning the islands commonly called *Nashanow*" — the name originally of the collective group. Webacowet and Numack were Indians of Saconesset.

Digitized by Google

In 1675, it was "voted that the fines and forfeitures of those who neglected to go out when drafted for the country's service, be collected according to the order of the Council of War, Dec. 30;" also that Thos. Tupper, Hy. Dillingham, Stephen Skiff, and Joshua Borgis be of the Council of War from this time." — A meeting was "called, Feb. 28, by Lt. John Ellis and Benj. Hammond the constable, and liberty was granted to any families that may be necessitated, to repair to the town garrison for safety." It was also "ordered that those citizens entitled to vote, who do not attend town-meetings, be fined 2 s. 6 d. each for each and every delinquency." — The town, at a meeting called for the purpose, "granted liberty to the Indians to set up a house to meet in on Lord's days for the present summer, provided sd. Indians will not damage the meadows by letting their horses into the same."

"The town voted, 23d 2d mo., to record the names of all those that can make appear their just right to the privileges of the town; whereupon, in open town-meeting, the following names were ordered to be recorded:

Caleb Allen,	Saml. Briggs,[1]	Edm. Freeman Jr.,
Frs. Allen,	George Buit,[2]	Peter Gaunt,
George Allen,	Jacob Burge,	John Gibbs,
Jed. Allen,	Thos. Butler,[3]	Thos. Gibbs Sr.,
Ralph Allen,	Rd. Chadwell,	Wm. Gifford,
Wm. Allen,	Thos. Dexter Sr.,	Thos. Greenbill,
John Blackwell,	Hy. Dillingham,	Rt. Harper,[4]
Mich. Blackwell,	John Ellis Sr.,	Joseph Holway,
Neh. Besse,	Ambrose Fish,	John Jenkins,
John Bodfish,	Nathl. Fish Sr.,	Samuel Knott,
Job Bourne,	Edm. Freeman Sr.,	Thos. Landers,[5]
Rd. Bourne,		

[1] Mr. SAMUEL BRIGGS was a son of John who d. 1641 æ. 26, leaving this son and a daughter. The son had a family in this town, but there are no records of the generations after them.

[2] GEO. BUIT (sometimes written Bewitt) d. 1675.

[3] Mr. THOMAS BUTLER was early in town, but the record of his family is brief. There is none of sons. OBADIAH, by Eliz., had a large family, from 1707 to 1733; and was perhaps a grandson. The name appears, however, in both Barnstable and Falmouth.

[4] In 1689, Mr. ROBERT HARPER was an inhabitant of Falmouth. He had been a very prominent man in all the Quaker troubles, and himself "a great sufferer." Besides his trials here of fines in the aggregate of £44, he was sentenced to 15 stripes in Boston in 1659. By m. with Deborah Perry May 9, 1654, and 2d, Prudence Butler June 22, 1666, he had a large family; and his son STEPHEN had lands in F. 1704.

[5] The first of the name here was THOMAS LANDERS 1637. His inven-

Digitized by Google

John Newland,[1]	Stephen Skiff,	Mich. Turner,
Wm. Newland,[1]	Wm. Swift Sr.,	Danl. Wing,
Benj. Nye Sr.,	Thos. Tobey Sr.,	Joseph Wing,
Edw. Perry,	Thos. Tupper Sr.,	Steph. Wing,
Hy. Sanderson,	Thos. Tupper Jr.,	Thos. Wing Sr.,
James Skiff Sr.,	Isaac Turner,	Joseph Winsor.

In 1676, the name of John Smith was added to the list of freemen.

From this latter circumstance, it may be inferred that this was the period when the pastorate of the Rev. John Smith commenced; although some circumstances have led to the supposition that he may have officiated here earlier.[2] That Mr. Ichabod Wiswall and Mr. Thomas Dally were both employed here some

tory was presented by Edmund Freeman Jr. and others 1675. There have been many of the name, branches of which are also found in Falmouth and Rochester.

[1] Of the Newlands, John and William, though prominent men, we find but little on the records from which to condense genealogical data. *Mr.* John Newland was now deceased, as is evident not only from the omission of his name as *Sr.*, but from the fact that his widow Eliz. d. May 22, 1671. The John here mentioned as townsman was prob. his son. — William m. Rose Holloway May 19, 1648.

[2] There can be no doubt that after the departure of Mr. Leverich, Mr. Richard Bourne and Mr. Thos. Tupper officiated, without ordination, for some time. The Rev. Gideon Hawley in his biographical reminiscences addressed in 1794 to the Hist. Soc. of Mass., says, "Mr. Bourne and Mr. Tupper were both of them persons of a religious turn — the latter a little tinged with the fanaticism so prevalent at that time in the country from whence they came. These men, as I learn by tradition, carried on at Sandwich the religious exercises, officiating publicly on the Lord's day, each of them having his party, but as the congregation was, all included, small, it did not separate — the people agreeing that the one who had most adherents at a meeting should for the time being be minister for the day. In the process of time, the congregation settled Mr. Smith in whom they united. Mr. Smith had for a time officiated in Barnstable, afterwards on Long Island, then in the Jerseys, and finally returned and settled in Sandwich as pastor. Messrs. Bourne and Tupper then turned their attention to the Indians." The inference, without further data, would be that Mr. Smith was the successor, with the above exceptions, of Mr. Leverich. He doubtless *was* his successor *in the pastorate*, but after a long interval. Finding in the records evidence of provision being made at different times "for the support of the minister," prior to the above date, we naturally inferred as did Mr. Hawley, that Mr. Smith's ministry commenced earlier than it actually did. But, fortunately, at a late hour, we were put in possession of a letter written by Rev. Benj. Fessenden soon after his own settlement in 1722, addressed to Rev. Thos. Prince and designed to aid in his compilation of his intended 2d Vol. of Chronology; and this letter clears up some matters that before were exceedingly indistinct.

Digitized by Google

considerable time before the settlement of Mr. Smith, there can be no doubt.[1]

Ralph Allen and Stephen Skiff were appointed this year "to carry the town's mind to Barnstable, that the towns may know each other's minds in reference to the bringing of some of the people of the out-towns, among us."[2]—And it was voted that "forasmuch as it is judged for the safety of the town to keep a watch between Wayquonscott and the sea beyond Lt. John Ellis' land, [and the same has already been concluded by commissioning officers to be with those chosen by other towns a Council of War; yet judging, notwithstanding, that the object will not be sufficiently answered unless men be hired to keep constantly out upon service,] that Lt. John Ellis, Thos. Tobey Sr., and Stephen Skiff

[1] Mr. Fessenden's letter to which reference is made in the preceding note, is conclusive on this point. He confirms the tradition afterwards repeated by Mr. Hawley, of the state of things after the departure of Mr. Leverich; saying, "They are now without a minister, and brethren Bourne and Tupper officiate alternately." He then adds, after reference to the religious dissensions that for a long time prevailed and the defection of not a few, "They never could attain a settlement of the ministry among them till about the year 1675, in which intervening time they had occasional preachers; first Ichabod Wiswall who removed from hence to Sagadahoc and then went to sea, and after his return settled and died in Duxbury; and then Thos. Dally who removed to Yarmouth to one Mrs. Howes who administered to him in a consumption, but he died thereof. About the year 1675, John Smith was called and ordained their pastor. About the year 1688, Mr. Smith desired a dismission from his pastoral office on account of some ill treatment he met with. A council was called, and the issue of it was that he continued one year more in the pastoral office, and then desisted." Mr. Fessenden's tradition in regard to Mr. Wiswall is corroborated by the mention in the Colony-court record of one Rt. Harper being arraigned for "railing against Mr. Wiswall," at Sandwich. We say *corroborated*, for Mr. Fessenden's letter pretends not to historical accuracy, and in some of the earlier statistics he is evidently misinformed, as a reference to records show. The letter itself, however, is his best apologist: it opens, "Rev. Sir, —The Hon. Col. Bourne just now informed me that your New E. Chr. waited for the rem.s of our place, and you wondered I had not sent, &c. If I don't mistake I once told you the reas. why I had not wrote, viz. that what I could write could not pretend to the character of a Chronology wh. is requisite *ad fidem veræ Historiæ*; and on this account had laid aside all tho't of ever collecting, or sending what I had heard and written for my own private use, from some of the most ancient and intelligent people among us. The first book of records for the town is partly lost, and the remains are very broken and scarcely legible; and the other books have little or nothing in them to the present purpose: so that the greatest strength of most of these collections lies in uncertain and doubtful tradition."

[2] A general meeting of the citizens of the Cape was held at B., for the purpose of inviting the exposed and suffering from Indian depredations to repair hither for succor.

Digitized by Google

be empowered as agents to hire for the town as many men as shall be necessary to accomplish the end proposed."[1]

The town gave "Benj. Nye leave to build a fulling-mill on a river commonly called Spring-Hill River." — Thos. Dexter and Wm. Swift were chosen "to go to Yarmouth to And. Hallett's, to meet men from Barnstable and from other towns for settling the bounds of Scauton." — An order was passed "to prevent the destruction of young trees by peeling the bark from the same." — "A misunderstanding existing" among some of the towns as to some public charges, and the council of war having determined that Sandwich pay the town of Barnstable £73.16 "to balance the account of charges that have arisen by the late wars," the town agreed "to pay the same out of the great rate of £279.1."

Mr. Thomas Tupper Sr., who has all along been conspicuous in Town's affairs and as a religious teacher greatly interested in the welfare of the Indians, died this year at a great age. His descendants are numerous.[2]

In 1677, June 30, "the raters" were "ordered to make rates concerning the war that is past;" and Rd. Bourne, Thos. Tupper, and Stephen Skiff, were app. "to take account of what ought justly to be satisfied for in reference to the war that hath already been; as also to take account of all the town's debts that appear justly due by reason of what has fallen out in the war." — A flagrant case is this year reported — that of a person having "carnally known" a young woman "against her will." The parties were of the same family name and nearly related. The penalty of death was not enforced because of some circumstances leading to doubts in regard to the accumulating part of the crime alleged. The sentence was a fine and public whipping.

[1] The importance of this precautionary act can hardly be overestimated.

[2] He d. Mar. 28, æ. upwards of 98 yrs. His wife d. this same yr. æ. 90. He was one of the original grantees. He was Selectman many yrs., Deputy 19 yrs., and filled various offices, besides giving much of his time "to the work of gospelizing the Indians." From the '*Patronymica Britannia*, by Lower, Lond. 1840,' we extract the following: — "Tupper appears in its original form as *Toppfer* — a name well known in the literature of Germany and France. The family, widely scattered in the religious troubles of the xvi. century, having 'lost all' under Charles V. as obstinate Lutherans, were called *Toutperd* in France, and, by corruption, *Toupard* in the Netherlands; whilst in Germany and England and among the Puritan fathers of America, the name assumed the form so familiar to the public as the designation of the author of Proverbial Philosophy. The principal branch went to Guernsey in 1548." — Another branch located in Sandwich, Eng.

Digitized by Google

Mr. JOHN ELLIS, the ancestor of those of the name in this town, one of the oldest and first settlers, died this year.[1]

The following were added this year to the list of townsmen:

Geo. Barlow,[2]	Mordecai Ellis,	Ezra Perry Sr.,
Elisha Bourne,	Benj. Hammond,[3]	Ezra Perry Jr.
Daniel Butler,	Lodowick Hoxie,	

In 1678, the following appears among the court orders: "This may certify that certain Indians near Sandwich, whose names are Canootus, Symon, and Joel, being apprehended on their confession, and convicted of feloniously breaking open a house and stealing from a chest of Zechariah Allen of Sandwich, £25 in money, and they having lost or embezzled sd. money and no other way appearing how he may be satisfied for his loss, the colony have sentenced the above-named Indians to be perpetual slaves, and empower the sd. Allen to make sale of them in N. England, or elsewhere, as his lawful slaves, for the term of their lives."[4] Thos. Gibbs Jr., and John Gifford, were added to the list of townsmen. — And, at a meeting, July 15, "a list was made of the names of all who have taken the oath of fidelity: viz.

Frs. Allen,	Mich. Blackwell,	Thos. Dexter,
Geo. Allen,	Jacob Burge,	Hy. Dillingham,
Geo. Barlow,	Joseph Burge,	Nathl. Fish,
John Blackwell,	Thos. Butler,	Edm. Freeman Jr.,

[1] He is called Jr., we know not for what reason. He must, we think, have been Sr. of Sandwich. There probably was one of the name older in the colony. Mr. ELLIS m. Elizabeth, dr. of the first Edm. Freeman, and his est. was ad. by the wid. Elizabeth and son Mordecai.

[2] That this name was not placed earlier on the list of townsmen, shows the estimation in which the individual had been held. We have referred, Vol. I. 229, and in the present pp, to the creation of a marshal for the especial benefit of Sandwich, Barnstable and Yarmouth in 1658; the marshal then and for such purposes begotten by *extra* legislative act, doubtless had previously an existence somewhere as *Geo. Barlow:* but where the Gen. Court contrived to pick him up to execute its mandates, we are unable to say, and care little to know beyond the fact that he was not a native product of Cape Cod.

[3] BENJ. HAMMOND, s. of Wm. and Eliza., from London, was of Yarm. 1643, and came to this town about 1650. His 2d s. John was b. in S. Nov. 22, 1653. He had, by his wife Mary, Rose, who d. 1676, and others. He removed from this town to Rochester.

[4] "A sister of John Sassamon was this year claimed as a slave by Joseph Burge; the title being proved, it was ordered by the court that £5 be pd. for her liberty." "Many women and children were thus held, throughout the colony — victims of the late war." — *Baylies.*

Digitized by Google

John Gibbs,	Benj. Nye,	Thos. Tobey,
Thos. Gibbs Sr.,	Ezra Perry Jr.,	Thos. Tupper,
Benj. Hammond,	Hy. Sanderson,	Steph. Wing,
Joseph Holway,	Rd. Smith,	Joseph Winsor.
Lodo. Hoxie,	Wm. Swift Jr.,	

At the same meeting, "Peter Gaunt, John Jenkins, and Wm. Newland, in the name and behalf of the rest of their fellow-townsmen that are of their religion, do declare their dissent against the town's disposing of any privileges that belong to them as townsmen."

In 1679, Shearj. Bourne and John Chipman were ad. as townsmen. — It was voted "that Shubael Smith be pd. £1 for a wolf killed by his bro. Benj." — Also "that £1.15 be paid to Indian Connelow for 7 young wolves." — And "that the School-master shall, for his encouragement, have his rate abated."

In 1680, May 18, Thos. Dexter, Stephen Skiff, and Thos. Tupper, were app. agents, "to buy of the Indians all the undisposed lands that lie between Plym., Barnstable, and Suckanessett bounds — all that they can purchase of the rightful proprietors." — Thos. Dexter was licensed "to keep an ordinary for the entertainment of strangers." — A meeting was held, Aug. 30, "to arrange for the support of a minister; and a rate of £50 was ordered." — It was "ordered that the £28 in silver brought to the town, be divided among the persons that paid the war-rate." — And, "at a town-meeting for the choice of military officers, it was agreed to allow £12 in pay as it ordinarily passes, to Mr. James Chadwick upon consideration that he keep a school in Sandwich one year."

In 1681, a committee was app. "to make sale of the whales that are lately cast ashore in the harbor; and it was agreed that Joseph Holway and those with him in cutting-up the whales, shall have that part they have already cut and secured, on paying £6 silver money to the town." — The following "were ad. townsmen to vote for officers," &c.:

John Barlow,[1]	Josh. Blackwell,	John Dillingham,
Wm. Bassett,	John Dexter,	Freeman Ellis,

[1] Whether Geo. Barlow had been matrimonially connected before his m. with Jane, the widow of Mr. Anthony Besse, does not clearly appear; but he probably had been. JOHN BARLOW, prob. s. of Geo., had, by his w. Elizabeth who d. May 10, 1729, Sarah Oct. 15, 1693; Keturah May 29, 1698; Samuel Feb. 14, 1700–1; John Oct. 30, 1706; Nathan Oct. 30, 1710, and William Ap. 14, 1713. There have been many families of the name in town. Some were early at Rochester and Duxbury, as also at Newport, R. I.

Digitized by Google

Manoah Ellis,	Caleb Nye,	Eph. Swift,
Matthias Ellis,	Eben. Nye,	Wm. Swift Jr.,
John Fish,	Jona. Nye,	Eph. Tobey,
Edm. Freeman Jr.,	Nathan Nye,	John Tobey,
Israel Gaunt,	John Perry,	Nathan Tobey,
Saml. Gibbs,	Benj. Smith Sr.,	John Wing,
Sam. Hammond,	John Smith Jr.,	Nathl. Wing,
Rich. Handy,	Shubael Smith,	Saml. Wing.

And the following took the oath of fidelity:

Benj. Barlow,	Mord. Ellis,	Ezra Perry Jr.,
John Barlow,	Ambrose Fish,	John Perry,
Moses Barlow,	John Fish,	Benj. Smith, s. of Rd.,
Steph. Barlow,	Edm. Freeman Jr.,	John Smith,
Wm. Bassett,	Saml. Gibbs,	Shubael Smith,
Neh. Bessie,[1]	Thos. Gibbs Jr.,	Eph. Swift,
Josh. Blackwell,	John Gifford,	Saml. Swift,
Elisha Bourne,	Saml. Hammond,	Wm. Swift Jr.,
Saml. Briggs,	Rd. Handy,	Eph. Tobey,
John Dillingham,	Caleb Nye,	John Tobey,
Freeman Ellis,	Eben. Nye,	Wm. Tobey,
Manoah Ellis,	Jona. Nye,	Thos. Tupper Jr.,
Matthias Ellis,	Nathan Nye,	Saml. Wing.

RICHARD CHADWELL, an original grantee, died this year, Nov. 27; and thus the family name of a prominent citizen disappears from the town records.[2]

In 1682, Jan. 16, Mr. Edm. Freeman Sr. and Ezra Perry Sr. were app. a com. "to see that the minister is paid according to the

[1] Mr. ANTHONY BESSE came over 1635 æ. 26. It is said "he preached to the Indians." He was among the first who came to this town from Lynn. His will bears date Feb. 10, 1656–7, in which he mentions wife Jane, and children Nehemiah, David, Anne, Mary, and Elizabeth. His inv. rendered 1657. We know not the date of the births of these, except that David was b. May 23, 1649. We know too that Anthony was of age in 1664. It is said that Anne m. Andrew Hallett; and Elizabeth, we know, m. Joseph Bodfish 1674. The widow Jane m. 2d the notorious George Barlow. Her will bears date Aug. 6, 1693, in which she mentions drs. Anne Hallett, Eliza. Bodfish, and Rebecca Hunter, and sons Neh. Besse and John Barlow. NEHEMIAH, by his wife Mary, had Mary Nov. 1680 who m. Benj. Curtis of Plym. Dec. 3, 1700; Nehemiah July 3, 1682; Hannah 1684–5 who m. Thos. Jones Oct. 5, 1708; Robert Ap. 31, 1690 who m. Ruth Pray of Bridgewater May 9, 1712; Joshua Feb. 14, 1692–3; David Dec. 23, 1693, who m. Mary Pray July 18, 1717; Benj. Sept. 20, 1696; and Ebenezer Ap. 30, 1699.—The Besses were truly unfortunate in their connection with Barlow as appears from sundry court records.

[2] He m. Katharine Pressbury, July 22, 1649, but left no issue.

Digitized by Google

order of court in such case provided." — It was voted, May 17, that "forasmuch as the inhabitants of Barnstable have manifested their desire to have the bound-marks sufficiently set up between the towns of B. and S., and that this town would make choice of some meet persons to join with themselves to exact and set up the boundaries aforesaid that peace and unity may still be continued, Edw. Perry and Joseph Holway be delegated to that duty." — "Agreed that all town debts may be paid in rye at 3 s. 6 d. pr. bu., barley at 3 s., and Indian corn at 3 s." — "Ordered, Dec. 8, that whales that come ashore, and other great fish that yield any quantity of oil, be given to Thomas Tupper, Geo. Allen, Caleb Allen, and Saml. Briggs, for ten years, for one half the oil delivered at the dock in good casks — they to pay a barrel of oil out of every whale, to the country according to the order of court." — Samuel Prince, John Allen Sr., Thos. Tupper Jr., and Thos. Smith were this year ad. townsmen.

The decease of Mr. Edmund Freeman, Sr., the original proprietor of the township, occurred this year.[1]

Of the decease and burial of his wife, see Vol. I. 616–18, and of branches of the family, Vol. I. 601 and 618. All that is certain of the immediate issue of this our progenitor, is, that the following children came over with him in 1635 in the ship Abigail, Rd. Hackwell master, which commenced loading in May, and soon after sailed from London, viz.: Alice b. in Eng. abt. 1618, who m. Dea. Wm. Paddy of Plym. Nov. 24, 1639, and d. Ap. 24, 1651, [whose issue were Elizabeth Nov. 12, 1641, John Nov. 25, 1643, Saml. Aug. 1, 1645, Mercy 1646, Thomas Sept. 6, 1647, and Joseph Sept. 10, 1649;] Edmund b. abt. 1620; Elizabeth b. abt. 1625; and John b. abt. 1628; but some have it that there was another dr. who m. Edward Perry, inasmuch as Mr. F.'s will June 21, 1682, pr. Nov. 2. 1682, mentions "sons Edm. and John, dr. Elizabeth Ellis, and son-in-law Edward Perry," to whom with his g. s. Thos. Paddy he gives his property. We will not enter here upon a discussion of this last conjecture. It has been generally conceded that "Mrs. Elizabeth Freeman" who d. Feb. 24, 1675–6, was the wife of the Sr. Edmund Freeman; but even of this some doubt has been expressed. — EDMUND, s. of the above, m. Rebecca, dr. of Gov. Thos. Prence Ap. 22, 1646, and, some have it, had Rebecca — the mother dying soon after, and the dr. m. Ezra Perry. It may be so; this much is certain, Mr. F. m. 2d Margaret Perry July 13, 1651 — not *Young* as some report it, for the record is plain — and had Margaret Oct. 2, 1652; Edmund Oct. 5, 1655; Alice Mar. 29, 1658; *prob.* Rachel Sept. 4, 1659; Sarah Feb. 6, 1662; and Deborah Aug. 9, 1665. We say *probably*, for the *Junior* is omitted in the record of the last three births. — EDMUND, of the last family, by his wife Sarah, had Edmund Aug. 30, 1683; Benj. Jan. 6, 1685–6; Mary Mar. 13, 1687–8, who m. Tim. Nye Aug. 7, 1716, and d. June 1734; John June 12, 1693; Thomas Mar. 26, 1696; Joseph July 18, 1698, who m. Tabitha Tobey May 9, 1726–7 and d. 1790 in Duxbury, leaving there a large family; William Dec. 4, 1700; Sarah Dec. 6, 1703, who m. Isaac Nye Feb. 7, 1725–6 and d. 1786; and Isaac Oct. 20, 1706. All these were b. in Sandwich; but the father, just before his decease, removed to that part of Yarm. called Nobscusset, having

Digitized by Google

In 1683, it was "ordered that Stephen Skiff and John Blackwell join our loving neighbors of Plym. to set the bounds between Plym. and Sandwich; and that Shearjashub Bourne and Thos. Tupper join with Suckanessett men to erect bounds between them and Sandwich, according to the order of this Court." Also, that "whereas wolves are very destructive in devouring our creatures, the Indians be paid for killing, a bounty of 15 s. for old

exchanged property with the Halls of that place; and hence his will, May 13, 1720, pr. May 23, mentions him "of Yarmouth." It mentions also his "wife Sarah, two drs. and 7 sons," and gives to the eldest son "a double portion" of his estate — a part of which was "lands in the Ct. Colony." It has been supposed, not without some reason, that his wife was a dr. of Mr. John Sunderland. [Mr. S., in his will, Sept. 7, 1700, pr. Ap. 4, 1704, names "my wife Tamzin, drs. Gourdon Severance, Mary Bangs, *Sarah Freeman*, and Mary Sears," as legatees. "Mr. S., late of Eastham" 1704, had been taxed in Yarm. 1676, then a "school-master," and seems to have removed after.] As Mr. F. failed to name in his will an executor, an agreement was signed by the heirs June 15, 1720, sustaining the provisions of the will and proposing the widow as administratrix — signed by "Sarah widow, Edmd., Benj., John, Thos., Joseph, Wm., Isaac, Timo. Nye and Mary his wife, Sarah Freeman," and by "Ebr. Wing guardian to the three younger children" Wm., Sarah and Isaac. — EDMUND, eldest son of the last family, lived in Sandwich, and m. Keziah Presbury. They had Edmund Mar. 14, 1708–9 who d. May 27; Lydia Ap. 8, 1710 who m. Benj. Nye and d. 1730; Edmund Sept. 30, 1711 O. S., who grad. H. C. 1733; Prince May 13, 1713; Stephen Aug. 14, 1714; Sylvanus Sept. 7, 1716; Nathaniel Mar. 31, 1718; Keziah July 7, 1719 who m. Snow of Ashford, Ct., and 2d Shaw of Pomfret, and d. 1789; Sarah Jan. 18, 1720 who m. Malachi Conant of Mansfield, Ct. and d. 1791; Deborah Ap. 17, 1722 who m. Zech. Paddock, removed to Albany, N. Y., and d. 1803; Skiffe Dec. 28, 1723; Thomas Aug. 17, 1725 who d. May 21, 1726; Abigail Feb. 20, 1726–7 who m. Wm. Johnson of Mansfield, and d. 1782; and Margaret Aug. 21, 1729 who d. Sept. 10. All this large family of 14 ch. were b. in S., except possibly the last, and all ultimately removed to Mansfield, Ct., as did the parents to possess the inheritance of "lands in the Ct. Colony." Mr. F. d. June 1, 1766; his wife d. Ap. 20, 1764. — EDMUND, 2d s. of the last family, b. 1711, resided in S. and m. Martha Otis Aug. 7, 1736; he then removed to Nobscusset and engaged temporarily in school-teaching; and finally removed to Ct. and died Feb. 11, 1800. His issue was Edmund Ap. 29, 1737, whose family was the first settled in Hanover, N. H., where his wife, the first winter, was the only female in the township. He was afterwards known as Col. F. of Lebanon; Nathl. Mar. 11, 1738 who d. July 21, 1740; Nathaniel (the hond. father of the writer of this history) Mar. 28, 1741 O. S., the preceding b. all in Yarm.; Abigail May 20, 1743 who m. Aaron Hovey of Mansfield; Jonathan Mar. 21, 1745 who m. Sarah Huntington of Norwich, and was Mem. Cong. from N. H.; Otis May 13, 1748, known in Hanover as Col. F., a thrifty farmer; Russell July 17, 1750 who resided in Haverhil, was Speaker of the H. Rep. of N. H. 1797, and also of the Council, and was murdered Dec. 18, 1805 by the infamous Burnham; Moody Ap. 25, 1753 who d. in W. N. York, a farmer, July 16 1828; Frederic Oct. 8, 1755 who d. in Mansfield, June 19, 1818, a prominent man; and Martha Mar. 15, 1759 who m. Roger Hovey July 6, 1783, and resided in Thetford, Vt. — Other branches of the descendants of Mr. Edmund Freeman b. 1655, we shall take up in other parts of this volume.

Digitized by Google

wolves, and 5 s. for pups." — Land was this year given to Mr. Samuel Prince.[1]

In 1684, a road from Barnstable to Plym., through Sandwich, was laid out by a jury empanelled by the governor. — The town "ordered that inhabitants who are 70 yrs. of age shall be excused from killing the quota of blackbirds."

In 1685, Sandwich became a town of 'the county of Barnstable' — the Plymouth Colony being divided into three counties. The General Court provided "that the former titles of lands be confirmed," which confirmation under the seal of the Colony was made necessary in consequence of the proceedings of Randolph.[2] — Mr. Thomas Burge died this year, Feb. 13.

[1] "A house-lot on the commons near the mill." The house he erected and in which his distinguished sons were born, is still standing. It is much to be regretted that we shall not be able to present a full biography of this eminent citizen of Sandwich known to be highly influential and respected, and whose distinguished son did so much to perpetuate a record of important events, and to whom we are so greatly indebted for many invaluable labors. See Vol. I. 366.

[2] "Be it known to all men by these presents, *That whereas* at his Majesty's Gen. Ct. held at Plymouth, the 4th of June last, it was ordered and enacted that his Majesty's Ct. of Assts. be from time to time a Com. empowered to examine, allow and confirm all such claims and titles to lands which were formerly gr. or allowed by the Gen. Ct. either unto townships or to particular persons, which being allowed by the sd. Com. shall pass the seal of the Govt. for further confirmation thereof: And forasmuch as it hath been made to appear unto the sd. Court of Assts. now sitting at Plym., the 7th day of July 1685, that a certain tract of lands was by Mr. Wm. Bradford and his associates assembled in court the 3d day of Apl. 1637, granted unto Mr. Edmund Freeman, Hy. Feak, Thos. Dexter, with others of their associates to erect a plantation or town in this government, and to receive in more inhabitants to them according to order, and duly to dispose of sd. lands to such as were or should be orderly admitted to them in sd. township which was afterwards called Sandwich, and all such privileges allowed to them as per the Ct. is allowed and gr. to other townships; and the bounds of sd. town laid out by Capt. Myles Standish and Mr. John Alden app. thereunto by the Ct., which bounds are as followeth, viz. — 'Westerly by the dividing line between the town of Plym. and the sd. town of Sandwich; and on the East by the line which divides between sd. town of Sandwich and the town of Barnstable, which runs Northeast to the sea and Southwest into the woods, and is bounded Northerly by the sea and Southerly partly by the dividing line between them and Suckanesset, and partly by the Indians' lands, according to the known and accustomed boundaries; — This Court doth therefore declare, ratify and confirm all the aforesaid lands, both upland, swamps, meadow, marsh, and flax-lands, with all waters, rivers, creeks, coves and harbors contained within sd. bounds and limits, with all and singular the mines, fishing-profits, privileges and appurtenances, to all and

Digitized by Google

In 1686, the town was ordered by the Gen. Ct. to select a jury-list, and to send jurors to the court. — The Colony laws being printed, and ordered to be published in the several towns, "Thos. Tupper and Ludowick Hoxie were appointed by the town to divide the law-books among the citizens according to the last year's country's rate." — Mr. Thos. Dexter Sr. died this year, Dec. 29.[1]

every the sd. granted premises belonging or any wise appertaining, to be and remain to the sd. town of Sandwich and to the several proprietors thereof according to their and each and every one of their common or particular interest, right, title, and proprietry unto the sd. lands or other the premises, or unto any part or parcel thereof by grant or allowance of sd. town, or by any other lawful ways and means whatsoever had and enjoyed or to be had and enjoyed, and their and each and every one of their successors, heirs, and assigns forever: To have and to hold to the sd. town of Sandwich and to the several proprietors whatsoever respectively and to their and each and every one of their successors, heirs and assigns forever, and to their and every one of their only proper use and behoof respectively forever, according to the tenure of our Charter or Letters Patents to be holden of his Majesty as of his manor of East Greenwich in the County of Kent in free and common soccage and not in capite nor by Knight's service yielding and paying to our sovereign lord the King, his heirs and successors forever one fifth part of the ore of the mines of gold and silver, and other fifth part thereof to the President and Council in sd. Letters Patent mentioned, which shall be had and obtained within the precincts and limits of the bounds aforesaid, for all service and demands whatsoever: — In testimony whereof this Court doth allow the common Seal of this Govt. to be hereunto affixed for the further confirmation thereof. Now, therefore, further know ye: That I, Thomas Hinckley, Gov. of this Colony of New Plym., for our Sovereign lord the King, for this present year, 1685, by virtue of the trust and trusts committed to me, as well as by a former Act and Order made by sd. Wm. Bradford and his associates assembled in Court A. D. 1636, as by the above mentioned act for the more full assurance and absolute confirmation of all the sd. lands and other the premises (in this Deed contained) unto the sd. town of Sandwich, and to the several proprietors thereof, their and every of their heirs, successors and assigns forever in manner and form aforesd. according to the true intent and meaning of these Presents, yielding and paying as aforesaid, have hereunto affixed the Common Seal of this Government, this 13th day of July, 1685, and in the year of the Reign of our Sovereign Lord the King, JAMES the Second by the grace of God, of England, &c.

This Deed is recorded in the Book of Evidences of Lands enrolled 1681, & p. 394.

THOMAS HINCKLEY, Gov. L.S.

Pr. *Nathaniel Clarke, Sec'y.*

[1] Mr. Dexter was, it is supposed, the son of the original proprietor of the same name, whose ultimate residence here seemed for a time to be in suspense. The son was a respected and useful citizen. Of the father, who finally fixed his residence here, we can give at best only an ambiguous account: Mr. THOMAS DEXTER, the first, was early at Lynn, and when ad. May 18, 1631, was the owner of 800 acres of land. It appears from Lewis and others, that in 1630 he bought of 'Duke William,' alias 'Black Will,' whose father had been a sachem at Swampscott and d. before the English arrived, the whole of Nahant — paying therefor a suit of clothes. This

Digitized by Google

In 1687, July 12, Edward Perry was chosen "commissioner;" John Allen Sr. app. "sealer of measures, weights, and yards;" Thos. Tupper "was chosen captain," John Gibbs "lieut.," Wm. Bassett "ensign," and Shubael Smith "military clerk."

Black Will was hung in 1633 by the white people in revenge for a murder committed, as was *supposed*, by Indians. Will was not the offender, but his prominence caused him to be selected as the victim for the retaliatory act! Gov. Winthrop says that "Bagnell" — the white man murdered, "was a wicked fellow and had much wronged the Indians." Mr. D. lived at that time on the banks of the Saugus River, was an active and enterprising man, and land-speculator. He built a mill and weir across the river, and was known as 'farmer Dexter.' He also built a fence across 'the reach' at Nahant 'to keep out wolves and swine.' His relations with the people seem not to have been quite peaceful; and he is reported as having quarrelled even with Mr. Endicott who so far forgot his own dignity as to strike Dexter. In 1633, Mar. 4, Dexter was ordered to be "set in the bilbowes," also fined £10 and disfranchised, "for speaking reproachful and seditious words against the Government here established." Nor did his troubles end thus; for, besides other difficulties, he was presented in 1640 "for common sleeping in meetings for public worship," and was fined. Vexatious and expensive lawsuits to which he was a party, are mentioned. Lewis says he removed to Sandwich, 1637. This may be correct; but the established residence of Mr. D. does not appear by the records to have been so early. Indeed his turn for speculation and his enterprising spirit seem to have made him somewhat a cosmopolite. His assignment of lands in S. in 1641, was conditional. In 1643, he was one of those liable to bear arms in S. An interval, 1648 and subsequent, seems to have marked his domicil in Barnstable, and then again he is of Sandwich. Mr. Savage, we sup. on good authority, reports him as having d. in Boston 1677. He had, doubtless, sons Thomas and William, and a dr. Mary is recorded as b. in Barnstable, Aug. 11, 1649. The sons, Thomas at least, must have been b. in England. — Mr. THOMAS DEXTER Jr., whose d. is mentioned above as occurring Dec. 29, 1686, had by w. Elizabeth who d. Mar. 19, 1714, Elizabeth, Mary, John, and Abigail. The first named b. Sept. 21, 1651, is said to have been a maiden in 1717; the second, Mary, is reported as having m. Daniel Allen of Swansey; and the last, Abigail, b. June 12, 1663, as having m. Jonathan Hallett Jan. 30, 1684. — JOHN, the only son of Thos. Jr. of whom we have knowledge, m. Mehitable Hallett, sup. to be dr. of Andrew, Nov. 10, 1682, having been ad. when prob. just of age a townsman in S. 1681, where he had Elizabeth Nov. 2, 1683; Thomas Aug. 26, 1686, who is afterwards called Jr. whilst his uncle Thos. is called Sr.; Abigail May 26, 1689; and John Sept. 11, 1692. — WILLIAM, the 2d son of Thomas 1st, named above, m. Sarah Vincent July, 1653, and had Mary 1654; Stephen 1657; Philip 1659; James 1662; Thomas 1665; John 1668, and Benj. 1670. He is said to have removed to Barnstable in 1670, and to have d. in Rochester 1694. — STEPHEN, s. of Will. who went to Be., m. Ann Saunders Ap. 27, 1696, and had Mary Aug. 24, 1696; a son Dec. 23, 1698, who d. soon; Abigail May 13, 1699; Content Feb. 5, 1701; Ann Mar. 3, 1703; Sarah June 1, 1705; Stephen July 26, 1707; Mercy July 5, 1709; Miriam, Mar. 8, 1712; and Cornelius Mar. 21, 1714. JAMES, sup. to be s. of Will., in his will June 18, 1697, mentions his w. Elizabeth and dr. Elizabeth, and "dr. if the last be a dr., or if son," &c., and names "Capt. Seth Tope, Thos. Dexter, and Benj. Dexter, my dear brethren, guardians" to his children. — The name disappears from S., but became common in Rochester, and in R. Island.

Digitized by Google

In 1688, the pastoral office of the Rev. JOHN SMITH, terminated at his own request. As the church records previous to the ordination of his successor are lost, it has been impossible to give, hitherto, full and authentic statistics of ecclesiastical proceedings. Mr. Smith had already continued to hold office one year since he first urged a request to be released; being pressed thereto by the advice of an ecclesiastical council. The church had not yet recovered from the sad state into which it had been thrown by the religious dissensions of the last thirty years. The active male members of the church, it is said, now numbered but five, besides Mr. Smith, viz. James Skiff, Thomas Tupper, Thomas Tobey, Jacob Burge, and William Bassett. Mr. Smith was already a man 'well stricken in years,' having considerably passed the 'age allotted to man,'[1] and during his entire pastorate had painful experience of the difficulties that are the unavoidable inheritance of the minister whose lot is cast in the midst of party strife.

[1] He was now 74 years of age; and yet he survived many, we trust, happier and less perplexing. That part of the obituary record that mentions his decease, is so worn and mutilated that, for many yrs. the last figures of dates occurring near the margin of the pages are entirely illegible. "Mr. JOHN SMITH died Oct. 2, 17—," is all that is recoverable. We *think* there is good reason, from the surroundings, to add a unit to the date which looks like 171–. He evidently died at a great age, and had probably been long disabled by the weight of years. — Our attention has been called by J. Wingate Thornton Esq., of Boston — one of the most keen-sighted and accurate historical observers of the day — to a deposition taken for probate, which may be supposed to settle the question in respect to the origin and date of birth of this venerable Sandwich minister. It appears from this document, that the father of Rev. Mr. S. was Thomas Smith of Brinspittae, about 5 m. from Dorchester in Dorsetshire. The deposition is that of the son himself, "John, now, Feb. 8, 1651, in Barnstable, New Plymouth Colony. The sd. John, only son and heir, supposeth his age about 37, it being, next May, 21 yrs. since he came out from England." He, i. e. the sd. John, "had sisters in England, viz. Hannah and Tumson." He must, then, have come over in 1630, at the age of 16, having been b. in 1614. He was in Barnstable early, for he was betrothed to Susanna Hinckley in 1642, and married in 1643. He joined the Barnstable church Oct. 13, 1644, and is first mentioned in the S. records in 1676. — His children were: Samuel, b. Ap. 1644; Sarah, May 1645; Eben Oct. 1646; Mary, Nov. 1647; Dorcas, Aug. 1650; John, buried 1651; Shubael, Nov. 1653; John, Sept. 1656; Benj., Jan. 7, 1658; Ichabod, Jan. 7, 1660; Elizabeth, Feb. 1662; Thomas, Feb. 1664; and Joseph, Dec. 6, 1667.

Digitized by Google

Early this year, "an invitation was given to Mr. Pierpont of Roxbury to preach," whose ministrations were highly acceptable, and whom the people would gladly have received as their pastor;[1] but, after officiating here some time, he felt constrained to accept a call in another direction.[2]

In 1689, Stephen Skiff was authorized to solemnize marriages in Sandwich.

In 1690, Sept. 19, lands were set apart for the use of the ministry in Sandwich — "for such as shall be here called and settled by a major part of the inhabitants."

In 1691, March 11, an invitation to Mr. ROLAND COTTON was extended to continue his labors temporarily, and subsequently he was elected to the pastoral office.[3] It was voted, Oct. 3, that certain lands "be given to Rev. Roland Cotton — to be held by him, his heirs and assigns forever if he remain among us until God take him away by death or otherwise: provided, however, if he

[1] Mr. Fessenden's notes say, "He left an excellent character among us, and the aged that remember his ministry mention it with great affection and applause."

[2] The 'Diary' of Mr. Pierpont who was b. in Roxbury 1665, grad. H. C. 1685, and set. at Reading 1689, says: "Ap. 26, 1688, I had a call to preach at Sandwich, and on the 29th went there accompanied by Elder Chipman. May 5, a public Fast, appointed by reason of sore drought: when the afternoon exercise began, God sent a plenteous rain. May 9, returned fm. S. to my father's. Aug. 8, went to S. according to promise and continued there a month. The people were very desirous of my settlement among them; but I kept myself free from any engagement, as my friends counselled me. Sept. 5, returned to my father's house. . . . Received a call to Reading; was in a great strait and knew not which way to move. I had inclined to go to Sandwich, first because I saw there was an opportunity to do service for Christ in that place; second, the generality of the people, except Quakers, were desirous of my coming among them; third, the young men in the place were in danger of being drawn away by the Quakers if a minister was not speedily settled among them. Some counselled me to go to Sandwich — others to Reading. My honored father was averse to my going to S." — The elements of strife were probably not yet quiet. Mr. Fessenden relates proof of a proselyting spirit during the ministry of Mr. Smith; citing the name of one, "a member of the church, proselyted to the Quakers by one John Stubbs."

[3] It does not appear that Mr. Cotton was regularly inducted to the pastorate for some time. Mr. Fessenden intimates that there were some obstacles in the way, but does not define. He says Mr. Cotton was received a member of the church, and appointed to be leader in church affairs — to examine and receive new members, &c.

Digitized by Google

die without issue, or if he remove to better himself, the said lands shall revert to the town." Mr. Cotton's name was entered as townsman Oct. 8.

The following other persons were admitted townsmen: viz.

John Allen Jr.,	Chris. Gifford,	Saml. Perry Jr.,
Nathan Barlow,	Saml. Gifford,	Jona. Tobey,
John Chipman Jr.,	Joseph Hoxie,	Israel Tupper,
Edw. Dillingham,	Zeth. Jenkins,[2]	Danl. Wing Jr.,
Mord. Ellis,	Rd. Landers,	Benoni Young.
Israel Gaunt,[1]	Oliver Norris,[3]	

In 1692, liberty of conscience being assured by the Charter, church-membership was no longer a requisite for civil distinction.—Several important additions were made to the church this year;[4] and, Aug. 30, the church renewed their election of Mr. Cotton.

In 1693, it was voted by the town, to give to Rev. Mr. Cotton "to improve so long as he continues here in the ministry, the small neck lying between the two runs of water."—It was voted "to engage, and pay from the treasury for, a man to take care of the town's sheep, and to erect two cottages near the sheep-pasture, for the shepherds."—The town was this year in controversy with the sheriff of the county, "he having seized in right of the Crown two whales on shore at Town-Neck."[5]

[1] We are unable to give any satisfactory account of the GAUNT family; they were numbered among the Quakers, and finally the name disappears from the records.

[2] Mr. JENKINS had a large family in this town, but what relation he bore to others of the name who preceded him we are unable to say. These also were found among the Friends, and their representatives may doubtless be found in other towns.

[3] Mr. OLIVER NORRIS had by his w. Margery, Benj. Mar. 11, 1695–6; Samuel Mar. 20, 1698–9; John July 2, 1710. The records do not show consecutive generations of the name. Their record is prob. to be found chiefly in Plym.

[4] "They received to their number Mr. Samuel Prince, May 1, by letter of dismission from the church at Hull, and Mr. Elisha Bourne at the same time. Mr. Shearj. Bourne was propounded Sept. 4, and ad. Sept. 18. The male members were now 10 in number, and the female 12."

[5] The settlers, in early times of the Colony, regarded it an object of great importance to encourage the raising of sheep. In 1633 it was enacted that "no sheep shall be sold out of the Colony" under a penalty involving the forfeiture of their value. At the above date, and long after, large tracts were devoted as "sheep-pastures" and shepherds were appointed. The above order was taken in regard to "the sheep to be kept on the plains."

Digitized by Google

In 1694, Nov. 28, the Rev. Mr. Cotton was ordained.[1]

In 1695, Richd. Allen and Timo. Bourne were ad. townsmen. — "The town did give to those of their neighbors called Quakers, half an acre of ground for a burial-place, on the hill above the Canoe Swamp between the ways." — "Liberty was gr. to Elisha Bourne to set up a grist-mill upon Herring River, provided the toll shall not exceed 2 qts. pr. bu." — "Voted to give back to Mr. Elisha Bourne and to John Gifford, one half the money they lately paid for not going out when impressed in his Majesty's service." — "Ordered that no Indians shall settle upon any part of the town's commons within two miles of the country-road." — Certain Indians were paid £1.10 "for the heads of three wolves." — "Ordered that 4 d. per M. be paid the town's agent for catching the town's herrings." — And, "for the schoolmaster," £10 was appropriated "the present year."

In 1696, it was "ordered, taking into serious consideration the great necessity of making provision for the comfortable support of the Rev. Roland Cotton now pastor of the church and dispenser of the word of God here, no suitable provision being yet made in that respect; that £80 be assessed to be pd. to him Nov. 1, annually: provided, however, that he shall make void the agreement of individuals with himself for his maintenance, and that he shall remit yearly the proportion of all those neighbors generally called Quakers."

In 1697, it was "ordered that the Indians' land at Weekepoh be divided from the town's lands; also that a com. treat with Indian Ned for lands beyond Herring River."

In 1699, "the Grammar Schoolmaster" was voted £10; "he to teach reading, writing and arithmetic."

In 1700, it was "ordered that the selectmen see that the meeting-house is ground-pinned and the windows mended." — Townsmen admitted were

John Blackwell,	Gideon Hoxie,	Eben. Wing,
Nathan Bourne,	Saml. Perry Jr.,	Jashub Wing.
Joseph Holway,	Jireh Swift,	

Mr. Thos. Smith d. this year, Dec. 9. He was town-treasurer.[2]

[1] Mr. Fessenden's letter has it, "Nov. 28, 1694, after much discussion and trouble, the Rev. Mr. C. was ord. by laying on the hands of Revs. John Cotton Jr., Ichabod Wiswall, and Jona. Russell. Cotton gave the charge, and Wiswall the right hand of fellowship."

[2] Mr. Thomas Smith, b. 1664, was the 8th s. of Rev. John Smith. By his wife Abigail who m. 2d Col. Melatiah Bourne, he had Samuel Jan. 18,

In 1701, the sum of £10 was raised "to pay James Battersby the schoolmaster in the S. E. end of the town."—"John Bradford, and Wm. Shurtleff, two of the selectmen of Plym., and James Warren agent; with Wm. Bassett and Dan. Allen, selectmen of Sandwich, being app. to settle the bounds between the two towns, met and agreed upon the same, April 9."[1]—In like manner, "James

1688–9; John Feb. 7, 1689–90; Thomas Dec. 25, 1691; Isaac Feb. 11, 1693–4; Abigail Jan. 17, 1695–6; Rebecca Nov. 7, 1697 who m. Rev. Benj. Fessenden, Oct. 18, 1724; and Shubael Nov. 20, 1699.—SAMUEL, the eldest, m. Bethia Chipman Oct. 6, 1717 and had Thomas Sept. 7, 1718; Samuel Feb. 19, 1720; Abigail Dec. 16, 1722 who m. Saml. Thaxter of Hing. Aug. 18, 1743; Bethia Dec. 10, 1724 who m. Thos. Loring of Hing. June 2, 1743; Mary May 18, 1727 who m. Calvin Gay Esq. of Hing. Ap. 2, 1752; John Sept. 12, 1729; Rebecca July 19, 1731 who m. Elisha Bisby of Pembroke Aug. 2, 1750; Shubael June 10, 1733 who d. 1751; Stephen May 30, 1739 who d. early; Deborah May 6, 1737; Stephen May 30, 1739; Lucy and Lydia, geminæ, Nov. 3, 1741, the first of whom d. æ. 3 weeks, and the other m. Joseph Loring of Hing. Oct. 27, 1763.—The eldest of this last family, Dr. THOMAS Esq., studied his profession in Hing., and there m. Sarah Cushing dr. of Danl.; after her d. he m. 2d, Martha (Mayhew) Parker wid. of Sylvs. of F. and then removed to Woods Hole; and 3d, Rachel (Doane) Bacon wid. of Judge B. of Barnstable, and dr. of Isaiah Doane of Wellfleet. Issue: Deborah July 8, 1739 b. in Hing. and d. Feb. 1, 1748–9; Lydia Jan. 23, 1740–1, b. in this town; Thomas Jr. Jan. 25, 1742–3; Sarah Dec. 3, 1744, who m. Neh. Webb Dec. 30, 1762; Samuel Nov. 11, 1746; Percy Sept. 25, 1748; Deborah Dec. 14, 1750, who m. Nathl. Swift of F.; Shubael Dec. 4, 1752; Daniel Sept. 27, 1754; Bethia Sept. 22, 1756, who m. Ichabod Hatch of F.; Cushing Aug. 6, 1758, who m. a dr. of Rev. John Smith of Danbury, Ct. and had Lydia who now resides at F.; and, by 2d m., Martha who m. Calvin Morse of F.—STEPHEN Esq., b. 1739, s. of Samuel, m. Deborah Ellis Dec. 23, 1762, and had Stephen Nov. 6, 1763; Deborah Feb. 22, 1766, who m. Col. Joseph Wallis Jr.; Wm. Ellis Dec. 8, 1767; Samuel Dec. 28, 1769; Joseph Otis Jan. 31, 1772, all in this town; when, removing to Machias, he had Jane, Lydia, Eliza. Otis, and George Stilman. Mr. Smith was a man of much note, and d. in M. Sept. 29, 1806.—We might write volumes containing genealogical and other interesting data of the different branches of the descendants of Rev. John Smith; but we must be content with brevity. We cannot forbear, however, out of respect for that most excellent and very intelligent lady, the late Bethia Smith (who taught us the very first rudiments, from Webster's Spelling-book) to make record of the family of her father, *Capt.* SAMUEL, b. 1746, who was s. of Dr. Thomas Smith, and d. June 17, 1809. By his m. with Mercy Sears Oct. 24, 1773, he had Mehitable July 22, 1774, who m. Jireh Phinney of Machias; Deborah Ap. 10, 1777; Bethia July 10, 1781, who d. 1856; Mercy Sept. 23, 1783; and Samuel July 31, 1786.

[1] "Beginning at the Picket-Clift by the Sea-side; thence running S. W. a little more westerly by marked range-trees to a rock on the westerly side of Herring Pond about two rods from its mouth; thence running on a straight line to a marked pine tree standing near the southerly end of the Little Pond below the dwelling-house of John Gibbs Jr.; and thence on a straight line to a marked pine tree standing by the fence of the meadow of Benj. Gibbs by the Red Brook, and so runs rounding up as the fence of sd. meadow runs to sd. brook, and so is bounded by this brook unto the Bay or salt water."

Digitized by Google

Gorham and Ebenr. Lewis, selectmen of Barnstable, and Wm. Bassett, John Smith, and Dan. Allen, selectmen of this town, with the help of Maj. John Thacher of Barnstable," determined the bounds between their respective towns, May 19.[1] — And "Thos. Bourman and Melatiah Bourne, selectmen of Sackonesset, alias Falm., and John Smith and Wm. Bassett, selectmen of Sandwich, met and settled the bounds between these two towns."[2]

In 1702, the town gave to Rev. Roland Cotton "all such drift-whales as shall, during the time of his ministry in Sandwich, be driven or cast ashore within the limits of the town, being such as shall not be killed with hands." — It was voted "to enlarge and repair the meeting-house, the expense not to exceed £50." — A list of the freemen, as ordered June 25, was:

John Allen Sr.,	Dan. Butler,	Saml. Gifford,
John Allen Jr.,	John Chipman,	Rd. Handy,
Rich. Allen,	Roland Cotton,	Joseph Holway,
Wm. Allen,	Edw. Dillingham,	Gid. Hoxie,
John Barlow,	Hy. Dillingham,	Lud. Hoxie,
Nathan Barlow,	John Dillingham,	John Jennings,
Wm. Bassett,	Matthias Ellis,	Saml. Knott,
Neh. Bessie,	Mord. Ellis,	Saml. Lawrence,
John Blackwell,	John Fish,	Oliver Norris,
Josh. Blackwell,	Edm. Freeman Sr.,	Benj. Nye,
Mich. Blackwell,	Edm. Freeman Jr.,	Caleb Nye,
Elisha Bourne,	Benj. Gibbs,	Jona. Nye,
Nathan Bourne,	John Gibbs,	John Nye,
Shearj. Bourne,	Saml. Gibbs,	Nathan Nye,
Timo. Bourne,	Thos. Gibbs,	Edw. Perry,
Jacob Burge,	John Gifford,	Ezra Perry Sr.,

[1] "Beginning at a great stone set in the ground below and near the dwelling-house of Jedediah Jones by an old stump, and thence running down to the sea by a N. E. line as two stakes are set up in the meadow ranging with sd. great stone; and then running up from sd. stone on a S. W. line as the line was now run by Maj. Thacher 5 miles up into the woods unto a pine tree marked on four sides, standing near to and on the northerly side of the path that leads from the dwelling-house of Shearj. Bourne Esq. unto the house of John Goodspeed above a deep bottom that hath a hole of water in it; sundry range-trees being marked and some heaps of stones laid in the range."

[2] "Beginning at the spring near the dwelling-house of Robert Lawrence, called Hope's Spring, and thence running on an easterly straight line unto the middlemost of three pine trees that stand on the S. E. side of the cart-way that leads from Sandwich to Falmouth a little above a small pond or hole of water that is between Ashimuet Pond, so called, and sd. cart-way, which sd. pine tree is marked on four sides; and from that marked pine tree to run on the same straight line to the Christian Indians' land."

Digitized by Google

John Perry,	Eph. Swift,	Israel Tupper,
Saml. Perry,	Jireh Swift,	Thos. Tupper Sr.,
Saml. Prince,	Wm. Swift,	Danl. Wing,
Sam. Sanderson,	Gershom Tobey,	Ebenr. Wing,
Steph. Skiff,[1]	Jona. Tobey,	John Wing,
Benj. Smith,	John Tobey,	Nathl. Wing.
John Smith Sr.,	Nathan Tobey,	Shearj. Wing,
John Smith Jr.,	Saml. Tobey,	Steph. Wing.
Shubael Smith,	Thos. Tobey,	

In 1703, it was voted to appropriate £200 "to build a new meeting-house if found necessary." — Townsmen ad. this year:

Danl. Allen,	John Landers,	Saml. Swift,
John Bodfish,	Benj. Perry,	Eldad Tupper.
Ezra Bourne,	John Pope,	

In 1704, Mr. Battersby was still teaching for £10 per annum. — It was "ordered that £3 be paid above what is allowed by the Province law, for every grown wolf, and 15 s. for every wolf's whelp, if killed within the town's limits." — The inscription upon a grave-stone in the old burial-ground indicates a shipwreck this year, near by.[2] — Zach. Jenkins was ad. townsman.

In 1705, the bounds between this town and Marshpee were settled; "Caleb Popmit, Acapesko, Old John, Sunkation, and Caleb Pognit, agents of the South-sea Indians of Mashbe, and Shearj. Bourne, Wm. Bassett, Matthias Ellis, and Hy. Dillingham, agents for this town," being app. to run the line.[3]

[1] He was s. of Mr. JAMES SKIFF, one of the earliest settlers of the town, who by his w. Mary who d. Sept. 21, 1673, had James Sept. 12, 1638 who removed to the Vineyard; Stephen Ap. 14, 1641; Nathl. Mar. 20, 1645; Sarah Oct. 12, 1646; Bathsheba Ap. 20, 1648; Mary Mar. 25, 1650; Patience Mar. 25, 1652; Benj. Nov. 15, 1655; and Nathan May 16, 1658, who prob. went to Chilmark. — STEPHEN Esq., by his w. Lydia who d. a wid. Mar. 17, 1713, had Abigail May 2, 1666; Deborah July 14, 1668; Mary Nov. 13, 1671; and Stephen Feb. 4, 1685.

[2] Here lyes ye body of Capt. Peter Adolph of New Yorke aged 48 years, who dyed by shipwreck in this bay, ye 16th of March 1702–3 and was washed on shoare 3 miles below this towne.

[3] "Beginning at a pine tree marked on four sides, standing near to and on the northerly side of the path that leads from the now dwelling house of Shearj. Bourne Esq. unto the house of John Goodspeed above the deep bottom that hath a hole of water in it, sundry trees being marked from the aforesaid tree northeasterly to a red-oak sapling standing at the northerly end of Wakpah Field, marked on two sides, with stones about it, near the cart-way that leads from Sandwich to the house of Shearj. Bourne Esq.; from the above red-oak sapling to run westerly to the road that leads from Sandwich to Falmouth, leaving the southernmost branch of Peter's Pond to the northward; then southerly as the road leads from Sandwich to

Digitized by Google

In 1706, "a purchase was made by the town of lands, of Zachariah Sias, Indian — a tract at Herring River, on the W. side of the line run between the town and Indians' lands;" and it was "ordered that in laying out and dividing lands lying in common, one share shall be reserved for the use forever of such as shall hereafter be employed here in the work of the ministry by the major part of the inhabitants." — Mr. ELISHA BOURNE, s. of Mr. Rd., d. this year; also Mr. THOS. TUPPER Sr.

In 1707, "a further division was made of the 40 acre lots." — Leave was granted to certain persons "to box and milk two thousand pine trees, for two yrs., £2 to be pd. to the town for the use." — An appropriation of £20 was made to secure the services of Mr. Thos. Prince "to instruct the children in reading, writing, arithmetic, and Latin," and provision was made that "they who send shall pay £10 more."[1] — The sum of 4 s. per day was fixed upon as "the pay of the town's representatives in Gen. Court." — The town engaged to pay for wolves £4 "in addition to what is provided by law."

In 1708, it was "agreed in town-meeting that the person who takes care of the meeting-house shall ring the bell." And further — probably in consequence of representations made to the Gen. Ct. and its action on the same — that in future Mr. Cotton shall have £70 pr. annum, and £20 for fire-wood and to enable him to fence the ministerial lands."

In 1709, "the sum of £20 and his diet" was voted to the school-master, "he to board round."

In 1710, Mr. Samuel Jennings was the school-master. He was voted £20, and it was provided "that those who send shall pay additional and board."[2] — It was "voted to raise the window seats

Falm. aforesaid till it comes to a pine tree standing at the westerly side of Ashimuet Pond which is the bound between the towns of Falmouth and Sandwich; the Indians to have, hold and enjoy all the lands to the southward and eastward of the abovesaid line forever; and the town of Sandwich to have, hold and enjoy all the lands lying northward and westward of the abovesaid bounds."

[1] It may be unnecessary to remark that Mr. Prince to whom reference is here made, was the same who afterwards became the minister of the Old South Church in Boston — the noted author of the New England's Annals.

[2] It is impossible, after much investigation, to give so satisfactory account as we would wish, of the Jennings family. Mitchell says, "Rd. put himself apprentice to Rt. Bartlett of Plym. 1635 for 9 yrs.;" also that Rd. of Bridgw. had a legacy in Frs. Godfrey's will 1666, and was called "kinsman by Wm. Bassett Jr. of Sandwich 1694;" and he supposes "that Rd. who d. in B. 1751, perhaps from Sandwich, and whose wife was Mary Bassett who d. 1734, was from the above." Mr. Savage says, "Richard was some time in Sandwich." Mr. Baylies says, "Samuel came from Eng., a town called Bennister, and settled in Sandwich; had a bro. who

Digitized by Google

of the west gallery of the meeting-house." — Also "voted to grant liberty to Mr. Nathaniel Otis to set a house on the commons near Peter Newcomb's — somewhere between sd. Newcomb's house and the mill."[1]

sailed out of Eng., a captain in the merchant-service; and that, after the decease of that brother, Samuel went to Eng. to recover the estate, but was impressed on board a ship of war, and in attempting to escape in one of the W. India ports lost a hand and foot — bitten off by a shark;" and that he was then "19 yrs. of age." All this is very circumstantial, and chiefly correct; for, on referring to Hon. Francis Bassett who is a lineal descendant from this Samuel Jennings Esq., we learn that the escape from a man-of-war by swimming and the loss of limbs consequent upon it, were not only subject of family tradition, but he recollects having had in his possession a published account of the adventure, as communicated by Mr. Jennings to Rev. Dr. Stillman. — From the Sandwich records, we find that Mr. JOHN JENNINGS is mentioned in the list of freemen in 1702; and that, by his wife Susanna, his children were a daughter (name illegible) b. Sept. 17, 1668, who prob. was Remember who m. Joseph Buck, his 2d wife, Sept. 20, 1686; Anne b. 8 mo. 17, 1670; John 3, 12, 1673, by wife Ruhamah; a son, (name illeg., but) prob. Isaac, July 3, 1677; Elizabeth Ap. 4, 1680 who d. Sept. 13, 1682; and Samuel Feb. 28, 1684–5. And this last was, doubtless, the person whose adventures are narrated. If so, he was prob. not born in England as has been generally supposed. The family prob. came over early; and John was, it is inferred, the mariner who d. in the merchant-service. — Mr. SAMUEL JENNINGS probably devoted himself to the acquisition of a superior education in consequence of his being maimed. He was the Grammar School-master in 1710, selectman 1712, representative 1714, 17, 21, town clerk 1721–51, town treas. 1719–51, surveyor of lands, trader, and possessed of large estate. He m. Remember Smith, dr. of Shubael and grand dr. of Rev. John, Jan. 20, 1713, who d. Jan. 25, 1717, and then m. 2d Deborah . . . who d. Feb. 10, 1753. He d., according to Baylies, May 13, 1764, æ. abt. 80. His children were Lydia, Feb. 6, 1714, who m. Nathan Bourne of Scituate Sept. 6, 1733, both of whom d. in Hanover 1739; Ruhamah May 1, 1716, a woman of fine education, who m. Elisha Bassett Oct. 11, 1739; Samuel Sept. 9, 1727; Esther Ap. 29, 1731, who m. Jabez Tupper Feb. 14, 1759; and John Sept. 3, 1734. — ISAAC m. 1st Rose Goodspeed, July 10, 1700, who d. Dec. 21, 1721, by whom he had Elizabeth Ap. 12, 1701, who m. Isaac Howland May 14, 1719; Experience Mar. 10, 1703, who m. Josiah Ryder of Plym. Oct. 22, 1722; John July 31, 1706; Rose 1710 who m. John Ellis Jr. Feb. 4, 1731; Isaac Ap. 24, 1714; Mary Sept. 1, 1717; Benj. Dec. 12, 1720; and by 2d m. to Hannah, had Hannah Ap. 21, 1725; Lois Feb. 7, 1727; and Eunice May 25, 1729. — JOHN, son of Isaac, m. Anne Holway Oct. 3, 1727, and had Avis Ap. 11, 1730. The last two families prob. resided in Plym. County. — JOHN of Sandwich, son of Mr. Samuel, m. Hannah Sturgis Ap. 19, 1759, and had Deborah Dec. 7, 1760; Samuel Nov. 15, 1762, who went to Maine and m. Olive Tupper in Winthrop 1785; John Feb. 9, 1765, who also removed to Me.; Hannah Aug. 1766; Bathsheba Aug. 27, 1768; and Sarah Ap. 2, 1770. The father d. and the widow m. Dea. Thos. Bassett Mar. 15, 1775. — The Jennings family, long time prominent and highly respectable in this town, has become extinct here; but lands are still called after their name. The families first mentioned and those recorded in S., may have been of the same stock; but the records of Duxbury which was the parent town of Bridgewater having been all destroyed by fire prior to 1654, it is now impossible to determine with certainty.

[1] Mr. NATHANIEL OTIS was 2d s. of Col. John, and bro. of Col. James 1st.

Digitized by Google

In 1711, "Mr. James Dorr was employed as a school-master" with a salary of £20. — Mr. Thomas Tobey d. Jan. 9.

In 1712, "Mr. Samuel Osborn lately of Edgartown, was employed at a salary of £25;" and Mr. Jennings was also "still employed." This seems to have been the dawn of an age of improvement in respect to schools.

In 1713, it was "voted to pay Mr. Osborn £60, in bills of credit, per annum, for three years; he to teach in addition to the usual branches, Latin and Greek, and make three removes each year, i. e. teaching in the centre four months, in Scusset four, and in Spring-Hill four, each yr., those who send to pay to the town for pupils in reading alone 3 s. per week, writing additional 5 s., reading, writing, and arithmetic 6 s., and Latin and Greek 8 s., — children from other towns to be admitted."[1] — A greater effort to sustain

[1] Mr. SAMUEL OSBORN is the same gent. who was subsequently settled in the ministry at Eastham, continuing from 1718 to 1737, and who is reported as having d. long after "in Boston, æ. above 90." He was b. in Ireland, of Scottish parents, and grad. Univ. Dublin. He was a fine scholar. His son JOHN, b. in Sandwich 1713, grad. H. C. 1735, was also a man of fine scholastic attainments. He has been pronounced "a lively genius." Displaying in college "great talents for mathematical investigations," he acquired also some poetic celebrity. His "whaling song" was long familiar with seamen, and we present it as a reminiscence of a Sandwich boy's attempt to court the Muse:

"When Spring returns with western gales, And gentle breezes sweep
The ruffling seas, we spread our sails To plow the wat'ry deep;
For killing northern whales prepar'd, Our nimble boats on board
With craft and rum (our chief regard,) And good provisions stor'd;
CAPE COD, our dearest, native land, We leave astern, and lose
Its sinking cliffs and lessening sands, Whilst Zephyr gently blows.
Bold, hardy men, with blooming age, Our sandy shores produce;
With monstrous fish they dare engage, And dangerous callings choose.
Now towards the early dawning East, We speed our course away
With eager minds and joyful hearts, To meet the rising day;
Then as we turn our wond'ring eyes, We view one constant show:
Above, around, the circling skies, The rolling seas below.
When eastward, clear of Newfoundland, We stem the frozen pole,
We see the icy islands stand, The northern billows roll.
As to the North we make our way, Surprising scenes we find;
We lengthen out the tedious day, And leave the night behind;
We see the northern regions where Eternal winter reigns,
One day and night fills up the year, And endless cold maintains;
We view the monsters of the deep, Great Whales in numerous swarms,
And creatures there that play and leap, Of strange, unusual forms.
When in our station we are placed, And WHALES around us play,
We launch our boats into the main, And swiftly chase our prey.
In haste we ply our nimble oars, For an assault designed;
The sea beneath us foams and roars, And leaves our wake behind;
A mighty whale we rush upon, And in our irons throw:
She sinks her monstrous body down Among the depths below;
But when she rises out again, We soon renew the fight,
Thrust our sharp lances in amain, And all her rage excite.
Enraged, she makes a mighty bound, Thick foams the whiten'd sea,
The waves in circles rise around, And wid'ning roll away.
From numerous wounds, with crimson flood She stains the frothy seas,
And gasps, and blows her latest blood, While quiv'ring life decays.
With joyful hearts we see her die And on the surface lay
While all with eager haste apply To save our deathful prey."

This song is said to be much excelled by his "elegy on the death of a young sister," preserved in the 'Boston Mirror.' — After completing his

schools of high grade, was accompanied by other favorable symptoms; an order was passed directing the selectmen "to get the glass of the meeting-house mended, shutters for the windows, door-latches mended, and provide a lock." An appropriation was also made "for a turret on the meeting-house."

In 1714, the town had some trouble by reason of discontent among the Indians in regard to the lands they had ceded; and the selectmen were required to go to Plym. "to defend the town's title against Indian claims."

Of 1715, except the decease of Mr. Mordecai Ellis, an aged and respected citizen, there is nothing notable. The only incident we can gather is that "the town was presented at the Court of Sessions for not having a pound."—And all that we can relate of 1716 is, that Rev. Mr. Cotton was voted "the privilege of pasturing his horse in the burying-ground—he to fence it in, joining each end of the fence to the mill-pond."

In 1717, the subject of "a fence from Picket Clift[1] to Wayquansett Bay, to keep the wolves from coming into the county," was agitated, and the plan was thought to be highly important. The town clerk was instructed "to confer with the several towns on the Cape" to ascertain "if they will respectively furnish their proportion of £500 to make a good board fence of more than six ft. high;" and the clerk was directed to "promise in behalf

collegiate course, young Osborn joined his father in Eastham, and assayed a preparation for the clerical office. In due time, he was permitted to deliver his trial-sermon before the assembled clergy of the county. All admitted that the production was ingenious, but as unanimously adjudged it not perfectly orthodox. It should, in justice, be said that the young man studied theology not from choice, but to please his father to whose aspirations only the result was a disappointment. The son then turned his attention to medicine, with greater success. He m. a Miss Doane of Chatham, and removed to Middletown, Ct., where he d. May 31, 1753, æ. 40. He was not only distinguished as a physician, but also as a chemist. He had six children, of whom John b. Mar. 17, 1741, was especially distinguished, preëminent as a physician, and died in Middletown 1825. A son of this last, John C., b. 1766, was the noted physician of Newbern, N. C.; afterwards, 1807, Prof. of Med. in Columbia College, and subsequently in the N. Y. Col. of Physicians and Surgeons, and d. at the island St. Croix, 1819. —The tomb-stone of the Dr. John b. in Sandwich, stills stands in the ancient burying-place at M., and shews the following: "Here is interred the mortal remains of Doctor John Osborn. Ask nothing further, traveller; nothing better can be said, nothing shorter. Ob. 31 May, 1753, Æ. 40. Life how short, Eternity how long!" The monument on which is this engraving, had formerly a very pompous inscription furnished by one of the executors; but when the son came of age, he had the whole effaced and the above substituted.

[1] We follow the record; whether this was the ancient name, or whether *Peaked Cliff* was intended, we are unable to say.

Digitized by Google

of this town that whatever the fence shall cost more than £500 shall be borne by this town alone." Falm. acceded to the proposition; the rest declined. In this dilemma, the town's representative was "instructed to apply to the Gen. Ct. for an Act requiring the towns below, in consideration of the great destruction of sheep by wolves, to bear their part of the expense of a fence across the isthmus, sufficient to exclude wolves." It is hardly necessary to say the application was unsuccessful. The scheme was not so visionary as many later enterprises; but local interests were supposed to conflict. — Leave was granted to sundry persons "to set up a saw-mill upon the brook at Spring Hill;" to others "to build a dam across Scusset harbor to prevent the overflow of the meadows;"[1] and to others "to set up a saw-mill at Herring River, somewhere between the grist-mill and the pond's mouth" — under certain restrictions.

Until the year 1718, large quantities of herring had been taken from the river, for fertilizing the soil; the whole surplus exceeding the quantity required for food: it was now "ordered that no herrings shall be taken in future to 'fish corn.'"

In 1719, Mr. Jacob Burge died, Mar. 17.[2]

[1] The remains of this dike are yet to be seen. It is not impossible or improbable that the project may be in part revived at some day, of closing the entire meadows south of the principal creek, from the action of the sea. These marshes, if permitted to be overflowed in winter only, would be of great value as cranberry bogs, or might be converted into English meadows.

[2] Mr. Jacob Burge (*Burgess* is, by corruption, the modern name) was a prominent citizen, son of Mr. Thomas Burge who was in S. in 1637, deputy 1646, &c., and d. Feb. 27, 1685, æ. 82. Jacob m. Mary, dr. Benj. Nye, June 1, 1660, and had Samuel Mar. 8, 1671; Ebenr. Oct. 2, 1673; Jacob Oct. 18, 1676; and Thomas Mar. 29, 1680; perhaps others. — Jacob, son of Jacob, by his wife Mary, had Zaccheus Mar. 9, 1704–5; Jedidah July 29, 1706, who m. Thos. Phillips of Dux. Dec. 4, 1729; Abia Ap. 14, 1708; Abigail June 29, 1709; Samuel Nov. 2, 1711; and Jacob Nov. 9, 1715. — Zaccheus, eldest son of Jacob 2d, by his wife Temperance who d. Dec. 8, 1748, had Josiah who removed to Fairfield, Me.; Thomas (called by distinction "Honest Tommy") who also went to Me.; Elisha 1743; and Jedida 1745, who m. Eleazar Blackwell Dec. 8, 1763. — Elisha, of the last family, m. Hannah Nye of Falm., and had Betsey 1774 who prob. m. Elisha Gibbs 1797; Elisha; Abia Feb. 11, 1776; Benjamin Aug. 26, 1778; Rebecca Nov. 22, 1781, who m. Thos. Ellis; Hannah Feb. 6, 1783; Jacob Sept. 19, 1786; Hephzibah Ap. 5, 1788 who m. Saml. Harlow of Mid.; and Anson Dec. 2, 1791, who m. Mary Crocker. Mr. Elisha Burgess d. Nov. 10, 1832, æ. 89. — Benjamin Esq., of the last family, m. Mary, dr. of Mr. Clark Swift, June 3, 1804, who d. Jan. 29, 1861, æ. 78; and their issue was Adaline June 20, 1805, who m. Nathan B. Gibbs and d.; Mary Sept. 2, 1807, who m. 1st, Hirah Ellis, 2d, Enos Briggs; Thomas T. Feb. 10, 1810, who m. Achsah Gibbs, and d. July 18, 1834; Eliza Swift Mar. 24, 1813, who m. N. B. Gibbs; Hephzibah Feb. 7, 1816, who m. Dr. Alanson Abbe; Benj. Franklin Sept. 6, 1818, who m.

In 1720, Mr. John Rogers was employed as school-master.[1]

In 1721, "Maj. Bourne, Stephen Skiff, and Edw. Dillingham, were app. trustees for receiving the town's proportion of the public loan;" and it was "ordered that no individual shall receive of the same more than £50, nor at less than 6 pr. ct. int." — Col. Wm. Basset, chief Marshal and Reg. Prob., d. Sept. 29, æ. 65.

In 1722, the town was deprived of the valuable and faithful services of the Rev. Roland Cotton who died March 29.[2] A letter of condolence and sympathy was addressed to the people by the united act of the ministers in the county, containing advice appropriate to the circumstances of the town. The letter was read in town-meeting, and the meeting unanimously "voted to accept the advice of the ministers." Major Melatiah Bourne, William Bassett, and Eliakim Tupper of the church, and Ezra Bourne, John Blackwell, and Stephen Skiff of the congregation, were chosen a "committee to supply the pulpit." In the course of the year, a committee was appointed "to treat with Madam Elizabeth Cotton for the purchase of her dwelling-house and lands for the settlement of a minister;" and the town concurred with the church in calling Mr. Benjamin Fes-

Cordelia dr. of Capt. Abner Ellis; and Caroline Beal Mar. 1, 1821, who m. Fred. W. Sawyer Esq. of Boston, Sept. 18, 1849. Benjamin Burgess Esq. was many years representative from this town, and has filled various offices, but is distinguished especially as an enterprising and successful merchant.

[1] Mr. Rogers had by his wife Ann, Armemaryvetta Feb. 26, 1719 — (the giving of such a name is almost presumptive of pedagoguism;) William May 28, 1721; and Kathrine 1725, who m. Zebulon Wing. — "Lt. Joseph" was in S. early. — Mr. Saml. Osborn, who preceded Mr. Rogers, was not only a fine scholar, but a ready *debater*, as we infer from the journal of Benj. Holme, an English minister of the Friends, who visited this town in 1715 at the time of 'yearly meeting,' and soon after published an account of "Travels in America," in which he recounts "a dispute with one Saml. Osborne a school-master." Lest Mr. O. should be unduly censured for taking up the gauntlet in Friends' meeting, it is but proper to state that his doing so is not subject of complaint on the part of Mr. H. who says that he himself had held a similar disputation at a Presbyterian meeting at Nantucket, also with Timo. Ruggles at Sippecan, as also in many other places. Nor did Mr. H. find New England alone opposed to his views; for, going to Virginia, he says he "was opposed and *persecuted* there."

[2] See Vol. I. 361.

Digitized by Google

SENDEN to the pastorate.[1] The salary voted was "£90, besides the use of parsonage lands and meadows; for a settlement in addition £250." Mr. F. was ord. Sept. 12.

—In making legal assessments it was necessary to include the whole town; but the kind and tolerant feeling that now happily prevailed, is seen in the fact that it was soon voted that "the interest of the town's Loan-money, shall be appropriated to pay the ministerial tax laid on the people called Quakers; the balance to be paid out of the town treasury, and thus from year to year."[2]

In 1723, Mr. JAMES STEWART d., Oct. 30.[3]

In 1724, Maj. Bourne was app. "to answer for the town at Barnstable court, to the presentment 'for not having a school-master approbated according to law.'"[4]

In 1726, it was voted "to build a poor-house between the town's pound and mill-river." — In 1727, the Act having passed for a new issue of Bills of Credit, the town received its proportion from the Provincial treasury, "to be loaned to the inhabitants on good real or personal est. security; to no one more than £20." — And in 1729, a com. was chosen "to answer the presentment 'for not having a minister settled and qualified according to law.'"[5]

In 1730, Mr. John Rogers was still, as for some time after, in the

[1] Mr. Fessenden's memoranda say: "June 26, 1722, the day of my election and call."

[2] This, to be sure, was not an entire exemption of the Friends, but was a compromise that qualified the extent of grievance.

[3] Mr. STEWART, (or Stuart,) by his wife Desire had Seth Ap. 2, 1690; Abigail June 4, 1692; Gamaliel Mar. 15, 1694–5; Mary July 22, 1698; James Feb. 24, 1700–1; Mehitable Ap. 10, 1704; Sylvanus Mar. 19, 1706. — SETH m. Sarah Weeks June 14, 1716, had a family and d. Jan. 4, 1751–2. — GAMALIEL m. Alice Gibbs Sept. 23, 1724, and had Lemuel Dec. 29, 1725; Bruce May 20, 1728; Mehit. Aug. 4, 1730; Seth Ap. 2, 1733; Gamaliel Oct. 28, 1735; and James May 22, 1738. — JAMES m. Mehit. Spooner Aug. 30, 1733, and had Mehit. July 17, 1735, and removed to the Vineyard.

[4] It was necessary that school-masters be approbated by the magistrates, and such approbation was sometimes withheld for reasons not satisfactory to the people. — We cannot infer, from all the data before us, that the position of the *minister* was without its trials. Mr. Fessenden makes a mem. Oct. 24, 1724, of certain members having "gone to Barnstable to receive the sacrament," and of "a solemn transaction, Feb. 23, 1725," by which members were "bound to a united worship."

[5] It is very evident that difficulties of some kind existed in the church, and that these were culminating for a rupture will hereafter appear. The union of church and state, in an important sense, was still intimate. Ministers not 'approbated' by the public authorities, were sure to find their path beset with thorns. The proceedings of a people in the settlement of a minister, must be had with all due deference to the powers supreme, or trouble was inevitable. The presentment, in this instance, was founded on allegations of the disaffected, and, the record of Court says, was "*quashed*."

town's service as a school-master. The relative population at this period, of different parts of the town, is shown by the arrangements for the school: "first at Peter's-Pond four months; then at Spring-Hill five mos.; Centre twelve mos.; Scusset five mos.; Pocasset three mos.; and Manomet three mos., in succession."[1]

[1] According to Mr. Fessenden's mem., Mar. 1730, there were 136 families in the town, besides Friends or Quakers. He gives that number of "Heads of Fam." We will not give them alphabetically, but follow his own arrangement, as it probably indicates their localities:

"Joseph Lawrance,
Saml. Lawrance,
Saml. Swift,
Eph. Swift & Sarah his w.,
Moses Swift,
Hannibal Handy,
Isaac Handy,
John Handy,
Nathl. Wing,
Cornelius Handy,
Zachs. Handy,
Wid. Wing,
Rd. Handy,
Ebenr. Wing,
Nathan Barlow,
Peleg Barlow & Eliza. his w.,
Saml. Swift Jr.,
Jona. Tobey,
John Perry Jr.,
Elijah Perry,
Saml. Perry,
John Perry,
Elisha Perry,
Ezra Perry,
Benj. Perry,
Benj. Perry Jr.,
Abner Perry,
Saml. Perry Jr.,
Wid. Perry,
Ezra Perry Jr.,
Nathan Bourne and Mary his w.,
Eleazar Bourne,
Benj. Gibbs,
Jona. Bourne,
Deacon Tim. Bourne and Temp. his w.,
Tim. Perry & Desire his w.,
John Ellis & Sarah his w.,
Wid. Morton,
Josiah Ellis & Sarah his w.,
Josiah Swift,
Jireh Swift,
Joseph Swift,
Jabez Swift & Abigail his w.,
Wid. Gibbs,
John Blackwell and Lydia his w.,
Thos. Gibbs Sr.,
Thos. Gibbs Jr.,
Saml. Gibbs Sr.,
Saml. Gibbs Jr.,
Jacob Burge,
Saml. Blackwell,
Medad Tupper,
Micah Blackwell,
Joshua Blackwell,
Joshua Blackwell Jr.,
Joshua Blackwell 3d,
Thos. Burges,
Lt. Matthias Ellis Sr.,
Malachi Ellis,
Eldad Tupper,
Eliakim Tupper,
Dea. Israel Tupper & w. [Eliza.,
Saml. Tupper,
Seth Stewart,
Seth Fish,
Matthias Ellis Jr.,
John Bodfish,
Isaac Jennings,
Wid. Pope,
Seth Pope Jr.,
Gamaliel Stewart,
Lt. Wm. Bassett,
John Freeman,
Wm. Newcomb and Bath. his w.,
Seth Pope Sr.,
Rd. Essex,
John Foster,
John Chipman,
Nathan Nye Jr.,
Joseph Foster,
Cornelius Gibbs,
Ezra Bourne Esq.,
Ebenr. Howland,
Joseph Hatch,
John Tobey Sr.,
John Tobey Jr.,
Eleazar Tobey,
Rd. Garrett,
Nathl. Fish,
Saml. Barber,
John Barlow,
Saml. Barlow,
Nathan Tobey,
Wm. Tobey,
Edw. Dillingham Sr.,
Cornelius Tobey,
Saml. Tobey,
Gershom Tobey,
Seth Tobey,
Col. Melh. Bourne,
Silas Bourne,
Simeon Dillingham,
Joseph Nye Sr.,
Ebenr. Perry,
Saml. Jennings,
Saml. Smith,
John Smith,
Capt. Stephen Skiff,
Rd. Landers,
Peleg Nye,
Ebenr. Nye,
John Landers,
Benj. Freeman,
Wid. Freeman,
Wm. Freeman,
James Atkins,
John Vilking,
Edm. Freeman,
John Fish Sr.,
John Fish Jr.,
Tim. Nye,
Jona. Nye,
Joseph Nye,
Benj. Nye,
Saml. Saunders,
Shubael Jones,
Nathan Nye,
Samuel Nye,
Sylv. Gibbs,
Elkanah Smith,
Ralph Jones Jr.,
Nathan Landers,
Sol. Davis,
Thos. Hicks."

Digitized by Google

That a very considerable disaffection was manifest in the church at this time, appears from the town records, but especially from Mr. Fessenden's copies of letters and other memorandums, as well as from transient documents.[1] Church meetings, councils, and remonstrances, succeeded each other, and much unquiet is noticeable.[2] Many attempts were made to restore unity, but without success.

In 1731, a committee was chosen by the town "to answer in General Court the petition of Mr. Eldad Tupper made in behalf of the disaffected portion of the church."[3]

[1] The following letter addressed by Hon. Mel. Bourne to Mr. Fessenden, Boston, Feb. 1730, is before us: "I have been to wait on Mr. Prince to know what the Assoc. did yesterday on our affair, and he saith that they all agree that Mr. Ellis hath broke in upon the Constitution of our churches, and he hath sent a letter to them to justify his conduct, and saith that what they had done ought to stand good until reversed by another council; but the Assoc. are not of his mind; more especially because he took a wrong step, &c.; and they have chose a committee to draw up something to send to Mr. Ellis to show him his error in his late proceedings at Sandw., and was about to send to him in another manner, but thought to use gentleness."

The copy retained by Mr. F. of another letter, addressed by himself to Rev. Mr. Weld, Sab. Morn., May 24, 1730, opens as follows: "I am this morning informed that you are come to preach to a part of the church in this place who have separated themselves," &c. &c. He objects to the proceeding as irregular &c.; and closes: "These are therefore to invite you to the public pulpit to-day, to carry on all the pub. services of the day, that so yours may be a joint worship which will be most pleasing to God and acceptable to all good men." — A similar letter was addressed to Mr. Ward Cotton, subsequently, and closes by saying, "Therefore out of respect to the memory of your good father, &c. I shall concede to your having the use of the public pulpit this coming Sabbath," &c. &c.

[2] Reference is made to a Council assembled June 1729, and to a Council to be convened Oct. 1730, both called by the disaffected; and a memorial to the last from Mr. F. and the church, is before us. But it is impossible to understand the true causes of dissatisfaction.

[3] It is difficult at this remote period to apprehend precisely the position of Mr. Tupper. That he was a member of the ancient church in S. is evident; and that he was at this time exercising his ministry among the Indians. Tradition says "he was a minister," and records made by him of marriages and baptisms, show that at least from 1717 to 1746 he was employing himself in ecclesiastical functions. With the exception of two entries, the rite of baptism was performed only among the Indians, as were all the instances of the solemnization of marriages. The exceptions are: "1726, — Martha Tupper and Jedidah Tupper were p. baptized;" and "1745, May 12, Jedidah Burge the dr. of Zacheus Burge was baptized — all by me, Eldad Tupper, Pastor of the Indian Church."

In 1732, the town voted £110 "for repairs of the meeting-house, and for the minister's salary;" also £80 for schools.—That the erection of a meeting-house, was now determinately contemplated by the opponents of the regular minister of the town, indicates that for a time at least the division of the town by religious differences is inevitable.[1]—Mr. SAMUEL GIBBS Sr. died Nov. 19.

In 1733, the selectmen were app. in conjunction "with Izak Simon, Matt. Richard, James Hamblin Jr., and Izak Simon Jr., Indian agents, to settle once more the bounds between the town and the South-sea Indians."—Mr. THOS. GIBBS Sr. d. this year, Jan. 7.—In 1734, a com. was app. "to see if the miller will better serve the town."

A petition was presented, Feb. 5, "from certain persons disaffected towards the minister, to be released from paying for his support and to be set off as a distinct precinct." It was refused "on the ground that the petitioners are widely scattered, and in all make less than 20 families;" and it was voted by the town that "the return of the disaffected is the only way to restore our ancient glory of unity and peace." But

[1] The following document found among Mr. Eldad Tupper's papers, we copy:—"Whereas we Jirah Swift and Eliakim Tupper of Sandwich have received two promissory notes of a number of the dissatisfied, namely, Eldad Tupper, Joshua Blackwell Jr., Thomas Smith, Samuel Blackwell, Thomas Swift, William Swift the younger, Zacheus Burge, Josiah Swift, Mordecai Blackwell, Ichabod Smith, Jacob Burge, in which notes they promise to pay us each and every man of them the sum affixed to his name, that is to say: the sd. Eldad Tupper £24, the sd. Joshua Blackwell Jr. £4, the sd. Thomas Smith £4, the sd. Saml. Blackwell £8, the sd. Wm. Swift the younger £1.4, the sd. Thomas Swift £4, the sd. Zacheus Burge £4, the sd. Josiah Swift £10, the sd. Mord. Blackwell £1.4, the sd. Ichabod Smith £1.4, the sd. Jacob Burge £8: all amounting to the sum of £69. 12: Know ye, that we, the sd. Jirah Swift and Eliakim Tupper, do hereby promise that in case we do not lay out the sd. sum or sums in buying or procuring boards, clapboards, shingles, and work for enclosing and finishing the meeting-house, then the sd. notes to be void and of none effect, or to be returned to them again: Otherwise to stand and remain in full force and virtue, as witness our hands this 13th day of April, A. D. 1732.

JIREH SWIFT.
ELIAKIM TUPPER."

Digitized by Google

these troubles were not so to terminate.[1] A Council "of Rev. Elders and messengers" was convened Oct. 30, at the new meeting-house of the disaffected to organize a church. To this proceeding objection was made by the pastor and church, and an earnest protest and relation of facts were sent in. This application of the disaffected seems to have been unsuccessful; for

In 1735, another "Council having been called to assist in forming a new church, and to ordain a pastor over it, the inhabitants in town-meeting assembled March 11, and provided a remonstrance to be sent in to the Council when assembled the next day March 12.[2] A committee was also appointed to appear before the

[1] Justice to Rev. Mr. Fessenden requires us to say, that he seems to have evinced a commendable desire for peace. Several overtures to the disaffected discover much fairness and a Christian spirit, much "grief for the separation and differences," and a "hearty desire to have love and union restored."

[2] The remonstrance is as follows: "Whereas, it is ordained and enacted by the supreme authority of this Province, that the inhabitants of each town within this Province shall take due care from time to time to be constantly provided of an able learned orthodox minister or ministers of good conversation to dispense the word of God unto them.

"And whereas it is further enacted by the authority aforesaid that the respective churches in the several towns within the Province shall at all times hereafter use, exercise, and enjoy all their privileges and freedoms respecting divine worship, church order and discipline, and shall be encouraged in the peaceable and regular profession and practice thereof. And whereas it is provided and ordained that in such towns and places where there is no church gathered, the ratable inhabitants of such town or place at a meeting duly warned for that purpose by the major part of such assembly then and there met, with the advice of three neighboring ordained ministers shall choose and call an orthodox, learned, and pious person to dispense the word of God unto them. Upon these laws, and we observe that by such a proceeding as above referred to, (forming a new church and ordaining a pastor,) the supreme authority of the Province will be oppugned, the rights and privileges of this town will be invaded, the laws of the Province will be eluded, the good order of the churches as directed by law in calling and settling their ministers will be overthrown, and an example so tolerated and followed will threaten confusion and disorder to all the churches and towns in the Province. We, therefore, the inhabitants of Sandwich, as aforesaid, in faithfulness to our church and town, and to all the churches and towns in the Province, do bear this our seasonable and just testimony against Mr. Francis Wooster as disturbing the peace and order of this town and church in contempt and defiance of the aforesaid laws, and against that small number of our neighbors who are thus endeavoring in an illegal manner to separate from that minister and meeting-house by law established."

General Court in pursuance of the remonstrance. Mr. FRANCIS WOOSTER[1] was, however, ordained pastor of a new church then and there organized, and the new meeting-house at Scusset was henceforward the scene of his labors for many years.

The representative to the Gen. Ct. was instructed by the town to ask "for a grant of lands for the support of schools in the town." — The settlement of the Indian bounds, was "confirmed by the court Nov. 27, and consented to by Gov. Belcher."

In 1736, the town "ordered that sheep-yards be erected in different parts of the town;" also "that all sheep be marked:" all which was approved by the court. — Mr. WILLIAM NEWCOMB d. Ap. 8.[2]

[1] Rev. FRANCIS WOOSTER was 2d son of Frs. b. in Rowley, who was s. of Saml. b. in England and came with his f. Rev. Wm. 1638–40 and became pastor of the ch. in Salisbury. The name is still written Wooster in Ct., but is Worcester generally elsewhere. Rev. Francis was b. in Bradford June 7, 1698, where he lived until 1722, and then in Concord and afterwards in Littleton, in which latter places he worked as a blacksmith. In 1728 he was one of the selectmen of Bradford; then resided in Boxford where he was licensed to preach, after which he came to Sandwich and was ord. June 18, 1735 "over a church that separated ten years before from the ancient parish and continued one year subsequent to his dismission." He then went to Exeter, N. H.; thence to Plaistow; thence to Hollis 1750 where he d. Oct. 4, 1783. "Employed the greater part of his ministry as an Evangelist" in the destitute parts of N. H. and other sections of N. Eng. "Confined in weakness and in his 60th yr., he wrote a series of 'Meditations in Verse' which were pub. in Boston 1760." — By m. with Abigail Carlton of Rowley Ap. 18, 1720 who d. July 25, 1774 æ. 78, he had Francis Mar. 30, 1721; Jesse Sept. 5, 1722; Hannah Oct. 7, 1724, all b. in Bradford; Saml. May 7, 1731 b. in Boxford; and Noah Sept. 23, 1735 b. in Sandwich. — His son FRANCIS Jr. whilst yet of S., m. Hannah Boynton of Newbury Oct. 28, 1741 and then removed to Hollis where and at Plym. N. H. he was a yeoman and deacon, and d. Ap. 28, 1771. — The 2d. s. JESSE m. Patience Pope of S. Mar. 26, 1745, and had Hannah Ap. 12, 1746. He then removed to Hollis and Newbury where he had other children, and was at the siege of Oswego, taken prisoner and d. at Montreal 1757. — The youngest, NOAH, b. in S., went with his f. to Hollis 1750, was capt. of a company which went 1775–6 to reënforce Gen. W. at Cambridge, was jus. pac. 40 yrs., and mem. conv. that formed the constitution of N. H.; "a man of strong mind, sound judgment, strict integrity, a proverbially safe counsellor, and active church member 60 yrs." He d. Aug. 13, 1817 æ. 82. Several of his sons were eminent divines, viz. Rev. Noah Worcester D. D., author of "Bible News," &c. &c.; Rev. Leonard of Peacham, Vt.; and Rev. Samuel D. D. pastor of the Tabernacle Church, Salem, and Secretary of A. B. C. F. M.

[2] The first of this name in town, was PETER NEWCOMB who, "late of Edgartown," m. Mercy dr. of Shubael Smith Mar. 11, 1699–1700, and had Mercy Mar. 4, 1701; and Wm. Aug. 29, 1702. — WILLIAM grad. H. C. 1722, and by his wife Bathsheba had Mercy Feb. 4, 1723 who m. John Bassett Oct. 24, 1742; Desire May 21, 1725 who m. Dr. Elisha Tobey Jan.

Digitized by Google

In 1737, John Landers d. Mar. 4, and Samuel Tobey Sept. 22; the year following John Tobey Sr. d. Dec. 26, and the following Mar. 12, John Smith.

In 1739, a com. was chosen "to enforce the Act against the unlawful killing of deer." Mr. NATHANIEL OTIS[1] d. this year; and Timo. Ruggles becomes an inhabitant.[2] Mr. Edward Dillingham also d. Mar. 29.

12, 1746; Peter, Sept. 4, 1726; Mary Ap. 3, 1728; Wm. Jan. 27, 1730; Hannah June 4, 1732; Sarah Oct. 21, 1737 who m. Mr. Benj. Fessenden Oct. 19, 1760; and Thomas June 11, 1739.—WILLIAM, s. of Mr. Wm., had, by his w. Elizabeth, Bathsheba Feb. 23, 1763 who m. Capt. Thos. Nye Feb. 1, 1797; Elizabeth Ap. 10, 1765 who m. Stephen Bassett Esq. Nov. 20, 1788; Rebecca July 14, 1772 who m. Capt. Allen Nye July 14, 1790; Abigail Feb. 21, 1777 who m. Sturgis Nye May 10, 1795; William Feb. 24, 1779; and Lemuel Sept. 19, 1782.

[1] See Vol. I. 273. Mr. OTIS was Register of Prob., and Counsellor at Law. His decease probably induced the stay of Mr. Ruggles in town. Mr. Otis m. Abigail, dr. of Rev. Jonathan Russell of Barnstable Dec. 21, 1710, and his dr. Martha born Dec. 11, 1717 m. Edmund Freeman of the 5th generation of the name in S. Aug. 7, 1736. This maternal ancestry has suggested the Christian names of Russell and Otis in every generation of the Freemans descended from Abigail Russell and Martha Otis.

[2] The name of Timothy Ruggles appears on the town records immediately after the decease of Mr. Otis; but he was here several years before. Born in Rochester Oct. 11, 1711; grad. H. C. 1732; practising law in his native town at the age of 24 yrs.; this son of the Rochester minister now soon contrived to be elected representative from this town, (the inhabitants of the Cape have always discovered an amiable disposition to gratify the aspirations for office of adventurers to the exclusion of the non-imported;) and, from being a guest at the tavern, he becomes the landlord. He has married the widow Newcomb; but the sign of the old inn is not therefore to come down: its post is firm enough to bear up both the advertisement of "*Entertainment*" and Mr. Ruggles' professional 'shingle.' He proves himself indeed a man of vast endowments. Connecting with his law practice the duties of innkeeper, not simply the *usual* offices of a taverner of olden time are his, but he personally attends both bar and stable — equally expert whether in currying a horse, mixing a cocktail, impressing his guests with the extent of his varied lore, conducting a case in court, or enlightening the wisdom of the legislature by his eloquence. To whatever the versatility of his genius directs itself he is equally *au fait*. He was withal endowed with military taste,and was destined to distinguish himself in that department also. He led, as Col., a body of troops to join Sir Wm. Johnson in the expedition to Crown Point 1755; was in the battle at Lake George only second in command; and was three years Brig. Gen. under Lord Amherst. — Having removed to Hardwick, besides being several years representative from that town, two of which he was speaker, he received the appt. of Associate Justice of the C. C. P., and was soon Chf. Just. In 1765, a delegate with Otis and Partridge to the colonial convention, he was made President of that body. His popularity as a politician was, however, fated to wane; the whigs became dissatisfied with his course, the H. of Reps. passed a vote of censure on his conduct, and he was reprimanded from the Speaker's chair. His assurance, notwithstanding, never forsook him, and his brazen insolence knew no bound. Shrewd as a lawyer, quick of apprehension, remarkable for the boldness of his conceptions, of lordly though rude manners,

A committee was chosen "to consider another petition of those attending on Mr. Wooster's ministry, to be freed from paying towards Mr. Fessenden's salary;" the petitioners were Moses Swift and 33 others. The result was adverse to the prayer.

In 1740, a bounty was offered for the heads of crows, blackbirds, and jays.

In 1742, Samuel Wing[1] had "liberty to erect a grist-mill on Spring-Hill River." — The town "ordered that a passage be made

always artful in his addresses to a jury, in fact singularly sagacious and ingenious, he was eminently qualified as a demagogue. Even when pitted against Otis and other strong men, he had influence though detested. In 1774 he was named as a mandamus councillor and proved a determined loyalist. Finding refuge in Boston until its evacuation, he then retired with the royal troops to Halifax and there organized a body of "loyal militia," refugees, 300 strong. He d. in Nova Scotia 1798, æ. 87. With all his faults, he was temperate. Standing some inches over 6 ft., of a dark complexion, manly bearing, social, witty, with large knowledge of mankind, he seemed through life to realize the *beau ideal* of his ambition — the *Magnus Apollo* of his adherents. By his m. with wid. Bathsheba Newcomb 1736, he had Martha Aug. 9, 1737; Timothy Jan. 7, 1739; Mary 1741; John Sept. 30, 1742; Rd. Mar. 1744; Bathsheba 1746; and Elizabeth 1748. Two of his sons were in the enemy's service in the invasion of Nantucket and in the repeated attempts to devastate this part of the country 1778–9, as was the father in the invasion of Long Island. — This note is protracted, not because Mr. Ruggles was worthy, but inasmuch as he was a remarkable character for a long time exerting an influence here. We will dismiss him from further notice, with one anecdote of many related touching his career at the bar: — An aged woman had been subpœnaed as a witness. Arriving before the court came in, and at a loss where to dispose of herself, she inquired of one who was passing in, green bag in hand; and he directed her to the judges' seat. Their Honors entering soon after preceded by the tipstaff, finding their place so quietly occupied by a dame composedly enjoying her pinch of snuff, politely suggested to the lady to take some other seat. She, whether by way of apology or resistance not recognizing the judges as such, replied that she was directed to sit there. By whom? asked the Chf. Just. She pointed to Ruggles, the risibles of the bar and spectators somewhat moved by the exposure. She was, of course, conducted respectfully by the proper officer to another part of the court-room. The judges had not joined in the general smile; and, after taking their seats, held a momentary conference, when the Chief sternly demanded of Ruggles his reason for such indecorum. The cool and characteristic reply made with more than usual *nonchalance*, was, "May it please your Honor, I *thought* that the place for old women."

[1] Mr. JOHN WING, the ancestor of families of the name, had sons Daniel, John, and Stephen by his wife Deborah who was the dr. of Rev. Stephen Bachelor. JOHN went early from this town to Yarmouth. DANIEL m. Hannah, dr. of John Swift and d. 1658–9. He had Hannah July 28, 1642; Lydia May 23, 1647; Samuel Aug. 28, 1652; Hepzibah Nov. 7, 1654; John Nov. 14, 1656; and Beulah Nov. 16, 1658. — STEPHEN m. Oseah Dillingham abt. 1646–7, who d. Ap. 29, 1654, and 2d. Sarah Briggs

into the pond in the Centre of the town, for herrings." — Boxes being provided by the Province for the drawing of jurors, and the towns being required to conform, "82 names of competent persons were placed in the box." — Col. MELATIAH BOURNE d. Nov. 24.

In 1743, the sum of £30 was added to Mr. Fessenden's salary of £90, "on condition that he will release the persons who attend on Mr. Wooster's ministry, from the payment of their rates."

In 1744, "Ebenr. Wing and 23 others of Pokesit and Manomet petitioned to be released from paying to the support of Mr. Fessenden and town schools." — Mr. SETH POPE Sr. d. this year, Nov. 23; also Nathan Barlow, Dec. 15.

In 1745, the condition on which the £30 was to be added to the nominal salary of the minister appears not to have been accepted; for "Medad Tupper and 24 others attending a meeting in the meeting-house in the westerly part of the town," were petitioners "to be excused from paying for the support of Mr. Fessenden." The request was "negatived."[1]

The Rev. BENJAMIN FESSENDEN died Aug. 7, 1746.[2] A committee was appointed, Aug. 15, to supply the pulpit, for which purpose £50 was appropriated. Provision was also made "for the occupancy of the parsonage for the present by Mrs. Rebecca Fessenden the widow of the lamented deceased." A number of candidates for the pastorate were proposed. The question of the successor to Mr. F. was the engrossing topic for one or two years.

7 mo. 11 : 1654; and had Ephraim Ap. 21, 1649 who d. inf.; Mercy Nov. 13, 1650; Stephen Sept. 2, 1656 by Sarah; Sarah Feb. 5, 1658; John Sept. 25, 1661; Abigail May 1, 1664; Ebenezer 11 : 5 : 1671; and Matthias 1 : 1 : 1673. — From the preceding have sprung numerous descendants whose genealogy would fill a large volume. The different branches are widely scattered, generally highly respectable; several are now represented in this town. We wish we had space for an extended genealogy, that our pains in collecting it might at least be requited by the pleasure of publishing it.

[1] This was the era of much excitement occasioned by the itinerant labors of the eloquent Whitefield. Whether the dissension here was influenced at all by the general feeling elsewhere is not clear. It may, perhaps, be inferred that the difficulties here were generated, as is frequently the case, by slight and latent causes leading to prejudices that soon become strangely inveterate.

[2] See Vol. I. 651.

Digitized by Google

In 1747, a meeting was called "to see if the town will concur with the church in their call to Mr. Joseph Roby." The vote was 13 in the aff. and 15 neg. The town finally voted his salary, and a settlement of £300 with lands and meadows; but so great was the lack of unity, that the proceedings were reconsidered and a com. was chosen to advise. Late in the year, Nov., the com. for supply were directed by special vote, "to apply to the following persons, in succession, to be heard as candidates, viz.: Messrs. Harrington, Marsh, Torry, Lawrence, and Mr. Cotton Brown; and if none of these can be obtained, then to apply to Mr. Appleton, the Pt. of H. College, for advice."—Mr. NATHAN NYE Sr. d. this year, Nov. 27.

In 1748, the question before the town being 'shall we proceed to the choice of a minister?' there were 25 aff. and 18 neg. It was finally "agreed that the names of five clergymen shall be presented, the town to select two from these and submit the choice from the two to the church." The church made choice of Mr. William Lawrence; in which the town then concurred by a large majority. Mr. Lawrence not accepting, great diversity of sentiment again existed for some time. Candidates were sought, and the settlement of some proposed and negatived; until finally, in Nov., "Mr. Turrell was called, and £100 voted as his salary." Dea. Elijah Perry and others were app. a com. to confer with Mr. T., but he declining the call, other candidates were proposed, and among them Mr. Williams.—Mr. MATTHIAS ELLIS Sr. d. this year, Aug. 30.

In 1749, Jan. 17, the town concurred with the church by a large majority in extending a call to Mr. ABRAHAM WILLIAMS. It was voted that he have "a yearly salary of £400 old tenor, or the payment of that amount in milled dollars at £2.5 per dollar, with the use of lands and meadows, and have also £1000 old tenor for a settlement." There was "one dissentient only." Mr. Williams gave a favorable answer, May 1, and was ordained June 14.[1]—Mr. Thomas Smith died Feb. 15.

[1] Mr. WILLIAMS, it has been said, labored patiently to allay the animosities that had long existed resulting in the establishment of a second church. How long Rev. Mr. Wooster remained, does not clearly appear. Mar-

Digitized by Google

In 1750, Mr. ELDAD TUPPER, who had often represented the town in General Court, and whose ecclesiastical register shows large care of the Indians, died Sept. 15.

In 1751, Mr. Joseph Rogers, the old schoolmaster, was still in the service of the town at a salary of £20 lawful money; but information was again made against the town by James Otis Esq., "for not being provided with a school-master *according to law.*" Agents were chosen "to answer at the General Sessions."

In 1752, Mr. SILAS TUPPER[1] was employed to teach the schools, "at a salary of £26.13.4 lawful money and board."

The dissension that had long existed in regard to the ministry, was now happily abated; and, June 5, Mr. Williams welcomed back to the church twelve of the members which under his predecessor's pastorate composed the chief part of the church at Scusset.

In 1753, the bounds of Sandwich, between Barnstable and Marshpee, were again defined. — Poaching in Herring River contrary to law, was cause of complaint thus early; and "on the question whether the town will remit to" (a prominent man) "the penalty of the law for seining in the river, he paying the costs of suit as far as it has proceeded against him and Jim Mingo," clemency prevailed.[2] — The town petitioned the Gen. Court, June 18, to reduce the number of the courts of Gen. Ses. of the Peace and Inferior C. C. P. in this County, from four to two per annum.

In 1754, Mar. 21, forty-two men were appointed by the town

riages were solemnized by him as late as 1746, but none are recorded after. The 2d church seems to have become extinct about this time.

[1] Mr. SILAS TUPPER, b. 1727, was the son of Saml. Esq. By marriage with Hannah Freeman, dr. of Wm., June 2, 1757, he had Anna Ap. 9, 1758, who m. Saml. Gifford; Sarah Ap. 1, 1760 who m. John Fish; Samuel Mar. 22, 1762; Polly who m. Nathl. Aiken; Hannah who m. Elisha Freeman; and Silas Feb. 28, 1768. Mr. T. was long time the school-master, also Town Treasr. 1761–1766, and then, with all his family, married and unmarried, removed to Barnard, Vt., where he d. Mar. 28, 1801, æ. 74. Aged people who passed away since our remembrance were accustomed to speak of him as "School-master Tupper."

[2] The fine was remitted, enabling Mr. —— and "negro Jim" to congratulate themselves that they were so well out of this fishy affair.

"to fire the woods before Ap. 16."[1] — Mr. ROWLAND TUPPER d. May 12; whilst in the act of shaving his beard, he was struck by lightning.[2]

In 1755, it was voted "to enlarge the meeting-house by dividing it in the centre and putting in 15 ft.;" for which £60 was appropriated. — Mr. Samuel Blackwell d. this year, Jan. 29. — The other incidents of the year are sufficiently noted in Vol. I.

In 1756, the meeting-house being completed, the pews were ordered to be sold by auction. The pews having sold for more than sufficient to pay all expenses, leaving a considerable balance, it was "ordered that a steeple be built; that the old bell be sold

[1] It may appear strange at the present day that so late as 110 yrs. ago the practice of firing the woods prevailed; or even that it prevailed at all. How long after 1754 these firings were practised, we are unable to say. A fire in the woods at the present day is the signal of general alarm. But we must consider the changed condition of our forests. When the country was first settled, and long after, these forests were more passable than now. The trees were large and of primitive growth; then yielding the very best ship-timber and furnishing an abundant supply of lumber for all building purposes. There was, in consequence, very little underbrush, and the trees were not injured by the firings which were practised by the white man as had been the immemorial custom of the red men, to destroy, by the burning of the leaves and fallen branches, the lower limbs of these trees and the growth of noxious shrubs and other entanglements. These firings, by the settlers, were designed to encourage the growth of herbage for young cattle and sheep. — The former condition of the forests is illustrated by the travels of the company of men, women and children who left Newton (now Cambridge) to commence the first English settlement in Hartford, Ct., in 1635. They "travelled through a trackless wilderness, having no guide but their compass, and drove with them 160 head of cattle. Mrs. Hooker was borne on a litter." Persons on horseback could then ride conveniently in any direction, except through swamps, thickets, and rivers. As Dr. Hildreth, of Ohio, in his description of the new lands at the *West*, says: "While the red man possessed the country and annually set fire to the fallen leaves, the forests presented a noble and enchanting appearance. The eye roved with delight. Like the divisions of an immense temple, the forests were crowded with innumerable pillars, the branches of whose shafts interlocking, formed the arch work of support to that leafy roof which covered and crowned the whole. But since the white man took possession, the annual fires have been checked, and the woodlands are now filled with shrubs and brush that obstruct the vision on every side, and convert these once beautiful forests into a rude and tasteless wilderness."

[2] ROLAND TUPPER, b. 1717, was uncle to the last named, being youngest son of Dea. Israel. See Vol. I. 698. He m. Zerviah Willis, dr. Saml. of Dartmouth, and had Willis Ap. 15, 1750; Lydia Mar. 22, 1752; and Eliza. Sept. 22, 1753, who m. Eph. Kempton of Dart. and d. a widow Nov. 29, 1848 æ. 95.

[3] We presume that the steeple was to surmount a porch at the W. end communicating as in after times with the W. aisle as did also another porch at the E. end with the E. aisle. Many are yet living who remember, as do we, 'the old meeting-house' after its *subsequent* enlargement — the operation having been similar to that indicated above, except that the division was in a transverse direction giving a greater distance from the front door

Digitized by Google

and a new one of 400 lbs. be obtained; that doors be put to the seats below; that tables be hung in the old men's front seat, the women's seats below to be hung with hinges; that curtains be placed at such of the windows as are exposed to the sun; that the seats in all the pews be hung and tables fixed in them where requested; that a place be provided for all free Negroes, Mulattoes, and Indians, and that they be not allowed to sit below, or on the stairs." A com. was app. "to take the key and shut the door against disorderly persons until time of service." Mordecai Ellis and Joshua Fish were app. "to take care of the young people who are often very rude on the Lord's days, and when any do offend return them to a Just. Pac. to be dealt with according to law."[1]

As it may be of some interest at the present day, to know the arrangements of 'the meeting-house' more than one hundred years ago, we will give with some particularity what we find upon the records. (See pages 106 and 107.)

In 1757, Mr. John Chipman d., Dec. 30.

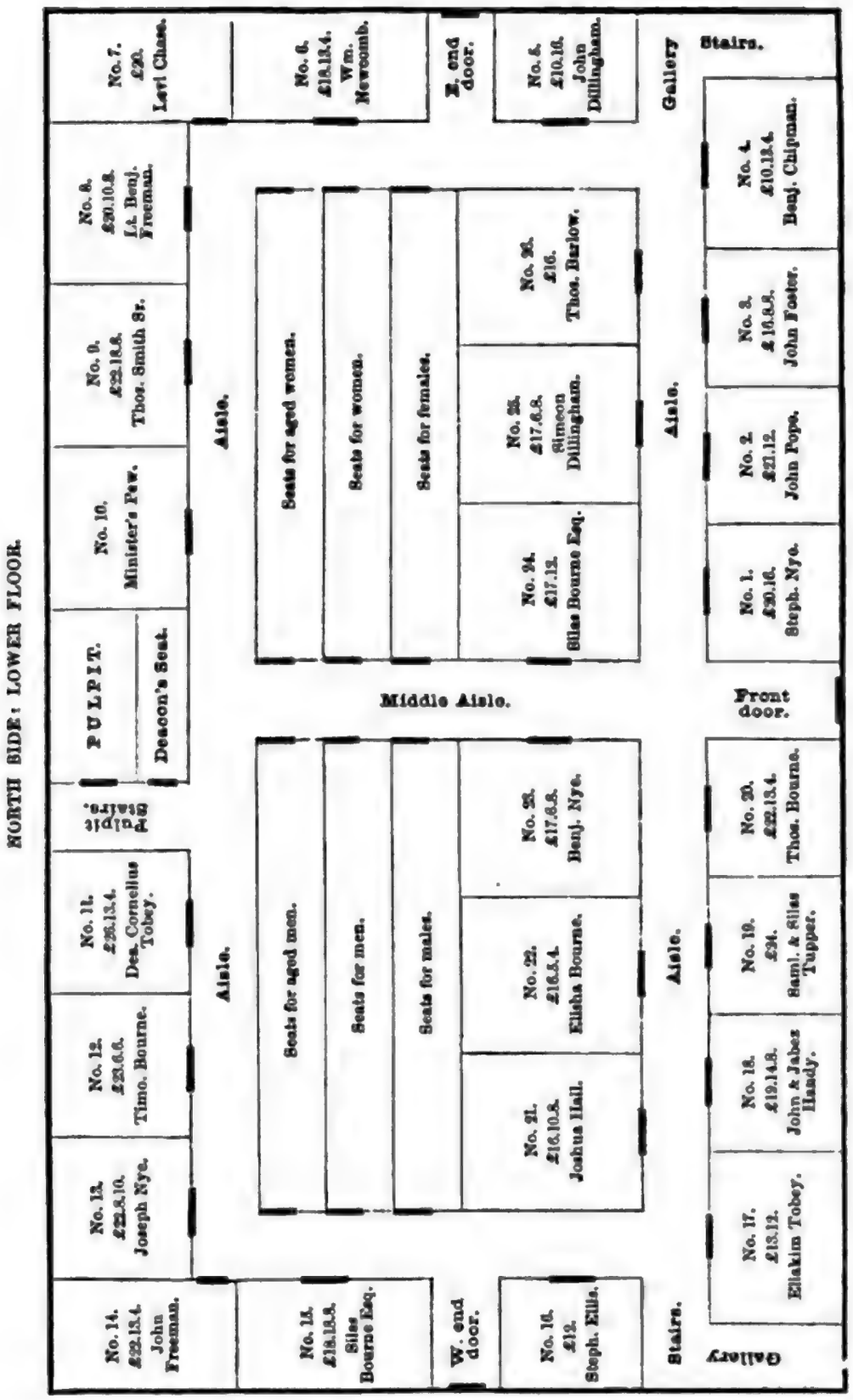
In 1758, Col. Cotton and the town rep. were app. "to answer the petition of Thos. Foster Esq. in behalf of the town of Plym., and to defend the rights of the town respecting Herring River." — For schools, £33.6.8 was voted, "every scholar to pay additional 4 d. per week."

In 1759, the legislature was again requested to reduce the four courts of Pleas and Sessions, to two terms annually which it was "apprehended will be a great saving of time and charge and of great advantage to the inhabitants of the county." — The town also passed an order "to prevent damage to sheep by dogs."[2]

to the pulpit and greatly increasing the number of pews in the body of the house. By the latter arrangement the entrance stairs to the gallery were removed to the porches, and a somewhat different disposition of pews and seats both below and above was effected. The venerable old meeting-house, which for many yrs. accommodated the larger portion of the town on Sundays, and was also the place in which were held all town-meetings for the transaction of public business, continued to be used until after doctrines conflicting with those of the fathers, began to divide the town into sects, and then gave way to an edifice of much diminished proportions — the Unitarian meeting-house which stands on the site.

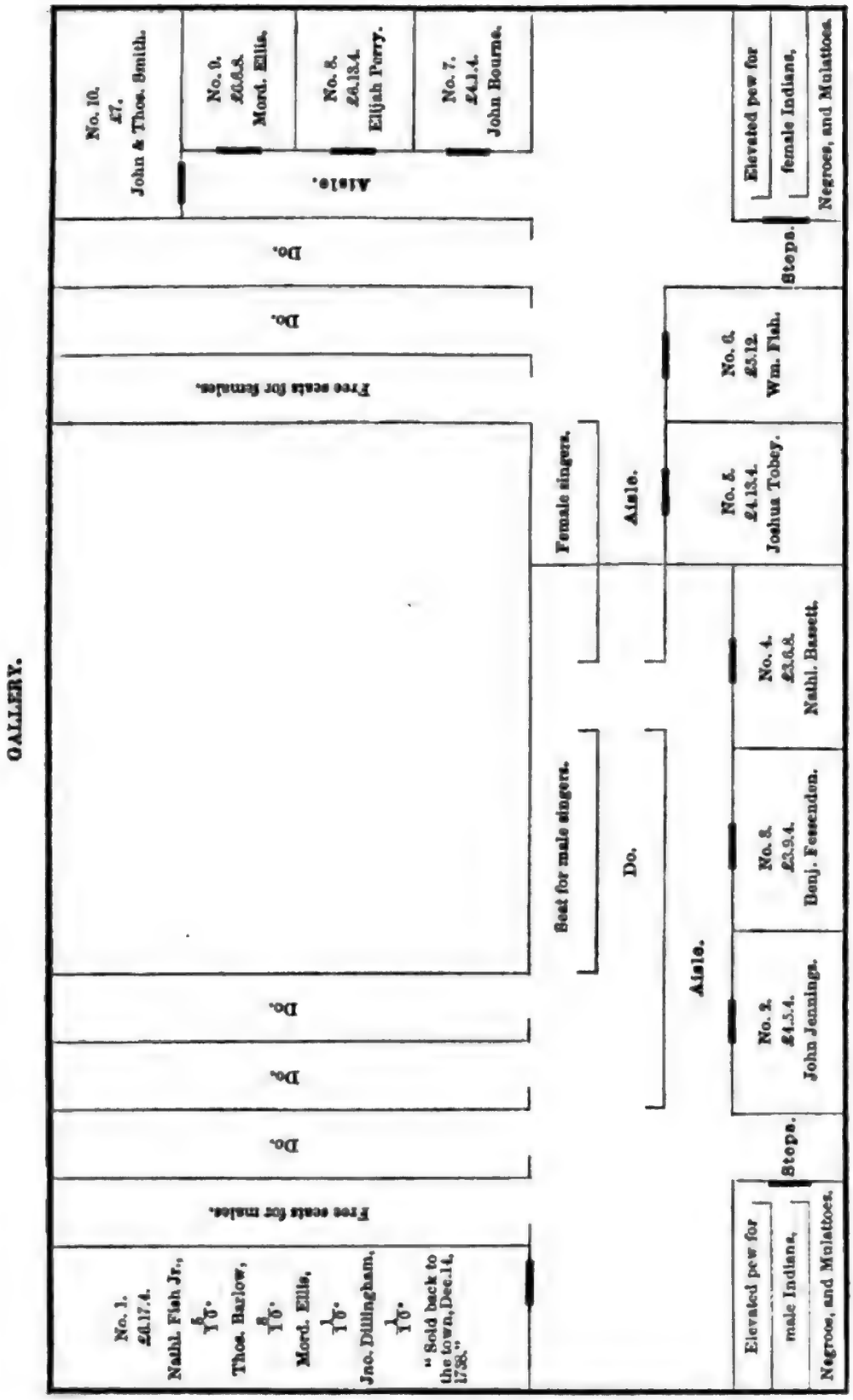
[1] In 1767, the petition of two *misses* "to be relieved from a fine imposed for laughing in meeting," was gallantly responded to by an affirmative vote. In later days, the process of administering justice to the boys was more summary; there was no opportunity for petition or repeal: a rap from the strong arm of 'old Titus' with cane in hand, came with singular surprise ofttimes to the shoulders or heads of the naughty and inattentive.

[2] "For keeping a blood-hound, or a dog in part blood-hound," a fine of 18 s. was imposed, to be paid each and every week such dog is kept; and if



any inhabitant entertain persons who come from other towns to hunt with hounds, such inhabitant shall be fined 10 s. for each and every such offence; if any tavern-keeper entertain such and do not give notice to the town-treasurer within 12 hours after such hunters arrive, he shall pay a fine of 18 s. for each offence; and if any inhabitant hunt for deer between the

Digitized by Google



20th of May and the 1st of December, he shall pay a fine of 18s. Any person killing a hound found hunting, and producing the head to one of the committee appointed to look after the deer, shall have 2s. reward and the town will indemnify him. For information of any breach of this order, 2s. reward.

Digitized by Google

The next year, 1760, the last named Act was strengthened by "an Act regulating hunting."[1]

In 1761, resort was had to voluntary contributions for the support of the ministry. The town also voted "that the ministerial lands at Nonsuch be bounded." — The lands from which the Acadians had been driven out in N. Scotia, being now an object of interest, three families left town as part of an expedition to settle *Matequiak*, now Yarmouth. The pioneers were Seled Landers, Ebenezer Ellis, and Moses Perry, and they reached their point of destination, June 9.

In 1762, an addition of £13.6.8 was made to the salary of Rev. Mr. Williams. — And the bounds between Plym. and this town were defined by Thos. Foster, Geo. Watson, and John Torry of Plym., and Sol. Foster and Jona. Bassett of this town.[2]

In 1763, "the meeting-house com." having reported that they had "sold the old bell for the use of the court-house at Barnstable," it was "ordered that the meeting-house be painted."

In 1764, two of the most influential and respectable citizens of this town, deceased: Saml. Jennings Esq., May 13, æ. 80; and Hon. Ezra Bourne in Sept., æ. 88.

The discussions which had been frequent in public and private for several years touching the relation of the colonies to the parent government, were now assuming a prominent feature in all public affairs. The colonies were, as Burke remarked, "snuffing tyranny in every tainted breeze." Domestic manufactures were here, as elsewhere, the more vigorously prosecuted from the produce of the fields and the product of the flocks. Flax and wool, then staples of

[1] The necessity for these regulations was twofold: Below the towns of Plym. and Wareham and extending to Barnstable, Marshpee and Falmouth bounds, was a large district of country covered with wood because more valuable for its primitive productions than for any other, and this forest was the range, through a considerable portion of the year, of large flocks of sheep; moreover, this district with the woods of adjoining towns, embracing about 20 sq. miles, had always been well stocked with deer: but they were being rapidly thinned by hunters. Dr. Thacher relates that in 1730, a Plym. man "killed 3 deer at one shot."

[2] "Beginning at a white-oak bush on Peaked Cliff, marked on four sides, with stones about it; from thence running S. E. 3° to the westerly side of Herring Pond abt. 2 rods from the mouth of sd. pond to a rock; and from sd. rock to the Wareham line."

Digitized by Google

New England, gave ample employment to the spinning wheel and loom which were found in every well-ordered family; wives and daughters priding themselves upon the fabrics which home industry had created. But for these circumstances, wealth would not have so rapidly increased, nor would the people have been so well provided for the exigencies that might arise. The feeling now existing may be inferred from the prophecy this year of the younger Otis, "The world is at the eve of the highest scene of earthly power and grandeur that has ever been displayed in the view of mankind."

In 1765, the war between England and France that had cost England 250,000 human lives, upwards of £111,000,000 sterling, and exhausted the treasury, being followed by a policy to relieve the nation of debt by a revenue to be increased by taxing the colonies, and the stamp-act being devised, the news was like a spark of fire among gunpowder. Whilst mobs and tumults were the result in cities,[1] indignation and firm resolve were the result in the country towns.[2] The revolutionary song has it,

> "King George, he sent along his stamps,
> The people stamped with rage, Sir."

The repeal of the stamp-act in 1766, being preceded by a declaration of Parliament that the Crown had and "of right ought to have power to bind the Colonies," did not allay the excitement.

[1] Oliver, the stamp officer, was assaulted in Boston, his office demolished, and he hung in effigy from the outstretched arm of a majestic elm long after known as 'the liberty-tree.' Where stood this tree, at the corner of Essex and Washington Sts., the Hon. David Sears, the worthy President of the Cape Cod Association, caused to be erected buildings known as 'The Liberty-tree Block,' on the front of which in bass-relief is represented the tree.

[2] The measure had caused Franklin, then in Eng., to exclaim, "The sun of liberty is set; the Americans must light the torches of industry and economy;" to which Thomson, afterwards secretary of Congress, replied, "We shall light torches of quite another sort."

In 1767, the town "ordered that a powder-house be built," and, Dec. 15, on "the report of Col. Cotton, Sol. Foster, Stephen Nye, Nathl. Freeman,[1] Saml. Wing, and Dea. Smith — a com. to consider a matter of great public interest," the preamble and resolutions embraced by sd. report were twice read and adopted.[2]

At this period Mr. Elisha Tupper whose father and great-grandfather had long preceded him in the same work, was, as years previous, engaged in missionary efforts among the Indians; his ministrations being also attended by citizens of the town living contiguous to the several places where he officiated. His correspondence with the Commissioners for propagating the Gospel among the Indians, contains some valuable statistics not supplied from other sources.[3]

[1] This is the first notice in the records of his connection with any public business. His deviating at all from strictly professional labors, was caused, as is seen, by the exigencies of the times. Deeply imbued with the spirit of liberty, he is henceforward prominent in political movements.

[2] These were: — "Whereas the use of foreign superfluities tends greatly to impoverish this Province and our town — as our money is daily going from us and the drain is likely to be increased by means not only of the late additional burdens from England, but the heavy tax which threatens the town with poverty and ruin unless all prudent measures be taken to lessen the use of superfluities from abroad, viz. loaf-sugar, cordage, anchors, men's and women's apparel ready made, household furniture, gloves, men's and women's shoes, sole-leather, sheathing, deck-nails, gold and silver buttons, wrought plate of all sorts, snuff, mustard, clocks and watches, silversmith and jeweller's wares, broad-cloths costing more than 10 s. pr. yard, muffs, tippets, furs, and all sorts of millinery, starch, women and children's stays, china-ware, silk and cotton velvets, gauze, pewterer's hollow-ware, linseed-oil, glue, lawns, cambrics, silks of all kinds, malt-liquor, cheese, bohea and green teas — the extravagant use of these last in the afternoon: Therefore resolved that after Jan. 1, 1768, we, in order to extricate us from our distressed circumstances and to prevent the importation of European commodities and superfluities the use of which threatens the town with poverty and ruin, promise and engage to and with each other that we will not import or introduce any of the above-mentioned restricted articles of foreign growth. And furthermore, to the end that this union be not violated, and the good effect to follow from it be not frustrated by any considerable inhabitant not signing and conforming to the regulations herein made as far and as well as he can; Therefore resolved that if any one disregarding the intentions of the town still continues to import or introduce any of the afore-mentioned articles, such person or persons shall be by us discountenanced in the most effectual but decent and lawful manner, though no force or restraint shall be laid upon them. Resolved, That the foregoing be lodged in the Town Clerk's office for signatures."

[3] A Memorial to the Comrs., Nov. 18, 1761, shows that the salary of the missionary was £183.6.8, old tenor. — At the present date, 1767, Isaac

Digitized by Google

In 1768, 20th 2d mo., a petition was presented from the people called Quakers for their proportionate share of the ministerial lands. It was signed by Joshua Wing, Geo. Allen, Barnabas Hoxie, Gideon Hoxie, Saml. Gifford, John Allen, Edward Wing, Edward Dillingham, Josiah Gifford, Daniel Allen, Zaccheus Wing, and Samuel Wing. The petition was "unanimously referred to a com. to confer with the petitioners and examine the foundation on which the town was settled; the manner and reasons of the grants of lands to the ministry; and whether the petitioners have any equitable right to the same, and report." This com. consisted of Messrs. Sol. Foster,[1] Benj. Fessenden, Prince Tupper, Jona. Bassett, Enoch Tupper, Thos. Barlow, and Dea. Smith.

Political questions being again introduced by the proposal of the town of Boston for a Convention to be held there, the result in town meeting showed that the two political parties were, at this early period, nearly balanced. The vote was, after long debate, "not to send to the Convention, 33 for, 42 against sending."

In 1769, it was "voted that the school-master shall go through the town as heretofore, with his school, once a year." — A passage for herrings "into the pond that supplies Nye's mill" was ordered

Jephry, Indian, proposed to relieve Mr. T. of part of his charge by preaching at Herring Pond for a salary of £6; a kindness that Jephry doubtless thought was not rightly appreciated. — Statements made at this date, represent that besides Indians occupying 9 wigwams at Scorton, there were 8 families of Indians at Pocasset and as many houses — in all about 30 souls. There were also at Pocasset 50 Eng. families. — Mr. Tupper preached at the latter place, and "also two miles from Mr. Williams' meeting-house, in a meeting-house at Scusset formerly built by a party that separated from the Sandwich church;" also "once a month at H. Pond, and occasionally at Wareham."

[1] The name is upon the records first, at the time of the m. of JOSEPH FOSTER of Barnstable to Rachel Bassett of Sandwich Sept. 8, 1696, from whom were Mary Sept. 1, 1697 who m. Moses Swift Dec. 24, 1719; Joseph Sept. 19, 1698; Benjamin Nov. 16, 1699 who m. Maria Tobey Dec. 31, 1724; Wm. Mar. 31, 1702; Thankful Nov. 3, 1703 who m. Nathan Tobey Sept. 25, 1725; John Ap. 12, 1705; Nathan Jan. 3, 1707–8; Abigail Feb. 27, 1708–9 who m. Zaccheus Swift May 15, 1735; Deborah Jan. 18, 1710–11 who m. Isaac Freeman Nov. 22, 1733; Ebenr. May 10, 1713; Solomon Sept. 4, 1714; Rachel Oct. 30, 1716; Hannah June 17, 1718 who m. Jona. Churchill of Plym. Dec. 10, 1743; and Sarah Sept. 23, 1721 who m. Nathl. Nye Nov. 11, 1742. — SOLOMON Esq., of the preceding family, was some time town-clerk, and much engaged in public affairs. By his m. with Rebecca Nye July 15, 1739, he had Bryant July 5, 1741; Abigail Dec. 30, 1750; Wm. Feb. 4, 1753; Elisha Oct. 14, 1759; and Lemuel Ap. 14, 1762.

to be made. — "Pocasset having again applied to be made a Precinct, and a petition to this end being before the Gen. Ct.," a com. was chosen by the town "to remonstrate."[1] Capt. Thos. Bourne was app. for the town "to oppose the petition in Gen. Ct."

In 1770, Mar. 8, the town voted that "until the Act of Parliament is repealed which now imposes duties on tea, paper, &c., we will not purchase any goods of those who import, nor of those who purchase from importers; and that if any person shall bring such goods into town, we will in a legal, just, fair, and prudent way discountenance and discourage the sale of such goods." — A voluntary payment of 14 s. was made by the 'Friends' Meeting,' to reimburse "the charge the town had been at on account of a poor woman belonging to sd. Meeting."[2]

In 1772, during the month of June, the town was visited by "a terrible fire in the woods, which was attended with great destruction of sheep, and caused a great depreciation of property." — POCASSET was incorporated as "the 2d Precinct in Sandwich." — The town "ordered that the Province law to prevent the destruction of oysters be put in execution." — SAMUEL TUPPER Esq., many years selectman and representative, d. Aug. 18.[3]

[1] The remonstrants state "that the total of Real est. in Pocasset is £1255; Personal £426.5; the ministerial tax £7.10.1 out of £70; that Mr. Tupper is employed by the Hon. Comrs. to preach to Indians 8 miles distant from Pocasset meeting-house; that Mr. T. is not an ordained minister; that there is no church gathered at Pocasset; that the number of dwelling-houses in that part of the town was but 18 in 1730, with 90 white inhabitants; in 1749, but 28 dwellings and 121 inhab.; and now, 1769, the number of dwellings is but 31, inhab. 160. Also that in the town are 60 families of Friends, or Quakers, whose rates are not available for the support of the ministry. Furthermore, that the settlements in the town are all on the sea-shore, or around ponds, and many besides those residing in Pocasset are necessarily remote from meeting. Moreover, the small old meeting-house, removed, repaired, and set up in Pocasset, stands three miles from the nearest part of Manomet; the meeting-house at Herring Pond is gone to decay; Mr. Tupper is now about 63 yrs. of age, has but one Indian communicant, and that member 60 yrs. old; and that no other missionary will be appointed after Mr. T. who cannot long serve the congregation."

[2] The following is in a news-journal, Aug. 16: "A few weeks since several children were playing in Sandwich near the water, and one of them about 9 yrs. old, son of Rev. Mr. Williams, fell in and sunk. After about 15 minutes the child was taken out apparently dead, but by the usual applications was recovered."

[3] SAMUEL TUPPER Esq. was son of Dea. Israel (see Vol. I. 698) and b. May 4, 1692. He was a very prominent man, Rep. 7 yrs. and Selectman

Digitized by Google

In 1773, Jan. 26, a town meeting was called "the occasion for which being one of serious moment," the Rev. Mr. Williams was waited on by "a committee consisting of Moses Swift, Deacon Tobey, and Eliakim Tobey," requesting him "to attend before the meeting proceed further, and open the meeting with prayer." This being done, a letter from the Boston committee was read, setting forth their grievances. The speech of the Governor to both Houses at the opening of the General Court, was offered, but refused a hearing. Simeon Dillingham, Moses Swift, Mordecai Ellis, Zaccheus Burge, Stephen Nye, Joseph Nye 3d, Simeon Fish, Seth Freeman, Nathaniel Fish Jr., Joshua Tobey, and Dr. Nathaniel Freeman, were appointed a committee to report suitable resolutions for the action of the meeting. Such resolutions were presented, adopted, and ordered to be forwarded to Boston: viz.

19 yrs. He m. 1st Rebecca Ellis, Aug. 15, 1717, and 2d Hannah Fish, Oct. 14, 1726, and had Mordecai Sept. 9, 1718, who settled in Barnstable; Saml. Feb. 20, 1719–20, who went to Dartmouth; Elizabeth Oct. 22, 1722, who m. Benj. Ellis Oct. 10, 1745; Rebecca Oct. 14, 1724, who m. Elkanah Morton of Dartmouth Dec. 12, 1752; Silas Aug. 9, 1727, who went to Vt.; Enoch Ap. 30, 1729; Peleg Ap. 1, 1731, who went to Maine; Jabez Jan. 27, 1733; Seth May 6, 1735, who went to Kingston; Rachel Ap. 9, 1737, who m. Matthias Ellis Jr. Feb. 15, 1759; Thankful Jan. 23, 1740–1, who m. Nath. Phinney Jan. 13, 1763; Israel May 9, 1744, who went to Vt.; and Hannah May 26, 1746, who m. John Jones Mar. 10, 1765, and removed to Vt. — ENOCH, son of the above, b. 1729, m. Mehitable Davis Sept. 15, 1748, and had Desire, Solomon, Davis, Enoch, Olive, Seth, Olive, Jonathan Mayhew, Mehitable, and Grace. — PELEG, b. 1731, m. Deborah Fish Jan. 24, 1765, and took with him to Maine a large family and had others born there. He bought the first settler's lot at Waterville, above the fort, on the Fairfield road. — JABEZ, b. 1733, m. Esther Jennings, Feb. 14, 1759, and was killed on board an Eng. frigate, being involuntarily detained to navigate. It is remarkable that the widow who lived to a great age, and had thus lost her husband by Br. impressment, was the daughter of Sam. Jennings Esq. whose suffering from like impressment is mentioned p. 88. The family, we would suppose, could not have had a very favorable impression of the tender mercies of the British. The children of Jabez, were William Ap. 27, 1760, who by his cousin Olive Tupper had Diadama and d. 1784; Deborah July 5, 1762, who d. single, very aged; Esther Oct. 31, 1764, who d. inf.; Jabez Sept. 10, 1767, who was lost at sea; and Esther Feb. 19, 1771, who m. and went to Maine. — SETH, b. 1735, went to Kingston, and there m. Priscilla Sampson Dec. 1, 1760, and had Sam., Peleg, Priscilla, Nath., Polly, and Bridget. He d. in the W. Indies in 1775. He has descendants still in K., and others widely scattered.

"Resolved, That our rights as men, Christians, and subjects, are derived to the colonies in general and to this province in particular, from the laws of Nature, the English Constitution, and the Provincial Charter, and that no power under Heaven has a right to deprive us of them.

"Resolved, That the infringement and violation of our rights are a matter of just complaint, that ought to be opposed in every lawful way by the whole body of the people as unconstitutional and intolerable grievances.

"Resolved, That our patience has been tried and new grievances come in the place of redress, until we are forced to believe the annihilation of our charter rights is intended.

"Resolved, That we owe it as a duty to ourselves, our fellow-men, and to posterity, to oppose in all lawful ways every such violation of our rights, and that we will join with our brethren of the other towns in this province in any legal measures to obtain relief.

"Resolved, That our representative be earnestly requested to exert his influence at the Great and Gen. Court to retrieve our injured rights, and secure those that yet remain, to us and to posterity; and use his endeavors that a dutiful, loyal, but most importunate petition be preferred to our Most Gracious Sovereign, fully and plainly presenting our grievances and earnestly imploring Royal interposition in our favor, assuring Him of our loyalty and the affection we bear to his royal person, crown, and dignity; that we are willing to continue our allegiance, but claim his royal protection of us in the enjoyment of our charter and of our rights as Englishmen, and that our complaints are the general voice and not the murmurs of a faction as has been represented." — These resolutions, Joseph Nye 3d, Dr. N. Freeman, and Benj. Blossom were directed to transmit to Boston. Mr. Blossom refusing to serve, Seth Freeman was chosen in his place. — At a subsequent meeting, letters received from the com. of correspondence in Boston were read, and a com. of cor. was chosen in behalf of this town, viz. Dr. Nathaniel Freeman, Moses Swift, Seth Freeman, John Allen, Joseph Nye 3d, Geo. Allen, Simeon Fish, Mord. Ellis, Elisha Pope, John Percival, and Joshua Tobey. Thomas Smith Jr. and Stephen Chipman requested their dissent and protest against all the foregoing proceedings might be recorded; and the Messrs. Allen requested to be excused from serving on the aforesaid com., they being 'Friends.'

At a meeting May 18, it was voted by the town "that our representative is instructed to endeavor to

Digitized by Google

have an Act passed by the Court, to prevent the importation of *slaves* into this county, and that all children that shall be born of such Africans as are now slaves among us shall, after such Act, be free at 21 yrs. of age.

In 1774, Mar. 14, after prayer by Mr. Williams, the report of the town's com. of cor. was read, embracing letters received and copies of letters sent. "The doings of the com. were approved, and the thanks of the town voted for their zealous devotion to the true interests of the country." It was also voted "that the letters of the Gov. and Lt. Gov.," and some others embraced in the report, "are replete with malicious enmity." Also, "That the Act of Parliament imposing a duty on Teas imported into America, is a tax upon us without our consent, and therefore unconstitutional and ought to be opposed; That the consignees of the tea sent by the E. Ind. Co. have discovered their enmity to the country by refusing to resign their agency, and have forfeited all right to our protection; That whereas the assemblage in the Old South Meeting-house in Boston in Dec. last did as far as was in their power and consistent with the good of the country, endeavor to have those teas go safely back and were obstructed in this endeavor by the obstinacy of others, the destruction of those teas became necessary and was wholly owing to the groundless objections of the consignees and their aiders and abettors; That we will not import, buy, or make use of any teas purchased of the E. Ind. Co. or subject to such unconstitutional duty, until the Act is totally repealed; That an attested copy of these votes be transmitted, with the thanks of the town, to the coms. of cor. of Boston and Plym. for their manly opposition to a most pernicious measure, assuring them that we are ready to join them in opposing every unrighteous attempt upon our liberties." — Zaccheus Burge, Lot Nye, and John Dillingham Jr. were appointed to supply the vacancies in the committee of correspondence occasioned by the resignations of Messrs. John and George Allen.

That the inhabitants were here, as elsewhere to a considerable extent, divided by opposing political views, and that to the respective parties began now to be applied the distinctive appellations, whigs and tories, is a fact which, however sensitive any may be in reference to it, it were ridiculous to ignore. It would be

worse than ridiculous if an historian were to attempt to conceal the fact because, forsooth, some may object that the exposure is 'virtually exhuming the ashes of the dead.' So far as is necessary to a full view of the difficulties attending the revolutionary struggle, we do not hesitate to state the case freely, fully, unequivocally. Such, here, as began now to be denominated by the *odious* epithet, were, perhaps generally, persons of influence. In some instances, leaders in the opposition to patriotic measures had enjoyed emolument from the British Government. The influence of patronage, however limited the benefit, generally leaves its impression; a remark that need not be considered as apposite only to revolutionary times. Men of differing parties have been found in later times as submissively fond of the crumbs falling from those in power as were any in the days of the favors of royalty.

"Quid non mortalia pectora cogis,
Auri sacra fames!"

As the excitement of the hour increased and the breach widened, various were the influences that decided the position of the masses. The whigs were soon in the ascendency, but the struggle was hard. The patriotic had much to contend against. Open, and also secret foes, were around their very dwellings. Stout must have been their hearts, to endure. Little know we of their dark and anxious hours; their sacrifices and trials. We would recall no angry resentments; we would rekindle no such passions from the embers of revolutionary strife: but we would be true to history.

At a meeting, Sept. 30, after prayer by Mr. Ephraim Ellis, Dr. Nathaniel Freeman was called to the chair, the former moderator retiring on account of the business now before the meeting he having been app. to represent the town in the Gen. Ct. to be convened at Salem Oct. 5. Mr. Nye, the rep., was "instructed — not

Digitized by Google

to consent to any business with the Council said to be appointed by Mandamus under the late Act of Parliament; not to conform in any manner to any of the late oppressive Acts by consenting to pay for the teas as required in the Boston Port bill; that he use his endeavors to obtain redress of our grievances, and that the constitutional council of the province chosen last May by the Gen. Ct. be called to unite with the court as usual." He was also "authorized to unite with the Congress of the Province and act as a member of the same." — The further report of the com. of cor. was then read, and patriotic resolves suited to the occasion were passed; viz.: "Resolved that this town approves the doings of its com. of cor., and that the letters recently received and now communicated, contain matter both interesting and alarming in regard to which we ought seriously to deliberate, determine, and act; That the Act called the Boston Port bill, is not only a most unrighteous violation of our charter rights, but is an unparalleled instance of cruelty, tyranny and oppression tending to alienate the affections and annihilate the prosperity of his majesty's subjects, and therefore ought by all means to be opposed; That the two other Acts, the one entitled 'An Act for the better administration of Justice,' and the other 'An Act for the better regulating the Govt. of the Prov. of Mass. Bay,' are a daring insult upon the people, directly depriving them of the Eng. Constitution and violating the sacred Charter of the Province — calculated to *prevent* the impartial administration of justice and to encourage bloodshed and murder, and that should we tamely submit we cannot answer it to God, our own consciences, our fellow-men, or to posterity: therefore we NEVER WILL SUBMIT, but WILL OPPOSE sd. Acts even though it be at the risk of our fortunes and our lives; That as one means of obtaining redress without the carnage and desolation of civil war, we will neither import any goods whatever from Gt. Britain nor suffer any among us to import, nor purchase of any one who does import, until our grievances are fully redressed and the port of Boston is opened; That inasmuch as our brethren of Boston are suffering in a common cause and standing foremost in support of it, it is our duty to afford them relief, and that subscription papers be opened and passed around through the town by the selectmen and com. of cor. — the amt. subscribed to be transmitted; That whereas the Capital of the Province is actually besieged by a fleet and army constantly making hostile preparations and often seizing upon and robbing the country of its means of defence, we deem it necessary for the people to be well-provided with arms and ammu-

nition, and recommend that every male inhabitant of this town of 16 yrs. of age or over be provided accordingly and attend often to military exercise, the com. of cor. endeavoring to persuade the people thereto by calling upon them to assemble for the purpose, and the selectmen securing powder for the town — its full complement; That a Congress of Deputies for the several towns in the County appears to us necessary at this juncture, and that a com. for this town, consisting of Dr. Freeman, Messrs. Simeon Fish, Joshua Tobey, Lot Nye, Seth Freeman, Thos. Nye, John Dillingham Jr., Joseph Nye 3d, and Micah Blackwell, meet at such time and place as shall be agreed upon by the major part of the coms. that shall be chosen in the County; That every person use his best endeavors to suppress common pedlers of Eng., Scotch, or India goods, and the several innholders in this town be desired to refuse to entertain them; That the town clerk make a fair record of all letters received by the selectmen or com. of cor. from other towns, and of the letters they may send or have sent, together with the reports of the com. of cor. last March and at the present meeting, and publish the present doings; That the selectmen be directed to purchase a chest of arms and deliver them to the inhabitants at first cost at discretion, and four barrels of gunpowder with lead and flints in proportion, to be kept in addition to the town's present stock; That the thanks of this town be expressed to the gent. from the counties of Plymouth and Bristol, who lately attended in this County to assist in preventing the late oppressive Acts of Parliament from taking effect," (a com. consisting of Dr. Freeman, Seth Freeman, and John Dillingham Jr. being app. to that duty) — "also thanks to Melatiah Bourne Esq. for the timber presented by him to be erected a liberty-pole."

A full account of the great gathering of 'the Body of the People,' to which reference is made in the last resolve, appears under its appropriate date in the history of the county.

At a legal meeting, Nov. 11, Dr. Freeman moderator, Mr. Williams having opened the meeting with prayer further action was had that shows the town, by its *majority*, was still inflexible in its patriotic course. It was "Voted, That those mandamus councillors and others who have accepted of, or acted under commissions or authority derived from the late Act of Parliament passed the last session for changing the form of govt., and who have not conformed to the resolves of the Prov. Congress of Oct. 21, be

Digitized by Google

stigmatized as infamous betrayers of their country and rebels against the state; the town-clerk to record their names as such." —A second resolve expresses approbation of the doings of the Prov. Cong.; a third proposes "the reorganization of the military companies of the town—the officers to be *chosen* by the members;" a fourth and fifth authorize the newly elected officers "to demand the colors, halberts, drums, &c. in the name of the town of any persons in whose hands found, any further supply needed to be procured at the town's expense, a competent person skilled in military exercise to be employed to instruct the companies and especially the *minute* company;" a sixth threatens "the resentment of the town upon any who refuse duty;" a seventh designed "to compel the payment of all moneys belonging to the Province in the hands of collectors or constables, to the Receiver General app. by the Prov.;" and an eighth constituting Dr. Freeman, Joseph Nye 3d, Seth Freeman, Simeon Wing, and Simeon Fish, a com. to "consider the recommendations of the Prov. and Continental Congresses, and report at an adjourned meeting." An appropriation of £80 was made to enable the selectmen "to purchase military stores."

We need add nothing more in regard to the exciting scenes of the latter part of the present year; only let it be remembered that these were enacted when liberty was treason, and when the halter, not laurels, was the promised meed of patriotic daring.

It is not unusual, even after the lapse of three fourths of a century, to hear it flippantly suggested that the measures adopted by 'the sons of liberty' were too stringent and savored of oppression. This, however, is said without duly considering the artful, determined, and malevolent course of the tories. It was natural that loyalists should be regarded with suspicion; for how could they sympathize with 'the cause of their country'? This, indeed they were not required to do; but they *were* expected to refrain from overt acts of sympathy with the Crown in opposition to 'the patriot cause.' The question for the patriotic to decide, was, 'What is politic?' It was *necessary* that the adherents

to the Crown should be restrained. A different course could hardly have been expected by the loyalists themselves. The policy was the same the loyalists would most assuredly have instituted had they the upper hand. If the only offence of the tories had been loyalty, we might all deplore their misfortunes. It may be said that they were generally honest in their views. But the whigs were equally honest; and their patriotism was reviled, and their lives were confidently expected by their opponents as the forfeit. Self-protection demanded the restraints they imposed. These restraints evoked resentment, hate, revenge; and prompt action and the utmost vigilance became indispensable. Mr. Sabine has stated that not less than 20,000 loyalists took up arms against the revolutionary struggle! In this town, for a time, parties were nearly balanced. We confess, we envy not the moral sense of the citizen who can at this day assert that his sympathies are with the loyalists of that eventful period. Of such, it may, doubtless generally, be said,

> "Look, how the father's face
> Lives in his issue."

In 1775, Feb. 1, at a town-meeting, Dr. Freeman moderator, a large com. was app. "to see that the recommendation of the Congresses be carried into execution:" viz. Nathl. Freeman, Steph. Nye, Joseph Nye 3d, Thomas Nye, Benj. Freeman, Silvanus Nye, Joseph Lawrence, Lot Nye, John Percival, Simeon Fish, Nathl. Fish, Simeon Wing, Jonathan Handy, Thos. Bourne Jr., Timothy Perry, Thos. Swift, Elisha Ellis, Benj. Fessenden, and Eliakim Tobey.—At a town-meeting, Ap. 24, Col. Nathl. Freeman[1] being mod., "some fresh intelligence" was communicated "by Mr. Sampson," whereupon it was "voted that a watch be app. for the sea-coast, and that watch-boxes be built at the several stations, and the watchmen be paid 2 s. per night."—Col. Freeman and Stephen Nye were chosen to represent the town in the Prov. Congress

[1] Dr. F. had this year been app. by the Council of the Province, Lt. Col. of the 1st regiment of the county.

Digitized by Google

to be held at Watertown on the 30 inst. — A resolve similar to that passed by the Prov. Congress condemnatory of Gage, was subsequently passed by the town and entered on its records.[1] — It was also "voted that 5000 bu. of corn be purchased by the selectmen at the town's cost to supply those that need." — The town assembled again, July 12, to appoint delegates to the Congress to be held at Watertown on the 19th; and Col. Freeman and Joseph Nye Jr. were chosen.

In 1776, Mar. 12, Jesse Barlow had "leave to turn the country-road so as to accommodate the mill he proposes to build."

At a meeting, June 21, it was "voted that should the Hon. Congress of the United Colonies declare these Colonies independent of the kingdom of Great Britain, *We* SOLEMNLY ENGAGE with our lives and our fortunes *to support them in the measure.*"

It was voted, Aug. 9, that "whereas sundry inhabitants advanced £30 lawful money to procure men to go to Boston or the fortresses adjacent, in the place of men required of this town by the Council, this sum be refunded." — And, Oct. 9, it was "voted to prosecute all who have neglected, or shall neglect to appear at military musters as required by law."

In 1777, May 2, it was "ordered that Rev. Gideon Hawley and Mr. Elisha Tupper be repaid out of the treasury the sums they are respectively rated for lands in this town." — At a meeting, June 30, it was first "voted that Rev. Mr. Hawley, now in town, be waited on by Dea. Smith and Dea. Swift, and requested to open this meeting with prayer." Mr. H. attended and performed the service, when the assemblage proceeded to business. A com. was chosen to prevent monopoly, &c. — Mr. Silas Tupper was continued teacher

[1] "Voted that a resolve of the following tenor having been passed by the Prov. Cong., viz.: 'Whereas Gen. Gage since his arrival in this colony has conducted as the instrument in the hands of an arbitrary ministry to enslave this people; and a detachment of troops under his command has been ordered by him to the town of Concord to destroy the public stores; and by this clandestine and perfidious measure a number of respectable inhabitants of this colony have without any provocation by them given been illegally, wantonly, and inhumanly slaughtered by his troops: Therefore resolved that the sd. Gen. Gage has by these and many other means disqualified himself to serve this colony as its governor, and that no obedience ought in future to be paid to his writs, proclamations, or any of his acts and doings, but that he ought to be regarded as an unnatural and inveterate enemy to the country:' — this town do unanimously acquiesce in said resolve."

of the town school. — At a meeting, Nov. 11, the families of soldiers in the country's service from this town, requiring the public sympathy, Mr. Seth Freeman was app. "to supply them for the approaching winter." — It was also "voted that whereas there is a considerable sum of bills of this and other states, in the hands of the town treasurer, which bills it will be unlawful to offer in any payments after Dec. 1, the treasurer endeavor to get the sd. money exchanged." — The Confederation of the Colonies was approved.[1]

In 1778, the small-pox in town caused much alarm. A "pest-house" was provided, the roads near and around it were "fenced-up," nurses who had had the disease were provided, a "red flag hung at the fencings," all intrusion upon the grounds was prohibited, and even cats and dogs running at large were killed to prevent contagion. — Col. Freeman and Joseph Nye Esq. were chosen reps. May 22; after which election, Mr. Seth Freeman being mod., the Constitution or form of Govt. agreed upon by the Convention of the State Feb. 28, "was distinctly read, and debated, and finally approved," ayes 86, noes 13, and the reps. were formally instructed to give their vote for the same. Other matters of grave interest, as was supposed, created the necessity of instructions extraordinary.[2] — It was "voted that 8 s. per night be allowed

[1] "Whereas the Hon. Continental Congress have published Articles of Confederation and Perpetual Union to be entered into by the States in America named; and have recommended to the Gen. Assembly to invest its delegates with competent powers ultimately to subscribe in the name and behalf of the State such Articles of Confed. and Perpet. Union; and whereas the Hon. House of Representatives of this State regarding the matter of great importance, but beyond the usual course of business, have recommended to the several towns to instruct their Representatives to act and to do as their respective towns shall judge most for the advantage of this and the other States; and sd. Articles having been now read again in town meeting: Voted that Joseph Nye Esq., our representative, be instructed to assent to sd. Confed. as proposed by Congress, we of this town judging that it will be greatly to the advantage of this and the other United States of America that sd. Confederation be ratified."

[2] These instructions were as follows: "To Col. N. F. and J. N. Esq., Reps. for the town of S. for the ensuing year: Gent., By making choice of you to represent this town in the Gen. Assembly, we have reposed great confidence in your attachment to the cause of the country, and in your abilities to serve it. We think it expedient nevertheless to mention some things by way of instruction. At a time when every insidious measure is being taken by the Br. ministry to divide us and to induce the continent to relinquish their independence, we are anxiously concerned lest our public councils be embarrassed by the admission of designing and inimical persons as members. The late election for the town of —— has justly excited alarm. The choice of 'a person who in every stage of the present contest with Gt. Britain has appeared not only as an opposer of all Congresses,

Digitized by Google

each man employed by the military officers on the watch; and that Capt. Simeon Fish, Capt. Ward Swift, Lot Nye, Stephen Nye, and John Smith be a com. to procure the number of men required of this town for the continental army."[1] — It was voted, June 9, that "whereas sundry persons in this town have advanced £540 to hire 9 men to serve in lieu of 9 men detached from the militia of this town for 8 mo. in the State of Rhode Island, the sd. sum be raised by tax and refunded;" and that "whereas Gideon Rose who was a soldier in the Cont. army is reported dead, the agent for supplies of families of Cont. soldiers, continue to supply the family of sd. Rose." — Voted, Sept. 8, "to raise £1500 to defray the town and county charges for the present year." — A proposal, Oct. 2, to raise £518.3 "to defray the expenses of schools," failed — the interests of education being necessarily postponed to the crushing exactions of war.

The necessity for a nightly watch on the coasts was imminent. The inhabitants were kept constantly on the *qui vive*, not alone by reason of the annoyances and depredations to which they were subject by an enemy whose presence on the surrounding waters was of daily observation; there was now reason to apprehend

continental or colonial, and of American independence, and as the head and principal of the tory faction in this county, was a course of conduct that appears to us characteristic of very few towns in this state. The dangerous plots against the state which have lately been discovered; the numbers among us that have joined the enemy; the unfriendly disposition of many in this county still among us; and the enemy's ships frequently alarming our coasts; are circumstances that forebode danger, and we would have you represent these matters to the Hon. Court, and the necessity of their pointing out some speedy method for guarding against these evils.' Further we think it our duty to instruct you to acquaint the Ho. of Reps. with the political character and conduct of —— ——, and to use your influence that neither he, or any other person of such dangerous political principles and conduct shall be vested with a power by which the state shall be injured, the House scandalized, and disaffection and jealousies excited. — We wish for no unreasonable exemption from the public levies of men or money; we wish to do our full proportion; but we think, considering the fact that we have raised our full quota for the Continental army, and as many more are now required of us, you should let the Court understand this matter, and that whilst we desire no more than credit for the men we have raised in a just proportion with other towns, we think it necessary as our men are much drained off by the land and sea service and the circumstances before related, that guards should be stationed in this county for our present security." Voted, "*nemine contradicente.*"

[1] These repeated requisitions called into the service many of the town's best men. At this time, among the volunteers, were William Handy, John Freeman, William Bodfish, and William Nye.

some grand demonstration verifying rumors, and fulfilling the threatening taunts of the tory faction.[1]—ROLAND COTTON, Esq., died May 16.[2]

In 1779, the tory faction was not only subdued; many of them had abandoned the town. The course of the whigs had been resolute, and for a time not unattended with danger—for their opposing townsmen were maddened, and determinedly vindictive as long as there was hope. Such as remained in town, had now become gentle as lambs;[3] numbers absent were meekly suppliant.[4] Among the arrested, impris-

[1] Such demonstration was intended when the Br. fleet left its position off N. London, Sept. 4, commencing operations next day at N. Bedford and Fairhaven, and on the 10th at Falmouth. We are sorry to record as illustrative of the spirit which actuated the tories, that some of their number acted as guides to the enemy on these occasions.

[2] Mr. COTTON, s. of Rev. Roland C., was a grad. H. C. 1719. He resided in Woburn many yrs., and was Rep. of that town; was also Clk. of the Ho. of Rep. 1739–1753, and from 1759 to 1765 being succeeded in 1766 by Saml. Adams. Returning to Sandwich, he was here elected Rep. in 1753 and other years. Whether he postponed marriage till late in life, we know not. All that we do know of his family is from the Bost. Gaz. Oct. 20, 1760: "On Friday the 3d inst. Roland Cotton Esq., Rep. for the t. of S. and Clk. of the Hon. Ho. of Reps., was m. to Miss Deborah Mason of this town, a very agreeable young lady and endowed with all those virtues and accomplishments requisite to make the marriage state agreeable and happy."

[3] Still, the old affront was long festering; and it may be a question whether its *virus* did not affect generations of descendants then unborn. Suffice to say, among the posterity of these men have been leading men of divers political parties. The descendants of refugees are to this day numerous in the Br. Provinces. Some who joined the royal forces in Rhode Island, took refuge in Long Island and other parts; and some returned by permission.

[4] It would occupy too much space to do more than refer to two or three instances, as a sample of many: "A letter directed, from the 'prison-ship' in Boston, to Col. Freeman, was communicated to the town, Mar. 11, and in town-meeting it was "voted that the town consent to the applicant, Capt. —— ——, coming home, as he requests, on parole to visit his family and settle his affairs, under such limitations as the Gen. Ct. or Council shall direct."—An "address" to the town signed by —— ——, was also read, and referred to the same com. that had charge of the former case; viz.: Col. Freeman, Joseph Nye Esq., Lot Nye, Malachi Ellis, John Smith, Silv. Jones, and Dr. Smith; who reported 'that the case of the applicant is peculiarly embarrassing through his own previous misconduct, but demands pity; that if his present professions are the real sentiments of his heart and his sincere resolution, he should be permitted to obtain a pardon and return to his family and estate—provided all be done at such time and under such circumstances as are consistent with the public safety and the

Digitized by Google

oned, proscribed, or banished, were not a few belonging to this town, whose names need not be repeated. The record of them is not essential to a faithful exhibit of the perils of the period.

It was voted, May 19, that £1000 be hired to meet the town's expenses. — On the petition of Seth Hall, a soldier of the Cont. army, it was ordered that his family be supplied. — The following action was had, July 5: "Whereas the town is called upon to raise 12 men by draft, lot, or voluntary enlistment to re-inforce the Cont. army for 9 mos.; in which requisition the people called Quakers are included, whose proportion is at least 3 of the 12; and as one or more persons of this town has lately enlisted — reducing the number the town ought in equity to raise; Voted that 8 men be raised, and that the town will advance to them such encouragement as is proper." Also "Voted that the town will indemnify the militia officers for any fine to which they may be liable for not drafting 12 men." — Also, "Whereas the town is called upon to furnish 4 men to serve in the State of R. Island, and one person belonging here has already enlisted, Voted that 3 men be raised for that service." And "Voted that if the requisite number of men to answer the call of June 8 and 9th are not obtained by voluntary enlistment within one week, the captains of the military shall proceed agreeably with the resolve of court." Also "Voted that this town will, to provide against inequalities of remuneration and encourage enlistment, make just compensation for all such past services — having regard to time, nature of service, and the value of money at the time of payment;" and that Col. Freeman and others "adjust this matter and report." — The requisition for shoes and stockings for the army was also referred.

A petition from Jas. Warren Esq. in behalf of the inhab. of Plym. presented to the Gen. Ct., praying that sd. town may have the right of taking herrings in the river running through this town, or otherwise have liberty to take sd. fish in seines from the pond, having been read together with a citation to this town to show cause; it was "voted that Col. Freeman, Stephen Nye, Benj. Fessenden, Maj. Bourne, and Seth Freeman Esq. be a com. to answer sd. petition; and that Col. Freeman be agent for the town, to defend its right in Gen. Ct."

general good; and that our reps. be instructed to lend the applicant their assistance.' "Adopted *nem. con.*"

Digitized by Google

Mr. Lot Nye was chosen delegate to the Convention for forming a new Constitution.[1] — The sum of £2550 advanced by the com. for the quota of soldiers required of the town, was allowed; as also the expenses of the com. £150. — The Convention at Concord having recommended a tariff of prices, it was "voted that Seth Freeman Esq., Stephen Nye, Thos. Burge, John Perry, Jona. Handy, Capt. Simeon Fish, John Ewer, Peleg Nye, and Silv. Jones be a com. to state the prices of labor &c. according to the 5th resolve of the aforesaid Conv. of July 14; and that the regulations be posted in the public houses." A com. was also app. "to publish the names of all persons violating sd. regulations, that the offenders may be dealt with."[2]

In 1780, Mar. 8, the town voted "to petition for reimbursement of expenses in support of the Indian poor." — "That Indians, natives, be allowed 2 bls. of herring to each family." — And, May 12, that Rev. Mr. Williams, Lot Nye, Dr. Thos. Smith, Col. Freeman,

[1] The proceedings generally, of this meeting, were reconsidered, for causes unknown. — We find also on record the following: "The proceedings of the Convention held at Concord, July 14, being read, it was "voted that this town do approve of and adopt the result of sd. convention." In reference either to the object of this convention, or the expediency of being represented in it, when proposed, there seems by the record to have been some difference of opinion; but at a late day, it was ordered "That the selectmen inform the Prest. of the convention held at Concord, that this town approves of the doings of that conv., and would have been represented had it not been for the present deplorable situation of the town in regard to the enemy, having been obliged to march for the defence of Falm. on alarm, and being in constant expectation of being again called upon."

[2] The schedule of prices fixed was as follows:

Ind. corn, pr. bu.,	£4.00.00.	B. Sugar, pr. lb.,	£0.14.
Rye, " "	5. 2.	Molasses, pr. gal.,	4. 9.
Wheat, " "	8.	Coffee, pr. lb.,	.18. 3.
Beef, pr. lb.,	. 4.	Bohea Tea, "	6.
Mutton, "	. 4.	Chocolate, "	1. 4. 6.
Cheese, "	. 6.	Flax, "	.15.
Butter, "	.12.	Wool, "	1. 7.
N. E. Rum, pr. gal.,	4.18.	Common labor, pr. d.,	2.
do. pr. gill,	. 6.	Mowing, pr. d.,	3.
Grog, pr. mug,	.16.	Carpenter-work, pr. d.,	3.
Oak wood, pr. cord,	8. 2.	Mason's-work " "	3.
Raw hides, pr. lb.,	. 4.	Team: 1 ton, pr. mile,	1. 1.
Sole leather,	1.10.	Shoeing horses, around,	3.12.
Men's shoes, pr. pair,	6.12.	Horse-hire, pr. mile,	. 4.
One axe,	7.10.	Horse-keeping, grass, pr. d.,	.12.
Eng. hay, pr. ton,	32.	do. hay, " "	.18.
Salt hay, " "	16.	Boards, wh. pine, per M.,	43.
Oats, pr. bu.,	2.	Shingles, " "	14.
do. pr. pottle,	. 5.	Inns: Dinner,	.15.
Potatoes, pr. bu.,	1. 6. 8.	" Supper,	.13.
Turnips, " "	1. 8.	" Breakfast,	.13.
Salt,	7.		

Digitized by Google

Micah Blackwell, Simeon Wing, and Thos. Bourne Esq. be a com. "to take under consideration the Constitution agreed upon by the delegates of the people and transmitted to the towns for their acceptance."

The requisition now being for 24 men additional from this town for pub. service, it was voted, June 20, that the town will comply; and the militia officers in conjunction with Col. Freeman, Messrs. Micah Blackwell, Stephen Nye, and John Smith were app. "to procure the men on the best terms possible." At the same time "a petition to the Hon. Council and Ho. Reps. of the State of Mass. Bay," was adopted, the object of which was to secure equality through the country in the burden of providing soldiers.[1] At a meeting, June 24, it was "voted that the 24 men required of this town under the new levy of June 5, be paid not exceeding $20 in silver pr. month; and that in case men cannot be procured at that rate, the town will indemnify the officers and pay the fines incurred." Also, "that the com. be directed to apply to such of 'the Meeting of Friends' as are thought to have money to spare, for a loan in case fines are imposed; and that in case they refuse they shall be liable to be drafted."[2]

The requisitions were now frequent, and beyond the ability of the town to answer promptly. Another was made June 23 for 29

[1] "The petition &c. humbly sheweth: That the inhab. of the town of S. have ever complied with the requisitions of the Gen. Ct. for the raising of men and with as much alacrity as possible, and trust they have hitherto answered the expectations of the Court: But they beg leave to represent that they think themselves injured by being obliged to pay a part of the fines of such towns as are deficient, having neglected or refused to comply as this town hath done. Such is the case: some of the inhabitants of this town who, though they cannot vote or have any influence in the town of Barnstable, are liable to have their lands which lie within the limits of Barnstable, taxed to pay a part of the fines imposed justly upon sd. town for neglect to procure its quota. . . . The fault is not in any inhabitant of this town; and we think they only who are guilty should be fined. . . . Required in June to raise 16 men, they raised but 6; in consequence of which that town has been fined £6000, and unless the Gen. Ct. interposes, some of the inhab. of this town of S. who have already paid their full proportion of our quota, must pay a part of the fine thus incurred and the expenses of the two agents. . . . We therefore humbly request . . . that the towns that comply may not have cause to complain that they fare worse than do those towns which do not procure their men," . . . &c.

[2] These were trying times; and if the Friends, who had throughout the war enjoyed immunity from liability of being called to bear arms in deference to their conscientious scruples, and whose coffers were all this time replenished whilst their neighbors had borne the heat and burden of the day, had the abundant ability to help the town by a loan in this time of need and extraordinary sacrifice; we presume the above vote will not be considered as highly censurable.

men, and yet another a few days after for 6 men. The town assembled and "voted to raise them, and assess the expenses as required for the 24 men demanded on the 5th of June." It was further "voted that if the men cannot be procured for the wages offered by the town in addition to the wages paid by the State, the town will submit to be fined." — Again, Dec. 2, a requisition for 22 men for 3 yrs., or during the war, was made; as also for clothing and shoes; and, Dec. 18, the town after due consideration, "voted to obtain a loan of £660 lawful money in silver or gold for the purpose of complying with the call." — Mr. TIMOTHY BOURNE d. Oct. 5, æ. 77.[1]

In 1781, July 6, the town, to comply with the requisition of June 16, voted $13 pr. mo. to each soldier to be raised, in addition to government pay; and July 17 it was reported by the com. that they had "procured the 4 men to serve in Rhode Island," but had been obliged to promise "$20 pr. mo. to each, to be paid in silver." — A call for 18 men for the Cont. army June 30, was, by cause of some oversight in the State authorities, not communicated until Sept. 5, when all the men capable of bearing arms were employed in the defence of the coast. A com. was immediately app. "to represent to the Gen. Ct. the situation of the town, but in the mean while to see what can be done." — It was voted, Nov. 2, "that 4 d. pr. lb., silver, be paid for beef to answer the requisition of the Court for 21,353 lbs." It was found utterly impracticable to procure the beef on any terms. A part was finally procured and offered; but the agent of the Superintendent of supplies, Jona. Howes, refused to receive any unless the whole quota was forthcoming. He also refused the money tendered as a substitute.

In 1782, Jan. 11, the town's rep. was instructed to use his utmost endeavors "to secure a strong appeal from the Gen. Ct. to Congress for positive instructions to be given to Commissioners for negotiating a peace, to insist on the right of the U. States to the fisheries as an indispensable article of any treaty that may be made." — The town felt it incumbent to memorialize the Gen. Ct., setting forth the difficulties in the way of procuring the required

[1] Mr. BOURNE's line of descent was from Mr. RICHARD, through JOB who d. 1677, Dea. TIMOTHY b. Ap. 18, 1666, who m. Temperance Swift, and had Job, Benjamin, Joanna, Mehitable, and last TIMOTHY Dec. 5, 1703. By his m. with Elizabeth Bourne, he had Benjamin Jan. 25, 1744, who grad. H. C. 1764; and Shearjashub Mar. 10, 1746. — Doct. BENJAMIN, the graduate of 1764, by his m. with Hannah Bodfish had a large family, the 7th being BENJ. Esq. June 1, 1784, still surviving, who also has a large family. Doct. B. was learned, somewhat eccentric, and a noted citizen living to old age, and a man of large landed estate.

Digitized by Google

quantities of beef for the Cont. army.[1] — It was voted, Jan 31, that "the selectmen be directed to apply to the Gen. Ct. for the wages due the 3 months' men of this town that are on the roll of Capt. Matthias Tobey, which wages belong to the town — the town having paid the men." — Also "that the assessors be a com. to use their best endeavors to procure one or more constables on as reasonable terms as possible."[2] — It was voted, Mar. 14, that Brigadier Freeman, Stephen Nye, Joseph Nye Esq., and Dr. Smith be a com.

[1] It was stated, in substance, 'that process, it was understood, was about to be issued by the Superintendent of supplies of beef, against the town treas., and money does not suffice to stay the execution: they are constrained, therefore, candidly to submit the facts in the case; that this town is one of the places that by reason of its peculiar situation and suspension of business, greatly suffers. We would not dwell upon the difficulties, losses, and burdens we are called to encounter; but we think the poverty of our lands in general, the removal of great numbers of inhabitants, the loss of the fisheries in which 180 men of this town were employed and which was emphatically the source on which they depended for even the means to pay taxes as well as to procure the necessaries of life never here produced in sufficient quantities for the supply of the inhabitants; together with the fact that we have never been able to substitute other branches of business to compensate the loss, should be considered by a govt. whose justice and good policy is to afford relief rather than to oppress. Our small stocks are exhausted; and yet, without the means of obtaining money for urgent necessities, we have been fully impressed with the importance of the cause in which our country is engaged, and have ever looked forward with desire to the happy day when it shall enjoy peace, safety, and an uninterrupted commerce, and have struggled hard to comply with every requisition of govt. Soldiers have been procured by our giving securities for enormous sums. — As it was known to be impracticable to supply the beef required unless it could be purchased elsewhere, a tax was ordered for the whole sum with a view of either procuring it, or paying the amount in money to the superintendent; but such has been the pressing demand upon the constables for other taxes, they have been able to collect but a small portion. About £4000 of the old emission was sent, but refused, though received from govt.; and £7000 obtained on the credit of the town, the agent also refused unless he could have the whole, and this it was not in our power to obtain. Our stocks which with our houses and lands, are the last resort, were exposed at auction, but few or no bidders appeared. Your petitioners pray that the sum of £3882 received from govt. in pay for mileage, clothing &c. may now be received back into the treasury at the same rate at which it was received from the treasury, viz.: 75 for 1; that such abatements be made as we are entitled to under the last valuation; that such sums as are due from govt. for the wages of 6 and 3 months' men may be deducted from the gross amt. of our beef-taxes; and that the sd. execution may be stayed until further order from the Gen. Ct.: without which we apprehend that many inhabitants will be driven to despair, and those exertions discouraged which they would yet continue to make.'

[2] As on this officer devolved the duty of collecting taxes, it was exceedingly difficult to get any one to serve. Taxes had been so often assessed, and so onerous were they, that they could not, in many instances, be collected without occasioning distress. Hence the premium that must now be offered for some shape of a man void of sensibility.

in conjunction with the selectmen "to wait on the Commissioners app. by the Gen. Ct. to come into this county to view it;" and that sd. com. make such representations as shall be proper.

The representative was directed, Mar. 29, "to endeavor to procure a law to prevent the destruction of hen-fish, alias *peqhaugs*, in the bays and rivers — a law similar to that of 1765 for the protection of oysters." — Action was also had to secure the enforcement of existing laws for the preservation of shell-fish, "against interlopers from abroad." — Persons were app. "to take every legal method to prevent the estate now improved by widow —— from being confiscated." [1]

There were at this time numerous applications for permission to refugees to visit their families yet remaining here; [2] — requests which could not be granted *in extenso* for reasons that are obvious.[3]

In 1783, Jan. 13, the rep. of the town was instructed not to give his consent "to half-pay being allowed officers dismissed from the army." — A correspondence was instituted, Feb. 3, with the several towns in the county, proposing the choice of delegates at the annual March-meetings, to assemble at the court-house in

[1] Her husband had d. abroad, a refugee. Other and similar instances induced the appointing of a com., the next year, "to take into consideration generally the subject of the estates of absentees," whose families might otherwise suffer. The circumstances of two widows are especially mentioned: their husbands had died in the enemy's service; their estates were confiscate; and the com. were directed to make such representations to the court as might effect the postponement of further action, and restore their families to the full possession of the property.

[2] There certainly was exhibited a commendable disposition to extend indulgence as far as was compatible with the public interests. The following record appears, Oct. 28: "Whereas it is represented that there are a number of persons that went from this town to Long Island, who have manifested a desire to visit their relations here, Resolved that the authority of the Govt. be solicited to grant permission to A. wife of B. C., D. the wife of E. F., G. the wife of H. I., J. the wife of K. L., M. the wife of N. O., and P. Q. with such of their children as are under 15 yrs. of age, and also to the children of R. S., to come to this town under a flag of truce, to visit their friends, subject to such restrictions as may not be incompatible with the public safety. Voted, *nem. con.*" — The alphabetical designations, we need not perhaps say, are not initial distinctions.

[3] The whigs and the country had full employment without granting indulgences that might lead to extensive concert of action on the part of the disaffected, and constant communications with the enemy. The people seem to have been well disposed to toleration; but if any think otherwise, they must also admit that the tories had been quite as intolerant and belligerent. Those located in the Br. Provinces seem to have retained unfriendly feelings towards the patriotic for a long time. As late as May 24, 1786, the Boston Centinel records, "The refugees in Nova Scotia continue to exercise their cowardly malice on every person who may come that took part with the U. States during the war."

Barnstable "to represent to the Gen. Ct. the distressed condition of the county at large, or of such towns as may agree to this procedure." And, Mar. 5, Maj. Bourne, Stephen Nye, John Smith, Melatiah Bourne Esq., Capt. Moses Allen, Joseph Nye Esq., and Dr. Thos. Smith were app. on the part of this town "to attend the proposed convention on the last Tues. of the month." It was also "voted that the delegates to sd. conv. use their endeavors to have the inferior courts reduced to two per annum."

Certain inhab. of Plym. having petitioned to be annexed to this town, the town's consent was given. And, Mar. 12, "the constables were ordered to exert themselves to collect money enough to satisfy the execution against the town, and were instructed, if they must distress, to begin with those that are assessed highest."[1]

The return of the blessings of PEACE, we have already noticed, perhaps sufficiently for the brevity of local history, in Vol. I. But we may be pardoned for a few additional remarks. The success of the American Revolution was the triumph of reason and of right; of *reason*, for the public mind had long been familiar with the topics of controversy, the revolution being, in fact, in preparation long before the first blow was struck; of *right*, for the people wished only to defend their rights — there was no desire to plunder or spoil — there were no resentments to be appeased only by death or misery. The Colonies had long been treated by the parent State with neglect, harshness, and injustice; and the people had not read without profit of Pharaoh and his discomfiture. Master spirits having invoked discussion and inquiry, the effect was gradual and sure. The influence upon the masses was acknowledged by the readiness with which the many received counsel from the lips of those ardent sons of liberty. Had there been no master spirits, the cause would,

[1] The necessity for this was greatly modified, if not entirely abrogated by a special resolve of the Gen. Ct., Oct. 9, by which the *loyal* portion of the community whose negative action in furnishing soldiers or pecuniary means for the prosecution of the war was required to supply past deficiencies. The requisition, no doubt, appeared to such persons severe; but who will say it was not just?

indeed, have been hopeless. But the distinction had begun early to be understood, between charters which guarantee sacred rights, and charters which serve only as a ligament between colonies and the king. The people clearly saw relations existing for which no royal charters could provide. They were no more to be satisfied with *grants* of right from tyranny; they were determined to receive their freedom no more as a *gift* from sovereignty: they *claimed* it as THEIRS of RIGHT. Thanks to an overruling Providence and to patriotic leaders, the people had risen above all delusions fostered hitherto by monarchists and despots. The goodness of GOD should ever be gratefully confessed, who gave in times of difficulty and danger, men of virtue and noble daring to the counsels of the country. Some may

"decline so low from virtue"

as, at the present day, to be incapable of discerning its beauty, or of aspiring to its delights; but there are few, probably, from whom the impress of Deity is so wholly effaced.

What, had the patriots failed! What, had their stout words fallen on faithless ears! What, had their votes and resolves ended in mere bravado! The leading spirits would not only have been doubly despised — the scorn of deluded followers, and the butt of their enemies' derision; but military despotism would have ensued and perpetuated its oppressive reign! We would not inordinately herald their praise; we would not by any poor words of ours assay to vindicate their merit — the attempt would be preposterous as

"with taper-light
To seek the beauteous eye of Heaven to garnish."

They were not aspirants for place; but they would have the people *free*. They were not invaders; they

Digitized by Google

were defenders of the *right*. They sought not their own aggrandizement; they were intent, regardless of peril or sacrifice, on vindicating to these Colonies a place among the nations of the earth. Fearful, they well knew, were the odds on the part of the oppressor; but a sling and a stone had once conquered, and their confidence was in 'the God of armies.'

Nor was the influence, as is too generally taught, chiefly from the cities or larger towns; the sons of liberty were found widely scattered. It has been well remarked that a country thinly peopled, but salubrious — its scenery grand, but retired from the bustle of tempting impulses, is most favorable to development physical and moral. The revolution found the people in the smaller towns, if not in advance of the age, fully up with it; and in these towns were the strength and vigor to sustain it. "Unpaid, unclothed, unfed, tracked in the snows with the blood of their footsteps, they turned not their faces to their country with resentment, nor from their enemies in fear." With all its disadvantages of position and the encouragement with which these disadvantages inspired the unhappy men who clung to royalty, this town performed its full share of the work. We claim no more: but this we may unhesitatingly assert.

Mr. EPHRAIM ELLIS died this year, June 4, aged 67;[1] and Mr. BENJAMIN FESSENDEN, Oct. 24, aged 55.

In 1784, Aug. 8, the Rev. ABRAHAM WILLIAMS, whose pastorate, eminently peaceful and successful, had extended through a long course of years, died aged 58.[2]

[1] Mr. EPHRAIM ELLIS was emphatically a good man. He was prob. without ordination; but was much employed in preaching to the Indians. Descended from Lt. JOHN, by MATTHIAS Sr., and MALACHI who m. Jane Blackwell Jan. 3, 1715–16, he was father of MALACHI b. Mar. 6, 1738–9, who m. Susanna Dennis of Rochester Nov. 7, 1759, and who was a soldier of the revolution; and of Nathl. who removed to Barnard, Vt.

[2] For notice of Mr. Williams, see Vol. I. 565. We may not omit to

Digitized by Google

Elisha Bourne had liberty granted him to erect a dam across Herring River under certain restrictions.

Of 1785, nothing remarkable is recorded. "Scragged Neck" was the subject of dispute between the 1st or ancient parish, and the Pocasset parish or 2d precinct. This controversy was of several years' continuance.—It was voted, May 12, that Gen. Freeman, Maj. Bourne, Joseph Nye Esq., Stephen Nye, and Seth Freeman Esq., be a com. "to represent to the Gen. Ct. the pecuniary embarrassment of the town," growing out of the late war.

In 1786, Mar. 8, a com. was chosen "to procure a grammar school-master;" and Ap. 3, another "to consider the application of the 2d Precinct for a part of the ministerial lands, and to report whether the town can consent to act with said precinct in the settlement of a minister;" and also, May 10, another "to receive the continental money belonging to the town, and also that held by individuals," with a view of effecting an exchange.—Mr. JOHN SMITH Jr. died this year Jan. 10, æ. 55.

In 1787, April 18, the Rev. JONATHAN BURR having been called to the pastoral charge as successor of Mr. Williams, was ordained.—The representative election resulting in the choice of Messrs. Thomas Bourne and Thomas Smith, was the subject of *protest*;[1] and the

mention a worthy and Christian man, one of two slaves that Rev. Mr. Williams brought with him to Sandwich—a man and woman—TITUS WINCHESTER. On his monument is written, "His fidelity to his earthly master was only equalled by that which he constantly displayed to his Heavenly." After the decease of Mr. Williams, Titus followed the seas as steward for some years, and by industry and economy acquired considerable property which afforded him comfortable support in honored old age. The balance of his property, he bequeathed to the parish, and from the interest of the bequest the town clock was purchased. A writer in the Sandwich 'Cape Cod Advocate,' says, "While the memorial of Titus which will not decay we may believe is in Heaven, so long as yonder clock shall tick we shall have a memento of slavery and piety, freedom and benevolence, in the history of an African who would not accept liberty during the life of the faithful master and pastor by whom he was probably led to Christ."

[1] A protest was entered against the legality of the proceeding "for the reasons that the meeting was not properly warned; that those who presided were not constitutionally chosen; that persons not qualified by law were allowed to vote, the Act of Wm. and Mary being the criterion for determining who were legal voters which Act is null and void, instead of the Act of the Gen. Ct. passed Mar. 23, 1786, thus admitting persons to vote who had not taken the oath of allegiance as also inhabitants of the District of Marshpee; that the constable who warned the meeting was not qualified, not having taken the oath of allegiance; that the presiding officer, one of the candidates for rep., unreasonably and arbitrarily refused to put a motion to divide; that legal voters were refused; that the meeting was conducted

Digitized by Google

representatives were *instructed*.[1] — Messrs. Thomas Smith and Thomas Nye were chosen, Dec. 11, "delegates to the Convention to be holden in Boston in Jan. next." — Mr. ELISHA TUPPER, the missionary, died this year at Pocasset, aged about 80.

In 1788, the question of the adoption of a new Constitution, or Form of Government for the United States, was decided in the negative, noes 73, ayes 3.[2]

in an unfair and unusual manner, the moderator saying, 'I will determine votes as I please, and not as the objectors please;' and that the town not having so many as 375 ratable polls is entitled to but one representative. Moreover, had the town been permitted to act legally, a different person from either of the two said to be elected, would have been the choice of the town." Signed by

Seth Freeman,	Lemuel Pope,	John Percival,
Stephen Nye,	Saml. Fessenden,	Jas. Freeman,
Joseph Nye,	Nathan Nye Jr.,	Zenas Nye,
Ab. Williams,	Saml. Ellis,	James Faunce,
Elisha Pope,	Benj. Tobey,	Paul Gifford,
Heman Tobey,	Nathl. Bassett,	John Pope,
Cornelius Tobey,	John Tobey,	Moses Allen.
Melatiah Tobey,	Saml. Freeman,	

[1] These instructions were: "To endeavor to have the Gen. Ct. removed out of Boston; to have the Constitution revised; to purge the house of all unconstitutional members; to endeavor to prevent the effusion of blood, by causing peace and good order to be established in the State; to have salaries reduced; to reduce all public securities to the price actually given for them; to have State securities liable to taxation as others are; to have large duties laid on all luxuries; to have clergymen taxed as others are; to have the act suspending the privilege of 'habeas corpus' repealed; to secure an act for the better regulating the business of the country; to have the mode of taxing better regulated; to prevent all grants to the college, and unreasonable grants to any man or body of men; and to secure an Act to prevent the destruction of shell-fish in Buzzard's Bay."

[2] The Confederation under which these States achieved their independence, was a league of sovereign states, but not the sovereign. It had power to contract debts and to pledge the public faith; but it had no power to levy taxes or impose duties for the redemption of the pledge. Its mandates had neither the sanction, nor the efficiency of supreme law. It was, indeed, competent to declare war; but not to raise armies to carry it on. It was authorized to make treaties; but not to regulate commerce — their most frequent and salutary object. It is fortunate that at this period when new and antagonist parties had arisen and conflicting views were to jeopard the fruit of our fathers' toils, so many of the wise and good who had shared in the perils of the revolution still survived to stand at the public helm and direct the affairs of state. They had sought to establish a government for the public good — a popular govt.; and its foundations they hoped would be lasting — its structure cemented in the affections of free and equal subjects, all having knowledge of its operations and a participation in its exercise; but the perfecting work was yet to be done. There was danger that conflicting views would array state against state; and even an approx-

Applications continued to be made by persons who had become aliens by reason of their predilection for royalty, for the privilege of becoming "*naturalized.*"[1]

In 1790, Jan. 19, the town offered "a bounty of $25 to any who shall kill the wolf, catamount, or tiger, infesting this and the neighboring towns and destroying sheep; which bounty was increased to $30, Mar. 11, when it was "ordered that if in the opinion of the com." to whom the subject was referred, "a general muster of the inhabitants be necessary to secure the depredator, every able-bodied man be called to engage in the duty." — Liberty was granted "to Elisha Bourne and associates to build a dam across Manomet River for the purpose of setting up a forge or other works." — A review of the warrants addressed to the constables at this time and subsequently, directing them, as aforetime, "to warn out of town" new residents, shows that no exceptions were made. Among the 'warned,' were some of the most respectable.

We have now arrived at a period from which we shall be less minute in our record of events; noting only the more important, and leaving for the future historian to diffuse minor matters that the records from this date will render plain and perfectly intelligible.

imation to such an occurrence brought with it danger of rupture and dissolution and general paralysis. Diversity of local interests necessarily gave rise to opposing wishes and opinions, the hope of the enemies of our country, the fear of its friends. These hopes, these fears, were arrested by the CONSTITUTION. And yet, after the lapse of long years — after the working of the system has seemed to be perfect as is compatible with the frailty of mortals, that Constitution is assailed! The fear has been expressed that we shall become 'the shame of the world,' the Union dissolved! that, then, "with vastly augmented power and lust of domination in some of the States in comparison with the dangers from which the Constitution saved the country, and irremediable disparity in others leading to aggression, to war and to conquest, liberty will be buried in the same grave with the Constitution! Not a single evil remedied, but the number augmented by tens of thousands." — The contentions of "strangers who have never been allied," it has been truly remarked by the distinguished civilian, are not like those of "brethren alienated, embittered, inflamed and irreconcilably hostile." The dissolution of the Union! "It is the highest imprudence to threaten it, it is madness to intend it. If the Union we have cannot endure, the dream of the revolution is over, and we shall waken to the certainty that a truly free government is too good for mankind."

[1] Upon application, and after reference to a com. who reported favorably, Ap. 7, 1788, it was "voted that, as it appears that no disadvantage will accrue to the State or town by permitting T. U., V. W., and X. Y., to be naturalized, this town recommends them as good subjects; and that Abraham Williams, Stephen Nye and Geo. Allen be a com. to petition the Gen. Ct. in their behalf."

Digitized by Google

In 1792, the privilege of erecting, under proper restrictions, a saw-mill at the mouth of the Herring Pond, was granted to Benj. Bourne and others; also "of setting up a forge or other works." — The depredations of the wolf seem to have continued to the present time; "a general muster of the inhabitants" was ordered, "for his destruction."

In 1794, Nathaniel Freeman Jr. Esq. received the unanimous vote, save one, as representative to Congress. — The vote on the revision of the Constitution, May 6, 1795, was unanimously in favor. — In 1796, May 2, in special town-meeting, Gen. Freeman being moderator, it was "voted that the true spirit and meaning of the Constitution ought to be strictly adhered to;" and that "this town do place full confidence in the wisdom and integrity of the House of Representatives in Congress respecting the Treaty lately negotiated with Great Britain." — In 1797, an ineffectual effort was made to divide the town; the movers desiring to include Monument, Pocasset, and some other portions in a new township.

In 1800, the disputes which affected many parishes in the State, touching "the compensation to ministers on account of a depreciated currency and the increased expenses of living," did not fail to interrupt for a time the tranquillity of this town also. These were amicably adjusted here, Nov. 3, by the unanimous vote "to stipulate the clergyman's salary by the principal necessaries of life, so as to make the compensation equal to what it was at the time of the ordination of the Rev. Mr. Burr." — Mr. JOSHUA HALL d. Feb. 24.[1] Hon. NATHANIEL FREEMAN Jr. d. Aug. 22. (See Vol. I. 561.)

[1] Mr. JOSHUA HALL was b. in Dennis 1716. By his m. with Temperance Nye Oct. 4, 1744, who d. Nov. 27, 1803 æ. 77, he had Mary Sept. 10, 1745 who m. Benj. Nye Jr. Dec. 3, 1765; Elisha Aug. 21, 1747; Stephen Dec. 4, 1749; Mehitable Mar. 9, 1752 who m. Lemuel Bassett May 21, 1772 and 2d David Parker; Thankful July 27, 1754 who m. John Knowles Mar. 15, 1774; Joanna Nov. 8, 1756 who d. unm. Dec. 3, 1777; Lydia June 18, 1759 who d. unm. May 16, 1790; Joshua Dec. 16, 1761; Joseph June 10, 1764; and Temperance Dec. 31, 1769 who m. Doct. Jonathan Leonard May 10, 1796. — ELISHA, b. 1747, m. Deliverance Bassett Oct. 20, 1768, and had Jonathan May 17, 1769; and Elisha May 2, 1771. His widow m. 2d Isaac Knowles of E. — STEPHEN, b. 1749, m. Mary Freeman of E. Mar. 19, 1776, and 2d Cath. Davis of Be. Nov. 22, 1789, and had Gideon and

Digitized by Google

In 1801, May 14, the town consented to a *canal* across the Isthmus of the Cape, for the construction of which application was being made to the legislature by sundry persons for incorporation. — The boundary between this town and Barnstable was renewed; also between this town and Marshpee.

In 1803, MELATIAH BOURNE Esq. d., Feb. 21, æ. 68.

In response to the petition of Rev. Jonathan BURT and others, "SANDWICH ACADEMY was established" Feb. 21, 1804, "and a Corporation of Trustees[1] provided, for the purpose of promoting piety and virtue and for the education of youth in such languages and in such liberal arts and sciences as the trustees shall order and direct." A grant of one half-township of six square miles, of unappropriated lands in the District of Maine, was made by the legislature "for the use of said Academy — on condition that $3000 be actually raised and secured" from other sources for the endowment of the same.[2] Nathaniel Freeman Esq. was authorized

others, and d. Sept. 15, 1828. — JOSHUA, b. 1761, m. Eunice Winslow of H. Nov. 1790, and had Winslow and others, and d. July 14, 1835. — JOSEPH, b. 1764, m. Abigail Young of O., and had Joseph, Nehemiah, and Nabby Y. — JONATHAN, g. s. of Joshua, b. 1769, m. Abigail Bascom, dr. Rev. Jona. of O., Oct. 9, 1794, and d. Mar. 19, 1806. They had Temperance, Elisha, Jona. B., Delia, Charles.

[1] The trustees named in the Act of Incorporation were:

"Rev. Jonathan Burr,	Rev. Henry Lincoln,	David Scudder Esq.,
Hon. Nathl. Freeman,	Rev. Oakes Shaw,	Rev. Nathan Stone,
Dr. Jona. Leonard,	Mr. Wm. Bodfish,	Thos. Thacher Esq.,
Wendell Davis Esq.,	Rev. Levi Whitman,	Rev. Jude Damon,
Jas. Freeman Esq.,	Rev. John Simpkins,	Mr. Steph. Bassett,
Mr. Wm. Fessenden,	Richard Sears Esq.,	Thos. Jones Esq."

It will be understood that a majority of this Board (10 out of 18) were residents in other towns; Falm., Barnstable, Wellfleet, Brewster, Chatham, Dennis, Yarm., and Orleans being represented. It was designed to be a *County* institution, and as such was regarded. In the preliminary meetings held by prominent gent. in the county, for consultation — it being understood that this county was entitled to an appropriation of lands for an institution of learning — the decision was made that this town should be its location, with particular reference to the preëminent qualifications of Rev. Mr. Burr as a finished scholar and successful instructor.

[2] This sum was provided by the subscriptions of many persons in this town and others in the county; the subscribers giving their notes under a

Digitized by Google

by said Act of General Court "to appoint the time and place of holding the first meeting of the Board of Trustees and to give notice of the same." For several years after the opening of the academy it was among the most noted, flourishing and useful institutions of the kind in New England. To the Rev. Mr. BURR, more than to any other individual, are the establishment and high reputation of this school at its start to be attributed.[1]

In 1805, Oct. 24, d. Mr. JOHN NYE;[2] and 1806, Feb. 25, Mr. STURGIS NYE.[3]

In 1807, the bounds between this town and Falmouth were renewed. — The town petitioned the legislature "for the better government of the Herring Pond and Marshpee Indians;" the system hitherto pursued having, in the opinion of the town, been "needlessly expensive without corresponding advantage to the governed." — The Rev. GIDEON HAWLEY d. this year, Oct. 3.[4]

supposed guarantee that their beneficence would secure to their children and to posterity the enjoyment of superior academical privileges.

[1] Mr. Burr was not only a fine scholar, but greatly interested, *con amore*, in the cause of education. His 'Compendium of English Grammar' long occupied a position in schools, widely and almost universally as did Noah Webster's Spelling-book, and was highly appreciated.

[2] Mr. JOHN NYE was father of the late Capt. John Nye of the Army 1812, and from him is descended Gen. James W. Nye at present Gov. of Nevada Territory.

[3] Mr. STURGIS NYE was son of Joseph Nye Esq., one of the most active men of the town during the revolutionary period.

[4] We have already said much of Mr. Hawley, in our chapter on Marshpee, Vol. I.; and we the more gladly refer again to this venerable man, not only because, though residing among the people of his charge, he always claimed and had conceded to him the right of franchise in this town; but that we may note some matters that have recently fallen under our eye. To the patronal ear of the N. E. Historic Gen. Soc., a paper has recently been read, and has since gone before the public, written by one who professes to have made Indian relics a subject of inquiry; setting forth that on Cape Cod certain *hearths* have been discovered, called '*Indian* hearths' — which qualifying appellation he regards as a misnomer inasmuch as, according to his views, the Indians never construct paved hearths, but scoop a hole in the earth and build their fires in that; and, to account for the existence of these hearths found here, the gentleman supposes them to have been built by 'the *Northmen*' alleged by Danish antiquarians to have discovered the country in the tenth century. The theory is ingenious — supposing the premises to be correct; and to support that theory he argues that Vineland must not only have been an island near Cape Cod, but that upon the Cape itself they landed and constructed these hearths. We do not understand him to assert that Cape Cod was *the* island; for he intimates that the island may have disappeared, through the action of the sea

In 1808, the embargo restrictions were severely felt, as also in the succeeding year.

The Academy had now probably reached the height of its prosperity, under the educational charge of that eminent instructor, ELISHA CLAP A. M. as preceptor,[1] and Miss BATHSHEBA WHITMAN as preceptress.[2] Religious dissensions now beginning to be rife in Massachusetts, did not fail to affect the hitherto generally united and prosperous congregation of which the Rev. Mr. Burr

—which supposition he endeavors to support by reference to geological changes. It is true that some islands have disappeared; and it is also true that some parts of the formerly main land have become islands, as, for instance, Scraggy Neck in this town. But, unfortunately for the theorist, it remains to be disproved that the Indians of Cape Cod did construct paved hearths. Mr. Kendall, an English traveller of correct observation and much candor, assures the public that such hearths were in use among the Indians of Marshpee as late as 1807 when he visited the tribe. Although he found but one or two wigwams, the 400 inhabitants then existing having generally adopted the habits of the white people around them; still in some instances where English houses in other respects were in use, the smoke was allowed to pass through a roof without chimney, the fireplace or hearth being built of brick. Mr. K. had good opportunities for investigation; for Mr. Hawley was yet living: "I found Mr. H. infirm and far advanced in years, but I received from him a hospitality and welcome most fervent and gratifying. I remained two nights in his house, and experienced much attention, not only from himself, but his family also; and these circumstances have perhaps made the more impression upon me, because I had not reached Boston before I learned that he was dead."

Whilst on this subject of "relics," we may as well forestall the temptation that might otherwise beset some future antiquarian to make a marvel of hieroglyphics upon rocks in Sandwich woods. They have, indeed, already become the wonder of some; especially the engravings upon a rock near Round-swamp. Possibly these annals may survive, and peradventure may be consulted in future years; and if they chance to meet the eye of a zealous antiquary who shall be ready to pronounce the engravings *Runic*, and to think he has found proof presumptive and almost positive that Erik, or Biarne, or Thorstein was here, let him be advised that this town long years ago was the home of a lovelorn swain — belonging to a good family — who spent his hours chiefly

"In leafy grove, or forest dense,"

chiselling rude monuments of his passion.

[1] Mr. CLAP was a grad. of H. C. 1797. As an able teacher he was greatly distinguished, and among his pupils were many who became eminent men. Born in Dorchester June 25, 1776, he m. Mary, dr. of Hon. Rt. Treat Paine one of the signers of the Dec. In ., and d. in Boston Oct. 22, 1830.

[2] Miss WHITMAN was a most indefatigable and accomplished preceptress. She was from Bridgewater, dr. of Dea. John Whitman who lived to be over 106 yrs. of age. She d. at Bridgewater at a very advanced age, beloved and highly respected.

Digitized by Google

was pastor; nor did unanimity characterize the administration of the affairs of the Academy as heretofore.[1] This seemed the only impediment to increased prosperity. Large numbers resorted hither from all parts of the land, for instruction. In a year or two, as disputes and animosities increased, the number of pupils in the Academy began sensibly to diminish; and so rapid was the decline that, before the close of the corporation's first decade, it was evident a fatal blow

[1] The year 1808–9 was a season of unusual attention to religion, and 115 persons were added to the church — a very large proportion of whom were heads of families. As the religious interest increased, so did opposition to the pastor and to the doctrines preached by him. Mr. Burr, when settled, was doubtless an Arian — but classed with those whose general religious sentiments were Arminian. A change of views involved a change in parochial instructions, and aroused opposition. Mr. Clap, a *licensed* preacher, was in the habit, by previous arrangement with the pastor, of taking the lead in public worship in Sandwich village every sixth Sunday when the pastor officiated in the meeting-house at Monument. Mr. Clap's religious views were in unison with the opposition, and uncompromisingly against Calvinism. The Board was, at this time, very fairly constructed, consisting of the following, (with two vacancies:)

Sandwich.
Hon. Nathl. Freeman, Pres.,
Rev. Jona. Burr,
Dr. Jona. Leonard,
Steph. Bassett Esq.,
Hon. Wendell Davis,
Jas. Freeman Esq.,
Wm. Bodfish Esq.,
Mr. Wm. Fessenden, Treas.,
Mr. Elisha Clap, Sec.

Yarmouth.
Elisha Doane Esq.

Barnstable.
Hon. John Davis,
David Scudder Esq.

Falmouth.
Rev. Henry Lincoln,
Thos. Jones Esq.

Chatham.
Richard Sears Esq.

Brewster.
Rev. John Simpkins.

But Mr. Burr and others, in consequence of the religious dissensions which were now entering into the action of the Board, resigned their seats as trustees, and as vacancies occurred they were filled by the choice of persons of the town, so that in a short time the Academy was under direction wholly local and sectarian. The public interest in the institution was at an end, and the ample endowment, with the once bright prospects of Sandwich Academy, passed under a cloud; so that when the inquiry has been made in later years respecting the endowment, echo but repeats the question. No regular provision has been made for academic instruction these many years, and the present building stands as if chiefly to remind the passer-by of the once splendid career of its predecessor. — We take pleasure in saying that, since the preceding lines were penned, we are assured that under the prudent management of Dr. Harpur of the present Board, some portion of the funds are saved and in course of accumulation.

forbidding all hope of its future prosperity had been inflicted upon the institution.

In 1809, Mr. ELISHA POPE Sr. died, Feb. 1; Deacon THOMAS BASSETT, in May;[1] Capt. SAMUEL SMITH, June 17, also WILLIAM BODFISH Esq.[2]

[1] Dea. THOMAS BASSETT, b. Jan. 4, 1717–18, (see Vol. I. 351,) m. Patience Tobey Feb. 13, 1746; and 2d wid. Hannah (Sturgis) Jennings Mar. 15, 1775, had issue: Lemuel Feb. 26, 1747 who m. Mehit. Hall May 21, 1772; William July 6, 1749 who m. Mary Smith Mar. 24, 1774; Cornelius June 24, 1754 who m. Abigail Smith and went to Lee; and Deborah Nov. 1, 1766 who m. John Smith 1786. — WILLIAM had Patience Dec. 12, 1774 who m. Levi Nye May 10, 1795; Abigail Ap. 12, 1778 who m. Joshua Tobey Dec. 1, 1799; Thomas Nov. 17, 1780 who m. Abigail Swift 1810; John Jan. 8, 1783 who m. Lucy Fessenden 1812, and 2d Lucia Dillingham; William July 26, 1775; Mary Jan. 12, 1788 who m. Frs. F. Jones 1810; Charles Oct. 2, 1790; Nathan July 27, 1793; and Henry T. July 28, 1801.

[2] Mr. BODFISH being a trustee of Sandwich Academy and also a military man, these circumstances aside from his position otherwise, made his obsequies unusually imposing — the pupils of both departments of the Academy with their teachers and the trustees preceding the corpse, as also the military, in the funeral procession. For the likeness which appears on the opposite page, our acknowledgments are especially due to his grandsons, Mr. William Bodfish of W. Greenwich, R. I., and Mr. Robinson Crocker Bodfish of New York; (to the latter we are under *many* obligations because of his patriotic interest in a faithful record of historical events — an ardor not inferior to his filial regard for ancestry.) Mr. B., more familiarly known by his military prefix, was descended from one of the earliest and most conspicuous of the first settlers. None of the name now remain in town; the branches of the family are widely dispersed. As veterans in genealog. investigations have not succeeded to their own satisfaction in demonstrating some matters of pedigree in relation to this family, we will not be expected to determine them beyond doubt; but we think the following is reliable: — The ancestor, ROBERT BODFISH, was early of Lynn, a freeman May 5, 1635, and in Sandwich 1637. He was one of the six men ("Geo. Allen, John Vincent, Wm. Newland, Rt. Bodfish, Anthony Wright, and Rd. Bourne") deputed by the town to conclude articles of agreement with Edmund Freeman, whereby, being "acquitted of all damages by reason of his buying the purchase," the latter, Feb. 26, 1647, assigned to these men representing the interests of the town, the entire purchase made of Gov. Bradford and associates. A Robert Sr. and Robert Jr. were in Lynn 1635, and there cannot be much doubt that these were father and son, both coming to S., the latter soon removing to Barnstable. The eldest was licensed "to draw wine in S." 1644, and filled sundry positions of trust; but d. Nov. 19, 1651. His wife, Bridget, is mentioned without name as a widow 1652, and as no record is made in S. of her decease, the presumption is that she became, Dec. 15, 1657, the 2d w. of Mr. Samuel Hinckley, father of Gov. H. The children of Robert 1st, we suppose, were Robert Jr. who removed to Be., Elizabeth, and Sarah. It should here be noted that a John Bodfish was of S. 1641, and a John Sr. is mentioned 1675, of both whom nothing further appears on the records. A birth of one, name illegible, is mentioned Mar. 27, 1648. Mr. Savage says Elizabeth m. John Crocker, 2d w., Nov. 1659; and Sarah m. Peter Blossom June 4, 1663. But Mr. Otis says it was Mary who m. Crocker 1659. Mr. O. says "Robert did *not* become an inhabitant of Be." We have supposed that ROBERT Jr.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

In 1810, the amount raised for schools was $500. — Mr. STEPHEN NYE d. July 6, æ. 90.[1]

In 1811, leave was "granted to Samuel Wing and others to erect a dam and works of a cotton-factory, on the stream between the upper and lower ponds in Sandwich village, at a place near Wolf-trap Neck so called."

did remove to Be., and had in S., before removal, Joseph b. Ap. 3, 1651. Robert was in Be. 1660, and it is said the family removed thither 1657. It *may* be that all these were children of Rt. 1st. Be that as it may, JOSEPH, of Barnstable, m. Elizabeth Bessey June 1674, and had John Dec. 6, 1675; Joseph Jr. Oct. 1677; Mary Mar. 1, 1679 who m. Josiah Swift of S. Ap. 19, 1706; Hannah May, 1681 who m. Rd. Thomas; Benjamin July 20, 1683; Nathan Dec. 27, 1685; Ebenezer Mar. 10, 1687–8; Elizabeth Aug. 27, 1690 who prob. m. Reuben Blish Jan. 25, 1717; Rebecca Feb. 22, 1692–3 who m. Benj. Fuller Mar. 25, 1714; Melatiah Ap. 7, 1695 who m. Samuel Fuller June 20, 1725; Robert Oct. 10, 1698; and Sarah Feb. 20, 1700 who m. Joseph Smith Jr. Mar. 8, 1727. The father of this family d. Dec. 2, 1744 æ. 94. — JOHN, eldest of the preceding family, removed to this town from Be. and m. Sarah Nye of S. May 24, 1704. Issue: Mary Mar. 9, 1705–6 in S. who m. Wm. Freeman Dec. 6, 1726; John Feb. 5, 1708–9; Hannah Sept. 23, 1711 who m. Zeph. Hatch of R. I. Ap. 3, 1735; Joanna Oct. 22, 1714 who d. Jan. 20, 1735–6; Sarah Mar. 21, 1717 who m. Eben Hatch 2d of Falm. Mar. 3, 1742; Elizabeth Mar. 30, 1720–1 who m. Nathan Nye Jan. 29, 1747; and Joseph Sept. 20, 1725. — JOSEPH, of S., youngest of the preceding, m. Mary Ellis Sept. 5, 1745, and had Sylvina June 19, 1746 who m. Silas Hatch 1767; Nathan Mar. 19, 1748; Hannah Jan. 18, 1750; Nymphas May 5, 1752 who removed to Maine; Mary Dec. 30, 1754 who m. James Chrystie Dec. 25, 1785; Joseph Oct. 9, 1756; and William Dec. 1, 1758. — WILLIAM Esq., youngest of the last, m. 1st. Lois Nye of F., dr. of Sol., 1784, who b. Mar. 15, 1761, d. Dec. 9, 1793, and 2d Abigail Fessenden of S., dr. of Mr. Benj. Ap. 14, 1794, who b. Feb. 26, 1764, d. Aug. 21, 1852. Issue: Sally D. Mar. 15, 1788 who d. Ap. 3, 1843; William Ap. 4, 1789; Joseph Nov. 13, 1790 who d. Sept. 12, 1809; Loisa N. Sept. 30, 1793 who m. Wm. Eldridge of R. I. 1819 and d. 1821; Sylvina H. Oct. 6, 1796 who m. Rev. Benj. Haines 1846; Nathan June 22, 1799 who d. in N. Orleans; James H. June 6, 1801 who m. Eliza Hobbs Nov. 26, 1829 and d. Mar. 14, 1850; Abigail F. Dec. 29, 1802 who m. Rd. Edwards Jr. Oct. 29, 1827; Thomas F. Sept. 13, 1804 who d. Nov. 21, 1817; and Russell S. Dec. 14, 1805 who m. Sarah J. Coffin of Nantucket Ap. 24, 1828. — For further gen., see Barnstable and Falmouth. — The gentleman whose portrait we present, was of a social and generous disposition, public spirited and enterprising. Largely engaged in commercial pursuits, his encouragement of ship-building and maritime adventures imparted to these departments of industry a prominence that gradually declined after his decease and has never been renewed to the same extent. He represented the town in the Gen. Ct. seven years, and was also Jus. Pac.

[1] Mr. STEPHEN NYE, active and patriotic in the revolutionary period, was son of Nathan who m. Dorothy Bryant Ap. 12, 1715, and had Rebecca Nov. 26, 1715; Mary Ap. 26, 1718; Stephen June 6, 1720; Nathan Oct. 13, 1722 who was father of Peleg, Peter, Nathan, Nathaniel, &c.; Deborah Oct. 5, 1726; and William Sept. 1, 1733 who was the father of Elisha. — STEPHEN m. Maria Bourne June 7, 1744, and had Elisha Ap. 27, 1745 who m. Lucy Tobey Ap. 2, 1767, and removed to Maine; John Dec. 22, 1746 who resided at Monument; Nathan Jr. Feb. 20, 1749 who m. Hannah

Digitized by Google

Certificates, under 'the Religious Freedom Act,' began now to be lodged with the town clerk, by inhabitants claiming to be members of the Methodist Society; "the METHODIST SOCIETY of Sandwich and Falmouth" having been incorporated Feb. 28.—The connection of Rev. Mr. Burr as pastor of the ancient Congregational Parish, was dissolved Sept. 5. Lord Bacon has well remarked, "The greatest vicissitude of things is the vicissitude of sects and religions: the true religion is built upon a rock; the rest are tossed upon the waves of time."

Gideon Hawley Esq. and his estate were this year set off from Marshpee to this town.—Mr. MOTTO BRYANT d. Ap. 10; and Mr. MALACHI ELLIS d. June 23.—The sudden death by casualty of an enterprising young ship-builder, James Chrystie Jr., Nov. 9, was the occasion of deep sympathy.[1]

The declaration of war in 1812 found the inhabitants here, as in other towns, divided in regard to great national questions with the usual amount of party zeal and acerbity.—SETH FREEMAN Esq. died July 19, aged 81.

In 1813, certificates were lodged, March 5, in behalf of a large number of persons, 159, as members of a religious association called the CALVINISTIC CONGREGATIONAL SOCIETY. These were adherents to the ministry of Rev. Mr. Burr.[2]—Succeeding him as minister of the

Butler Dec. 10, 1772, and Sarah (Fessenden) Allen May 15, 1796, and was many years selectman of the town; Hannah May 10, 1751 who m. Tobey of Machias; Stephen Jr. Ap. 30, 1753; Susanna and Abigail, gem., July 27, 1755 the latter of whom m. Motto Bryant; Jonathan Nov. 27, 1757; William Nov. 24, 1760; Zenas Mar. 31, 1763 who m. Mary Freeman Feb. 10, 1785; Rebecca Jan. 24, 1766 who m. Paul Gifford; Christina Ap. 1769; and Sabria.

[1] He was killed by the falling of a mast which he was engaged in placing in position; and the fact that he was expecting to be married within a few days, gave intensity to the general regrets. He was s. of JAMES CHRYSTIE Sr., long time a noted master shipwright, who m. Mary Bodfish Dec. 5, 1785, and had James Jr. Nov. 25, 1786; Mary Mar. 10, 1788 who m. Benj. F. Lombard of Boston Sept. 20, 1808; Lois Ap. 3, 1791; George Nov. 28, 1792; and Esther Mar. 20, 1795 who m. John Fessenden. Mr. C. was of Scotch extraction.

[2] The contest which resulted in the dismission of the Rev. Mr. Burr from the 1st Parish was long and severe. The parties were finally pretty evenly

Digitized by Google

FIRST PARISH, was the Rev. EZRA S. GOODWIN, ordained March 17.—Mr. BRANCH DILLINGHAM died April 21.

In 1814, Feb. 26, an Act incorporating William Fessenden Esq. and others under the title of "the Calvinistic Cong. Soc. in Sandwich," was passed by the legislature, the first meeting to be called by Nathl. Freeman Esq.; and said society was soon duly organized.

A com. of public safety was app., June 27, the movements of the enemy on the surrounding waters constantly threatening destruction of property; and sd. com. was authorized to apply to the proper authorities for a detachment of the militia of the town to guard the shores.—Contributions having been forced from some of the towns, and being demanded of others, by the enemy, as the condition on which towns would be exempt from conflagration and private or public property from depredation, it was here voted, Sept. 20, that "in case of any attack by the enemy we will defend the town to the last extremity." Application was made to the Gov. and Council "for 50 stand of arms and 2 six-pound field-pieces with ammunition and equipments" also "for 150 soldiers to be stationed in the town ready for any emergency."—WM. DRODY d. this year, Oct. 6, æ. 30.[1]

In 1815, the selectmen were instructed to petition the legislature for the repeal of the Act connecting the Counties of Dukes and Nantucket with Barnstable County for the choice of senator. —The remarkable storm of Sept. 23 has been already noticed in our first volume.[2]

balanced, only two or three majority being obtainable for the dissolution of the connection. In the church it was otherwise; 99 members (44 males and 55 females) adhered to their pastor, and 14 were opposed. By legal technicalities, the minority of the church retained the church temporalities and records. The majority *claimed* to be the ancient church, holding "that a church is a distinct body from the parish, independent of it for its existence and the exercise of its discipline and rights." By Councils this claim was sustained; but by the Sup. Court was overruled. The funds of the church, chiefly the accumulations from sacramental contributions, went, therefore, into the hands of the *minority!*

[1] Drowned by accident on board a vessel in the Bay. The father of Mr. D., SAMUEL, was Scotch-Irish, and was twice married. By the two wives, Sarah and Sylvia, he had Samuel May 16, 1782 who m. Mary Nye Nov. 22, 1803; William Mar. 5, 1784; Charles Ap. 18, 1787; Sarah Aug. 8, 1789; Thomas Jan. 25, 1792; Allen G. June 6, 1794; James; and Sylvia Jan. 11, 1802.—CHARLES b. 1787, m. Betsy Nye, dr. Wm., and had Charles Mar. 31, 1818; Deborah N. Mar. 20, 1821; James C. May 28, 1823; Sarah M. Mar. 2, 1828; and James C. Oct. 21, 1825.

[2] The only loss of life in this town by that storm was of a young woman,

In 1816, the country being again free from the turmoil of war, business began to resume its wonted channels. — Hon. JAMES FREEMAN, high sheriff of the county, died Jan. 10.

In 1817, the Rev. Mr. Burr requesting it, his connection with the people of his charge was dissolved; not in consequence of any disaffection, for the society was perfectly harmonious and highly prosperous.[1] — Mr. WILLIAM FREEMAN died July 3, and STEPHEN BASSETT Esq. died Sept. 18.[2]

In 1818, Jan. 18, the town having received order of notice on the petition of Israel Thorndike and others for leave to cut a *canal* through the Isthmus of Cape Cod, it was "voted that such a work if practicable will be of public utility and that this town will interpose no obstacle." — The Rev. DAVID L. HUNN was ordained Feb. 25, over the Calvinistic church and society. The MONUMENT CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH which had hitherto been a constituent part of the Calvinistic society, was by consent to be constituted a distinct church, and a distinct parish was organized.[3]

Miss Temperance, dr. of Mr. Caleb Perry. She was passenger on board a vessel bound to Newport. The vessel sought a harbor in N. Bedford, but was driven furiously against a wharf, and Miss P. was drowned notwithstanding strenuous efforts of the citizens of N. Bedford to rescue her.

[1] Mr. Burr removed to Boston; but finally returned to pass the residue of his honored and useful life in this town.

[2] STEPHEN BASSETT Esq. was gt. g. s. of Col. William, g. s. of William and Abigail, and s. of NATHANIEL, who m. Hannah Hall of Y. July 4, 1745, and had Rebecca, Joseph, Abigail, Edmund, Hannah, Nathl., Elisha, Stephen, Jonathan, Anselm, and Isaac. — JOSEPH m. Cynthia Tobey Oct. 10, 1773, and wid. Grace (Carnes) Webb 1802, and had Rebecca May 22, 1777, who m. Thacher Lewis; Edmund Nov. 22, 1780, who m. Mary Nye; Hannah May 12, 1786, who m. Joseph Dimmick; Joseph July 13, 1790; Cynthia Feb. 19, 1803, who m. Joseph Hamblen; and Celia Jan. 1, 1805, who m. Jona. E. Chipman. — STEPHEN Esq. m. Elizabeth Newcomb Nov. 20, 1788, and had Martha B. Oct. 15, 1796, who m. Chs. Nye; and Elizabeth Sept. 5, 1799, who m. Ezra Tobey. — JONATHAN m. Temperance Crocker, 1790, and had Nathl. Oct. 17, 1793; David Oct. 3, 1795; and Lydia May 1, 1799.

[3] The Monument church at its organization consisted of about 30 members; and the withdrawal from the parent church was on account of the distance rendering it inconvenient for their families to attend service in the Centre.

Digitized by Google

In 1819, May 3, it was voted by the town that "there shall be no retailer of distilled liquors licensed in this town after the expiration of the present licenses; and that tavern-keepers be notified that unless they desist from mixing and selling to town-dwellers they are not to be approbated after their present term."

In 1820, Oct. 16, Russell Freeman, Elisha Pope, and Seth F. Nye, Esqs., were chosen delegates to the Convention to be held in Boston in Nov. prox. for revising the Constitution of the State.— The bounds of this town and Plym. were renewed, June 30.

The incidents that we shall record henceforward will be few. Our pages are already swollen far beyond our expectations, and we hasten over the remaining years to the conclusion of these annals.

In 1821, a venerable citizen, Mr. JOSIAH ELLIS, d., Aug. 27, æ. 76. In 1824, Capt. SETH FREEMAN d., Oct. 28.— The Pocasset or 2d Precinct, originally Congregational, having for many years abdicated its claims to the distinction by favoring the use of its property by the Methodists, about this time under the ministry of Rev. Mr. Britt assumed the title of *Reformed Methodist*— renouncing the government of so-called bishops and the plan of itinerancy.— In 1825, the sad disaster occurring by which the town was involved in grief for the loss at sea of a number of its most enterprising young men, has been mentioned Vol. I. 625. Dea. THOMAS H. TOBEY, a good man and valuable citizen, d. the same year;[1] also Mr. CHARLES GIBBS, Nov. 6.[2] In 1826, Jan. 21, the loss of Capt. JOSIAH ELLIS Jr. and others occurred in the Bay, as has been noticed Vol. I. 773. Mr. BENJAMIN FREEMAN d. Mar. 10. A com. was app. by the town to prevent strangers taking sand and stones from the sea-shore to the injury of the beach. The town also petitioned Congress for the erection of a light-house at Beach Point in Barnstable. The bounds between this town and Barnstable were renewed. The appropriation for free schools this year was $800.

[1] Dea. TOBEY was 4th son of JOHN Jr. who m. Mercy Howes of Y. Nov. 15, 1759. Dea. THOMAS H., b. Oct. 1, 1770, m. Thankful Crowell of F., Mar. 1, 1799, and had Freeman C. May 8, 1806, and Watson F. Feb. 10, 1809. The youngest of the family of John Jr., was JAMES, b. Jan. 4, 1778, who m. Temperance Crowell of F., 1804, and d. Dec. 15, 1855, æ. 77 : 11 : 11. He had Josiah Aug. 31, 1808.

[2] From THOMAS GIBBS who was here 1639, were descendants almost innumerable. Mr. CHARLES GIBBS, b. May 9, 1756, was son of Barnabas b. 1722, who was son of Barnabas b. 1684, who was s. of John b. 1644, who was s. of Thomas.

In 1827, the bounds between this town and Falmouth were renewed. — A reward of $100 was offered by the town to encourage the killing of a wolf that was causing great destruction of sheep. Mr. PELEG HOXIE d. Mar. 14, æ. 33; and Hon. NATHANIEL FREEMAN, Sept. 20, æ. 87.[1]

In 1828, Col. JOHN FREEMAN d. æ. 65. — The town voted that

[1] Dr. FREEMAN was b. Mar. 28, 1741, O. S., and was the 3d son of Mr. Edmund Freeman b. 1711, of the line of Edmunds. He m. Tryphosa Colton of Killingly, Ct., May 5, 1763, who d. July 11, 1796, æ. 53, and 2d Elizabeth Gifford, wid. of Josiah of Falmouth and dr. of Mr. John Handy of this town. His children were: Edmund May 4, 1764, (who was a practical printer, distinguished by his editorial abilities and sterling wit, — publisher and editor of "The Herald of Freedom" commenced by him Sept. 1788, "a paper," says the late J. T. Buckingham, "remarkable for the boldness of its tone in narrating current events,") m. Elizabeth Pattee of Maine and d. July 1, 1807, leaving a family; Nathaniel Mar. 1, 1766, who grad. H. C. 1787, and m. Polly Ford of Boston, and was twice elected to Congress — continuing a member from 1797 to his decease Aug. 22, 1800; Abigail Aug. 23, 1768, who m. Col. Abraham Williams Jan. 4, 1786, and 2d Geo. Ellis of Fairfield, Me., Mar. 15, 1801; Martha June 10, 1770, who m. Wm. Fessenden Esq. Aug. 7, 1794; Jonathan Otis Ap. 6, 1772, who m. Lucy Crocker of Falm. Dec. 10, 1794, and d. in Washington, N. C., Nov. 2, 1835, having been highly esteemed as a physician, honored as a clergyman of the Presbyterian church, and eminent as an instructor of youth — remembered by many of the prominent citizens of the South as their honored preceptor and most valued friend — leaving two sons, the one a counsellor at law, the other a physician; Rufus Oct. 18, 1773, who m. Hannah Palmer of Falmouth, and d. in Charleston, S. C., Mar. 5, 1807, leaving a family; Tryphosa C. Dec. 14, 1775, who m. Capt. Samuel Parker of Barnstable Mar. 30, 1797; Sarah June 16, 1778, who m. Shadrach Freeman Esq. Mar. 22, 1795; Nancy Sept. 2, 1780, who d. Mar. 24, 1790; Russell Oct. 7, 1782, who having been settled some time in Maine in the profession of the law, returned to the practice in this county, and m. Eliza J. Sturgis, dr. Capt. Thos. of Be., 1817, and d. Jan. 9, 1842; Abraham Williams Aug. 17, 1784, who removed to Maine and m. Nancy Fairfield Nov. 1, 1809; Geo. W. June 13, 1789, who settled in N. Carolina and m. Ann Yates Gholson, dr. of Col. Wm. Yates and wid. of Hon. Wm. Gholson of Va., and after being several years distinguished as an instructor of youth, was many years rector of Christ Church, Raleigh, N. C., and then of Emanuel Church, Newcastle, Del., receiving the honorary degree of D. D. from the University of N. C. 1839, and unanimously elected Bishop of the South-Western Diocese embracing the whole of Texas, Arkansas, and the Indian Territory, 1844, consecrated Oct. 26, his death occurring at Little Rock, Ark., Ap. 29, 1858 — leaving sons: Frederick Dec. 1, 1799, who m. Elizabeth Nichols dr. of Geo. N. Esq. of Raleigh, N. C., Dec. 26, 1821, 2d Hannah Huntington Wolcott dr. of Hon. Frederick W. of Litchfield, Ct., Ap. 21, 1834, and 3d Isabella Williams dr. of Capt. Hartwell Williams of Augusta, Me., Nov. 18, 1841; Tryphosa Colton Jan. 24, 1801, who m. Rev. Louis Jansen June 16, 1837, and d. in Bolivar, Tenn., May 11, 1852; Nancy Jan. 24, 1802, who d. Dec. 8, 1804; Nathaniel Ap. 19, 1803; Elizabeth H., May 23, 1804, who m. Rev. Davis Lothrop Mar. 6, 1827; Love Swain July 23, 1805, who m. Weston R. Gales Esq., mayor of the city of Raleigh, N. C., Ap. 21, 1825; Tryphena July 9, 1808, who m. Capt. Isaiah Harding Feb. 24, 1837; and Hannah B. Mar. 24, 1810, who d. Dec. 21, 1848: — a family of twenty children, all of whom but two lived to adult age and married.

Digitized by Google

none shall be approbated as retailers of intoxicating liquors.—In 1829, the amount appropriated for public schools was $1200.

In 1830, the pastoral relation between the Rev. David L. Hunn and the Trinitarian Congregational church and society was dissolved;[1] and Hon. WENDELL DAVIS, counsellor at law, at times representative of the town in the legislature and state senator, and now high sheriff, died Dec. 30.[2] (See Vol. I. 630.)

In 1831, in the month of January, a heavy snow, about 3 feet deep in the woods, proved fatal to great numbers of deer. People provided with snow-shoes, barbarously captured or killed about 200; of these 40

[1] Rev. Mr. Hunn was from Longmeadow, and a grad. of Yale.

[2] It may be expected, perhaps, that we will note with particularity the profession of LAW, as illustrated by its members in the progress of the town. It would be a pleasure to do so; but in any such attempt difficulties are to be met. In the early days of the colony, there were few, if any, whose education had been exclusively directed to legal attainments. The same, indeed, may be said of the profession of *Medicine*. It so continued for many years. In fact, strange as it may now appear, the *clergy*—to whom has been generally conceded by historians a large share as "the principal instruments in keeping alive the spirit of enterprise in the wilds of America"—were, however arduous their ecclesiastical functions, "the trusted physicians and *lawyers* in the communities of their respective parishes" for several generations. And it has been conceded also that whilst they were able and learned theologians, they "generally were very far from contemptible as lawyers." Towards the close of the first hundred years, a change begins to be apparent. The names, however, of those who were, in strict technicality, members of the legal profession, it is difficult to designate with certainty until a much later period. To say nothing of those who constituted the first courts, Mr. Richard Bourne very early, Shearjashub Bourne Esq. as early as 1676, and Mr. Samuel Prince from the year 1682, were much conversant with the duties that appertain to the profession. Hon. EZRA BOURNE was a lawyer, both by education and profession as well as practice as early as 1700. Col. Wm. Bassett, Mr. Samuel Jennings, and Silas Bourne Esq., were all lawyers *by courtesy*, if we may judge by the frequency of their employment in legal matters; and so, certainly, was Nathaniel Otis Esq., if he was not, *de facto*, a member of the bar. But the first in town that we can with confidence pronounce a professional lawyer, if we except Hon. Ezra Bourne who was early on the bench, is Hon. TIMOTHY RUGGLES, about 1739. Mr. Solomon Foster, town-clerk, was, by force of circumstances probably, rather than from a desire for professional honors, called to the performance of many duties that now devolve on the profession; as were others at a later period. The next, however, that we find in town to whom the honors are fully accorded, is Hon. NATHANIEL FREEMAN Jr. Esq., and next, immediately on his decease, is Hon. WENDELL DAVIS; then Hon. RUSSELL FREEMAN, SETH F. NYE Esq., and C. B. H. FESSENDEN Esq., at later periods. The present occupant of the position is E. S. WHITTEMORE Esq.

were taken alive. The stock was, by this unworthy act, sensibly diminished:

> "As flies, to wanton boys —
> They kill us for their sport."

The Rev. Asahel Cobb was installed pastor of the Trinitarian church and society March 31. — Capt. THOMAS SWIFT died April 9.[1]

In 1832, additional legislation was found necessary to prevent the destruction of shell-fish. The line between this town and Falmouth was renewed. — Mr. ELISHA BURGESS d. Nov. 10, æ. 89.[2]

In 1833, the Rev. EZRA S. GOODWIN died Feb. 5;[3] and the Rev. JOHN M. MERRICK was installed as his successor

[1] The Swifts descended from Mr. WILLIAM, who d. 1642, are like the stars for multitude. Capt. THOMAS m. Cynthia Blackwell Oct. 3, 1793, but left no issue. He was son of THOMAS, who m. Abigail Phillips Nov. 15, 1752, and had William Sept. 4, 1753, who d. young; Clark Sept. 23, 1755; Rebecca Feb. 12, 1760, who m. Seth Swift; Joseph June 30, 1762; Nathaniel Dec. 31, 1764; Maria Ap. 28, 1767, who m. Jonathan Beale of Braintree Nov. 29, 1787; Thomas Jr. May 13, 1772; William May 1, 1777; and Levi Mar. 13, 1780. JOSEPH b. 1762, removed with most of his family to Scipio, N. Y. He was father of Rev. SETH who grad. H. C. 1807 and was settled at Nantucket, but d. in Oswego, N. Y., Oct. 12, 1858, æ. 71. — Branches from JIREH, who m. Abigail Gibbs Nov. 26, 1697, became widely dispersed and some were much noted. Among these, were Dea. JIREH of Acushnet b. in S. 1709; Rev. SETH of Williamstown s. of Jabez, and his son Rev. ELISHA of Pittsburg; Rev. Dr. JOB b. in S. 1743 and grad. Yale 1765; and Hon. ZEPHANIAH LL.D. who grad. Yale 1778, was in Cong. 1793, sec. of legation with Mr. Ellsworth to France, judge 1801, and Chf. Just. of Connecticut 1806–19, "learned and upright," and author of treatises long recognized as authority in courts.

[2] We have mentioned Mr. Burgess' lineage, p. 91. The family name has been numerous in town, and branches are widely spread. From JACOB, son of THOMAS Sr. is descended also the Rev. Ebenezer Burgess D. D. of Dedham. By another branch of the same original stock is the Rt. Rev. Geo. Burgess D. D. bishop of the Episcopal Church in Maine. From THOMAS Jr., who left the town about 1661 with no very favorable antecedents, is supposed to be descended the distinguished Hon. Tristram Burgess of R. I.

[3] See Vol. I. 634. Over the grave of Rev. Mr. G. is a monument thus inscribed: "In memory — of — Rev. EZRA SHAW GOODWIN — Pastor — of the first Cong. Church — and — Society in Sandwich, — who died — Feb. 5, A. D. 1833 — in the — 46th year of his age — and — in the 20th yr. of his ministry. — This memorial — of — their beloved Pastor — is — here placed by his bereaved flock — with — grateful recollections — of — the services, virtues, and endowments — of their — pious instructor, their enlightened guide, their faithful — counsellor, their constant work-fellow — in — the cause of Christian liberty, — their cherished associate, their generous — and — affectionate friend. — Absent in the flesh, yet with us in the spirit."

in charge of the First Parish, May 11. The Monument Church was organized July 9; and about the same time a meeting-house that had been set up near Snake Pond was removed to Pocasset to be occupied by Baptists. — Mr. Walley Goodspeed died July 3.[1]

In 1834, measures were taken to provide increased and better accommodations for the town's poor. — Mr. JEREMIAH BOWMAN d. Ap. 11;[2] and Mr. LEVI NYE, July 9, æ. 61.[3]

In 1835, horses, cattle, and swine were restrained from running at large. — Dea. LEMUEL FREEMAN d. this year, Aug. 24, æ. 78;[4] and Mr. LAZARUS EWER, May 2, æ. 89.[5]

[1] For GOODSPEED genealogy see Barnstable.

[2] He was descended from THOMAS BOWMAN (sometimes written Bowerman, Burman, and Bourman) who was early in Barnstable, and whose posterity were early in Falmouth, where DAVID was b. who m. Ruth Dillingham dr. of Jeremiah, and 2d Hannah Wing dr. of Zaccheus, and had Jeremiah, Thomas, and Peace. JEREMIAH m. Deborah, dr. of Zaccheus Wing, and sister to his father's 2d wife, and removed as did his father to Sidney, Me., but returned to this town 1788. His children were: Charlotte; David who m. Sarah Allen; Ruth who m. Benj. Swift; Abner; and Asa 1786. The mother d. Feb. 12, 1816. — See Falmouth.

[3] Mr. NYE was a devoted Methodist and local preacher. His line of descent from BENJAMIN 1st was by JONATHAN b. Nov. 20, 1649; BENJAMIN b. 1697; THOMAS b. 1741 who m. Thankful Blossom June 7, 1764. He was b. Feb. 16, 1773, and m. Patience Bassett May 10, 1795, and Elizabeth Bourne Feb. 5, 1802. The 4th of the issue was Lemuel B. Ap. 23, 1805, who m. Eliza Sears Ap. 21, 1833.

[4] Dea. LEMUEL FREEMAN was descended from that branch of the family of Mr. Edmund and Sarah Freeman, at the head of which stands BENJAMIN, b. in 1686, who m. Patience Nye Jan. 30, 1712–13, and d. Feb. 23, 1773, æ. 87. They had Phebe Mar. 29, 1713, who m. Ellis; Josiah Jan. 27, 1715–16, who m. Bethiah Hall Mar. 22, 1743–4, and removed to Middleboro'; Remember Mar. 9, 1717–18, who m. Edward Dillingham Mar. 24, 1741–2; and Benjamin Sept. 9, 1725. — BENJAMIN, the youngest of the preceding, m. Sarah Nye Nov. 11, 1756, and d. Jan. 5, 1784–5, æ. 58. They had Sarah 1757, who m. Amaziah Wilcox who was drowned Jan. 10, 1816; Lemuel 1758; Remember who m. John Thacher of Barnstable July 28, 1785; Benjamin; and Patience who m. Henry Wood July 19, 1798, and removed to Little Compton. — Of this last family, Dea. LEMUEL m. Mercy Hoxie Sept. 22, 1790, and Bathsheba Fessenden May 26, 1793, and had Mercy Aug. 27, 1792; Sally F. May 10, 1795, who m. James N. Bassett; Nathan Sept. 13, 1797; Henry W. Ap. 6, 1800; Benj. Aug. 4, 1802, who d. young; Rebecca Oct. 28, 1805, who m. James N. Bassett Nov. 1, 1827; and Bathsheba Feb. 9, 1808, who m. Caleb Nickerson of Provincetown Ap. 6, 1830. — BENJAMIN, brother of Dea. Lemuel, m. Matte Eldredge of Falmouth, and d. Mar. 10, 1826. They had Lucy Ap. 9, 1794, who m. Asa S. Bowley Esq. of Provincetown Mar. 10, 1839; Ezra Aug. 3, 1797, who m. Polly Nickerson Oct. 4, 1824, and d. July 29, 1839; Watson May 19, 1800, who m. Mary Atkins Dec. 2, 1824; Cynthia Jan. 13, 1803; and Kilburn W. Oct. 21, 1806, who m. Ann P. Holmes Jan. 13, 1828. — NATHAN Esq. of Provincetown, Prest. of the Bank, is son of Dea. Lemuel.

[5] Mr. LAZARUS EWER, b. June 9, 1746, son of Shubael who m. Martha

In 1837, the town voted to receive its proportion of the surplus revenue of the National Government; the interest to be used for the support of schools, for the maintenance of which $2000 was appropriated. — Mr. SILAS SWIFT d. Feb. 5.[1]

In 1838, as appears by a diary kept by an aged citizen, "there was no snow from 18th Dec. last to Feb. 3."

In 1839, Rev. Mr. Merrick retired from the pastorate of the First Parish, and in Sept. the Rev. ELIPHALET P. CRAFTS was installed over the same.

In 1840, Mr. NATHANIEL FULLER d. Ap. 9; and Mr. WM. J. FREEMAN, town-clerk, Oct. 9.[2]

In 1841, Mr. THOMAS POPE d. Feb. 1;[3] Mr. JOSHUA TOBEY, Mar. 4; and Capt. PRINCE TUPPER, Aug. 18, æ. 75.

Tobey Jan. 1, 1740–1, who was son of John b. 1692 and m. Elizabeth Lumbard July 5, 1716, who was son of Thomas of Barnstable, son of Thomas of this town who d. 1667, had by his wife Lydia a large family.

[1] Mr. SWIFT was descended from William, the original of a numerous race, through BENJAMIN who m. Hannah Wing Feb. 24, 1703–4 and appears among the Quaker remonstrants in Falm. in 1731; and BENJAMIN who m. Waitstill Bowman. Mr. Silas Swift, s. of the latter, b. 7: 18: 1746 in F., removed to this town 1780. By his m. with Elizabeth Bumpas he had 13 children, his youngest son being Dr. Paul now of Haverford College, Pa.

[2] Mr. Freeman was of the line of descent of that branch from Edmund and Sarah, of which the head was WILLIAM, b. 1700, who m. Mary Bodfish Dec. 6, 1726, and d. Mar. 13, 1786, æ. 85, whose issue was: Hannah Sept. 13, 1728, who m. Silas Tupper June 2, 1757, and finally removed to Vt.; Thomas Mar. 4, 1729–30, who m. Phebe Hall Oct. 9, 1752, and was one of the first settlers of the town of Barnard abt. 1775, taking with him sons Wm., Thos., Elisha, Joshua, and Stephen, and who in after life often remarked that he "came from where the guns of Bunker-hill battle were heard;" Rebecca Mar. 2, 1731–2, who prob. m. Jona. Nye Jr. Mar. 18, 1756; William June 3, 1734, who settled in Carver; Joanna Mar. 21, 1736–7, who m. Nathaniel Page of Hardwick Sept. 13, 1759; Sarah July 26, 1739, who m. Levi Nye June 9, 1767, and removed to Lee; Elisha Nov. 21, 1741, who m. Elizabeth Percival, Nov. 12, 1767, and with his family removed to Lee; Joshua Ap. 6, 1744; and Mary July 20, 1746, who d. single, having attained to great age. — Of the preceding, JOSHUA, b. 1744, youngest son, m. Mehit. Blossom and 2d Lydia Blackwell wid. of Micah May 15, 1796, and had Levi Dec. 29, 1770; Joseph Sept. 9, 1773 — both these dying when near their majority of a prevailing fever that took off the mother also; Hannah Feb. 18, 1775, who m. Thos. Eldred of F., Feb. 12, 1795; Rebecca Aug. 10, 1778, who m. David Crowell of F., Nov. 27, 1800; William Aug. 19, 1780; Joanna Jan. 18, 1783, who d. young; Joshua Feb. 21, 1786, who m. Nabby Fuller Nov. 4, 1813, and removed to Worcester; Mehitable Mar. 20, 1789, who m. Joseph Blish 3d of Be., Oct. 16, 1809, and removed to Illinois; and Thos. N. July 22, 1791, who m. Deborah F. Nye and was lost at sea. — Of this last family, WILLIAM, b. 1780, d. July 3, 1817, having had by his wife Mehit., David C. Oct. 29, 1806, who m. Jane A. Newcomb; Rebecca C. Mar. 19, 1809, who m. Wm. Atkins Jr.; Lydia Oct. 6, 1811, who m. Alvah Holway; and WILLIAM J. Mar. 6, 1814, the town-clerk.

[3] Were we to give a full gen. of the POPES, it would necessarily embrace

Digitized by Google

In 1842, the amount voted for schools was $2180 in addition to the interest of the surplus revenue fund.

Rev. Asahel Cobb retired from the pastorate of the Calvinistic Congregational church.

Hon. RUSSELL FREEMAN d. Jan. 9;[1] Rev. JONA. BURR, Aug. 2;[2] ELISHA PERRY Jr. Esq., Nov. 19;[3] and Mr. WM. FAUNCE, Dec. 7.[4]

much obtained from the Plym. and Dart. records. The name appears on the records here abt. 1700. JOHN and SETH, brothers, were the first here. The descendants of the former, though numerous, are now scattered abroad and have no representatives in this town. Among them were SETH Jr. b. 1700–1, whose large family branched to Bridgewr., Halifax, Fairhaven, Enfield, Ct., and other places; THOMAS, b. 1709, who m. Thankful Dillingham of Harwich Sept. 26, 1735, and had Lydia May 18, 1738, and Edward Feb. 15, 1739–40, and went to Acushnet where he d. Mar. 2, 1784, leaving Edward Esq., judge, collector, &c., who d. 1818, and was the father of Thomas of Michigan; EZRA, b. Ap. 3, 1719, who m. Sarah Freeman Aug. 18, 1748, and went to Newport; and CHARLES, b. Feb. 28, 1724–5, who went to Falm. — The other brother, SETH Sr., is still represented in this town. Our notes are copious, but room is wanting; suffice therefore to say, from his two grandsons were all who are now of Sandwich, and branches dispersed; viz.: ELISHA, b. Nov. 1, 1740, son of John, m. Joanna Tobey Feb. 15, 1761, and d. Feb. 1, 1809. He was father of JOHN b. July 8, 1762, who m. Mary Freeman Sept. 29, 1785, and d. Mar. 4, 1829, in Maine whither he had removed with his family of which is John Capt. U. S. N., b. in S. Dec. 17, 1798; also of WILLIAM, WARREN, Hon. ELISHA, LEWIN, and others. — LEMUEL, b. Ap. 23, 1743, the only other son of John b. 1716, who was the only son of Seth Sr., m. Mary Butler Oct. 25, 1764, and from him were Daniel, Thomas, Lemuel, Joseph, Seth, and others. Of these, THOMAS, the 2d son, b. Dec. 17, 1771, m. Lucy Bourne May 21, 1795, and d. as above; LEMUEL, the 4th son, b. June 30, 1777, m. Sarah Russell dr. of Benj. of Boston and d. Aug. 1851; JOSEPH, the 5th son, b. May 22, 1782, d. Sept. 27, 1860; and SETH, youngest, b. May 29, 1786, m. Hannah (Tobey) Crocker, and is now the eldest of the name in town.

[1] Hon. RUSSELL FREEMAN'S sudden decease, from disease of heart, excited general sympathy. His genial disposition, ready wit, quick perceptions, acknowledged abilities, honorable career, and warm friendships had made him widely known and as extensively esteemed. He was some years collector of the port of New Bedford, rep. of this town, of the executive council, &c.

[2] See Vol. I. 644. — On the tombstone of this excellent man is inscribed, by his direction, "*In meipso nihil; in* CHRISTO *omne.*"

[3] The Perrys have been numerous in this town, and it would require a large volume to furnish even a condensed outline of the generations. From EZRA PERRY are prob. descended all of the name here, and from his sons Ezra and Edward many branches widely scattered. From EZRA, s. of Ezra 1st, who m. Elizabeth Burge Feb. 12, 1651, we trace, through three generations, the lineage of ELISHA Sr. Esq., many years selectman, and his son Elisha Jr. Esq. mentioned above; as also by another divergence, the line of Dea. DANIEL; by others that of the numerous JOHNS, as also of WILLIAM, SOLOMON, ELIJAH, &c. — From EDWARD, who m. Mary Freeman abt. 1653, the SAMUELS and EBENEZERS, both of this town and Dartmouth. But we are compelled to economize our pp., or genealogy will trespass inordinately on the space allotted to history.

[4] Mr. JAMES FAUNCE from Plympton settled in this town, and his wife

In 1843, Rev. GILES PEASE became pastor of the Calvinistic society. — Capt. WILLIAM PERRY died June 1, aged 75.

In 1845, a UNIVERSALIST SOCIETY was organized in town, and a meeting-house was erected. — Mr. SILVANUS PERRY died Jan. 18, aged 79; Mr. WM. POPE March 2, aged 76; and Mr. MOSES SWIFT in Oct., aged 80.[1]

In 1846, difficulties led to the dismissal of Rev. Mr. Pease; his adherents formed another religious society, members of which were gathered into church estate March 21, of the following year, assuming the title "the PURITAN CHURCH." A meeting-house was provided, but the pastor did not continue long in his new charge. The 'puritans' in a few years became merged with other parishes, and their place of worship, after various transformations, has become a shop for useful manufactures.

Mr. JOHN HOLWAY d. this year, Jan. 16, æ. 67; Lt. JOSEPH FULLER, Aug. 16, æ. 88;[2] Mr. JOSEPH NYE, Aug. 22, æ. 75; WILLIAM FESSENDEN Esq., Oct. 24, æ. 78;[3] and Mr. ELISHA GIBBS, Nov. 19, æ. 78.

Sarah who d. Ap. 10, 1772; he m. 2d Thankful Tobey Nov. 4, 1773, and 3d Jane Tupper June 12, 1796. Issue: Ansel who d. Ap. 15, 1772; John Sept. 16, 1774; Asa Sept. 11, 1776; Stephen Mar. 4, 1779; and WILLIAM Ap. 17, 1781, who m. Mary Bourne Dec. 2, 1804, and had Dea. JAMES H. Dec. 9, 1805, and others.

[1] The lineage of Mr. S. is traced from Mr. WM. SWIFT, through WM. Jr., EPHRAIM b. 1656, MOSES b. 1699, who m. Mary Foster Dec. 24, 1719, and Capt. WARD b. 1735, who m. Remember Tobey Jan. 9, 1755–6, and had Moses Jr. and others.—MOSES Jr. m. Rebecca Nye of F. Jan. 6, 1791, and had 11 ch.

[2] Lt. (or Capt.) JOSEPH FULLER was a good citizen and patriot, and b. 1758, son of NATHANIEL b. Dec. 10, 1716, whose father JOHN b. 1689 was the son of Dr. JOHN of Barnstable. See Be. annals, for gen. of the Fullers.

[3] WILLIAM FESSENDEN Esq. was g. s. of Rev. Benj. the early minister of S. See Vol. I. 651. Educated in Boston in the office of Messrs. Greenleaf and Freeman, as a printer; after attaining majority he worked three years, at $1 per day, with John Fenno, printer to Congress, first in N. Y., then in Phila., during which time he laid by from his earnings $600; and, besides other efforts at mental improvement, read through Gibbon's Decline and Fall of the Roman Empire at short intervals whilst waiting for copy. Like Dr. Franklin, he was a cold-water man. After leaving the printing office, he purchased a stock of goods, and opened a store in Waterville, Me.; but his mother dying, he soon after sold out to the father of the present

Digitized by Google

[illegible] remarked, however, that in early times a good education embraced an extent of reading that gave to varied

Digitized by Google

In 1847, Rev. ELIAS WELLES was ins. July 28 pastor of the Calvinistic Cong. church. — Mr. JASHUB WING d. this year, Feb. 25, æ. 88; Mr. CALEB GIBBS Feb. 27, æ. 82; Mr. JOHN BOURNE Mar. 11, æ. 72; Mr. BENJ. GIBBS May 22, æ. 85; Mr. PRINCE NYE[1] July 17, æ. 65; and Mr. EBEN. COVIL Oct. 10, æ. 92.

In 1848, Mr. JOHN PERCIVAL[2] d. Jan. 1, æ. 73; Dr. CHARLES GOODSPEED Mar. 30, æ. 80; Mr. JOSEPH HOLWAY Ap. 5, æ. 73; and Mr. ASA ATKINS Nov. 16, æ. 83.

In 1849, Dr. JONATHAN LEONARD[3] d. Jan. 25, æ. 86; Col. NA-

Hon. Geo. Evans his stock in trade, and returning to his native place bought out the interest of the co-heirs of the paternal estate, and opened a store and inn in Sandwich. A gentleman of more than ordinary intelligence, of quick perceptions, of established principles, and kindly feelings, his course through life was marked with strict integrity, and insured him great confidence and high esteem. His sound judgment, business sagacity, and industry, secured to him a large property. Official station had in his view no attractions, or he might have enjoyed much more of public favor than he reluctantly received. Few men have been so prompt in business, so untiringly active and successful, and yet have passed so much time in the quiet enjoyment of home. His last years were blessed with unclouded Christian hope. The portrait we present, through the courtesy of his eldest son, Stephen Fessenden Esq., is faithful. He is said to have borne a strong resemblance to Hon. Fisher Ames, for whom in the more active portion of his life he was frequently mistaken, and for whom he entertained a high respect.

[1] Mr. N. b. Aug. 29, 1781, was s. of PETER b. 1745, who was s. of NATHAN b. 1722, who was s. of NATHAN who m. Dorothy Bryant Ap. 12, 1715. Brs. of Peter were PELEG 1743; NATHAN 1747–8, f. of Edw., Simeon, and Dr. Shadrach; and NATHL. 1752, the f. of Thos. S., Nathl., and Abra. W. — The descendants of Mr. Benj. Nye, the ancestor, are very numerous, and prob. to be found in every State of the Union. JOHN and EBENR., sons of Benj. 1st, were the first settlers in N. Falm. JOHN, s. of 1st John, b. Nov. 22, 1675, was co-purchaser with Edm. Freeman of 1000 acres in 1702 at Windham, Ct. JONA. and CALEB, sons of Benj. 1st, are numerously represented, as also NATHAN Sr.

[2] JAMES was the first of the name in town, and had James Jan. 18, 1671; and Eliza. Sept. 10, 1675. — JAMES, of S., m. Abigail Robinson Feb. 18, 1695–6. He had prob. John Oct. 17, 1706; and Timo. Oct. 2, 1712. Mr. Savage says James went to Haddam, Ct. — Mr. JOHN, above, s. of Benj. who was s. of John by w. Lydia. — See Barnstable.

[3] See Vol. I. 611, 612. — It was intended to give brief mention of all who have been settled in the town, as regular practitioners of medicine, from its settlement to the present; but we find it impracticable — unless, peradventure, the few we may here name were all, with the exception of those whose stay was very transitory. In the early times of the colony, physicians were not numerous; and such as were in the practice were remotely scattered — their professional visits often reaching great distances in emergencies. The inhabitants seem to have relied ordinarily on good nursing and an intuitive perception of the requisite treatment; perhaps adopting, in effect, the ancient adage, "the best physicians are cheerfulness, rest, and diet;" or, as the Latins have it, "*Si tibi deficiant medici, medici tibi fiant hæc tria: mens læta, requies, moderata diæta.*" It may be remarked, however, that in early times a good education embraced an extent of reading that gave to varied

THAN B. GIBBS[1] Mar. 10, æ. 66; Mr. EZRA TOBEY June 27, æ. 52; and Mr. THOS. FESSENDEN Dec. 29, æ. 77.

In 1851, Mr. JONATHAN BOURNE[2] d. Feb. 22, æ. 83; Mr. STEPHEN HOLWAY Mar. 24, æ. 76; GIDEON HAWLEY Esq. in May, æ. 84; Mr. THOS. S. NYE June 2, æ. 67; Mr. JOSIAH MEIGGS Sept. 10, æ. 70; Mr. STEPHEN HOLWAY Jr. Nov. 22, æ. 53; and Mr. MELATIAH TOBEY[3] Nov. 28, æ. 86.

professions some knowledge of the diagnosis of disease and the principles of the healing art; especially were the clergy, who were required by law to be educated men, more or less skilled in medical practice. Some of these were regularly educated as physicians as well as clergymen, and through life associated the two professions.—The first person known in the practice of medicine in the town of Sandwich, was Rev. BENJ. FESSENDEN in 1722; the next was Dr. THOMAS SMITH in 1739; then Dr. ELDAD TUPPER about 1740; Dr. BENJ. BOURNE and Dr. THOS. SMITH Jr. abt. 25 yrs. after; then, soon, Dr. NATHANIEL FREEMAN; Dr. JONATHAN LEONARD abt. 1790; Dr. JONATHAN O. FREEMAN, at a later period; long subsequent, Dr. BART. CUSHMAN; and later, Drs. IVORY H. LUCAS, JAMES B. FORSYTH, JAMES AYRES, JONA. BEMIS, JOHN BATCHELDER, HENRY RUSSELL, and, may be, others whose stay was even more transient than that of some of the last named,—leaving Drs. JOHN HARPUR and JONATHAN LEONARD Jr. to the present time in possession of the chief practice.—So far as is known, the disciples of Esculapius in this town have practised upon the principles of the good Samaritan, and may have felt as the celebrated Boerhaave expressed himself, "The poor are good patients, for God is their paymaster."—We may not now depart from our general rule of action in writing what should stand as history, in speaking of the living; but of the one now longest in practice here and to whom the public is much indebted for the interest he has taken in the cause of education, whilst his professional merits are highly and justly appreciated, we may safely and truly write, "*Vir omni doctrina atque optimarum artium studiis eruditus;*" and to the other, it is just commendation to say, "*Patrissas! patris est filius.*"

[1] Col. GIBBS, s. of Silvanus, was b. Sept. 27, 1783, m. Salome Dillingham dr. of Edward, Sept. 16, 1804, and was f. of NATHAN B. now of Boston, b. May 26, 1806, who m. Adeline Burgess dr. of Benj. Esq., Sept. 23, 1830. Col. B. was a prominent and estimable citizen.

[2] Mr. B. was descended from Mr. RICHARD, through ELISHA of 1641, who m. Patience dr. of Mr. Jas. Skiff Oct. 26, 1675, and had NATHAN Aug. 31, 1676, who m. Mary dr. of Col. Wm. Bassett Feb. 3, 1697–8, and had JONATHAN Jan. 21, 1702–3, who m. Hannah Dillingham of Harwich Oct. 14, 1725, and had ELISHA Nov. 29, 1733, who m. Joanna Nye June 2, 1757.—Mr. JONATHAN BOURNE, above, son of the last named, m. Hannah Tobey Mar. 31, 1791, and was father of a large family, the 8th of whom is the present Jonathan Bourne Esq. of New Bedford who discovers a regard for his natal place by still keeping up the ancient homestead in this town.

[3] From Mr. THOMAS TOBEY who was in town early, with 2 drs., and who m. 2d Martha, dr. of Geo. Knot, Nov. 18, 1650, and had Thomas Dec. 8, 1651, a multitude has descended. From one of these, THOMAS, who settled in Yarm., now Dennis, are many. From SAMUEL who d. Sept. 22, 1737, were by his w. Abia, Joanna May 22, 1697, who m. Benj. Spooner of Dart. Nov. 29, 1716; Cornelius Sept. 12, 1699; Tabitha Nov. 9, 1701, who m. Joseph Freeman May 9, 1726; Zaccheus Jan. 14, 1703–4; Ruth Sept. 8, 1706; Jona. May 13, 1709; Eliakim Oct. 19, 1711; Saml. May 8, 1715; Thos. Aug. 14, 1720; and Elisha 1723.—CORNELIUS was the g. f. of the

Digitized by Google

In 1852, among the records of mortality are the deaths of WILLIAM HANDY Esq. February 8, aged about 90;[1] Mr. SAM-

above Melatiah, whose f. CORNELIUS Jr. m. Lois Pope Feb. 1, 1756, and d. Oct. 8, 1778.—The descendants of ZACCHEUS who m. Sarah Pope Jan. 1, 1726–7 were soon found generally in Dartmouth; as also of JONATHAN Jr. b. 1709, who m. Abigl. Lewis Dec. 7, 1732.—ELIAKIM who m. Abigl. Bassett Jr. Ap. 17, 1740, had Saml. who went to Fairfield; Wm.; Lucy; Wm. who m. Hannah Crocker Mar. 12, 1778, and had Grace Oct. 5, 1778, who m. Heman Bursley; Abigail Dec. 15, 1783, who m. Col. Obed B. Nye; Lydia Ap. 5, 1790, who d. early; and Jona. Burr May 30, 1794.—Rev. SAML., b. 1715, grad. H. C. 1733, was 1st minister of Berkley 1737, and d. Feb. 13, 1781. By m. with Bathsheba Crocker of Be. he had a large family, the 2d s. of which was Judge SAMUEL b. June 5, 1743, "an eminent man," the f. of APOLLOS Esq. late of N. B.—THOMAS, 6th s. of 1st Samuel, m. Eliz. Swift Feb. 27, 1740–1, and had Silvanus, Thos., and Seth.—Dr. ELISHA grad. H. C. 1743, m. Desire Newcomb Jan. 12, 1746, and d. at Acushnet May 10, 1781.—Another branch from Thomas 1st is through GERSHOM who m. 1st Mehit. Fish 1697 and 2d Hannah Nye 1728, and had, among others, Silas, Ephm., Gershom, &c.—From EPHM. 1711, was Elisha, Jesse, George, and BENJ., the latter of whom b. Jan. 11, 1747–8, m. Zerviah Fish Aug. 4, 1774, and had Hepzibeth who m. David Fearing; Curtis the father of Joshua; and Abigail who d. young.—JOSHUA, s. of Cornelius, m. Maria Tobey Nov. 12, 1752, and had a family of which was LEMUEL who went to Portland.

[1] Capt. WILLIAM HANDY was, in some respects, a remarkable man. During the revolutionary period, at a time when it was most difficult to obtain men for the war, he volunteered and served in several campaigns. He was present at the execution of Andre, a scene the incidents of which he related at the very close of life, not only with nice accuracy but with an exhibition of fine sensibilities and generous feeling. Endowed with an iron constitution, of good judgment and most determined will — fearless, resolute, and full of energy, his earlier life was chiefly devoted to maritime pursuits — first in the merchant service, and then whaling. After one whale voyage as mate, he was for many years in command of some of the best and most successful ships engaged in that business, making repeated voyages from New Bedford, and also from Dunkirk in France in pursuance of an arrangement made first by Tupper with Bonaparte when First Consul and afterwards by Rotch with the Consul as Emperor. Captain Handy's ability, integrity, and success were proverbial, securing unlimited confidence. Retiring from the seas, he engaged still in maritime affairs, establishing a ship-yard near his house on Buzzard's Bay and becoming largely a ship-owner. He sent forth from his own yard the ship Rebecca, the brig Fame, schooners Resolution, Nancy, Sophronia, Love, Achsah Parker, and sloops Betsy, Nancy, Deborah, and other smaller vessels designed for the Long Island Sound trade during the war of 1812. These last smaller vessels were, for greater security against the ravages of the enemy, built near his door at a distance from the shore, and then without great difficulty launched across fields to their intended element. Capt. H. suffered greatly from French spoliations, as well as from the war of 1812; but cherished faith in the tardy justice of his country to the very last of life. When more than 60 years old he resolved, to replenish his coffers and "to show the boys how to take whales," to adventure one more voyage. His purpose was no sooner known in New Bedford than eminent merchants and ship-owners were ready to further his views. Put in command of the Com. Decatur in 1821, he accomplished in 15 months a most successful cruise to the admiration of all. He had an utter repugnance to public life, and yet was elected Selectman, and commissioned as Jus. Pac. Anecdotes might be related of

Digitized by Google

UEL ADAMS aged 80; and Captain BARNABAS NYE November 6, aged 85.[1]

In 1853, the Rev. Mr. Welles, pastor of the Calvinistic church and society, deceased after a pastorate of about six years; and Rev. P. C. HEADLY was settled in charge the following April.

Mr. DANIEL WING d. Jan. 5, æ. 74; Capt. FREEMAN GIBBS[2] Jan. 23, æ. 64; Mr. LEVI SWIFT Mar. 8, æ. 75; Mr. NATHANIEL BURGESS Ap. 27, æ. 74; Mr. JOHN JONES[3] July 7, æ. 53; Mr.

him, were a work of this kind the place, showing the energy and daring of the man; and one, had we room for it in full, would be of thrilling interest — that of a rencontre by himself and one other with a white polar bear, engaged upon the ice and snows without firearms. The contest was desperate; but the bear weighing more than 500 lbs. labored under the disadvantage of breaking through the snow-crust, whilst his assailants were supported by it and finally conquered. He d. aged 89 : 5 : 24, and was of one of the branches of the name descending from JOHN b. 1677, who m. Kezia Wing Nov. 14, 1704, and had Cornelius May 9, 1704–5; Zaccheus Jan. 16, 1708; John Jan. 24, 1714; Thankful Feb. 27, 1716, who m. Seled Landers Dec. 5, 1751, who was pioneer to Yarm., N. Scotia; and Jonathan Oct. 6, 1719. — JOHN, b. 1714, m. Kezia Eldred of F. Mar. 6, 1745–6, and 2d Eliza. Garrett Oct. 10, 1758, and had Chloe Mar. 9, 1746–7, who m. Lot Crowell of F. Feb. 20, 1772; Paul Feb. 9, 1748–9, who d. inf.; John Nov. 19, 1751 who m. Eliza. Ewer May 10, 1774, and went to Saratoga Co., N. Y.; Paul June 19, 1758 who with most of his family removed West; Kezia who m. Ichabod Burgess and removed to Maine; Temperance who d. æ. 15; William Aug. 15, 1762; Delia who m. Cornelius Sherman and went to Rochester; Eliza. who m. Josiah Gifford Aug. 17, 1789, and 2d Nathaniel Freeman 1799; Lot who was drowned in Boston Bay Ap. 26, 1792; and Achsah who m. James Thacher Jr. of Y. Ap. 14, 1794 and removed to Vassalboro'. — Capt. WILLIAM, b. 1762, m. Love Swain dr. Danl. of Nantucket Aug. 25, 1796, and had Betsy May 11, 1797 who m. Saml. Nye of F. 1820; Achsah June 22, 1799 who m. Calvin Parker 1822; William Sept. 29, 1801 who m. Elizabeth Freeman 1831 and 2d Mary Vickery 1848; Lewis Sept. 23, 1803 who m. Fanny Brett 1828; Love Nov. 12, 1804 who m. Wm. Hewins 1826; John Aug. 17, 1706 who m. Phebe Nye; Nancy F. Mar. 9, 1809 who m. Martin Ellis 1829; Joseph S. Sept. 25, 1810; and Joshua Nov. 9, 1813 who m. Dorothy A. Hathaway 1840. — Other branches from Richard, Jonathan, Hannibal, Isaac, &c. are numerous and widely scattered — too numerous to be here mentioned.

[1] Capt. NYE, b. Mar. 4, 1768 and d. æ. 84 : 8 : 2, was son of BARNABAS who m. Deborah Tobey July 12, 1763 and d. at Acushnet July 24, 1813, æ. 79.

[2] Capt G. was s. of BENJ., and a very successful ship-master. It would occupy too much space to enlarge, as we would wish, the genealogies of the families of this name. Mr. THOMAS GIBBS (who Mr. Savage thinks was bro. of Samuel also of Sandwich) was in town early. He d. in 1685, æ. 80. His children were Thos. b. Mar. 25, 1636; Samuel June 23, 1639; John Sept. 12, 1644; Sarah Ap. 11, 1652 who m. Ebenr. Nye Dec. 17, 1675; Job and Betia, gem., Ap. 15, 1655; and Mary Aug. 12, 1657. The descendants in this town have been numerous, as also those widely dispersed.

[3] See Barnstable and Falmouth.

Digitized by Google

PEREZ BURGESS Sept. 10, æ. 67; and Mr. THOMAS PERRY Dec. 30, æ. 74.

In 1854, Mr. SOLOMON PERRY d. Jan. 1, æ. 80; Mr. SAMUEL WING[1] Feb. 24, æ. 80; Mr. ALVIN SWIFT Mar. 2, æ. 71; Capt. PELHAM GIBBS Mar. 3, æ. 87; Mr. FRANCIS JONES, æ. 73; SHADRACH FREEMAN Esq.[2] June 13, æ. 84; and Rev. PHINEAS FISH June 16.

[1] Mr. JOHN WING, the ancestor, was of the earliest settlers. His wife was Deborah, dr. of Rev. Steph. Bachelor; and they brought with them sons Daniel, John and Stephen. — JOHN went to Yarm. in 1648. See Y.— DANIEL, who d. 1658–9, admin. by John 1659, m. Hannah Swift, dr. Jno., 1641, and had Hannah July 28, 1642; Lydia May 23, 1647; Saml. Aug. 28, 1652; Hepzibeth Nov. 7, 1654; John Nov. 14, 1656; and Beulah Nov. 16, 1658. — STEPHEN m. Oseah Dillingham 1646–7, and 2d Sarah Briggs 7 : 11 : 1654, and had Ephraim Ap. 21, 1649; Mercy Nov. 13, 1650; Stephen Sept. 2, 1656; Sarah Feb. 5, 1658; John Sept. 25, 1661; Abigail May 1, 1664; Ebenezer 11 : 5 : 1671; and Matthias 1 : 1 : 1673.— The numerous families descended from these, seem now, in different branches, so remotely distinct that their common origin is recognized by few. They have generally been highly respectable and valuable members of society.— We must make our gen. notice more brief than we had desired — not for the want of data, but because these are forbidding by their multitude.

[2] SHADRACH FREEMAN Esq. was in lineal descent from the 1st Edm. Freeman, and of that branch at the head of which was the 3d s. of Edm. and Sarah, viz.: JOHN, b. 1693, who m. Deliverance Lawrence July 20, 1720; 2d Maria Bourne Jan. 3, 1722–3 who d. Jan. 18, 1726, and 3d Mary Perry Aug. 4, 1726 and d. June 22, 1762. Issue: John; Mary who m. Jona. Bassett Nov. 19, 1748; Seth Feb. 22, 1732; James who d. Aug. 20, 1737; and Samuel Sept. 21, 1736. — Of the preceding, JOHN, the eldest, m. Deborah Nye June 23, 1748 and had Maria Nov. 21, 1749 who m. Moses Keene Dec. 15, 1768; Elisha Sept. 9, 1750 who m. Nancy Brown July 21, 1774 and removed to Middleboro'; Sarah Feb. 14, 1752 who m. Elisha Perry Esq. Sept. 13, 1774; Joseph Mar. 9, 1756; Wm. July 5, 1759; and, removing to Mid., had also John; Nathan; and Martin. — SETH Esq., b. 1732, m. Experience Hatch of Pembroke Ap. 19, 1759 and d. July 19, 1812 æ. 81. His wid. d. Jan. 27, 1820 æ. 80. They had Phebe Dec. 31, 1759 who m. Clark Swift Aug. 16, 1789; Mary Ap. 17, 1761 who m. Zenas Nye Feb. 10, 1785; John Nov. 15, 1762; James July 17, 1764; Anna Mar. 11, 1766 who m. Joseph Swift; Seth June 10, 1768; Shadrach Ap. 21, 1770; Experience Dec. 17, 1771 who m. Watson Freeman Nov. 10, 1794; Abigail Oct. 6, 1774 who d. 1775; Deliverance June 22, 1775 who m. Gid. Baty May 25, 1797 and d. Sept. 7, 1848, having been left a wid. Oct. 16, 1826; and Betsy July 16, 1778 who d. inf. — SAMUEL, b. 1736, m. Abigail Dillingham Ap. 9, 1761, 2d Achsah Crocker who d. in Hallowell Oct. 14, 1802 whither her husband removed in 1800, and 3d Rebecca wid. of Danl. Jackson Sept. 1803. His chil. were Abigail May 2, 1763; Mary Nov. 9, 1764 who m. Capt. John Pope Sept. 29, 1785; Saml. Oct. 7, 1766 who d. Aug. 15, 1845; Deborah Mar. 5, 1769 who m. Lem. Tobey; Edward May 7, 1772 who m. Esther Nye May 17, 1795 and removed to Me. where he d. Dec. 14, 1820; Ebenr. who was drowned in S. mill-pond when a youth; and Ebenr. Aug. 28, 1788. — Col. JOHN, b. 1762, was a remarkable man — some years a ship-master successfully trading with France, whose acts of daring and energy of will might furnish many anecdotes of interest. He was also a soldier in the rev. war. He m. Eliza. (Swift) Barlow, wid. of Nathan, Dec. 4, 1796 and d. June 8, 1828 without issue. — Hon. JAMES, b. 1764, was drowned in Vineyard Sound, the boat in which he attempted to

An unadvised attempt was made this year by a young clergyman from abroad, in transient and hasty visits, to organize a society for the purpose of sustaining the services of the Protestant Episcopal Church;[1]

pass over from Falmouth to Holmes Hole on urgent duty as sheriff getting entangled with ice, in severe cold. Amaziah Wilcox and Ansel Dimmick of F. were with and aiding him, but all perished Jan. 10, 1816. Sheriff F. was a man of great boldness and energy. By his m. 1st with Joanna Butler of F., and 2d Eliza. Carnes of Boston, he had Eliza. Oct. 20, 1790 who m. Dea. Saml. Nye Sept. 4, 1828; John Sept. 2, 1792 who d. in Batavia Mar. 1820; Joanna B. Dec. 10, 1794; James M. Aug. 6, 1798 who d. an officer U. S. N. Nov. 16, 1820 on the coast of Africa; Seth R. Mar. 31, 1800 who d. June 24, 1811; Shadrach Jr. Nov. 30, 1801 who m. Eliza. P. Swift July 23, 1829 and d. Feb. 20, 1838; Experience H. Mar. 14, 1803 who m. Capt. Isaac Gibbs Sept. 23, 1827; Francis H. Aug. 6, 1805 who set. in W. N. Y.; and Abigail W. June 26, 1808 who m. Capt. Roland Gibbs June 23, 1828. — Capt. SETH Jr., b. 1768, m. Maria Nye Ap. 27, 1797 and d. Oct. 28, 1824. Issue: Charles H. Aug. 3, 1798 who m. Pamelia Davis of F. 1829 and in 1840 removed to Brimfield, Il., where he d. Sept. 11, 1859 leaving a family; Hannah B. Aug. 9, 1800 who m. Benaiah Leonard of Wareham; Anne M. S. Feb. 7, 1803 who m. Clifton Wing of Roch.; Fanny E. Aug. 19, 1805 who m. Hiram Barrows of W.; Seth Jr., Mar. 12, 1808 who went in 1840 to Ottawa, Il.; and Nathan N. Aug. 30, 1810 who m. Caroline Swift Sept. 4, 1834, went to Il., and died in Peoria 1837. — SHADRACH Esq., b. 1770, m. Sarah Freeman, dr. of Hon. Nathl., Mar. 22, 1795. They left no issue. He was a practical farmer, and filled various public offices.

[1] It was stated at the time in a religious publication that this was the first instance of the performance of the services of the Ep. Ch. in this town; and the statement copied into other journals was permitted, though wide from the truth, to pass unrebuked. Stated services had been held years before, the holy communion regularly administered and baptismal, marriage, and funeral rites performed. A Rt. Rev. Bishop had also repeatedly officiated here. Such services had been, however, with no view of establishing another parish in a place where the religious community was already inconveniently cut up into divers sects; but for the especial benefit of the Sandwich Collegiate Institute and the members of the communion connected with it. These services were open to all who desired to attend, and numbers availed themselves of the opportunity; but no thought was had of distracting other worshipping assemblies. — It may here be noted that there was no attempt made during the first two hundred years of the settlement of the county, to introduce into any part of it, as a permanency, the Episcopal mode of worship and order although there were at different periods individuals and families of high position (especially among the Gorhams, Bournes, and Otises) whose preferences lay in that direction. The fact is worthy of preservation inasmuch as it corroborates the claim of the Church that its policy has never been a proselyting one. The instructions of 'the Soc. for Prop. the Gospel in Foreign Parts,' May 29, 1735, were that its "ministers are as little as may be to meddle with any matters of controversy, but only to preach and administer the sacraments according to the doctrine and discipline of the Church of England." The assertion of Douglas in his Summary, that there were to be "no pulpit invectives against religious sects," is also to the point — an important admission. Nor does the reason which he assigns for it at all detract from its value:

Digitized by Google

but such as might naturally, from their position, have been supposed the strongest friends of Episcopacy, were neither advising nor consulted in regard to the movement. It soon fell through, as from the manner of its inception was foreseen.[1]

In 1855, Mr. WILLIAM ATKINS d. Feb. 3, æ. 80; Capt. THOMAS BURGESS[2] Ap. 14, æ. 73; Dea. THOMAS HAMBLIN[3] May 4, æ. 80; Mr. BARNABAS HOLWAY[4] May 5, æ. 78; Mr. LEMUEL FISH June 8, æ. 94; Mr. BARZILLAI WEEKS Aug. 12, æ. 87; Mr. WILLIAM LORING Aug. 29, æ. 54; Mr. THEODORE FISH[5] Nov. 26, æ. 77; and Mr. JAMES TOBEY Dec. 15, æ. 78.

In 1856, Rev. Mr. Headly had retired from the ministry in the Calvinistic church; and, some time subsequent, Rev. WILLIAM CARUTHERS became pastor; but the ministry of this parish being like that of others in town, subject to frequent changes, it is inexpedient to attempt to pursue its history farther. — The First parish, or Unitarian society, has long exhibited similar instability, depending on occasional supplies. — The

"that, as Dr. Swift humorously expresses it, their religious zeal having no vent by their tongues, may be turned into the proper channel of an exemplary life."

[1] Rev. W. W. Sever, as missionary under the direction of the Diocesan Board, officiated here a short time, after the aforesaid organization "of the new parish" was said to be effected by "the self-denying labors" of another; and we are sure that it was no fault of this amiable gentleman that the enterprise did not prosper.

[2] Capt. B. m. Patty Wing Dec. 2, 1804. He was s. of ICHABOD who m. Kezia Handy, and g. s. of JOSEPH, youngest s. of THOMAS 1st.

[3] Dea. H. m. Sylvia Nye Sept. 28, 1797. He was s. of THOS. who m. Olive Fish Oct. 20, 1774, and had Thomas Oct. 14, 1775. See Be. and Falm.

[4] Mr. H. was s. of BARNABAS and Elizabeth. He had brs. STEPHEN b. 1775 who m. Reliance Allen Oct. 4, 1797, and had Stephen and others; and JOHN 1781 who m. 1st, Rhoda Allen Oct. 1, 1802. Through GIDEON who m. Experience Wing May 26, 1732, and JOSEPH and Anne, and JOSEPH Jr. son of JOSEPH and Rose, they are traced to the first of the name who was in town 1637 and who d. 1647 and whose name is, on the records, sometimes *Holly*.

[5] Mr. F. was son of JOHN who m. 1st, Sabra Chadwick of F. Dec. 8, 1763, and 2d, Amy Howes of F. May 22, 1791, and had Mercy who m. Nathl. Howland; Ephraim June 25, 1776 who m. 1st, Bethia Chadwick of F. Oct. 10, 1799; Chloe who m. Saml. Fish of F.; Theodore; Temperance who m. Ansel Chadwick May 8, 1788; Isaiah who m. Chloe Hamblin Nov. 24, 1803; and Jesse who m. Sarah Gallison of Be.

Congregational society at Monument has not at any time had a clergyman permanently settled.—The Baptists, at Pocasset, have never been numerous, or well established.—The Universalists have ceased to open their doors for regular worship.—The Friends continue as formerly, but with diminished numbers; their young people often, more than in times past, failing to be "owned as members of Society;" and, whether because their peculiar discipline is unfavorable to increase as a sect, or for other reasons, their numbers do not augment by "light breaking forth" whereby many of "the world" are "convinced."—The Republican Methodists (or may be the Reformed, or perhaps Protestant is the last and present designation) now support stated preaching.—The Protestant Episcopal Methodists hold their course onward with an energy that betokens zeal and increasing success; their system of rotation, whatever inconveniences may attend it, probably contributing to their increase.—St. Peter's Church, Roman Catholic—the necessity for which was created by the influx of population consequent on the establishment of the Glass-works in this town about 1825, has pursued its way quietly and unostentatiously; and, for the last twelve years under the charge of Rev. WILLIAM MORAN, "*Vir mitis, blandus, et gratia dignus,*" has continued to exert, as is generally conceded, a salutary influence upon society.

Mr. TIMOTHY TOBEY died this year, Jan. 26, æ. 90;[1] Mr. SAML. BLOSSOM Jan. 27, æ. 74;[2] Mr. HENRY BOURNE Feb. 13, æ. 61;[3]

[1] Mr. TOBEY, b. Sept. 19, 1765, was s. of JOSEPH b. Sept. 22, 1728, who was s. of NATHAN b. Sept. 28, 1701, who was s. of NATHAN 1st. He m. 1st, Patience Fish Jan. 18, 1795, and had a large family.

[2] See Blossom gen. in annals of Be.

[3] Mr. HENRY BOURNE was des. from Mr. RICHARD who d. 1682, through ELISHA, NATHAN, and THOMAS. The latter, b. 1716, m. Mary Randal of Scit. Nov. 26, 1747, and had WILLIAM June 29, 1754 who m. Martha Perry July 25, 1793 and had HENRY, above, Jan. 22, 1795.—From THOMAS, s. of Nathan, was a large number of brothers, noted citizens, viz.: Nathan, Lemuel, Ansel, Samuel, Asa, Bethuel, and Thomas.

Digitized by Google

Mr. JOSEPH HOXIE,[1] s. of Barnabas, Feb. 22, æ. 91; Mr. CHARLES BOURNE Mar. 27, æ. 81; Mr. NYMPHAS HANDY Ap. 20, æ. 81; Mr. JOSEPH NYE, s. of Joseph Esq. May 6, æ. 82; SETH F. NYE Esq. Sept. 13, æ. 65; and Mr. SAML. FESSENDEN, s. of Saml., Oct. 18, æ. 80.

In 1857, Mr. HEZEKIAH HOXIE[2] died March 26, æ. 89; and Mr. JOSHUA AREY[3] July 7, æ. 97.

In 1858, Mr. ALDEN ALLEN[4] died Jan. 8, æ. 80; Mr. EZRA DILLINGHAM[5] Jan. 22, æ. 67; Mr. EDMUND FREEMAN Jr.[6] Feb. 8, æ.

[1] Mr. HOXIE, b. Dec. 2, 1765, m. Deborah Wing, dr. of Paul, and had Saml. W., Hepzibeth W., Joseph, Abigail W., and Newell. His father was BARNABAS who m. Hannah Gifford Dec. 11, 1755 and had Gideon, Lodowick, Kezia, Christina, Joseph, Mercy, Chloe, and Mary. The line is traced back next to JOSEPH who m. Mary Clark Jan. 16, 1723–4; then to GIDEON; then to LODOWICK.

[2] He was s. of PELEG and Mary, his precise age being 88 : 6 : 22. By his w. Bathsheba, he had Peleg Mar. 25, 1798; Solomon Jan. 9, 1800; Hezekiah July 18, 1802; Sarah July 21, 1804; Obadiah D. June 6, 1809; Bathsheba May 26, 1812; James Ap. 17, 1814; and Caroline July 20, 1816.

[3] Mr. AREY came to this town from Harwich; and his descendants, for some reason or fancy, now call themselves *Avery*. He had a large family.

[4] Mr. ALLEN, b. Feb. 23, 1778, s. of WILLIAM who m. Rosanna Swift, and g. s. of GEO. who m. Rebecca Spooner, and g. g. s. of CORNELIUS by by his 2d w. Dorothy, is thus traced back through DANIEL of 1663, and GEO. Jr., to GEO. Sr. who d. 1648. — Mr. George Allen the ancestor we have noticed in former pp. His son GEORGE Jr. had by his wife Hannah, Caleb June 24, 1648 who m. Eliza. Sisson Ap. 8, 1670; Judah Jan. 14, 1650–1; Ephm. Jan. 14, 1652–3; Eliza. Jan. 20, 1654–5; and by his w. Sarah had Matthew June 16, 1657; James and John, gem., Aug. 5, 1658; Lydia May 1660; Daniel May 23, 1663; Hannah May 15, 1666; Ebenr. 9 : 3 : 1668; and George June 20, 1672. — MATTHEW, another s. of Geo. 1st, m. Sarah Kerby and removed to Dartm. — HENRY went to Milford, Ct. 1660, and d. at Stratford 1690, leaving a large family. — WILLIAM m. Priscilla Brown Mar. 21, 1649, but had no issue. — JAMES d. July 25, 1714 at Tisbury, leaving a large family. — FRANCIS m. Mary Barlow July 20, 1662 and had a family. — RALPH had Jedediah Jan. 3, 1646–7; Experience Mar. 14, 1651; Ephm. Mar. 26, 1656; and others. — The families in successive generations have been highly respectable, but so numerous that it is impossible to find place for them here.

[5] Killed by a fall from a horse, leaving a family. He was s. of John 3d who m. Zervia Crocker and had Elizabeth Mar. 23, 1773 who m. Capt. Benj. Nason May 9, 1802; Zervia Aug. 17, 1775 who m. Lt. Joseph Hamblin Feb. 8, 1798; Achsah Aug. 17, 1777; Crocker Jan. 5, 1780; James Mar. 19, 1782 who m. in Bordeaux and settled in Fr.; Lucia June 16, 1784 who m. John Bassett; Ebenr. Oct. 24, 1786; and EZRA Nov. 23, 1789 mentioned above. This branch trace through JOHN 1710, and EDWARD, and HENRY, to EDWARD Sr. who d. 1667.

[6] Mr. F. was of the branch from THOMAS b. 1696, s. of EDMUND FREEMAN and Sarah, and late in life m. Kezia Hoxie Nov. 23, 1742 and d. Oct. 1775 æ. 79, and had Edm. Oct. 10, 1743; Gideon Ap. 13, 1745 who "removed up country;" Joseph June 3, 1746 who m. Eliza. Wing Aug. 18, 1768 and went to Me.; and Lodowick Oct. 27, 1747. — EDMUND, the eldest of these, m. Tabitha Chase Mar. 14, 1765 and d. 1778, 8 m. before the birth of his youngest. He had Samuel 3d July 7, 1765 who m. Fear Atkins Aug. 16, 1795 and d. abt. 1829; Thomas Jr. Ap. 6, 1767 who m. Betsy Fish Mar. 11, 1802 and d. July 29, 1841; Kezia May 6, 1769; Mary May 25,

52; Capt. ANSEL FISH[1] Oct. 17, æ. 83; and Mr. JOSEPH HOXIE,[2] son of Cornelius, May 27, æ. 83.

In 1859, Mr. GEO. ATKINS[3] d. June 3, æ. 59; Capt. ABNER ELLIS Aug. 25, æ. 72; Mr. SILAS GIFFORD[4] Sept. 7, æ. 76; and Mr. JONATHAN E. CHIPMAN[5] Sept. 24, æ. 56.

1771; Josiah Jan. 28, 1773 who removed to Vt.; Nathan who removed to N. York; and EDMUND Ap. 9, 1779 who m. Lucy Churchill and has had John C. June 20, 1805; Edm. Jr. Oct. 6, 1806 mentioned above; Josiah Aug. 13, 1808 who d. Oct. 14, 1832; Lucy A. Dec. 7, 1814; and Mary T. Jan. 13, 1820.

[1] Capt. F. (*Anselm* on the record of births) was s. of NATHL. and Abigail who had Chipman May 29, 1771; Prince May 24, 1773; Anselm Feb. 11, 1776; Mahala July 17, 1779 who m. Joseph Nye; Braddock June 14, 1783; and Nancy June 7, 1786. — The lines of descent of those who bear the name are multiplied; but in some of the branches are those who prefer to write the name *Fisher*, thus discarding the origin from the old Saxon family of *Fisch* which in the tables of the German nobility dates from a remote period. — The descendants from JOHN and NATHANIEL, early settlers, are numerous; as are also those from JONATHAN their brother who left S. in 1654 and went to L. I., from whom is Gov. Hamilton Fish of N. York.

[2] Mr. JOSEPH HOXIE, b. Jan. 7, 1777, was s. of CORNELIUS and Martha, and g. s. of JOSEPH and Mary, and g. g. s. of GIDEON and Grace, and thus descended from LODOWICK who m. Mary Presbury 1664.

[3] Mr. JAMES ATKINS was first of the name on the town records. By his w. Margaret he had William July 2, 1690; Hannah Dec. 17, 1692; Experience Feb. 16, 1694–5; John Ap. 14, 1699; Eliza. July 29, 1701; and Thos. Aug. 18, 1703. — JOHN m. Dinah Gifford Feb. 13, 1728–9 and had James Mar. 18, 1730; John June 1, 1732; Thos. Ap. 3, 1734; Wm. Dec. 18, 1736; Benj. July 25, 1739; Hannah Nov. 26, 1741 who m. Nathl. Blackwell Feb. 19, 1767; Nathl. July 30, 1744 who m. Betty Blackwell Feb. 18, 1767; and David June 4, 1747. — JAMES m. Content Landers Oct. 23, 1760 and had John Ap. 9, 1762; James May 4, 1764 who m. Hannah Nye May 25, 1790; Asa Ap. 19, 1766; Fear Oct. 29, 1769 who m. Saml. Freeman Aug. 10, 1795; Stephen Mar. 21, 1772; Wm. Dec. 4, 1774; Ansel Dec. 22, 1778; and Eliza. May 19, 1781. — THOMAS, b. 1734, m. Ruth Snow of Roch. Jan. 4, 1759–60 and had Eliza., Wm., Marg., and Ruth. — WILLIAM, b. 1774, and d. Feb. 3, 1855 had a large fam. of which was George mentioned above, b. Feb. 22, 1800. The name is more frequent in the lower towns of the Cape.

[4] Mr. JOHN GIFFORD (in the rec. *Gifart*) was early in town, and had Eliza. 12 : 25 : 1664–5; Samuel Mar. 12, 1666; John June 12, 1668; Mary Oct. 9, 1669; Grace Aug. 7, 1671; Wm. 7 : 3 : 1673; Yelverton Ap. 22, 1676; and Josiah Feb. 27, 1681. — SAMUEL m. Jane Loring Nov. 2, 1699 and had Josiah Feb. 12, 1700–1, by a 2d w. Joanna, the first having d. Ap. 14, 1699–1700. — JOHN m. Desire Sprague Nov. 24, 1696. — WILLIAM m. Eliza. Wheaton Mar. 13, 1701–2, and had Benj. Aug. 20, 1703; Nathan Feb. 16, 1704–5; and Elizabeth May 31, 1710. — JOSIAH m. Mercy Chadwick Mar. 11, 1714–15, and had Rhoda Feb. 17, 1715–16; John May 2, 1717; Abigail Oct. 8, 1718; Samuel Feb. 10, 1720–1; Christopher Nov. 22, 1722; Hannah Jan. 29, 1726–7; and Benj. June 14, 1732. — Another name is early on the records, viz.: that of Mr. WILLIAM GIFFORD who had Christopher, July, 1658. The name was early identified with Falmouth also; and we defer further notice until we come to the annals of that town.

[5] Mr. JOHN CHIPMAN, the ancestor, who d. in this town Ap. 7, 1708, was born in 1615 as is to be inferred from his saying in 1652 "It is 21

Digitized by Google

In 1860, Mr. THOS. F. GIBBS[1] d. Feb. 4, æ. 67; Mr. ELLIS SWIFT Feb. 11, æ. 73; Hon. ELISHA POPE Mar. 8, æ. 79; Mr. BENJ. BLACKWELL[2] May 27, æ. 77; Mr. ABNER BOWMAN Aug. 26, æ. 76; Mr. JOS. H. POPE Sept. 27, æ. 78; and Mr. GERSHOM ELLIS[3] Nov. 18, æ. 84.

In 1861, Mr. LEMUEL EWER[4] d. Mar. 12, æ. 86; Mr. JOSHUA WING[5] Ap. 5, æ. 80; Mr. MOSES NYE Ap. 28, æ. 92; and Mr. PELEG LAWRENCE[6] Sept. 12, æ. 93.

For 1862, we add to pages long since written, one paragraph indited in troublous times. The present is not the moment, nor is this the place to inquire the reason for the existing rebellion and the consequent state of military preparation and civil commotion. Suffice to say,

yrs. since I came from Eng. and I am now 37," and was therefore 93 yrs. old when he d. He was in Boston 1631, and in 1649 was in Yarm. and Barnstable; a dep. 1663–9; ord. ruling elder Ap. 14, 1670; selectman &c. He was doubtless the son of THOMAS of Brinsfiltae, near Dorchester, Eng.; and, from his son JOHN, b. Mar. 3, 1669–70 who m. 1st Mary Skiff, dr. of Stephen of this town; and through JOHN b. Sept. 18, 1697 who m. Hannah Fessenden of Camb. Sept. 26, 1723, and had BENJ. Nov. 7, 1726 who by m. to a 2d w. Betty Freeman Nov. 15, 1758 had BENJ. Jr. May 6, 1768 who m. Lydia Ellis Nov. 21, 1793, was descended the above JONA. E. who was b. July 27, 1803, m. Celia Bassett and had James F., Mary, Chs., now a Major in the U. S. volunteers, and others. — See Annals of Be.

[1] Mr. GIBBS was s. of SILVANUS who m. Katy Tobey Aug. 25, 1774 and had Hannah June 20, 1777; Joanna Oct. 12, 1779; Silvanus and Benj., gem., Jan. 27, 1782; and by his 2d w. Hannah had Nathan B. Sept. 27, 1783; Katy T. Mar. 3, 1785 who m. Wm. Swift; Alfred Nov. 3, 1786; Elizabeth Aug. 11, 1788; Clarissa Mar. 16, 1790; Thomas F. May 28, 1792; Caroline Oct. 1, 1793; Joseph Dec. 21, 1795; Experience Jan. 18, 1797; Alexr. May 12, 1799; and Joanna Aug. 12, 1803. Mr. Silvanus Gibbs was a most exemplary and excellent citizen.

[2] Mr. B., b. Sept. 25, 1784, was 4th s. of SAMUEL who m. Patience Gibbs Mar. 8, 1772. The name was prominent and influential through several generations from the days of Michael the progenitor. Once numerous in town, the descendants have faded away by deaths and removals until few remain. It would be a task indeed to arrange the generations in order and would require many pp.

[3] Mr. E. m. Fear Blackwell Dec. 31, 1798, and was 4th s. of ELNATHAN who m. Bethia Bassett of Be. June 5, 1769 and had Seth, Nathan, Gideon, Jemima, Gershom Ap. 2, 1777, Thankful, Saml., Bethia, and Molly; and was g. s. of GIDEON who by Anna and Jemima had Elisha, Anna, Elnathan Jan. 5, 1739–40, Seth, Abiel, John, Samuel, and Reuben.

[4] For the family of EWERS, see note in Annals of Be.

[5] Mr. WING was b. May 15, 1781, and m. Beulah Bowman of F. He was s. of PRESSBURY who m. Hannah Swift and had Joshua, Benj., Joseph, and Silvanus; and g. s. of JOSHUA who by Mary had Sarah Sept. 23, 1745; Joseph July 25, 1748; Elizabeth Dec. 20, 1750; and Pressbury June 26, 1754.

[6] For LAWRENCES, see Be. and Falm. Also for the multitudinous family of HOWLANDS descended from Mr. JOHN the 13th signer of "the Compact" in Cape Cod harbor. Many of these have been and still are in this town; but the name was not prevalent here until the close of the first hundred years.

"They ever do pretend
To have received a wrong, who do a wrong intend."

Nor shall we attempt any record of the present actual condition of public affairs, or seek to anticipate the future. Sandwich has been foremost of the Cape towns to respond to the calls that have been made for volunteers to defend the public property and to crush a daring attempt to dissolve the Union. If traitors shall finally be constrained to confess

"Even-handed justice
Returns th' ingredients of our poison'd chalice
To our own lips,"

they, surely, will have no just claim for sympathy. If these States shall again resume their wonted course of prosperity, in union and at peace, the world may well rejoice; if the government established by the toils and blood and patriotism of our fathers, shall fail and the glory depart, a universe might find cause in such misfortune to shroud itself in sadness.

As we intended, the more recent events connected with the history of the town, have not been noted very minutely; nor are we sure that if they were important we are competent to record them with all impartiality. De Lamartine well remarks, "Events are best understood from a distance, because from thence the details do not attract the eye, but the objects present themselves in their more important points of view."

The present is called an age of 'progress,' an age of 'improvement;' and these simple annals of early times may possibly be scanned by eyes of some who are slow to discern the full virtues of the past, though quick to magnify the present. We acknowledge that we cannot claim for the existing state of society that it is a fair representation of the long past — although we would be proud if it might with propriety be so pronounced.

Digitized by Google

We institute no odious comparisons; we recognize with pleasure all improvements and all progress that conduce to the general weal and have their foundation in rectitude; but feel constrained to confess that with all its faults the circle of the first two centuries will not suffer in comparison with the present hour. Improvements, indeed, there are; and there is progress: but

> "Are we aught enriched in love and meekness,
> Can aught in us be found more pure and wise,
> More than in humbler times' grand human story,
> That makes our hearts more apt to sympathize
> With Heaven; our souls more fit for glory?"

With regard to locality, we doubt whether its attractions have increased. At all times in the season when the earth is in its richest attire, the landscape has been beautiful. Hills and valleys, ponds and streams, the ocean and the forest, the romantic and the picturesque, have been combined in prospect. We still enjoy in degree

> "The melodies of woods, and winds, and water;"

but many can remember when the rural quiet and enjoyment were greater, and then there was that gave to society a landmark that elicited observation from afar. The nobles have passed away. As it has been with the fathers, so in one respect will it be with us —

> "like snow-flakes o'er a river;
> A moment white, then gone forever."

Happy for us, happy for the world, if we do as much for our day and generation and for posterity as did they, and leave to the future historian as good materials for the record of doings and virtues.

We subjoin a few statistics, embracing a view of Deputies and Representatives, Selectmen, Town Clerks, and Treasurers, from the first to the present time.

DEPUTIES.

The first meeting of a representative assembly in Gen. Court, was in 1639. The following persons were, in the order given, chosen to represent the town of Sandwich, and served the number of years affixed to their names, viz.:

		Yrs.			Yrs.			Yrs.
1639.	Richard Bourne,	14.	1643.	Henry Feake,	2.	1669.	Edm. Freeman Jr.,	7.
"	John Vincent,	7.	1644.	James Skiff,	13.	1673.	Thos. Tupper Jr.,	8.
1640.	George Allen,	4.	1646.	Edm. Freeman Sr.,	1.	"	Wm. Swift,	4.
1642.	Wm. Newland,	8.	"	Thos. Tupper,	19.	1675.	Stephen Skiff,	10.
"	John Allen,	1.	1662.	Wm. Bassett Sr.,	3.	1684.	Shearj. Bourne,	2.
"	Thomas Burge,	11.	1663.	Thos. Dexter,	1.	1691.	Elisha Bourne,	1.
1643.	Edw. Dillingham,	1.	1668.	Thos. Wing Sr.,	1.			

REPRESENTATIVES

being required by Gov. Phips in 1692, the first 'Great and General Court' under the new charter, assembled June 8:

		Yrs.			Yrs.			Yrs.
1692.	Thos. Tupper,	1.	1785.	Abm. Williams,	2.	1836.	Lemuel B. Nye,	1.
"	Shearj. Bourne,	3.	1787.	Thos. Smith,	3.	"	Abram Fish,	1.
1693.	Samuel Prince,	5.	"	Thos. Nye,	1.	1837.	Charles Nye,	3.
1696.	Stephen Skiff,	10.	1797.	Wm. Bodfish,	7.	"	Josiah Bacon,	3.
1697.	William Bassett,	7.	1804.	Jno. Freeman,	7.	"	Benj. Bourne,	4.
1698.	Thomas Smith,	2.	1806.	Benj. Percival,	6.	1840.	Jno. B. Dillingham,	2.
1711.	Eldad Tupper,	3.	1810.	Elisha Pope,	6.	"	Geo. W. Ellis,	3.
1713.	Mel. Bourne,	4.	1812.	Benj. Burgess,	10.	1843.	Asahel Cobb,	5.
1714.	Saml. Jennings,	3.	"	Peter Nye,	1.	1845.	David Benson,	2.
1715.	John Chipman,	2.	"	Thos. H. Tobey,	1.	"	William Handy Jr.,	1.
1722.	Israel Tupper,	1.	1817.	Russell Freeman,	6.	1846.	Charles Swift,	2.
1725.	Ezra Bourne,	10.	1824.	Obed B. Nye,	1.	1847.	F. B. Dillingham,	1.
1739.	Timo. Ruggles,	6.	1825.	Wendell Davis,	1.	1849.	Henry Bourne,	2.
1742.	Saml. Tupper,	7.	1830.	Shad. Freeman,	3.	1850.	Zebedee Green,	1.
1753.	Roland Cotton,	8.	"	Thos. Swift,	1.	"	Henry V. Spurr,	1.
1761.	Stephen Nye,	18.	1834.	Abm. Nye,	3.	1854.	Reuben Collins Jr.,	1.
1775.	Nathl. Freeman,	4.	1835.	Jesse Boyden,	2.	1855.	Joseph H. Lapham,	1.
"	Joseph Nye 3d,	16.	"	Daniel Weston,	1.	1856.	Chas. H. Nye,	2.
1779.	Lot Nye,	1.						

☞ The preceding table gives the number of years each served, but not the consecutive years after the first election.

SELECTMEN.

In 1662, it was enacted by the Gen. Court, that "in every town of this jurisdiction there shall be three or five selectmen chosen by the townsmen, out of the freemen — such as shall be approved by the Court, for the better managing of the affairs of the respective townships." The first record made of selectmen in Sandwich, was in 1667; and the following have served:

		Yrs.			Yrs.			Yrs.
1667.	Thos. Tupper,	5.	1704.	Edw. Dillingham,	10.	1763.	John Allen,	13.
"	James Skiff,	9.	1707.	Israel Tupper,	13.	1766.	Mich. Blackwell,	4.
"	Thos. Burgess,	2.	1709.	Matthias Ellis,	1.	1770.	John Smith,	7.
1668.	Edm. Freeman,	11.	1710.	Edm. Freeman Sr.,	7.	1773.	Joseph Nye 3d,	18.
1669.	Thos. Wing,	4.	1712.	Eliakim Tupper,	12.	"	Seth Freeman,	13.
1672.	Thos. Burgess,	1.	"	Saml. Jennings,	1.	1776.	Silvs. Nye,	6.
1673.	Wm. Swift Sr.,	15.	1715.	Jno. Chipman,	6.	1779.	Lot Nye,	1.
1675.	Steph. Skiff,	7.	1718.	Wm. Bassett Jr.,	8.	1783.	Thos. Burgess,	3.
"	Thos. Tupper Jr.,	14.	1720.	Jireh Swift,	2.	1784.	George Allen,	9.
1679.	Jno. Blackwell,	3.	1723.	Stephen Skiff,	19.	1786.	Sylvanus Gibbs,	2.
1684.	Shearj. Bourne,	4.	1726.	Elisha Bourne,	9.	1787.	Thos. Swift,	1.
1688.	Elisha Bourne,	9.	1736.	Jno. Freeman,	24.	"	Thos. Smith,	2.
"	Wm. Bassett,	11.	1740.	Saml. Tupper,	19.	1787.	Steph. Chipman,	2.
1693.	Saml. Prince,	5.	1744.	Ebenr. Nye,	5.	1788.	Ebenr. Allen,	1.
1694.	John Gibbs,	2.	1752.	Joshua Hall,	1.	1789.	Thos. Foster,	2.
1695.	Shubael Smith,	3.	"	Thomas Smith,	9.	1791.	Abm. Williams,	4.
1697.	Thomas Smith,	1.	1759.	Solomon Foster,	8.	1795.	Nathan Nye Jr.,	22.
1698.	Jonathan Nye,	1.	1760.	Ebenr. Allen,	3.	"	Leml. Freeman,	1.
1699.	Danl. Allen,	4.	1761.	Jona. Bassett,	10.	1797.	Benj. Percival,	19.
"	John Smith,	13.	1763.	Thos. Bourne,	7.	1798.	George Allen,	9.

Digitized by Google

		Yrs.			Yrs.			Yrs.
1807.	Jas. Freeman,	1.	1829.	Jesse Boyden,	17.	1847.	Ch. B. H. Fessenden,	7.
1809.	Elisha Perry,	13.	"	Benj. Bourne,	8.	1851.	Geo. Giddings,	2.
1816.	Mel. Bourne,	15.	1834.	Abram Nye,	3.	"	Edw. W. Ewer,	6.
1817.	William Handy,	1.	1835.	Russell Freeman,	1.	1853.	F. B. Dillingham,	3.
"	Thos. W. Robinson,	3.	1836.	Chas. Nye,	2.	1854.	Reuben Collins Jr.,	2.
1818.	Levi Nye,	1.	"	J. B. Dillingham,	5.	1855.	Joshua Handy,	1.
1822.	Bethuel Bourne,	7.	"	Joseph Hoxie,	1.	"	Seth B. Wing,	7.
1824.	Steph. Holway,	2.	1841.	Elisha Pope,	1.	1858.	Mason White,	4.
1826.	Henry Lawrence,	3.	"	Simeon Dillingham,	5.	"	Isaiah Fish,	4.
1827.	Ezra Tobey,	3.	"	Clark Hoxie,	4.			

TOWN TREASURERS.

There are no means of ascertaining with certainty who were the incumbents the first fifty years after the settlement of the town. It is not improbable that in most instances the Clerks served in this capacity also. We give the names and order so far only as we can do it with accuracy.

1694. Samuel Prince.	1760. Thomas Bassett.	1795. Melatiah Bourne.
1699. Thomas Smith.	1761. Silas Tupper.	1803. James Bourne Jr.
1701. John Smith Jr.	1777. Thomas Bassett.	1813. Heman Tobey.
1719. Saml. Jennings.	1782. Benj. Fessenden.[1]	1814. Nathan Nye Jr.
1752. Solomon Foster.	" Lemuel Pope.	1825. Ezra Tobey.
1755. Silas Bourne.	1783. Nathan Nye Jr.	1838. William J. Freeman.
1757. Jonathan Bassett.	1787. Abraham Williams.	1840. David C. Freeman.

TOWN CLERKS.

It is impossible to determine accurately the date of election of several of the first Clerks, or the length of time they were in office; and we only infer the *order* of the first two *from probable data.*

William Wood.[2]	1721. Nathaniel Bassett.	1795. Melatiah Bourne.
Thomas Tupper.	" Samuel Jennings.	1803. James Bourne Jr.
1669. Stephen Wing.	1751. Solomon Foster.	1814. Nathan Nye Jr.
1670. Edm. Freeman Jr.	1753. Thomas Smith.	1825. Ezra Tobey.
1675. Thomas Tupper Jr.	1758. Benj. Fessenden.	1838. Wm. J. Freeman.
1685. William Bassett.	1784. Melatiah Bourne Sr.	1840. David C. Freeman.
1720. William Bassett Jr.	1791. Abraham Williams.	

[1] Refused to serve.

[2] There may have been two of the name of William Wood filling this office in succession; but we do not intend an opinion that it was so; indeed we think it improbable. We find evidence, however, that William Wood was Town Clerk in 1649, for he makes the following entry: "Miriam Wood was buried in Sandwich May 9, 1648. Att. William Wood, Town Clerk." The records also show that "Miriam Wood was b. May 8, 1648, and Mary Wood Mar. 29, 1649." Other records show that "administration was gr. on the estate of Mr. William Wood of Sandwich, 1639." The two of the same name may have been father and son. We are utterly unable, however, to corroborate by any thing substantial the declaration of Mr. Lewis of Lynn, that the first town clerk of Sandwich was the Author of 'New England's Prospect;' although circumstances seem to favor such hypothesis. (See p. 15.) There was a Nathl. Wood of this town; and, in 1685, "Elizabeth the wife of Caleb Nye quitclaimed all right" to lands deeded by said Nathl. There was also a William Wood of Dartm., who took the oath of fidelity, 1684.

Since our note respecting George Barlow, p. 72, was in type, our attention has been directed by a valuable correspondent, Mr. R. C. Ingraham of N. Bedford, to 'Sewal's Hist. of the Quakers,' Vol. I. p. 427: "One Barlow who formerly had been a preacher at Exeter, afterwards turned lawyer, and at length became a marshal, would boast that when he went to distrain for fines, he would think what goods were most serviceable to the Quakers,

Besides those mentioned Vol. I. p. 792, as *Graduates*, were others in the Cape towns whose names were overlooked when that table was published; but we do not regard the fact of sufficient importance to undertake to supply such omissions in these pages otherwise than as incidental mention has been, or shall be made in the genealogical or biographical notices.

If other omissions, of importance, shall be perceived in time, they may be supplied in an appendix at the close of this volume.

and then he would take them away. By such doings he encouraged others to vice; for a certain Indian taking a knife from an Englishman's house, and being told that he should not steal, answered that he himself had thought so, but now he saw that Barlow and the magistrates did so by the Quakers. This Barlow in the days of Cromwell having grown rich with the spoils of the innocent, grew poor after King Charles was restored; which made Barlow say that he hoped for a good time again; and took the shameful liberty to add he thought the Quakers would not let him want." The preceding doubtless gives sufficient intimation of the locality and career of Barlow previous to his coming to Sandwich.

Digitized by Google

THE

ANNALS OF THE TOWN

OF

YARMOUTH.

"By an instinct of nature, we love to learn the places of our birth and the chief circumstances of the lives of our progenitors."—*Hon. James Savage.*

TO

J. WINGATE THORNTON, ESQ.,

COUNSELLOR AT LAW:

THERE would be singular propriety in the inscription of these Annals of the second town in the order of settlement on Cape Cod, to a worthy lineal descendant of that venerable man, Rev. Thomas Thornton, first minister of Yarmouth; and the pertinency of the act would be commended by a recognition of your 'Landing at Cape Ann,' 'Ancient Pemaquid,' and 'History of Anglo-American Colonization,' your discoveries and suggestions leading to the recovery of the supposed hopelessly lost MSS. of Governor Bradford, and other labors giving assurance of that antiquarian and historical zeal and acumen by which you merit a prominent place among the literary benefactors of the age: But, Sir, my especial object in this

Inscription,

is to convey at least some feeble expression of the pleasure with which I have witnessed your always disinterested promptitude in aiding inquiry, and your encouraging cheer-onward in the toils of research — labors amid discouragements inevitably attendant which none but those who have had personal experience in "breaking the ice for others who shall come after with less difficulty" *can* understand or appreciate: traits that define the generous proficient in Antiquarian or Historical research, whose feeling is sure to be

"Non ignarus mali, miseris succurrere disco."

Pardon the liberty I take without first asking permission, and accept the respectful and fraternal salutations of

THE AUTHOR.

Digitized by Google

ANNALS OF YARMOUTH.

In giving precedence to Yarmouth, rather than Barnstable, in the order of presenting the annals of towns, we are governed not more by the tradition of earlier attempts at settlement, than by the fact that the former had probably priority in organization if not incorporation. Yarmouth, as Sandwich, was first represented in General Court in June 1639; Barnstable not until the December following.[1]

Situation and Boundaries. — Adopting the suggestion of Rev. Mr. Alden in his 'Memorabilia of Yarmouth,' that "the Cape may be well represented by a man's arm in a certain position" — i. e. bent at the elbow at an angle of 45°, with the hand turned from the wrist towards the body; we may represent this town as situated about midway from the shoulder to the elbow of the peninsula. It extends across the Cape — its lat. 40° 41′, having the Atlantic on the North and South, Dennis on the East, and Barnstable on the West.[2] Its ancient meeting-house was about 4 m. E. of the court-house in Barnstable, and 69 m. from Boston.

Natural Divisions, &c. — The township contains, besides its more sparse settlements, several very pleasant villages. Passing down the Cape on the north side by the old county road, the

These Courts were holden on the 1st Tu. in Mar., June, Sept., and Dec., annually.

[2] The reader will understand that in our description of Yarmouth, we present the township as it now is, and not according to its more extended proportions prior to the dismemberment from it of Dennis; although, until the incorporation of the latter, the annals of Yarmouth must necessarily embrace all that relates to the progress and doings of the primitive township before being shorn of its original dimensions.

traveller, unless he look out sharply for the 'boundary monument,' is sometimes unaware at what point the long avenue with its occasional divergencies of streets or roads introduces him from Barnstable to the town we would describe. He has remarked, as he moved along, the evidences of thrift on either side, and has admired the quiet and pleasant abodes scattered thickly the whole distance from 'the great marshes' in West Barnstable; and, although his position was unmistakable in passing the central part of East Barnstable, the still continuous settlement — alleviated occasionally by new views in the direction of the waters of the bay on the left, or, it may be, by the looming of the lower arm of the Cape across the water — has left him perhaps unsuspicious that he is in another town, until, led by the extent of the panorama to inquire, he is informed that already he has advanced some distance within the bounds of Yarmouth — to that part of it proverbially pleasant, called YARMOUTH PORT.

The next village, as he proceeds along the same continuous range of cheerful dwellings interspersed with stores, artisans' establishments, and public buildings, with agreeable scenery, is that called by way of priority, YARMOUTH. He is conscious that he is in the old or central village — and this not because he finds any signs of dilapidation; for the contrary is apparent: but, perhaps, because as he looks around him, the *tout ensemble* is more in accordance with his pre-conceived views of a highly respectable puritanic old Cape Cod town; and because as he surveys the prospect in the distance, he thinks he catches some glimpses of the peculiar scenery with which his mind has been accustomed to associate the mention of Cape Cod.[1]

Before reaching the eastern terminus of this village, or the roads that diverge to North Dennis, to Brewster, or to Harwich; leaving the ancient county road and moving in the direction of the opposite side of the peninsula, noting varied scenery and passing some substantial farms and some clusters of pleasant dwellings, he finds himself in view of the waters of the south side, and in that part of the township familiarly known as Bass-river, or Quaker-village, and with the post-office distinction SOUTH YARMOUTH. This village is sufficiently compact and extended, with its draw-bridge connecting it to W. Dennis, to give the

[1] Kendal, Travels 1807, was thus impressed. He says, "Here commences the peculiar scenery of the Cape — a soil of white sand generally covered with sward and with forest while in a state of nature, but naked and drifting before every wind when once laid bare to the elements."

Digitized by Google

appearance of a thrifty, agreeable town of itself. This village is about 4 m. S. of the N. part of the township.

If the traveller pleases now to direct his course westerly, he is, soon after passing acres of salt works located on the very road-side and many others in the distance, pursuing his way through WEST YARMOUTH. This, like the two first described, though more thinly settled and embracing small clusters or villages in the distance on either side — peculiarly romantic in the nearer approach to the south shore, is stretched a long distance continuously until, perhaps, the traveller needs again inquire at what point he left the township — for West Yarmouth merges imperceptibly with that part of Barnstable on the south side called Hyannis.

The SOIL in some portions of the north part of the township is quite productive; the south part is more sandy and light, and yields moderately. Large bodies of valuable salt meadows are found in either part. Between the two shores is a considerable amount of woods — chiefly pines, but interspersed with oaks.

On both sides of the township are HARBORS convenient for coasting and fishing vessels, the entrances being good at high tide. The harbor on the north side will be found more minutely described in the annals of Barnstable, it being a continuance of the same inland bay that forms the harbor of that town on the north. Bass River affords at its mouth a good harbor for vessels of small draught; and the U. States have erected a break-water for its protection. At this harbor are wharves and other conveniences for the business of the place. On the Yarmouth side of Lewis' Bay, which also will be found more particularly described in the annals of Barnstable, is a convenient haven.

POINT GAMMON makes off on the S. side, in W. Yarmouth, on the extreme end of which is a light-house.

The township contains several large PONDS of pure and soft water, some of them of considerable beauty. From one of these issues Bass River. The pond affords a small water-power. A similar convenience is found in W. Yarmouth. The dependence, however, for grinding the cereals, is perhaps chiefly on wind-mills.

GERMAN'S HILL, 136 feet above the sea, is the highest land in the township.[1] FORT HILL still retains the name, without any noticeable eminence; but here, in the latter part of the 17th cen-

[1] "The steeple of 'the old parish meeting-house,'" it was said by Mr. Alden in 1797, was "long an important landmark for vessels going into Yarmouth or Barnstable harbors on the Bay side."

Digitized by Google

tury, were seen the vestiges of an old fort built for protection from Indians. It stood one fourth of a mile northward of 'the old meeting-house.' The ravages of winds, long since left neither fort nor elevation. Mr. Alden said, in 1797, "Within the memory of some, the Indians in this town were nearly as numerous as the white people."[1] He subsequently adds, "So late as 1779, there was, in 'Indian-town,' a small cluster of wigwams — about one mile from the mouth of Bass River, in the south-eastern part of the town — which were inhabited by the remnants of the Pawkunnawhat Indians. The chief of them about this time had the small-pox; five who had it survived, and eleven died. It is probable that this part of Yarm. will ever retain the name of INDIAN-TOWN."[2] In 1797, there was left standing *one* wigwam only; it was on the banks of the river, and was occupied by a squaw and a negro. On the north-eastern side of Swan's Pond, a little south-west of Indian-town, stood, a century and a half since, an ancient Indian meeting-house. Below the meeting-house, nearer the pond, was — and doubtless still remains — the spring where a now extinct race once slaked their thirst when here congregated for religious purposes.

[1] Mr. Alden says, "When the maize was in its milky state, they used to prepare a delicious food composed of corn and other ingredients, and this they called *appoon*." We presume Mr. Alden refers to a dish of Indian origin, still common in its season, called 'green-corn pudding.'

[2] One of these Indians Mr. Alden mentions particularly — "*Joseph Nauhaught*, a very conscientious deacon," of whom many anecdotes were formerly related. "He was a temperate Indian, well-minded, pious. He used to pray with great fervor, in his vernacular tongue, in his family, and with the sick, and at funerals In his last illness Rev. Tim. Alden Sr. visited him; and, conversing with him on death, asked if he was resigned to his approaching dissolution. Nauhaught replied, 'O yes, Mr. Alden, I have always had a pretty good notion about death.'" The story of Deacon Nauhaught's being attacked by a number of large black snakes, partakes rather of the marvellous; but as the President of Meadville College indorsed it, and since it is found in the Massachusetts' Magazine of 1794, and also in the Mass. Hist. Coll. for 1797, we are, perhaps, in duty bound to reproduce it: 'He was distant from any of the inhabitants, had no knife with him, no means of defence, and was, therefore, when attacked, in a very precarious situation. To outrun the snakes was impossible, and to keep them off without the aid of some weapon was as impracticable. The deacon, finding the snakes winding themselves about his person, one having made his way even to the Indian's neck and assaying to put his head into the Indian's mouth, Nauhaught permitted it; but no sooner did the reptile thrust in his head than the sharp incisors inserted in strong jaws closed upon the intruder and at once decapitated him; the other snakes' bright eyes caught sight of the bloody neck of their leader, and instantly loosened their coils, fleeing with great precipitation.' Thus was the deacon, by the power of his jaws, liberated happily from threatened death.

As we have ventured thus far, the Indian tradition in regard to the

Digitized by Google

Fish are abundant here, as in the neighboring towns. Bass River furnishes in winter a large supply of eels. Fowl, in their season, are found on the shores and about the ponds and salt-meadows.

The business of the town is perhaps chiefly maritime.[1] Agriculture receives some attention; but is by no means in the ascendant. The cranberry culture is coming into vogue. Formerly the salt manufacture occupied a large space in the enterprise of the people; this business has greatly declined, but is still very considerable. Epsom salts are produced in quantities; and a magnesia factory is in successful operation. The manufacture of carriages is carried on to some extent, and other varied industrial pursuits might be noticed — none of the latter, however, are on a large scale, unless, perhaps an exception be made of the steam sawing, planing, and grinding mills at South Yarmouth. Yar-

first exploration of the island *Nauticon* pointed out by the ancient voyagers, alias Nantucket, and the origin of the fogs in the sound, may as well be added. The tradition of the Vineyard Indians does not entirely coincide with this of the Mattacheesetts; but for the variance in the traditions we are not responsible. We give the latter the benefit of their own story: 'A great many moons ago, a bird of monstrous size was in the habit of visiting the south shore of Cape Cod, carrying off pappooses and even larger children. Its flight was southward. An Indian giant resided in these parts, by the name of Maushop. Enraged at the havoc made, for many small children had disappeared, he pursued the bird, wading across the sound, until he came to an island before unknown. Here, he found bones of children scattered in heaps around the trunk and under the shade of a great tree. Wishing now, after the fatigue of fording the sound and searching the island, to smoke his pipe on his way back, but finding he had no tobacco, he filled his pipe with *poke* — a weed that the Indians ever after used as a substitute when their stock of tobacco failed; — and from the time of this memorable event fogs have been frequent in Nantucket and on and around the Vineyard Sound and Nantucket Shoals; so that whenever the Indians see a fog arising, they are accustomed to say in their own tongue what rendered in plain English is, "There comes old Maushop's smoke."'

[1]At the beginning of the present century, this business was considerable. At Bass River were 6 wharves (3 near the mouth of the river, and 3 a mile north of it); one brig sailed between this place and the W. Indies; 10 coasters of 30 or 40 tons burden, to Boston, Connecticut, or the Southern States, and thence to the W. Indies; 10 vessels (of which one was 100 tons, the others from 40 to 70) were engaged in the fisheries at the straits of Belle Isle, the shoals of Nova Scotia, or upon Nantucket Shoals. A fishing vessel used on an average about 700 bu. of salt each year. Some vessels were annually built at Bass River. In Lewis' Bay were 4 coasters of about 45 tons each, and 10 fishing vessels of from 40 to 50 tons each. — In 1837, there were in S. Yarm. not only extensive salt works — 52 establishments — yielding 365,200 bu.; but 13 vessels engaged in the cod and mackerel fisheries, producing 4,300 qu. of cod-fish, and 2,287 bbls. of mackerel.

mouth has furnished its full quota of able seamen and accomplished commanders. It has ever been regarded as a thriving town, and has given birth to some distinguished men.

The cause of education has generally been prominent before the people; of late years it has received an impulse corresponding with the improvements of the age. The old district system has been abolished, and three large school-houses have been erected, — one in each section of the town, viz., northern, southern, and western, at a cost of about $12,000. The schools are "graded," according to modern practice. The nautical school, endowed by bequest of the late Joshua Sears, is also in operation.

The other public buildings are of neat and respectable aspect, to say the least; but without superior architectural pretensions. The "Barnstable Bank" is located at Yarmouth Port; its capital $350,000; and in the same building is the office of the "Barnstable County Mutual Fire Insurance Co." A printing-office, from which issues weekly the "Yarmouth Register," is also established at "the Port." Here is the hotel long known as "Sears'." There are, at the Port, meeting-houses of the Methodists, Universalists, and Swedenborgians; at Yarmouth proper, of the old Congregational Church; at South Yarmouth, of Methodists, Baptists, and Friends; and at West Yarmouth, of Congregationalists and Methodists. The private dwellings in the township are generally neat, and betoken comfort, competency, and thrift; some of them are fine specimens of the genteel residence. The ancient style of building has in great measure disappeared; but few of antique appearance remain. The surroundings of dwellings receive increased attention, and some streets exhibit a growing appreciation of the beauty and utility of shade trees.

The population of the town was, according to the census of 1860, about 2,800; and, notwithstanding the fluctuations of business,[1] maintains a constant increase. The location is eminently favorable to health, judging by the numerous instances of lon-

[1] The fishing business had so far declined in 1857 that the 'Yar. Register' said of it, "It has wellnigh died out. Not more than two or three vessels have been sent from this port the present season, where formerly twenty or thirty sail were employed. Our citizens have turned their attention to foreign commerce, or the coasting and packeting business, which pays altogether better than with our poor facilities for carrying on the fisheries compared with Provincetown, Gloucester, Wellfleet, and other places on the coast." In 1863, the same paper says, "The last of the fishing-fleet has been sold."

Digitized by Google

gevity furnished by records, and the numbers of aged people that still survive.

As the YARMOUTH records prior to 1677 are "lost," we have only imperfect materials for the early history of this town. That there may have been a few settlers here soon after the settlement of Sandwich was begun in 1637, is not at all improbable. The permission to Mr. Stephen Hopkins, Aug. 7, 1638, "to erect a house at Mattacheese, and cut hay to winter his cattle, provided it do not withdraw him from the town of Plymouth;" and to Gabriel Whelden and Gregory Armstrong, Sept. 3; as also the attempt of the Rev. STEPHEN BATCHELOR and associates from Lynn, to establish themselves here, have already been noticed.[1] The ultimate and permanent establishment must undoubtedly be referred to the summer of 1639, under

[1] See Vol. I. 135–6. Whether the abortive attempt was made within what are now the bounds of Yarmouth, or Barnstable, or partly within the present bounds of both, is a question of little moment. We have regarded it safe, however, to follow the record of Gov. Winthrop. It has been supposed that Mr. Batchelor undertook the establishment of the plantation by consent of Mr. Callicut. Of Mr. B. much has been gratuitously written to his disparagement. From all that we gather from his contemporaries, we infer that he was learned, and, in the judgment of charity, a good man; but that his whole life, extending through nearly a century of years, was singularly pregnant with incidents of trial. These were not chiefly the result of ejectment for nonconformity. Of this act, Mr. Lewis, of Lynn, has, contrary to the general practice, recorded the following sensible remark: "The church (of Eng.) has been much censured for her severity; and all uncharitableness and persecution are to be deprecated. But in simply ejecting her ministers for non-conformity after they have approved of her modes of worship, and in the most solemn manner possible engaged themselves in her service, the church is no more censurable than all other communities with whom the same practice is common." Mr. B.'s greatest trials were from quite another source; and it is surprising how far-reaching were early attempts to frame excuses for harassing with penalties and pursuing with vindictiveness those who fell under "suspicion." It is equally notable how ready are some at the present day to catch the strain and labor to justify detraction even by doubtful traditional circumstances developed, whether with or without foundation in truth, *ex post facto*. Rev. STEPHEN BATCHELOR, b. 1560, had 4 sons and 3 drs., viz.: Nathaniel, Stephen, Henry, Francis. Theodata who m. Christopher Hussey, and is prob. the ancestor of the Nantucket Husseys, Deborah who m. John Wing and settled in Sandwich, and a dr. who m. John Sanborn. Among the descendants of Rev. Mr. B. are claimed Daniel Webster and John G. Whittier.

Digitized by Google

the auspices of Messrs. ANTHONY THACHER, JOHN CROWE, and THOMAS HOWES, grantees.[1] A church was probably organized here at or about the time of the incorporation of the township, perhaps before. We may, at least, infer this, seeing that the ecclesiastical was never, in those days, far behind the civic organization, and often preceded it.[2] The first settled minister, it is generally conceded, was the Rev. MARMADUKE MATTHEWS.[3]

PROGRESS OF THE TOWN FROM ITS SETTLEMENT. — Being invested with municipal rights, the town was represented in General Court, June 4, 1639, by Messrs. THOMAS PAYNE and PHILIP TABOR.[4] Besides these gen-

[1] "Mr. John Crowe, and Mr. Thomas Howes, of Mattacheese, alias Yarmouth, took the oath of allegiance, 1638; Mr. Anthony Thacher, Jany. 7, 1638–9."

[2] It has been claimed that a grant bearing date Jany. 6, 1638–9, was made, in which the original bounds are described as "extending across the Cape from the north side to the south shore, and from the bounds of Barnstable on the West, to Winslow's Brook, and to the Herring River at Hall's Mills." If such were the bounds originally designated, the terms here employed, it is evident, could not have been the descriptive language of the grant, since they do not comport with the times. The *fact*, however, is not therefore to be concluded as necessarily apocryphal.

[3] Rev. Mr. MATTHEWS came over Sept. 21, 1638, in a ship from Barnstaple, Eng., and, with his wife, Kathrine, landed in Boston, where she joined the church Feb. 6, following, and he, Feb. 7, took the oath of allegiance. He is mentioned by Morton as one of "those godly and able gospel preachers with whom the Lord was pleased to accomplish and adorn the colony, who, being disposed of to the several churches and congregations, gave light in a glorious and resplendent manner as burning and shining lights." Gov. Winthrop also styles Mr. Matthews "a godly minister." Intimations of modern origin, made without good cause, and at best only inferential, are utterly unworthy of regard. These, it is true, have never impugned his piety or learning; but, as if especially called upon to conjecture some better reason than appears, why certain clergymen, however worthy, were not greatly in favor with the magistrates, unwarrantable liberties have been taken in the premises. One says, "He was a schoolmaster, but exercised the ministerial functions at Yarmouth." The impression which this statement would create, perhaps not designedly intended, is gratuitous. Mr. Matthews was, evidently, in his primary capacity a clergyman deserving of honor, though he may have united with his ecclesiastical calling the laudable occupation alleged.

[4] Mr. PHILIP TABOR was of Watertown, 1634; deputy of Yarmouth, 1639 and 1640; afterwards of the Vineyard, and, Savage says, "went thence to N. London, Ct., but was of Portsmouth, R. I., 1656, and not long after at Providence, where he was representative, 1661, and lived

Digitized by Google

tlemen, and the three before mentioned, "to whom the grant of land at Mattacheesett, now called Yarmouth," was made, and "Mr. Madrick Matthews," the pastor, were WILLIAM PALMER, appointed "to exercise the inhabitants in the use of arms;" SAMUEL RYDER, WILLIAM LUMPKIN, and THOMAS HATCH,[1] "candidates for freemen" at the opening of the year; and, yet in abeyance, was "Mr. JOHN COITE."[2] NICHOLAS SYMPKINS and JOSHUA BARNES soon after appear as citizens, as also ANDREW HALLETT; and, not long after, WILLIAM CHASE.

It is, indeed, to be regretted that we are under the necessity of thus gathering the names of the earliest settlers, as well as items of history, from isolated materials: —

"Colligite fragmenta, ne quid pereat:"

the destruction of early town records impels to the duty; nor can we, it is apprehended, avoid the omission of many names and important facts.

In the progress of events, WALTER DEVILLE's name appears in an order of court, 1640, touching "lands hereafter to be laid out and assigned in the town of Yarmouth," and "the adjustment of bounds," 1641; and in connection with an order "for defraying the public charges," appear the additional names of THOMAS HOLLAND, CRANNETT WHITE, and THOMAS STARR. In 1642, "PEREGRINE WHITE, of Yarmouth,"[3] was appointed ensign of a military company, of which Myles Standish was captain, and William Palmer, lieutenant, Mr. Anthony Thacher being of the council of war.

later at Tiverton. By his wife, prob. Lydia Masters, of Camb., he had John, bap. at Be., Nov. 8, 1640. He had other children, — Philip, Thos., Job, etc. Philip, Jr., had a family in Dartmouth. The wid. of Philip, Sr., m. Pardon Tillinghast, Feb. 16, 1665, his 2d wife.

[1] In 1647, he is mentioned as "the late Thomas Hatch."

[2] Mr. Coit was originally included with the grantees, but went to Salem.

[3] So say the records, but we apprehend there is some mistake.

Digitized by Google

In 1643, military companies were authorized and organized in town, and the inhabitants were directed by government "to provide a place of defence against sudden assault." The persons in town liable to bear arms were: —

Anthony Berry,	Wm. Granse,	Wm. Pease,
Thomas Burman,	John Gray,	Rd. Pritchards,
Jas. Bursell,	Benj. Hammon,	Sam'l Ryder,
Jno. Burstall,	Andrew Hallet, Sr.,	Richard Sears,
Wm. Chase, Sr.,	And. Hallett, Jr.,	Thomas Starr,
Wm. Chase, Jr.,	Sam'l Hallet,	Edward Sturgis,
Dan'l Cole,	Richard Hoar,	Nicholas Sympkins,
Job Cole,	Thos. Howe,	Richard Taylor,
John Crowe,	Tristram Hull,	Richard Templar,
Yelverton Crowe,	John Joyce,	Anthony Thacher,
Rob't Davis,	Wm. Lumpkin,	Hugh Tilley,[1]
Rob't Dennis,	Jas. Matthews,	Wm. Twining,
John Derby,	Mr. Mar. Matthews,	Nich's Wadibone,
Wm. Edge,	Wm. Nicorson,	Henry Whelden,
Roger Else,	Hugh Norman,	Emanuel White,
Thomas Falland,	Wm. Northcutt	Sam'l Williams,
Thos. Flawne,	Wm. Palmer,	Peter Worden,[2]
	Thos. Payne.	

Thus we gain a larger view of the inhabitants, through colonial records.

In 1644, Mr. Anthony Thacher was "licensed to draw wines," and in 1645, the name of Teague Jones appears as a soldier from this town, in company with others in the Narraganset war.

In 1646, the Rev. John Miller[3] succeeded in the ministry Mr. Matthews.[4]

[1] The name is afterwards written *Hillier*.

[2] This the only son of Peter Worden, Sr., who became an inhab. of this town, 1639, and had now deceased.

[3] We have said, Vol. I., 249, that Mr. Miller *prob.* came 1646–7; but the precise date of the commencement of his pastorate is not certainly known; nor yet is it certain at what time the ministerial labors of Mr. Matthews were terminated. That he was succeeded by Mr. Miller there can be no doubt, however. Johnson's Wonder-working Providence recognizes this fact, and the birth of Mr. Miller's dr. Susannah, in this town, May 2, 1647, determines his location at the time.

[4] Rev. Mr. Matthews, according to Mr. Savage, was from Swansea,

Digitized by Google

In 1648, May 18, difficulties that had long existed respecting lands were happily adjusted. We have, perhaps, sufficiently adverted to these troubles in our former volume. It may, however, be proper here to say that misunderstandings were incident, first upon the fact that "although Gov. Bradford had early bargained with the Sagamore, Mashantumpaine, to sell the lands at Mattachiest to the whites, the consideration had not been, as was alleged, fully paid, nor the lands reserved for the Indians clearly defined and bounded." These difficulties related to the very first grants; but succeeding this state of things, lands had, from time to time, been examined and surveyed, and some progress had been made in extinguishing Indian titles. The lands were "first laid out in furlongs, and then subdivided for house and farm lots, — the house-lots being small, and all laid out on the north side of the road, no one person permitted to own two adjoining lots to maintain only one house thereon; the object of this regulation being to secure the settlement of the inhabitants near each other for mutual

Wales; and, Feb. 20, 1674, in his 18th year matriculated at All Souls' Col., Oxford. Mr. S. *supposes* he went to Hull *about* 1644; then to Malden, etc., and returning to England, died in his native place, according to Calamy, 1683. Mr. S. has it that he prob. had a son Mordecai who grad. H. C., 1655, and that his son Manesseh was bap. at Be. by Mr. Lothrop, Jan. 24, 1660. Nothing more of his family is known with certainty. That he was some time at Hull, and also at Malden, there can be no doubt. In 1651, May 15, he was cited to appear to answer in court for having uttered in sermons "unsafe and unsound expressions," for which he was fined £10, and the Malden church was also cited to answer for settling him without the approbation of the magistrates. The marshal, endeavoring to satisfy the demand for fine against Mr. M., "found nothing but his library." Tradition, highly improbable, locates him at Cape May, 1692; which does not comport with the account given by Mr. S. and Calamy. Mr. Felt supposes he left Malden *about* 1652, and was some time in Lynn, taking passage to England *about* 1655, and then exercising his ministry where he was born, in Swansea. Mr. Felt records this honorable testimony to his merits, "He was remarkable, in all his intercourse with others, for making the gospel the chief subject of conversation; was very pious and zealous, and continued useful to the last."

Digitized by Google

defence." Complaints and court orders do not warrant the conclusion that the committees did not perform their duties faithfully to the extent of their ability; for, it was found that the instructions of the court were sometimes "impracticable."[1] The troubles were prolonged[2] until the above date, when, it is said, "Capt. Standish having, in the month of March preceding, heard and decided a large number of cases, to put an end to all complaints, some were ejected, former grants abrogated, and the properties reverted to the town.[3] Thus," it is affirmed, "were finally settled all the grievances about the laying out of the lands from the beginning of the plantation."[4]

In 1649 and immediately succeeding years, certain persons who had not yet attained to the rights of citizenship, were involved by alleged delinquencies that figure in the court calendar; but as it would be manifestly unjust to array early offences against a subsequently irreproachable life, we gladly defer these matters to any whose taste may incline to luxuriate in such employment. In 1650, April 22, Mr. Samuel Hallett was drowned at Nauset.

In 1651, March 4, "Emanuel White of Yarmouth," was presented at Plymouth, "for villifying the ministry of Mr. Miller;" and, at the next session of the court, June 2, the minister, "Mr.,

[1] Hence the action of the court, March, 1640, approving the doings of the committee, but ordering that they "shall receive no more inhabitants without certificate."

[2] Notwithstanding a special court "was held in town, June 17, 1642," in consequence of continued dissatisfaction, "by Edward Winslow, Miles Standish, and Edmund Freeman, gents., three of the assistants of the government," when and where "it was ordered and concluded," as represented, "to the satisfaction of all that Mr. Standish be joined to the committee of Yarmouth," and an arrangement was made "for assigning the lands by lot."

[3] The committee were allowed for their services: Mr. Thacher 110 acres of upland and 26 of meadow; Mr. Howes and Mr. Crowe each 80 acres of upland and 20 of meadow.

[4] An agreement had been made, "May 15, by Capt. Standish, Mr. Thacher, Mr. Crowe, and Mr. Howes, the committee on the part of the plantation of Yarmouth; and by Mr. Hoar, Mr. Hawes, Wm. Nickerson, Wm. Palmer, and Robert Dennis, in behalf of the town, that Mr. Starr, Wm. Nickerson, and Rt. Dennis shall be joined to the committee for this present year."

Digitized by Google

Miller was cited to answer for remarks, in sermon, against the government."

We are not about to interpose an opinion in regard to the causes of the agitations of the present times. The pages of history are not the proper arena for the expression of individual fancies, nor of dogmatic decisions. It is proper, however, to state succinctly that great diversities of views on both political and religious subjects existed in the colonies.[1] The agitations of the day were not peculiar to any one community; and, in order to estimate the nature or importance of much that was spoken, written, or otherwise acted or enacted, it must be borne in mind that such a condition of things is not most favorable to charitable construction, correct judgment, or accurately descriptive terms of the sentiments and doings of opponents.[2]

[1] Religious dissensions, whether associated with differences of political views, or not, naturally lead to insubordination; and the fact that the moral soil of the two colonies had thus early become apt for the introduction of a variety of opposing doctrines tending to troubles that must for a long time convulse, more or less, every plantation and church, conveys a sad reflection!

[2] Opprobrious epithets were freely applied. On the one hand the policy of those in power was denounced as exclusive and coercive; and on the other, the least dissent from that policy elicited suspicion. If new doctrines were broached, the kind of opposition they encountered added strength to conviction, and gave increased boldness, and, probably, vehemence to utterance. Mr. Felt tells us that "the doctrines of 'the *Seekers*' had spread among the people of the colonies;" and supposes the letter of Rev. Mr. Leveridge to Rev. John Wilson, Sept. 22, 1652, refers especially to their influence: "It is not unknown to you and others what singular conflicts I have met withal in my troubles among my own countrymen, — divers of them transported with their, though not singular, fancies, to the neglecting of all churches and ordinances, by a new cunning, and, I persuade myself, one of the last but most pernicious plots of the devil to undermine all religion." Mr. L. remarks further that "but for the persuasion of his friends," he would have moved away with members of his church, "to a more favorable location." The 'SEEKERS' were first known distinctively in England about 1645, and held that the true church ministry, Scriptures, and ordinances were lost. For these they professed to *seek*. They said, "The Bible is uncertain, the ministry without authority, present modes of worship and ordinances vain, and renewed miracles necessary to faith." That there were *some* in the Cape towns who listened to such teachings, there can be no doubt; but the influences, gradual or

In 1652, the sermon preached by Rev. Mr. Miller appears to have been regarded by the General Court as offering sufficient occasion to instruct a "jury to make due inquiry to vindicate the government."

Whether we find thus early a precedent for political discourses from the pulpit, we opine not; but men were, doubtless, not very unlike those of our own day. That the practices of some were not entirely dissimilar, receives confirmation from the fact that there was a disposition thus early to evade the liquor law:

"William Hedge, of Yarmouth, one of the jurors appointed to lay out a road from Sandwich to Plymouth, was presented, Oct. 5, for selling wine and strong water without license." He was, however, soon after "elected ensign."

In 1653 John Gorham and Sergt. Ryder[1] were deputies to meet others from the several towns "to treat and conclude on military affairs." Josiah Hallett and Thomas Gage appear on the court record at this time, charged with "sailing their vessel on Sunday;" and Francis Baker, "for selling wines without license."

In 1654, the town was again without a minister.[2] The general complaint of "a growing indifference to the ministry" was *apropos* to this town, as to every other part of New England.

sudden, that ushered strange doctrines before the public, must be analyzed to appreciate the existing state of affairs and the trials to which religion was subjected at this early period of colonial history.

[1] Sergt. Ryder was this year promoted to a lieutenancy; but soon after presented, "for affronting the constable when sent to enforce the impressment of men," and was, for that offence, removed from office and reduced to the ranks.

[2] At what time Rev. JOHN MILLER removed is quite uncertain. See Vol. I., 249, 250. We had *supposed* that he remained until called to Groton; but were probably mistaken. His residence here must have ceased long before. His wife, Lydia, d. in Boston, Aug. 7, 1656. Besides those mentioned in Vol. I., and probably other children b. in England, was Mehitable, b. in Roxbury, July 13, 1638, who m. John Crowe, of Yarmouth; Lydia, b. 1640, m. Fish, of Sandwich; Susannah, b. 1647, d. at Charlestown, Oct. 14, 1669; Elizh. b. 1649, m. Samuel Frost, of Billerica. Other drs. were Faith who m. Nathl. Winslow, of Marshfield, Aug. 3, 1664; and Hannah who m. Joseph Frost, of Charlestown, Nov. 6, 1677.

Digitized by Google

"The bounds of lands betwixt Yarmouth and Eastham, belonging to the *purchasers*," were defined.[1]

"William Chase, Sr., of Yarmouth," was presented "for driving a pair of oxen in yoke on the Lord's day, in time of service, about five miles." Mr. SAMUEL ARNOLD was this year deputy.[2]

In 1655, Mr. Anthony Thacher was commissioned "to join persons in marriage." John Smith, carpenter, appears on record. Six wolves were destroyed in town and the bounty claimed. And complaint was made by John Derby against Mashantampaine, Indian, his dogs doing "much damage to cattle."[3] In 1656, Thomas Starr was presented "for opposing the constable," and was fined.[4]

In 1657, the inhabitants being engaged in a controversy with the Sachem, Yanno, about lands, inquiry was ordered by the court, and a settlement subsequently made. Mr. William Nickerson was "allowed, by court, to have his lands at Monamoiet viewed, that he may have a competency allowed him."

In 1655, June 1, Mr. John Miller, son of Rev. Mr. M., was made freeman by the Plymouth court. Sundry conferences were held, intended to effect an arrangement final of all difficulties with the Indians.

In 1659, March 1, "the court taking notice that John Wing is erecting a building in a place that is out of the bounds of the

[1] "From the river of Namskekett to a marked tree and stake a little beyond the rocky point next Satuckett, on the sea side. The bounds of the lands of said purchasers to the eastward is from the bounds of Eastham to the Eastern Harbor, and from thence to a little pond, being the bounds of the land bought for the *country*, belonging to Cape Cod. Whatever whale or blubber shall be cast up against the lands of the purchasers to belong to them, as unto the towns."

[2] Mr. ARNOLD, who was liable to bear arms in Sandwich, 1643, had become an inhabitant of this town, but in what capacity he was here is not known further than that he was deputy in 1654 and 1656. In 1657 he went to Marshfield, where he was settled in the ministry in 1658, and d. Sept. 1, 1693, aged 71. He probably was here as a religious teacher. He had by his w. Elizabeth, children born here, viz.: Samuel, May 9, 1649, who was the first minister of Rochester, 1684: Seth, who settled in Duxbury; and Elizabeth, who m. Holmes, of Rochester.

[3] The Indians were always noted for the possession of an ample supply of dogs.

[4] Mr. THOMAS STARR was of Duxbury, 1639. He served in the Pequot war. He was some time in Scituate, where he had children born, viz.: Comfort, 1644, and Elizabeth, 1646; then came to this town, "where he had been before," and had b. to him Benj., Feb. 6, 1647–8, and Jehoshaphat, Jan. 12, 1649–50. He finally removed to Charlestown, says Savage.

Digitized by Google

township, and conceiving that such practices, if permitted, may prove prejudicial to the whole, do order that the sd. John Wing and others that have done or shall do so, be prohibited to persist therein until it be further cleared to what township such said lands belong on which they build."[1] A portion of the inhabitants were commended by the court for a disposition to encourage and support the ministry; the others were censured for neglect, and orders were issued for a levy to be made annually. Mr. WILLIAM CHASE died this year.[2]

In 1661, permission was given to Mr. Thomas Paine "to purchase lands at Setucket for his mill." And March 5, Richard Childs was ordered by the court to "desist from erecting a cottage within the bounds of the town."[3] He was subsequently "permitted to enjoy his cottage." And in 1661, the controversies in relation to "drift whales" were rife here, as in other Cape towns.[4]

In 1662 is probably to be located the advent here of the Rev. THOMAS THORNTON. That he was the third in succession of the pastorate in this town,[5] there can

[1] Mr. John Wing left Sandwich early, and seated himself at Sautucket; its relation to this township then of a somewhat equivocal character, but the situation which he occupied being considered as within the jurisdiction of Yarmouth.' He and John Dillingham, also from Sandwich, became large land owners.

[2] Mr. WILLIAM CHASE came over in 1630. He was constable in Yarmouth, 1639, having resided some time both in Roxbury and Scituate. He brought with him from England a wife Mary, and a son William. He had a dr. Mary, b. May, 1637, who d., aged 15; and a son, Benj., b. 1640. His will, 1659, mentions his wife Mercy (or Mary), and sons, Wm. Jr., and Benj., — the former, eldest, to inherit his estate. He d. in May; his widow d. in Oct., the same year.

[3] The practice of warning new-comers to depart from a town, which prevailed through the colony for a long period, strikes one now as a breach of hospitality and decorum, and so does the above order: and yet these proceedings were in conformity with law, and of frequent application. Reasons for the existence of laws authorizing these practices were doubtless valid,— the circumstances of new settlements requiring great caution in the admission to habitancy; and the impartial enforcement of the rule until the proposed conditions of citizenship were fulfilled, forbade the idea of its being intended as a reflection upon any one's character. Mr. CHILD m. Mary Linnett, Oct. 15, 1649, in Be., and is supposed to be the progenitor of those, generally, of the name in the county, and Samuel and Richard, of Barnstable, are supposed to have been his sons. The first was slain in the Rehoboth battle, March 25, 1675; the latter was ordained a deacon of the Be. church, Sept. 4, 1706.

[4] See Vol. I., 243, 246.

[5] We were made, through the error of the compositor, we presume, to say, in another place, that he was the *first* pastor.

Digitized by Google

be scarcely a doubt;[1] but the precise date of his settlement is not determinable.[2] We are to look for incidental testimony on this point; but whatever uncertainty may exist in regard to his entering on his ministry here the present year, we are sure that he was in the discharge of its active duties the year following.[3] About this time began the use of the title "*Rev.*" — often "Elder," instead of "*Mr.*" for Congregational ministers.

In 1663, the vigilance of the law exacted of Thomas Sturgis a fine of £6 "for bringing liquor into town." And in 1664, difficulties existed in regard to Monamoiet lands.

In 1665, "the lands at Monamoiet," that had been for years in controversy between Mr. William Nickerson and others, were, after some adjustment of difficulties, and the subsidence of heat, adjudged to be "within the liberties of the town of Yarmouth."[4] Mr. Thomas Howes died this year.[5]

In 1666, at the March term, Thomas Starr and Jonathan Barnes were fined 40s. each, and Abraham Hedge 20s., "for abusive carriage towards Mr. Anthony Thacher at his house." In June, the selectmen of towns were required by the court "to notice all persons who come to dwell without leave first obtained of the Governor and two assistants;" the offenders "to be presented if permission be not thus obtained." So began the practice of "*warning out of town.*" And, Oct. 31, "William Nickerson, Sr., of Manamoit, having, in a letter to Rd. Nichols, Governor of New York, scandalously reproached the government of N.

[1] It will be understood that Rev. Mr. Batchelor, although the minister first here, previous to the final settlement of the plantation, is not included. The same remark is applicable to Rev. Mr. Hull, of whom it is alleged by Mr. Lothrop's church record that "he joined himself with a company at Yarmouth, to become their pastor."

[2] Mather says he was one of those who fled subsequent to the Act of Uniformity, 1662; and Alden says, "How soon after this he was settled in Yarmouth is not certainly known. We find his name in the town records for 1677, before which the records have been unfortunately lost."

[3] Felt has it that he was here *as early* as June 18, 1663.

[4] See Vol. I., 256.

[5] Mr. Thomas Howes was one of the original grantees of the township, and often represented the town in General Court. His will bears date Sept. 26, 1665, and his wid. Mary administered, 1665-6. He mentions sons Joseph, Thomas, and Jeremiah.

Digitized by Google

Plymouth and the freemen of the jurisdiction," was required to give bonds to answer; as also "his sons-in-law, Robert Eldred, Nath'l Covell, and Tristram Hedges, who were privy to his conduct."[1] JOHN JOYCE died this year, Dec. 21.

In 1667, March 5, Wm. Lumpkin and Peter Worden were fined 10s. each, "for disturbance at the Yarmouth meeting-house;" Mr. Nickerson was called, July 2, to answer for words spoken against the preaching; and John Miller was licensed to keep an ordinary. Mr. ANTHONY THACHER died this year, Aug. 22.[2]

In 1669, March 2, sundry persons were fined 5s. each "for smoking tobacco at the end of Yarmouth meeting-house on the Lord's day, in time of exercise."

In 1671 the paucity of material for so full history as we would wish is somewhat relieved by a casual view of the watchful and gentle spirit of the Christian pastor,— his tender care, not merely to reclaim the erring, but to make their return to duty more grateful, as obtained from an intercessory letter addressed to Gov. Prince. Mr. Thornton, after certifying the offender's "acknowledgment of his fault in the public assembly," to the satisfaction of all, even of those most wronged, — the "confession" of the penitent being inclosed to the Governor, — suggests the reason of his being moved to mediate in his behalf, "by that tender respect that I bear to a church child when they own the covenant and are willing to accept of exhortation and reproofs as he hath done; hoping, likewise, that he

[1] It does not comport with manly discrimination to be censorious in estimating the character of early settlers because of occasional disagreements with the ruling powers, or records of acts liable to be misconceived. Mr. Nickerson and family were tenacious of what they regarded their rights, and the disallowance of their purchases made of Indians at an early date, was the occasion of prolonged disputes and bitter animosities. Mr. Nickerson was, on another occasion, fined "for disrespect to religion;" and yet he exercised the office of lay religious teacher at Manomoiet, and continued to conduct public religious services until Mr. Vickery came.

[2] See Vol. I., 142–5. Mr. Savage supposes that Mr. Thacher preached some time in Marblehead. That he had been a curate in England, there can be no doubt. Mr. Thacher's position in the colony, and especially in Yarmouth, was one of high respectability and large influence.

Digitized by Google

will find the honorable court more favorable and tender towards him." [1]

Three persons were fined, at the March term, 30s. "for sailing from Yarmouth to Boston on the Lord's day," and three others were summoned to appear for a like profanation. At the June term, one of these was also fined 5s. "for swearing."

In June, 1672, the "Committee's Book of Grants," opened in compliance with law, and on which it is written, "John Thacher was appointed to keep this book, and to enter records therein;" the committee being Messrs. "Edmund Hawes, Thomas Boardman, Andrew Hallett, Thomas Howes, and John Thacher," but Messrs. Jeremiah Howes and John Miller being afterwards substituted "for Capt. Howes and Andrew Hallett;" contains on its first page this entry: "Given unto the town of Yarmouth, their heirs and assigns forever, for the ministry, to lie for that end and use forever, a parcel of land for a house-lot, where now the minister's house stands; bounded on the north side by the land of Elisha Hedge; on the west by the highway; on the south side by the land of Anthony Fray [Fry] and Nathaniel Hall; on the east side by the river; containing ten acres and a parcel of meadow land, lying and being in a neck called and known by the name Hedge's Neck, containing six acres; and another parcel lying and being in the meadow at Canoe Point, bounded on

[1] The letter, concluding with compliments to Mrs. Prince, has a black seal, — the device partially legible, but sufficient remaining to show what was in the heart of the writer: "CHRISTVM SEQVOR." Another instance we may mention now that we are contributing to illustrate the characteristics of a good man. In 1676–7, March 6, his eldest having removed to Boston, the father says, in a letter to Rev. Increase Mather, "I have here inclosed, sent my son Theophilus a letter of dismission by appointment of the church in Yarmouth. Though I know that I speak to one that is tender of souls, yet fatherly affection will be working. By a letter I did lately receive from him, I perceive that he is dejected in spirits; therefore, dear sir, let me beseech you to take the more care of him. I bless God that so long as he was with us, he was well-beloved of the most choice brethren." Thus much for paternal love. And now, as an instance of fraternal correspondence, we will quote from another letter to Mr. Mather: "One thing by which you have gained much in my heart, is the faithfulness I find in your ministry and in your writings, inasmuch as you lend your study to strike at the sins of the backsliding times. Another thing, which others, with myself, take notice of, that you endeavor to be exemplary to others in your conversation and in the habits of your wife and children. I speak to this end that God may have the glory and you be encouraged in your way of well-doing; for I see that in some ministers of the gospel that doth not well become their so holy calling, — especially in some of the younger sort of ministers."

Digitized by Google

the north side by the meadow of Samuel Hall; and on the west side by the meadow of Thomas Howes; this contains four acres, more or less; and another parcel of planting land at Nobscussett, bounded on the north side by the land of Joseph Howes, and on the south side by the meadow of John Hall, Sr., and Joseph Howes, containing eight acres, more or less." In 1673, in the month of January, Mr. JOHN CROWELL died.[1]

In 1674, the ever-to-be-regretted loss of town records by fire occurred.[2]

A memorandum of former transactions in the handwriting of Mr. Anthony Thacher, and witnessed by his sons, appears, certified at this date, showing that Mashantampaine was fully compensated for lands at or near Stony Cove, etc.[3] "Monamoyick" was "ordered to be included in the town of Eastham." It had been hitherto considered as "within the liberties of Yarmouth." It was ordered, June 3, "that the freemen of the several towns have their names placed on record; none to be proposed hereafter as freemen, unless approved by a majority of the town for

[1] Mr. CROWELL came over 1635; in 1638 sold lands in Charlestown, and was early in Yarmouth, with his wife Elishua. He had sons, Moses, bap. in Charlestown, 1637, who prob. d. young; John, Thomas, and Samuel. The name was long written Crow, sometimes Crowes, Croel, and finally subsided into the present form.

[2] We could wish that the loss of town records ended here; but many pages of subsequent date are mutilated, worn, or nearly illegible.

[3] "Witnesseth these presents, that I, Masshantampaigne, Sagamore, doth acknowledge that I have received and had of Anthony Thacher, Mr. John Crow, and Mr. Thomas Howes, all and every particular thing and things that I was to have for all and every part and parcel of lands," etc., etc. . . "which sd. lands I sold to Mr. William Bradford, Esq. I say, I acknowledge myself fully satisfied and paid, . . and I do forever acquit the sd. Thacher, Crow, and Howes. . . In witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand the 8th day of May, 1657.

"The mark of MASSHANTAMPAIGNE.

"Signed and delivered in presence of
"JOHN THACHER,
"JUDAH THACHER.

"There were also present Mr. John Crow, his wife, and Elizabeth Thacher, and Indian Felix."

"I John Thacher, aged about 35 years, do testify that when my father took this above writing of Masshantampaigne, I was by and heard him own it, and saw him set his hand; and I set my name at that time as a witness."

"Taken upon oath, this 9th day of Feb. 1674, before me,
"JOHN FREEMAN, *Assistant*."

Digitized by Google

citizenship in which they are proposed." Mr. RICHARD TAYLOR died this year.[1]

In 1675, nothing worthy of note occurs beyond the Indian troubles. The Narraganset battle, Dec. 19, in which contest Capt. John Gorham and others from the Cape towns distinguished themselves, and in which numbers fell, is memorable. Public gratitude is generally slow in its expression by remunerative acknowledgments; it was not until nearly all those who survived the fight were deceased, that the appropriation of "the Narraganset townships" was made.

In 1676, "town councils of war" being ordered, Messrs. Edmund Hawes, John Miller, and Jeremiah Howes were appointed. The requisitions for soldiers and money were frequent and cheerfully met.[2] Capt. JOHN GORHAM died at Swansey, Feb. 5, of fever contracted in the service in which he and his associates

[1] There were two contemporary Rd. Taylors. To distinguish them, one was called Rock, from the location of his dwelling; the other, Tailor Taylor. We suppose this to have been the latter, and that his children were John, Joseph, Mary, Martha, Elizabeth, Anne, Hannah, and Sarah.

[2] "List of SOLDIERS that were pressed into the country's service, and went to Mount Hope against our enemies the Indians, in the year 1675, and took their first march June 24: Dan'l Baker, Wm. Baker, Thos. Baxter, Jno. Berry, Jno. Chase, Jas. Claghorn, Jno. Crowell, Yelverton Crowell, Joseph Egleston, Thos. Folland, Wm. Folland, John Gorum, Capt., Wm. Grey, Jos. Hall, Nath Hall, corp., Sam. Hall, corp., Sam. Howes, Sam. Jones, Rd. Lake, Jno. Matthews, Jno. Pugsley, Benj. Ryder, Jas. Severance, Jona. Smith, Jno. Taylor, Rd. Taylor, Sam. Thomas, Thos. Thornton, Jos. Whelden, and Jotham White. —— ☞ Horses lost: Mr. Thornton, Benj. Ryder, Jona. Smith, Paul Sears, Jno. Crowell, Mr. Mayo, Ens. Thacher, Thos. Borman, and Ananias Wing."

"*Second Expedition* to Narraganset: Capt. Gorum, Sergt. Wm. Gray, Corp. Jno. Hallett, Ananias Wing, Benj. Hall, Sam'l Sturgis, Hy. Gold, Wm. Chase, Jas. Claghorn, Jno. Pugsley, Sam'l Baker, Rd. Taylor, Jno. Whelden, Sergt. Nath'l Hall, Hy. Gage."

"*Third Expedition*, one month's service: Capt. Thomas Howes, Sergt. Sam. Hall, Ab. Hedge, Jno. Matthews, Jno. Whelden, Sam. Thomas, Sam. Young, Jno. Taylor, Benjamin Ryder."

"*Fourth Expedition*, nine men, with Capt.: Hy. Gold, Jno. Taylor, Wm. Gage, Hy. Gage, Wm. Nickerson, James Maker, Jno. Matthews, Jno. Whelden, Benj. Ryder."

"*Fifth Expedition:* Capt. Howes and 21 men."

"*Sixth Expedition:* Ens. Jno. Thacher."

Digitized by Google

so bravely fought. Mr. RICHARD SEARS also died this year at Sursuit, aged 86;[1] Mr. JUDAH THACHER[2] and Mr. THOMAS HOWES[3] were also added to the lists of mortality. Rev. JOHN MAYO also died here this year, having left Boston in 1673, being very aged and infirm, to reside with his daughter, Mrs. Joseph Howes. A "rate" made this year, April 29, by Messrs. Edmund Hawes, Samuel Rider, and James Matthews, "towards the charge of the late war," shows both the tax-paying inhabitants at this date, and their comparative wealth. We retain the order of names, inasmuch as it probably indicates neighborhood.

Yelverton Crowe,	£4. 1	Wm. Folland,	13. 1
Richard Berry,	1.10. 3	Samuel Rider,	5. 2. 6
John Miller,	3. 8. 9	Joseph Rider,	2.14. 3
Elizabeth Taylor,	8. 3	Gershom Hall,	1.13. 9
Rd. Taylor,	2.17. 9	Sam. Matthews,	1.13
Hy. Whelden,	13. 1	Teague Jones,	2. 4
David O'Kelia,	2. 6. 9	Jno. Taylor,	3. 8.10
Teage Merrihew,	1. 4	Sam. Crow,	2. 8. 4
Zachary Rider,	3.15	John Crow, Jr.,	1. 1

[1] See Vol. I., 137. An interesting account of Mr. RICHARD SEARS and family is given in the chapter on "The Pilgrim Fathers" in the third series of *Vicissitudes of Families*, published by Sir Bernard Burke, LL. D., Ulster King of Arms, etc., printed by Longman & Co., Paternoster Row, London, 1863. We shall advert to this again in our Annals of Chatham.

[2] Mr. JUDAH THACHER, s. of Anthony, m. Mary Thornton, dr. of Rev. Thomas. Issue: Eliza., 1667, who became the 2d w. of Mr. Joshua Gee of Boston, Dec. 7, 1705; and after his d. m. Rev. Peter Thacher of Milton, 1727; Thomas, May 18, 1669; Mary, March 17, 1671, who married Moses Draper of Roxbury, Nov. 13, 1692, and 2d. Joseph Grant of Boston, Aug. 17, 1704; Judah, who d. inf.; Anne, Oct. 31, 1674, d. single; and Judah, Dec. 7, 1676. The date of Mr. T.'s decease we cannot give; but he was buried Nov. 7, 1676. He had two sons and three drs. then living, not of age. The wid. d. Nov. 30, 1708, aged 68, at her dr. Grant's, and was buried on Copp's Hill, Boston. THOMAS, b. 1669, prob. went to Tolland, Ct. JUDAH, b. 1676, d. 1705, — a mariner, single, and Joshua Gee, his brother-in-law, ad. on his estate, May 20.

[3] Mr. THOMAS HOWES d. in Nov. He is often mentioned in the records with the prefix of Capt. He was son of the grantee Howes, and ad. freeman 1647, and occupies a prominent place on the records, both as selectman and representative. By his m. with Sarah Bangs, dr. of Edw., 1656, he has issue: Rebecca, Dec., 1657; Thomas, May 2, 1663; Jonathan, Feb. 25, 1669–70; and Sarah, Oct. 29, 1673.

Digitized by Google

Wm. Eldredge,	3.12. 3	Jos. Howes,	7.11
Joshua Allen,	1. 6. 9	Sam. Howes,	2. 6. 9
Sam. Hall,	4. 8. 9	Mrs. Prence,	1. 3. 4
John Hall, Sr.,	3.10. 2	Nathl. Hall,	15. 5
Hy. Vincent,	5. 9.11	Jno. Whelden, Sr.,	4. 6. 7
Kenel. Winslow,	4.13. 6	Jerh. Howes,	7.14
Wm. Griffin,	3.10. 2	Edw. Sturgis, Jr.,	6.14. 6
Wm. Chase,	3. 7. 2	Thomas Folland, Sr.,	5. 6
Peter Worden,	8. 2. 3	Jno. Pugsley,	11. 3
Jos. Severence,	16. 3	Joseph Benjamin,	2.13. 7
Sam. Worden,	5. 1. 6	Jno. Thacher,	6. 6.10
Jno. Dillingham,	6.17. 9	Jas. Matthews,	3.
Jno. Wing,	5.16. 3	Edm. Hawes,	4. 9. 5
Annanias Wing,	3. 6. 9	Thos. Folland, Jr.,	4. 3
Joseph Wing,	2.16	Rd. Michall,	2. 2
John Baker,	1. 2	Jerh. Jones,	2.14
Judah Thacher,	3.10. 2	Hannah Grey,	1.11. 3
Sam. Jones,	12. 4	Rd. Lake,	14. 4
Wm. Gray,	13. 9	Jno. Hadaway,	14. 4
James Bursell,	2.12. 3	Edw. Crowell,	1.18. 6
Anthy. Fry,	1. 7. 6	Mary Sturgis,	1. 0. 7
Abisha Marchant,	1.15. 3	Jno. Fenny, Sr.,	16. 6
Mr. Sunderland,	1.10	Paul Sears,	5. 8. 7
Mr. Thornton,	2.10	Silas Sears,	1. 8. 6
Sarah Matthews,	2. 1. 3	Mr. Mayo,	2. 4. 3
Joseph Hall,	3	Jas. Meker,	11
Francis Baker,	2. 6. 9	Nathl. Baker,	1.14. 2
Jno. Merrihew,	2. 2. 6	Thos. Gage,	2. 6. 9
And. Hallett,	13. 1. 3	Hugh Stewart,	12.15. 6
Hosea Joyce,	5. 7. 7	Jno. Chase,	12. 4
John Crowe, Sr.,	3.10. 6	Danl. Baker,	13. 9
Wm. Hall,	1. 2	Jas. Claghorn,	2.15. 3
Zach. Paddock,	3. 7. 6	Nathl. Bassett,	2. 9. 6
Capt. Howes,	6. 7. 3	Thos. Borman,	1. 7
Jno. Ryder,	2.14. 9	Mrs. Gorum,	3. 7. 6
Jno. Hawes,	3.10. 6	Jabez Gorum,	2. 6. 3
Nich. Nickerson,	3.10.11	Jno. Matthews,	13. 6
Jno. Hall, Jr.,	2.15	Jno. Burges,	4. 1
Elisha Hedge,	7. 8. 8	Jno. Marchant,	2.11
Edw. Sturgis, Sr.,	7.11. 3	Mr. Yesson, of Boston,	18
Abm. Hedge,	1. 7. 6	Total,	£297

Digitized by Google

In 1677, May 23, the first town-meeting the record of which has survived, was held, when Messrs. John Miller and Jeremiah Howes were appointed commissioners; John Whelding and Gorham Hall grand-jurors; Wm. Eldred and John Ryder surveyors; and Edmund Hawes, Edward Sturgis, Sr., Mr. Thacher, Mr. Miller, and Jeremiah Howes, selectmen. At a town-meeting, May 30, "the townsmen of Yarmouth did forewarn John Wing and our neighbors of Sawtucket from purchasing any of our lands in the bounds of our township, of any Indians, or to take any possession thereof from them, as being contrary to court order." Mr. Sturgis' license to keep an ordinary was recalled by court. Mr. Judah Thacher's estate was administered by his widow, Mary; and the wife of a prominent inhabitant hung herself, — the first suicide on record in these towns.

Instances of self-destruction had not been so rare in the Massachusetts colony;[1] but whatever the discomforts of life in new settlements, the principles and moral courage of the early settlers here had remained firm:

> "To death we may with joy resort,
> As seamen from a tempest to their port;
> Yet to that port ourselves we must not force
> Before our pilot, Nature, steers the course."

In 1678, the names of the freemen of the town, on record at the May meeting, were: —

John Burges,	Joseph Howes,	Silas Sears,
Joseph Hall, Jr.,	Sam'l Howes,	Edward Sturgis,
Samuel Hall,	John Miller,	Je. Taylor,
Thomas Hall, Sr.,	Zach. Paddock, Sr.,	John Thacher,
Edmund Hawes,	John Ryder, Sr.,	Peter Thacher,
John Howes,	Joseph Ryder,	Thos. Thornton,
Jeremiah Howes,	Zach. Ryder,	Henry Vincent,
Jeremiah Howes, Jr.,	Paul Sears,	Col. Winslow.

[1] In the Mass. Colony, "Oct. 16, 1660, the court, considering how far Satan doth prevail upon persons to make way with themselves," in order to "deter therefrom" and "to bear testimony against such wicked and unnatural practice, do order that such persons shall be denied the privilege of the common burial-places of Christians, and shall be buried in some common highway, and a cartload of stones laid upon the grave as a brand of infamy, and a warning to others."

Digitized by Google

The subject of baptism had become at this time politically interesting; and the quiet of the pastor's ministry was threatened by discordant views. The synod of 1662 had recognized the "half-way covenant." "Church members admitted in their minority, understanding the doctrines of faith, and publicly professing their assent thereto, not scandalous in life, their children are to be baptized." To this view, consonant with the pastor's practice when yet a minister of the Church of England, he still adhered.[1] It is well understood that the prime idea of a majority of the first colonists of New England was "the church, not the State." They legislated, as they supposed, for the purity and prosperity of the church. The right of suffrage was limited with this intent, and all elements that, in the apprehension of the government were hostile to pure religion, were thus excluded from political influence. "Only the baptized and regenerate," — *regenerate* according to *their* views, — could be church-members; and only the children of church-members could, by their parents' right, be baptized. Those baptized "not joining the church," their children were denied baptism; and not being church-members by baptism, without profession could not be *freemen*. The tendency of the synodal act had been to enlarge the right of franchise.

In 1679, "Select Courts" being authorized for each town, Messrs. "Edmund Hawes, Ensign Thacher, Edward Sturgis,

[1] The Rev. John Cotton, of Plymouth, writing, Aug. 28, 1678, to his brother-in-law, Mather, says, "Mr. Thornton hath begun and practised the Synod's 5 Prop., baptizing sundry. There are five or six dissenting brethren. I wish twenty of your book of the 1st Prin. de Bap. were in Yarmouth; they might be of great use to establish the unsettled." It is proper to say the action of the synod was an innovation upon the practice hitherto, and led to much trouble. Mr. Mather defended the action of the synod. There were able and zealous men on both sides; the controversy was earnest, and a flood of pamphleteering ensued.

Digitized by Google

John Miller, and Jeremiah Howes were appointed to hold them here." Messrs. Edward Sturgis, Joseph Howes, and John Hall, Jr., were appointed "to collect the residue of Mr. Thornton's salary, so he may not remain unpaid of his due, to the blemish of the town." Such proceedings were not infrequent, but at this time were imperative by the enactments made in consequence of general neglect in the colony "to promote the great object of public worship." The annual stipend here, of £60, was payable,—a portion in money, but chiefly in the products of the soil.[1] It was also "ordered and concluded," May 11, "that every ratable person shall kill, or cause to be killed, six old blackbirds, or crows, by the last of July next, or pay 2s. 6d. for the neglect;—the fine to be added to the rate of such as do not bring in the full tale of birds or heads to the men appointed to receive them."

In 1680, March 15, an agreement was made "with our neighbors, the purchasers or proprietors of the land between Stoney Brook and Bound Brook," subsequently signed by Ananias Wing, Paul Sears, Kenelm Winslow, and John Dillingham, Jr., on the one part, and by John Thacher, Sam'l Howes, Thomas Sturgis, and Josiah Thacher in behalf of this town. In 1681, Mr. Richard Berry died.[2]

In 1682, Aug. 12, it was ordered in town meeting, that no Indian shall be permitted to gather pine knots, or run any kiln, or work about tar in any part of the township.

In 1683, we catch a glimpse at the house for public worship, in its improved condition:

"At a town meeting, May 16, it was ordered "that Capt. Thacher and the selectmen shall agree with a workman to finish the meeting-house, both within and without, so far as they shall see needful,[3]—ceil it with boards, glaze the windows, mend the

[1] The next year, Aug. 16, the town ordered that half the stipend be pd. in species; the other part in Indian corn at 3s. per bu., and rye the same; "or in any other species (spesya) at the price our merchants do take at."

[2] Mr. RICHARD BERRY was in Be., 1643, and soon after here. By his wife, Alice, he had b. in this town 11 children. The record, worn and torn, but partially reveals their names or dates. All that can be gathered is, John, March 29, 1652; Elisa., March 5, 1656. It is known, however, that he had also sons, Richard, Sam'l, Nath'l, and Joseph; also a dr. Elisa., who m. Josiah Jones, Nov. 28, 1677.

[3] The question, doubtless, often presents itself to the mind of any one examining old records of similar improvements, whether the style and cost of "the meeting-house," indicates the quality of the private residences.

Digitized by Google

window-seats, and secure them from wet, underpin, &c.; and bring in an account of the charges to be paid by rate."

In 1684, Mr. ANDREW HALLETT died.[1] In 1685, Feb. 27, Mr. WILLIAM CHASE died.[2] In 1686, a road was made "40 ft. wide, extending from Satucket River westward to the county road of Barnstable." In 1689, Jan. 28, Mr. JOHN CROWELL died, aged 51;[3] and in 1690, March 9, Mr. THOMAS CROWELL died, aged about 45.[4]

In 1691 the Rev. JOHN COTTON was settled as colleague with Mr. THORNTON, whose age admonished both pastor and people that such provision was necessary. It were not strange if the rigors of a colonial life, commenced at an age when most men think of retirement, and continued now nearly thirty years, had in some measure hastened the event; but the venerable pastor's infirmities were not premature; he was now verging towards fourscore and ten. He felt that he must soon cease from his labors, and was, doubtless, glad to find present support in one whom he regarded worthy to succeed him in his parochial charge.[5]

[1] We have no authentic information in regard to Mr. ANDREW HALLETT, Sr., and must rely on the conclusions of others. Some have it that he is the one of whom Lechford, in his "Plain Dealing," speaks, and calls him school-master. Winsor gives his estate at £1,180. The account given of him is that by his wife, Mary, in Eng., he had Bathsheba; Andrew; Samuel, drowned at Nauset, 1650; John, who settled in Scituate; Hannah, prob. b. in Barnstable, and m. Jno. Hathaway, July 1, 1656; Josias, mariner; and Joseph, who settled in Barnstable. ANDREW, son of the above, by his wife, Anne, had Dorcas, bap. June, 1, 1646; Jonathan, Nov. 20, 1647; John, Dec. 11, 1650; and probably Mehitable; also Ruhamah, who m. Job Bourne, 1664; and Abigail, who m. Capt. Jona. Alden, Dec. 10, 1672. In 1640, July 28, Andrew Hallett, of Sandwich, conveyed to Daniel Wing certain property in S., and removed to Yarmouth.

[2] This is William, Jr., son of Wm., Sr., who has been the subject of unfortunate remark. His children are said to have been William; John, who is reported by Savage as the Cape ancestor; Elisa.; and Abraham.

[3] Mr. JOHN CROWELL, b. about 1638, s. of John, resided at Nobscusset. He is called Sr., to distinguish him from the son of Yelverton. He m. Mehitable Miller, dr. of Rev. John, and had John, 1662; Samuel, who d. single, 1723; Mehitable; Lydia, who m. Ebnr. Goodspeed, 1680; Jeremiah, 1670; Elisa.; Susannah; and Hannah, who m. Joseph Studley, 1706.

[4] Mr. THOMAS CROWELL, resident at Bass Ponds, by his w. Agnes, had John, Thomas, and perhaps others.

[5] It is simply an act of duty here to remark in regard to that class of

In 1692, "the last of January, old Goody Wing died." This is all that the records tell us; and the entry has given rise to the conjecture that she was the widow of John Wing, Sr., who early settled in Sandwich, and who has been supposed to have been of the company that in 1638, with Rev. Mr. Batchelor, attempted a settlement at Mattacheese.[1] The Cape towns are henceforward a part of the "Province of Massachusetts Bay."

In 1693, Mr. Thornton removed to Boston, and his colleague became sole pastor;[2] but not, it would seem,

men, generally, who left England in consequence of the Act of Uniformity, of whom Mr. Thornton was one, that Bishop Burnett bears honorable testimony, saying, "Many of them were much valued and distinguished by their charities and zeal," and Mr. Locke pronounces them "worthy, learned, pious, orthodox divines."

[1] It *may* be that the elder John Wing, the progenitor, was of that company; but it certainly finds no corroboration in the fact that the records now report the decease of the above aged matron; nor can it be rationally supposed that she was the widow of the first John; if a record of the death of the wife of his son John, who settled early at Sawtucket, the terms of the announcement would be appropriate, and the entry would naturally be expected in the Yarmouth records, as this town exercised jurisdiction there.

[2] It may be presumed that Mr. Thornton had resigned; at all events, he probably *meant* to cease entirely from his labors, and this is confirmed by the fact that in 1694 his name no longer appears in the list of "the freemen of Yarmouth." (See Vol. I., 338.) Mr. Thornton's family was of ancient Yorkshire lineage. RICHARD, a merchant of York, 1514, had by his wife, Jane, who was dr. of John Norman, of York, a son John living in 1584, at Birdforth, parish of Coxwold, in the North Riding of Yorkshire; and this JOHN, whose wife was Anne, dr. of Christopher Tomlinson, of the same parish, had, besides other issue, two sons, viz.: Richard, of Gray's Inn, who d. without issue, and was buried in Aldermanbury church, London, and Thomas, whose wife was Ellen, dr. of Percival, son of Lord Lumley; and this THOMAS had John, of Birdforth, 1581, who m. Grace, dr. of Thomas Withers of Copgrave, and d. about 1628, leaving issue: Margaret and Mary, who had the tithes of Birdforth, and Thomas, b. 1609, which Thomas was of the Non-conformists, and eventually became the minister of Yarmouth. Such is the legend. Rev. THOMAS THORNTON, according to the best information attainable, had, by his wife, Mary, issue as follows: Mary, b. about 1640, who m. Judah Thacher; Anne, who m. Nath'l Hall; Theophilus, Thomas, Priscilla, and Timothy. Whilst the faithfulness and devotion of Mr. T. as pastor is evidenced by many concurrent testimonies, the correspondence of the day proves that in all his rugged experiences he had in his wife, Mary, an excellent helpmeet; her religious character, sympathies, and mental endowments eminently qualifying her for the position she held. THEOPHILUS, eldest son, served in the Indian war, 1675–6; then removed to Boston, and was one of the projectors of the settlement at Wor-

Digitized by Google

by any conditions of his engagement as assistant to Mr. Thornton; for, March 14, it was voted to give Mr. Cotton "for his yearly maintenance and encouragement to settle among us in the work of the ministry, £56;" and Oct. 1, an additional inducement was proffered, viz., "£60 and the new town-house,"—meaning parsonage,—"barn, lands," etc., "provided he do spend his natural life here."

Messrs. Joseph Howes, John Hawes, John Miller, and John Hallett were appointed a committee "to agree with some fit person to teach school." The school was "to be kept in five squadrons,"—divisions; and the bounds of each were thus defined: "1st, beginning at Jonathan Hallett's, and round the said town to Hosea Joyce's, Joseph Ryder's, Sam'l Hall's, and Joseph Meker's, from Sept. 1, to Jan. 3; 2d, beginning at John Godfrey's and all Nobscusset and Zachariah Paddock's, from Jan. 4 to April 10; 3d, beginning at Wid. Boardman's, to Sawquetucket

cester. THOMAS, it has been supposed, was the schoolmaster at Weymouth, 1707. TIMOTHY, the youngest, b. about 1650, in Eng., as appears from depositions made by him July 28, 1680, when "about 30 years old," being "about 12 or 13 when my father came over," joined the 1st church in Boston, Sept. 17, 1671, and continued in its communion 27 years, a prominent and active member. In 1690, he took letters of dismission to the North, or 2d church, continuing 23 years, at the expiration of which time he transferred his relation to the New North, and continued there to his death. At his majority, he engaged in business in Boston, which business became extensive and prosperous. He built and employed ships that made voyages to Barbadoes, St. Christopher's, etc.; and, besides large estates in Boston, had possessions in Woburn, Ipswich, Lynn, and Braintree. In 1685, he "caused to be built a part of the line of wharf before the town of Boston,"—a work that was a notable advance in the facilities for marine traffic. Thus early was Cape Cod energy and enterprise felt in the metropolis. Before closing this note we must not forget to notice the youngest daughter of the venerable ex-pastor. We have noticed the others who were married and notable women, elsewhere. PRISCILLA is mentioned by Mather, in the Magnalia, as the "2d Example of Children in New England in whom the fear of God was remarkably budding before they died,—preserved and published for the encouragement of piety in other children." In that "Narrative," the author says: "Mr. Thomas Thornton, the aged and faithful pastor of Yarmouth, was blessed with a daughter, Priscilla, which at the age of eleven left this world, having first given demonstrations of an exemplary piety. . . It pleased God to bless the words of her godly mother. . . It was her singular happiness that she had such godly parents. . . Unto her mother she said, 'Why do you weep when I am so well in my soul? why will you mourn when I am so full of joy? I pray you, rejoice with me.' . . To her father she said, 'Oh, my father, I know that I shall die; but Christ is better than life;' and in a most joyful frame continued until she died."

Digitized by Google

mill or river, from April 11, to June 19; 4th, Bass Pond squadron, from Thomas Folland's, Benj. Matthews', and all the east side of Bass River, from June 20 to July 17; 5th, South Sea squadron, beginning at Thos. Bills', all the west side of Bass River and South Sea, and to Thos. Batter's, from July 15, to last of August." Bounties were offered for wolves; £1 for old, and 5s. for young wolves over the amount allowed by law. Mr. EDMUND HAWES died this year, Jan. 9.[1]

In 1694, "Capt. John Thacher, Lt. Silas Sears, Mr. John Miller, Mr. Thomas Sturgis, and Sergt. Joseph Ryder," were appointed to the important duty "of seating men, women, and others in the meeting-house."

Some irregularities, as might well be expected, would be observable in course of time, and hence it was necessary that a revision be occasionally made, that due etiquette and decorum might be maintained. The duty of "seating" a congregation was always assigned to good men and true, and though their task was a very delicate one, all seem to have acquiesced readily in their decision.

SAMUEL HALL Sr. died this year, Jan. 20;[2] also Mr. Henry Welden, Oct. 28.

In 1695, a grant was made to Joseph Willard, of "3 or 4 acres of upland adjoining Benj. Matthews." The town's meadow at Sympkin's Neck, at Nobscussett, was leased to Sam'l Howes; and John Taylor was appointed to take care of the meeting-

[1] Mr. EDMUND HAWES came from Southampton, 1635, in "the James." He had been a cutler in London. He was a very prominent townsman, and a representative from this place many years. His son JOHN, who m. Desire Gorham, dr. of Capt. John, Oct. 7, 1661, had Elisa., Oct. 5, 1662; Mercy June 10, 1664; Edmund March 2, 1668–9; John May 14, 1671; Joseph July 16, 1673; Jabez March 24, 1678; Isaac Feb. 28, 1680–1; and Benj. March 10, 1652–3. JOSEPH, b. 1674, had by his w., Mary, Sarah April 1, 1690; Elisa. Nov. 7, 1697; Edmund June 13, 1699; Thos. May 16, 1701–2; Mary March 23, 1703–4; Tempe. Dec. 3, 1705; David Oct. 17, 1707; Prince Dec. 29, 1709; and Thankful April 16, 1712. EDMUND, b. 1699, m. Mary Freeman, of H., wid. of Nath'l, and dr. of James Paine, of Be., 1729, and had Edmund, Mary, and Elizabeth. PRINCE, b. 1709, grad. H. C., 1728, and by his w., Anne, had Prince April 15, 1736; Anne June 29, 1739, who d. April 28, 1765; Simeon March 22, 1745; and son 1746 d. inf.

[2] Mr. SAMUEL HALL Sr. was s. of John Sr., who d. two years after him. See next page.

Digitized by Google

house for one year, for which service £1 was allowed. Mr. JOSEPH HOWES Sr.,[1] died this year, January 19. Mr. EDWARD STURGIS, of this town, died in Sandwich, in Oct.,[2] and "Mrs. Mary Prence, relict of Gov. P.," died in this town, Dec. 9.

In 1696, leave was granted to Mr. Shubael Gorham "to cut and carry out of town's commons pine timber to build his house." An order was passed, intended to promote the raising of sheep. John Godfrey was appointed "to look after the meeting-house." This appointment was recalled, and "it was agreed with Mr. Cotton that his Indian, Saxuant, should do it," for which £1 was to be paid him or Mr. C. The town ordered the payment, "in part, of what is due of the minister's salary." It was also "agreed that each townsman shall give and haul to the minister a load of wood." JOHN HALL Sr.[3] died this year, July 23; FRANCIS BAKER also died, aged 85.[4]

[1] Mr. JOSEPH HOWES Sr., s. of Capt. Thos., m. Elizabeth Mayo, dr. of Rev. John, and had Samuel, Joseph, John, Nathaniel, Thomas, Amos, Mary, Elisa., and Hannah.

[2] The mutilated state of the records forbids the hope of a full genealogy of this family, known to have been of high respectability and of wealth in the town. Mr. EDWARD STURGIS Sr. was in Charlestown, 1634, and here 1639. The Be. ch. rec. tell us that his dr. Mary was bap. at Be., June 1, 1646; and the Old Col. rec., that Elisa. was b. April 20, 1648, at Yarmouth; and that Joseph was buried March 29, 1650, aged 10 days. This is all. There is no doubt, however, of his having other children, or of his being the progenitor.

[3] Mr. HALL, from Coventry, Eng., to Charlestown, 1630, in his will, bearing date, July 15, 1694, and pr. 1696, mentions eight children then living. He had two born before he came to Be., 1641. His 1st w. was Bethia. He m. 2d, Elizabeth Larned. Issue: Samuel, of Y., who m. Elisa. Pollard, and d. without issue, 1694, his wid. becoming w. of Jeremiah Jones, 1699; John 1638, d. inf.; Shebar 1640, d. young; Joseph 1642; John Sept. 25, 1645, by 2d m.; Elisa. 1647, d. inf.; Elisa. Nov. 21, 1648, about the time her parents removed to Yarmouth; Benj. 1654, d. inf.; Nath'l Feb. 8, 1656; Gershom March 5, 1658; William June 8, 1661; Benj. May 29, 1663; and Elisha. Doct. NATHANIEL, b. 1656, m. Anne Thornton, dr. of Rev. Thos. who received from this dr., in his old age, the most soothing care. Doct. H. was in the Indian war, and fought bravely. He kept tavern some time, and practised medicine; then went to Hing., and, finally, it is said, to Delaware. No issue. It was of him that Rd. Henchman wrote to Dr. Increase Mather from "Yarmouth, Feb., 1686," saying, "There is in this town one Mr. Nath'l Hall, a man descended from eminently religious parents, who were very happy in all their children, being nine sons, men whom this Nath'l is reckoned to excel, who in the late wars received a wound, — the bullet remaining in his body, — that has taken away in great measure the use of one of his arms, for which he hath been otherwise little considered than to have a license to keep an ordinary in this town." Mr. H. says he may make a living by it, but the employment is not pleasant to him or wife, — she "a dr. of Rev. Mr. Thornton, singularly pious." He has skill in surgery. His bro. Thornton wishes him to settle in Boston in practice of the skill attained by his misfortune, etc.

[4] Mr. BAKER came over in the Planter, 1635, at the age of 24, from Gt.

Digitized by Google

In 1697, it was ordered that a contribution be taken for, and sent to Mr. Thornton. The town petitioned the court "to license but one ordinary in town;" granted leave to John Thacher Jr., Thomas Sturgis, and Wm. Hedge "to set up a wind-mill on the commons," and to have one acre for its site, the mill "not to be rated;" ordered "that the Quakers be rated for the support of the ministry, but that the tax be made so much larger, — that Mr. Cotton may have his full salary," it being, doubtless, intended not to employ that portion assessed on the Friends; and Maj. Thacher and Zach. Paddock were appointed "to join with the selectmen to run the line between this town and 'the purchasers' of the town of Harwich."

In 1698, it was voted "that £10 be added to Mr. Cotton's salary," making it £70. The town being presented for non-compliance with the law requiring each town to have good and sufficient accommodation for the impounding of stray cattle, provided for "the erecting of a town pound to be set upon the knoll between Jonathan White's and Joseph Taylor's lands." Ordered that no one "shall give or cut, to sell directly or indirectly, any sort of fencing-stuff, timber or wood, whether cedar, pine or oak, from the commons." A similar order was made in relation to taking hay from the flats, etc., the fine imposed in either case being £1 for every such act. The bounds between this town and "the purchasers" at Harwich were renewed: "Beginning at the bound tree at Bound Brook, by the

St. Albans, Hertfordshire. By his m. with Isabel Twining, dr. of Wm., 1641, he had Nathaniel March 27, 1742, about which time he settled in Yarmouth; John b. in Yarmouth; Sam'l May 1, 1648; Dan'l Sept. 2, 1650; and others, as appears by his will, March 4, 1693, were William, Thomas, Elisa., who m. John Chase; and Hannah, who m. Pierce. NATHANIEL and his w. both d. 1691. Their issue: Sam'l Oct. 29, 1670; Nath'l Jan. 27, 1672; and prob. Silas. JOHN had by his w., Alice, viz.: John May 31, 1572; Bethia 1673; Sarah 1677; Jona., Isaac, Mary, and Elisa. DANIEL, b. 1650, m. Elisa. Chase, dr. of Wm. 2d., and had Dan'l 1675; Sam'l 1676; Elisa. 1696; Thankful 1698; and Tabitha 1700. WILLIAM, s. of Francis, had by Mercy, his w., Mercy Jan. 6, 1692; Wm. Jan. 8, 1694; Doreas Nov. 15, 1696; Experience Jan. 8, 1698; Judah March 2, 1701; Elisa. Feb. 11, 1703; Josiah Dec. 16, 1704; Joanna Feb. 8, 1707; and Patience Feb. 27, 1709. The father d. 1727. The mother d. 1753, a wid. THOMAS, youngest s. of Francis, had by his w., Bathsheba, Mary April 7, 1701; and Thos. March 4, 1703. SAMUEL, s. of Nath'l, m. Elisa. Berry, July 30, 1702, and had 3 s. and 5 drs. The eldest son was JUDAH Aug. 19, 1705, who m. Mercy Burgess, Feb. 15, 1728–9, and had 3 s. and 5 drs., the eldest son of whom, TIMOTHY, April 21, 1732, by w., Kezia, had 6 sons and 3 drs., and was grandfather of the present Capt. Timothy Baker.

Digitized by Google

road where there is a great stone, and thence south half a point, or a little less eastward to the South Sea." Mr. Thomas Sturgis, Sergt. Ryder, Mr. John Howes, and Mr. Jeremiah Howes, being each, in turn, elected to represent the town in General Court, and severally refusing to serve, and repeated meetings being thinly attended, the town voted a fine of 1s. to be hereafter imposed on every legal voter who shall fail to attend. The only remedy for the primordial evil was to make the pay of legislators remunerative. Lt. SILAS SEARS died, Jan. 13, aged 60.[1]

In 1699, nothing of sufficient interest occurs worthy of mention, relating to town affairs. A large committee were on "the lookout" for a schoolmaster; and an inducement to the trapping of wolves was offered. "Thos. Burge petitioned for land near his house;" and Mr. JOHN WING died.[2]

In 1700, died in Boston the aged Mr. THORNTON, formerly pastor of the church in this town.[3] Mr. John

[1] Mr. SILAS SEARS, holding a military office, is generally mentioned in the records as "Lt. Sears." He was a prominent citizen, selectman, and deputy. His children were Silas; Thomas 1664; Richard, who m. Barsheba Harlow, 1696; Hannah 1672, who m. Thos. Snow, of E.; Joseph; Josiah; Elisa., who m. Jno. Cook; and Dority.

[2] Mr. JOHN WING, son of John, of Sandwich, who is supposed to be the ancestor of all the families of the name on the Cape, as also of others widely dispersed, had sons and daughters: "Ephraim May 30, 1645, who d. 1649; Joseph Sept. 2, 1650; Ananias; Susannah, who m. Parslow; Oseah, who m. Turner; and John, who was m., and d. 1683, leaving one child. Besides these is mentioned, "A son of John Wing was *drowned* in the snow, Dec. 11, 1648." It would seem that the wife was Miriam. She may have been 2d wife.

[3] Judge Sewall, of the Supreme Court of the Province, furnishes, in his diary, an interesting scene in the closing of the venerable man's life, the Judge having personally administered to his aged friend in the last hours of his pilgrimage. And, as the journal affords so graphic a view of the pious simplicity of ancient times, we will give a few extracts in his own words: "Third day, Aug. 16, 1695. We had a fast in our new chamber. Mr. Willard begins with prayer, and preaches from 2 Chron. xxxiv. 27, 'Because thine heart was tender, and thou didst humble thyself before God, etc.' Mr. Allen prayed. P. M. Mr. Bailey begins with prayer, and preaches from Luke i. 50, 'And his mercy is on them that fear him, from generation to generation;' and concludes with prayer. Sung the xxvii. Ps. 7 and 10 v. I set Winsor tune, and burst so into tears that I could hardly continue singing. Mr. Thornton was here, but went away when Mr. Allen was at prayer. Mr. Cook and Mr. Addington were here. Mr. Sargent was diverted. I appointed this day to ask God's blessing after the death of my dear mother; and in particular to bless Samuel with a master and calling, and to bless us in our new house. The Lord pardon and do for us beyond our hopes." Mr. Thornton's age and infirmities were doubtless the cause of his leaving before the exercises were concluded. Three of the gentlemen present, Rev. Messrs. James Allen, John Bailey, and Thos. Thornton,

Digitized by Google

Clark was the schoolmaster this year, and besides his salary, provision was made for keeping his *horse*, — the arrangement of "carrying the school" from neighborhood to neighborhood at intervals, making the distance often far from his home. Provision was also made for the hire of rooms for the school. The honor of a seat in "the Great and General Court" of the Province seems not to have been greatly coveted by our fathers; for, after repeated elections of representatives this year, and as often refusals to serve, the town was under the necessity of obviating the chief objection to the exercise of the proffered vicarious power. An addition of 12d. per day to the legal pay relieved the office of further contempt.

In 1701, Mr. John Miller Sr. being the representative, it was voted that 3s. 6d. per day be granted him, and also allowance of two extra days for travel in consideration of his age and the greatness of the journey." Mr. John Clark was the school-master. "Maj. Thacher, Capt. John Hawes, Mr. Jeremiah Howes, Mr. John Miller, and Mr. Thos. Folland, were appointed a committee to make out a list of all such persons as are rightful proprietors of the commons." Capt. John Hawes died Nov. 11.

In 1702, the wind-mill was repaired, and a gratuity of £6 allowed to the owner, he agreeing to grind at two qts. toll, per bu. Mr. Cotton "accepted of £40 in money, of the product of the whale fishes that came to this town the last year, — the town to have the balance." Dea. Josiah Thacher died May 12.[1]

were of the number ejected by the Act of Conformity, 1662; Mr. Willard was pastor of the Old South; Mr. Addington was Secretary of the Province; and Mr. Peter Sargent was Counsellor. At last, several years after, Judge Sewall was called to visit the good old man in his last hours: "Feb. 14, 1699–1700, I visit Mr. Thomas Thornton in the afternoon between 3 and 4. *Hoped* he should die next night. I spoke to him what I could; helped him up while he drank something comfortable. At three past midnight he altered much." "Feb. 15, 8 P. M. Mr. Thomas Thornton dies very quietly, which Mr. Gee acquaints me with. Is very near 93 years old." Mr. Pemberton also notes the event in his journal, as follows: "Feb. 1700. Be it remembered that on the 14 (15th) of the month, died in Boston, the aged and reverend Mr. Thomas Thornton, formerly minister of Yarmouth; but by reason of age incapable of that service."

[1] See Vol. I. 142, and 622. Dea. Thacher, b. 1667, m. Mary Hedge, and had Anthony; Rebecca, who m. John Paddock, 1716; Mary, who m.

Digitized by Google

In 1703 Messrs. John Thacher, Jeremiah Howes, Sam'l Sturgis, Joseph Hall, and Peter Thacher, were chosen to "seat persons in the meeting-house." An order was passed regulating the keeping of sheep. Mr. RICHARD TAYLOR died Aug. 1.[1]

In 1704 we have evidence of the failing health of Rev. Mr. Cotton, in the fact that Oct. 20, Mr. Jeremiah Howes and Sergt. Elisha Hall were appointed a committee "to go to Cushnet, to Mr. Gardner, a minister now there, engage him to come to this town to preach, we being destitute." This committee, with Capt. Samuel Howes and Peter Thacher, were requested "to wait on Mr. Cotton, and acquaint him with these proceedings." Mr. Cotton approved. The town then ordered that the committee, "if the said Scotch minister cannot be obtained, apply to Mr. Josiah Cotton to come for the winter."

Mr. WILLIAM NICKERSON died this year;[2] also Mr. SAMUEL BERRY, son of Richard, Feb. 21.[3] Of the soldiers detached from the Cape this year, for the public service, and reported to Col. March, was "Ebenr. Hallett, of Yarmouth, son of Jonathan, under age."

Joshua Sears, 1719; Elisha, who m. Phebe Lothrop; and Josiah, who m. Burne.

[1] Mr. RICHARD TAYLOR, called Farmer Rock, to distinguish him from another of the same name, m., prob., Ruth Burges, and had Ruth July 29, 1647, d. inf.; Anne 1648; Ruth 1650; Rd. Jan. 9, 1652, who served in the Indian war, 1675; Mehitable 1654; Keziah 1656; Joshua May 9, 1659; Hannah 1661; Elisha Feb. 10, 1664; and Mary 1667.

[2] The Admiralty Rec. of Lond. show "the examination of William Nickerson, of Norwich, in Norfolk, Eng., weaver, aged 33, and Anne, uxor, aged 28, with 4 children, desirous to go to Boston, N. Eng., to inhabit, April 8, 1637." It is said, this WILLIAM, the progenitor, went first to Watertown with his father-in-law, Nicholas Busby. He was, as we have seen, early in Yarmouth. His children were Nicholas, Robert, Elizabeth who m. Rt. Eldred, Oct. 31, 1639, and Anne who m. Tristram Hedges, all brought with him from Eng.; also Wm. Jr., bap. June 1, 1646; Joseph Dec. 1647; Samuel; John; and a dr., who m. Nath'l Covell. The above WILLIAM, who d. 1703, is supposed to be the s. of Nicholas, and grandson of the patriarch, William. He m. Mary Snow, of E., Jan. 22, 1690–1, and had Mercy March 17, 1691–2; Nicholas March 19, 1693–4; William; Ebenr. June 13, 1697; Jane 1699; Mary 1701; and Thankful 1705, who m. Benj. Bangs, 1737.

[3] Mr. BERRY, by his w. Elisa. Bell, dr. of John, had a dr. Jan. 19, 1682, d. inf.; Elisa., Dec. 21, 1684; Patience June 22, 1687; John July 9, 1689; Samuel Nov. 1691; and Desire June 29, 1694.

Digitized by Google

In 1705, April 26, Mr. Cotton resigned the pastorate, "on account," as Rev. Mr. Alden has said, "of weakness of body and mind."[1] May 8, application was made to Mr. Carnet. Mr. JOHN CLARKE died Aug. 16;[2] and Mr. JEREMIAH JONES, Nov. 4.[3]

In 1706, Feb. 11, Rev. Mr. COTTON, who had been first the assistant of Mr. Thornton, and then his successor, died, aged 45. The funeral charges were paid by the town.[4] A call was extended to Mr. Carnet, March 25. Mr. JEREMIAH HOWES died Jan. 5;[5] and JOHN CASLEY, Jr., died Jan. 6.[6]

In 1707, Aug. 10, an invitation to settle here in the ministry was extended to Mr. DANIEL GREENLEAF. A dwelling-house, etc., was provided; but for some cause his acceptance was long deferred.

The arrangement for the school this year was, "to be kept the 1st half year in some convenient house between Mr. Jona. Hallett's and White's Brook; the next half, in Nobscussett." The amount raised this year for town and county charges was £130.

In 1708, in May, the call was renewed to Mr. Greenleaf; and, June 30, Col. Thacher and Mr. John Hallett were "appointed a committee to see that suitable

[1] Mr. Josiah Cotton supplied a part of the previous winter, for which £6 was voted. Mr. Gardner came the last of January, and, March 5, was invited to preach a year on trial. He deferring his answer, a committee went, May 2, to Falmouth to get Mr. Carnet to come and preach "until Mr. G. is heard from."

[2] Mr. Clarke was the schoolmaster.

[3] Mr. JEREMIAH JONES was s. of Teage. He m., prob. 2d w., Elisa. Hall, April 27, 1699. His children were John, Elisa., Sarah, Hannah, and Rebecca.

[4] Rev. JOHN COTTON was b. in Plymouth, 1661, and grad. H. C., 1681. He had sons who d. inf., and daughters who married. His widow survived him but a short time. "Mrs. Sarah Cotton d. June 17, 1706, after giving birth to a son June 15."

[5] JEREMIAH HOWES, Esq., was a man of prominence and large influence. He was son of the first Thomas, and m. Sarah Prence, dr. of Gov. P., 1650, who d. March 3, 1703–4. He was deputy 10 years, representative after the union 2 years, and selectman 20 years.

[6] Mr. CASLEY was s. of John, of Be., by whose wives, Alice and Sarah, were John, Benj., and Sarah, who m. Elisha Smith, April 20, 1719.

Digitized by Google

entertainment be made for the ministers and messengers from the churches about to assemble for the ordination of Mr. G." Sept. 25, a division was made, with Mr. Roland Cotton's assistance, of "the parsonage land and meadow in partnership between this town and the heirs of the late Mr. John Cotton." Mr. PAUL SEARS died this year.[1]

In 1709, it was, in town meeting "agreed that Mr. Greenleaf's first year began Oct. 1, 1707." May 13, a grant was made to Lt. Howes, James Sturgis, Joseph Howes, and Peter Thacher, "of a seat in the meeting-house next before the seat formerly occupied by Mr. Miller's family; the said persons to inclose it with said Miller's seat for their wives to sit in, — they engaging to fill the same as full as may be convenient."

In 1710, the principle on which divisions are to be made was recognized as, 1st, on estates, one-half; 2d, on tenements, one-third; and 3d, on males of 21 years and over, born in Yarmouth prior to 1661, or whose ancestors assisted in the settlement of the town; and, May 9, a committee was appointed to report under this rule. Mr. NATHANIEL BASSETT died Jan. 16, aged 82;[2] and Dea. John Hall died Oct. 24.[3]

[1] Mr. PAUL SEARS, b. 1637, inherited the paternal estate. He adopted the orphan sons of his bro. Knyvet, and in his will mentions them as his own. He m. Deborah Willard, and had sons and drs. The sons were Samuel, Paul, and John. He left a large estate. His bequests to his adopted sons were to enable them "to purchase Monomoy," now Chatham.

[2] See Vol. I. 333–5. Mr. BASSETT was son of Mr. William, of Plymouth 1624, then of Dux., and finally of Bridg. who d. 1647. This son set. first in Marshfield, then in Yarmouth,— residing near the first meeting-house. His 1st w. was dr. of John Joyce, and the 2d was Hannah ——; his children were Mary, who m. Thos. Mulford, of Truro; Samuel; Hannah, who m. Covel; Nath'l, who removed to Windham, Ct.; Joseph; Ruth; Sarah, who m. Nickerson; Nathan; William; and prob. Dorcas, who died June 9, 1707, aged 31. WILLIAM, son of Nath'l, m. Martha Godfrey, Feb. 23, 1710, and 2d, Sarah Jenkins, Jan. 30, 1722–3; and had Isaac July 17, 1711; Moses Nov. 4, 1713; Fear April 11, 1716, who m. Joseph Rogers, of H.; William; Samuel Aug. 1, 1724; Experience May 5, 1727; Mary May 18, 1729; and Nath'l Sept. 4, 1732. The parents were dism. from the Yarmouth church to that in Be., 1727, where the last four children were born.

[3] Dea. HALL, born 1645, m. Priscilla Bearse, dr. Austin, and had John;

Digitized by Google

In 1711, Mr. Jaquesh was engaged as school-master, "to keep an English school to teach children to read, write, and cypher; also a grammar school, to teach Latin, provided he may be obtained at the same price." Mr. JOHN MILLER died June 9, aged 79;[1] also Mr. JOHN WHELDEN, Nov. 20. In 1712, Mr. Jaquesh, school-master, was allowed £24 salary, and 5s. per week additional for board. A bounty of £5 was offered for wolves. In 1713, May 8, Col. John Thacher died, aged 75;[2] also Mr. THOS. BATTER, June 22.

In 1714 occurred the same difficulty as in former years in finding men to accept of the office of representative to the General Court.

In 1715, an addition of £10 was made to Mr. Greenleaf's salary. The school-master's salary was £26, and the like sum provided for board. Mr. JOHN CROWELL died this year.[3]

In 1716, the question of increased church-accommodation was paramount. Some advocated the building of a meeting-house in the easterly part of the town, and a division of the town into precincts. The subject was finally referred to Capt. Thompson of Middleboro', Ensign John Bacon of Barnstable, and Mr. Chilingsworth Foster of Harwich; and February 21, a committee was app. consisting of Sam'l Sturgis, Esq. Capt. John Paddock, Ens. Elisha Hall, Dea. Joseph Hall, Mr. John Hallett, and Mr. Josiah Miller, "to attend the gen-

Joseph, Sept. 29, 1663; a dr. 1668, d.; Priscilla, 1671; Esther, 1672; Mary, 1674; Martha, 1676; and Nath'l, Sept. 15, 1678.

[1] Mr. JOHN MILLER, b. 1632, was s. of Rev. John. He m. Margaret Winslow, dr. Josiah, Dec. 24, 1659, and had Lydia May 18, 1661, who m. Jacob Cook, Dec. 29, 1681; Rebecca Nov. 7, 1663, who m. Thos. Clark, Feb. 15, 1652; Hannah April 19, 1666, who m. Joseph Hall, Feb. 12, 1690; Margaret April 19, 1668, d. inf.; Mehitable May 14, 1670; John Feb. 20, 1673, d. inf.; Margaret March 2, 1675; Susannah July 26, 1677; Josiah Oct. 27, 1679; and John Oct. 16, 1681. He was often deputy, and filled various town offices.

[2] See Vol. I. 622.

[3] Mr. JOHN CROWELL, s. of Thos., resided at Bass Ponds. His children were, Thos. May 1, 1695; Sarah 1693; John Oct. 21, 1695; Jeremiah Jan. 31, 1698; Thankful Nov. 9, 1700, who m. Wm. Eldridge, 1709; Joshua Feb. 25, 1703; Hannah 1705; and Ephraim March 3, 1711.

Digitized by Google

tlemen expected here to hear and determine the matter about our settling another meeting-house, — whether this town shall have two meeting-houses or one, and where settled." March 5, it was "agreed that the decision of the three referees shall be binding and final." The decision was to build but one, that to be located near the old edifice; but that, after ten years, the inhabitants of the eastern part of the town shall be at liberty to draw off, become a separate precinct, and shall receive assistance from the town in the erection of a meeting-house.

Stocks were ordered "to be set in the most convenient place for public uses." The representative of the town in the Provincial Assembly, was "allowed 18d. per day above the law, and three days to go and two to return."

In 1717, a building-committee having been appointed, last October, the people now, May 13, assembled to raise the means. An appropriation of £200 was made "to carry on the work, — the Quakers to be exempted from charge." November 14, it was "voted that seats be made in the new meeting-house as may be needful; and the old building sold." November 26, it was "voted that such of our inhabitants as are professed Quakers be freed from paying to the minister's rate;" and that Capt. Howes, Mr. Elisha Hedge, Mr. John Hallett, Dea. Hall, Mr. Zach. Paddock, Mr. Elisha Hall, and Mr. John Hedge be a committee "to place or seat the people in our new meeting-house as they, or a major part of them, shall see cause, — all the circumstances of the people being considered." It was further voted "that they who are to have *pews*, build them at their own charge, under the direction of the building-committee; the leases to be made by said committee." Mr. Jonathan Hallett died this year, January 14.

In 1718, March 4, the town voted to 'give the old meeting-house to the widow Rebecca Sturgis in consideration of the loss of her house by fire, to be used toward the erection of another dwelling; only reserving the materials of which the pews were built, for the owners thereof.' Mr. Zachariah Paddock Jr. died April 8.

In 1719, October 14, the minister's salary was increased £20,

"in consequence of the dearness of provisions, etc." The town being presented for not having a school-master, Mr. Peter Thacher was appointed agent to answer for the town at the next court. JONATHAN HOWES died January 10, killed by a whale. Capt. JOHN PADDOCK died February 18.

In 1720, the sum raised for town expenses was £120.

In 1721, an order was passed allowing "swine enlargement." the favored porklings and porkers might go at large, only they must be "ringed and yoked."

The *East Precinct* of Yarmouth was this year constituted, the provision made in 1716 being anticipated. Capt. JOSIAH CROCKER died October 10, aged 37.[1]

In 1722, the last day of February the preliminary meeting for the organization of Nobscusset and neighborhood as a distinct parish, known as the Eastern Precinct, was held; and March 7, Judah Paddock acting as clerk of the parish, arrangements were made for building a meeting-house.

In 1723, Rev. Mr. Greenleaf was invited to be minister of the new parish, March 22;[2] and April 15, Mr. Deming of Medway was proposed. A council of advice was called, and, September 25, reported approving of invitation now extended to Mr. Dexter.[3] Septem-

[1] The records say, he d. at *Nauset;* others say, at Anapolis Rial. Capt. CROCKER was s. of Josiah of Be., and b. 1684. He m. Desire Thacher, d. of Col. John, Ap. 10, 1718. Issue: Josiah Oct. 30, 1719, who grad. H. C. 1738, and was ordained minister of Taunton May 19, 1742, where he died Aug. 28, 1774; and Desire Dec. 17, 1721. Rev. JOSIAH, who was the friend of Whitefield and in some traits resembled him, m. Rebecca Allyn, d. James of Be., July 28, 1742, who died Sept. 28, 1759; and 2d, Hannah Cobb, d. Col. Thomas, of Attleboro'. From him are descended the Crockers of Taunton.

[2] This call was, perhaps, intended in courtesy, as a compliment to their late pastor. In any event it is honorable to both parties, and is a pleasing exhibition of the estimation in which Mr. G. was held by this recent portion of his flock.

[3] According to Rev. Samuel Dexter's diary, it appears that he was here soon after the organization of the parish. It shows that "April 23, 1722," he "set out on a visit to Yarmouth; 24th, stopped with Dea. Hall. Visited Nobscusset and preached there, 28th. Returned to Yarmouth town, 29th, and visited Mr. Greenleaf. Visited Sirsuit, May 1." "Again at Yarmouth. July 12; and also visited Mr. Lord at Chatham, and Mr. Stone at Harwich." The report of council of advice, above mentioned, is signed by

Digitized by Google

ber 26, the night before, "two vessels came ashore,—a brig at Nobscusset, and a ship at Harwich." Capt. SAMUEL HOWES died this year, January 10.

In 1724, Mr. Barnabas Taylor was proposed as minister for the Eastern Precinct, and visited the parish. Mr. Greenleaf and his parish were now in some trouble, probably growing out of the recent change of parish relations. Mr. Greenleaf entered a complaint at court, and the town appointed a committee to answer. The subject of misunderstanding was salary.

In 1725, June 24, Mr. Josiah Dennis received a call to become the minister of the East Precinct. The complaint of Mr. Greenleaf, and "the town's grievances," were, August 2, submitted to a council. Mr. JOSEPH CROSBY died May 30.[1]

In 1726, Mr. Greenleaf's complaint was not withdrawn. April 21, the town voted to "give him £20, in addition to the £100 ready for him, in full discharge of his complaint now before the Superior court, or else refer the whole subject to three or more of the late council." Subsequently the town vote to "give £130, he to acquit the town, to October 1723, from any further demands for his services." "August 6, Mr. Ebenezer Taylor, the father of Daniel, Esq., was remarkably preserved from death." He had descended a well; a stone gave way, and immediately the stones and earth closed over and under him. His condition seemed, both to himself and neighbors, to be hopeless, but he was at last extricated.[2]

Rev. Messrs. Nathaniel Stone, Joseph Lord, and Daniel Greenleaf, and is: "Whereas the East Precinct of Yarmouth have applied themselves to us for our advice with relation to the settlement of Mr. Samuel Dexter, We, the subscribers, do hereby declare that for what we have heard or known concerning him, we see no reason to withhold our concurrence with that they have manifested to be their desire, viz., that Mr. Dexter may be settled in the ministry among them; but, on the contrary, hoping that he may be made a blessing to them, we do approve of their calling him to the ministry of the Gospel among them; and advise, if he shall accept their call, to settle him in the ministry among them." Mr. Dexter became the minister of Dedham, and was g. f. of Hon. Samuel Dexter.

[1] Mr. CROSBY, b. 1669, was 3d s. of Rev. Thomas, of E. He m. Mehitable Miller Feb. 16, 1692–3 and settled in this town. His son Theophilus, b. Dec. 31, 1693, m. Thankful Winslow, of H., Feb. 14, 1722–3.

[2] This was at the Indian *Hokanom*, the N. eastern part of the town.

Digitized by Google

In 1727, the Rev. DANIEL GREENLEAF was released from his pastoral relations to this town, after a ministry of twenty years. Mr. G. removed from town.[1] A *church* organization was now effected in the Eastern Precinct, and Rev. JOSIAH DENNIS was ordained June 22. The chief details of the progress of this church and parish will find their appropriate place in the introductory part of the annals of the town of Dennis. Mr. ZACHARIAH PADDOCK died May 1, aged 91.

An account of the affair was given by Mr. Weekes, and also, later, by Mr. Alden, and will be found among the archives of the Historical Society.

[1] Mr. GREENLEAF, s. of Stephen, of Newbury, was b. 1679, and grad. H. C. 1699. The dissolution of the pastoral connection has been imputed to the influence of long-continued, strenuous, and unrelenting opposition on the part of a prominent parishioner who had become disaffected. Besides his ecclesiastical functions, Mr. G. performed those of a physician and apothecary. By his m. with Eliza Gooking, dr. of sheriff G. of Suffolk, and gr. d. of Maj. Gen. G. of Cambridge, Mr. Greenleaf had a large family. Shortly before his dismission, his wife and thirteen children removed to Boston, and she there opened an apothecary shop. She was an energetic and intelligent woman, and frequently prescribed for the sick. Mr. G. preached only occasionally after removing to Boston. Connecting himself with Dr. Coleman's church, he usually took place in the elder's seat. A portrait of him, by Copley, has been preserved. He is represented as venerable and aged. For two years before his decease he was bed-ridden in consequence of severe injury by a fall, and, though greatly suffering, was remarked as a pattern of patience and meekness. An old friend who had called to see him in his prostration, sympathizingly said, "God has laid his hand heavily upon you;" but Mr. G. replied, 'True, but the Almighty's arm is underneath me.' In the same happy and submissive state of mind he continued to the last. He died aged 82.

[2] The father of the above Mr. Paddock was ROBERT, who was of Plymouth 1634, and died 1650. If dates are correct, ZACHARIAH was the 2d son, and b. May 20, 1636. He m. Deborah Sears, d. of Richard, 1659, and had Ichabod, 1661; Zachariah, 1664; Elizabeth, 1665; John, 1668; Robert, 1670; Joseph, 1774; Nathaniel, 1677; and Judah, 1681. ICHABOD, b. 1661, is he who, it is said by Macy, was engaged to go to Nantucket to teach the art of catching whales. The statement of Macy is doubtless strictly correct. For every honor, however, there must be competitors; and so Mr. Felt of Salem, of later date, prefers a claim that "one James Loper" was the first person that undertook catching whales at the Island, and says he had, in 1688 been in the business 22 years! Upon this, Mr. Savage, in his usually authoritative manner, relates: "Ichabod Paddock is the subject of a trifling tradition that he was invited in 1690 from Cape Cod to Nantucket to teach the art of killing whales." We have no interest in challenging for Mr. Paddock more than is right; and the reader will judge whether Mr. Macy of Nantucket is justly chargeable with originating, or, without good foundation, encouraging "*a trifling tradition.*" The utterances of caprice, however dogmatic, are never in good taste.

Digitized by Google

In 1728, at the opening of the year, the controversy with Rev. Mr. Greenleaf was not settled; he had, the 23d December previous, made proposals for adjustment; and now, January 12, the matter was discussed in town-meeting, and an answer returned to Mr. G. The subject was probably referred; for November 7, a meeting was held "to raise money to pay Mr. G. according to advice of council."

In 1729, Rev. THOMAS SMITH became the successor of Mr. Greenleaf. Town-meetings began to be held occasionally in the East meeting-house. Mr. JOSIAH MILLER died April 15.[1] Mr. JOHN MILLER died July 4.[1]

In 1730, the schools were again "settled," and from year to year received due attention; but, unless we except minor matters, — the adjustment anew of the boundaries of the town on either side, and like matters, nothing of historical interest is found on the records for several years. In 1734, the government loan-fund began to be used for town charges, and, the next year ensued trouble in the collecting of the bonds; suits being necessary for the recovery of either interest or principal. Mr. THOS. CROWELL died March 21, 1735.

In 1736, PETER THACHER, Esq. died, February 12;[2] and Mr. JOHN HOWES, April 30.[3]

In 1737, the application of towns below, for courts to be held a part of the time in Eastham, was opposed. Dea. JOSEPH HALL died January 29;[4] Mr. WILLIAM MATTHEWS, September 29;[5] and Mr. THOMAS HOWES, November 22.

[1] Mr. JOSIAH MILLER, b. 1679, s. of John, was prominent in public affairs; his widow, Mary, d. at Pembroke, Feb. 15, 1772, aged 94. Mr. JOHN MILLER, b. 1681, m. Thankful Howes, Jan. 23, 1707.

[2] See Vol. I. 372. PETER THACHER, Esq., b. 1665, Justice 1713, Judge C. Pleas 1720, Chief Just. 1728, and several years of the Council; m. Thankful Sturgis, and had Thankful Jan. 13, 1693–4, who m. John Hallet; Peter, Dec. 11, 1695, d. inf.; Sarah, Feb. 2, 1708, who m. George Lewis; Temperance, Sept. 16, 1711; Peter, Aug. 24, 1712; and Hannah, Aug. 10, 1715.

[3] Mr. JOHN HOWES m. Elizabeth Paddock Nov. 28, 1689, and, 2d, Mary Matthews July 8, 1691. Issue: Elizabeth June 1, 1694; John Oct. 30, 1699; Sarah July 18, 1701; and James March 1, 1710–11.

[4] Dea. HALL, b. 1663, s. of Dea. John, m. Hannah Miller Feb. 12, 1689–90, who d. Aug. 23, 1710; and, 2d, Mary Morton, widow of John and dr. of Mr. Faunce; and had Hannah Feb. 20, 1691; Priscilla 1693; Margery 1695; Joseph Aug. 6, 1697, who was g. f. of Capt. Ezekiel; Daniel July 18, 1699; Josiah Aug. 12, 1701; David Aug. 6, 1704; Mary March 30, 1712; Peter May 19, 1715; John Jan. 30, 1717; and Bashua, July 5, 1719.

[5] Mr. WILLIAM MATTHEWS m. Hannah Howes Dec. 15, 1698, and had

In 1738, Capt. JOHN SEARS died, April 9;[1] Mr. EDWARD STURGIS, June 1;[2] and Mr. JOSHUA HOWES, November 28. Mr. THOMAS STURGIS died August 3, the next year;[3] and Dea. SHUBAEL TAYLOR, aged 51, September 29. Mr. PAUL SEARS died February 17, 1740;[4] SHUBAEL BAXTER, Esq., April 12, 1741; and, the same year, November 4, Mr. BENJAMIN MATTHEWS.[5] Mr. THOMAS BRAY died November 25, 1742; Mr. JOSEPH HOWES, December 24, 1743, "in a good old age;" Mr. EBENEZER HALL, December 20, 1744; Mr. JOHN NICKERSON, July 23, and Mr. NATHANIEL HOWES, July 26, 1745; also, the same year, Mr. JOHN BERRY died, aged 93.[6] Many persons from the Cape were, this year, in the expedition against Cape Breton.[7] November 6, 1745, a request signed by Joseph Thacher, Nathaniel Howes, Edward Sturgis, Peter Thacher, Jeremiah Joyce, Samuel Matthews, Joseph Ryder, James Taylor, and John Matthews, was addressed to Mr. Judah Thacher, clerk of the proprietors of Yarmouth, for a meeting of the proprietors to

Elizabeth February, 1699; and Sarah May, 1702. His wife Hannah died Jan. 1, 1704–5.

[1] Capt. JOHN SEARS, b. 1677, s. of Paul, d., the family memorial says, "1739." He was a military officer. His children were John, Elisha, Willard, and Nathaniel.

[2] Mr. EDWARD STURGIS, b. 1684, s. of Mr. Thomas, m. Martha Russell, Dec. 26, 1717, and had Martha Nov. 19, 1718; Elizabeth, June 12, 1721, d. inf.; Thomas, July 22, 1722; Elizabeth Aug. 26, 1725, who m. Thomas Allyn; Rebecca Oct. 9, 1727; Jonathan June 17, 1730; Abigail July 22, 1732, and Hannah Aug. 24, 1735.

[3] Mr. THOMAS STURGIS, doubtless the son of Mr. Edward, the progenitor, who is said to have been a branch of a distinguished family in England, had, by his w. Abigail, drs. b. in 1681 and 1683, who d. inf; Edward Dec. 10, 1684; Thomas April 4, 1686; Hannah Sept. 18, 1687; John Dec. 2, 1690; Elisa. Dec. 25, 1692; [the record says, "The said Thomas and Abigail have buried four children in their infancy, two of them were twins, before the date of this, March 3, 1693–4. They had] Abigail, b. Oct. 28, 1694; a s. 1696, d. inf.; Thankful March 18, 1697; Sarah Jan. 14, 1699–1700, and a son, 1702, d. inf.

[4] Mr. PAUL SEARS, s. of Paul, lived on Quivet Neck. He m. Mercy Freeman, dr. Thomas of E. 1693, and had Ebenezer 1694; Paul 1695–6; Elizabeth 1697, who m. Crosby; Thomas 1699; Rebecca 1701, who m. Joshua Hall; Mercy 1702, who m. Joseph Blackmore; Deborah 1705, who m. Thomas Howes; Anne 1706, who m. Ebenezer Bangs; Joshua 1708; Edmund 1711; Hannah 1714, who m. Thomas Howes; and Daniel.

[5] Mr. BENJAMIN MATTHEWS, by his wife Hannah Ryder, whom he m. Jan. 16, 1698–9, had James Oct. 15, 1700; Samuel June 7, 1702; Thankful March 31, 1704; and Mary 1707.

[6] Mr. BERRY, a soldier in Philip's War, 1675, was s. of Richard. His will names children: Judah; Ebenezer; Elizabeth, who m. Samuel Baker July 30, 1702; Experience, who m. Jonathan Bangs; and Mary, who m. Isaac Chase, July 23, 1706.

[7] See Vol. I. 380.

Digitized by Google

be called "to see if Joseph Ryder and others shall have liberty to erect a grist-mill at a place called the weir."

In 1746, Mr. JEREMIAH CROWELL died, January 30;[1] and Mr. THOMAS THACHER, December 20, at Annapolis.

In 1748, the paper currency having become greatly depressed, £350, old tenor, was voted for town charges; and the following year, the duties of constable had become so disagreeable that it was exceedingly difficult to find any person who would serve.

In 1750, a committee was appointed "to enforce the *deer* act;" another committee "to guard against trespass on Nobscussett beach." Mr. JOSEPH BASSETT died Jan. 6;[2] and Mr. JACOB TAYLOR, Aug. 12.

In 1751, the inhabitants of the South Side petitioned for a public road to be laid out for their convenience. Mr. ANDREW HALLETT died April 26; and Mr. SAMUEL BEARSE, Oct. 30, aged 30.

In 1752, it is a relief to the paucity of historical incidents and the dull monotony of annual elections, to find that a bounty of 1d. per head was offered for blackbirds, and that Samuel Burgess and Josiah Smith were appointed "to keep the young people in order on Sabbath days." Dea. JOSEPH HAWES died Nov. 5. The next year Dea. JOSEPH RYDER died, Feb. 24; and Mr. PRINCE HAWES, Oct. 2.

In 1754, Rev. THOMAS SMITH was, at his request, dismissed from his pastoral charge, "leaving for lack of competent support."[3]

[1] Mr. JEREMIAH CROWELL, b. 1670, s. of John, m. Hannah Ryder, Nov. 29, 1705, and had Mary, 1706; Hannah, 1708; Aaron, Aug. 12, 1711; Betty, 1714, and Jeremiah, Oct. 12, 1721.

[2] Mr. JOSEPH BASSETT was s. of Nathaniel. He m. Susanna Howes, Feb. 27, 1706–7, and 2d, Thankful Hallett, Dec. 3, 1719, who d. 1735. Issue: Sarah 1707; Joseph June 15, 1709; Dan'l Nov. 17, 1710; Josh. Sept. 13, 1712; Susanna Jan. 22, 1714–15, who m. John Hawes, Jan. 2, 1732; Samuel Oct. 23, 1716, who d. 1740; John Dec. 14, 1720; Ebn'r July 9, 1722, d. inf.; Thankful 1724, who m. Bramhall, of Hing.; and Nathan Oct. 17, 1725. JOSHUA, b., 1712, m. Thankful Bramhall, of Hing., 1738, and had issue: NATHAN, b. 1725, m. Hannah Hallett, 1721, and 2d, Desire Crowell, widow of Prince; and by 1st m. had John Nov. 4, 1753; Thankful 1756, d. inf.; Joseph Feb. 13, 1759; Eben'r May 24, 1761; Thankful Sept. 19, 1763, who m. Eben Taylor; Francis January 14, 1766; and Joshua Aug. 7, 1768.

[3] Mr. SMITH settled in Pembroke, "where he lived in reputation to a

Digitized by Google

In 1755, the Rev. GRINDALL RAWSON succeeded Mr. Smith, and was installed Dec. 10.[1]

In 1757, the town ordered "the sale, to the highest bidder, of the lot where the Indian meeting-house stood." We find, this year, evidence of the existence of a Baptist Church, composed of people of this town and Harwich, viz.: "Province of Massachusetts Bay, Oct. 3, 1757. These may certify to whom it may concern, that the 2d Baptist Church of Christ in Rehoboth, under the pastoral care of Elder Rd. Round, do esteem the Baptist Church in Harwich and Yarmouth under the pastoral care of Elder RICHARD CHASE, of the Baptist Communion and conscientiously of our persuasion." Signed, "Rich. Round, Hezekiah Hix, Nathaniel Round, committee in behalf of the church."[2] Dea. JOSEPH CROSBY died this year, July 3; Mr. PRINCE MATTHEWS died, Aug. 5. Mr. THOMAS TOBEY also died this year, aged 81.[3]

In 1758, and the following year, was a call "for men for the reduction of Canada."[4]

very advanced age," dying in 1795, aged 93. Loose and conflicting often are the statements made by writers in regard to this gentleman and Mr. Smith, of Sandwich. — the full name, with acts and locations of the individual, being overlooked.

[1] Mr. RAWSON was descended from Sec'y Rawson; was eldest s. of Pelatiah, of Milton, and b. July 29, 1721; had previously been ordained minister of Ware, 1751, and dis. 1754. He grad. H. C., 1741, and was prob. neph. of the minister of the same name in Mendon, much interested in the religious instruction of Indians.

[2] A similar certificate, *in totidem verbis*, excepting the descriptive part, is recorded, from the 1st Bap. Ch. in Rehoboth, under the care of Elder John Hix, signed by "John Hix, Ephraim Hix, Amos Bozard." Also another from "the Bap. Ch. in Bridgewater, Middleboro', and Raynham, under the pastoral charge of Elder Isaac Backus." Whilst exhibiting thus the customs of former days, we may here mention that on the same page we find also entered by the town-clerk, the following: "I, Jashef Taylor, Nov. 5, 1757, struck a hump-back on the back, about 2 yards past the fin, — the iron, with a thick head and short warp, not marked."

[3] It is the family tradition, confirmed by records, that Mr. THOMAS TOBEY was s. of Mr. Thomas Tobey, of Sandwich, b. Feb. 2, 1676, who settled here, and prob. m. a dr. of John Crowell.

[4] "March 22, 1759," the following record is made: "Mr. William Howes is the proper miller of the grist-mill in the East Precinct. Recorded by

Digitized by Google

In 1760, Rev. Mr. Rawson took his dismission from the Yarmouth Church, — "in consequence," as Mr. *Alden* has said, "of general disaffection between him and the people, being advised by a council to ask for a dissolution of the connexion." [1]

In 1761, the meeting-house of the East Precinct having been enlarged and repaired, the pews gained by the enlargement were sold, Aug. 24. Bounties for foxes, crows, blackbirds, and jays were offered.

In 1762, Rev. JOSEPH GREEN Jr. succeeded Mr. Rawson, and was installed pastor.[2]

In 1763, the East Precinct was bereft of its excellent pastor, the Rev. JOSIAH DENNIS. He died, August 31, aged 69.[3] Col. JOSEPH THACHER, a highly influential citizen of this town, died June 17, aged 64.[4] Mr. Josiah Crocker, having preached some time in the pulpit made vacant by the decease of Mr. Dennis, received a call to settle in that parish, Dec. 7. The

me, Jasper Taylor, town-clerk." The record was, doubtless, in compliance with law, for we find a similar entry by Seth Tobey, clerk, in favor of Enoch Crowell, April 22, 1775, and the practice continued at different periods.

[1] Rev. Mr. R. is represented as "a man of strong mind, but very eccentric." Rev. Timothy Alden Jr. says, "The Rev. Grindall Rawson has preserved the following anecdote in the 2d edition of Dr. Gay's sermon, at his installation: 'The Rev. Mr. Stone, of Harwich, a grave gentleman, attending a funeral at Yarmouth, and being in the burial-place, some years after the death of Mr. Cotton, inquired for Mr. C.'s grave; but there not being any one who could show it, he remarked, "I think it is with Mr. Cotton's grave as it was with Moses', — that distinguished servant of God, — '*no man* knoweth of his sepulchre to this day.'"' Mr. Rawson adds, 'This was the *only* one of the first seven ministers whose dust was committed to the earth in Yarmouth. Whatever they suffered, the worm did not feed on them there.'" Mr. RAWSON m. Desire Thacher, dr. Col. Joseph, Jan. 26, 1756. They had Ruth Aug. 13, 1757, d. inf.; Jonathan Jan. 24, 1759; and Hannah May 25, 1767. He d. in Sutton, 1795.

[2] Mr. GREEN, s. of Rev. Joseph Green, of Barnstable, b. 1726, grad. H. Col. 1746; had been previously settled at Marshfield.

[3] Rev. JOSIAH DENNIS was eminently successful in his ministry, and greatly beloved. See Annals of town of Dennis.

[4] Col. THACHER, b. 1699, was s. of Col. John. He was distinguished in the Cape Breton Expedition, 1745. He m. Ruth Hawes, and had Desire 1730, who m. Rev. G. Rawson; Ruth 1736, who m. Ezek'l Webb, and, 2d, Seth Whelden; Joseph 1744, who m. Susanna Whelden; and Ebenezer.

Digitized by Google

parish was, however, soon again on the look-out for a minister.

In 1764, July 30, a call was extended to Rev. NATHAN STONE, and, Oct. 17, he was inaugurated pastor.[1] Hon. JOHN THACHER died this year, March 7, aged 90.[2]

In 1765, Mr. ISAAC CHAPMAN died.[3] Although we have reached, in these annals, the period when the country is being convulsed by intense political excitement, we look in vain for any popular demonstration here. In fact, the record, whilst it shows that the great questions of the day were not ignored by all, is unique and so far out of the ordinary course of records of town-meetings, that it appears significant. It

[1] Rev. Mr. STONE was b. in Southboro', Oct. 11, 1737, and grad. H. C. 1762. See Annals of Dennis.

[2] Hon. JOHN THACHER, b. 1674, s. of Col. John, perhaps lived in Be. but his de. is recorded in Y. He was Judge of the Ct. C. P., Register of Deeds, etc. He m. Desire (Sturgis) Dimoc, a wid. Nov. 10, 1698, and had Abigail 1699; Elisa. 1701, who m. Davis; John June 25, 1703; Lot May 23, 1705; Fear 1707, who m. Nath'l Lewis; Roland Aug. 28, 1710, who grad. H. C. 1733, and set. in the ministry at Wareham; and prob. others. He was some time Col. of militia, eminently pious and companionable.

[3] The Chapmans of the Cape are, doubtless, descended from RALPH CHAPMAN, whose m. with Lydia Wells, Nov. 23, 1642, was "the earliest in Duxbury." He came over 1635, aged 20, from Southwalk, in Surry; and had issue: Mary Oct. 31, 1643, who m. Wm. Troup, of Be., May 14, 1666; Sarah May 15, 1645, who m. Wm. Northcutt, of Y., afterwards of E.; Isaac Aug. 4, 1647; Lydia Nov. 26, 1649, d. inf.; Ralf June 20, 1653, d. inf.; and Ralf, who set. in Marshfield, and had John, who lived to be 104 yrs. old. ISAAC, b. 1647, came from Bristol, R. I. as appears by deeds, 1696, to Be. By his wife, Rebecca Leonard, whom he m. Sept. 2, 1678, dr. of James, he had Lydia Dec. 15, 1679, who m. John Dillingham, and d. Sept. 4, 1760, aged 80; John May 12, 1681, who settled at Acushnet, and died 1726; Hannah Dec. 26, 1682, who d. aged 7; James Aug. 5, 1685; Abigail July 11, 1687; Hannah April 10, 1690; Isaac December 29, 1692; Ralph Jan. 19, 1695; and Rebecca June 10, 1697. His will is dated 1728. ISAAC, b. 1692, by his wife Elisa. had Isaac April 7, 1721, who m. Mary Paddock, and set. in State of N. Y.; Mary June 6, 1723; Rebecca Nov. 14, 1726, d. inf.; Samuel Nov. 14, 1727, who d. without issue; Rebecca June 25, 1730; Ruth April 13, 1733; and Micah July 18, 1735. RALPH, b. 1695, by wife Elisa. had John Feb. 22, 1728-9; Betty Oct. 15, 1736; and David Nov. 15, 1739. MICAH, b. 1735, by his wife Elisa. had Elisa. Jan. 19, 1761; Sam'l May 23, 1764; Howes June 16, 1768; Isaac April 27, 1770; and Mary July 1, 1775.

Digitized by Google

is simply this: "Oct. 8, a town-meeting, legally warned and held at the east meeting-house in Yarmouth, Dea. Daniel Hall, moderator, did *nothing* concerning the Stamp Act."[1] Signed, "Prince Hawes, town clerk."

In 1766, the record is again expressive: "Dec. 1, Voted that our representative be instructed, in the town's behalf, to do what he shall think proper in reference to making compensation to those that have suffered in their estates in the late riotous mobs that have arisen in Boston, from Aug. 1, 1765, to May 1, 1766."

In 1767, there were, as we learn by an incidental passage in a missionary report, six Indian wigwams yet remaining in the township, and inhabited.

In 1768, the British Parliament, although they had felt constrained to repeal the Stamp Act, finding it impossible to enforce it in America, imposed certain duties, established custom's-offices for their collection, and sent over an armed soldiery to intimidate and put down all opposition. The "*mutiny act*" next followed; and a convention was, therefore, called by an incensed public, to be held in Faneuil Hall, in September. The action of this town stands on the record thus: "Sept. 20," a town-meeting, "nothing done." "Sept. 27, it was put to vote to choose a committee to go to Boston, but it was thought not proper to send one." Dea. DANIEL HALL died this year, Oct. 24; and Nov. 5, the Rev. JOSEPH GREEN Jr., the pastor, died, aged 42.[2]

In 1769, Dec. 13, the Rev. TIMOTHY ALDEN became,

[1] See the *doings* of Capt. Isaac Sears, in New York, Vol. I. 407, 419.

[2] Rev. JOSEPH GREEN, Jr., grad. H. C. 1747, s. of Rev. Joseph Sr. of Bc., m. Hannah Lewis, dr. of Rev. Isaiah, of Wellfleet, and had Isaiah L. who grad. H. C. 1781, and was Mem. Cong. 1805–9, and 1811–13, and then collector of the port of Bc. Rev. Mr. Green d. in the 7th year of his ministry, beloved and greatly lamented.

Digitized by Google

by ordination, the ninth in the succession of the pastorate in the Yarmouth Church.[1]

In 1770, Jan. 15, Mr. Eli Snow was the school-master. The subject of "a work-house for our poor to go into," was deferred. Nothing of public interest is recorded for the next three years. What success, in this town, had attended the measures adopted by the General Court for ascertaining the strength on the side of liberty, does not appear by any official record.

The part enacted by inhabitants of this town in the stirring events of the greater part of 1774, is not subject of town record.[2] That there were "sons of liberty" here is patent from other sources. After the bold stride taken by "the body of the people," during the memorable days of September, its influence is seen even where apathy had seemed to brood hitherto.

Oct. 11, a town-meeting was held, and "Capt. Elisha Bassett, Capt. Solomon Crowell, and Messrs. Joseph Crowell, Moses Baker, Stephen Hallett, Joseph Griffith, and Micah Chapman, were chosen a committee of observation and prevention." Nov. 1, another meeting was held, and "Capt. Enoch Hallett, Jonathan Howes, Seth Tobey, Joseph Griffin, and Isaac Matthews, were appointed to meet at the court-house, in Barnstable, on the 16th inst.[3] Messrs. "Barnabas Eldridge, Reuben Taylor, Abner Crowell, Isaac Hallett, Edmund Bray, Isaac Berry, Jas. Howes,

[1] Mr. ALDEN was b. 1736, and grad. H. C. 1762; descended from John Alden, of Pilgrim memory, — the last survivor, it is said, of the signers of the original compact on board the Mayflower in Cape Cod Harbor; and, of course, descended also from Priscilla Mullens. We adverted, Vol. I. 189, in illustration of the unsophisticated simplicity of early times, to an anecdote of John Alden, Miles Standish, and Miss Priscilla. Tradition had laid the scene at Mattacheese. We intimated that, in our apprehension, the *local* reference was apocryphal. Our reasons for this must be obvious to all familiar with genealogical dates and the order of events, notwithstanding Mr. Pratt's theory that "Capt. S. and Mr. A. were called here in 1644, as arbiters between the town and Indians, and, on this occasion, the Capt. became acquainted with Miss Mullens." As William Mullens d. at Plymouth, 1621, and his dr. Priscilla m. John Alden, of Duxbury, 1623, and had quite a family before the time specified by Mr. P.; and as Standish, a widower by the loss of his wife, Rose, in 1622, was soon after blessed with another wife, Rebecca, the tradition reproduced by Mr. P. fails in the placing of it, — *this* only.

[2] See Vol. I. 424–429, and 430–452.

[3] County Congress; see Vol. I. 466, 468.

Digitized by Google

Sam'l Eldridge, John Chapman, James Baker, Moses Baker, and A. Chase, were also appointed to see that no *tea* be conveyed to this town."[1]

In 1775, Jan. 22, Capt. Elisha Bassett was chosen "to represent the town at Cambridge, Feb. 1, next." The constables were ordered "to collect the Province money, and keep it until further orders from the town." It was also "Voted to adhere to the Continental Congress." Another meeting was held, March 2; and a committee to see that the recommendations of the Congress are carried out, was appointed, viz.: Seth Tobey, Isaac Matthews Jr., Abner Crowell, John Sears, James Baker, and Daniel Taylor. April 22, it was voted that the public moneys in the treasury "be paid to Henry Gardner." Provision was also made "for the purchase of arms, ammunition, etc.," and "for the keeping of a watch." And, Aug. 1, a "committee of safety and correspondence" was appointed.

In 1776, the com. of cor. consisted of David Thacher, John Hall, and Seth Tobey. The towns having been requested to "advise" their representatives whether, "if Congress should, for the safety of the colonies, de-

[1] The resolves of the Continental Congress, though ostensibly regarded, were often difficult of enforcement. *Tea* was a beverage that it seemed to many hard to forego. The desire for it, and the opportunity which that desire afforded for exorbitant prices, often induced the smuggling of the contraband by unprincipled speculators. That this county was not exempt from suspicion, is apparent from a resolve of General Court, Aug. 21, 1775. It having been represented that some of the inhabitants were derelict, and had in divers instances violated the restrictions imposed, it was "Resolved, That Col. Nathaniel Freeman, and Col. Joseph Otis, be desired to make inquiry into this matter; and if, upon examination, they find that any person or persons in any part of the town aforesaid, have been guilty of violating any of the resolves aforesaid, and have acted or are acting in violation of the liberties of this colony: That they cause such person or persons to be apprehended and secured by those forces that are appointed to guard the coasts thereabout, and that they be safely guarded and brought up to this court, to answer for their conduct, on the 1st Tuesday of the next sitting of this court." Complaints of due vigilance were murmured here and there, and always will be in times of national trouble, or military necessity, by the unpatriotic; for

"None e'er felt the halter draw
With good opinion of the law."

Digitized by Google

clare their independence, the people will sustain them in the act," a meeting was held, June 20, and the question being put, was carried in the affirmative. This town, in fact, as the record stands, transcended the request: "Voted, unanimously, that the inhabitants of the town of Yarmouth do declare a state of independence of the King of Great Britain, agreeably to a late resolve of the General Court."[1] David Thacher, Joshua Gray, Isaac Hallett, and Wm. Thacher being a com. on a new Constitution of State Gov't, submitted their report, and the meeting "consented to the revision." The committee, however, set forth resolutions for adoption by the meeting, which resolutions, with their preamble, are styled a list of "grievances." They were, summarily, these: 1. The "residence of the Register of Probate is in the extreme western town in the county," and, "in consequence, widows and orphans are put to great expense;" a more central position is expedient. 2. The organization of the Militia is objectionable — the field officers are unpopular, and "some are not willing to serve under them." 3. The blending of civil and military appointments is disapproved; occasion may require an appeal from military authority to the judicial. 4. "Test acts," and "documents proposed for signature as tests of loyalty to the country," are denounced. These have "already caused much difficulty."[2] The report was adopted. In July the Western Precinct furnished five men for the army and raised £70 sterling.[3] Resolves were passed, Nov. 10, in regard to

[1] The record is probably made according to the town clerk's own version of the act. Be that as it may, the famous Mecklenburg Declaration of Independence takes precedence by more than a year.

[2] See Vol. I. 501–3, and 515.

[3] A traditionary fact, not found on the records, is reported by Hon. Charles F. Swift, in his Fourth of July oration, 1859, that when in 1776 reinforcements were sought, preparatory to taking possession of Dorchester Heights,

Digitized by Google

the currency. Mr. JOHN MATTHEWS died this year, January 7.[1]

In 1777, a committee "for the prevention of monopolies" was appointed; and, Feb. 17, a committee "to draw up instructions to our representative in regard to the articles of confederation and perpetual union." A meeting called "for the adoption of the State Constitution, adjourned the subject to a future day."

It is to be remarked here that the two precincts seem to have acted in separate capacities, not only in ecclesiastical matters, but in the raising of troops, levying taxes for the support of the war, and other military arrangements. The reason for this is not obvious, nor were we apprised of the fact until the preceding pages were written, embodying all important facts that could be gleaned from the town records. The presumption is that requisitions being made on the town, the proportionate duty was, by order of the town, or by tacit consent, undertaken by each precinct within its bounds, for greater convenience. "A levy of troops being ordered this year, — one man out of every seven, — making the quota from the Western

Capt. Joshua Gray, who commanded the militia here, proceeded at once with a drummer to enlist volunteers for the service; and such was the enthusiasm and alacrity displayed, that the next day 81 men, one-half the effective force, were on their way to Washington's headquarters.

[1] Mr. JOHN MATTHEWS, who d. at this time, m. Hannah Sturgis, March 9, 1707–8, and had Thomas May 4, 1710; Isaac Sept. 4, 1712; Rebecca Nov. 31, 1714; John Mar. 29, 1717; James April 11, 1719; William May 24, 1721; Thankful Jan. 9, 1724–5; David May 14, 1727; and Elisha Aug. 7, 1730. ELISHA, b. 1730, by Elisa. had James March 1, 1753; Tempe. 1755; Mary 1759; and Isaiah 1767. Numerous and highly respectable have been the descendants of the progenitor here, Mr. JAMES MATTHEWS, who came to this place from Charlestown about 1639, was representative 1664, prominent in public affairs, and d. says Amos Otis Esq. Jan. 26, 1684–5, leaving sons and drs. JOHN, s. of Mr. James, was killed at the Rehoboth fight, 1676, leaving a s. John. SAMUEL, b. May 1, 1647, went, it is understood, to Cape May. Mr. BENJ. youngest son, who inherited the homestead we have mentioned, p. 216. Mr. JAMES, b. 1700, m. Dorcas Howes, 1723, and had Benj. Feb. 13, 1725–6; James Oct. 12, 1728; Prince July 11, 1732; Isaac Nov. 24, 1736; and Eben'r Dec. 6, 1743.

Precinct 36, measures were taken to raise the men and provide the means; and, although five or six meetings were held before it was accomplished, the effort was successful." "Reference is also made to 28 soldiers who went this year on an expedition to R. Island."[1]

In 1778, a committee was appointed, June 9, "to give the representatives instructions." These, as reported, were, in brief, 1. Early and constantly to be in attendance on legislative duties; 2. To guard against inequality of burthens; and, 3. Reasons why the constitution of government should have been "preceded by a declaration of rights."

It was at the same time "Voted, that the charge made by the Indians having the small-pox[2] be paid out of the town treasury, and that their effects be sold to pay the same; also that the lands formerly belonging to the Indians to live upon be sold or hired out." Mr. ABNER TAYLOR d. "on board the prison-ship in New York, Feb. 8."

In 1779, the aspect of public affairs was gloomy, and so continued for several years during which time there is little upon record of general interest beyond evidence of embarrassment, struggle, and hope. Requisitions for men, money, provisions, clothing, were a sad tale to rehearse and need not be repeated. This subject has already been exhibited[3] in preceding

[1] These items we gather from Mr. Swift's oration. Mr. S. with whom we have communicated on the subject, says, "Many pp. of the precinct records are devoted largely to revolutionary matters. The votes seem to be simply matters of detail touching the number of men raised by each precinct, the means by which they were procured, votes for raising money for the war, assessing taxes for the purpose, etc. The calls were frequent, but seem always to have been met with cheerfulness and alacrity."

[2] See p. 176.

[3] See Vol. I. 528. Some evidence of the existing state of things may be gathered from the following letter, addressed to the Governor of either New York or New Jersey, bearing date Sandwich, Aug. 26, 1779: "The subscriber, your Honor's petitioner, begs leave to represent to your Honor the distressed situation of this and the several towns upon Cape Cod, in the county of Barnstable, on account of the very great scarcity of provi-

Digitized by Google

pages of our work. In 1782, June 4, Mr. JOSEPH WHITE died, aged about 80.[1]

In 1783, the blessings of PEACE began once more to diffuse joy and gladness. If we now pass over some years without remark, it is because, except the evidences on every hand of returning prosperity, there is little of local interest to be mentioned. In 1788, Col. ENOCH HALLETT, some time high sheriff, died March 2, aged 52. In 1791, Capt. JOSHUA GRAY[2] died March

sions, especially of the bread kind, there being a very considerable part of the families in some towns who have none at all, nor have been able to procure any for a considerable time past, and must, unless permitted to obtain some from your State, be reduced to a starving condition; in short, their situation is little better now. Should your Honor be possessed of an idea of one-half the real distress, it would not only induce to endeavor their relief, but excite that painful sense of our sufferings which I know your benevolence could not suppress. What adds greatly to our distress is, we have our shores infested with the enemy almost every week, attempting to rob and destroy our Towns. The Reg't of Militia I have the honor to command are frequently, a great part of them, doing duty on the shores, some of them constantly, and often can hardly get one day's allowance in three. However, they have behaved with spirit, and repulsed the enemy to his loss and disgrace. I, therefore, most earnestly entreat your Honor to permit the small fleet by which this and another of the same tenor and date comes — the boats being only three in number — to bring us a small quantity of bread and other provisions. And as in duty bound shall ever pray, &c. (Signed) N. FREEMAN.

"N. B. 63 men stationed at Falmouth were obliged to leave their post for want of provisions."

[1] Mr. WILLIAM WHITE, who came over in the Mayflower, m. Anne Fuller in London, Feb. 1, 1612. His son PEREGRINE, b. in the harbor of Cape Cod, Nov. 1620, m. Sarah Bassett, dr. of Mr. William, 1648. He, the first white man b. in New Eng., was brought up by Edward Winslow, who, May 12, 1621, m. the widowed mother, — the first m. in Plymouth. She had been a widow 2½ mo., he a widower less than 2 mo. Peregrine set. in Marshfield, where he d. 1704, æ. 84. In the Yarmouth record is this entry: "JONATHAN WHITE, s. of Peregrine and Sarah, of Marshfield, b. June 4, 1658; brought to record by sd. Jon. May 18, 1700. Yarm. rec. by me, John Miller, clerk." JOSEPH, g. s. of Peregrine, d. here June 4, 1782, and "*his* son, Dea. JOSEPH," says Alden, "had, in 1797, a staff that was brought over in the Mayflower. The ancestor, here, lived near the rivulet called 'White's Brook.'"

[2] There are two of the name of GRAY that receive early mention: 1. EDWARD, who was in Plymouth 1643, a minor, and who m. Mary Winslow, dr. Jno. Jan. 16, 1650, who d. 1663, and 2d, Dorothy Lettice, Dec. 12, 1665; and had Desire Feb. 24, 1651, who m. Lt. Nathl. Southworth; Mary Sept. 18, 1653; Elisa. Feb. 11, 1658; Sarah Aug. 12, 1659; John Oct. 1, 1661; Edward Jan. 31, 1666; and Susanna Oct. 15, 1668. 2. JOHN, who was early in Yarmouth, and d. 1674, had Edward; John; Gideon; and Mary, who m. Benj. Ryder, 1670; Benj. Dec. 7, 1645; and Wil-

31, aged 48. Mr. THOMAS TOBEY also died this year, aged 87.[1]

Until the year 1793, Yarmouth embraced, as a constituent part of the township, the East Precinct, which now, June 19, became by incorporation the town of DENNIS. From this period, therefore, the affairs of that part of the ancient township cease to have place in these annals.

In 1794, a meeting-house was erected on the south side of the town; and it was agreed that the pastor of the Yarmouth church, Rev. Mr. Alden, "shall preach there every fourth Sabbath." Capt. ELISHA BASSETT died Feb. 12, aged 79.[2] In 1796, March 8, Mr. EDWARD HALLETT died, aged 49.

In 1797 we are enlightened by the following *exposé* of the political sentiments of the people, according to the views of Rev. Timothy Alden Jr., formerly President of a western college, as given in his "memorabilia" of Yarmouth: "With regard to the political sentiments of the people, the Jacobinic error is not so prevalent as in some of the towns in the vicinity." The reader will draw his own inferences. Mr. THADDEUS BURGESS d. Jan. 3, aged 30.[3] In 1799, Mr. JOHN THACHER d. Aug. 12, aged 59.

liam Oct. 5, 1650. EDWARD, prob. s. of John, m. Melatiah Lewis, dr. Geo. of Be., July 16, 1684, and had Priscilla Oct. 8, 1686; Gideon Sept. 6, 1688; John July 26, 1691; Melatiah June 6, 1694; and Mercy April 13, 1696.

[1] See Annals of Dennis.

[2] Capt. ELISHA BASSETT, who came from Sandwich to this town (see Vol. I. 335), we mention here although his demise occurred the year succeeding the separation of the East Precinct in which he resided, because he was so long active in public affairs, his greatly needed influence as a true patriot and ardent whig being boldly and constantly exerted for the good of his country. Posterity owes a debt of gratitude to those noble sons of liberty in this country who stoutly withstood the temptations of prerogative, the menaces of the minions of power, and the seductive arts and wily opposition of a tory faction, to achieve the independence and glory which were the result of the revolutionary contest.

[3] Those of the name of BURGESS have been numerous in this town and

Digitized by Google

In 1800, the amount raised for common schools was $450. The Hon. DAVID THACHER died November 9, 1801, aged 72.[1] Capt. JAMES HALL died June 20, 1803, aged 35, and Col. THOMAS THACHER died Feb'y 24, 1806, aged 50.[2]

Mention may, with propriety, be made here of the death of that distinguished divine, Rev. SAMUEL WEST, D. D. native of this town, who died at Dartmouth, September 24, 1807, aged 78.[3] Dea. JOSIAH THACHER died

Dennis, descended from Mr. JOHN BURGESS, the son of the first Thomas of Sandwich, who m. Mary Worden, dr. of Peter, Sept. 8, 1657, and settled here. He had sons John, Thos., Joseph, Samuel, and Jacob, and a dr. Martha, who m. Samuel Storrs, jr., of Windham, Ct., Oct. 31, 1700. THOMAS, 2d. s. of the above John, m. Sarah Storrs, dr. of Saml. of Be., who, with a large family, removed to Windham about 1703. It will have been noticed that, on p. 91, we stated our then present opinion that the original family name was *Burge*. So it is frequently, but not uniformly, found in early records. The conviction, however, of gentlemen eminently qualified to investigate the matter, is that records mislead in this instance, by the fault of chirographists, who, in the capacity of clerks, were sometimes illiterate, and often remarkably independent in their orthography, as were many people in their orthoepy. In admitting some doubt in regard to the original name, we are bound to recognize the high claim to consideration of those who have learnedly and impartially investigated the subject, and who decide that *Burge* was the corruption, *not* BURGESS.

[1] Hon. DAVID THACHER, b. 1730, son of Judah, Esq. was much in public life, and exerted a large influence in this town. It is said of him, "His talents were solid, judicious, and useful, rather than brilliant;" and the inscription on his tombstone says, "In memory of Hon. David Thacher, Esq., who, having served his generation in many important stations with honor and fidelity, died Nov. 9, 1801, aged 72. By a constant practice of the social virtues, he rendered himself greatly beloved and respected in the various walks of domestic life." He lived on the old ancestral domain; was representative thirty years; senator, several years; and member of the conventions for framing and adopting the State and Federal Constitutions. He was also judge C. C. P. 15 years. His son, David, Jr., who removed to New Bedford, was the only issue that arrived at mature years. The widow of the above, Abigail, died April 25, 1803, aged 76.

[2] Col. THOS. THACHER, b. 1757, son of Lt. Peter, was prominent in public affairs, faithful and honored; but in no position more useful than, nearly all his life, as a school-teacher. He had sons, Thomas and George. We have before us the autograph of this gentleman, beautifully written, addressed to Lt. Jeremiah Howes Nov. 23, 1791, somewhat characteristic of both the men and the times. The note says, "Bro. Howes, The fatted calf is to be killed to-morrow; if you will take Aunt Tempe and come up and dine with me, I believe you will receive pleasure enough to balance the time and expense in coming."

[3] Rev. Dr. WEST was a man of strong mental power, and, in personal appearance is said to have resembled the great lexicographer, Dr. Johnson. Mr. SACKFIELD WEST, the father, was also a man of strong mind, and

January 19, 1809, aged 69.;[1] and Mr. MOSES HALLET died December 24, the same year, aged 81. The amount raised for schools in 1810 was $500.

In 1812, in the month of December, Dea. JOSEPH WHITE died, aged 71; Mr. SYLVANUS CROWELL died August 14, 1814; Mr. JONATHAN HALLET Jr. February 7, 1815, aged 90 years and 3 months; JOHN ELDRIDGE Esq. died July 3, 1818, and Mr. CHARLES HALLET, November 15, 1821, aged 71.

In 1822, April 21, the Rev. NATHANIEL COGGESWELL became, on ordination, the colleague of the venerable Mr. Alden.[2] The Hon. GEORGE THACHER, of the Superior Court of this State, who died April 6, 1824, we have noticed in our former volume.[3] Capt. PRINCE MATTHEWS died October 27, 1826, aged 57.

often exhorted the Indians in their meeting-house near his humble dwelling, in the south-easterly part of the town, near Swan Pond, where the s. was born, March 3, 1729–30, by the 2d w. Ruth. By a former w. Mary, was Peleg b. April 19, 1717. Rev. SAMUEL WEST, D. D. was early occupied in labors of husbandry; but, a few good men discovering in the young man uncommon traits of genius, resolved to give him an education, and he graduated H. C. 1754. He became noted for his metaphysical and controversial talents, and was a thorough critic in Latin, Greek, and Hebrew. He was a noted and zealous whig during the Revolution; wrote much of a political character, and deciphered the remarkable letter of Dr. Church. He was also of the convention for forming the Constitutions of Massachusetts and the United States; an honorary member of the Academy of Sciences at Philadelphia, as also Boston; and almost invariably preached without notes. His prominent writings are well known.

[1] Dea. THACHER, b. 1732, s. of Judah, Esq. m. 1st, Desire Crowell who died Feb. 27, 1788, aged 52; his last w. Mary, the wid. of Dea. Isaac Hedge, d. Jan. 15, 1711. He had sons, James, Josiah, and Edmund.

[2] Mr. C. was from Atkinson, N. H., and grad. Dart. Col. 1819.

[3] See Vol. I. 622, 732. Judge THACHER was, with all his many other excellent qualities, a man of some humor. Willis, in his recent interesting work on the Lawyers of Maine, relates the following: 'Solicitor Davis and Judge T. when boys, were neighbors in Barnstable and Yarmouth. The day after the battle of Bunker Hill, the militia of these towns set off for Boston. The boys accompanied the soldiers, Davis acting as fifer. A few miles out of Barnstable, an order came directing the military to return home. In their retreat, Thacher and Davis, tired of their march, mounted an old horse they met on the road, without saddle or bridle. After riding some miles, they dismounted, and abandoned their steed in the highway. Many years after, Davis, as Solicitor General, was prosecuting a horse-thief, before Judge Thacher, in the county of Kennebec. In the course of the trial, the judge leaned over the bench, and said, in undertone, to the

Digitized by Google

In 1828, November 13, the aged and truly reverend pastor, Rev. TIMOTHY ALDEN died, after a protracted ministry of 59 years, aged 92.[1] We vividly recall the appearance of this aged gentleman, as we saw him last, at the ordination of Mr. Hersey at Barnstable, in 1824. Seated among the clergy and distinguished attendants on the platform, his antique wig conspicuous, in small-clothes, with knee and shoe buckles, and three-cornered hat lying near by, — objects of interest to the young, — we regarded his venerable aspect with thoughts running back to antiquity. He sat there, as sometimes stands a solitary, aged oak surrounded by the younger growth of a later period, It was to us the last exhibition of the great wigs and cocked hats; it left also impressions of a by-gone age long to be remembered.

In 1831, July 4, Dea. HOWES TAYLOR died; Mr.

solicitor, "Davy, this reminds me of the horse you and I stole in Barnstable."' The judge was a Christian and a philosopher. In a letter, April 12, 1789, when in Congress, he writes, "This is my birthday; I am thirty-five years old. . . . I hardly think it probable that I shall see so many years as I have passed through. But, since I feel sure of living again, and that in a state where I shall recognize all friends and relations, death has lost most of its terrors. . . . In the sleep of death, no dreams or phantoms will disturb us. Till the resurrection we shall sleep. At this all-glorious day, when we begin to think, act, and be happy, the night of death and insensibility will disappear; it will not be perceived — an unperceived instant only will separate the two stages of existence. Hence, whether we die at thirty-five or seventy, is of less moment to him who dies. . . . So much for my birth-day reflections." The Judge died six days short of three-score and ten.

[1] Mr. ALDEN, b. 1736, s. of Eleazer of Bridgewater, was in direct descent from JOHN of Pilgrim memory and his w. Priscilla Mullens, whose s. JOSEPH, one of the original founders of Bridg. m. Mary Simmons and had Dea. JOSEPH, who m. Hannah Dunham and had ELEAZAR, who m. Martha Shaw and were parents of our Yarmouth minister. He m. Sarah, dr. of Rev. Habijah Weld of Attleboro', Nov. 22, 1770, who d. 1796, aged 59. They had Timothy Aug. 28, 1771, who grad. H. C. 1794, and set. in the ministry in Portsmouth, N. H., afterwards became President of Alleghany Col. Pa. and then of a Coll. at Meadville, and d. 1839; Isaiah Sept. 22, 1772, who grad. H. C. 1799, entered the ministry, and d. 1843; Martin Oct. 7, 1773, who grad. H. C. 1799, entered the ministry, and d. 1838; Oliver March 9, 1775, who became a merchant in Charleston, S. C.; Sarah Weld Dec. 17, 1776, and Martha Shaw Jan. 8, 1778.

Digitized by Google

CHARLES HALLET died September 26, 1832; HENRY THACHER Esq., July 29, 1833;[1] Mr. EBENEZER SEARS, September 20, 1835, aged 80, and JOHN B. DOANE Esq., September 11, 1837.[2]

In 1840, the amount raised for schools was $1,200, a very considerable advance since the last decade; and, September 30, a Congregational church and society was organized in the south part of the town. The church consisted of sixty-four members, and the society in connection with it erected a meeting-house with steeple and bell. Aided by the Home Missionary Society, they have had a succession of ministers. Dea. ANTHONY CHASE died January 7, aged 83, and Mr. SAM'L TAYLOR, April 30, a citizen of revolutionary note.

In 1843, in April, JAMES CROWELL Esq. died, aged 75; ICHABOD SHERMAN Esq., May 11, 1844, aged 70; Dea. SAMUEL MATTHEWS, October 14, 1846, aged 71, and ELISHA DOANE Esq., October 8, 1848, aged 81. Mr. GEORGE HALLET, of Boston, a native of this town, died at his residence in Roxbury September 3, 1845, greatly lamented.[3]

In 1850, the amount raised by the town for its schools was $1,600. Mr. ANSEL TAYLOR died this year, July 11, aged 101 years and 7 months.

[1] HENRY THACHER Esq. b. 1779, and m. Elizabeth Gray, was son of Peter the s. of Peter 2d, who m. Betty Hawes. The brs. James b. 1771, who m. Achsah Handy of S. and removed to Vassalboro'; Peter 1774, who m. Lydia Marston; and Lewis 1781, who m. Sarah Hallet. Relics are less frequently found among the representatives of ancient families on the Cape than might be expected; but we recollect having seen within a few years, at the house of Mrs. Peter Thacher, a cradle about 200 years old, ingeniously made of oak by Col. John Thacher, the father of 21 children; and also the scarlet blanket in which the infant of Mr. Anthony Thacher was wrapped when drowned by the wreck at Thacher's Island, near Newburyport, in 1635.

[2] Mr. DOANE was an estimable citizen, and s. of ELISHA DOANE Esq. who was s. of Dea. Hezekiah of Wellfleet.

[3] Mr. GEORGE HALLET was long known as an eminent and successful merchant, whose noble heart and public spirit made him extensively honored and greatly respected.

Digitized by Google

In 1854, the CAPE COD ASSOCIATION, of Boston celebrated their ANNIVERSARY in this town, August 2. It was an occasion of much interest and great enjoyment.[1] Dea. JOSEPH WHITE died January 15, 1856, aged 69, and Doct. JAMES HEDGE, March 8, aged 82.[2] JAMES

[1] We have given a brief account of this celebration in Vol. I. p. 781. Chief Justice Shaw presided. A large concourse was in attendance, and many distinguished guests who were not of Cape Cod origin. In recognition of these last, the Judge felicitously remarked, "We welcome them to our meeting and to our hearts; and though they may discover in our speech and manner a little family pride, a little self-gratulation in hinting at the nobleness of our birth and the dignity of our descent from Cape Cod ancestors, yet we feel assured that they will rightly appreciate this harmless vanity, and attribute it to a momentary feeling of local exultation, designed wholly for house use; and we trust they cannot fail to perceive, underlying this sparkling ripple on the surface, there is a deep and abiding love and devotion in our hearts, to all the great interests of personal improvement and social elevation, which we have in common with all the wise and good." There was manifest, by the way, no great unwillingness on the part of some whose claims were thought to be doubtful, to prove the legitimacy of their descent from this quarter. One of these, Hon. Josiah Quincy Jr., alluding to the fact that some had confessed that they were not descended from the *fathers* of C. Cod, remarked, "Neither am I; but I am proud to say that I am — what is a great deal better — descended from the MOTHERS of Cape Cod. His honor, the chief justice, has raised a point of law. I have a decision of the Supreme Court, — not of Massachusetts, but of the Province of Massachusetts Bay, — given a hundred and thirty years ago, which proves my right to be here. It so happened that the gentleman who held the office of Chief Justice was my great-great-grandfather. Whether he was judge of law I know not; but he was a judge of ladies. Being Chief Justice he came down to this part of the world, and, I suppose, like His Excellency the Governor, having no criminal or civil business to do he looked after the young ladies. The result was that when he got home to Braintree, — Quincy, that now is, — he called his son Josiah to him and advised him to go straightway down to Yarmouth, and to inquire for the house of one John Sturgis, and to make himself as agreeable as he could to Miss Hannah Sturgis, who was there. Well, my ancestor was, like his descendants, a very dutiful son, particularly when his father told him to go and see the girls. So down he came to Yarmouth. Whether he succeeded in the object of his mission or not I will not say; but I have the honor of addressing you at this time. There were no revolters at decisions in those times, and consequently the reports are not extant; and I believe this is the only case of adjudication by my ancestor the report of which has been preserved."

[2] We had designed presenting synopses of the two learned professions, law and medicine, in each town as we proceed with the Annals. Careful examination has forced the conviction that the task would be not simply difficult of execution, but impracticable. The medical profession had few regular practitioners here for many years. Amos Otis Esq. with whom I have conferred on the subject, thinks that "Thomas Starr the younger, was the first doctor in town, and that he left for want of support." Mr. O. says, "Most of the early pastors administered to diseases of the body as well as soul. Mr. Thornton, I am told, practised medicine, and perhaps Mr. Arnold at an earlier period. Midwifery was then a useful and honorable em-

Digitized by Google

MATTHEWS Esq., for about one quarter of a century selectman of the town and a leading citizen, died December 15, aged 78, and February 7, 1857, Mr. JOSHUA SEARS, of Boston, a native of this town, aged 66.[1] The State Legislature this year appropriated $2,500 to enable Levi Baker of this town "to test before the Supreme Court of the United States the con-

ployment. Deducting this business and surgery, little remained for the local physician. Every family provided roots and herbs for sickness with as much regularity as they provided corn and meats. Mrs. Kelley, who d. 1772, aged 82, had long an extensive practice." On p. 55 the reader will find reference to "one Mrs. Howes of Yarmouth," to whom Rev. Mr. Dally repaired from Sandwich to be cured of consumption, at a much earlier period. The presumption is that the presence of a regular physician was considered less a necessity in early times than at present.

[1] Mr. JOSHUA SEARS, b. in this town, 1791, and now entombed here, was long known as an industrious and successful merchant, capitalist, and ship-owner. At an early age he went to Boston, and soon engaged in business on Long Wharf, continuing in the same store to the close of his business-life, and accumulated a very large property. He was always just in his dealings, pains-taking, frugal, temperate, assiduous, far-seeing, and fore-reaching. Of entire independence of character, he was also a keen and accurate observer of the character of others; and, as a private banker, was often of great service to his neighbors in trade by sustaining their issues. Whilst exact in trade, and cautious, he never shrank from a friend in whom he had reason to have confidence. Though not a politician, he was ever firm in adherence to democratic principles "of the Jackson stamp." Known to the public only in commercial transactions, few were conversant with his private life and leisure hours; but those who were knew him not only as an original thinker, but a great reader, with a memory most remarkably tenacious, enabling him to repeat much that he had read, — even whole pages of Homer's Iliad, as translated by Pope. Articles of noticeable ability were often written by him for the papers; and there is little room to doubt that he would have stood high in any profession that he might have chosen. Remaining a bachelor until two or three years before his death, early in 1851 he m. Miss Phebe Snow, of Brewster, an estimable woman who died the next year, Jan. 1, 1855, after giving birth to a son who survives. His married life was brief but happy. "Man proposes, but God disposes," was the exclamation with which he bowed to the severity of bereavement. Carrying his infant in his arms to the baptismal font, he seemed ever after especially solicitous that the education of that child should be religious, and, when himself about to depart, his interest in this was deeply marked in the charge to his son's future guardian. Mr. S. left legacies to the amount of $107,000 to several relatives; $3,000 to the Seaman's Friend Society; $15,000 to the town of Yarmouth for the establishment of a Nautical School; and the balance of an immense property to his son, — he to receive $30,000 on attaining his majority; then $4,000 annually until past the age of 24; then $6,000 annually until of the age of 30; and $10,000 per annum after that period; the property being held by trustees, his executors, viz: Messrs. Alpheus Hardy, Horatio Harris, and Hugh Montgomery.

Digitized by Google

stitutionality of an Act of the Legislature of Virginia providing protection for slave property."

In 1859, Rev. Mr. COGGESWELL asked and received his dismission from the pastorate of the ancient church established here in 1639.[1]

In 1860, the sum of $2,600 was voted for schools. This year, Nov. 25, the Hon. JOHN REED, who had long been a prominent citizen here, d. at Bridgewater, aged 79. He was many years the Congressional member from this district, and some time Lt.-Gov. of the State.[2]

In 1861, Oct. 10, FREDERICK HALLETT, Esq., attorney at law, died aged 25; and, Nov. 1, Mr. JONATHAN MATTHEWS, aged 74. Mr. JUDAH CROWELL died May 8, 1862, aged 75; and Mr. JOSHUA HALLETT died, Jan. 25, 1863, aged 84; and Mr. JOSEPH G. TRIPP, April 17, aged 63.

The Hydra which was so summarily dispatched by the Herculean arm of President JACKSON in 1832, when threatening *nullification*, began, in 1861, to rear again its head, attempting SECESSION. The *parentage* of the many-headed deformity so unhappily infesting the

[1] Mr. C. continues a resident of this town.

[2] Hon. JOHN REED, b. 1781, grad. Brown Univ., 1803, was s. of Rev. John Reed, D. D. of W. Bridgewater. He became a resident here in early life, opening an office for the practice of law, in which profession he took high rank. He once represented this town in the legislature of the State, and was twelve times elected in this district to Congress. The almost unexampled period of twenty-four years' service in that body, was suggestive of the distinction sometimes in later years given by his associates, "the life member." In 1844, he was elected Lt.-Gov., and continued in that office, by successive elections, 7 years. By his m. with a dr. of Abiezer Alger, 1809, he had sons, John and Edward, and drs. one of whom m. Joy, and the other, Hunt. Upon the decease of his 1st w., he m. wid. Bond, of Bridgewater, and removed from this town to Bridgewater. Mr. Otis thinks Mr. Reed was "the first lawyer settled in town; unless such men as Anthony Thacher, John Thacher, Judah Thacher, Edmund Hawes, and Thomas Howes be called lawyers." The remark doubtless indicates correctly the course in early times. Leading men, who by their general education and approved good judgment were best qualified to act, were advisers, draughtsmen, etc.

Digitized by Google

sunny South, and by its pestiferous breath poisoning the fountains of noble impulses, whether of patriotism or humanity, may be in doubt with some, as were Typhæus and Echidna of mythological lore, — the one comely in feature, but otherwise a serpent; the other, the fruit of intercourse between Tartarus and Terra, and whose dragon-mouth shot forth devouring fire: but the *offspring*, so aptly represented by the monster of Lake Lerna, cannot, as is become apparent, be destroyed by decapitation alone. Iolaus must apply the cautery.

Much censure has fallen on government, past and present, that measures have not been more prompt and emphatic. To the predecessor of the present incumbent of the presidential chair it was objected,—

> "While you there do snoring lie,
> Open-eyed Conspiracy his time doth take;"

and of the present chief of the nation, complaint has been murmured that his course, though decisive, is vainly parental and conciliatory, — the occasion requiring the sternest energy, that both rebels and traitors may quickly learn

> "The severity of public power
> Which they so set at nought."

It is the privilege of posterity to decide on the pertinency of such reflections, whether as respects Mr. Buchanan or Mr. Lincoln. Certain incontrovertible facts, however, are already become history, viz.: that the fruit of extreme views, held by leading politicians at the South, beginning to be developed toward the close of the late administrative term, in more frequent menaces, exciting solicitude on the part of statesmen on the watchtowers of the republic, but regarded with incredulity by the people at large, soon assumed a

Digitized by Google

more factious shape. Slow to conceive of such madness possessing the minds of any considerable numbers of an enlightened public, self-conscious of uncorruptness, and reliant, even, on the supposed virtue of offenders, the masses were unalarmed, and probably would have continued little moved, notwithstanding the oft-repeated warning: —

> "There *is* a Machiavellian plot,
> Though every man olfact it not!"

but for overt acts of defiance of public law. It required even then the attack upon Fort Sumter to arouse the nation. The first booming of cannon against an institution over which floated the national flag, vibrated with a thrill of horror every chord of loyal sympathy to the extremes of the Union.

It were late now to say, —

> "Wise States prevent purposes
> Before they come to practice, and foul practices
> Before they grow to act."

The general conviction, however, which quickly united all faithful hearts, and moved in unison the patriotic, of whatever previous shades of political differences, was the same: —

> "The quarrel is not one of fame, or tribute,
> Or of wrongs done unto confederates;
> But for OUR OWN REPUBLIC!"

The remoter authors of so much mischief, — the *causa causans* of the rebellion against which love of country was called to contend — may have been differently regarded by diversely-constituted minds; the nature of measures necessary to accomplish the patriotic end may have been variously estimated; and the laws of war, — particularly military necessity, — inevitably de-

Digitized by Google

termined by the character of the insurrection, may have grated harshly on the hearing, and been dissonant to the feelings of many; but it was practically conceded by all good men and true that if the perpetuity of the Republic and the blessings of liberty founded on the principles of law and order, are to be preserved, personal preferences, and, in some degree, opinions must yield to the general weal, and national fealty stand openly, boldly, determinedly for OUR COUNTRY'S CAUSE. All eyes were turned to the helm of State; many minds were filled with anxiety; many prayers ascended to heaven; all felt the perils of the hour.

> "Ev'ry pilot
> Can steer the ship in calms; but he performs
> The skilful part, can manage it in storms."

Beautifully and nobly were the virtues of American citizenship illustrated by the unparalleled unanimity with which all parties not tainted with crime gathered around the nation's chief magistrate, to uphold his hands and encourage the manly performance of his constitutional oath.

The Annals which we are about to close will not, we trust, be regarded with indifference by descendants from noble sires, who

> "Succeed their fathers
> In manners as in shape."

The early condition of the country, and especially the settlers, will be objects of interest to every mind of large intelligence, and of more than philosophic or philanthropic interest to the heart of filial reverence.

We subjoin a list of Deputies, Representatives, Selectmen, Treasurers, and Town Clerks:—

Digitized by Google

DEPUTIES.

		Yrs.
1639.	Thomas Payne,	2.
"	Philip Tabor,	2.
1641.	John Crowe,	2.
"	Richard Hoar,	3.
1642.	William Palmer,	6.
1643.	Anthony Thacher,	10.
"	Thos. Folland,	2.
1644.	Jas. Matthews,	2.
1645.	Edmund Hawes,	16.
1652.	Wm. Lumpkin,	1.
"	John Joyce,	1.
1653.	Thos. Howes,	9.
1654.	Sam'l Arnold,	2.
1655.	Wm. Nickerson,	1.
1658.	Edw. Sturgis,	5.
1662.	Richard Sears,	1.
1663.	Yelverton Crowe,	3.
1668.	John Thacher,	9.
1671.	John Miller,	16.
1672.	Thos. Howes,	5.
1677.	Jere. Howes,	10.
1685.	Silas Sears,	7.

REPRESENTATIVES.

		Yrs.
1692.	John Thacher,	2.
"	Jere. Howes,	2.
1693.	John Hallett,	1.
1694.	Thos. Sturgis,	9.
1695.	Jasper Taylor,	1.
1696.	John Hawes,	2.
1701.	John Miller,	1.
1703.	Elisha Hall,	5.
1704.	Sam'l Howes,	1.
1705.	Sam'l Sturgis,	1.
1706.	Zach. Paddock,	3.
1711.	Peter Thacher,	3.
1713.	Joseph Hawes,	2.
1714.	John Paddock,	1.
1715.	Joseph Hall,	2.
1718.	Seth Taylor,	1.
1719.	John Hedge,	3.
1721.	Eben Hawes,	5.
1727.	Josiah Miller,	1.
1728.	Shubael Baxter,	4.
1732.	Sam'l Sturgis,	7.
1737.	Judah Thacher,	1.
1739.	Dan'l Hall,	4.
1740.	Thos. Hallett,	1.
1741.	Jno. Hallett,	5.
1746.	Jno. Miller,	2.
1748.	Jos. Thacher,	3.
1751.	Joseph Hall,	3.
1757.	Thos. Howes,	1.
1758.	John Bearse,	1.
1760.	John Bare,	1.
1764.	David Thacher,	27.
1774.	Elisha Bassett,	3.
1775.	Enoch Hallett,	2.
1779.	Jona. Howes,	3.
1780.	Edm. Howes,	2.
1780.	Atherton Hall,	3.
1799.	David Thacher, Jr.,	3.
1802.	Elisha Doane,	4.
1806.	David Kelley,	2.
1809.	Jno. Eldridge,	6.
"	Jas. Crowell,	16.
1815.	Thos. Hedge,	2.
1816.	Hy. Thacher,	4.
1820.	John Reed,	1.
1827.	Jos. Eldridge,	1.
1828.	Jno. B. Doane,	3.
1830.	Chas. Hallett,	2.
1831.	Isaiah Crowell,	3.
"	Jos. White,	1.
1832.	Jno. H. Dunbar,	3.
1833.	David K. Akin,	3.
1834.	Oliver Hallett,	2.
1836.	Reuben Ryder,	1.
"	N. L. Simpkins,	3.
"	Ich. Shearman,	1.
1837.	Ezek. Crowell,	2.
1838.	Freeman Taylor,	2.
1839.	Sylvs. Crowell,	1.
1842.	Joseph Hall,	1.
1843.	J. B. Crocker,	1.
1844.	Elisha Jenkins,	2.
1846.	Sam. Matthews,	2.
1848.	Ezek. Crowell,	2.
1852.	Chas. Baker,	2.
1854.	Sam. Thacher,	2.
1856.	Zadok Crowell,	1.
1858.	B. H. Matthews,	1.

SELECTMEN.

		Yrs.
1665.	Anthony Thacher,	2.
"	Edmund Hawes,	23.
"	Jas. Matthews,	4.
"	John Miller,	28.
"	Joseph Hawes,	2.
1667.	Edw. Sturgis,	16.
"	Yelverton Crowe,	1.
"	Sam'l Sturgis,	1.
1668.	Thos. Howes,	8.
"	Jno. Thacher,	15.
1676.	Jere. Howes,	20.
1683.	Jos. Howes,	5.
1684.	John Hall,	1.
1685.	Silas Sears,	10.
1693.	Joseph Hall, Sr.,	2.
"	Josiah Thacher,	10.
1695.	Thos. Folland,	4.
1697.	Jno. Hallett,	5.
"	Thos. Sturgis,	3.
1699.	Sam'l Sturgis,	29.
1701.	Joseph Hall,	28.
1702.	Peter Thacher,	5.
1707.	Jona Howes,	3.
"	John Howes,	8.
"	Josiah Miller,	15.
1718.	Shubael Baxter,	7.
"	Seth Taylor,	1.
"	Judah Paddock,	4.
1728.	Eben Hall,	13.
1729.	Peter Thacher,	4.
"	Timothy Hallett,	1.
1729.	Jona. Baker,	1.
1731.	Jos. Bassett,	7.
1734.	John Sears,	2.
1737.	Judah Thacher,	5.
"	Dan'l Hall,	29.
1741.	Jno. Hallett,	13.
1745.	Jno. Howes,	6.
1747.	Jona. Smith,	1.
1750.	Jona. Hallett,	8.
"	Jos. Thacher,	3.
1753.	Isaac Chapman,	3.
1755.	Eben. Taylor,	1.
1756.	Prince Hawes,	11.
"	Lot Howes,	4.
1758.	Jno. Hedge,	3.
1760.	Thomas Tobey,	14.
1767.	Rd. Baxter,	3.
1769.	Isaac Matthews,	12.
"	David Thacher,	13.
"	Sam'l Howes,	1.
1771.	Seth Tobey,	10.
1772.	Dan'l Taylor,	4.
1772.	Edw. Hall,	1.
1776.	John Hall,	1.
1777.	Seth Crowell,	1.
1778.	Jno. Chapman,	2.
"	Sam'l Eldridge,	3.
1781.	Jere. Howes,	10.
1782.	Isaac Hallett,	6.
"	Josiah Hall,	1.
1786.	Israel Nickerson,	3.
1786.	Athn. Hall,	1.
1788.	Dan'l Crowell,	2.
1789.	Thos. Thacher,	15.
"	Peter Sears,	1.
1792.	Thos. Howes,	2.
1795.	Matt. Gorham,	2.
1797.	Abner Taylor,	9.
"	Benj. Matthews,	13.
1801.	Chas. Hallett,	2.
1802.	Seth Baker,	1.
1806.	Joseph Hawes,	2.
1807.	Elkanah Crowell,	9.
1808.	Jno. Eldridge,	8.
1810.	Eben. Gage,	3.
1811.	Howes Taylor,	5.
1816.	Prince Matthews,	10.
"	Seth Kelley,	2.
1818.	Eben. Bray,	7.
"	Gorham Crowell,	17.
1821.	Bars. Thacher,	1.
1822.	Sam'l Thacher,	14.
1825.	James Matthews,	25.
1830.	Wm. Green,	1.
1834.	Ich. Shearman,	11.
1844.	Elisha Taylor,	18.
1848.	Sam'l Matthews,	1.
1851.	Silas Baker,	2.
"	Thacher Taylor,	13.
1853.	Eliakim Studley,	1.
1856.	Watson Thacher,	5.
1861.	Zadok Crowell,	3.

Digitized by Google

TOWN TREASURERS.

	Yrs.		Yrs.		Yrs.
1639. Anthony Thacher,[1]	28.	1737. Judah Thacher,	12.	1788. Jere. Howes,	1.
1667. Edm. Hawes,[1]	28.	1744. Jno. Crowell,	3.	1789. Jno. Thacher,	10.
1695. John Howes,	3.	1748. Seth Hall,	1.	1805. Jas. Hedge,	5.
1696. Jno. Paddock,	1.	1753. Thos. Tobey,	11.	1810. Elisha Doane,	1.
1697. Jas. Sturgis,	1.	1759. Jasher Taylor,	2.	1811. Oliver Alden,	5.
1698. Thomas Howes, Sr.,	1.	1765. Prince Hawes,	5.	1812. Isaiah Alden,	5.
1701. Thos. Sturgis,	1.	1768. Sam'l Howes,	2.	1817. Joshua Hamblen,	8.
1702. Sam'l Sturgis,	11.	1771. Dan'l Taylor,	5.	1829. Jno. B. Doane,	8.
1709. Peter Thacher,	4.	1776. Seth Tobey,	3.	1837. Simn. Crowell,	4.
1715. Josiah Miller,	12.	1778. Josiah Thacher,	3.	1841. Thacher Taylor,	3.
1721. Edw. Sturgis,	2.	1781. Jos. Griffith,	8.	1844. Wm. P. Davis,	19.
1729. Joseph Hawes,	7.	1784. Athn. Hall,	4.		

TOWN CLERKS.

	Yrs.		Yrs.		Yrs.
1639. Anthony Thacher,	28.	1759. Jasher Taylor,	3.	1789. Jno. Thacher,	19.
1667. Edm. Hawes,	25.	1765. Prince Hawes,	5.	1805. Jas. Hedge,	6.
1693. John Miller,	12.	1768. Sam'l Howes,	2.	1811. Oliver Alden,	5.
1705. Peter Thacher,	31.	1772. Daniel Taylor,	3.	1812. Isaiah Alden,	5.
1735. Jno. Crowell,	8.	1775. Seth Tobey,	4.	1817. Joshua Hamblen,	8.
1736. Sam'l Sturgis,	1.	1778. Josiah Thacher,	3.	1829. Benj. Matthews,	8.
1740. Judah Thacher,	8.	1781. Joseph Griffith,	8.	1837. Simeon Crowell,	4.
1748. Seth Hall,	1.	1784. Atherton Hall,	4.	1841. Thacher Taylor,	3.
1753. Thos. Tobey,	9.	1788. Jere. Howes,	1.	1844. Wm. P. Davis,	19.

[1] It is *supposed* that Mr. Anthony Thacher, the first town clerk, continued to act in that capacity until his decease in 1667; and that Mr. Edmund Hawes then succeeded him, and that these gentlemen were *also* town treasurers.

So intimately blended are the histories of the present Yarmouth and Dennis, that some seeming omissions may be noticeable in these annals of the parent town, which may be supplied in the annals of its former constituent part.

Digitized by Google

THE

ANNALS OF THE TOWN

OF

BARNSTABLE.

"No earthly bribe would tempt me to resign the knowledge — if it could be resigned — that I belong to the lineage of those stanch and true men who sowed the seeds of that harvest which two centuries have been ripening in this excellently productive region of Cape Cod." — *John Gorham Palfrey.*

Inscription.

TO MR. NATHAN MATTHEWS,

OF BOSTON:

When THEMISTOCLES, at a feast, was invited to touch the lute, he replied that he could not fiddle; nevertheless, it is written of him that

"He made of a small town a great city:"

The MERCHANT whose sagacity, energy, and financial skill give him a high position among his compeers, may neither by the influence of education nor taste incline to the paths of literature in either historical or genealogical research; yet, generously appreciating its toils and patriotic intent, becomes its benefactor:

To HIM, therefore, whose unanticipated, nobly disinterested, and timely aid—not as a loan, but as a boon freely bestowed, joined to the generous impulses of others—enables us to prosecute the work in hand at a time of national calamity, when an incubus seems to rest on all other emanations from the press that are not merely ephemeral, these Annals of the Shire Town of his native County are very respectfully

INSCRIBED

as a slight token of the remembrance and grateful sense of

THE AUTHOR.

Digitized by Google

ANNALS OF BARNSTABLE.

A GRANT was made by the Colony Court, June 4, 1639,[1] "to Mr. JOSEPH HULL and THOMAS DIMOC with their associates to erect a plantation or town at or about a place called by the Indians *Mattacheese*."[2] But there is no authentic account of the first settlement made, unless that be the first, October 11, 1639, when Mr. LOTHROP and members of his church in Scituate removed hither. Doubtless, however, the traditions that reconnoissances had been previously made, are correct. It were strange if the place had not been earlier visited by some of the company, in search of a favorable location;[3] and possibly some settlement may have been attempted in advance of the general emigration which took place in 1639 and 1640.

Besides the Rev. JOHN LOTHROP, and members of his congregation who were not communicants, some with families, came the following church members and their families, viz:

ANTHONY ANNABLE,	EDWARD CASELEY,
HENRY BOURNE,	WILLIAM CASELEY,

[1] Corresponding with June 14, 1639, N. S.; as does the arrival of Mr. Lothrop with Oct. 21, N. S.

[2] This was after the revocation of a previous "grant to Mr. Callicot and associates of Dorchester."

[3] The hypothesis receives support from Mr. Lothrop's diary; the unavoidable impression being that some of the company had, previous to Mr. Lothrop's coming, caused habitations to be erected for themselves and friends. Rev. Joseph Hull, and Mr. Thomas Dimoc are particularly mentioned as pioneers.

Digitized by Google

HENRY COBB,	GEORGE LEWIS,
JOHN COOPER,	ROBERT LINNELL,
WILLIAM CROCKER,	RICHARD LUMBARD,
JAMES CUDWORTH,	WILLIAM PARKER,
THOMAS DIMOC,	ISAAC ROBINSON,
HENRY EWELL,	HENRY ROWLEY,
EDWARD FITZRANDAL,	ROBERT SHELLEY,
SAMUEL FULLER,	ISAAC WELLS.
SAMUEL HINCKLEY,	

It has sometimes been said that "the Scituate church" came; it is, doubtless, proper to state that a *majority* of the male members of that church came.[1] Mr. JOHN ALLYN, who is sometimes included in the majority of first-comers, is said to have been here in 1642.[2]

[1] Holmes' Am. Annals say, "Yarmouth and Barnstable were settled this year; the church in Scituate was in a broken condition for several years." The records at Scituate show that "more than half the church, with the pastor, removed to Barnstable." It has therefore been claimed that the ancient church of Barnstable is the true representative of the first Cong. Ch. established in England. The Scituate church, "composing a majority," it is said, "of that celebrated church gathered by the Rev. Henry Jacob, at Southwark, London, in 1616, emigrated to these shores, — about thirty in all, — under the lead of Rev. John Lothrop, their pastor, and located in the wilderness called Scituate, Sept. 27, 1634, where thirteen of the former members, who had joined the Plymouth church, reunited with them soon after their arrival. The majority of the church made one more move, and settled in Barnstable where is now the West Church in that town. The residue immediately reorganized and called Rev. Chas. Chauncey to become their pastor." The Scituate Church had for several years labored under difficulties. Established Jan. 8, 1634–5, Anthony Annable, Henry Cobb, George Kendrick, Geo. Lewis, and others, having been dismissed from the church in Plymouth the 23d of the present Nov. to unite in church estate at S., Mr. Lothrop, who is said to have been "chosen pastor Jan. 19," was duly installed. The same year, Dec. 15, "Bro. Henry Cobb was chosen deacon;" and "Feb. 22, 1736–7, brs. Foster and Besbetch were chosen deacons." But as early as 1637–8, evidences of discontent were manifest, Mr. Lothrop, Mr. Timothy Hatherly, Goodman Annable, and others, representing to the General Court "that they had but small portions of land in Scituate; and notwithstanding lands were subsequently set off to them between North and South rivers, difficulties of an embarrassing nature were thought to attend the location," so that for the sake of peace, Mr. L. was desirous of seeking another place, and to this end made application to Gov. Prince.

[2] Mr. Parker, it is contended, did not come until 1640, and Mr. Cudworth, who Mr. Palfrey says was one of the company who came with Mr.

Digitized by Google

The place to which a removal from Scituate was first contemplated, was Sippecan, alias *Seipigan;* and an order of Court, December 1638, granting lands there to several of those who have been named as first-comers here, was made with that view. The grant was to Thomas Besbeeck (Bisbee), James Cudworth, Anthony Annable, Henry Cobb, Henry Rowley, Edward Foster, and Robert Linnell, a committee from Scituate, "for seating a congregation;" and although a diversity of opinion existed from the first, causing much deliberation, some preferring Mattacheese, the destiny of the company seemed to point to Sippecan. Mr. Lothrop writes, "Jan. 23, 1638–9, we that were for Sippecan divided into three companies, and prayed for direction in electing committees for setting down the township;" and, again, "June 13, a fast on account of drought, and also in regard to disunions in general, and for God's directing and providing providence for us in the point of removal." At last, however, impediments hitherto in the way of an advantageous location at Mattacheese being removed by the vacation of the grant to Mr. Callicot, the place of destination at once

L. in 1639, may have come later; but whether either first arrived *in company* with Mr. L. is of little moment. Both were early on the ground. Mr. Cudworth was one of the original associates, and the Scituate records show that he was of the original number who withdrew to constitute the Barnstable church. His associations were such that his business seemed for a time to lie in both directions, causing him to vacillate much and often between the two places. His *legal* residence for some months or longer, as admitted or interpreted, may be a question, and was, doubtless, so regarded at the time. He was not long an inhabitant of Barnstable, but resumed his position in Scituate in 1646. His excellent character we have noted Vol. I. 302–4. After leaving Barnstable he was subject to trials that proved the inflexibility of his principles and illustrate the vicissitudes that attend political distinction. His letter to Mr. Brown, 1658, then of London, was the ostensible cause of much trouble; and, with the proceedings consequent thereupon, clearly defines his position. *Acts* are true exponents of "principles," and apply in this sense to both him and his opponents. The same general remarks touching the question of habitancy may apply to others of the first settlers. We do not undertake to define the precise moment of arrival or departure.

Digitized by Google

changed in the view of many; and hence the good pastor writes, "June 26, a fast for the presence of God in mercy to go with us to Mattacheese."[1] The preponderance in favor of this latter place may have been induced by the supposed superiority of soil, and its adaptation to the raising of grain, much of the land being already cleared by the Indians who in previous years had successfully cultivated it, as also by the great extent of "hay grounds" which, without cultivation, yielded abundant provender for cattle.

Arrived at Mattacheese, "A thanksgiving was held at the house of Mr. Hull, for God's exceeding mercy in bringing us hither safely and in health;" and further, says the pastor, "After praises to God in public were ended, as the day was cold, we divided into three companies to feast together, — some at Mr. Hull's, some at Mr. Mayo's, and some at bro. Lumbard's Sr." The pious act so worthy of the first settlers, and the brotherly and joyous greetings around the festive board, as they were not the beginning, so they were not the ending of fraternal faithfulness, nor of humble acknowledgments of God's providential

[1] In letters addressed to Gov. Prince in 1635, touching a proposed removal, the originals of which letters were found among Gov. Winslow's papers, Mr. L. says, "Many grievances attend me, from which I would be free, or at least have them mitigated if the Lord see it good." Again, "Your worthy self, together with the rest joined and assisting in the government with you, having gratuitously and freely, upon our earnest and humble suits, granted and conferred a place for the transplanting of us; wherefore, let me entreat and beseech you to do this further great courtesy for us: to make composition with the Indians for the place with what speed you can, and we will freely give satisfaction to them." Notwithstanding the place to which Mr. L. in this correspondence refers was Sippecan, we have no reason to doubt that when the destination of himself and associates was changed, the same courtesy solicited was readily extended by Gov. P. in reference to the newly-contemplated location. How far the differences in opinion which at this early day prevailed in the churches and among ministers, affected the church at Scituate, we need not inquire; but an entry by Mr. L. — "Oct. 12, 1637, fast for reconciliation betwixt Mr. Cotton and other ministers" — shows how general was the excitement produced by religious discussions.

Digitized by Google

care. The same month, "October 31, a fast was held to implore the grace of God to settle us here in church estate and to unite us together in holy walking, and to make us faithful in keeping covenant with God and one another." This devout recognition of Deity and prayerful reliance on heavenly direction seems to have been a marked characteristic of the excellent pastor and his company of Christian pilgrims, as evidenced on many occasions; one or two instances of which we will, before dismissing our notices of this godly trait, quote from Rev. Mr. Lothrop's diary. The first shall be,—

"April 15, 1640, a day of fasting and prayer on occasion of the investing of my brother Mayo with the office of a Teaching Elder,[1] upon whom myself, Mr. Hull, and brother Cobb, lay our hands;[2] and for the Lord to find out a place for meeting, and that we may agree in it; as also that we may agree about the division of lands." The other, of later date, "March 24, 1652, thanksgiving for the Lord's admirable powerful working for Old England by Oliver Cromwell and his army against the Scotts."[3]

Where the first meeting-house stood, it is perhaps

[1] As the distinction between pastor and Teaching Elder in the early ecclesiastical arrangements of the Congregational churches, may not otherwise be readily apprehended by every reader, we quote from the fountain of authority without attempting other elucidation: "The office of Pastor and Teacher appears to be distinct. The pastor's special work is to attend to exhortation, and therein to administer a word of wisdom; the teacher is to attend to doctrine, and therein to administer a word of knowledge; and either of them to administer the seals of that covenant into the dispensation whereof they are alike called; as also to execute the censures, being but a kind of application of the word, — the preaching of which, together with the application thereof, they are alike charged withal." — *Camb. Platform.*

[2] It appears from the same diary, that, "March 26, 1640–1, bro. Cooper was invested with the office of Deacon, I, bro. Mayo, and bro. Cobb laying on hands;" and "Aug. 7, 1650, bro. Dimmicke was invested with the office of Elder." Another evidence of the simplicity and orderly course of those times may be inferred from an entry made 1642: "John Smith and Susannah Hinckley contracted at our sister Hinckley's house. J. Lo."; by which, we suppose, is meant that they engaged themselves to each other, in presence of witnesses; or, in other words, were *betrothed*, intending marriage at some future day.

[3] No one will doubt the "puritanism" of these good men.

Digitized by Google

difficult now to determine positively;[1] but tradition, as now delivered, says, the first public worship in Barnstable was held on and around a rock, which rock, or rather a portion of it, is still pointed out; and around that rock, it is said, was held the first town-meeting.[2]

The first deputies to the General Court, were Mr. Joseph Hull and Mr. Thomas Dimoc, who took their seats on the first Tuesday of December, 1639.

The Indian name of the township was, as we have seen, *Mattacheese;* that is, such was the name of the Indian tract lying near the ancient *Chumaquid* harbor,[3] and embracing part of both Barnstable and Yarmouth. Other tracts were *Iyannough's*,[4] *Cheekwaquet*, *Skunkanuck*,[5] *Coatuit*,[6] *Mistic*, *Cotocheeset*, *Skauton*[7] in part, and *Tamahepaseakon.*

[1] Mr. Palfrey says, "The first meeting-house of which we find any record, stood about one-fourth m. W. from the present meeting-house of the East parish, on the W. side of the old burying-ground. Four acres for a house-lot had been assigned to Mr. Lothrop, soon after his arrival, on the E. side of that inclosure which probably had been used for interments from the first settlement." Mr. Otis says, "The first meeting-house stood in the ancient grave-yard on the opposite of the road from Rev. Mr. Hull's house."

[2] Tradition is sometimes at fault, and often unreliable. If Rev. Mr. Lothrop's carefully-kept diary is worthy of credit, — and who can doubt? — the *first* act of pub. wor. after the arrival of the company, Oct. 11, 1639, was in Rev. Mr. Hull's house, where thanksgiving was held; and this house is understood to have been directly opposite the ancient grave-yard, on the other side of the ancient highway. Still, the tradition remains, and, therefore, as in duty bound, we give the reader the benefit of Mr. Palfrey's description of its locality: "Tradition designates the great rock in the highway, a little more than 2 miles W. of the court-house. A portion of that memorable rock was removed some years since, being thought to overhang the road in a dangerous manner."

[3] It has been supposed that had the Mayflower adventurers, who left Cape Cod harbor in search of a convenient place to settle, not encountered a severe and blinding snow-storm soon after leaving Nauset, where they had remained over night, their shallop making a haven of a small creek, they would have discovered and sought refuge in this harbor; in which event Mattacheese might have been their place of settlement. The thickness of the storm prevented their seeing Sandy Neck, and consequently they missed the harbor.

[4] Variously written, often *Yanno's*, or *Janno's*, *Iyanno's*, *Hyanno's*, — meaning the Sachem's lands.

[5] Or *Skunkonet*. [6] Sometimes, *Satuite*. [7] Sometimes, *Skanton*.

Digitized by Google

SITUATION AND BOUNDARIES. — BARNSTABLE lies nearly in a S. E. direction from Boston, from which place it is distant at its western limit about 66 miles, and at its eastern about 75. It is bounded W. by Sandwich and the district of Marshpee; E. by Yarmouth; and is washed by the waters of the sea on the N. and S. The breadth from shore to shore, across the peninsula is, on its eastern bound, a little more than 5 miles; and on its western, about 9 miles. Its extreme length from W. to E. is 8 miles.

SOIL, SURFACE, NATURAL DIVISIONS, ETC. — Approaching from Sandwich, a broad expanse of SALT MARSHES is present to the eye, walled in from Barnstable Bay, for the most part by a border of sand-hills, and exhibiting in the season for haying innumerable ricks, appearing in the distance but small cocks. The sandy confine of these marshes is a tongue of land called SANDY NECK, projecting from the Sandwich line on the N. shore, and is about ½ m. wide and 7 m. in length, running E. along the bay shore almost the entire length of the township. This neck forms the HARBOR, the ancient CHUMAQUID; and between the neck and upland is the largest body of salt meadows in the State. Protected from the sea by the neck, these meadows, formerly designated as "the hay grounds," and a great inducement to the early occupancy and settlement of the township, yield, as has been estimated, more than 8,000 tons of provender. Connected with these "GREAT MARSHES," are many acres of FRESH-MEADOWS, lying chiefly above what has from the early settlement been known as the "Great Bridge." The neck has some wood upon it, and a variety of shrubbery, — red-cedar, wild-cherry, beach-plum, etc. It also produces grapes, cranberries, and other berries.

The HARBOR which lies within Sandy Neck and washes the marshes that also lie between the neck and the upland, is about 1 m. wide and 4 m. long. A bar lying N. E. of the neck, and extending several miles, forbids the entrance of the larger class of vessels; but access is afforded to craft of about 8 feet draught. At the mouth of the harbor, on the point of the neck, is a lighthouse. Ordinary full tides give about 10 feet within the harbor.

In the W. part of the township is a small harbor at the head of a large creek. On the S. side is the harbor called LEWIS'S BAY, the entrance to which is within the limits of this town, the bay itself extending into Yarmouth about 2 miles, — commodious, land-locked, and safe. HYANNIS ROAD is a harbor that

Digitized by Google

has a good entrance, and often affords shelter in storms to vessels passing through the Vineyard Sound. It lies 1 or 2 m. to the westward of the harbor last named, near the entrance to Lewis's Bay, and is chiefly formed by an island joined to Yarmouth by a beach, which together form the outside bound of the bay. POINT GAMMON is the terminus of the island and its connecting beach. There is also a small bay near the S. W. limit of the township, called OYSTER BAY, which gives a harbor convenient for small craft. COATUIT PORT HARBOR, the outlet of Marston's River, is of some importance, but is much obstructed by a sand-bar.

Ponds are numerous. Of the larger class are between 20 and 30. NINE-MILE POND is the largest.[1] Connecting with the chain of ponds stretching through the township to near Marston's Mills, is scenery that is somewhat romantic. Many of these inland waters are stocked with the smaller kinds of fish.

The streams of water are few and small. From the situation of the land, they are necessarily short. COATUIT RIVER is in part the bound between this town and Marshpee. There are two or three others E. of this, emptying on the S. side, and affording mill privileges,[2] viz: MARSTON'S, SKUNKONET,[3] and JONES' RIVERS; as also smaller streams. Marston's and Coatuit Rivers are valuable resorts for alewives, and as such are under the control of the town. Trout of an excellent quality are found in some of the brooks.

The surface on the N. side of the township, with the exception of the marshes, is generally uneven, and much of the land is rocky. The township, however, contains much good upland, and is largely agricultural; in some instances yielding from 50 to 100 bushels of Indian corn per acre. The average is perhaps from 25 to 40. On the N. side a dark loam prevails, sometimes clay, again a mixture of sand.[4] A ridge of hills extends E. and W. the entire length of the township, the greatest height being attained about 1½ m. from the great marshes. Scorton,

[1] On the records it is often *Cooper's* Pond. It was also known to the early settlers as the *Great Indian Pond.*

[2] The westerly branch of Skunkonet Brook is now known as Bump's River, and the easterly as Phinney's Brook.

[3] There are other seats for mills; one, on the river flowing from Baxter's Pond. The vicinity of this was probably the Indian *Tamahepescakon.*

[4] Rev. Mr. Mellen, in his day, said, "Formerly much flax was raised here. Onions were raised in large quantities, — from 1,200 to 1,800 bush. per annum. Wheat, formerly."

Digitized by Google

Prospect, and Shoot-flying Hills [1] are among the most noted elevations. From some parts of the range the waters on either side of the Cape are visible. Much of this ridge is unsusceptible of cultivation and is covered with wood.[2] The land S. of this range of hills is comparatively level, a portion wooded, the rest in tillage, — the soil light but productive. In the township are some valuable cranberry meadows.[3]

On either side of the township were formerly large investments in salt-works. Some of these yet remain. The fisheries were formerly carried on here more extensively than at present. The business of the town, though considerable, is not concentrated in any particular locality. With the largest population of any Cape town, and for many years the shire of the county, there is little of poverty, much of thrift. In 1839, it was said there were about 250 of its citizens, either masters or mates of vessels, — numbers sailing in the finest ships of the Union. Wherever the stars and stripes float are some of its accomplished mariners.

The locality is one of health.[4] In respect to educational privileges, the town will rank with New England towns generally; school-houses, well built and furnished, stand thick, and the spires of its meeting-houses catch the eye of the traveller, telling "how God is reverenced and knowledge prized." In relation to the men it has furnished to occupy positions of influence, and of distinguished eminence, nothing need here be said.

We pass from this general survey of the face of the country, its business, its morals, its intelligence, etc., to note its prominent settlements. That which, at the ancient Scorton, first greets the eye of the wayfarer in passing from Sandwich "down the Cape," is West Barnstable, — "Great-Marshes," its more familiar name to many, from long use. In olden times known as the "West Parish," it was the more important division. It is 4 m.

[1] The ancient practice of shooting geese, ducks, &c. from this elevated ground, as they emerged from the waters to pass from one side of the isthmus to the other, gave rise to the name.

[2] Large quantities of wood were formerly sent by water to market.

[3] It is well known that the early settlers of this town were an agricultural people. "It was only by degrees that the advantages of their situation for the employments of fishing and navigation were perceived and turned to account." — *Palfrey.*

[4] A large proportion of the population live to be aged. Rev. Mr. Mellen reported that of 174 deaths in his, the East Parish, nine years previous to the year 1794, out of 1,365 inhabitants, 40 were over 70, 18 over 80, and one over 90 years old at the time of decease.

Digitized by Google

W. of the court-house, and contains some of the best farms in the county. The settlement is less compact than in some other portions of the town; but all along the county road are seen the continuous abodes of its thrifty inhabitants,[1] whilst, farther inland, including "the Plains,"[2] are villas dotting nearly its entire extent. Here is a Congregational meeting-house, the usual quota of stores, etc., and a railroad depot. Like the villages in every other part of the town, it has its ample and convenient school-houses. On one side of this division, near Centreville, is, in the margin of a forest, and almost isolated, possessing in more than ordinary degree the marks of puritanical and primitive simplicity, the unostentatious building known as "the Town House," designed for the transaction of the town's business. In West Barnstable, too, was the domicile of the distinguished JAMES OTIS Sr., and here his son, "the PATRIOT," JAMES OTIS Jr. was born.[3]

The East Division of the town, a part of the ancient *Mattacheese*, now designated as BARNSTABLE proper, connecting immediately with Yarmouth at "the Port," and which has become the "court-end," is agreeably located, and of pleasing aspect.[4] Here are the county buildings of stone;[5] and the brick edifice erected by the United States Government, for the use of the customs and post-office. Many handsome private residences, a Congregational Unitarian meeting-house, another for the Baptists, and yet another for the Methodists, an academy, the Masonic Hall, a printing establishment, from which is issued "The Barnstable Patriot," a savings' bank, stores, etc., and railroad depots, give to the place, with all its quiet, a *tout ensemble* of elegance, comfort, and independence.

HYANNIS, the ancient "*Iyannough's*,"[6] on the south side of

[1] See p. 174. [2] Generally called "Hamlin's Plain."

[3] Mr. Palfrey remarks, "Some one has said, 'No spot has made such a gift to the country as has Great Marshes in Barnstable.' Let us be content to make one exception for the birth-place of that peerless man who was 'first in war, and first in peace,' and then we may be bold to stand by the saying without further qualification." The locality, if we look back to Feb. 5, 1725, might well be commemorated by some token of the regards of a free people. The old mansion has been permitted to go to decay; none of the family name or blood has taken any interest in the perpetuation of its remembrance; but events are suggestive, and the spot will be subject of eager inquiry.

[4] See pp. 173, 174.

[5] The court-house and jail.

[6] We never recognize the name of this young sachem, without the mind reverting involuntarily to the courteous reception he gave to Capt. Stand-

Digitized by Google

the township, is approached from either of the preceding settlements, by passing through forests of oak and pine, and adjoins West Yarmouth.[1] It is about six miles from the court-house, and is, of late years, the most thrifty and improving part of the town; its important harbor being safe in all winds, greatly aided by a breakwater constructed at the national expense, and having good depth of water. Here is a terminus of the Cape Cod railroad, connecting with stages running on the south side of the Cape, and with a steamboat plying regularly to and from Nantucket. The machine-shop of the railroad company, as also various minor manufactures, the shipping-trade, etc., give employment to many hands, and impart to the village the appearance of no inconsiderable business.[2] The village is pleasantly compact. Baptist,[3] Methodist, Universalist, and Congregational meeting-houses, a Masonic Hall, hotel, and printing establishment, from which issues "The Atlantic Messenger," and many pleasant private dwellings meet the eye.

Hyannis Port is south of the last-named settlement.

Osterville,[4] the Indian *Catocheset*, being in part an almost continuous settlement on the road leading from Hyannis to Marston's Mills, with dottings of villas south from the main road, and in other directions, has some pleasant residences, Baptist, Methodist, and Universalist houses for worship, etc.[5]

Marston's Mills, the Indian *Mistic*, with which the last-described settlement connects, on the road to Marshpee, has a Methodist meeting-house, and is a thrifty and pleasant village

ish and his party of ten men, in 1621, when they came from Plymouth in a shallop, in quest of a boy that had been lost in the woods. See Vol. I. 96–99, and 110. The Sachem's grave, it is said, is known.

[1] See p. 175.

[2] Packet lines projected here have for a long time been established in connection with Boston, New York, Philadelphia, Baltimore, and other southern ports, — the vessels of large burthens, fast-sailing, and generally beautiful models. Numbers of vessels engage in the fisheries; and connected with the business are several extensive packing establishments. The increase of population has been considerable within the last twenty or thirty years.

[3] The Baptist denomination here is of early date.

[4] A modern name, without derivation or meaning, unless indicative of the repugnance of its inhabitants to rejoice longer in the former appellation suggestive of the luscious bivalve once found in abundance in its neighboring waters. "Oyster Island" was a name very naturally suggested, and "Oyster Island Village" followed naturally as the designation, for a long while, of the contiguous main; but "Catocheset," long familiar to the aged it were well to have retained.

[5] The navigation here is chiefly employed in coasting, carrying wood, etc.

Digitized by Google

Cotuit, proper, the Indian *Coatuite*, or *Satuite*, more ancient than populous or compact, situate inland between Marston's Mills and the Marshpee line, is chiefly a farming district, and has been the seat of some of the early and best families in the township. Here is a Congregational meeting-house.

Cotuit Port, lying directly south of the former, and occupying a position at the mouth of the river, is more densely settled. For many years, its wharves have been the scene of some activity; and of late years the village has extended and improved. The surrounding scenery is unique and picturesque, and has invited hither those whose summer residences are permanent. A large hotel, Methodist and Universalist places for public worship, and many private dwellings, with the usual appliances of stores, etc., give to the place an air, which takes the stranger by surprise.

Centreville, consisting of the ancient *Chequaquet*,[1] occupies, as its name implies, a central position as respects the other divisions.[2] The village has been greatly enlarged and improved within the last half-century, and presents a compact and pleasing aspect. It contains some fine private residences, a Congregational meeting-house, etc., and is a place of much enterprise.[3]

Progress of the Town. That Thomas Lumbert was "allowed to keep victualing, or an ordinary, for the entertainment of strangers, and to draw wines in Barnstable" in 1639, indicates progress. The first town-meeting of which mention is made, was had in relation to the division of lands. An order was made "that no inhabitant within this plantation shall make sale of his house or any of his lands until he has offered the same to the proprietors; and, in case the plantation buy it not, then he shall provide a pur-

[1] Sometimes written Cheekwaquet, sometimes Weequaket.

[2] The name has truly the advantage of appropriateness; but we submit whether the Indian name retained were not better. There are numerous Centrevilles, — more than a score are the designation of post-offices, in at least 15 different States. There is now no Chequaquet, although the name is euphonious, and of historical interest.

[3] Coasting and trading vessels ply from this place, whose trips are principally to Hartford, New York, Albany, etc. Here, as at Cotuit Port, Osterville, Hyannis, and Barnstable, ship-building has been carried on, and in lesser extent continues.

Digitized by Google

chaser whom the town shall approve; and, if the town do not provide a chapman in two months, he may then sell it to whom he will."[1] Mr. JOHN MAYO was admitted townsman, March 3, 1640; and the persons who appear to have been inhabitants the same year, are as follows:—

Thomas Allyn,	William Crocker,	Laurence Lichfield,
Anthony Annable,	James Cudworth,	Robert Linnet,
Nathaniel Bacon,	Dolor Davis,	Bernard Lombard,
Austin Bearse,	Thomas Dimock,	Thomas Lombard,
William Bills,	Edward Fitzrandal,	John Lothrop,
Abraham Blush,	Richard Foxwell,	Thomas Lothrop,
Henry Bourne,	Roger Goodspeed,	John Mayo,
John Bursley,	James Hamblin,	Samuel Mayo,
John Casley,	Thomas Hatch,	Isaac Robinson,
William Casley,	Samuel Hinckley,	Henry Rowley,
Henry Cobb,	Thomas Hinckley,	John Scudder,
Henry Coggen,	Thomas Huckins,	Thomas Shave,
John Cooper,	John Hull (or Hall),	Robert Shelley,
Henry Coxwell,	Samuel Jackson,	John Smith,
John Crocker,	George Lewis,	Isaac Wells.

The next town-meeting of which we find any record is in 1641, in relation to the laying out of lands. Mr. Thomas Lothrop and Bernard Lombard were appointed "measurers of land," and authorized "to lay out all the lands that the several inhabitants are to have laid out, and to bound them with stakes." They were to have for this service 1d. per acre for upland, and 2d. per acre for salt marshes. It was further ordered "that the parties whose land is to be laid out, shall accompany" the surveyors.

Accessions were had,—a number of families removing to town, some from Scituate, some from Lynn,

[1] The records of the first laying out of lands are not to be found. It is said by Amos Otis Esq., that "tradition" tells "they were carried to Plymouth, and there lost by fire." He says, "The house-lots contained from 6 to 12 acres, and were all laid out on the north side of Rendezvous Lane."

Digitized by Google

Sandwich, and Plymouth. Church discipline, so often in requisition in early times, and the call for which it is often difficult, at this remote period, to define with accuracy, seems to have been administered this year upon Rev. Mr. Hull[1] and William Casley,[2] severally.

In 1642, the inhabitants were required by the Plymouth government to assist in providing against expected Indian hostilities.[3]

In 1643, June 7, Mr. Hatherly, Mr. Freeman, and Capt. Standish were appointed by the court "to divide to each man the lands at Barnstable, reserving a portion for public use;"[4] and the town subsequently "ordered that the commons, or undivided lands shall belong to the present inhabitants, and to whom they shall think fit;" further, "that the commons be entailed to the house-lots."[5] The records recognize, at

[1] It is difficult to determine what was precisely the ecclesiastical position of this gentleman at Barnstable. According to Mr. Lothrop's diary, "May 1, 1641," possibly 1642, "Mr. Hull was excommunicated for breaking communion with us, and joining himself with a company at Yarmouth, to be their pastor, contrary to the advice of a council of our church." A warrant for his "arrest if he do either exercise the ministry or administer the seals," was ordered by the court at Plymouth, May 7, 1643, as has been seen, Vol. I. 172. Again, Mr. L. says, "Aug. 10, 1643. Mr. Hull acknowledged his sin, and was again received." Moreover his wife seems to have had experience of the same stern discipline. "March 11, 1642–3. Our sister Hull renewed her covenant, renouncing her joining at Yarmouth and confessing her evil in so doing, with sorrow." Mr. Savage alludes to the final career of Mr. Hull, saying, "It is necessary to follow the poor man to Maine, where, no long time before his death, Nov. 19, 1665, he had been preaching at the Isle of Shoals, as his widow, Agnes, showed in her inventory, 'the Isle owes him for his ministry £20;' and the sum of inventory, the above included, is only £52.5.5, of which £10 is put down for *books*." See also, Felt. 1, 498.

[2] Mr. Casley is reported a man of prominence, with considerable legal knowledge, often employed in drawing conveyances, etc. Besides the principal offence charged against him, he is accused of being "much given to idleness and jeering, as also somewhat proud." But, touching his excommunication we are told that he "took it patiently."

[3] See Vol. I. 167, 169.

[4] See Vol. I. 168.

[5] By general consent, all lands within the plantation were to be divided by the following rule: "One-third part to every house-lot equally; one-third to the number of names that are immovable, — *i. e.*, to such as are married, or of 25 years age; and the other third according to men's estates."

Digitized by Google

this time, forty-five voters. Those liable to bear arms are nearly identical with the list of voters in 1640, as before given, the only difference being the additions of the names of Richard Berry, Thomas Blossom, John Blower, Thomas Boreman, Francis Crocker, John Davis, Nicholas Davis, Henry Ewell,[1] John Foxwell, David Linnet, James Lothrop, Benjamin Lothrop, Samuel Lothrop, Nathaniel Mayo, William Pearse, John Russel, Nicholas Sympkins, and William Tilley; and the omission of the names of Henry Coxwell and Isaac Robinson.

In 1644, the inhabitants, desirous of enlarging their

[1] Mr. Ewell was early here, a cordwainer by trade; from Sandwich, Kent county, Eng.; a soldier in the Pequot war, 1637; he m. Sarah Annable, dr. Anthony, Nov. 28, 1638, in Scituate. Issue: John, bap. in Be. 1640; Eben. bap. 1643; Sarah, bap. 1645. Soon after, he returned to Scituate and had Hannah 1649; Gershom 1650; Abia 1653; Ichabod 1659; Deborah 1663; and Eunice. His house in S. was burned by Indians in 1676. His will is dated 1681. Several of those who took part in the Pequot war, settled on the Cape. We are here reminded of an item which has just appeared in the Mass. Hist. Coll. Vol. XLVI, 105: Hugh Peters writes to John Winthrop, "Salem, 6th Sept. 1640. One mayne occasion of my writing at this time is in behalf of Mr. Paddy, this bearer, who earnestly desires some course may be taken for what is due from the country to his father, Freeman, for his Armes they had in the Pekot service, for which hee might have had 40l. and now desires but 15l. of the country, to bee payd as they please for species. Good sir, let him have reliefe by what meanes you can, synce you know the case and this present Governor [Dudley] doth not." Mr. Peters, it will be understood, was the noted minister of Salem, who, after having been licensed by the Bishop of London, preached in that city with great popularity, but finally, on account of his non-conformity, went into Holland, and afterwards arrived, with Rev. Richard Mather, in America, in 1635. Mr. P. took great interest in mercantile and civil affairs, and was appointed by the General Court of Massachusetts, 1641, to visit England to procure some alterations in the laws of excise and trade. Remaining in England, he supported, during the civil wars, the cause of the Parliament, and contributed much to it by his preaching: in fact, Burnet says, "He pressed the king's condemnation with the rudeness of an inquisitor" — a charge, however, which he denied. But, acting under Cromwell, he was tried, after the restoration, for conspiring with the usurper, and was executed, Oct. 16, 1660, aged 61. His daughter m. John Winthrop. The interest made with Mr. W. in behalf of Mr. Paddy, the treasurer of the Plymouth colony, who m. a dr. of Mr. Edmund Freeman, of Sandwich, is natural; but the debt seems never to have been paid. Mr. F. probably remitted it; for Lewis, Hist. Lynn, says, "Mr. F. presented to the colony 20 corsletts, or pieces of plate armor;" which were doubtless the "arms" to which Mr. Peters refers.

Digitized by Google

settlement, a purchase was made from the Indians.[1] No one was allowed to purchase land of the natives on private account. There was evidently no meeting-house, or place for public worship, as yet erected by the town; for, in the pastor's diary is this entry: "March 24, 1644, our meeting being at the end of Mr. Bursley's house."

In 1645, this town furnished its quota for the Naraganset expedition.

In 1646, it was, doubtless, with thankful heart, that Mr. Lothrop was enabled to add to his diary, "June 1, being the second Sabbath of our meeting in our new meeting-house."

In 1647, was made "the second purchase" of lands from the Indians, the town having commissioned Mr. Thomas Dimock and Mr. Isaac Robinson to make an agreement, and conclude fully and absolutely with NEPOYETUM, Indian, for the land which he owneth."[2]

[1] The deed of what is usually denominated "the first purchase," is as follows: "Aug. 26, 1644. These presents witness that I, SERUNK, Indian, now dwelling at South Sea, do sell and make over unto the town of Barnstable, all the sd. lands and meadows lying betwixt the bounds of Sandwich and the bounds of PREXIT and other Indians, in consideration of four coats and three axes. In witness, I have hereunto set my hand the day and year above written.

"The mark + of SERUNK.

"ANTHONY ANNABLE,
"HENRY COBB,
"THOMAS ALLEN,
"JOHN SMITH,
"LAURENCE WILLIS,
"THOS. DIMOCK, } *Witnesses.*"

Mr. Palfrey remarks that although "the Indians sold their land for what seems to us a very small consideration, it implies no overreaching on the part of the purchasers. The Indian resigned *not* the permanent occupation of the soil; for this, from his idle and roving habits, he never enjoyed, and did not care for." All the Indian wanted, was, he adds, "simply the privilege of taking fish and game, now at this spot, now at that, within the limits of the tract conveyed."

[2] "These presents witness a full and absolute agreement between said Thos. Dimock and Isaac Robinson in behalf of said town of Barnstable, on one part; and that Nepoyetum, on the other part, rests himself fully satisfied for said lands, for and in consideration of their making for him threescore rods of fence on the range of the General Field fence which goeth

Digitized by Google

It was ordered that all the hogs kept near the town shall be yoked.

In 1648, Feb. 1, a committee was appointed to agree with PAUPMUNNUCK, sachem of the So. Sea Indians; and having attended to the duty, an agreement was made, Feb. 7, and subsequently ratified, being "the third purchase."[1]

March 16, Rev. Mr. Lothrop notes a Fast held, "principally for Old England, requested by Sir Thomas Fairfax and the parliament, in regard to many fears of the Presbyterians, with many others, to raise up new wars in the land, and, notwithstanding all their troubles, much pride and excess abounding, with an un-

to Stoney Cove near unto a certain parcel of ground which the said Nepoyetum possesseth, and two coats, and one day's ploughing in breaking up ground: already in hand paid. In witness whereof they have hereunto set their hands respectively.

The mark + of NEPOYETUM.
Wit., THOMAS HINCKLEY, THOMAS DIMOCK.
Mark + of TAUONIUS, Indian. ISAAC ROBINSON.

[1] "May 17, 1648, an agreement was made between Paupmunnuck, with the consent of his brother and all the rest of his associates, on the one part; and Capt. Miles Standish, of Plymouth, in behalf of the inhabitants of Barnstable, on the other part, viz: That the said Paupmunnuck, with his brother and associates, hath with their full consent, freely, fully, and absolutely sold unto the said Capt. M. S., all the land on the S. side, from the bounds of Marshpee, eastward, to Oyster River, in behalf and for the use of the inhabitants of Barnstable, all his and their rights and interest in all his and their lands, &c. facing upon the S. Sea, butting home to Iyanno's land eastward, and to Nepoyetom's and Seagumuck's land northward, excepting 30 acres retained for himself, his brother and associates: for and in consideration of 2 brass-kettles and one bu. of Indian corn, also one-half part of so much fence as will inclose 30 acres: And he and his associates shall have free liberty to hunt on the lands, provided they give notice to the said inhabitants before they set any traps, &c., and carefully to watch all their traps every day — if not they shall pay all damages to any man's cattle. In witness of all and singular of the premises thereof, they have hereunto set their hands the day and year above written.

MILES STANDISH.
Witness, THOMAS HINCKLEY. The mark of + PAUPMUNNUCK.

"Difficulties having arisen in regard to the bounds of the above grant, and in the making of the fence, the Indians agreed with Henry Cobb and Isaac Robinson to free the town from making the fence and from the 1 bu. of corn, and in consideration were to receive one great brass kettle seven spans in wideness round about, and one broad hoe; and as the bounds were not fully described, Paupmunnuck acknowledges the bounds to be westward as far as half way to Sechonesset town, the place where the Indians now inhabit, and reaching across over the sea and taking in a part of Nope Island where the plantation now is."

framed spirit, to humble themselves by praying and seeking unto God."

May 4, Mr. Lothrop says, "Patience, the wife of Henry Cobb, was the first buried in our new burying-place by our meeting-house."[1]

Nov. 5, a day of humiliation was kept by the church, "principally for Old England; and also for our own particulars—God's hand being on us, many of us being visited with diseases, and many children in the Bay dying by the chincough and small-pox.

In 1649, June 16, Mr. Henry Coggin, of this town, died in England, whither he had gone on a trading voyage.[2] It was this year, "Ordered that a general fence be made from the pond near Thomas Hinckley's to Stoney Cove. Mr. Allyn shall begin his space of fence at Stoney Cove, and so every man in order as his land lyeth."

In 1650, April 22, Mr. Thomas Blossom,[3] of this town, and Mr. Samuel Hallet, were drowned at Nauset.

[1] Burials, it is said, had before been made, "on the lower side of 'the calves pasture' lot."

[2] Mr. COGGIN who had m. Abigail Bishop, had issue: Abigail 1637, who m. John French 1659; Thos. 1640; John 1643; Mary 1645; and Henry 1646. The widow m. 2d, John Finney July 9, 1650. JOHN, the son, declared the only heir of his father June 7, 1659, the other children being d., m. Mary Long of Charlestown Dec. 24, 1664, and had Henry and John.

[3] The Blossoms of this and the adjoining towns are descended from Dea. THOS. BLOSSOM, the pilgrim from Leyden, who, baffled in 1620 by the unseaworthiness of the Speedwell, came over in 1629, and d. 1632, a deacon of the Plymouth church. His widow Anne having m. Henry Rowley Oct. 17, 1633, came to this town 1639, bringing her sons Thomas and Peter. The former, THOMAS, b. in Leyden, m. Sarah Ewer dr. Thos. deceased, June 18, 1645. He left a dr. Sarah, and, it is *thought* a posthumous son Peter. He was a mariner, and pursuing his avocation at the time of the disaster. Thos. Lothrop was father-in-law to his wife. PETER, the brother of the above, m. Sarah Bodfish June 21, 1663, and d. about 1700, a farmer. He had Mercy April 9, 1664, who d. early; Thomas Dec. 20, 1667; Sarah 1669, d. young; Joseph Dec. 10, 1673; Thankful 1675, who m. Joseph Fuller 1700; Mary 1678, who m. Shubael Howland Dec. 13, 1700; and Jabez Feb. 16, 1680. THOMAS, b. 1667, m. Fear Robinson of F. Dec. 3, 1695, and had Peter Aug. 28, 1698; John Ap. 17, 1699; Sarah Dec. 16, 1703, d. inf.; Elisa. 1705, who m. Israel Butler July 1, 1725; and Sarah July 30, 1709, who m. James Case of Lebanon, Ct. Sept. 23, 1736. JOSEPH, b. 1673, m. Mary Pynchon of Scit. June 17, 1696, who d. Ap. 6, 1706, and 2d, Mary. He had, besides several who d. inf., Joseph March 14, 1703–4; Mary Dec. 11, 1709, who m. Joseph Bates of Middleboro' 1743; and Thankful March 25, 1711, who m. Eben. Thomas Dec. 8, 1736. JABEZ, b. 1680, m. Mercy Goodspeed Sept. 9, 1710, had Sylv. Jan. 20, 1713, who set. in Bridg. and m. Charity Snell 1738; and prob. Jabez jr. who m. Hannah Backhouse of S. May 17, 1739; also, prob. Ruth, who m. Sylvanus

Digitized by Google

In 1651, the ecclesiastical records show examples of discipline towards those who, having been offered in baptism by their parents, were called "the children of the church."[1]

An order was made, June 8, for recording the titles and bounds of lands; and Dec. 22, that all lanes and inlets shall have gates,— Calves' Pasture gate to be made and maintained by Thos. Hinckley; gate against Rendezvous Creek, by Thos. Lumbard Sr.; Thomas Davis, the gate at the inlet to his house; Nath'l Bacon, Old Common Field gate; Joshua Lumbart, "gate at inlet against his house; and Henry Cobb, gate at the Indians' lands."

In 1652, Feb. 22, "Martha Foxwell, dwelling with Goody Hull, was summoned before the congregation in public, and dealt with, for joining with her dame in beating the maid-servant of Samuel Mayo;" and May 30, David Linnell and Hannah Shelly, charged with impure conduct, and confessing it before the congregation, "were both, by the sentence and joint consent of the church, pronounced to be cut off from that relation which they had formerly to the church by virtue of their parents' covenant." They were "for their faults," also "punished with scourges by the sentence of the magistracy," the following June. The bounds between this town and Sandwich were adjusted; and Lt. Fuller,[2] and Serg. Hinckley were appointed deputies on military affairs.

In 1653, Thomas Huckins was "licensed to draw wines and

Barrows June 8, 1738. PETER, b. 1698, s. of Thos. m. Hannah Isum June 9, 1720, and had SETH Mar. 15, 1721–2; who m. Sarah Churchill of S., Jan. 8, 1746–7, and 2d, Abigail Crocker Jan. 10, 1754, and had Churchill Oct. 15, 1749; David Jan. 12, 1755; Peter Dec. 4, 1756; Abigail May 10, 1760; Seth Dec. 4, 1763; Hannah Aug. 15, 1766; and Levi April 15, 1772 who removed to Bridg. JOSEPH, b. 1703–4, s. of Joseph, m. Temp. Fuller March 30, 1727, and had Lydia Mar. 19, 1729 who m. Matthias Fuller 1765; James Feb. 9, 1731; Sarah Oct. 14, 1734; and Mary Sept. 14, 1736. JAMES, b. 1731, m. Bethia Smith Jan. 19, 1758, and had James Feb. 3, 1760; Temp. 1761; Matthias Sept. 12, 1765; Lucretia Oct. 8, 1768; and Asenath Aug. 30, 1770.

[1] The subject of baptism and its prerogatives was destined to become prolific of polemic strife in all the churches. The Dorchester church, under Rev. Rd. Mather, March 2, 1655, having taken action on the subject,— defining the relation of baptized children to the church, and also voting an extension of privilege, viz., that the children of such as hold to their father's covenant should be baptized; other churches dissented, and soon dissensions exist on every hand, and a flood of pamphleteering ensues.

[2] In the war against the Dutch of New York, 1654, Lt. Matthias Fuller was of the company of 60 men, under command of Capt. Standish.

liquors to sell," and Joseph Lothrop "to keep an ordinary." The Rev. JOHN LOTHROP died Nov. 8.[1]

We cannot record all the appointments for days of fasting, etc.; but it may be mentioned, as involving a historical fact, that, March 30, 1654, a fast was held by the church in this town, "for the preservation of God's people in this land from the proposed invasion of the Indians, especially the Narragansets,—they being instigated thereto by the Dutch, even to cut off all English; and also for our own country, being at war with the Dutch." Oct. 18, Secretary Morton records "great divisions in the Barnstable church, occasioned by one John Cook, an Anabaptist."

After the decease of Mr. Lothrop, Mr. WILLIAM SARGEANT officiated for a time. The *ten* years succeeding Mr. L.'s decease was a period of much disquiet; and, although there can hardly be a doubt that Mr. S. was for a time the supply, it is equally clear that there was little concord in the church.[2] Mr. Sargeant probably did not receive unanimous support; and there is, at least, strong presumptive evidence that the people

[1] See Vol. I. 208–9. Mr. Palfrey, in his excellent Centennial, pp. 9–12, and 15, gives an interesting and affecting account of this distinguished pastor, and the trials consequent upon non-conformity, which is worthy of perusal. Morton describes Mr. Lothrop as "a man of an humble and broken heart and spirit, lively in the dispensation of the word of God, studious of peace, furnished with godly contentment, willing to spend and be spent for the cause of the church of Christ." Mr. L., "by will gave to his wife one house in Barnstable; to his s. Thomas another; and to his sons John, in England, and Benjamin, here, each a cow and £5; 'drs. Jane and Barbara having had their portion already.' To each of his other children he gave a cow, and to each child 'one book, to be chosen according to their ages;' the rest of his library to be 'sold to any honest man who can tell how to use it,' and the proceeds to be divided."

[2] The Plymouth church records say, "Nov. 1654, the unhappy difficulties that fell out in the church at Be. had such an ill influence on the church at Plymouth that, together with the unsettledness of the church, and the going away of divers of its members, yea, of the most eminent of them, it was the means of the unsettlement of that holy man of God, Rev. John Reynor, its pastor."

Digitized by Google

were so divided in their views and preferences, and so interrupted in their former harmonious course as to become even separated in public worship.[1] Rev. John Smith is reported to have officiated for a while; but the precise time of the service of this gentleman cannot be ascertained.[2]

In 1655, notwithstanding the law prohibiting Indians from owning horses, KEENECOMSETT was allowed one for his use in husbandry. The town ordered "that the present deputies from this town, and such as may succeed them, shall have authority to submit difficulties existing between the town and the Indians,

[1] That Mr. Sargeant was, about this time, in Barnstable, is clear; and also that he was there as a religious teacher. In a deed, bearing date Jan. 31, 1655, O.S. from George Lewis to Samuel Mayo, son of Rev. John, of Barnstable, indorsed in 1656 by Mr. Mayo to John Phinney, and Oct. 1666 indorsed by said Phinney to Mr. William Sargeant, is conclusive evidence of the facts above stated; "land," says the last indorsement — as in effect the original deed and the immediately-following indorsement declare, — "that was purchased by Henry Cobb, Thomas Huckins, etc. who sometime since invited Mr. William Sargeant, to have the benefit of his labors among them," etc. Again, "land that was conveyed to them for Mr. William Sargeant, and now confirmed to him." Rev. Mr. S. was in Charlestown 1638, and he and wife, Sarah, added to the church; he, March 10, 1639, and his wife the Sunday following. From 1648 to 1650 he doubtless preached at Malden, and is mentioned in Johnson's "Wonder-working Providences." By his w. Sarah, he had John, bap. Dec. 8, 1639, at C.; Ruth, bap. Oct. 25, 1642, who m. Jona. Winslow, of Marshfield, 2d. Richard Bourne, of S. 1677, and 3d, John Chipman, of S.; and Samuel, bap. March 3, 1645. His will, March 9, 1650, mentions drs. Hannah and Elizabeth, the latter born in England. The records show that he d. Dec. 16, 1682, and his wid. Sarah, Jan. 12, 1688.

[2] Mr. Smith, as has been seen, was finally located in Sandwich. Mr. Felt has it that "Mr. John Smith had officiated as a minister at Barnstable, but that Thomas Hinckley, afterwards gov., and others, did not harmonize with him, and therefore he left the place, taking his dismission, and went to L. Island, then to N. Jersey, and then came back to Sandwich, and settled as pastor."

The Anabaptist influence of Mr. Cook, mentioned by Morton, we have no particular data concerning. It is a singular fact that whilst it has been claimed that the "primitive English Cong. Church still survives" here, it is also claimed that "from its bosom proceeded the first Eng. Baptist Ch.; so that it is entitled to the eminent rank of parent of the now very numerous churches of that denom. both in Eng. and America." See Palfrey's Centennial, pp. 9 and 11, who further says, "It was in Mr. Lothrop's ch. that the question respecting the authority for infant baptism was first moved in England, and it was seceders from that church who laid the foundation of this respectable communion." He adds that during the five years that Mr. L. remained in Scituate, "the differences respecting the right of baptism, which had divided his friends in Eng., manifested themselves also there." It were not strange, then, if Mr. Cook found sympathizers at this moment.

Digitized by Google

as also the settling of the bounds of the Indians' lands, to the determination of Capt. Miles Standish and Mr. Hatherly."

In 1656, the difficulties which the church encountered were not peculiar to this locality.[1]

In 1657, among those who took the oath of fidelity was Mr. Samuel Bacon.[2]

In 1658, May 15, the line between this town and Marshpee, respecting which there had been some dispute, was settled; and May 21, monuments were set up, "leaving the skirts of good land about Cotuite, alias Sautuite Pond, to the plantation of Indians dwelling there, according to the desire of Mr. Richard Bourne." The settlement was by the agency of Messrs. Alden and Josias Winslow of Plymouth.[3] June 5, the marshal for this and adjoining towns was appointed; and, June 23, "Holder and Copeland were arrested on their way to Sandwich, brought to this town and whipped;" on the 29th they were "taken back to

[1] See Vol. I. 215, 216.

[2] The hereditary status of this gent. has been involved in as much doubt as that of the families of the same name in Connecticut; all *supposed* to have a community of origin. Mr. B. had a grant of land in this town in 1662, and has been thought a brother of Mr. Nathaniel and Elizabeth, who were early here. Mr. SAMUEL BACON m. Martha Foxwell, May 9, 1669, and had Samuel March 9, 1669–70; and Martha 1671; but at what time he came, or when or how the family disappeared from town, is a question yet to be settled.

[3] "An agreement made, May 15, 1658, in the presence, and with the help of Mr. John Alden and Capt. Josiah Winslow, appointed thereunto by the court, touching a difference between the inhabitants of Barnstable and PAUPMUNNUCKE, with the other Indians, his associates, about certain land purchased of the sd. Indians, in former contracts bearing date, May 17, 1648, and Feb. 1, 1648, viz.: That the sd. Paupmunnucke, Moash, Waumpum, and the rest of their associates have fully and absolutely resigned up all the right, title, and claim which any or all of them have or can make for themselves, or any others of their associates, in all and every part of those lands expressed in any of the aforesaid contracts, excepting the thirty acres excepted in the former contract bearing date, May 17, 1648, lying at a neck called Cotacheeset, and all the lands lying to the westward of Satuite (or Coituit) River, and the westward of the northwest line running from the easterly side of the next planting-field to Coituite (or Sautuite) Pond, lying on the easterly side of the said river, unto the bounds between Sandwich and Barnstable; unto the said inhabitants of Barnstable unto their proper use and behoof forever against any claims by them or any other Indians whatsoever; also, it is agreed that it shall be free, either for Indians or English to fetch such alewives for their use as they shall take in the sd. river. The sd. Paupmunnucke and his associates do also hereby acknowledge themselves fully paid, quietly satisfied and contented forever, without any further trouble, binding of them-

Digitized by Google

S., and the next day sent out of the jurisdiction."[1] Lt. Matthew Fuller was presented "for reproaching the court." Elder THOMAS DIMOCK, who had been a pioneer in the settlement of the town, and a prominent inhabitant, died.

In 1659, whilst Nicholas Davis of this town was being imprisoned in Boston, as one of the Quakers,[2] and subsequently banished — required not to appear again in the Massachusetts colony on pain of death, — the Plymouth Court, June 7, saw fit to enact that, "Whereas some have desired, and others think it meet to permit persons to frequent the Quaker meetings to endeavor to seduce them from the error of their ways; the Court considering the premises, do permit John Smith of Barnstable, Isaac Robinson, John Chipman, and John Cook of Plymouth, or any two of them, to attend the said meetings for the ends

selves to keep the former conditions about their setting traps, with all the promises aforesaid. In witness thereof they have hereunto sett their hands.

The mark of + PAUPMUNNUCKE.
The mark of + MOASH.
The mark of + WAUMPUM.
CHARLES is my name, Indian.

Witness, JOHN ALDEN,
JOSIAS WINSLOW.

"Mr. Richard Bourne, of Sandwich, was present when the line was set, according to the desire of Mr. Alden and Capt. Winslow," May 21, and record of the same was made May 25.

[1] Gen. Cudworth, formerly of this town, but now of Scituate, in a letter, Dec. 10, 1658, after stating how, for two years, he had, as a magistrate, opposed various transactions of government as to restrictions and punishments for religious offences, and that since the persecutions of the Quakers he had opposed with firm resistance, observes that he and Mr. Hatherly were left out of office at the last election, for pursuing that course and that for the same cause he lost his captaincy. He adds, "New Plymouth saddle is on the Bay Horse, [meaning Boston]; we shall follow them on the career. Our Civil Powers are so exercised in things pertaining to the kingdom of Christ in matters of religion and conscience, that we have no time to effect anything that tends to the promotion of the civil weal; but now must have a State religion, a State ministry, a State way of maintenance. We must all go to the public place of meeting, or be presented. I am informed of 60 or 80, last court, presented for not coming to meetings; which was done by the revival of what is called 'Thomas Hinckley's law.'" The next year, for this letter, Mr. C. was denied his seat as deputy, and the year following was disfranchised, "being found an opposer of the law and a friend to the Quakers."

[2] The name Quakers, it is doubtless understood by every one, was not of their own choosing. Roger Williams says it was given in 1650, in England, "from that strange and uncouth possessing of their bodies with quaking and shaking even in public assemblies." But George Fox says, "Because we bade the magistrates and their company tremble at the word of God."

Digitized by Google

aforesaid at any time betwixt this court and the next October court." The experiment, it will be perceived, was not attended with desired success. At the October Court it was enacted, "Forasmuch as the Quakers have had by them many papers and writings that are false, scandalous, and pernicious to the government," the marshal, Barlow, shall search the houses of the suspected in Sandwich, also of Nicholas Davis of Barnstable, for such papers. The bounds between Yarmouth and this town were defined, "from Stoney Cove Creek, from the middle thereof, due N. to the sea."

At this time, the attention of enterprising citizens began to be turned to the purchase of lands in Saconesset;[1] and in 1660, Iyannough's lands were sought.[2] March 7, the Court at Plymouth find occasion to question the orthodoxy of Mr. Isaac Robinson;[3] an inquiry was instituted and judgment deferred. On the 6th of June he was pronounced "a manifest opposer to the laws," and as such was disfranchised.[4] Mr. John Bursley died this year.[5]

In 1661, it was "ordered that William Crocker and Thomas Huckins have power to take notice of such as intrude themselves into the town without the town's consent, and prevent their residing here." Thos. Huckins and John Chipman were appointed to run the line between this town and Sandwich. And Aug. 10, Nicholas Davis received permission from the Plymouth Court to visit this town and settle his affairs, he being imprisoned at Boston under sentence of banishment.

In 1662, Feb. 22, a committee was appointed "to purchase

[1] Vol. I. p. 237, 239, 240. [2] Vol. I. p. 239. [3] Vol. I. p. 240.

[4] Mr. Felt remarks, "Mr. Robinson being appointed last year to endeavor the conversion of the Quakers, the reverse occurred; he turned to their faith." Much abatement must be made for exaggerated allegations in times of warm excitement. Those who, after the lapse of two centuries, pronounce upon the sentiments or acts of men whose history is patent, should be charitable, for they have no excuse for improper imputations.

[5] Mr. Bursley was early here, in company with Messrs. Hull and Dimoc. He m. Joanna Hull, dr. Rev. Mr. Hull, Nov. 28, 1639: Issue, besides those who d. inf. Mary 1643, who m. John Crocker April 25, 1663, 2d w.; Joanna 1646, who m. Dea. Shubael Dimoc 1662; Elisa. 1649, who m. Nath'l Goodspeed 1666, and 2d, Increase Clapp 1675; John 1652; and Temper. who m. Joseph Crocker 1677. The wid. m. 2d Dolor Davis.

Digitized by Google

YANNO's lands," and it was "ordered that Thomas Hinckley, Bernard Lombard, Tristram Hull, and Thos. Lothrop be empowered to attend the coming of Mr. Alden and Maj. Winslow about the grant of our enlargement at the South Sea, and to make progression for them, and act with them as the matter may require, and the town bear the charges thereof. Also to make the best plea they can in any controversy that may arise between the Indians and this town." The line between Yarmouth and this town was run by Bernard Lumbart.

We get some view of ecclesiastical difficulties, in a result of council "convened here the previous September, at the request of the assistants and the *deserted* brethren." The result was not promulgated until June 4, the present year, and is signed by Henry Flint,[1] Thomas Thacher,[2] Jonathan Mitchell,[3] John Miller,[4] Samuel ——,[5] Samuel Arnold,[6] John Bradford, Anthony Thacher, Thomas Prence, William Morton, and Thomas Southworth. The occasion was the *secession* of JOHN SMITH *and others* from the Barnstable church, forming themselves into a separate and distinct church. The advice of the Council is thus expressed: —

"We do conceive that so disorderly and scandalous a separation and schism, so long and obstinately, after the use of so many means, persisted in, calleth on neighboring churches to bear their testimony against it, and do their duty to the persons aforesaid so offending, by renouncing communion with them while they continue in that way, and by declaring them incapable of regular church communion among themselves. It is the duty both of neighboring churches and each Christian that hath been of their society, to withdraw from them, and therefore neither may other churches regularly hold communion with them, nor they among themselves. Finally, we conceive that if this advice be read in neighboring churches, and their consent be taken to the

[1] Doubtless the minister of Braintree.
[2] Minister of Cambridge.
[3] Prob. Newman, minister of Rehoboth.
[4] Minister of Weymouth.
[5] Minister of Yarmouth.
[6] Minister of Marshfield.

Digitized by Google

substance thereof, it may be an expedient way of declaring the aforesaid non-communion."

Thus was this new church virtually excommunicated.

It was ordered, in town-meeting, October 3, "that the sons of all the present inhabitants shall successively be received inhabitants and allowed equal town privileges in the Commons, and such other privileges as belong to the present inhabitants as a township, at the day of their marriage, or at the age of 24, whichever shall happen first." The following persons were thereupon admitted: —

Samuel Bacon,	Samuel Fuller,	Caleb Lumbard,
Joseph Benjamin,	Samuel Fuller Jr.,	Jabez Lumbard,
Nicholas Bonham,	James Hamblin,	Thomas Lumbard,
James Cobb,	Samuel Hicks,	Samuel Norman,
Edward Coleman,	John Howland,	John Sargeant,
John Crocker,	Edward Lewis,	Daniel Stewart.
Thomas Ewer,	John Lewis,	

The whole number of voters in town at this time was 65.

In 1663, a committee united with the Sandwich committee in setting up the bounds between Sandwich and this town.

Rev. Thomas Walley, who came over from England last year, was now the recognized minister of Barnstable. In May, it was voted to give Mr. Walley six acres of upland in the commons near him. He was also admitted as inhabitant, July 19.[1] Mr. Thomas Lombard died.

In 1664, it was "ordered that the lands between the long pond, called the South Sea Pond, and the lands at the shoal pond, that are not disposed of, shall lie for commons for the town's cattle." The "fourth purchase," of the Indians, was confirmed this year,[2] and

[1] See Vol. I. 248, 249.

[2] "These presents witness, That I, Yanno, sachem, have freely and absolutely bargained and sold unto Thomas Hinckley, Nathaniel Bacon, and

Digitized by Google

is entered upon the records as "Land bought by the town, of Yanno, Indian."[1] Mr. Thomas Walley Jr. and Mr. Wright were licensed to retail liquors. Mr. GEORGE LEWIS died.

Tristram Hull, in behalf and for the use of the town of Barnstable, all that tract of land lying and being at the South Sea, in the precinct of Barnstable: — bounded easterly by the bounds of Yarmouth; northerly by the lands bought of Nepoyetum, and westerly by the lands bought of Paupmunnucke, excepting the skirts of good land at the head of the Cove, and what he hath already given to Nicholas Davis, a trader from Rhode Island, in consideration of £20 and two small pair of breeches, to me in hand paid by Tristram Hull, wherewith he, the said Yanno, rests himself fully satisfied and paid for those lands, with warrantees against any Indians whatever laying any lawful claims thereunto. This 19th July, 1664.

The mark + of YANNO.

Witness, SAM'L WALLEY Jr.

The mark + of Indian WILL.

☞ "It was agreed by the town that Nicholas Davis shall quietly enjoy the lands which Yanno has given him on or about Sam's Neck."

[1] It may not be convenient herein to give all the deeds, or extracts from the same, relating to purchases, whether of Indians or others. We will, however, remark, before dismissing the subject, that the next, called the "fifth purchase," and made 1680, consisted of lands bought of John Yanno, of Gay Head, at Nope Island, the eldest son of Yanno, sachem of South Sea. This land was bounded northerly, westerly, and easterly by the lands which the agents of the town bought in 1644, and is understood to be the lands now including Centreville, from the sea to Hamblin's Plains. The purchase was made by Thomas Hinckley, as agent for the town, and the deed signed

In the presence of JOHN YANNO + his mark and ⊙ seal.

JOSEPH GLOVER, THOS. HINCKLEY Jr., and

JOSEPH MALLOCK, *Interpreter.*

These purchases and deeds, with some subsequent minor arrangements, cover the entire territory of the town; and it has been claimed that "all was fairly bought of the different original owners, and that payment was made to their entire satisfaction." We are not at all disposed to controvert this position, especially as relates to this ancient and respectable town. It has been averred that "in none of these transactions is discoverable any fraud or deception on the part of the first settlers." This, too, we might reasonably expect; and we flatter ourself that the men engaged were incapable of any act of moral turpitude. It has been added that "all the bargains and the value of the considerations were well understood by the Indians." This also may be correct. Still, as these asseverations have been multiplied, coming from every quarter of New England's domain, many have been startled, and succeeding generations will continue to be affected with some surprise, at the apparent *supposed* necessity of always entering a *caveat* against the possibility of a contrary impression. See Vol. I. 258. If the Indians were fairly and humanely dealt with anywhere, it certainly was on Cape Cod, where almost the only remnants of them in the State now exist. We apprehend there are few who read the histories of early times, that are not led to pause and ponder one subject as presenting at best a moot point, when they find so much pains taken by earlier and later

Digitized by Google

In 1665, the commissioners in behalf of the Crown proposed that "the King's arms be set up in every court of justice."[1] Selectmen were now to be appointed in every town.

In 1666, "John Quason, sachem of Monimoiet," having laid claim to lands that had been sold to the town by Nepoyetum, an agreement was made with him, Oct. 11, and witnessed by "Sachemus, of Saquetucket, and Francis, sagamore of Nausit." "It afterwards appearing that said Quason was a usurper, having no right to the lands, they belonging to Aquaunetva, alias Sarah, daughter of Nepoyetum, with the exception of a few acres claimed by Kenecompsit, an Indian of Mattakeese, which he had sold at different times to the town, Quason was ejected." Other Indians claimed other tracts, which were also purchased. "The small-pox being in town, the church set apart Dec. 26, to seek the Lord by fasting and prayer."

In 1668, Mr. Richard Shelley and Mr. John Crocker died.

In 1669, in Rev. Mr. Walley's sermon from Jer. 8: 22 (see Vol. I. 290), preached in June, before the General Court, are intimations of the civil and ecclesiastical conditions of the times.[1]

In 1670, April 14, Mr. Henry Cobb and Mr. John Chipman were invested with the office of ruling elders, and Mr. William

writers to impress the idea set forth by Dr. Holmes in his Annals: "It is a consoling fact that our ancestors purchased of the natives their lands for an equivalent consideration, as appears by a letter from the pious Gov. Winslow, dated at Marshfield, May 1, 1676, as follows: 'I think I can clearly say that before the present troubles broke out between us and the Indians, the English did not possess one foot of land in the colony but was fairly obtained by honest purchase of the Indian proprietors. We first made a law that none should purchase or receive a gift of any land of any of the Indians without the knowledge of our Court. And, lest they should be straitened, we ordered that Mount Hope, Pocasset, and several other necks of the best lands in the colony, because most suitable and convenient for them, should never be bought out of their hands.'"

[1] The sermon, entitled "Balm of Gilead to heal Zion's wounds; or, a treatise wherein there is a clear discovery of the most prevailing sicknesses in N. England, both in the civil and ecclesiastical State, as also suitable remedies for the cure of them," mentions "the lethargy of Christians, the burning fever or fires of contention in towns and churches, evil spirits of oppression, covetousness and cruelty, error and delusion, envy and jealousy, pride in heart and manners." Mr. W. is said to have disapproved of the severity that had been exercised toward the Quakers. "The Magnalia observes, — The whole people of God throughout the colony were too much distinguished into such as favor the old church and such as favored the new; the former against the Synod, the latter for it,"— baptism and the half-way covenant.

Digitized by Google

Crocker with that of deacon. May 28, the number of freemen and voters recorded was 89; and it was "ordered that all the commons' meadow as yet undisposed of within the limits of the township, from time to time, shall perpetually be and lie for commons to, and for the common use of, the present inhabitants, whose names are recorded, and to the sons of all the aforementioned inhabitants successively, as they shall grow qualified according to the former order bearing date Oct. 3, 1662, and to the successors of such inhabitants aforesaid, who purchase and buy out the whole right of such respective inhabitants." Nathaniel Fitzrandal was "fined 42s. for refusing to pay half the sum for the ministry in this town; and Robert Harper was whipped at the post for censuring Mr. Walley." Mr. John Bursley died Feb. 23. The record of inhabitants is, *with titles*, as follows: —

Samuel Allyn,
Mr. Thos. Allyn,
Anthony Annable,
Samuel Annable,
Mr. Nath'l Bacon,
Nath'l Bacon Jr.,
Austin Bearse,
Abraham Blish,
Peter Blossom,
Henry Bourne,
Mr. John Bursley,
Wm. Caseley,
Mr. Jno. Chipman,
Jas. Claghorn,
Edw'd Coleman,
Mr. Henry Cobb,
James Cobb,
John Cooper,
Job Crocker,
John Crocker,
Josiah Crocker,
Wm. Crocker,
Dolor Davis,
John Davis,
Nicholas Davis,
Robert Davis,
Mr. Thos. Dexter,
Wm. Dexter,
Shubael Dimoc,
Nath'l Fitzrandle,
John Fuller,
Capt. Matth. Fuller,
Sam'l Fuller Sr.,
Sam. Fuller, s. Capt.,
Sam. Fuller, s. Sam'l,
Jno. Goodspeed,
Nath'l Goodspeed,
Roger Goodspeed,
Mr. Jno. Gorham,
Joseph Hallet,
Bartw. Hamblin,
Jas. Hamblin,
Jas. Hamblin Sr.,
Jas. Hamblin Jr.,
Jno. Hinckley,
Mr. Thos. Hinckley,
Sam'l Hinckley,
Jno. Howland,
Jno. Huckins,
Thos. Huckins,
Jno. Jenkins,
Ralph Jones,
Edw'd Lewis,
Geo. Lewis,
James Lewis,
John Lewis,
Thos. Lewis,
Widow Lewis,
Barnabas Lothrop,
Lt. Joseph Lothrop,
Melh. Lothrop,
Thomas Lothrop,
Mrs. Widow Lothrop,
Benj. Lumbard,
Mr. Bern'd Lumbard,
Caleb Lumbard,
Jabez Lumbard,
Jed'h Lumbard,
Joshua Lumbard Sr.,
Thos. Lumbard,
Widow Lumbard,
David Lynnel,
Sam'l Norman,
John Otis,
Robert Parker,
John Phinney Sr.,
John Phinney Jr.,
Mark Ridley,
Moses Rowley,
Mr. Wm. Sargeant,
John Scudder,

Thos. Shave,	Edw'd Taylor,	Wm. Troop,
Rob't Shelley,	Henry Taylor,	Mr. Thos. Walley Sr.,
Sam'l Storrs,	Jno. Thompson,	Isaac Wells.

In 1672, SEEKUNK relinquished his claim to Scorton.

In 1673, Mr. ISAAC ROBINSON was restored to the right of a freeman. Mr. NATHANIEL BACON, Assistant, died this year; also, Mr. DOLOR DAVIS.

In 1674, Mr. ANTHONY ANNABLE died.[1] "Thomas Huckins laid down three acres of land at the meeting-house for the town's use as a burying-ground." This ground is about 1 m. W. of the present E. meeting-house, and here also, was, near the ancient meeting-house, the site selected early for Rev. Mr. Lothrop's parsonage.

In 1675, the period of the outbreak of Philip's war, Samuel Child was killed at Rehoboth, March 26, and Lt. Fuller, John Lewis, Eleazer Cobb, Samuel Linnet, and Sam'l Boreman, all fell in the same battle.[2] Capt.

[1] Mr. ANNABLE came over 1623, with wife Jane and dr. Sarah. His w. d. in 1643, and he m. 2d, Anne Clark March 3, 1644–5. Mr. A. was much in public life, and many years a deputy. His children were Sarah born in Eng. who m. Henry Ewell of Scit. Nov. 22, 1638; Hannah, b. in Plymouth 1625, who m. Thos. Boreman of Be. March 10, 1644–5; Susannah ab't 1630, who m. Wm. Hatch jr. of Scit. May 13, 1652; a dr. 1635 d. inf.; Deborah 1637; Samuel 1646; Ezekiel 1649 d.y.; Desire 1653, who m. John Barker Esq. Jan. 18, 1676–7. SAMUEL m. Mehit. Allyn, dr. Thomas, June 1, 1667, and d. 1678. His wid. m. Cornelius Briggs of Scit. May 6, 1683. Samuel had Samuel July 14, 1669; Hannah 1672 d. inf.; John July 19, 1673; Annie March 4, 1675–6, who married Dea. John Barker Oct. 14, 1696. SAMUEL, b. 1669, m. Patience Dogget Ap. 11, 1695, and had Desire Jan. 3, 1695; Anna Sept. 27, 1697, who m. Nath'l Bacon Aug. 19, 1720; Jane Dec. 24, 1699, who m. Dea. Robt. Davis Oct. 8, 1719; Samuel Jan. 14, 1702; Patience May 15, 1705, who m. Joseph Bacon 1722; Thomas June 21, 1708, who m. Ann Gorham Aug. 7, 1740. He d. June 21 1744; his wid. d. Oct. 11, 1760, aged 90. JOHN, b. 1673, m. Exp. Taylor, dr. Edw., June 16, 1692, and had Samuel Sept. 3, 1693; Mehit. Sept. 28, 1695, who m. And. Hallet July 23, 1713; John Ap. 1697 d. inf.; John May 3, 1698, who set. in Roch.; Mary 1701, who m. David Hallet Aug. 19, 1720; Cornelius Nov. 3, 1704, and Abigail Ap. 30, 1710, who m. Walley Crocker Oct. 22, 1730.

[2] These were of the company of Capt. Pierce. Nearly the entire force of 63 Eng. and 20 friendly Indians were cut off near Pawtucket. The company were decoyed by the wily foe into ambush and surrounded by 500 Indians. They fought heroically, but with the exception of 8 Eng. and 10 Indians, were all slain. See Vol. I. p. 282.

Digitized by Google

JOHN GORHAM, who commanded a company, died before the close of the war.[1] Of the part which this town took in the memorable contest, but little appears on the records; but, as is well known, it performed its full share of the toil and risk.

The town "bought, Oct. 13, of Kenecompsit, Indian, who claimed the same, a small tract of land lying and being in Barnstable, at the South Sea, near the Yarmouth line; and the land of Nicholas Davis on the west, at South Sea, for £5 current pay." "Indian Ned of Saquetucket also relinquished all his right and title to all and every part of said tracts of land lying in Barnstable." The same year a committee of four was chosen "with power to buy any and all other pieces of land to which said Kenecompsit had lawful claim, to lie as Commons at the South Sea." It was also "ordered that a rate be made of about £5 10s.; also to pay Thomas Hinckley £3 13s. and Kenecompsit or his order, £1 10s."

The invitation extended by the four Cape towns, through their deputation, to the towns most exposed in other parts of the colony, is found, so far as relates to this town, only on other records; the answers received are among the manuscripts of Gov. Hinckley in the library of the Mass. Hist. Soc.

In 1677, "Monohoo, Indian, sold to Thomas Walley, minister of the Gospel, about three-score acres of land,—all that tract lying upon the neck called Quanaumet, which he had of Akemoiet, sachem of Suckenusset, for 10 yards of trucking cloth, 10s. in money, 1 iron-kettle, 2 knives, and a bass-hook." Barnabas

[1] The Plymouth Court made a grant of 100 acres of that beautiful tract called Papasquash Neck, near Bristol, R. I. to the heirs of Capt. Gorham, "forasmuch as he hath performed good service for the country in the late war." Mr. GORHAM, first of the name in this town, was b. in Benefield, Northamptonshire, and was in Plymouth in 1643. He m. Desire Howland, dr. of John, 1643, by whom he had Desire Ap. 2, 1644 at Plymouth, who m. Sam'l Hinckley Oct. 7, 1661; Tempe. May 5, 1646 at Marshfield; Eliza. April 2, 1648; James April 28, 1650; John Feb. 20, 1651; Joseph Feb. 16, 1653 at Yarmouth; Jabez Aug. 3, 1656 at Be., who was wounded in Phil. war and was early set. in Bristol; Mercy Jan. 20, 1658–9, who m. 2d, Geo. Denison; Lydia Nov. 11, 1661, who m. John Thacher, his 2d w., Jan. 2, 1633–4; Hannah Nov. 28, 1663; and Shubael Oct. 21, 1667. He d. Feb. 5, 1676 at Swansey; his w. d. Oct. 13, 1683.

Lothrop was licensed to sell liquors; and the aged widow Annable was fined £1 for selling beer without license.

In 1678, March 24, Rev. THOMAS WALLEY died, aged 62;[1] Mr. JOHN HUCKINS and Mr. SAMUEL ANNABLE also died this year. Mr. PETER THACHER was invited to the ministry here, but gave a negative answer.

In 1679, Elder HENRY COBB died;[2] also Mr. THOMAS HUCKINS.

In 1680, Sept. 7, "John Yanno, Indian of Gay Head at Nope Island, eldest son and heir of Yanno, sachem of South Sea in Barnstable, deceased," claiming "a small tract of land lying in the common-field at Mattachiest," sold the same to Geo. Lewis for £2 16s.; also, Sept. 27, "in consideration of £1 8s. paid in trucking cloth and otherwise by Thomas Hinckley, granted and sold to him all his lands at the South Sea in Barnstable." Mr. H. conveyed the same Oct. 10 to the town. Mr. Thomas Allyn[3] and Mr. Robert Parker both died this year.

[1] Rev. Mr. WALLEY was mentioned by his contemporaries as a man of talents, learning, and piety. The records of the Barnstable church are, however, his best encomiast. See Vol. I. p. 290–3.

[2] Elder COBB was of Plymouth 1632, next year in Scit., and here 1639. He was several years deputy, and, April 14, 1670, ruling elder. He m. Patience Hurst, dr. James, 1631, who d. 1648, and 2d, Sarah Hinckley, dr. of Samuel, Dec. 12, 1649. Issue: John June 7, 1632, who lived in Taunton and Plymouth; James Jan. 14, 1634; Mary March 24, 1637, who m. Josiah Dunham, his 2d w.; Hannah Oct. 5, 1639, who m. Edw. Lewis May 9, 1661; Patience 1642, who m. Rt. Parker 1667; Gershom Jan. 10, 1644–5, who went to Middleboro'; Eleazer March 30, 1648: Mehit. Sept. 1, 1652, d. inf.; Sam'l Oct 12, 1654; Sarah Jan. 15, 1658 d. inf.; Jonathan Ap. 10, 1660; Sarah March 10, 1662–3, who m. Dea. Sam'l Chipman Dec. 27, 1686; Henry, Sept. 3, 1665; Mehit Feb. 15, 1667; and Experience Sept. 11, 1671. HENRY, b. 1665, m. Lois Hallet Ap. 10, 1690, and had Gideon Ap. 11, 1691; Eunice Sept. 18, 1693; Lois March 2, 1696; and Nathan 1700. He then removed to Connecticut.

[3] Mr. THOMAS ALLYN, early settler and large landholder, for some years constable, etc. was twice m. Issue: Sam'l Feb. 10, 1643–4; John 1646; and Mehit. 1648, who m. Sam'l Annable Jan. 1, 1667, and 2d, Cornelius Briggs of Scit. May 6, 1683. The will was proved March 5, 1679–80. Lt. SAMUEL, b. 1644, was some time town clerk, and m. Hannah Walley, dr. of Rev. Thomas, May 10, 1664, and d. Nov. 25, 1726, aged 82. Issue: Thomas Mar. 26, 1654–5; Samuel Jan. 19, 1666; Joseph April 7, 1671; Hannah Mar. 4, 1672–3, who m. Peter Jacob of Hing. Dec. 7, 1693; and Eliza. Nov. 26, 1681, d. y. JOHN, b. 1646, m. Mary Howland, dr. John, and had John April 3 1674; Mary Aug. 5, 1675, d. inf.; Martha Aug. 6, 1677, d. inf.; and Isaac Nov. 8, 1679. THOMAS, b. 1655 m. Elisa. Otis, dr. John, Oct. 9, 1688, and had James, Thomas, and Hannah. He d. Nov. 25, 1696, and his wid. m. David Loring of Hing. SAMUEL, b. 1666, m.

Digitized by Google

In 1681, May 18, a "new meeting-house was erected." The lot cost £1.10; the cost of the edifice was £100.[1] In December, Samuel Crocker, son of Dea. William, died, aged 39, killed by a kick in the abdomen, inflicted by Indian James. Said Indian, being indicted and tried, was acquitted of murderous intent.

In 1683, it was "ordered that the widow of the late minister have and enjoy that land and swamp near her land at Stoney Cove." "James Hamblin consented to a way across his land in the Calves' Pasture, to the beach and creek." The Indian, Kenecompsit, still claimed some part of the town first settled; and relinquished to John Lewis and James Edwards seven acres in the common fields for £5.19. The town had now been five years without a settled minister, and called the Rev. JONATHAN RUSSELL,[2] son of the Rev. John Russell, of Hadley, who was ordained September

Sarah Taylor, dr. Edw., Dec. 20, 1705 and had Samuel Nov. 26, 1706. He d. the Dec. following, aged 39, and his wid. m. Dea. Samuel Bacon Jan. 26, 1708. The Barnstable Allyns are chiefly from JAMES, the s. of Thomas and Elisa., who m. Susannah Lewis, dr. Eben. July 24, 1712, and had Elisa. 1713, who m. Col. John Gorham 1732, and went to Portland; Susan, 1715, who m. Capt. Jona. Davis Jr. 1735; Anna 1718, who m. John Davis Jr. 1736; Thomas 1719, who m. Elisa. Sturgis 1752; Hannah 1721, who m. Dr. Abner Hersey 1743; Rebecca 1723, who m. Rev. Josiah Crocker 1742; Abigail 1725; Mary 1727, who m. Nymphas Marston Esq. 1751; James 1729; Sarah 1730, who m. Justin Hubbard of Hing. 1755; Martha 1733 d. y.; and Olive 1735, who m. Capt. Sam'l Sturgis Jr. 1754. The father d. Oct. 8, 1741, aged 50. THOMAS, s. of Thomas and Elizabeth, had Polly, Hannah, Susan, Sam'l. JAMES, b. 1729, m. Lydia Marston 1752, and had James, Benj., Marston, Thomas, Nymphas, and John, who grad. H. C. 1775, and was the minister at Duxbury.

[1] This building, erected in part by money "obtained from the sale of Mt. Hope," was deserted after the division of the church. It stood "at the top of the hill, on the corner of John Phinney's lot, west of the pond."

[2] The sermon was preached by the Rev. Joshua Moody, of Portsmouth, the father-in-law of Mr. R., and the charge was given by the venerable father of the pastor elect. How the pulpit was supplied the several years preceding the settlement of Mr. Russell and following the decease of Mr. Walley, we are not fully informed; but a letter from Rev. John Cotton, of Plymouth, to Gov. Hinckley, in 1678, shows that Rev. John Bowies, subsequently in Dedham and Roxbury, and in 1690, speaker of the House of Reps., was some time officiating in this town, and that his settlement here was contemplated. The letter also indicates the paramount influence of Gov. H. Mr. C. writes: "Worshipful and much honored Friend: This

Digitized by Google

19. Mr. HENRY BOURNE died this year;[1] also Dea. COOPER, "one of the original settlers, and a good man, passed away."[2] Mr. ABRAHAM BLISH also died, September 7.[3]

In 1684, action was had on "the legacy to the church, by Mr.

last week came such uncomfortable tidings from Barnstable hither, that I knew not how to satisfy myself without troubling you with a few lines; I hope not proceeding from a principle inclining to meddle, but from a sincere desire of the best good of that people who are, God knows, very deservedly dear to me. It does indeed appear strange with men wiser than myself, that such discouragements should attend Mr. Bowles. . . . Your place, I fear, will be so blemished thereby as that you will find it more difficult to obtain a minister next year than this. I need tell you, worthy sir, that it is a dying time with preachers, young as well as old, and it is very manifest there is a great likelihood of scarcity of ministers; and, if I may without offence whisper it in your ear, I dare say Mr. M. is far below Mr. B. for learning and abilities; . . that you are too heavy, and weigh down the whole town, as is said, I freely say, that without doubt, you may lawfully do it in all cases generally, — but I could upon my bended knees humbly beg of you, worthy sir, that you would not only permit, but countenance, as much as you can, with a safe conscience, a vote of your people for Mr. B., who are much more satisfied with him, hearing how honest an answer was sent from him to them at the return of the messenger. . . If upon such toys as these Mr. B. should go without a renewed invitation from the people, I doubt it would too deeply reflect upon their reputation, and prove a great bar to future success in motions of such a nature; and, good sir, [humbly again and again begging pardon of you for my boldness with you], if you should appear slow to promote a call for Mr. B. out of a secret hope and desire to obtain yet more suitable [at least for yourself], I verily fear you would find yourself uncomfortably disappointed. Were it not much more desirable to wait upon God, under his ministry, and follow the throne of Grace with earnest prayer that this man may be fitted to do all that which, it may be, you rather expect in another? . . I rest, Sir, your worship's servant in Christ, JOHN COTTON."

"To Gov. Hinckley, at his house in Be."

[1] Mr. BOURNE came to this town from Scit.; was a large land-holder, and left property to the Barnstable church. Whether he was in any way connected with Mr. Richard Bourne of Sandwich is questionable. Various are the conjectures; but very little is certainly known of him, his pedigree, or family. By his w. Sarah he had a dr. May 7, 1641, d. inf.; and Dorcas Aug. 1649, who prob. d. early.

[2] Dea. JOHN COOPER, m. Priscilla, wid. Wm. Wright, and dr. Alex. Carpenter of Leyden. Nov. 27, 1634. No issue. He was constable, 1640, and deputy, 1642–1643. He gave, by will, one-half his estate to the Barnstable church. He was bro.-in-law to Sec. Morton; and his wid. was dis. to the ch. at Plymouth, 1683, and d. Dec. 29, 1689, aged 91.

[3] Mr. BLISH, generally written *Blush*, was here in 1641. His 1st wife, Anne, d. 1653; his 2d w. Hannah Barker, wid. of John, and dr. of John Williams, of Scit. d. 1658; and he m. 3d, Alice Derby, wid. of John, of Y. Jan. 4, 1658–9. Issue: Sarah Dec. 2, 1641; Joseph April 1, 1648; and Abraham Oct. 16, 1654, who was one of the founders of Brattle St. Church Boston, 1698.

Digitized by Google

Henry Bourne, lately deceased." July 13, Mr. Job Crocker was ordained deacon. George Hinckley, Mr. Barnabas Lothrop, Jeremiah Bacon, and Samuel Allyn agreed to build a substantial windmill within twelve months.

In 1685, it was "voted that the Governor and Mr. Lothrop impanel a jury to bound the county road and the town's highways, according to the order of court in that case provided." The road "running from the bounds of Sandwich for the most part easterly to the bounds of Yarmouth," being crossed by creeks often difficult to be passed in the absence of bridges, was, to avoid the least practicable fords, constructed about one mile south of Scorton Hill, where, at an early period, were temporary facilities for foot-passengers only, — known as Bursley's or Hinckley's bridges, — enlargements were made of sufficient strength and width for carriages and teams.[1] The jury on whom devolved this duty were John Phinney, Capt. Lothrop, James Cobb, Job Crocker, Lt. Howland, Sam'l Cobb, Sam'l Hinckley Jr., Ens. Dimock, Nath'l Bacon, Joseph Blish, James Gorham, Ens. Lumbert, Josiah Crocker, Jabez Lumbert, Lt. Jas. Lewis, and James Hamlin Jr.

In 1686, the licensing of Lt. John Howland "to retail cider of his own making," shows that orchards were already in good progress.

In 1687, the town "ordered that a windmill be built, either on Cobb's Hill, or the old meeting-house hill;" and appropriated for the purpose "£32 and five acres of upland and as much marsh." Barnabas Lothrop and Samuel Allen were "appointed to see the work done at the town's charge." To John Andrews was "granted eight or ten acres of upland at the river by John Goodspeed's, and the benefit of the stream, to build and keep a fulling-mill on said stream, — to full and dress the town's cloth upon reasonable terms." The windmill, for the grinding of grain, was constructed by Thomas Paine, of Eastham, to the satisfaction of all concerned. Samuel Baker was admitted inhabitant this year, May 12.[2]

[1] The first road, after leaving Sandwich, south of Scorton Hill, ran south of Honey Bottom, near the old meeting-house in the West Parish and through the woods on the south side of the pond, into the present road, — thus avoiding the creeks. The new road being constructed, avenues were soon opened from the county road to different parts of the township.

[2] See Annals of Yarmouth, p. 203. Mr. B. was s. of Rev. NICHOLAS BAKER, who was ordained the minister of Scit. 1660, and d. Aug. 22, 1678, aged 67. It is generally admitted that the reverend gent. was ac-

In 1688, John Gorham, Jabez Lumbard, Thomas Paine, and Nathaniel Bacon were appointed "to lay out such lands or marsh as the town shall order;" and to Rev. Jonathan Russell was "laid out a little island of thatch on the east side of the mouth of Broad Sound."

In 1689, the same jury that laid out the county road "laid out a high-way, 40 feet wide, into the woods on the opposite side of the Dimock house; also, a high-way into the Common's field." The town granted to Samuel Allen, Ensign Shubael Dimmock, Samuel Hinckley Sr., John Otis, Nathaniel Bacon, Jeremiah Bacon, Thomas Huckins, Melatiah Lothrop, John Goodspeed, Joseph Crocker, and Elisha Paine, eight or ten acres at Goodspeed's River, and the benefit of the stream forever, on condition

companied from Eng. by a bro. *Nath'l*, and that both were at Hing. 1635; but there appears nothing certain to prove the relationship of these with *Francis*, who set. early in Yarmouth. There are, however, reasons for supposing them brothers. Rev. Mr. B. was grad. St. John's Coll. Camb. Eng. 1631–2. At Scituate he was successful in allaying a sad feud that had long existed, and his ministry has been much commended. Cotton Mather calls him "honest Nicholas Baker, of Scituate," and says, "he was so good logician that he could offer up to God a reasonable service, so good arithmetician that he could wisely number his days, and so good orator that he persuaded himself to be a Christian." His 1st w. d. in 1661, and his 2d w. Grace survived him and came to Barnstable. She d. here Jan. 22, 1696–7. Of his children we know only such as he mentioned in his will, viz.: Samuel; Nicholas; Mary, who m. Stephen Vinal, Feb. 26, 1662; Elisa., who m. John Vinal 1664; Sarah, who m. Josiah Litchfield; and Deborah, who m. Israel Chittenden 1678. SAMUEL came here from Hull, where his father was a land-holder, and where himself was admitted freeman, 1677. The year of his acceptance here, both he and his wife were admitted to the church on letters dismissory from the church at Hull. His wife was Fear, dr. of Isaac Robinson. With them came sons John and Nathaniel, and probably drs. Mary, who m. Adam Jones Oct. 26, 1699, and Grace, who m. Israel Luce, Dec. 16, 1701. Mr. Robinson, at the close of life resided some time with his daughter Fear, as did also Grace, the mother of the above Sam'l Baker. These circumstances—the death of the aged widow of the old clergyman occurring here—probably gave rise to the impression that she was none other than the mother of Isaac Robinson, and the widow of the venerable Leyden pastor. Dea. JOHN, s. of Sam'l, m. Anna Annable Oct. 14, 1696. Issue: Anna Sept. 8, 1697, who m. Sam'l Lombard, and d. May 19, 1747; Mercy Aug. 18, 1699, who m. Benj. Lothrop April 20, 1720, and went to Ct.; John June 14, 1701, d. inf.; Rebecca Sept. 8, 1704; Sam'l Sept. 7, 1706; Mary March 25, 1710, who m. Lemuel Hedge 1733; Mehit. May 7, 1712, who m. Eben. Crosby, Jan. 10, 1734; Abigail Feb. 1, 1713–14, who m. Ichabod Lothrop, of Tolland, Ct. Nov. 9, 1732; John Dec. 1, 1716, who m. Mercy Carey, of Windham, Ct. Dec. 7, 1744; and Hannah March 24, 1718. The mother of these d. March 21, 1732–3, after which the father removed to Ct. His son SAMUEL, b. 1706, m. Prudence Jenkins May 30, 1732, and had Martha Jan 24, 1732–3; Anna May 12, 1735; Bethia June 12, 1737; Sam'l Sept. 30, 1740; and Mercy May 30, 1743; and all removed to Ct.

Digitized by Google

"that they set up a fulling-mill on that river, and maintain the same twenty years, and full and dress the town's cloth on reasonable terms." Numbers having been admitted townsmen, it was "voted that the Common's meadows be divided to them to whom of right it doth belong;" also, "that Lt. Lewis and Nath'l Bacon have all the thatch or goosegrass on the flats below the beach, between Huckin's creek and Stoney-cove creek, provided they build a Pound for the town's use, and keep it in repair, and no longer." In 1690, Mr. JAMES HAMLIN died. Thomas Massy had lands granted him as keeper of the fulling-mill.

In 1691, it was voted to sell certain parcels of land of town's commons, to raise £40 or £50, in money, to defray the charges of sending to England to obtain a *Colony Charter*. A large committee was chosen for the purpose; the lands were sold to the highest bidders; but the amount realized proving insufficient, other parcels were sold soon after. The part which the Cape towns had in public affairs, we have already suggested, is to be learned more from scattered memorials elsewhere than from records of their own. Lt. Col. Gorham, for instance, soon now began to be prominent before the public, by reason of the expedition against Canada; and yet no mention of him or his achievements is made here. Content to serve their country's cause when needed, and to retire to the quiet of profitable industry when their public work is done, the people seem to have thought little of perpetuating their deeds. Doct. JOHN FULLER died this year. Mr. NATH'L BACON 2d also died Dec. 31, aged 46.

In 1692, Eleazer Crocker was chosen land-measurer in the place of Nath'l Bacon, deceased. It was voted "that the inhabitants have liberty to purchase lands of any Indians who have rightful claims in the Common field." An Indian, calling himself Black Daniel, appeared and sold his claim. Lands in the common meadows were again set off to settlers.

At the time of the annexation of Plymouth to the Massachusetts Colony, this year, THOMAS HINCKLEY, of

this town, was Governor of the former. Although "he did not escape the charge of undue pliancy" for consenting to take office under the administration of ANDROS; and although he was thought by some to have been too favorable to the plan of annexation, it is evident that he was earnest in his representations to the throne, and in endeavors to procure a separate charter. The honesty of his plea, as that also of his fellow-townsmen, THOMAS WALLEY and BARNABAS LOTHROP, who also were of the Council, that by accepting the office they might be enabled better to exert an influence in staying the arbitrary proceedings of Andros, cannot now be questioned, whatever may be thought of the policy. Deacon WILLIAM CROCKER died this year.

In 1693, it was voted "to divide the whole commons meadows to such as have a right." The names of rightful proprietors were presented, in all 164 persons, who were freemen and voters. Some 56 persons remonstrated against the proceeding. Mr. JOHN CASLEY died this year;[1] also Mr. ROBERT DAVIS.[2]

In 1694, the remonstrants against the divisions of lands agreed

[1] The Casleys were in town early. See p. 255. JOHN CASLEY m. twice; 1st, Alice; 2d, Rebecca, who m. 2d, Sam'l Norman. The children, as per probate rec., were John, Benj., and Sarah, who m. Elisha Smith, Ap. 20, 1719. JOHN Jr. removed to Yarmouth. See p. 208. BENJ. m. Mary Godfrey Mar. 4, 1713–14. WILLIAM, who was constable 1639, was prob. a bro of the above John, and is said to have m. "a sister of Rev. Mr. Matthews, Nov. 28, 1639, in Sandwich."

[2] Mr. ROBERT DAVIS, see Vol. I. 578, was twice m. We have said his children were by his sec. wife, Ann. The presumption now is that several were by the first w. We are obliged also to conclude that his d. Mary m. Dexter, and *not Goodspeed*. His eldest m. Thos. Greere, *not Greene*, as misprinted; and the youngest was Mercy, *not Mary*. Mr. Deane is mistaken in supposing that Tristram was his son. JOSEPH, his son, see also *ib.*; his dr. Mary m. Matthias Gorham 1730, *not Davis*. JOSIAH, 4th s. of Rt., b. 1656, m. Anne Taylor June 25, 1679, and had John Sep. 2, 1681; Han'h 1683, who m. Gershom Cobb Feb. 24, 1702–3; Josiah Aug., 1687, who m. Mehit. Taylor July 10, 1712, and had two sons and a dr., the youngest being Josiah, who m. Thankful Matthews 1745 and 2d, Thankful Gorham 1760, and went to Gorham, Me.; Seth 1692, who m. Lydia Davis; Ruth 1694, who m. John Scudder May 19, 1715; Sarah 1696, who m. Elisha Taylor Oct. 24, 1718; Jonathan 1698; Stephen Dec. 12; 1700, and Anne 1702, who m. Theop. Witherell 1724.

Digitized by Google

to refer all matters in dispute. Major Mayhew, of the Vineyard, was chosen, on their part, and Mr. Samuel Sprague, of Duxbury, on the part of the town. A settlement of the whole difficulty was effected Jan. 20, 1696. In 1695, Sergt. JAMES COBB died;[1] also Mr. JOHN LOTHROP.

In 1696, a public road was laid out over Lt. Howland's land, from his house into the woods; and for the right of way two acres of salt meadow were given. A piece of land, on which to erect a warehouse, was voted to Mr. Otis, — the plat to be forty feet square, and lying at Rendezvous Creek. The great marshes were divided, lots being drawn for choice; and each lot was duly bounded and recorded. The marshes at South Sea, and about Oyster Island, were set off in like manner to persons living in that part of the town.[2] Mr. JOHN DUNHAM died this year; also Mr. THOMAS ALLYN, Nov. 21, aged 31. In 1698, March 19, Mr. SAMUEL HINCKLEY died. In 1699, Feb. 2, Mr. JOSIAH CROCKER died, aged 51.[3]

[1] Mr. JAMES COBB was s. of Eld. Henry Cobb. He m. Sarah Lewis Dec. 26, 1663, and she m. 2d, Jonathan Sparrow. Issue of James and Sarah: Mary Nov. 24, 1664, who m. Caleb Williamson May 31, 1687; Sarah Jan. 26, 1666, who m. Benj. Hinckley Dec. 27, 1686; Patience Jan. 12, 1688, who m. Jas. Coleman 1694, and 2d, Thos. Lombard 1715; Hannah Mar. 28, 1671, who m. Jos. Davis 1695; James July 8, 1673; Gershom Aug. 4, 1675; John Dec. 20, 1677; Elisa. Oct. 6, 1680; Martha Feb. 6, 1682; Mercy Ap. 9, 1685; and Thankful June 10, 1687. JAMES b. 1673, m. Elisa. Hallett Sept. 18, 1695 and had James who set. in Truro, Sylvanus, Elisha, Jesse, Seth, Ebenezer, Judah, Nathan, Stephen, and Elisa. GERSHOM, b. 1675, m. Han'h Davis Feb. 24, 1702-3, and had John, Sarah, Gershom, John, Hannah, Thankful, Anne, Josiah, Edward, and Mary. SYLVANUS, s. of James, b. Nov. 25, 1700, m. Mercy Baker Nov. 7, 1728, and had a large family, in the line of which are Rev. Sylvanus, and the prolific writer of tales. ELISHA, b. Dec. 24, 1702, m. Mary Harding, 1725. JESSE, b. Ap. 15, 1704, m. Thankful Baker, 1734.

[2] It is said by Mr. Otis that "the South-sea men were, at this time, Thos. Macy, John Goodspeed, Benj. Goodspeed, Ebenezer Goodspeed, John Lovell, Jas. Lovell, Wm. Lovell, And. Lovell, John Issum, Thos. Bumpas, Dolor Davis, Thos. Lewis, Joshua Lumbert, John Linnel, John Phinney Jr., Edw. Lewis, Jos. Lothrop Jr., John Lewis, and Edward Coleman; and that, soon after, the Hallett, Crowell, Bearse, and Claghorn families appear there." We have not been careful to note exact localities of different persons, in the first settlement of the town, but suppose the above is correct.

[3] Mr. JOSIAH CROCKER, who was æ 51, was son of Dea. Wm. and b. 1647. He m. Melatiah Hinckley, dr. Gov. Thos., Oct. 23, 1688, and she d. Feb. 2, 1714-15, aged 66. Issue: a son Aug. 20, 1669, d. inf.; Thos. May 27, 1671; Mercy Feb. 13, 1674, d. y.; Mary Sept. 10, 1677, who m. Wm. Crocker 1705; Alice Dec. 25, 1679, who m. Geo. Lewis June 14, 1711; Melatiah Nov. 20, 1681, who m. Timo. Crocker Oct. 27, 1729; Josiah Feb. 8, 1684; Ebenezer May 30, 1687; Seth Sept. 23, 1689, who d. in Harwich, without issue; and Benj. Sept. 26, 1692, who grad. H. C. 1713,

Digitized by Google

In 1700, in pursuance of an order from Richard, Earl of Bellamont, directed to Capts. Gorham and Otis, to divide the militia of the town into two companies, the said commissioners reported to the commander-in-chief as follows: "We do order, agree, and appoint, That beginning at Dea. Job Crocker's, and, as the way goeth, up to the head of Skonkenet River, and, as the river runneth into the South Sea, shall be the dividing line in the said town; the eastern part to belong to Capt. Gorham, the 1st foot company in said Barnstable; and the western part to Capt. Otis, the 2d foot company in said town." Mr. JABEZ CROCKER died this year.

In 1701, the commons-lands continued to be a subject of contention. A town-meeting was held, and Rev. Mr. Russell was chosen moderator. The following were questions debated: "Whether the bare admission of persons to be townsmen gives them a right to the Commons under any circumstances? Whether there be any rights of Commons that have not been already divided? Whether there be any right of Commons to personal estate? Whether there be any right of Commons to house-lots as such? Whether any respect shall be paid to the numbers of male children in each family? and, Whether the right of Commons heretofore granted to any, doth extend to his and their heirs and successors." A committee was then chosen "to draw up proposals for settling the propriety of the Common lands, and to ascertain who are the proprietors, and what the share of each shall be, and the method best to be adopted for dividing the lands from time to time in future." Maj. Gorham and 14 others were of this committee.

In 1702, the undivided lands were still a subject of absorbing interest; and it was agreed in town-meeting that disinterested

and set. in Ipswich. ELEAZER bro. of the above, b. 1650, m. Ruth Chipman, dr. Eld. John, Ap. 7, 1682, who d. Ap. 8, 1698; and 2d, Mercy Phinney Jan. 25, 1716–17. Issue: Benoni May 13, 1682, d. 1701; Bethia Sept. 23, 1683, who m. John Whiton Mar. 13, 1710; Nathan Ap. 27, 1685; Daniel Mar. 23, 1686–7, d. 1723, without issue; Sarah Mar. 23, 1689, who m. Jos. Bursley, Nov. 7, 1712; Theophilus Mar. 11, 1691; Eleazer Aug. 3, 1693; Ruth, twin to Eleazer, who m. Sam'l Fuller 1718; Abel June 15, 1695, some time of Plympton; Rebecca Dec. 10, 1697, who m. Robbins; and Mercy, by 2d m. NATHAN, s. of Eleazer, b. 1685, m. Joanna Bursley Mar. 10, 1708–9. Issue: Jabez June 20, 1709, who m. Deliv. Jones, Mary Baker, and Remember Fuller; Benoni Feb. 24, 1711–12, who m. Abigail Bursley, dr. Jno.; Nathan Mar. 7, 1713–14, who m. Mehitable Crocker, dr. Ebenezer; Isaac May 6, 1719, who m. Elisa. Fuller; John Jan. 11, 1721–2, who was in the Cape Breton expedition; and Temp. Oct. 3, 1724, who m. Joseph Annable.

Digitized by Google

persons be chosen to determine who are the rightful proprietors. Capt. Jonathan Morey of Plymouth, Mr. Sam'l Knowles of Eastham, and Mr. Joseph Dean of ——, were agreed upon; and Rev. Mr. Russell was authorized to write to them, requesting their attendance in this town, May 12. A committee was appointed "to take account, in the meanwhile, of the townsmen and of their several claims by their individual qualifications; this to be according to the rule adopted in 1640." It was at the same time resolved, "that 80 acres of land be reserved, the profits of which shall be toward the support of a school or schools in town; and 80 acres for the support of the ministry,— these to remain perpetually for the aforesaid purposes.[1]" The grand division finally made, was "of upland commons and salt marsh that had not been before divided." The whole of these were computed in shares, comprehending in the aggregate 6,000 acres,— divided to each according to his right, the number of shares to each annexed to his name on the schedule; leaving to any aggrieved the liberty of the common law for redress. This division was made in 1703.

In 1704, Lt.-Col. Gorham is mentioned in history as "commanding the whale-boats in the expedition under Col. Church against the French and the eastern Indians," as he had done 14 years before in the expedition against Canada, under Sir William Phipps.[2] Mr. Isaac Robinson died this year.

In 1705, Mr. Edward Taylor died.

In 1706, the decease of Gov. Hinckley, at the advanced age of 88, occurred at his mansion about 2 m. W. of the court-house. His career, though greatly distinguished, had not been without its vicissitudes and vexations. That he was a man of great energy of purpose is proverbial; and, perhaps it is admitted by all that he was not so remarkable for con-

[1] These, respectively known as "the school lot," on the S. side of the town, and the "ministerial lot," on the N. side, need no further description. These lots were hired out for 10 years, for the uses to which they were devoted.

[2] Mr. Palfrey remarks, "This command of Cape whale-boats, which, in the want of a better marine, seem to have been relied on in those times as a formidable force, appears to have been a kind of heir-loom in the family; as, in 1745, at the capture of Louisburg, another Gorham commanded the squadron of whale-boats which, in an attack upon the 'island-battery' so called, did the only hard-fighting which occurred in the course of that most memorable enterprise."

ciliation as his pastor, Rev. Mr. Walley. He certainly could be sufficiently prompt, urgent, coercive, when, as he thought, occasion required.[1] It has been said by his contemporaries that his second wife, to whom he was united more than 40 years, "possessed a character excellently suited to correct the occasional impetuosity of his own;" an intimation, at least, that he had this strong point of character. Gov. Hinckley's tribute to the memory of his wife, written at the age of 85, shows that he fully appreciated her worth, breathing as it does the tenderest affection, if "not the most tuneful spirit of song."[2] Mr. JEREMIAH BACON died this year, aged 49; and Dea. SAMUEL ALLYN, aged 39. Mr. Samuel Chipman and Mr. Richard Childs were ordained deacons.

In 1707, liberty was given to Paul Humphrey and his son, James Richards, Isaac Wampum, Joseph Peter and his son, Indians, to dwell on Oyster Island at South Sea. "Division having been made of all uplands, meadows, and Sandy Neck, *except* such portions as were reserved to be divided at a future time; and the shares of each being bounded, marks were set up between them." All was done in accordance with the ancient rule. For the support of the poor £60 was raised. Mr. Otis and Mr. Bourne were appointed to consider an address from the General Court respecting the state of the treasury. Their report was accepted; and it was "resolved to make every effort to supply the demand of the Court." Fines were imposed on several persons for non-compliance with the town order requiring each male inhabitant to kill a certain number of blackbirds.

In 1708, Elder JOHN CHIPMAN, formerly of this town, died in Sandwich. Oct. 10, nineteen persons received a dismission from the church here, to gather a church in Falmouth. In 1709, Mr. JOHN HINCKLEY died, and in 1710, Mr. GEORGE LEWIS.

In 1711, Mr. JOHN CROCKER died, aged 74;[3] also,

[1] It is said by Mr. Palfrey, "He came into the Board of Assistants, on the ground of the strong part which he took against the Quakers; superseding Cudworth, who was for dealing with them more leniently."

[2] See notice of Gov. H. and family, Vol. I. p. 343.

[3] Mr. JOHN CROCKER, b. 1637, was eldest s. of Dea. Wm. See Vol. I.

Digitized by Google

three months preceding him, Feb. 2, "the learned, pious, faithful, and successful pastor of the church, Rev. JONATHAN RUSSELL Sr., aged 56.[1] After his decease, the question of a division of the town into two distinct parishes began to be moved, not without strong opposition. In 1712, April 9, "A separate meeting was set up;" and difficulties growing out of differences of opinion touching the policy of two distinct parishes, existed for several years. To the pastorate succeeded the son of the former minister, Rev. JONATHAN RUSSELL Jr., who was called May 1, and ordained Oct. 29; salary, £80, settlement, £200. Rev. Mr. Treat gave the charge, Rev. Mr. Stone the right hand of fellowship. The settlement of Mr. R., it was stipulated, was to be "no obstruction" to the plans of *division.* Mr. MELATIAH LOTHROP died this year. In 1713, Lt. JAMES LEWIS died, aged 82.[2]

562–3. 646. It should have been there mentioned that Dea. Wm. had a 2d w. Patience Parker, wid. of Rob't, and dr. of Elder Hy. Cobb. John came with his parents from Scit. 1639, m. Mary Bodfish 1659, who d. 1662, and 2d Mary Bursley April 25, 1663. Issue: Elisa. Oct. 7, 1660, who m. Dea. Rd. Child 1678; Jona. July 15, 1662; John Feb. 17, 1663–4; Hannah Oct. 10, 1665, who m. Sam'l Lothrop July 1, 1686; Joseph March 1, 1667–8; Benj. who d. inf.; Nath'l 1673; Experience 1674, who d. April 17, 1740–1; Jabez, who d. 1700; Mary, who m. John Bursley Jr. Feb. 11, 1702; Abigail, died early; and Bathshua, who d. y.

[1] Rev. Mr. RUSSELL is called by Dr. Chauncey "an eminent and worthy man." During his ministry, 171 were admitted to church communion, and 452 baptized. For family, see Vol. I. 345–6, and 245. Of his dr. Abigail, who m. Nathaniel Otis, of Sandwich, and after becoming a wid. resided with her dr. Martha, who m. Edmund Freeman, President Stiles, in his History of the Three Judges of King Charles I. says, "She was every way a woman of superior excellence, of exceedingly good natural abilities, of natural dignity and respectability, of reading and extensive observation. She had all along in life been much conversant with the clergy, gentlemen of the court, and others of the first standing, and took singular delight in the conversation of instructive characters." She had, perhaps, more diligently than any other person, perused the papers of the Regicides, which manuscripts her father brought from Hadley, and, therefore, was enabled to furnish much information to Dr. Stiles, for his History.

[2] Lt. LEWIS, who d. Oct. 14, was several years selectman, and also justice of the "select court." He was b. in Scit. 1631, and was s. of Geo. By m. with Sarah Lane Oct. 31, 1655, he had John Oct. 29, 1656, who set. in Hing. and from whom was Rev. Isaiah Lewis, of Wellfleet; Sam'l Apr. 10, 1659; Sarah March 4, 1661, who m. Thomas Lincoln Jan. 6, 1685, and

Digitized by Google

In 1714, the amount of £20 per annum, which had long been appropriated to schools "to be kept in each end of the town half a year, in suitable rooms provided in private dwellings, each parent, guardian, or master," being "required to provide" for his or her children, or wards, "books, pen, ink, and paper suitable for their learning," was increased to £30. Mr. EDWARD COLEMAN died this year.[1] In 1715, the amount raised for schools was £35. Mr. ROBERT CLAGHORN, son of James, died, æ. 54.

In 1716, Col. Gorham and Mr. Thacher were a committee to attend the church-meeting in behalf of "the new church." It is evident that the "friends of the plan" were resolved, and were men of influence and pecuniary ability. A meeting-house was already being

2d, Rt. Waterman, Feb. 20, 1699; James June 3, 1664; Susanna; and Ebenezer. JAMES, b. 1664, m. Elisa. Lothrop 1698, and had Mary Aug. 16, 1700; Elisa. May 8, 1702; James July 9, 1704; Barnabas March 17, 1706; and Solomon June 26, 1708.

[1] EDWARD COLEMAN Sr., father of the above, m. Margaret Lumbard, dr. of Thos., Oct. 27, 1648, and was ad. from Boston, an inhab. of this town Oct. 3, 1662. In 1690, the town granted 25 acres of land "at Yanno's" to the son, "the father yet living, but enfeebled." The issue of Edward Sr., by w. Margaret, in Boston, was: Edward about 1649; Elisa. 1651, who m. John Hadaway, in Yarmouth, his 2d w., May 1, 1672; Mary Sept. 12, 1653; Martha Aug. 8, 1655; in Barnstable, Sarah and James. EDWARD, b. 1649, d. as above, without issue. JAMES, m. Patience Cobb, dr. James, and had Edward Oct. 25, 1695; Martha March 4, 1698, who m. John Phinney, Sept. 25, 1718, and went to Gorham, Me.; Thankful Feb. 7, 1699–1700, who m. Robert Claghorn Jan. 16, 1722–3; a son Feb. 26, 1702–3, died infant; James April 11, 1704; John Sept. 26, 1706; Patience May 6, 1709, who m. James Lothrop July 20, 1732; and Ebenezer Aug. 15, 1711. The widow m. Thomas Lumbard Sept. 10, 1715. EDWARD, b. 1695, m. Thankful Lumbard Sept. 16, 1715, and had Edward, bap. Nov. 7, 1725; and Miriam Oct. 1727, who m. Joseph Bacon Jr. Dec. 13, 1750. He had, perhaps, others. JAMES, b. 1704, m. Patience Phinney, dr. Dea. John, March 12, 1727–8, and 2d, Martha Phinney, and had Martha Jan. 31, 1758–9, d. inf; Martha March 19, 1732–3; James Aug. 8, 1735; John May 14, 1737, who m. Abigail, dr. of Capt. James Delap, and removed to N. Scotia; and Mary March 27, 1739, who m. David Howland March 15, 1673. Mr. James Coleman d. April 16, 1781, aged 77; and his wid. Feb. 29, 1784, aged 80. JOHN, b. 1706, m. Reliance Cobb, wid. Eleazer, Aug. 5, 1736, who d. June 11, 1742, and 2d, Mary Hamblin Aug. 2, 1743, and had Martha June 19, 1737; John Oct. 29, 1738; Mary May 11, 1740, d. inf.; Mary Aug. 5, 1744; Thomas Nov. 8, 1747; Nath'l Sept. 17, 1749; Zaccheus Feb. 24, 1750–1; and Reliance April 26, 1752. JAMES, b. 1735, m. Zervia Thomas Sept. 24, 1761, and 2d, Anna Lumbard June 28, 1763. From him were Edward of Sandwich, b. July 28, 1764, who m. Anna Fish; John of S., who m. Love Fish 1792; and Capt. Hezekiah, who m. Dorothy Fish Dec. 29, 1796, and d. at Cotuit Port Nov. 15, 1861, aged nearly 90.

Digitized by Google

erected "at the east end of Cobb's Hill," without waiting for a legal parish incorporation.[1] Mr. JOHN SARGEANT died this year; also Mr. JOHN GORHAM. In 1717, Jan. 3, the church and town voted to submit the difficulty in regard to a division; and Feb. 20, an ecclesiastical council, of which Rev. Roland Cotton, of Sandwich, was moderator, was convened to take into consideration "the irregular proceedings in separating and forming a new meeting." The council, consisting of Rev. Messrs. Cotton, Stone, Little, Greenleaf, Eelles, Metcalf, and Mayhew, and Elders Shearj. Bourne, Wm. Bassett, Nath'l Thomas, Sam'l Sturgis, Benj. Warren, Stephen Clap, and Thomas Lincoln, "without approving of the procedure, recommended, under the circumstances, a conciliatory course." The town had now, perhaps, become sufficiently populous to justify a separation; at least, the population being widely scattered, a division into two precincts might well be regarded as a matter of convenience. It is not surprising that a measure so fraught with the obliteration of old and endeared associations was considered by many a needless innovation, and met, therefore, for a time, with strenuous opposition. After much discussion and deliberation, the town was divided into two precincts, West and East.[2] It was agreed that the minister, Rev. Mr. Russell,[3] make his election of which one of the parishes he will serve. His decision, postponed until the W. Precinct meeting-house was built, Aug.

[1] This meeting-house, known as the East Precinct meeting-house, stood more than a century, — a building of large proportions, — on the same spot where the present stands.

[2] The dividing line "ran from a little E. of Joseph Crocker's place S. to Oyster River."

[3] Although respect for, and attachment to, Rev. Mr. Russell were, in a good degree, unabated by the disturbances in regard to a division into parishes, — the project having originated not in consequence of any disaffection toward him, — there were, however, as he more than intimates in his letter, instances of "disaffection and prejudice."

Digitized by Google

1719, was, induced doubtless by reasons generally approved, to remain with the West Parish. Mr. LAZARUS LOVELL died this year.

In 1718, the West Parish proceeded to build a new meeting-house; and, abandoning the old structure erected in 1681 at the cost of £100 sterling,[1] held the first service in the new edifice on the Thanksgiving-day of the following year.[2] The East Parish purchased the edifice on Cobb's Hill, paying £450 to the persons who had caused its erection. Mr. Russell, as the former minister of the town, had precedence, and therefore retained possession of the church records, and proceeded in the pastoral office without ceremony of induction. No renewed organization of the church being required, the West has been considered "the First Church." The members worshipping with the East Parish, numbering 64 persons, called a council which constituted them a regular, independent Congregational Church, as will be seen, a few years after. For schools, the appropriation was raised this year to £40; and so continued several years. Mr. BENJAMIN HAMBLIN d. this year; also, Mr. THOMAS CROCKER.[3]

In 1719, in the month of March, Dea. JOB CROCKER d., aged 75.[4] Deacon Childs was sent abroad by the East Precinct to ob-

[1] This house stood on the hill, ten rods W. of the dwelling of the late Sturgis Gorham.

[2] The structure as to its frame, is the same occupied by the West Parish to the present time.

[3] Mr. THOMAS CROCKER, merchant, son of Dea. Job, b. 1674, m. Elizabeth Lothrop, wid. of John, and had Walley July 30, 1703, d. inf.; Thomas Aug. 26, 1704; and Walley June 26, 1706. WALLEY m. Abigail Annable Oct. 22, 1730, and had Abigail; Temperance, who m. Daniel Carpenter; and Walley.

[4] See Vol. I. 563–4. Dea. JOB CROCKER, ordained deacon 1684, was a distinguished citizen. In addition to the family notice in Vol. I., we may here say, his drs. Mary m. John Howland Jr., 2d wife, June 19, 1719; Hannah m. prob. John Holden of Warwick July 7, 1712; Elisa. m. Rev. Benj. Allen of Tisbury April 5, 1712; and Sarah m. Benj. Lumbard Jr. May 27, 1725. SAMUEL, s. of Dea. Job, b. 1671, and living near Scorton, m. Sarah Parker Dec. 10, 1696; and 2d, Judith Leavett of Rochester, Ap. 12, 1719; and had Samuel Dec. 12, 1697, who m. Ruth Hamblin 1724; Cor-

tain a minister. Mr. Welstead came, and, in turn, Mr. Wigglesworth, Mr. Cotton, Mr. Waldron, Mr. Ward, Mr. Gold, Mr. Perkins, Mr. Gee, Mr. Smith, Mr. Hillhouse, Mr. Russell, Mr. Leonard, and others. Some received calls, but none accepted, and the precinct remained without a settled minister several years.

In 1721, Serg. JOSEPH CROCKER[1] d.; also, Mr. EBENEZER HINCKLEY, and Oct. 10, Capt. JOSIAH CROCKER.

In 1722, March 18, Mr. EBENEZER CROCKER d., aged 36.[2]

In 1723, Dea. SAMUEL CHIPMAN, innkeeper, d., aged 63.

nelius 1698, d. inf; Mary 1700; Patience 1701, who m. Shubael Davis, 2d w. 1727; Elisa. 1703, who m. James Childs 1722; Cornelius March 23, 1704; Roland 1705; Gershom 1706; Ebenezer June 5, 1710, who m. Ann Eldridge of F. 1735, and went to Connecticut; Benj. 1711; Rebecca, who m. Jones 1740; Rachel, who m. Joseph Howland 1739; David Jr., who m. Doreas Davis of F. 1741; Sarah, who m. Joshua Backhouse of S. 1734; and Tabitha 1721, who m. Timo. Davis of F. 1760.

[1] Mr. JOSEPH CROCKER, youngest s. of Dea. Wm., b. 1654, m. Tempe. Bursley 1677, and had Wm. Aug. 25, 1679; Timo. Ap. 30, 1681; Noah 1683, d. y.; Joanna July 18, 1687, who m. Joseph Fuller Jr. Feb. 9, 1708–9; Martha Feb. 22, 1689; Tempe. Aug. 26, 1694; and Remember, August 26, 1699, who m. Samuel Annable 3d, May 28, 1719.

[2] Mr. EBENEZER CROCKER, s. of Josiah, b. 1687, m. Hannah Hall of Y. May 22, 1715, and had Mehit. Sept. 16, 1716, who m. Nathan Crocker Jr. Dec. 27, 1739; Hannah Oct. 10, 1718, who m. Ebenezer Childs Jr. Jan. 15, 1747; Susanna Oct. 20, 1720, who m. Geo. Conant Jan. 30, 1755; and Ebenezer March 2, 1722–3.

[3] The Chipmans were descended from Elder JOHN, who m. Hope Howland, dr. of John of Plymouth, 1646, and 2d. Ruth Bourne, wid. of Mr. Richard of S. 1684. He was in Boston 1631; afterwards of Plymouth; of Barnstable 1649, and remained until his 2d m. when he removed to S. "to the deep regret of the Be. church" of which he had been ordained Elder Ap. 14, 1670. He d. in S. April 7, 1708. He was 5 years a deputy, and several years sel. man; and by trade a carpenter. His 1st w. d. Jan. 8, 1683, aged 54; the 2d d. Oct. 4, 1713, aged 71. Issue, all by 1st m., was Elisa. at Plymouth June 24, 1647, who m. Hosea Joyce of Y., his 2d w.; a child at Y. Sept. 9, 1650, d. inf.; Hope in Be. Aug. 31, 1652, who m. Jno. Huckins Aug. 10, 1670; Lydia Dec. 25, 1654, who m. John Sargeant of Malden, his 3d w.; John March 2, 1656–7, d. inf.; Hannah Jan. 14, 1658–9, who m. Thos. Huckins May 1, 1680; John 1659, d. inf.; Samuel April 15, 1661; Ruth Dec. 31, 1663, who m. Eleazer Crocker Ap. 7, 1682; Bethia July 1, 1666, who prob. m. Shubael Dimmick; Mary Feb. 6, 1668, who m. Nathan Skiff of Chilmark Dec. 13, 1699; John Mar. 3, 1670–1; and Desire Feb. 26, 1673–4, who m. Col. Melatiah Bourne of S. Feb. 23, 1692–3. Dea. SAMUEL, b. 1662, was a carpenter, ord. deacon Sept. 1706, a retailer of liquors, active in public business, and highly esteemed. He m. Sarah Cobb Dec. 17, 1686, who d. Jan. 8, 1742–3, aged 79. Issue: Thomas Nov. 17, 1687; Samuel Aug. 6, 1689; John Feb. 16, 1690–1; Mercy Sept. 15, 1692; Joseph Jan. 10, 1693–4; Jacob Aug. 30, 1695; Seth Feb. 24, 1697; Hannah Sept. 24, 1699, who m. Bar's Lothrop Jr. 2d w. Dec. 25, 1713; Sarah Nov. 1, 1701, d. y.; and Barnabas Mar. 24, 1702. Hon. JOHN, s. of the Elder, b. 1670, was a shoemaker, and removed early to S. where he was a rep., magistrate, and militia officer. He m. Mary Skiff 1691, who d. March 12, 1711; 2d, wid. Elisa. Russell of Boston, dr. Jas.

In 1724, Mr. JOSHUA LOMBARD died.

In 1725, the East Parish extended an invitation to Mr. JOSEPH GREEN, and May 12 he was ordained pastor.[1] The same day the church, in connection with this parish, was duly recognized. Mr. Jonathan Crocker, Mr. Samuel Chipman, and Mr. Jonathan Baker were chosen deacons of the West Church Aug. 19. JONATHAN CROCKER, s. of Jona., d. September 21, aged 29.[2]

In 1726, June 2, Messrs. Richard Childs, John Lewis, and Samuel Bacon were qualified to officiate as deacons in the East Church. The peace of the West Parish was invaded by that fruitful occasion of breach of harmony, — differences of opinion respecting the manner of conducting the musical part of the service; and so far did the dispute proceed, that June 12 "the church and society called upon the civil officers to detect and bear testimony against such iniquity."[3] Mr. JOHN BURSLEY 2d died this year; also, Nov. 25, Mr. SAMUEL ALLEN, aged 82.[4] This year, Capt. JAMES DELAP, whose history partakes so much of ro-

Handly, Jan. 29, 1716, (she had m. 1st, a Pope;) and 3d, Hannah Hookey (some say Hoxie), of R. I. 1725, who d. "at old Capt. Pope's, in Dart'o. June 29, 1725," and in Mr. Pope's will she is called *Handy*. Issue: John 1692, d. inf.; James December 18, 1695; John September 18, 1697; Mary December 11, 1699, who m. Shubael Smith September 6, 1724; Bethia, twin to Mary, who m. Sam'l Smith Oct. 6, 1717; Perez September 28, 1702; Deborah Dec. 6, 1704; Stephen June 9, 1708; Lydia, twin to Stephen, who m. Zeph'h Swift of S. Sept. 30, 1724, from whom were descended Rev. Zeph'h Swift of Conn. and Pres. Moore of Will. Col.; Eben. Nov. 13, 1709; Handly Aug. 31, 1717; and Rebecca Nov. 10, 1719. He removed to the Vineyard where he was Judge C. C. P. 1722, and from thence to Newport, where he was of the Court of Assistants, 1756.

[1] Rev. Mr. GREEN was "a member of Mr. Cotton's church in Boston, and highly recommended for talents and piety."

[2] Mr. JONATHAN CROCKER, b. 1696, m. Elisa. Bursley Nov. 28, 1723, and had Ephraim who d. Oct. 17, 1725.

[3] Palfrey.

[4] Mr. JOHN BURSLEY 2d, b. 1652, m. Elisa. Howland, dr. Lt. Jno. 1673; and had Elisa. 1674, d. inf.; Mercy 1675, d. inf.; John 1678; Mary May 23, 1679, who m. Joseph Smith; Jabez Aug. 21, 1681; Joanna, Nov. 29, 1684, who m. Nathan Crocker 1709; Joseph Jan. 29, 1686–7; Abigail Aug. 27, 1690, who m. Nathan Bodfish March 10, 1713; Elisa. Aug. 5, 1692, who m. Jona. Crocker Nov. 28, 1723; and Tempe. Jan. 3, 1695. JOSEPH Sr. b. 1687, m. Sarah Crocker Nov. 7, 1712, and had Joseph, who m. Bethia Fuller Dec. 20, 1730; Lemuel Sept. 8, 1718; and Mercy July 10, 1721, who m. John Goodspeed May 22, 1757. JOSEPH Jr., who m. Bettie, had John Nov. 1, 1741; Bettie 1743; Lemuel March 2, 1745; Sarah 1748; Abigail 1750, and Joseph March 27, 1759.

mance that tradition has handed down his marvellous adventures, became a resident here.[1]

In 1727, the town voted that "there be one schoolmaster, and agents as in past years to settle the school according to law." Mr. JOHN LOTHROP died this year; also, Dec. 27, Mr. SAMUEL COBB, aged 73.[2]

[1] His adventures, as in substance communicated, some years since, by Rev. Mr. Pratt, now deceased, are as follows: — JAMES DELAP, b. in Cavan, Ireland, concluded to remove with his parents and others of the family, to this country; and, in 1725, taking passage in an emigrant ship from Dublin, soon found that the vessel was under the direction of a most unprincipled captain. The passage proved long and afflictive. The passengers having with them money of considerable amount, it has been supposed that the captain, moved by avaricious greed, designedly prolonged the voyage, intending to starve the passengers and get possession of their treasures. Nearly half the number died before making land. At this juncture, fortunately for the survivors, the vessel was spoken by another from Ireland, Henry Ball master, and the emaciated sufferers contrived to make Capt. B. acquainted with their condition. Going on board, and witnessing the wretchedness of the passengers, some of whom were then dying, his indignation toward the commander was so excited that, seizing a club, he threatened to dash out his brains if he did not at once make for the shore and land the survivors. The vessel being then but a few leagues from land, the infamous commander, knowing that his designs were suspected, and fearing the consequences of exposure if he still refused, directed his ship to the shore, and landed the half-famished emigrants on Nauset bar, at Eastham. It is said that the murderous fiend was subsequently apprehended for his criminal conduct, carried back to Ireland, tried, condemned, executed, and drawn in quarters. The parents of Delap were both of the number who died on the passage, Mrs. D. dying only the day before the vessel reached Cape Cod. Her body was taken ashore and buried at Nauset. Of the children of this family, four died on the voyage, and their bodies were committed to the deep. James was the only one of the family that survived, and was then about 14 years old. Such was his emaciated condition and weakness, that, when landed, he was unable to stand, and could only creep on his hands and knees. In this pitiful condition, — an orphan, bereaved of all friends, penniless, and in a strange land, — he found on these shores hearts that could sympathize with him in his sufferings, and, at last, made his way to Barnstable. Here he applied himself as an apprentice to a Mr. Bacon, a blacksmith; and on attaining his majority commenced business for himself, working at his trade in winter, and following coasting at other seasons. He soon became master of a vessel, and perhaps owner. By m. with Mary Kelley, of Y., he had Rose 1739, who m. Eben. Scudder, and d. 1812; Abigail 1741, who m. John Coleman, and removed to Granville, N. S. and d. 1825; Catharine 1743, who m. Solo. Otis, and d. 1819; Thomas 1744, who d. æ. 27; Mary 1745, who m. Seth Backus, and d. aged; Sarah 1750, who m. Jonas Farnsworth, and 2d, Geo. Stillman Smith, and d. 1785; Jane 1753, who m. Jonas Farnsworth 1774, and d. 1826; Hannah 1755, who m. Sam'l Steele Esq. of the Br. navy, and d. soon; Temperance 1757, who m. Dea. Thad. Harris, and d. 1832; James 1760, who m. Sarah Walker, and 2d, Mrs. Pengree. Capt. D. removed to Granville, N. S. with most of his family, in 1774, and died 1789, aged 78.

[2] Mr. SAMUEL COBB, s. of Eld. Hy. m. Elisa. Taylor Dec. 20, 1680.

In 1728, Mr. DANIEL PARKER died; also, in April, Mr. THOS. CROCKER, aged 57;[1] and April 29, Dea. SAMUEL BACON, aged 46. The West Parish voted, June 6, "to sing the regular or new way till the church order otherwise." Thus did innovation finally triumph over "the old mode."

In 1729, Mr. SHUBAEL CLAGHORN died; also, Mr. JOSEPH DAVIS. Mr. Nathaniel Bacon and Mr. John Phinney were chosen deacons by the E. Church, Jan. 28. In 1730, June 14, Mr. Jos. BLISH died, aged 82.[2] In 1731, it was voted that there be two teachers, one of a grammar and one of a common school, for the

Issue: Sarah Aug. 20, 1681, who m. Benj. Bearse Feb. 4, 1701–2; Thos. June 1, 1683; Elisa. 1685, who m. Eben. Bearse Nov. 25, 1708; Henry 1687; Sam'l Sept. 10, 1691; Mehit. twin to Sam'l, who m. Nathan Taylor June 30, 1715; Exper. June 8, 1692, who m. Joshua Taylor Feb. 8, 1713–14; Jona. Dec. 25, 1694; Eleazer Jan. 14, 1696; and Lydia 1699, who m. Eben. Scudder 1725. THOMAS, b. 1683, by his w. Rachel had Abigail Mar. 29, 1711, who m. Nath'l Sturgis Feb. 20, 1734–5; Nath'l Oct. 15, 1713, who m. Susanna Bacon Dec. 14, 1738; Elisa. Feb. 14, 1715, who m. Jona. Lewis Jr. Oct. 13, 1737; Sam'l Mar. 20, 1717; Matthew Ap. 15, 1719, who m. Mary Garret Jan. 24, 1750–1, and had Matthew, a disting. merchant of Portland; Daniel, a prominent citizen of this town, father of Matthew Esq., and others; David Feb. 28, 1721, who m. Thankful Hinckley Aug. 12, 1745; Hervey Ap. 16, 1724, who m. Bethia Hinckley Jan. 31, 1753–4; Thos. Ap. 30, 1726 d. inf.; Eben., twin of Thos., who m. Mary Smith; Eunice 1729; and Mary 1731. JONATHAN, s. of Elder Hy., b. 1660, m. Hope, dr. of John Chipman and wid. of John Huckins, March 1, 1682–3, and set. in Portland.

[1] Mr. THOMAS CROCKER, s. of Josiah, b. 1671, m. Hannah Green of Boston, Mar. 25, 1696, and had Tabitha Dec. 20, 1698; Josiah Ap. 21, 1701; Seth June 13, 1708; Hannah May 8, 1711, who m. Jabez Robinson July 25, 1744; Thankful; and Joseph 1715, who grad. H. C. 1734.

[2] Mr. JOSEPH BLISH, s. of Abraham, b. 1648, m. Hannah Hull, who d. Nov. 15, 1733, æ. 75, and had Joseph Sept. 13, 1675; John Feb. 17, 1677, d. y.; Annah 1679; Abraham Feb. 27, 1680–1; Reuben Aug. 14, 1683; Sarah 1685 d. inf.; Sarah 1687 d. y.; Thankful 1689, who m. Jos. Bodfish Oct. 11, 1712; John Jan. 1, 1691, who d. 1711; Tristram 1694; Mary 1696, who m. Sam'l Jones June 26, 1718; and Benj. 1699. ABRAHAM, prob. s. of the above, m. Temp. Fuller Nov. 12, 1736, and had Abraham Oct. 20, 1737; Elijah Mar. 5, 1738–9, who m. Sarah Stewart Jan. 25, 1761; Rebecca Nov. 14, 1740; Benj. May 9, 1743; Elish. Ap. 23, 1745, d. inf.; Martha July 14, 1749; Temp. Nov. 21, 1751; and Timo. Aug. 3, 1756. REUBEN, s. of Joseph, b. 1683, by 1st, Elisa. 2d, Mary, had John, Silas, Reuben, Elisa., Hannah, and Thankful. TRISTRAM m. Anna Fuller Oct. 17, 1717, and had Benj. June 16, 1718; Anna Nov. 19, 1719; Sylvs. Oct. 13, 1731; and Thankful 1725, who m. Caleb Perry of S. 1758. JOHN, s. of Reuben, m. Mary Goodspeed Jr. Nov. 15, 1729, and had John, Mary, Stacy, and Rebecca. REUBEN, s. of Reuben, m. Ruth Childs May 21, 1747, and had Reuben, David, Thos., and Elisa. SILAS, s. of Reuben, m. Nancy Tobey of F. 1747, and had Rebecca, Abigail, Mercy, Silas, Elisha, and Mercy. ELISHA, s. of Silas, m. Rebecca Linnel, widow of John and dr. of Jas. Linnel, who d. Nov. 7, 1830, æ. 86, and 2d, Rebecca Linnel then æ. 29, a niece of 1st w. He d. 1836, æ. 77.

Digitized by Google

support of which schools £65 was raised. JOHN BACON Esq. died August 20, aged 67;[1] also, Sept. 21, Mr. ELEAZER COBB, aged 35.

In 1732, Mr. Bennet was employed as schoolmaster, and a large committee was appointed "to regulate the schools for the time to come." The report of the committee being accepted, it was voted "that when the two precincts have had equal time in the town's schoolmaster, they shall cast lots to determine in which part the school shall be first kept, and so by turn for four years; and that in the E. precinct it shall be each year first near the meeting-house 42 weeks, and near Thomas Hadaway's 10 weeks; in the W. precinct near John Howland's 33 weeks, and then by Benj. Goodspeed Sr.'s 14 weeks, and then by James Lovell Jr.'s 4 weeks and 4 days." Mr. JABEZ BURSLEY died this year;[2] also, Mr. GERSHOM COBB.

In 1733, the line between this town and Yarmouth was run. A committee was appointed to prevent disorderly behavior at night by Indians, negroes, and other persons. The town engaged to pay for wild-cats killed, £2 per head, half as much for the young, as provided by the Province laws.[3]

[1] JOHN BACON Esq. a lawyer of large practice, was also Judge C. C. P. It should have been stated, Vol. I. 353, that after the death of his 1st wife, Elisa. Howes, who d. Mar. 5, 1725–6, æ. 61, he m. 2d, Madam Sarah Warren of Plym. Sept. 9, 1726; and that his dr. Hannah m. Eben. Morton of Plym. Mar. 25, 1709; and Desire m. Wm. Green Mar. 25, 1709. Although his 2d w. was a wid. and grandmother, the strong attachment is witnessed by a marriage contract. A singular provision in his will is that his negro slave Dinah shall be sold and "the proceeds improved by my executors in buying Bibles, and they shall give them equally and alike to each of my said wife's and my grandchildren." That the affection of maturer years did not wane, is seen in his tender regard,—a provision of his will being that his son "Judah shall provide a good beast to go in my wife's *calache* to any part of Barnstable, and once a year to Plym." His orchard, though given to his son Judah, was to be enjoyed by his other children 7 years, each having the fruit of 5 trees. His wigs, cane, horse-furniture &c. were duly distributed; his law books given to Judah who, whilst ample provision for all the family was minutely arranged, had a Benjamin's portion of the large estate. By the demise of Esq. Bacon, Cobb's Hill parted with a resident whose prominence and dignity were marked.

[2] Mr. JABEZ BURSLEY, s. of Jno. b. 1681, had by his w. Hannah, Benj. July 21, 1706; John Sept. 1, 1708; Elisa. Feb. 1, 1710–11; Abigail Feb. 25, 1714, who m. Benoni Crocker Feb. 19, 1736; Hannah 1715, who m. Solo. Bodfish Dec. 17, 1741; Joanna 1719, who m. Chas. Conant 1733; Mary 1723; and Barna. Jan. 16, 1725. BENJ. m. Joanna Cannons July 7, 1735, and 2d, Mary Goodspeed Feb. 2, 1744, and had Jabez July 26, 1735; Martha 1740; Elisa. 1744; Sarah 1748; Benj. 1752; and Lemuel 1755. JNO. m. Elisa. Sanders 1743. BARNABAS m. Thankful Smith 1751.

[3] In the Gorham record of "grants," June 6, 1733, "for services in the Narraganset war," the grantees named as 'of Barnstable,' are "Mary Dav-

Digitized by Google

In 1734, "Eastham, Harwich, Chatham, and Provincetown, having held a convention and voted to petition the General Court for removal of the seat of justice in part to Eastham, this town remonstrated." The town applied to the Indian Commissioners "for relief from expenses incurred on account of the sickness of Indians and the orphans of deceased Indians left to the care of the town." There were many meetings of the East Church this year in regard to the re-establishment of the office of Ruling Elder; and, August 20, Mr. Green closes a record thus: "The good Lord forgive what has been amiss in any brother at this meeting, and give a good issue of the difficult business and the very critical affair."

In 1735, it was voted "to have two Grammar school-masters."

In 1736, Mr. JOHN JENKINS d.[1] also, JOHN DAVIS Esq.[2]

In 1737, Jan. 31, TIMOTHY CROCKER Esq. d., aged 57;[3] and, April 6, Mr. EBENEZER SCUDDER d., aged 41.

ener, Sam'l Boreman, Jno. Carmon, Sam'l Linnel, Geo. Lewis, Dr. Matt. Fuller, Jno. Hathaway, Sam'l Fuller, Jacob Hinckley, Thos. Fuller, Jos. Higgins, Sam'l Hinckley, Sam'l Allyn, Sam'l Davis, Caleb Lombard, Jos. Gorham, Eben. Goodspeed, Lot Conant, Jno. Clark, Josiah Crocker, Sam'l Bryant, Increase Clapp, Rd. Ellingham, Joseph Taylor, Sam'l Child, John Duncan, Bart. Hamlin, Eleazer Hamlin, Thos. Huggins, John Phinney, Joseph Bearse, John Lewis' heirs, Josiah Davis, Eben. Clap, Sam'l Cops, Jed. Lumbert, Joseph Blush, Jno. Howland, Shub. Gorham Jr., Jno. Goodspeed, and Jno. Lewis for bro. Benj."

[1] Mr. Jenkins left a legacy of £5 to the poor of the East Church.

[2] JOHN DAVIS, b. 1681, s. of Josiah, was a man of note. He m. Mehit. Dimoc Aug. 13, 1705, and had Thos. Oct. 1, 1706, who m. Susanna Sturgis Nov. 17, 1726; John Sept. 8, 1708, who m. Abigail Otis 1730, and 2d, Anne Allen 1736, and had Josiah, John, and Martha; Solomon April 5, 1711; William April 10, 1713; Solomon June 25, 1715; Mehit. Aug. 10, 1717, who m. 1st, Dr. James Hersey, 2d John Russell, 3d John Sturgis, and 4th Hon. Daniel Davis; Wm. Aug. 24, 1719, who m. Martha Crocker 1745; Josiah 1722; Isaac and Jesse, gem., 1724; and Isaac 1727. SOLOMON, b. 1715, was a merchant in Boston, and d. June 6, 1791. He m. Eliza Wendell of Portsm. N. H. Jan. 29, 1750, and 2d, Cath. Wendell Nov. 18, 1777, and had John 1753; Solo. 1754; Edward 1755; Thomas 1757; Elizabeth Oct. 14, 1758, who m. Dr. David Townsend May 24, 1785, and was mother of Dr. Solo. D. Townsend, who m. a dr. of Edward Davis; Mehit. 1760; Henry 1761; Josiah 1763; Isaac Ap. 2, 1765, who m. Elisa. Fellows, and from whom is Gustavus F., Pres. of City Bank, Hartford; and Wm. 1768.

[3] TIMOTHY CROCKER Esq., b. 1681, merchant, ensign, etc., m. Melatiah Crocker, dr. Josiah, Oct. 27, 1709. Issue: Jerusha Dec. 12, 1711, who m.

In 1738, the town ordered Mr. Marston to make a passage through his mill-dam, for alewives. Certain Indians sickened and died at the house of John Gorham; and for the expenses incurred and trouble occasioned by this event, Mr. G. was allowed £10. Dea. NATHANIEL BACON died in January, this year, aged 63;[1] and Mr. THOMAS DAVIS. Mr. Robert Davis was chosen deacon of the E. Church August 2.

In 1740, Mr. Moody Russell was chosen deacon of the East Church, May 28.

In 1741, Mr. WILLIAM CROCKER died, aged 62;[2] also, Feb'y 11, Mr. NATHANIEL CROCKER, aged 69; and October 8, Mr. JAMES ALLYN, aged 50.

In 1742, a com. was appointed "to consider some method for settling the town's schools for several years." On hearing the report of com., it was voted "to raise a sufficient sum of money to provide schooling 4 years and 5 mos. viz.: 10 mos. near Sturgis Gorham's; 10 mos. near Samuel Annable Jr.'s; 10 mos. near wid. Mary Howland's; 4 mos. near Eben Child's; 4 mos. near Benj. Marston's; 2 mos. in the Lovell neighborhood; 3½ months near wid. Hester Hamblin's, and 3 mos. in the Bearse neighborhood; and that the sum raised for these schools be £299 6s. old tenor." The town again sent a memorial to the General Court, setting forth a statement of the charges incurred for the support and care of Indians, and asking for remuneration. Elisha Lumbert had liberty to build a wharf at Hyannis Harbor, with the stipulation that the inhabitants have the privilege of landing upon it their persons and goods without charge of wharfage.

In 1744, June 21, Mr. SAMUEL ANNABLE died, aged 74; and, Dec. 2, Mr. JOSEPH BODFISH died, aged 94.

In 1745, the amount raised for schools and for the poor was

Elijah Deane May 19, 1741; Melatiah Mar. 19, 1714, who m. John Sturgis Esq. March 21, 1734; Bathsheba Ap. 2, 1717, who m. Rev. Sam'l Tobey of Berkley Sept. 6, 1738; Abigail April 2, 1721, who m. Rev. Roland Thacher of Wareham Sept. 2, 1740; and Martha Dec. 26, 1724, who m. Capt. Wm. Davis Feb. 2, 1744–5.

[1] See Vol. I. 353. Dea. NATHANIEL BACON, s. of Nathaniel 2d, born Sept. 9, 1674, m. Ruth Dagget of the Vineyard Nov. 11, 1696, and had Thomas Sept. 30, 1697, who set. in E.; David Dec. 11, 1700; Jonathan March 11, 1703; Hannah Jan. 15, 1704–5; and Sarah Jan. 6, 1707–8. His wid. d. Aug. 6, 1756 Dea. B. was a blacksmith and innholder.

[2] Mr. WM. CROCKER, b. 1679, s. of Joseph, m. Mary Crocker, dr. Josiah, 1705, and had Mercy Sept. 22, 1706, who m. Joseph Blish; a son June 20, 1708, d. inf.; a dr. Aug. 3, 1709, d. inf.; Wm. Sept. 9, 1710, who m. Hannah Baker; Alice 1712, who m. Stephen Beals of Hing.; Mary Aug. 12, 1714; Joseph 1718; and Benj. March 20, 1720.

JOSEPH BLISH Jr. died, aged 79;[1] and, Aug. 24, Mr. JOHN COBB died, aged 77. In 1755, June 15, Mr. WILLIAM BLACHFORD died.[2]

In 1756, Jan. 17, Dea. EBEN. CHILD died, aged 66.[3] Mr. SYLVANUS COBB died Sept. 20; and, Dec. 5, Mr. THOMAS CROCKER Jr., aged 55;[4] also, Mr. THOMAS COBB.

In 1757, the small-pox raged in town, and many inhabitants died. By this afflictive visitation, extraordinary expenses were incurred. A bounty of 2s. per head was offered for foxes; and each householder was required to kill six crows or blackbirds. "The French people, being still in town," were the cause of some expense. Mr. BENJ. CROCKER died this year, aged 61;[5] also,

[1] JOSEPH BLISH Jr., s. of Joseph, b. 1675, m. Hannah Child July 30, 1702, and 2d. Remember Backus of S. 1733. Issue: Joseph Feb. 2, 1704; Abigail Nov. 29, 1705, who m. Seth Crocker; Sarah Oct. 1, 1707, who m. Seth Hamblin Oct. 9, 1735; Mehit. June 14, 1711, who m. Benj. Jenkins Oct. 29, 1730; Abraham Sept. 29, 1712, who d. Feb. 8, 1723–4; and Hannah June 14, 1715. JOSEPH, a leading whig, and son of the above, m. Mercy Crocker Oct. 28, 1730, and had Joseph July 20, 1731, who m. Sarah Crocker May 19, 1757; Hannah Oct. 28, 1732, who m. Zach. Perry of S. Feb. 7, 1744–5; William Dec. 22, 1733; Sam'l 1735; Seth 1739; Mercy Oct. 24, 1740; Benj. 1742; Eben. Ap. 1, 1744; and Timo. Feb. 16, 1745–6.

[2] Mr. WILLIAM BLACHFORD came from London, and m. Elisa. Lewis, dr. Benj., Nov. 12, 1728. He resided at Half-way Pond, was industrious and respectable. His wife was of good order of mind, connected with the best families in town, and 53 years (to the day of her death), a member of the Barnstable church, "exemplary and pious." Thirty-five years she was a widow, and, left with a young family and small estate in an obscure portion of the township, contrived by rare industry, uncommon energy, and good management, to bring up her children respectably, she at last going to her grave under the weight of nearly four-score and ten years, 1790, honored and commended by her pastor. Issue: Peter May 10, 1729; Lydia Ap. 5, 1734, d. y.; Benj. June 11, 1738; Remember Mar. 3, 1739–40; Mercy Ap. 13, 1742; David June 17, 1744; Lydia May 22, 1746; and William June 25, 1750. BENJ. m. Sarah Godfrey of Y. 1761. DAVID m. Elisa. Ellis of Prov. 1765, and d. Nov. 16, 1822, æ. 78. WILLIAM m. Monica Eldridge of H., and d. Aug. 30, 1816, æ. 66.

[3] Dea. CHILD, s. of Dea. Rd., see p. 188, m. Elisa. Crocker 1678, who d. Jan. 15, 1696, and had a 2d w. Hannah. Issue: Sam'l Nov. 6, 1679; Elisa. Jan. 23, 1681–2, d. inf.; Thomas Jan. 10, 1681–2, d. inf.; Hannah Jan. 22, 1684; Timo. Sept. 22, 1686; Eben. 1691; Elisa. June 6, 1692; James Nov. 6, 1694; Mercy May 7, 1697; and Joseph Mar. 5, 1699–1700. Dea. EBEN., b. 1691, by his w. Hope had Elisa., Eben., Richard, Mary, and Mercy. EBEN. Jr., b. Ap. 10, 1723, m. Hannah Crocker Jan. 15, 1745, who d. Feb. 23, 1755, and 2d, Abigail Freeman 1756.

[4] Mr. THOS. CROCKER, s. of Thos., and g. s. of Dea. Job, b. 1704, m. Mehit. Dimmick 1727, and 2d, Rebecca Hamblin Oct. 20, 1780. Issue: Walley, Elisa., Sarah, Rebecca, Thos., Esther, Barns., Huckins, and Mary.

[5] Mr. BENJ. CROCKER, s. of Capt. Joseph of Cotuit, b. 1696, m. Priscilla Hall of Y. Sept. 17, 1719, and had Deborah, Desire, who m. Cornelius Sampson of Roch. Oct. 3, 1747, and Martha.

Digitized by Google

May 23, Mr. DAVID COBB. In 1758, Mr. GERSHOM COBB Jr. died; and, Oct. 11, Mr. JAMES BEARSE, aged 66.[1]

In 1759, Mr. EBEN. BEARSE, s. of Joseph, died in Feb.;[2] JNO. STURGIS Esq. died Aug. 10, aged 56;[3] and, Sept. 10, the Rev.

[1] Mr. JAMES BEARSE, b. 1692, m. Mary Fuller Mar. 19, 1719–20, and 2d, Thankful Linnel 1726. He had Jabez Feb. 20, 1720–1, who m. Elisa. Hallet Nov. 26, 1747, and 2d, Hannah Bearse Mar. 26, 1761; James Feb. 3, 1728–9, d. inf.; Lemuel May 3, 1731, who m. Patience Phinney Ap. 30, 1761; and Thankful Aug. 1, 1736, who m. Lemuel Lumbert Sept. 20, 1753. Mr. B. in his will bequeathed his "Indian maid *Thankful Peas*" to his widow.

[2] Mr. EBEN. BEARSE, s. of Joseph, b. 1685, m. Elisa. Cobb Nov. 25, 1708, and 2d, Joanna Lumbert Sept. 4, 1712. The issue: Bethia Aug. 6, 1709, who m. John Lovell Nov. 14, 1732; Sam'l Feb. 26, 1711; Elisa. Mar. 22, 1714, d. inf.; Abigail Nov. 22, 1715, who m. Melatiah Lewis Oct. 1, 1742; Eben. Mar. 1, 1717, who m. Mary Berry of Y. 1754; Daniel July 17, 1720; Stephen Oct. 1, 1721, who m. Hannah Coleman June 9, 1748, and had sons Daniel and Solomon; Rebecca June 3, 1725; Patience 1727; Elisa. 1729, who m. Nath'l Bassett of Roch. 1752; and Ruth 1734, who m. Jona. Pitcher Feb. 9, 1758.

[3] The progenitor of all of the name here, and to a great extent elsewhere in the country, Mr. EDWARD STURGIS Sr., selectman of Y. and many years delegate to the Colonial Court, we have mentioned on p. 203; also his son Thomas p. 216. Other sons were, without doubt, Samuel and Edward Jr. SAMUEL of Y. m. Mary Hedge 1667, was made a freeman 1670, and d. 1674. EDWARD Jr. d. in Y. 1679–80, leaving a wid. Elizabeth and children. To his s. Joseph he gave £20 "more than to his other children," and to his "daughter Desire a silver tankard." His inventory was £963, a large estate for the time. He left a legacy to the minister, Mr. Thornton; also to Col. Gorham. SAMUEL Esq. of Y. who "in his 35th year," Oct. 17, 1700, m. Mercy Howes, "she being 19," had a dr. July 10, 1701, d. inf.; Sarah Mar. 24, 1703; John Nov. 16, 1704, grad. H. C. 1723; Sam'l Oct. 28, 1706, grad. H. C. 1725; Thomas Nov. 25, 1709; Hannah Jan. 1, 1711–12; Prince Sept. 11, 1715; and Mercy Dec. 30, 1718. He is said to have been "an eminent merchant." SAMUEL, of Be., m. wid. Mary Orris Oct. 14, 1697, and had Nath'l Jan. 8, 1698–9, d. 1711; John June 6, 1701; Solo. Sept. 25, 1703; Mary Feb. 14, 1706; Moses June 18, 1708; Jona. Nov. 1, 1711; and Nath'l Feb. 2, 1714–15. There were also other drs. Mrs. Orris had by her 1st husband Nath'l, who came to Be. from Nantucket and d. Nov. 23, 1696, Susan, Deborah, and Jane. EDWARD, of Y., m. Mehit. Hallet Nov. 25, 1703, and had a large family. EDWARD, of Y., m. Thankful Hedge 1730. JAMES, of Y., by his w. Rebecca had Rebecca 1690; Hannah 1693; Bethia 1695; Temp. 1697; Thankful 1701; Elisa. 1703; and James Oct. 13, 1707. THOMAS, of Be., s. of Sam'l and Mary, m. Martha Russel, and had Thomas 1722; Jona. 1730; and 5 drs. JOHN Esq., of Be., m. Melatiah Crocker Mar. 21, 1734, and 2d, Mehit. Russell, wid. of Jno., May 9, 1754, and had Josiah Oct. 17, 1737; Melatiah Oct. 14, 1739; Timo. C. Mar. 30, 1742; Lucretia Oct. 14, 1743; Sarah Ap. 17, 1755, who m. Isaiah Parker; and John Mar. 19, 1758. Some have it that Jno., b. Feb. 18, 1731, grad. H. C. 1750, and d. 1752, was his son, prob. by a previous m.; but we are unable to determine. The late Mr. Samuel Davis of Plym. has said, "There is a *Sturges* family in Fairfield, Ct., whose ancestors prob. emigrated from Yarm." Owing to the absence of a portion of the Yarm. records, we have not been able to trace the lineage with the particularity we intended.

Digitized by Google

JONATHAN RUSSELL, aged 70, greatly esteemed, after a ministry of 47 years.[1] In 1760, the town voted "to settle two schoolmasters, one in each precinct," and to add £30 to the usual stipend of £65 paid for schools.

Rev. OAKES SHAW succeeded to the pastorate of the West Church, made vacant by the demise of Mr. Russell, and was ordained Oct. 1. Mr. JOHN BEARSE died May 3, aged 72;[2] and, the same year, Mr. BENJ. BODFISH died, aged 77;[3] also, JOHN RUSSELL Esq.[4] EBEN. TAYLOR, son of Eben., who graduated Harvard College 1759, died this year, March 13, aged 23. Messrs. Ebenezer Wood, John Ewer, Lazarus Lovell, and Joseph Blossom. of this town, were this year recognized as

[1] Rev. Mr. RUSSELL, b. 1690, see Vol. I. 345-6, grad. Yale 1708, m. a dr. of Col. John Otis, and sister of Col. James. Mr. Russell was noted for his early piety, talents, and assiduity in his professional duties; and his wife was "a help meet for him," — an eminent Christian lady, – sharing a good degree of the mental qualities of her excellent father, who has been commended as "an eminent Christian, strict and exemplary in the performance of all religious duties." Mr. R. received to the church during his ministry 242 as communicants, and baptized 563 persons. A discourse, — the annual election sermon, — preached by him before the Gen. Court, was published.

[2] Mr. JOHN BEARSE, s. of Joseph, b. 1687, m. Eleanor Lewis Nov. 15, 1711, and had Lydia July 28, 1712, who m. Capt. Jno. Cullio Jan. 1, 1735; John, who m. Lydia Lumbert Feb. 12, 1746; Hannah, who m. Jabez Bearse Mar. 26, 1761, his 2d w.; Eleanor, who m. John Logee Jan. 13, 1753; Martha, who m. Isaac Lewis Feb. 10, 1748; Mary; and Dinah.

[3] Mr. BENJ. BODFISH, b. 1683, see p. 142-3, m. Lydia Crocker Nov. 10, 1709, was a prominent citizen, and resided E. of Scorton Hill. He had Sylvs. Sept. 2, 1710, who m. Mary Smith Dec. 20, 1738; Hannah Feb. 12, 1712, who m. Caleb Nye of S.; Thankful Feb. 19, 1714, who m. Joseph Shelley of Raynham; Solomon Mar. 20, 1716, who m. Hannah Bursley Jr.; Joseph Ap. 16, 1718; Benj. Mar. 18, 1720; Lydia 1723; Rachel 1726; and Jona. Aug. 10, 1727. JOSEPH, b. 1677, m. Thankful Blish Oct. 11, 1712, and had Elisa. Sept. 6, 1713, who m. Eben. Goodspeed 3d, Sept. 29, 1736; Hannah July 18, 1716, who m. Sam'l Blossom Oct. 28, 1744; Mary June 17, 1719, who m. Jos. Nye of S. Dec. 10, 1741; Joseph Mar. 8, 1722, who m. Mehit. Goodspeed 1749; and Thankful June 6, 1724, who m. Peter Conant May 4, 1741. NATHAN, b. 1685, m. Abigail Bursley. EBENEZER, b. 1688, went to N. Jersey. ROBERT, youngest bro. of the preceding, m. Jemima Nye Mar. 26, 1730, and 2d, Elisa. Hadaway Dec. 10, 1739, and had Elisa. Sept. 11, 1741; and Eben. Feb. 15, 1742-3, who m. and had 12 ch., the sons being Robt., Eben., Josiah, Simeon, David, Alvin, and Oliver. Of these last, David was father of Rev. Asa N., David Jr., Parker N., and Elisa., who m. Kenney of Wareham.

[4] JOHN RUSSELL Esq. was s. of the Rev. Jona., and m. Elizabeth Bridgelain 1754. We should have said, he d. Aug. 25, 1759. Inv. 1760.

"belonging to the Baptist Society of Harwich," and are supposed to have been the first of the order here.

In 1761, Capt. SYLVANUS BOURNE, of the Provincial Army, died March 22, aged 29, whilst engaged in recruiting service.[1] Mr. JOHN DAVIS died this year; also, July 3, Dea. MOODY RUSSELL, aged 68. Mr. Joseph Blish and Mr. Timothy Chipman were chosen deacons of the West Church Feb. 26, 1761–2. In 1762 Capt. SAMUEL STURGIS 3d d., aged 25. In 1763, Feb. 14, Mr. NATHANIEL COBB died, aged 50; and Sept. 18, Hon. SYLVANUS BOURNE, aged 70.[2]

In 1764, the town raised £133.6.4 to rebuild "the great bridge." DAVID CROCKER Esq. died this year, aged 67.[3]

[1] Capt. BOURNE, b. 1731, m. Hannah Sturgis Feb. 3, 1757, but had no issue. In his will, May 24, 1758, he styles himself a "merchant, but bound on a dangerous enterprise." This was just before leaving for Cape Breton. His wid. d. June 13, 1798, aged 62.

[2] Hon. SYLVANUS BOURNE, s. of Melatiah of S., b. 1694, m. Mercy Gorham March 20, 1718. In 1720 he was an inhab. of Falmouth, but shortly after set. in this town. In early life a merchant, and long engaged in commerce, he amassed a large property. He was col. of militia, many years of the Council, also Reg. Prob. and afterward judge. His w. survived him many years, and died April 11, 1782, aged 87. Her will shows that the family maintained an affluent style of life. A portrait of her, with the English book of common prayer in her hand, painted by Copley 1766, is preserved, as also other family portraits. Among the items of her will are her negro boy *Cato*, to her son R.L., to be manumitted when 35; her negro girl *Chloe* to her dr. Her husband's "silver-hilted sword," his grandfather's "large silver tankard," and much other plate, jewelry, the coat of arms, etc. are also enumerated. The children were: Desire Jan. 19, 1717–18, who m. Nath'l Clap of Scit. Dec. 22, 1737; Mary April 22, 1720, who m. Nath'l Stone Jr. of H. 1742; Melatiah Nov. 14, 1722; William Feb. 27, 1723–4; Hannah Dec. 8, 1725, who m. Isaac Hinckley Jr. Dec. 18, 1748; Mercy Aug. 22, 1727, who m. Samuel Jirdon Esq. of Biddeford April 12, 1751; Abigail June 21, 1729, who m. Kenelm Winslow Jr. of Marshfield March 14, 1754; Sylvanus, Nov. 21, 1731; Eunice Feb. 16, 1732–3, who m. John Gallison of Marblehead; and Richard Nov. 1, 1738–9. Col. WILLIAM, b. 1734, set. in Marblehead, merch't, magistrate, etc. and d. Aug. 10, 1770. He m. a dr. of Lieut.-Gov. Hazard, and 2d, Deborah Freeman, wid. of James, and dr. of Judge Tasker; and had Lucretia, who m. Col. Orne of M.; Frances, who m. Judge Peabody of Exeter; and Charlotte, who m. 1st, Dr. Swett of Newburyport, 2d, Col. Hamilton of Berwick, and 3d, Gov. Gilman, of Exeter. Col. B. served at the taking of Louisburg.

[3] DAVID CROCKER Esq. s. of Dea. Job, b. 1697, grad. H. C. 1716, was many years town clerk and selectman. In 1742 he was Just. C. C. P. He m. Abigail Loring Nov. 12, 1724, and 2d, Mrs. Mary Stewart Jan. 27, 1757. Issue: a son Jan. 9, 1725, d. inf.; David April 14, 1726, d. 1734; Abigail May 20, 1728, who m. Seth Blossom Jan. 10, 1754; William Jr. Dec. 8, 1730; Alice April 18, 1757; Hannah 1759; Sarah 1761; and Lydia 1763.

Digitized by Google

25;[1] Mr. THOS. CHILD, April 11, aged 88;[2] and Dea. TIMOTHY CHIPMAN, Aug. 24.[3]

In 1771, an invitation having been extended to Rev. TIMOTHY HILLIARD, of Cambridge, he was settled here in the ministry as successor to Mr. Green, in charge of the East, or 2d Congregational Church, April 10. A school-house was this year built "on the north side of the old burying-ground;" and this, it is supposed, was the first erected in the township, — private dwellings having been previously used for schools. The present year is generally conceded to have been the epoch of the organization of the Bap-

1726, and had Rebecca Dec. 17, 1726; Jeremiah June 25, 1732; Elisa. May 1, 1734; Sarah May 9, 1736; and Nath'l March 3, 1737–8, and went to N. J. JOB, b. 1703, m. Elisa. Mills March 10, 1725.

[1] Mr. CROCKER, s. of Thos. b. 1708, m. 3 times, and had Hannah 1732; and Thos. 1735, who removed to Lee.

[2] Mr. CHILD, b. 1682, had by w. Mary, David July 20, 1711; Jonathan Nov. 27, 1713; Silas March 10, 1715, who went to R. I.; Hannah July 29, 1720, who m. Prince Taylor of Ct.; Thos. Sept. 10, 1725; Benj. Dec. 4, 1727, who went to Portland; and Mary April 1, 1733. DAVID, b. 1711, m. Hannah Cobb, Jan. 29, 1734, and had David Feb. 7, 1735–6, who m. Hannah Davis 1758; Jonathan Dec. 25, 1737, who set. in S. and m. Thankful Howland March 19, 1787; Anna Aug. 18, 1742; Asenath Feb. 28, 1739–40, who m. Linnel; Josiah Sept. 7, 1745, who m. Lewis and Sturgis; and Edward Sept. 13, 1749, who m. Mary Lothrop.

[3] Dea. CHIPMAN was s. of Dea. Samuel b. 1689, who was s. of Dea. Samuel b. 1661, who was s. of the Elder. Dea. SAMUEL, b. 1689, innholder, m. Abigail Hinckley Dec. 8, 1715, and 2d, Mary Green 1739. Issue: a son Aug. 10, 1717, d. inf.; Hannah July 1, 1719; Samuel Nov. 21, 1721, who went to Ct.; Timothy April 30, 1723; Eben. Sept. 9, 1726, who went to Ct.; John June 30, 1728, who went to Ct.; Mary May 2, 1731, who m. Samuel Jenkins March 11, 1750, and went to Gorham; Nathaniel Jan. 31, 1732–3; and Joseph May 26, 1740, died infant. Dea. TIMOTHY, born 1723, m. Elizabeth Bassett of S. Jan. 23, 1751–2, and had Abigail, Samuel, Mary, Abigail, William, John, Timothy, and Elizabeth. THOMAS, brother of Dea. Timothy, removed to Ct.; was Judge 1751, and his son Samuel, who settled in Vermont, was father of Chief Justice Nathaniel, LL. D. first U. S. Senator from that State, and of Hon. Daniel, LL. D. Mem. Cong. and Prof. Law. in Mid. Col. Rev. JOHN bro. b. 1691, grad H. C. 1711, ord. at Beverly 1715, had 15 children, one of whom, John, was the barrister at Marblehead, whose son, Hon. Ward Sr. was Judge of Sup. Ct. of New Brunswick 1824, and whose son, Hon. Ward Jr. LL. D. was Chief Justice. Dea. BARNABAS, s. of Dea. Sam'l b. 1702, m. Elisa. Hamblin Feb. 20, 1727–8, and had Barnabas, Joseph, Elisa. Thomas, and Hannah BARNABAS, s. of Dea. Barnabas, m. Mary Blackwell of S. 1751, and was father of Dea. Joseph, b. 1758, and others.

Digitized by Google

correspondence of the town of Boston, and their infringement by the parent government, and report at an adjourned meeting. At the adjourned meeting it was voted "to add four others to the committee," and "Mr. ELI PHINNEY, Maj. OTIS, Mr. EBENEZER JENKINS, and Capt. DAVID SMITH were appointed."

In 1774, the town chose a committee to join with the committees from other towns in the county, "to consult on measures to prevent disorders in the same." This committee consisted of Col. James Otis, Maj. Otis, Daniel Davis, Esq. Dr. Hersey, Eli Phinney, Joseph Hallett, and Geo. Lewis.

The meeting of "the Body of the People" assembled in this town in the month of Sept. has been noted in the County Annals. Although the chief and ostensible object had reference to the court holding under authority of the crown, it will be seen that there were many and diverse matters that claimed attention.[1]

[1] In our former vol., in a note, p. 452, we cited a memorable instance, in which, to use the language of the venerable Dr. James Thacher, "the tories of Barnstable availed themselves of liberty-pole discipline." The account of the transaction was quoted at large with the exception of the designating initial, which we omitted in conformity with the rule that governs us. — the avoidance of personalities not essential to the ends of history. We would not here again advert to the matter, were it not that in recent serials, purporting to be "historical," remarkable perversions — we would, if possible, charitably hope the intent not wantonly malign, nor designedly perfidious, the act nevertheless is wholly inexcusable — tend to mislead the reader, and, if credited, to falsify long-received, universally-admitted, authentically-recorded, and well-established historical data. The lady who, by Whig proclivities, had excited the ire of the Tories, is, by a transposition of facts and parties, made to undergo an entire metamorphosis; and the barbarous conduct of the Tories in wreaking vengeance on a respectable *female*, is charged on the opposite party. One who was emphatically her friend, is, by a singular conglomeration and companionship of antagonists in politics, made to participate! Dr. Thacher, b. in this town Feb. 14, 1754, and, to the time of this Tory outrage, resident here, where he also studied medicine under the direction of Dr. Abner Hersey, may certainly be considered a competent witness. He was not only conversant with the events of the revolutionary period, in his native town and county especially, but from 1776, seven and a half years, held a commission as surgeon in the army, and kept a journal during that period, which, as also other reminiscences of the struggle for independence, he published. During his protracted life of 90 years, — living until 1844, — he had ample opportunity to correct any error, if he had unwarily permitted such to find its way into the record he had made. His memoranda of events occurring in the place of his nativity, it might be particularly expected would be correct; and they doubtless were; for their accuracy was never ques-

October next; notwithstanding your wisdom on which we rely to manage our public affairs in this time of difficulty, darkness and distress, we have unanimously voted to give you some instructions relative to your conduct in the matter, which we doubt not will be agreeable to you in such a day as this. We therefore instruct you, —

"1. To do all in your power to have those of our liberties that are wrested from us by arbitrary measures, restored; and those that are left, inviolably preserved; and, in order therefor, that you use your utmost influence that Great Britain and the Colonies may again be happily united.

"2. That in your conjunction with your brethren of the Ho. of Reps., you use every legal and constitutional method to have the Port of Boston opened and made as free as before the late Act of Parliament was made for the blocking up of the same.

"3. That you do not in any instance act in conformity to the late oppressive Act of Parliament, entitled 'an Act for the better regulating the government of the Province of Massachusetts Bay in New England.'

"4. That you do not join in any business with the men and unconstitutional council said to be app. by *mandamus* in consequence of the before-mentioned Act.

"5. That you join in urging it on the Governor, that he will be pleased to call to his assistance and advice the standing Council of this Province chosen for the current year.

"6. In case the Gov. shall dissolve the House of Reps., you are instructed to join with your brethren to resolve yourselves into a Provincial Congress, in order to consult and determine such measures as shall be judged necessary to promote the true interest of His Majesty, and the peace, welfare, and prosperity of this Province.

"Lastly, we wish you a prosperous journey, and that you may have the aid and assistance of the Divine Spirit to guide and conduct you in your arduous undertaking."

In 1775, Jan. 4, "a com. of inspection consisting of Col. Otis, Col. Bacon, Squire Davis, Squire Marston, and Maj. Otis, was chosen to see that the recommendation of the Congress be carried into execution so far only as respects imports and exports." The town, this year, "voted not to pay any money into the hands of Harrison Gray Esq., Treasurer, that was raised for the last Provincial tax, till further orders; also, not to pay any money raised the current year to Henry Gardner Esq., till further ordered."

not attending his watch when properly warned; and, to settle all other disputes that may come before them from any aggrieved party — that shall not interfere with the recommendations of Congress." It was also voted "to procure 3½ bls. of powder to be added to the town's stock;" the com. to which was assigned this duty were Joseph Otis, Nymphas Marston, and Sturgis Gorham.

In 1776, are found indications that may be construed affirmative of the theorem that leading men here were singularly embroiled. The merits of the case are not easily understood or explainable; but the influence on public affairs is apparent. In times of public calamity, private griefs and personal animosities ought not to interfere with hearty and united co-operation for the general weal; but mankind are not so constituted that they are invariably, and without exception, patriotic and magnanimously unselfish. A committee was appointed early this year "to inquire into the grievances generally this town labors under, and why persons are taken by an armed force and carried out of the county for trial without being examined first by the com. of safety."[1] A com. was also app. "to confer with commiss'rs from other towns in the county, for redress of grievances." Capt. Jenkins, Esq. Marston, and Joseph Davis were the committee.

At a town-meeting held June 25, the momentous subject introduced the 9th day of the previous May to the Ho. of Reps., "that the several towns in the colony be recommended to give instructions to their representatives with respect to a declaration by Congress of the independence of the United Colonies," and which, on the 5th, assumed its final shape in these

[1] Reference is had, undoubtedly, to resolves under which offenders against "the liberties of the colonies" were to be arrested and brought before the General Court. See p. 223.

though we are not indisposed to attribute, as do others, some things that appear on the records to want of

full the communication of June 11, to which we have referred, and also the exceeding spicy rejoinder by Gen. Joseph Otis, dated July 18; but as no good can be accomplished by spreading upon these pages mere personal controversies, not necessarily of historical interest, we forbear, only making a few excerpts indispensable to a full view of the case. Gen. O., addressing Mr. Edes, after alluding to "the mortification" of his assailant, at the appearance of "a piece dressed up in the form of a protest," and his "begging the candid public to suspend judgment," says, "Who *dressed up* the piece I pretend not to say; but surely the gent. shows but little address in taxing the protesters against a proceeding of town-meeting with 'artfully misrepresenting' in an article of *intelligence*, which, he also insinuates, was 'a malevolent aspersion of the town' — the protesters being to a man unacquainted with the piece until it appeared in your paper. Nor has he 'the truth for *his* foundation' when he says 'the protesters call themselves respectable gentlemen' — for, in truth, *they* have hitherto been silent, and the paragraph in your paper only styles them 'respectable *inhabitants*.' An unfortunate advocate for truth and candor this, to appear in the first part of his performance destitute of both. I pronounce the account of the town-meeting neither true nor false; nor do I determine whether, all the circumstances considered, a negative upon the question of instructing was a negative upon the question of Independence; though, if the inference was natural, unavoidable, the account of our town-meeting had 'the truth for its foundation.' But, if the question was mistaken, or even 'artfully' stated, I see not how the protesters are responsible. As a protester, an inhabitant, and one at the meeting, I join issue with this 'mortified' young man, state facts, and leave the public to draw inferences. After it was debated largely whether the town would give any instructions to their reps., the question was put by ayes and nays; 30 appeared for instructing, 35 against it. There was a long debate about declaring independency; one said it was 'downright rebellion;' another — a staunch friend of Gov. Hutchinson — said, 'our trade is as free as if we were independent.' These were virulently against the motion; and such like weighty arguments, I suppose, obtained a majority against instructing. . . I have no wish to set the town in a less reputable light. It is MY OPINION that if a certain party had not by their boisterous, illiberal behavior, intimidated the major part not to act, — for of 140 voters present, 65 only voted, — the question would have been carried in favor of instructing, and the town would have been saved its credit, *at least in this affair*. The unprovoked attack upon me, and other protesters, has drawn me into public view on this occasion, supposing my silence would be deemed a tacit acknowledgment of wrong — which is all my inducement to answer. The sneers of a little *emissary* . . of a desperate cabal are as contemptible as *their* unremitting malice and abuse. Happy in conscious integrity, though the love of my country and my efforts in her service have opened upon me the throats of deep-mouthed mastiffs as well as the occasional barking of lesser curs." It may here be compassionately remarked, that the person whose attack on the protesters drew forth the preceding reply, was evidently disturbed by the vote which he had helped to perpetrate; for his principal complaint was, that, by publishing the simple facts, the town was "placed in a disreputable light," subjecting some to great "mortification." All this in one short month, must be regarded as a favorable indication of returning good sense. Perhaps the reverberations of the old Liberty-bell, on Independence Hall, ringing its joyful peal, had already reached his ear.

Digitized by Google

may go into contrary measures; entirely abhorring any principles but what are for the good of the United Colonies of America; and detesting those arguments brought by some men at said meeting to dissuade the people from complying with the said recommendation; We take this method of letting the public know our dissent from the aforesaid proceedings of the town, having no other way to make our sentiments known. And we request that this Protest may be entered in the town book, to let posterity know that there were a few in this town who dared to stand forth in favor of an injured and oppressed Country treated with every species of wickedness used by tyranny to enslave mankind, and that it is matter of great grief to us that the CAUSE OF LIBERTY is treated with such indignity by some of the inhabitants of the town of Barnstable. Barnstable, June 26, 1776." Signed by

"Joseph Otis,	Nathan Bassett,	Cornelius Lovell,
Thomas Annable,	David Smith,	Seth Lothrop,
Benjamin Smith,	Job Howland,	Benoni Crocker,
Zacheus Howland,	James Davis,	John Blish,
Joseph Jenkins,	Nathaniel Howland,	Edmund Hawes,
Joseph Smith,	Ebenezer Lothrop,	John Russell,
Freeman Parker,	Binney Baker,	Charles Conant."
John Crocker Jr.,	Jonathan Hallet,	

At a town meeting, July 23, it was "voted to read a protest signed by a number of inhabitants, published in the Watertown papers of the 8th inst.;" after the reading of which it was "voted that the piece published in the Watertown newspaper, called 'a protest of a number of respectable inhabitants of the town of Barnstable,' signed by Joseph Otis and 14 others,[1] is a wrong and injurious representation of the proceedings of the town."[2]

[1] The article to which reference is here made, it will be perceived, is *not* the protest itself, but the account given of the meeting in the Watertown paper, and which communication or editorial says fifteen protesters.

[2] One ground of this action, — and, perhaps, important, — was said to be, that the vote of the town was intended to be, "not to give any instructions, *but leave the matter to the representatives when at the Gen. Court.*" If so put, the 35 said to have voted in the negative were really affirmative of this form of resolution. The fact, however, that 75 legal voters present did not answer to their names, shows that there was much confusion and a general misunderstanding of the nature of the question.

Digitized by Google

and Capt. Benjamin Gorham. These instructions were in character and spirit similar to those given to his predecessors; not doubting his wisdom, they enjoin the greatest caution and deliberation in all the great affairs of the government in a time of great public distress and danger, and to use his influence to provide for the safety of this State and the other United States of America, and in providing for the annoyance of the common enemy. "We further instruct you to use your utmost endeavors and influence that it be recommended by the General Court to the several towns, as soon as may be to choose delegates to meet in congress for the purpose of forming a plan of Civil Government for this State." The town "voted to have one Grammar School," and raised £400 for its support. A committee was appointed "to supply the families of the soldiers who are in the Continental service from this town, agreeably to a resolve of the General Court." And, Dec. 11, a committee was appointed "to draft a petition to the Court relative to the Act for calling in the State's money, — the measure being alarming, and threatening ruin to the people." Nymphas Marston Esq., Edward Bacon Esq., and Mr. Joseph Davis were this committee. The report was accepted, and the petition forwarded. Dea. Jesse Cobb died in December of this year, aged 72.

In 1778, Feb. 3, a committee was chosen "to take into consideration the Articles of Confederation and Perpetual Union between the United States of America, agreed upon by the honorable, the Continental Congress."[1] This committee consisted

[1] Mr. Palfrey says, "The Plymouth spirit which, nearly a century before, had been shy of a union with Massachusetts, was now equally averse to any approach to a consolidated government which should implicate the concerns of Massachusetts too much with those of other States of a different parentage; and it is striking to see how early was urged, among the vigilant yeomanry of our towns, that doctrine which, since more matured and applied to a different instrument, has been known as the Virginia and Carolina doctrine of State Rights. 'It appears to us,' say the Barnstable instructions to their representatives, 'that the power of Congress is too great. If the power of borrowing money and emitting bills of credit without any limitation or check, also regulating and directing the whole land and naval force of the States, is forever hereafter vested in one supreme power, the future General Congress, we have no great consolation in contemplating the sovereignty, freedom, independence, power, jurisdiction, and right with them remaining. You are, accordingly, to use your influence that none of these general powers be forever delegated to future Congresses. But if, during the present arduous conflict with Great Britain, it may be judged necessary to vest such extra powers in a Continental Congress, we will trust that you will use your endeavors that the same shall be but temporary, and forever determine at the conclusion of the present unhappy war.'"

Digitized by Google

SOLOMON OTIS Esq., register of deeds, d. this year, Jan. 2, aged 82; MELATIAH BOURNE Esq. died Sept. 9, aged 56;[1] and Col. JAMES OTIS d. Nov. 9, aged 76. That terrible storm, in which the privateer, Arnold, which sailed from Boston Dec. 25, was driven ashore near Plymouth on the 26th, was fatal to numbers of men belonging to this town. That out of the 78 who perished, ten belonged here is a fact significant of the service rendered by the Cape towns upon the seas, in addition to the exactions made upon them for the land service. The naval service, on the patriot side, in the revolutionary war, was chiefly by private-armed vessels. Among those frozen to death on this fatal night, were Capt. JOHN RUSSELL commander of marines, Lt. DANIEL HALL, THO'S CASELEY, BARNABAS HOWES Jr., JONA. LOTHROP Jr., —— BACON s. of Jona., JOHN BERRY, JESSE GARRETT, BOSTON CROCKER colored, and INDIAN of Barna. Chipman. These were all buried at Plymouth. BARNABAS LOTHROP Jr. was badly frozen, and died after reaching home. Barnabas Downes was resuscitated, and survived with the loss of both feet.

The town was, about this time, exercised by a matter of both personal and public nature, but so largely personal that we doubt the expediency of its transfer to these pages; especially as we are well satisfied that old animosities, and particularly private

[1] Mr. BOURNE, b. 1722, s. of Hon. Sylvanus, m. Mary Bayard, niece of Gov. Bowdoin, and had Sylvanus, capt. and consul at Amsterdam; Melatiah, who m. Olive Gorham, and had Melatiah, Sylvanus, Olive the mother of Maj. S. B. Phinney; Sarah, who m. Col. Greaton of the revolutionary army, who was killed by Indians under St. Clair; and Mary. Mr. B. was some time of Boston, and September 3, 1780, we find his widow petitioning that the probate of his will may be transferred to Boston, her late husband "having fled from that place when the town was in possession of Br. troops, and d. in Be." The will, Sept. 8, 1778, says, "late of Boston, now of Be.;" gives to "wife Mary the use and improvement of my dwelling-house and gardens in Milk St., Boston; to my drs. Mary and Sarah liberty to live in said house so long as single; to my wife my best chaise and black horse, and silver tankard that was her grandfather's; to my son Melatiah my silver-hilted sword, silver spurs, brass-barrelled pistols silver mounted, and my horse, saddle and bridle, all now in the hands of Nathan'l Clap, Esq.; to my s. Sylvanus my gold watch and seal set in gold, etc. and £100; to my daughters my best scarlet cloak; to my brother Richard a watch and good beaver hat, and to his wife £20; to my brother-in-law, Isaac Hinckley Esq. £30 in consideration of boarding my two drs.; my Negro Scipio to serve till 25 years old, and then set free with £20; the balance of real estate to my four children; personal, consisting of mort. bonds, notes, accounts, plate, etc. to my wife one-fourth, the other three-fourths to my four children. Executors, wife Mary, Hon. John Pitts, Mr. Jno. White, and Isaac Hinckley Esq.

Digitized by Google

beyond the regular pay,—especially by such as being drafted, or being liable to draft, were exposed to be called from home.[1]

A letter being received from the town of Boston, inviting this town to meet by delegation those to be appointed by other towns, to assemble at Concord to adopt measures for regulating the currency, Shearj. Bourne Esq., Col. David Gorham, and Capt. Sturgis Gorham were assigned this duty. The town agreed to the several measures reported by that convention. Mr. JAMES CHILD died November 2, aged 85.[2]

In 1780, May 2, Shearj. Bourne, Edward Bacon, Jos. Otis, and twelve others, were chosen "to take into consideration the proposed new Constitution;" and, May 23, "the Constitution and form of government as it *stood* was, in open town meeting, rejected 74 to 10, and with *amendments* accepted 54 to 2. A committee was then appointed to take the report into a fair draft and transmit it." The General Court was petitioned "to release the town from fines imposed for not raising in time the whole quota of soldiers;" and a committee was appointed "to procure at once 36 able-bodied men to enlist for 6 months, $20 per month in silver to be paid by the town in addition to the regular State pay." Extraordinary efforts were called forth, the town was divided into districts, agents were sent to each, the selectmen hired money to pay the recruits, and to encourage enlistments private citizens contributed money, produce, etc. Again, three months' men were required; Maj. Hamblin was "desired by the town to enlist them." Next came a requisition for more *beef*. The quantity which this town was required to furnish was 5510 lbs. It was not possible to supply the amount, and, Oct. 16, Brigadier Otis, Col. Bacon, and Col. Gorham were appointed "to represent to the Court the circumstances of the town." Gen. Otis was also requested to state to the Council the impossibility of obtaining soldiers, and to ask that the town be excused for the present from *drafting*. EDWARD BACON Esq. was with others appointed

[1] On one occasion this year, the following sums were paid for a short term of service: to Thomas Whelden and son £100 each, old tenor; Lot Hathaway, 36 bu. corn; Benj. Fuller, £100; Frs. Garrow, 40 bu. corn; Benj. Crocker, £3 and 40 bu. corn; Clark Backhouse, £48 and 20 bushels corn; and to Edw. Casey £100, old tenor.

[2] Mr. JAMES CHILD, b. 1694, s. of Rd., m. Elisa. Crocker Sept. 27, 1722, and had Sam'l July 15, 1723; James Ap. 22, 1725; Elisa. Dec. 20, 1730, who m. Dan'l Crocker May 19, 1748; Sarah Ap. 9, 1736, who m. Jona. Crocker May 2, 1754; Thankful Aug. 4, 1741, who m. Jos. Lawrence of S. Mar. 27, 1760; and Rich'd March 22, 1743–4, who d. 1805, aged 61.

Digitized by Google

to petition "to have the fine of £6000, now imposed for not procuring the quotas of men for the army in 1779, remitted."

The amount voted this year for current expenses was £10,000 old tenor. An additional tax was assessed "for soldiers' pay," and £470 was to be raised in silver. One grammar school master was employed. The selectmen were directed, Nov. 22, "to write to the selectmen of the several towns in the county setting forth the fact that this county is greatly overtaxed by government, and proposing a convention to represent to the General Court the unhappy state of affairs, and pray for some abatement of the county taxes." Gen. Otis, Col. Gorham, Col. Bacon, Daniel Davis Esq., and Thos. Crocker were subsequently appointed delegates to said convention; and, at the same meeting, it was "ordered that the 3 months' soldiers who went out in the public service on the credit of the town, be paid at the rate of $72 in paper for $1 of silver." A committee was appointed, Dec. 26, "to enquire into the state of provisions in this town." Mr. Josiah Crocker died May 4, 1780, aged 35.[1]

In 1781, Jan. 9, it was, in town meeting, "voted that this town is not able to raise any sum whatever as a bounty for soldiers and fulfil our former engagements." Brig. Otis, and Edw. Bacon and Isaac Hinckley Esqs. were requested "to take the remonstrance and petition, which the former committee laid before the town, into a fair draft, and make alterations if needed, and forward it to the General Court by Esq. Marston." It was also "ordered that stocks and whipping-post be provided as by law required."

Another effort was projected, March 20, for the raising of men for the army. Brig. Otis, Maj. Hamblin, Thos. Crocker, and Edw. Bacon Esq. were a committee to hire thirty men for three years' service, and money was to be hired "to pay each man who enlists $20 per month hard money." Again, "the distresses and difficulties the town labors under" were, July 4, to be the subject of a memorial to the General Court, and Messrs. Edw. Bacon, Sam'l Hinckley, Joseph Otis, Sam'l Crocker, and Eleazer Scudder were appointed, "to join with the representative in presenting said memorial to the Court and enforcing the same." These, we must suppose, were times of trouble and distress; they cer-

[1] Mr. C. grad. H. C. 1765. He devoted his time chiefly to school-teaching, and was nine years town clerk. He is said to have "had some poetic talent."

Digitized by Google

tainly were times of exaction. The town was now, July 23, called on for more soldiers; men must be raised for West Point and Rhode Island; and the town "voted $12 per month to each recruit, exclusive of State pay, — one month's wages in advance." The town having been presented for not furnishing its quota of provisions for the army, Lt. Jedediah Jones was delegated "to ascertain upon what terms the execution may be settled." It was again voted, Nov. 27, "to petition for abatement of taxes." Two grammar school masters were employed this year. Mr. JAMES COLEMAN died April 15, aged 77.

In 1782, Jan. 9, Messrs. Edw. Bacon, Joseph Otis, etc., were appointed "to draw instructions to our representative;" and, Jan. 21, E. Bacon Esq., Shearj. Bourne Esq., and Capt. Samuel Hinckley were appointed "to draft a petition and assist the representative in enforcing the town's call for relief from oppressive exactions." The General Court appointed a committee from its own body "to visit the town of Barnstable and examine into the circumstances set forth in the plea of poverty and distress." Messrs. Bacon, Marston, and others, were appointed by the town to wait on said committee, etc.

Nov. 21, E. Bacon Esq. and two others were appointed "to draw instructions for the representative with respect to granting one-half pay to the officers of the Continental army for a certain number of years." Capt. STEPHEN DAVIS died this year, Jan. 4, aged 81.[1]

In 1783, the Rev. Mr. HILLIARD, of the East Church, requested a dismission from his pastoral charge, on account of impaired health.[2] This was granted, April 30. The same year, Nov. 12, Rev. JOHN MELLEN was ordained the successor.[3] Mr. Nathaniel Lewis was made a deacon of the same church, April 23; and Mr.

[1] Capt. DAVIS, b. 1700, s. of Josiah, had by his w. Rebecca, Prince 1724, who m. Sarah Coleman 1750, and had a family, removing in 1760 to Gorham; Anne 1726, who m. Benj. Cobb; Isaac 1729, who m. Hannah Davis and had Isaac 1764; Rebecca 1731, who m. Benj. Childs; Susan 1734, who m. Solo. Otis; Sarah 1737, who m. John Bacon Jr.; Stephen 1740; Abigail 1743; Thankful 1746, who m. Samuel Smith; and Jonathan Oct. 1, 1749.

[2] Rev. Mr. H. was afterwards installed at Cambridge. He was from Kensington, N. H., and grad. H. C. 1764.

[3] Rev. Mr. M. was b. at Sterling, and grad. H. C. 1770.

for its excellent and abundant fare, as were its inns for their moderate charges. Mr. CORNELIUS CROCKER died this year, Dec. 12, aged 80.[1]

In 1785, a petition was preferred for an act restraining the cutting of wood on Sandy Neck; the object being to protect the meadows from the inroads of drifting sands. A suitable passage was "ordered to be opened at Stacy's Mill, for alewives." The Court was requested to enact "that the Great Bridge be henceforward a County charge." The representative was instructed "to oppose the issue of paper money and the making of the same a lawful tender, as also the making of lands a lawful tender." A bounty was offered for the destruction of crows, jays, blackbirds, and foxes.

Thus do we find the citizens relieved from the perplexities and ever-increasing expenses of the war for independence, bestowing at once their chief attention on local improvements, and relapsing into that quietude of daily avocations that may often appear to the casual observer an approximate to dulness. The traveller, in passing through portions of the township, has sometimes remarked the existing quiet, — making perhaps an exception in behalf of the ports on the south side. An agricultural town is not usually noted for its noisy activity; and, in prosperous times, the employment of many of the most active here, as in other Cape towns, has been on the sea. Mr. Joseph Hallet

[1] Mr. CORNELIUS CROCKER, b. 1704, s. of Sam'l, m. Lydia Jenkins Nov. 9, 1727, who d. Aug. 5, 1773, aged 68, and had Elijah April 12, 1729; Elisha Sept. 14, 1730; Samuel July 29, 1732; Joseph Ap. 12, 1734; Lydia Ap. 14, 1739, who m. Capt. Sam'l Sturgis 3d, who d. 1762, aged 25, and she Ap. 9, 1826, aged 86; Cornelius Aug. 21, 1740; Josiah Dec. 20, 1744; and Sarah 1749, who m. David Lawrence, and d. Feb. 21, 1825, aged 76. Capt. SAMUEL, b. 1732, m. Elisa. Lumbert, and 2d, her sister Anna, and had Abigail, Elij., Elisa., Anna who m. Isaac Bacon Jr., Elisha, Ezek'l, and Susanna who m. John Bursley. JOSEPH, b. 1734, m. Elisa. Davis, and had Joseph and Mary. CORNELIUS Jr., b. 1740, m. Abiah Hinckley, and had Naler 1773, and Asa 1776. The father d. early, and his wid. d. June 7, 1823, æ. 77. JOSIAH, b. 1744, grad. H. C. 1765, m. Deborah Davis, dr. Hon. Daniel, Oct. 6, 1765, and had Robert, Uriel, Josiah, Deborah, who m. John Lothrop, and Mehitable, who m. Joseph Parker. The father d. 1780; his wid. m. Benj. Gorham Jr.

who shall kill the wolf that infests the vicinity, if killed in this town; if elsewhere, $25."

In 1790, the amount raised for general expenses of the town, was £340; for schools, £120;[1] and for highways £120. Dea. GERSHOM DAVIS d. May 6, æ. 88.[2]

In 1791, choice having been made of a representative to the General Court, and the delegate elect having pronounced "the laws of the Commonwealth a villanous set of laws," the vote by which he was elected was reconsidered by a large majority, and Ebenezer Crocker Esq. "was chosen in his stead." Mr. SOLOMON DAVIS d. in Boston, June 6, æ. 75.

In 1792, a com. was app. "to examine the state of the herring-fishery at Marston's Mills, and report what privileges or interest the town has therein."

In 1794, July 2, Mr. Timothy Phinney was chosen deacon of the East Church.

In 1796, Belknap's Coll. of Ps. and Hymns took the place of Tate & Brady's in the worship of the East Church. The first Congregational meeting-house on the south side of the town was built this year, the minister of the East Parish officiating there a part of the time. Mr. JONATHAN CROCKER d. Dec. 4, æ.

BENJAMIN MARSTON, who m. Lydia Goodspeed, *not Elizabeth*, and whose son John was b. 1738, *not* 1730, was the first of the name in this town; but according to Mr. Savage, there was a JOHN MARSTON in town early, who m. Martha Lombard, dr. of Bernard, July 1, 1657, and had John June 15, 1658, and George Oct. 4, 1660; after which the father removed to Swansey, and had there by w. Joan, Melatiah Aug. 31, 1673. Hon. NYMPHAS MARSTON, mentioned above, was grad. Yale College 1749; was magistrate 1760; and much in public life. He d. æ. 60. His tombstone represents him as "a serious, but not a bigoted, Christian, affable, generous, and just."

[1] Notwithstanding the privations and expenses incident to the protracted revolutionary struggle, there is no evidence that either the schools or ministry were neglected. Recovering from the pressure of the burdens of the war, the town began at once to increase its appropriations for schools, districts were multiplied and school-houses provided. At the beginning of the present half-century, there were twenty-one school-districts. The money expended from the town treasury for public free schools has averaged from $3000 to $4000 per annum for many years; whilst at the same time academies and private schools are maintained.

[2] Dea. DAVIS, b. 1702, s. of Joseph, m. Elisa. Sturgis 1726, 2d, Mary Hinckley 1731, and 3d, Thankful Skiff, of S. 1757. He had James 1727; Robt. 1732; Sam'l 1734, who m. Mary Gorham 1759, and removed to Gorham, Me.; Elisa. 1736, who m. Joseph Crocker Jr. 1758; Mary 1740; Abigail 1744, d. inf.; Abigail 1746; and Mercy 1748.

Digitized by Google

of an entire century, within five years.[1] Mr. Shaw[2] was succeeded by Rev. ENOCH PRATT, who was ordained Oct. 28.

In 1809, Dea. JOSEPH HALLET died, March 29, aged 73; and, May 3, Mr. Silvs. Hinckley was chosen deacon. HOLMES ALLEN Esq., a lawyer of some distinction, died this year.[3] In 1810, Gen. JOSEPH OTIS died, Sept. 23, aged 82.[4]

In 1811, April 22, Mr. DANIEL CROCKER died, aged 49;[5] and, Nov. 28, Hon. EBENEZER BACON, aged 55.[6] The part which this town bore in the war of 1812 was

[1] Down to this time one meeting-house sufficed for the wants of the people in the entire bounds of the West Parish

[2] See Vol. I. 587, where, in stating the lineal descent, we inadvertently omitted one generation. It should be, Rev. OAKES SHAW was s. of Rev. John, who was s. of Joseph, who was s. of John, who was s. of Abraham. Rev. JOHN, the immediate parent of the Barnstable minister, m. Sarah Angier, dr. of Rev. Sam'l, and had Oakes 1736; Bezaliel 1738, who grad. H. C. 1762, and set. in the ministry at Nantucket; William 1741, who grad. H. C. 1762, and set. at Marshfield, and whose sons were Rev. Jos. and Rev. Philander; Eunice 1743, who d. 1791; Ruth 1744, who m. Gen. Nathaniel Goodwin of Plym., who was father of Rev. Ezra S. Goodwin of Sandwich; Ezra 1746, who d. 1764; John 1748, who grad. H. C. 1772, and set. in the ministry at Haverhill; and Samuel, a physician. The Barnstable pastor, Rev. OAKES, m. Elizabeth Weld, dr. Rev. Habijah of Attleboro, and 2d, Susanna Hayward, dr. of John of Braintree, and had Elisa., who d. Sept. 3, 1798, aged 33; Tempe., who m. Maj. Jos. Blish; Sarah, who d. July 17, 1792, aged 23; John H.; and Lemuel. The first w. of Mr. S. d. 1772, æ. 40; the wid. d. in Boston, 1839, aged 94, in the family of her son, the Chief Justice. The ministry of Mr. S. was happy and prosperous, and his memory is still cherished with respect and affection by the aged.

[3] Mr. ALLEN m. Lucy Lawrence, and had Hy. Holmes Aug. 14, 1801, who m. Abigail T. Gorham, and "died in foreign lands." No issue.

[4] See Vol. I. 592. In former vol., p. 272, we intimated that the origin of the family here, and those early at Dover, and later at Lyme, was the same. Our notes strongly tempt us to trace the lineage *in extenso*; but we must, in this case as in others, abridge our genealogical data, and can only remark that RICHARD of Glastenbury, near Barnstaple, Eng., was doubtless the common progenitor. His will, 1611, mentions three sons, — Stephen, John, and Thomas. STEPHEN in his will, 1637, mentions an only s. *Richard;* and this s. came over and set. at Dover, N. H. JOHN, brother of Stephen, and unc. of Richard, had, as we have already seen, set. in Scituate. THOMAS went to Ireland, and his descendants came over about 1720, from whom the family in Lyme, Ct., descended.

[5] Mr. CROCKER m. Sally, only dr. of Capt. Sam'l Sturgis Jr., who m. Lydia Crocker, whose name was long known as the tavern designation, — "Aunt Lydia's." This somewhat remarkable woman d. Oct. 3, 1837, aged 77.

[6] See Vol. I. 355.

not unlike that of other Cape towns: its most efficient service was upon the seas.[1]

In 1815, July 13, Rev. JOTHAM WATERMAN was dismissed, by a council convened for the purpose, from his charge of the East Church and precinct;[2] and the same year, a call being accepted by Rev. OLIVER HAYWARD, he was ordained Oct. 8.[3]

In 1816, a new meeting-house having been erected on the South side, the previous year, and Messrs. Ebenezer Coleman, James Hathaway, Ebenezer Case, Levi Kelley, Solomon Phinney, Benj. Hathaway, Job Childs, James Crosby, Lewis Crosby, Paul Phinney, and Eleazer Bearse being dismissed from the East Church, and recommended to a council of ministers for organ-

[1] It will be remembered that in this war, although we had almost no navy, the brave seamen of these States proved an overmatch for the "mistress of the seas," by means particularly of privateers. This significant fact is probably that alone that prevents the British ministry from carrying out more openly that vindictive feeling so manifest at this time of our domestic trouble. The wailings of the London *Times*, March, 1813, are an exhibit that it is well to preserve, viz.:—

"The public learn, with sentiments which we shall not presume to anticipate, that a third British frigate has struck to an American. This is an occurrence which calls for serious reflection,—this and the fact stated in our paper of yesterday, that Lloyd's list contains notices of upward of five hundred British vessels captured in seven months by the Americans,—five hundred merchantmen and three frigates,—ay, and three sloops-of-war. Can these statements be true, and can the English people hear them unmoved? One who had predicted such a result of an American war this time last year would have been treated as a madman or traitor. He would have been told, if his opponents had condescended to argue with him, that long ere seven months had elapsed the American flag would have been swept from the seas, the contemptible navy of the United States annihilated, and their maritime arsenal rendered a heap of ruins. Yet down to this moment not a single American frigate has struck her flag. They insult us,—laugh at our want of enterprise and vigor. They leave their ports whenever they please, and return when it suits their convenience. They travel the Atlantic, they beset the West India Islands, they advance to the very chops of the channel, they parade along the coasts of South America. Nothing chases, nothing intercepts, nothing engages them but to yield them triumph."

[2] Rev. Mr. WATERMAN was a man of talents and learning. The unfortunate necessity of his being deposed from the minstry was deeply regretted by many friends. It is said that he found employment as a school teacher, and died at Nantucket Sept. 4, 1830, aged 62.

[3] Rev. Mr. HAYWARD was from Bridgewater, and grad. Brown Un. 1812.

Digitized by Google

ization as a distinct church, they were so constituted, Aug. 16, and Rev. JOSIAH STURTEVANT became the first pastor.[1] Mr. WILLIAM BLACHFORD died August 30, aged 66.

In 1817, Feb. 17, Mr. EBENEZER CROCKER, of Cotuit, died, aged 64;[2] and Jan. 1818, Mr. JONATHAN BODFISH died, aged 91.[3] Nov. 29, 1818, Rev. OLIVER HAYWARD was dismissed, at his own request, from charge of the East Cong. Church;[4] and, the following year, Dec. 22, Rev. EDMUND Q. SEWAL was ordained as his successor.[5] Mr. EBENEZER SCUDDER died June 8, 1818, aged 85. Mr. WM. CROCKER died May, 1819, aged 89;[6] and Mr. ISAAC BACON died June 26, aged 87. Mr. JA-

[1] Rev. Mr. STURTEVANT was from Plymouth. He was both minister and physician.

[2] Mr. EBENEZER CROCKER, b. 1753, s. of Ebenezer Jr. of Cotuit, m. Mary Bourne, dr. of Thos. of Sandwich, and had Nathan B. 1783, who grad. H. C. 1802; and Braddock, who m. Tempe. Hallet, dr. of Benj. The former, Rev. NATHAN BOURNE CROCKER, D. D., is now the senior presbyter of the Episcopal Church in the United States, having succeeded Rev. Mr. Bowen, afterwards Bishop of S. C., at St. John's Church, Providence, in 1802, and continued rector to the present time, with assistance only in later years. Very few have sustained so long a period of ministry in one place with such eminent satisfaction, and discharged the duties of office with such signal ability and fidelity. A beautiful portrait of him was placed by admiring friends, some years since, in the hall of Brown University, of the corporation of which he was Fellow.

[3] See pp. 142–3. Mr. BODFISH, b. 1727, s. of Benj., was a noted farmer, having some 600 acres of tillage, meadow, and woodland; raising large crops, — that alone of Indian corn averaging 400 bu.; annually wintering about 50 neat cattle, and large flocks of sheep. He m. Desire Howland May 3, 1753, who d. 1813, aged 81, and had Silvs. Nov. 15, 1754, who d. 1801, aged 47; Benj. Ap. 14, 1756, who d. Jan. 14, 1827, aged 70; John Mar. 16, 1761, who m. Mary Smith, and d. 1847, aged 86, having been selectman of the town many years; Isaac July 22, 1763, who m. Elisa. Bodfish, and died August 30, 1837, aged 74; Josiah November 8, 1765, who d. Oct. 8, 1845, aged 80; Deborah June 11, 1768, who m. Benj. Goodspeed; Simeon Feb. 10, 1771, d. early; and Alice 1773, who d. Ap. 21, 1854, aged 81.

[4] Rev. Mr. HAYWARD was a fine writer, and his life remarkably exemplary, — his meekness allied to extreme diffidence. He returned to Bridgewater and died.

[5] Rev. Mr. SEWAL was from Marblehead, and s. of the late Chief Just. Sewal. He grad. H. C. 1815.

[6] Mr. CROCKER, b. 1730, s. of David Esq., m. Lydia Knowles of E. 1753, and 2d, Mary Cobb 1764. Issue: Abigail 1754; David 1755; Tempe. 1763; Sarah 1765; Mary 1766; Wm. 1768; Matthias 1770, hatter in Boston; Eben. 1772, deacon, went West; and Loring 1774.

BEZ CLAGHORN died June 10, 1821, aged 85. The town was, about this time, perhaps the year previous, provided with a new poor-house, located upon the farm which Mr. PARKER LOMBARD had many years since bequeathed "for the support of the poor forever."[1]

In 1822, May 1, Mr. Joseph Chipman became a deacon of the East Church; and its pastor, Rev. Mr. SEWAL, took his dismission, July 31.[2] Mr. ASA CROCKER d. Ap. 17, aged 46.

In 1824, Oct. 6, Rev. HENRY HERSEY became pastor of the East Church.[3]

In 1825, the ancient Baptist meeting-house in Hyannis was demolished, and a more commodious edifice rose on its site. A printing-press was set up in town this year, and a newspaper commenced by Mr. Wm.

[1] The donor was s. of Mr. JOSHUA LOMBARD, who m. Sarah Parker Dec. 14, 1715, and had Sarah Sept. 28, 1716; and Parker Dec. 24, 1718, who d. without issue, and made the bequest above mentioned. The Lombard family have, in their generations, been highly respectable, influential, and numerous, — the descendants being widely scattered. The name has been variously written, and families of the same lineage now severally call themselves Lombard, Lumbard, Lambard, Lumbert, Lambert, and Lumber. The will of THOMAS, 1663, mentions "wife Joyce, and sons Bernard, Caleb, Jedediah, Benj., Joshua, Joseph, and son-in-law Edward Coleman," who m. Margaret Oct. 27, 1648. BERNARD, prominent in public affairs, b. 1607, some suppose to have been bro. of the preceding Thomas, others represent him as the son. They came here at the same time, 1640, and some children of both were contemporary. The children of Bernard were Mary, who m. Geo. Lewis Jr. 1654; Joshua; Thomas; Martha, who m. John Martin 1659; and Jabez 1641. JEDEDIAH m. Hannah Wing May 20, 1668, and had Jedediah, Thomas, and drs. BENJAMIN m. three times, and had Benj. Sept. 27, 1675; Sam'l Sept. 15, 1691; and seven daughters. JOSHUA, whether s. of Thos. or Bernard cannot say, m. Abigail Linnel May 27, 1651, and had Jona. Ap. 28, 1657; Joshua Jan. 16, 1660; and drs. Abigail and Mercy. JOSHUA, who d. 1724, m. Hopestill Bullock Nov. 6, 1682, and had Joshua Aug. 5, 1686, who m. Sarah Parker; Sam'l June 1, 1690; Jona. Ap. 16, 1703; and 5 drs. THOMAS' m. Elisa. Derby Dec. 23, 1665, and had Thos., Jabez, and 8 drs. JABEZ, s. of Bernard, m. Sarah Derby Dec. 1, 1660, and had Bernard 1668; John 1670; Matthew 1672; Nath'l 1679; and 5 drs. JONATHAN, s. of Joshua, m. Elisa. Eddy Dec. 11, 1683, and had Jona. 1684; Alice 1686; Eben. 1688, all in Be.; and Abigail 1691 at the Vineyard.

[2] Rev. Mr. SEWAL became minister of the Unitarian church at Scituate Harbor.

[3] Rev. Mr. HERSEY was from Hingham, and grad. Brown Univ. 1820.

Digitized by Google

E. P. Rogers, called the Barnstable County Gazette. The U. S. Gov. erected a lighthouse on Sandy Neck Point, at the entrance of the harbor. Hon. JNO. DAVIS d. this year, May 27, aged 81.[1]

In 1826, a new meeting-house was built on the S. side, about one mile distant from the site of that erected in 1796. An appropriation of $10,600 was made by Congress for the construction of a break-water at Hyannis for the protection and improvement of the harbor. Dr. RICHARD BOURNE died this year, April 25, aged 86.[2]

In 1827, Rev. WM. HARLOW became the successor of

[1] Hon. JOHN DAVIS, a skilful physician, an upright judge, and a consistent Christian, — of whose excellence we cannot speak in terms of too high eulogy (long we knew him and much time had we spent, in our boyhood, under his hospitable roof), — m. Mercy Crocker, dr. of Job, and had Ruth C., who m. Elisha T. Davis; Job C.; Mercy, who m. Joseph Eastabrooks and, 2d, Edw. D. Blossom; John, who d. at sea; Robert, who m. Catharine Trenton of Baltimore, and removed to N. Orleans; Hetty, an estimable lady, the commendation of whom all who were acquainted with her will approve, who d. single in 1861; Nathaniel; Lothrop, who d. at sea; Mary, who m. Matthew Cobb Esq.; Ansel; Apphia, who m. Capt. Henry Baxter; Thomas and Daniel, gemini, who d. inf.; and Sarah, who d. y. Capt. NATHANIEL m. Hannah King, dr. of John of Raynham, and had Sarah, who m. John Davenport, merch't of New York; Camilla, who m. Wm. H. Leonard, merch't of N. Y; Harriet, who m. J. White, merch't of N. Y.; Hannah; and Hetty, who m. R. T. Woodward, merch't of N.Y. Doct. ANSEL m. Hetty Gorham, dr. of Edward, and had Helen, John T., Lucy, Wm., Rob't, Abigail, Amanda, Ansel, and Edward G.

[2] Dr. BOURNE b. 1739, was s. of Hon. Sylvanus. By his m. with Miss Sturgis he had an only child, Abigail, who m. Nathan Stone Esq. of Dennis. Dr. B. was many years postmaster in this town, the first appointed, an office which he held till near the close of life, — always courteous and obliging. His wife d. 10 days before him, aged 85. Unfortunately for the honor of the age, the ferocity which, hyena-like, invades the sepulchre, has made it obligatory on us to allude, contrary to our general rule, to a private matter that, with mistaken views of the moral sentiment of the community, has recently been foisted before the public. We do it simply as an act of justice. Dr. B., when superseded as P. M., was thought to be a defaulter. His own account showed only the insignificant amount of $30 due the government, and this he proffered. Government levied on his estate, his property was sacrificed, and the last days of an aged couple were imbittered, perhaps shortened, by poverty. It was then found by gov't that the error had been in the P. O. department; the accounts of Dr. B. were punctiliously correct. As this discovery was unfortunately not made until the injured man and his companion had gone down to the grave, a draft was forwarded by gov't to his only heir for the entire amount that had been realized from the execution, coming in due course of mail on the very day she was to be mar-

Digitized by Google

Rev. Mr. STURTEVANT, deceased, in the South Church.[1] Mr. John Munroe was chosen deacon of the East Church, June 27, Dea. JOSEPH CHIPMAN having d. Feb. 17, aged 68. A Peace Society was organized, consisting of 60 members, Dec. 25. Hon. JOB C. DAVIS, Judge of Probate, d. this year.[2]

In 1828, the first Society here for the suppression of intemperance was formed. NALER CROCKER Esq. died March 28, 1829;[3] and Mr. ISAIAH L. GREEN Jr., September 29.[4]

In 1831, Rev. HAZAEL LUCAS was settled as successor of Rev. Mr. HARLOW.[5] Mr. ANDREW LOVELL d. this year; also, Doct. SAMUEL SAVAGE.[6]

In 1832, Mr. DANIEL LOVELL died, and Mr. JOSEPH BASSETT d. Sept. 5, 1833, aged 94.[7]

ried. Thus, but too late, was a long course of public service vindicated. How often, as in the present instance, has the accusation been remembered, but the disproval forgotten, to the injury of a life of probity! 'Tis oft

"the rough brake
That virtue must go through."

[1] Rev. Mr. HARLOW was from Plymouth, and continued three years.

[2] Hon. JOB C. DAVIS m. Desire Loring, dr. of Otis, and had Lothrop, who d. June 18, 1861, having been many years register of deeds; and 12 other children.

[3] NALER CROCKER Esq., b. 1773, s. of Cornelius Jr., was a gentleman of much prominence, and many years selectman and town clerk, besides holding other important offices. He was father of Hon. Henry Crocker now of Boston.

[4] Mr. GREEN was s. of Hon. Isaiah L. Green, and grad. Brown Univer. 1825; a student at law and a young man of much promise. His bro. Joseph grad. at the same, 1824.

[5] Rev. Mr. LUCAS was from Carver. He continued about 3 years.

[6] Dr. SAM'L SAVAGE, grad. H. C. 1766, was a distinguished citizen. By his wife Hope he had John, who d. Oct. 5, 1811, aged 22, a student at law, who grad. H. C. 1810; Samuel; Elisha D.; and Hope. Both the younger sons d. previously, when approaching their majority, at Kingston, Jamaica, W. I., whither they had repaired for health. The inscription upon the tombstone of Samuel, who was a young man of much promise, closes with the apposite quotation from Young: —

"Insatiate archer! could not one suffice?
Thy shaft flew thrice, and thrice my peace was slain!"

Hope m. Hon. Lemuel Shaw, and survives.

[7] See Vol. I. 333. The BASSETTS early in Sandwich. A branch of the family set. in Yarmouth, from whom are chiefly those of the name in this town. NATHANIEL, s. of Wm. 1st of S., was early in Y., and his s. Wm.

Digitized by Google

In 1835, April 1, Rev. Mr. HERSEY, at his request, received a dismission from his pastorate of the East Cong. Church;[1] and Rev. ENOCH PRATT, after a ministry of 28 years, asked and was granted a discharge from his pastorate of the West Church.[2] The Rev. ALFRED GREENWOOD succeeded Mr. Pratt the following year.

In 1837, Sept. 27, Rev. GEORGE W. WOODWARD was ordained over the East Church.[3] Mr. ISAAC BODFISH died Aug. 30, aged 74. Dea. TIMOTHY PHINNEY died July 2, 1838, aged 93.[4]

who with his w. were dis. from the Y. church to Be. 1727, was prob. the ancestor of those of the name in W. Be. From JOSEPH of Y., s. of Nath'l, are prob. the Hyannis families, through DANIEL, b. Nov. 7, 1710, who m. Elisa. Crowell, and DANIEL Aug. 7, 1736, whose s. DANIEL, a lieut. in the Continental Army, m. Bearse and resided in Hyannis, whose s. JOSEPH d. July 7, 1855, aged 93, the father of 24 children, of whom the present Hon. Zenas D. Bassett is the eldest. The JOSEPH, who is the subject of this note, was s. of Joseph and g. s of Nath'l 1st. He m. Mary Whelden Feb. 25, 1737, and had Joseph Dec. 23, 1738, who m. 3 times, and had Joseph and also Susanna, who m. Elisha Doane, Esq.; Mary Oct. 20, 1744, who m. Edward Sturgis Jr. Jan. 28, 1767; Jonathan Nov. 10, 1746; and Sam'l Dec. 4, 1748. The last two removed to Hallowell, Me. From NATHAN, s. of Nathaniel 1st, are chiefly those of the name in Chatham and Harwich.

[1] Rev. Mr. HERSEY's ministry was highly honorable; yet, returning to his native town, he retired from the profession and became a merchant. We are under obligations to this gentleman for the courtesy extended by the loan of his notes taken from church records.

[2] Until 1820, Rev. Mr. PRATT, who was from Middleboro', and grad. at Brown Univ. 1803, was the only minister set. within the West Precinct bounds. Since that date denominations and churches have multiplied. Mr. P. continued to officiate for destitute churches until near the time of his decease. See Annals of Brewster.

[3] Rev. Mr. WOODWARD was from Hanover, N. H.; and grad. Dart. Col. 1831.

[4] The first of the name here was JOHN, eldest son of John of Scituate. His 1st w. Christian, d. Sept. 9, 1649, at Ply; his 2d w. Abigail (Bishop) Coggins, wid. of Henry, m. June 10, 1650, d. May 6, 1653; and he m. his 3d w. Elisa. Bayley June 26, 1654. Issue: John Dec. 24, 1638, at Plymouth, and was bap. at Be. whither he had removed, July 31, 1653; Jona. Aug. 14, 1655, who d. 1690 in Phipp's expedition; Robt. Aug. 13, 1656; Hannah 1657, m. Eph. Morton; Elizabeth Mar. 15, 1659; Josiah Jan. 11, 1660–1; Jeremiah Aug. 15, 1662; and Joshua 1665. Mr. P. is said to have become, with Maj. Walley and others, interested in Mt. Hope, and removed to Bristol with all his family except John, after holding offices in both Plymo. and Be. JOHN, b. 1638, m. Mary Rogers Aug. 10, 1664, and had John May 5, 1665; Melatiah 1666, d. y.; Joseph Jan. 28, 1667; Thos. Jan. 1671; Eben. Feb. 18, 1673; Samuel, Nov. 4, 1676, who m. Bethia Finney; Mary 1678; Mercy 1679; Reliance 1681; Benj. June 18, 1682;

Digitized by Google

In 1840, Rev. Mr. GREENWOOD took his dismission from the church at West Barnstable,[1] and the same year Rev. THOMAS RIGGS was installed his successor.[2] Rev. ELISHA BACON succeeded to the charge of the South Church, at the Indian Chequaket, and the church reorganized with new articles of faith and covenant, assuming the name of "The Congregational Church in Centreville." Rev. PHINEAS FISH became pastor of a church organized at Cotuit. Mr. JONATHAN DAVIS died Sept. 22, aged 91.[3] Mr. LORING CROCKER died March 21, 1841.[4]

In 1843, Rev. ALONZO HAYES was ordained over the West Cong. Church, Mr. Riggs having retired.[5] DAVID CROCKER Esq. died Sept. 4. Mr. WILLIAM CROCKER died June 24, 1844; and Doct. JAMES THACHER, a native of the town, died at Plymouth, this year, aged 90;[6] Mr.

[1] Rev. Mr. GREENWOOD, b. 1801, grad. H. C. 1824, had, before coming to Be., been a missionary in the Western States.

[2] Rev. Mr. RIGGS was from Oxford, Ct., and had been settled in Me. and also in N. H.

[3] Mr. DAVIS, b. 1749, s. of Stephen, m. Susanna Lewis, who d. Sept. 26, 1841, aged 92. They had Stephen, who settled in Falm.; Solomon; George; and Susan.

[4] Mr. CROCKER was a salt manufacturer, extensively engaged in the business.

[5] Rev. Mr. Hayes continued about 5 years.

[6] We here mention Dr. THACHER because of the part he took in the revolutionary contest. When a young man, a pupil of Dr. Hersey, his majority just attained, influenced by a strong desire to serve his country, he determined to seek the opportunity; and, to use his own words communicated to us by himself almost 40 years ago, started on horseback to Sandwich to take the advice of Col. Freeman. He had not gone beyond the bounds of his native town ere he met Col. F., also on horseback,—it was the common mode of travelling in those days,—going in haste in the opposite direction. Introducing himself and his business, during which time he was eyed attentively, he underwent a short but searching examination touching his qualifications for medicine and surgery,—the Col. himself being a distinguished practitioner,—and, with a few commendatory words and some good counsel, receiving also a certificate and recommendation which his examiner had written on the blank leaf of a memorandum-book, was directed to hasten on to Cambridge and deliver the paper, assured that he would find all things to his mind. The interview was necessarily brief, for each was sitting in the saddle; but the Col., who knew the young man's family, felt that his patriotic aspirations should be encouraged, and the applicant was made happy by the certain prospect of success. On reaching headquarters at Cambridge, Dr. T. was at once put in commission; and the sequel is known.

Digitized by Google

In 1854, Jan. 3, a Cong. Church at Hyannis was organized. Rev. PHINEAS FISH, pastor of the Cong. Church at Cotuit, died this year, June 16, æ. 69.[1]

In 1857, a large and commodious hall was erected in town, for the use of the Barnstable County Agricultural Society.[2] Hon. ZENO SCUDDER, member elect from this district to the 33d Congress, died June 26, æ. 50.[3]

[1] See Vol. I. 696 and 711. Rev. MR. FISH was an excellent man, — pure, humble, and devout. He was also a good scholar. By m. with Phebe Gardner of Nantucket, he had 2 s. and 1 dr.

[2] This hall was nearly destroyed by a gale, and another erected in its place, in 1862, largely by the munificence of Hon. WILLIAM STURGIS, of Boston, a native of this town, who had also contributed liberally to the building of the first.

[3] Hon. ZENO SCUDDER, b. 1707, s. of Josiah, like most young men of the Cape towns, inclined in his boyhood to the seas, but was early led to mercantile pursuits. Before he had attained his majority, however, a paralysis of the right limb induced lameness, which soon led to a further change of plans. Under the direction of Dr. Nourse of Hallowell, and at Bowdoin Col., he prosecuted the study of medicine. These studies completed, finding the physical infirmity an impediment to practice as a physician, nothing discouraged he resolved to give his attention to the law. His course preparatory, pursued partly at the Camb. Law School, being ended, he was admitted to the bar in 1836, opening first an office in Falmouth; soon, however, settling in his native town not less from affection than as a more central and commanding position. In his professional reading a diligent student, he gained the merited reputation of an accurate and learned lawyer and able counsellor. In 1846, he was elected to the Massachusetts Senate, and, when returned a second term, became President of that body. He was afterwards elected to the 32d Congress, also again to the succeeding; but, before he could take his seat in the 33d, a casualty, to the deep regret of numerous friends, prostrated him in lingering and extreme bodily suffering which eventuated in his lamented decease. Naturally of strong physical constitution, he was also of more than ordinary intellectual power. His speech in Congress, Aug. 12, 1852, on the importance of the American fisheries, and of encouragement to American seamen, discovers great research, and stands a monument of his fidelity and ability. The preferments of his constituency are honorable testimony of his public and private virtues; and in the memories of more intimate friends, his purity and excellence of character are fondly cherished. It is well known to every intelligent observer, that the profession of the law is often, nay too generally taken up simply under the impression that the bar is the natural and facile avenue to posts of emolument and power; too little effort being put forth to master, not only in its technicalities but in its principles, a noble science; too little care bestowed upon the cultivation of those elevated moral sentiments which alone can assure the client that the confidence he reposes in his counsellor is not misplaced. It is to the credit of Mr. Scudder that he was, as we have said, a diligent student, and that, as we have seen, civil distinction awaited him, simply as the award due to merit. It has been well remarked by one competent to advise, that "no

Digitized by Google

In 1861, LOTHROP DAVIS Esq., who had been more than thirty years Register of Deeds for the County, and an efficient and faithful officer, died, June 18, aged 68. Mr. FREEMAN CROSBY died, Oct. 28, aged 66; Mr. DAVID KELLEY, in Nov., aged 64; GEORGE LOVELL Esq., Nov. 28, aged 74;[1] and Mr. CHARLES JENKINS, Dec. 27, aged 66. We must also record here the decease of a prominent and good man, Dea. CHARLES SCUDDER, Jan. 21, aged 73, who, though long known as an eminent merchant in Boston, where he died, was a native of this town, and sustained intimate relations with the Cape.[2] Nor can we be so derelict as to pass unnoticed distinguished names of others born in Barnstable whose lamented demise appears on the bills of mortality. For, from remote times, even from the days of the Princes, the Lothrops, the Walleys, the Thorntons, and others early emigrating from the Cape, Boston, and

man can expect to become eminent as a lawyer, who does not, for at least a score of years, or more, apply himself rigidly to his profession. The great Mr. Burke has said, "The science of jurisprudence, the pride of the human intellect, with all its defects, redundancies and errors, is the collected reason of ages, combining the principles of original justice with the infinite variety of human concerns." To this noble sentiment, reckless pettifoggers and aspirants for place are blind. The idea that the law is not a science, but a trade, has not only proved fatal to the hopes of many, but the temptation to embark in politics in the gristle of youth, and without mental culture, has already wellnigh proved the bane of the republic. To insure distinction of place, men aspire to be leaders in collisions of parties, chief speakers in primary assemblies, and promoters of factions. Rash and hasty legislation is the result of their success, — never "approaching the faults of the State, as to the wounds of a father, with pious awe and trembling solicitude," as a great statesman advised, but with supreme regard to self. Mr. Scudder's example was the opposite of this. The engraving on the opposite page, has, at our suggestion, been yielded through the munificence of his brother, Henry A. Scudder, Esq.

[1] Mr. LOVELL, b. July 17, 1787, long and extensively engaged in active enterprise, was a self-made man,— from cabin boy to master, merchant, and large ship-owner.

[2] Dea. CHARLES SCUDDER was grandson of ELEAZER, b. 1737, s. of Ebenezer, who m. Mary Lewis and had David Jan. 5, 1763; also Lydia, Wm., Eleazer, Daniel, and Mary. DAVID Esq., b. 1763, was an eminent citizen, and many years was Clerk of the Courts. He m. Desire Gage, and had Charles June 5, 1789, who set. in Boston; Elisha Mar. 9, 1791; Alexander Mar. 12, 1793, merchant in Boston; also Abigail, Lucinda, David, Horace, Frederick the present Reg. of Deeds, and Julia.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

other places both within and without the State, have not ceased to be largely indebted to this peninsula for an influence that has tended largely to her progress and prosperity,—an influence always unostentatiously exerted, and generally acknowledged, though rarely credited with any reference to the nativity of the men,—whether in commercial enterprise, in the military defences of the country, in the pulpit, the judiciary, or elsewhere,—an influence that has, in fact, pervaded the land, extending abroad to the remotest parts of the world, enlarging our national wealth and increasing our national influence. The Hon. LEMUEL SHAW, for thirty years Chief Justice of the Supreme Court of Mass., also died this year, Mar. 30, aged 80.[1]

In 1862, Mr. JAMES DAVIS, also a native of this town died at his residence, in Boston, April 25, aged 84,—venerable and highly esteemed, a liberal, high-minded, honorable merchant; Capt. JOHN PERCIVAL, U. S. N., one of the oldest officers in the service,—brave, kind-hearted, generous, patriotic, faithful,—died at his residence in Dorchester, Sept. 17, aged 84;[2] and Hon. BENJAMIN F. HALLETT, long distinguished at the bar, and

[1] Hon. LEMUEL SHAW, LL. D., b. Jan. 9, 1781, was s. of Rev. Oakes, the pastor of the W. Precinct, and grad. H. C. 1800. He m. 1st, Elizabeth Knapp, dr. of Josiah of Boston, and 2d, Hope Savage, dr. of Doct. Sam'l of this town. Issue: Oakes; a dr. who m. Herman Melville; Lemuel Jr.; and Samuel S. Having attained a high reputation at the bar, he was app. Chief Justice of the Supreme Court in 1830, presiding with distinguished reputation as a jurist, longer perhaps, if we except Chief Justice Marshall, than any other man in the country. After a life of great purity, usefulness, and integrity, he died serenely, widely honored, greatly esteemed, deeply lamented. Through life he cherished a warm affection for his native town and county. Judge S. received the honorary degree of LL. D. at H. C. 1831, and Brown Univ. 1850.

[2] Capt. PERCIVAL was early in the merchant service, but soon connected with the navy. During the last war with Gt. Britain, he was in several important engagements; one of which was between the Peacock and Epervier. His last cruise was in command of the Constitution in 1843. He left $2000 to the West Parish in this town, the interest to be appropriated to the payment of teachers of common schools.

Digitized by Google

prominent in political life, died at his residence in Boston, Sept. 23, aged 68.[1] In this town Mr. NATHAN

Digitized by

Mr. JASON HOWLAND, May 25, aged 67; and FREDERIC W. CROCKER Esq., June 11, aged 54.[1]

The great political question has been, for the last year or two, here, as elsewhere, "Can the restoration of the constitutional relations between the United States and each and all the individual States be effected?" Each passing month has seemed pregnant with events that seal the destiny of a nation. This town has proved no exception to the general spirit of patriotism that pervades all hearts, truly loyal, in every community. The political agitations of the day though calmly viewed in all the loyal states, it was early apparent were not to be, as some had vainly hoped,

> "Like fire that's kindled in brushwood,
> And for a *moment* burns."

A nation must needs have its strength against domestic foes tested, to perfectly consolidate its power and secure permanent prosperity and peace. The problem to be solved is nothing short of this: Shall civilization, in its journey with the sun, sink in endless night for the gratification of such as would fain

> "wade through slaughter to a throne;"

or shall the ordeal prove that these United States can not only govern themselves, but, this demonstrated, have strength to stand, even though the world beside were arrayed against them? In the issue, the heart of no true patriot will fail. If latent treason lurk under the guise of loyalty, any and every measure that tends to the grand result will be opposed; but

[1] Mr. CROCKER, eldest son of Hon. David Crocker, who for many years was high sheriff, grad. H. C. 1829, and, the last ten years, was clerk of the courts for this county — a gent. whose tastes were literary, and somewhat poetical.

love of country second only to love of God, the prevailing sentiment, will always sustain the right. The crisis demands full loyalty, the ready fealty of all, the cordial and prompt support of those to whom severally, as citizens, is committed the country's defence:—

"Pro rege, pro lege, pro patria semper."

Our Annals of Barnstable are being concluded. May this ancient town ever occupy a position of prominence in the national patriotism; and may these pages be as favorably received by its dwellers as they are respectfully and impartially conceived. Many are they who, being scattered abroad, have been accustomed to look back to this "cradle of an honored race" as the place whence they themselves "have drawn the principles and habits that have made them prosperous and honored wherever they have gone to seek their fortunes in the wide world. To the hearts of others, it is hallowed by moving associations as the home of beloved parents or revered forefathers."[1] All such will scan these Annals with interest, and, we trust, with satisfaction. There may be important omissions noted by some readers; the author can only say they were not intended, and were unavoidable. There will ever be much of history that cannot be written, but which is, nevertheless, a memory embalmed by kindred and friends.

[1] Palfrey.

DEPUTIES.

		Yrs.
1639.	Joseph Hull,	1.
"	Thos. Dimoc,	8.
1640.	Jas. Cudworth, *inelig.*	
"	Anthony Annable,	12.
1641.	Wm. Thomas,	1.
1642.	John Cooper,	2.
1643.	Henry Rowley,	1.
1643.	Henry Bourne,	2.
1644.	Henry Cobb,	9.
1645.	Isaac Robinson,	2.
1646.	Thos. Hinckley,	6.
1652.	Nath'l Bacon,	13.
1656.	John Smith,	3.
1663.	Jno. Chipman,	7.
1666.	Joseph Lothrop,	15.
1669.	Thos. Huckins,	9.
1670.	Wm. Crocker,	3.
1672.	Jno. Thompson,	2.
1675.	Barnabas Lothrop,	7.
1682.	Sam'l Allyn,	3.
1685.	Shubael Dimoc,	3.
1689.	Jno. Gorum,	3.

REPRESENTATIVES.

		Yrs.
1692.	John Gorum,	3.
"	John Otis,	8.
1695.	John Green,	1.
1700.	Thos. Hinckley,	1.
1701.	John Bacon,	2.
1704.	Sam'l Hinckley,	2.
1705.	James Hamblin,	1.
1707.	Sam'l Chipman,	3.
1711.	Joseph Lothrop,	3.
1712.	Daniel Parker,	4.
1718.	Shubael Gorham,	20.
1737.	Jno. Russell,	2.
1741.	Sylvs. Bourne,	2.
1743.	Robert Davis,	2.
1745.	James Otis,	20.
1757.	Edward Bacon,	8.
1763.	Cornelius Crocker,	2.
1765.	Nymphas Marston,	6.
1771.	David Davis,	4.
1775.	Joseph Otis,	1.
1776.	Eli Phinney,	1.
1777.	Eben. Jenkins,	3.
1780.	Sturgis Gorham,	4.
1782.	Shearj. Bourne,	7.
1783.	Sam'l Hinckley,	2.
1789.	Lot Nye.	3.
1790.	Sam'l Smith,	2.
"	Eben. Crocker,	2.
1798.	David Scudder,	1.
1802.	Isaiah L. Green,	1.
1803.	Jonas Whitman,	8.
1804.	Richard Lewis,	4.
1807.	Eben. Lothrop,	2.
1809.	Jabez Howland,	7.
"	Joseph Blish,	2.
1810.	Job C. Davis,	2.
1811.	Nehe. Lovell,	1.
"	Naler Crocker,	8.
1812.	Lemuel Shaw,	1.
"	Nath'l Jenkins,	3.
"	Wm. Lewis,	12.
1821.	Nymphas Marston,	3.
1824.	Benj. Hallet,	2.
1830.	David Hinckley,	8.
"	Charles Marston,	4.
1831.	Henry Crocker,	6.
1833.	Zenas Weeks,	5.
1834.	Nath'l Hinckley,	8.
1837.	Wm. A. Lewis,	1.
"	Sam'l Pitcher,	2.
1838.	Seth Goodspeed,	1.
1839.	Daniel Bassett,	2.
"	Thos. B. Lewis,	5.
1843.	Josiah Hinckley,	4.
"	Job Handy,	2.
1845.	Chas. C. Bearse,	2.
1847.	Sam'l A. Wiley,	2.
1853.	Edwin Baxter,	1.
1855.	Rufus S. Pope,	1.
"	Asa E. Lovell,	2.
1856.	John A. Baxter,	1.
"	Nathan Crocker,	2.

SELECTMEN.

		Yrs.
1665.	Nath'l Bacon,	1.
"	Tristram Hull,	6.
"	Jno. Chipman,	4.
1666.	Jno. Thompson,	7.
1667.	Wm. Crocker,	2.
"	Joseph Lothrop,	21.
1668.	Thos. Huckins,	9.
1673.	John Gorham,	4.
1675.	Barns. Lothrop,	5.
1679.	James Lewis,	5.
1680.	Sam'l Allyn,	4.
1682.	John Howland,	9.
1685.	Shubael Dimoc,	6.
1714.	*John Lewis,	2.
"	*Joseph Lothrop,	3.
"	*John Baker,	7.
"	*Joseph Smith,	18.
1716.	John Thacher,	8.
1719.	George Lewis,	8.
"	David Loring,	10.
1720.	Shubael Gorham,	12.
"	Joseph Hinckley,	13.
1723.	Joseph Crocker,	6.
1727.	Sam'l Chipman,	3.
1730.	Benj. Crocker,	3.
1732.	Col. Gorham,	1.
1733.	David Crocker,	10.
1735.	John Thacher,	4.
1738.	Robert Davis,	14.
1740.	John Gorham,	6.
1745.	James Otis,	14.
1751.	Matthias Smith,	2.
1752.	Silvs. Bourne,	3.
"	Joseph Blish,	3.
"	Dan'l Davis,	25.
1756.	Edw. Bacon,	12.
"	Isaac Hinckley,	5.
1762.	Nymphas Marston,	11.
1765.	Eli Phinney,	6.
"	Matthias Fuller,	3.
1772.	Joseph Otis,	5.
1776.	Eben. Jenkins,	3.
1779.	Jona. Crocker,	5.
"	Thos. Crocker,	2.
1781.	Eleazer Scudder,	1.
1782.	Lot Nye,	3.
1783.	Joseph Davis,	1.
1784.	Eben. Bacon,	19.
1785.	David Parker,	6.
"	Joseph Smith,	10.
1791.	Joseph Crocker,	10.
1795.	David Scudder,	4.
1798.	Nath'l Lewis,	3.
"	Richard Lewis,	29.
1801.	Nath'l Jenkins,	7.
1805.	John Davis,	8.
"	Jno. Crocker,	2.
1807.	Jno. Bodfish,	10.
1813.	Isaac Hodges,	2.
1815.	Naler Crocker,	13.
1820.	Lemuel Nye,	8.
1827.	Asa Hinckley,	1.
1828.	James Marchant,	3.
"	Chas. Marston,	8.
1829.	James Smith,	2.
1831.	Josiah Hinckley,	4.
"	Zach's Hamblen,	2.
1833.	Eben. Bacon,	10.
"	Stephen C. Nye,	4.
1836.	Henry Crocker,	2.
"	Nath'l Hinckley,	10.
"	Samuel Pitcher,	2.
1838.	Daniel Bassett,	10.
"	Lothrop Davis,	9.
1840.	Zenas Weeks,	1.
"	James Lewis,	2.
1842.	Seth Hallet,	2.
1843.	Thos B. Lewis,	2.
1845.	Thos. Stetson,	3.
1848.	Chas. C. Bearse,	12.
1849.	Fred. Scudder,	7.
1850.	Chas. Lewis,	2.
1851.	Robinson Weeks,	1.
1856.	Luther Hinckley,	1.
1857.	Nath'l Hinckley,	2.
"	Joseph R. Hall,	7.

* From 1692, the time of the union of the two colonies, to the date above, we have been unable to find any records which show who were the selectmen during the interim. It is not improbable that some of the gentlemen previously named continued, by successive elections, longer than the number of years named; it is also highly probable that some of those with the * prefixed were in office earlier than the date of election given.

THE

ANNALS OF THE TOWN

OF

EASTHAM.

"It is a reverend thing to see an ancient castle not in decay; how much more to behold ancient families which have stood against the waves and weathers of time."—*Lord Bacon.*

Digitized by Google

Inscription.

TO SOLOMON FREEMAN, ESQ.,

OF BREWSTER.

Three generations of whose ancestry, descended from our common progenitor EDMUND, of Sandwich, were of EASTHAM; viz.:

JOHN, the Assistant, his son WILLIAM, and his son WILLIAM; from which last was SOLOMON, of Harwich, senator and judge, whose son SOLOMON, also senator, was the honored parent of HIM with whom now survives the name of sire and grandsire, (a name which, again transmitted, it was fondly hoped would long be borne by ONE just entered upon manhood with bright prospects, energetic enterprise, and character well worthy of the lineage, when, — alas! with deep sympathy we advert to the bereavement, —

'By foreign hands his dying eyes were closed,
By foreign hands his decent limbs composed,
By foreign hands his distant grave adorned,
By strangers honored and by strangers mourned,'

his ashes finally returning to repose at home with kindred dust), these ANNALS are respectfully

INSCRIBED

by his friend and remote kinsman,

THE AUTHOR.

Digitized by Google

ANNALS OF EASTHAM.

Almost from the time of the arrival of the Mayflower in Cape Cod Harbor, Nauset was familiar to the early settlers at Plymouth, who often in their need resorted hither to procure the means of subsistence, as also for other purposes; but no attempt was made either to begin a plantation or purchase lands until the year 1640. At this time, "the purchasers," or "old comers," as sometimes called, obtained a grant from the Plymouth Court of a tract extending "from the bounds of Yarmouth, three miles from the eastward of *Namskaket*, and across the neck, from sea to sea." No settlement, however, was begun. The tract remained still unimproved, except by Indians, for several years.

Inhabitants of Plymouth, in 1643, becoming dissatisfied with their location, and contemplating a movement which involved the abandonment of their present position, turned their thoughts to Nauset.[1] Governor

[1] Notwithstanding the favorable impression they had at first conceived of Plymouth, many of them objected: "the position is disadvantageous; the harbor is not favorable; the town is in the neighborhood of one of the most barren spots in New England; and it is impossible it can ever become a flourishing and opulent capitol." Thus they reasoned. See Mourt's Relation. Moreover, some of the inhabitants had already removed, so great was their dissatisfaction; and others had requested a dismission from the church that they might choose a more eligible location. It became, therefore, a serious question whether, to prevent the church from being further weakened, and to save it from danger of total disruption, it were not better to remove in a body. Many meetings were held to confer on the subject.

Digitized by Google

Bradford joined with others in proposing it for the commencement of a settlement anew, and a committee was appointed and sent forth to explore the premises and make report. Upon their return, the church applied for and obtained the consent of those who had obtained the grant of lands here in 1640. Still, some persons contended that the examination had been superficial, and that further exploration was necessary; and this led to the appointment of yet another committee, instructed to inspect the locality thoroughly, and then, if judged expedient, arrange with the natives for the purchase of the territory. Accordingly, "Mr. THOMAS PRENCE, JOHN DOANE, NICHOLAS SNOW, JOSIAS COOK, RICHARD HIGGINS, JOHN SMALLEY, and EDWARD BANGS," — all of whom became subsequently settlers of the town, "with Gov. Bradford and others," repaired to Nauset and made a full and accurate survey. These gentlemen were unanimously of opinion that the place was not sufficiently extensive to meet the views of the Plymouth settlers in regard to both present accommodation and future increase for the entire company; but, nevertheless, thought proper to purchase of the Indians.[1] Return-

Fraternal feeling prevailed, but there was diversity of opinion. Some opposed to a removal would consent rather than witness a dissolution of the church, — provided a better location could be found; others were resolved at all events to remove; and, finally, a compromise was effected, it being agreed that the church remove in a body, — provided the place selected shall be commodious for the whole, and for such additions as may be reasonably expected.

[1] The purchase embraced lands claimed by MATTAQUASON, sachem of *Monamoyick*, and GEORGE, the successor of *Aspinet*, sachems of *Nauset*. Of the former they bought the tract called *Pochet*, with two islands lying before *Patanumaquut*, and a beach and small island upon it; also, all the land called *Namskaket*, extending northward to the territory belonging to the sachem *George*, excepting a small island called Pochet Island, which the sachem reserved. Of GEORGE they purchased all the land belonging to him, extending northward from the bounds of the territory claimed by Mattaquason, excepting a small neck lying by the harbor, on the E. side of the tract, — which neck the com. promised to fence, that the Indians might use it as a corn-field. It was further agreed between the parties that

ing to Plymouth, their mission completed, they reported their doings, as also the conclusion to which they had arrived, viz.: that Nauset was not extensive as desired, and that it was too remote from the centre of the colony to be suitable for the seat of government. The church, for these and other considerations, relinquished the idea of removal as a body; but resolved that such as are still intent on removal have liberty to do so, and begin a new plantation, — provided they pay for the purchase made by the committee in behalf of the church. In the meanwhile, a grant had been obtained of Court, as follows: "The Court doth grant unto the Church of New Plymouth, or those that go to dwell at Nauset, all the tract of land lying between sea and sea, from the purchaser's bounds at Namskaket to the herring brook at Billingsgate, with said herring brook, and all the meadows on

Indians, the natural inhabitants of the place, shall have liberty to get shellfish in the cove, and that they shall have a share of the blubber at any time driven ashore, the proportion to be determined by the English. At the same time, it being demanded, 'Who lays claim to *Billingsgate?*' (which was understood to be all the land within the Bay, N. of the territory purchased of George), and the reply being, 'It belongs to no one,' the com. said, 'Then that land also is ours,' "to which the Indians assented." It is proper here to state that the lands at Billingsgate, being held many years without consideration made to the natives, were finally claimed by an Indian who presented himself as rightful owner. Of this Indian, calling himself Lt. ANTHONY, the town bought the tract, — extending from the northern limit of Nauset to a little brook, called by the natives *Sapokonish*, and by the English called Bound-brook; Anthony reserving only a small neck called *Tuttamnest*. This latter transaction was about the year 1666. We may add here, that on the decease of sachem George, the inhabitants finding it inconvenient to have Indians located at both extremities of the township, made agreement with his people for possession of the neck of land at the mouth of the harbor; and for this tract, called *Tonset*, they, besides other considerations, secured to the Indians a position at *Gesquoquesset*, which the natives were to enclose for their own use. This was previous to the transaction previously named. The inhabitants, in 1662, also purchased the fertile island of Pochet, that had been reserved by the Indians at the first sale made by Mattaquason. Twelve years before the claims of the Indians were fully satisfied, the line between Eastham and the lands belonging to "the purchasers, or old comers," was settled; the Court determining that "the line shall begin at the river Namskaket, and extend to the Eastern Harbor."

Digitized by Google

both sides the said brook, with the great Bass-pond there, and all the meadows and islands lying within the said tract."[1]

The associates for removing to Nauset, agreeing to the terms proposed by the church, and Mr. Prence having possession of the above grant, soon after began the settlement, — the fourth town on the Cape.[2]

Situation and Boundaries. — Eastham is situated in latitude 41° 51′ N., and longitude 69° 56′ W. from Greenwich. Its distance from Boston, following the main county road, is 94 miles;[3] from Plymouth, 52 miles; and from Barnstable, 22 miles, E. N. E. Its *original* bounds gave it a territory of fifteen miles in length by two and one-half in breadth, having the Atlantic Ocean on the E.; Barnstable Bay and Namskaket[4] on the W.; the herring brook of Billingsgate[5] on the N.; and Monamoyick[6] on the S. But, by reason of dismemberment, its present boundaries give a territory of only six miles in length, and two and one-half miles breadth, having the Atlantic on the E.; Wellfleet on the N.; Barnstable Bay on the W.; and Orleans on the S. and S. E.

Natural Divisions, etc. — Although we are called, in recording the progress of the town from its incipiency to the present time, to note events that, for a period, pertained to a large territory embracing Eastham as it *was*, — including not only

[1] This grant extended "S. to Monamoyick Bay, Eastern Harbor, or Great Harbor, as then sometimes called. At one end it was bounded by 'the lands belonging to the purchasers, or old comers,' afterward settled by the name of Harwich; and at the other by lands that were afterward embraced in the incorporation granted to Truro, — the length being about 15 miles."

[2] "The church at Plymouth," we are assured, "regretted their departure; for they who went out from her were among the most respectable of the inhabitants of Plymouth; and she viewed herself as a mother grown old and forsaken by her children, though not in their affections, yet in their company and personal assistance." But, "however the emigration might be lamented, it was, doubtless, productive of great good to the colony. It did not essentially injure the church at Plymouth, their places being soon supplied by others; and it eventually led to the settlement of all the lower part of the Cape, thus preventing the Indians there, who were yet a formidable body in comparison with the few white settlers, from joining in any hostile attempts, if they were so inclined, against the English in the wars that afterwards ensued" in New England.

[3] In a direct line, *i. e.*, by water, 66 m., it being S. E. from Boston.

[4] Now Brewster. [5] Now Truro. [6] Now Chatham.

Digitized by Google

Eastham as it *now is*, but Wellfleet as a constituent part of the old domain until 1763, and Orleans until 1797; yet, in describing the natural divisions, face of the country, soil, etc., of what is at present Eastham, we must take this ancient town in its dismembered state;—once extensive, for forty years after assuming its municipal charter the only township east of Yarmouth; for a century commanding in territory, in population, and in wealth; but finally despoiled of a large part of each by the springing into separate existence of valuable portions which it had long cherished, since numbered among the most important and opulent of the Cape towns. If Plymouth "regretted" the loss of a few, but in her circumstances comparatively many, "among the most respectable inhabitants," when the little band took their departure for Nauset, "viewing herself as a mother grown old and forsaken by her children, though not in their affections, yet in their company and personal assistance,"[1] much more might Eastham lament the secessions that have made the town, in population,[2] wealth, and extent, the least among its compeers.

When Eastham was first peopled by English, its approach from the seat of government was relieved by only three settlements, Sandwich, Barnstable, and Yarmouth. The intervening distances were either a wilderness in which no road was cut, but where were worn the foot-paths of natives; or Indian planting grounds, with here and there the dottings of their wigwams. Passing, at the present day, down the Cape below the ancient Mattacheese, the traveller is introduced to the former seat of the ancient Nausets, after journeying in an easterly direction from Yarmouth through Dennis,—whether by the ancient way over Seargo, or that by Nobscusset and Sursuit, to the Indian Sawkatucket, now Brewster, and thence northerly through Pochet, now Orleans, leaving Potanumaquut, now Harwich, on the right. He finds the township in great degree a continuous plain, with now and then slightly rising grounds and corresponding depressions; the abodes of the inhabitants for the most part unprotected by shade-trees, bleak and exposed; and the soil generally sandy, requiring careful nursing to make it remuneratively productive. Still, there are portions of the township that are comparatively fertile, yielding large crops. The remark so applicable to other towns

[1] Morton's Memorial.

[2] The settlement of Truro, commenced in 1700, was also by emigrants from Eastham.

Digitized by Google

that the course selected for the county road presents to a stranger, in passing, the least favorable view of the soil, is pertinent here.

Different parts of the township have distinctive appellations; but there can scarcely be said to be a village within its bounds; the dwellings are scattered. The Indian name of NAUSET still inures to the northeastern portion; the northwestern part, a little north of the centre of the township, is SILVER SPRING; the portion a little southward of the camp-ground glories in a name unhistoric and less euphonious, HALF-WAY PONDS; the westerly part, lying west of the meeting-house, south of Great and Long Ponds, and north of Great-Meadow, rejoices in the name of GREAT NECK; the extreme southwest is SKAKET. The post-office designations are EASTHAM and NORTH EASTHAM.

So distinguishing a feature of the township are its superabounding waters that we may most readily describe the place by reference to these. There are 8 fresh-water ponds. The most considerable is Great Pond, situated about one-fourth m. from the western shore, north of which pond the explorers landed Dec. 6, 1620, and spent the night.[1] The next is Long Pond, separated from the former by a narrow neck only about 40 feet wide. The next largest is Mill Pond, about one-eighth m. from Long Pond and connected with the northern arm of Nauset Harbor. This small harbor, sometimes called Stage Harbor, was formerly the first opening into the beach affording any convenient haven, that, in sailing from Race Point south, was to be found on the east side of the Cape. Its entrance *was* in this town, narrow and obstructed by a bar;[2] but for many years it has been moving south and is now in Orleans. The harbor consists of two arms, one extending north, shallow and accompanied by about 200 acres of salt marsh protected from the ocean by a narrow beach; the other reaching southwest, and denominated

[1] See Vol. I. 80. More than half a century back, attempts were made to open a communication for alewives between this pond and the bay The channel soon closed.

[2] On this bar was a depth of not exceeding 8 feet at full sea. The indomitable enterprise of the people, in days long gone by, inspired the thought of uniting the ocean and the bay by a canal from near this point. The cherished desire, though encouraged by the lowness of the site and the consequent inconsiderable excavations required, has always been held in abeyance by the conviction that if such canal were cut and all proper appliances constructed, winds and waves will be inexorable, — permitting no canal long to exist as an enterprise of utility.

Digitized by Google

Town Cove, having, in ordinary tides, about 14 feet in its main channel, and being secure against winds.[1]

On the west shore is a sandy flat reaching from Suet to the bounds of Wellfleet; it is about 1 m. wide, is bare, or nearly so at low water, and then, for about 3 hours may be traversed by carriages. Here there are creeks that, at high water, admit small vessels; but there is no good harbor on this side.[2] The first of these creeks is what is called Great Meadow River, southwest of the meeting-house; on the east side of this river, or creek, being a body of salt marsh. About ½ m. south is Boat Meadow River, running from the southeast, with marshes extending from its mouth nearly to Town Cove, and leaving only a narrow ridge for a road. This marsh comes within 15 rods of the swamp at the head of the creek, or brook, denominated Jeremiah's Gutter; and the land here is so low that tides have flowed entirely across from bay to ocean, completely insulating the northern part of the Cape. There are also several inconsiderable brooks that connect with the waters of the bay, viz., Indian Brook, which is in part the boundary between this town and Wellfleet, and connecting with the harbor at Silver Springs; Cook's Brook, ¾ m. south, dry half the year; Snow's Brook, 1 m. still further south, quite small; and 1 m. further south is Grape Swamp, which gives its scanty superfluous waters to the bay.

On the eastern side of the township, in a comparatively fertile tract, the road lies across a small stream whose waters at low tide are fresh;[3] and in this locality are about 200 acres from which large quantities of Indian corn and rye are produced.

We have not spoken very commendingly of the soil, as the

[1] The cove answers well for small vessels. Whether it might not be made a good harbor by opening a sufficient passage to it from the ocean, is a question long time ago agitated. But, alas! storms, winds, tides, choking sands, — these are formidable opponents of all such improvements.

[2] The incessant action of the sea in producing changes in the shores is especially noticeable here. Mr. Pratt has said, "Large stumps are to be seen nearly a m. from the shore; and original peat swamps have been found from which fuel has been obtained. The unavoidable inference is, of course, that this flat was at some time a part of the upland long since washed away by the action of winds and tides. The shore on the other side of the town has been washed more than 100 yards in several places within the memory of some now living (1840), and a large peat swamp, which had been buried many feet deep in the sand, perhaps for ages, has been washed out in the bluff and is digged for fuel."

[3] Jeremiah's Gutter may also be regarded as a brook. It is, however, only about 14 rods in length, very narrow; and, indeed, there is little space for any brooks to run; they are all diminutive.

Digitized by Google

reader is aware; and, to the eye of the traveller, this town would present a strange contrast with the productive bottom-lands or even table-lands of other sections of our country, and especially the prairies of the West. One fact, however, is remarkable, — that while other towns in the county can boast of superior farms, this town is the only one of the thirteen that produces sufficient grain for home consumption. More than this, — a thousand bushels of Indian corn are annually sent from this town to a market abroad; in years past, more than *three* thousand have been exported. Farmers were accustomed to raise, each, about 500 bushels a year.[1]

On the western side of the township, a beach nearly half a mile wide extends from the north line to Great Pond, and then stretches across the township to Town Cove. This barren tract, about 1,700 acres now bereft of every particle of vegetable mould, once produced successive crops of wheat and other grain. The soil here was, indeed, always light, but, nevertheless, sufficiently productive amply to compensate the little labor required upon it. In 1802, such had become its condition, that the sand, lodging in some places against the beach-grass, had been raised into mounds 50 feet high, where before no such elevations existed. In other places, valleys and swamps had been filled. Wherever a strong-rooted tree or bush withstood the winds, the mass of earth adhering to the roots resembled a small tower. In other places, rocks, once covered with soil, were denuded, and, by reason of their incessant lashings by driven sands, had come to be white as if recently taken from the quarry.

Billingsgate Point is on the west side of the township, about six miles from the main lands with which it was formerly connected. For many years it has been an island, the sea having broken over and washed away the intermediate isthmus so thoroughly that, in two places, are channels of sufficient depth for small vessels to pass. It is a mere sandy island or beach. On this Point, so called, a lighthouse was erected, in 1822, greatly beneficial to the interests of navigation in the bay, and especially a guide to vessels that would enter the safe and commodious harbor of Provincetown. Other islands there are, but of little

[1] One farmer has raised here in a single year 800 bushels, planting but 60 acres. The yield is generally from 35 to 45 bushels of Indian corn, per acre, and from 20 to 30 of rye. The land being exceedingly easy of cultivation, little labor is required. "Two boys with a horse, may easily cultivate and hoe three or four acres a day."

Digitized by Google

account. Three other lighthouses were placed on the east or Atlantic side of the township, in 1838, that have proved of great advantage, especially to vessels coming from foreign lands and aiming for Boston harbor, as also to all vessels passing around the Cape. These lights are about three miles north of Nauset Harbor.

Excepting a tract of oaks and pines, about one mile and a half wide, adjoining the south line of Wellfleet, no wood remains in the township. It was greatly unfortunate for Eastham that its forests were cut down. Had a prudent forecast prevailed, the stripping from the face of the earth the natural protection given against winds and storms would have been duly restrained by economical use, and a sufficiency of timber shades left for both protection and ornament, greatly to the advantage of both town and county. For want of such foresight and frugality, —

"Where dense forests reared their shady heads,"

the relentless axe of the woodman came and felled a growth

"Coeval with the world, a venerable sight!"

—the fury of the winds, no obstacle interposing, now spends its force with desolating influence, and, having already devoted the scene to barrenness, threatens even greater encroachments.[1]

The business of the town is still largely agricultural, but also maritime. Some young men engage in the merchant service, sailing ships from Boston, New York, or other commercial ports; some vessels are employed in summer in bringing lumber from Maine, and in winter engage in the West India trade; but the fisheries are prominent. The whale-fishery has become a thing that *was*; the cod and mackerel fisheries are prosecuted. The benefits of the shell-fishery in Town Cove always formed an item of no inconsiderable profit.[2] The mechanic arts are prosecuted as extensively as the convenience of the inhabitants requires. The wheelwright, the tanner and currier, etc., are here.

Educational privileges are secured to all, — the district system

[1] The only protection that can now be afforded, is the planting of beach-grass and the making of suitable enclosures. By these means, the inhabitants, although they cannot retrieve what is already lost, succeed measurably in guarding the still fertile grounds which flourish amid deserts of moving sands.

[2] The manufacture of salt has received attention; its history here, however, would be only the repetition of its decline in other towns. In 1837, there were 54 salt-works here, yielding 22,370 bushels. The cod-fishery, gave 1200 quintals; and the mackerel, 4,550 barrels.

Digitized by Google

still prevailing. The town is divided into four school-districts, each district having a commodious school-house. The other public buildings are a Town Hall and a Methodist Meeting-house.[1]

The inhabitants of Eastham are not less distinguished than others in the county for intelligence, industry, and enterprise; nor, it is to be hoped, do they fail to retain in good degree the habits and virtues that did honor to their ancestors.

PROGRESS OF THE TOWN, ETC.—The settlement of the town, commenced in April, 1644, under favorable auspices,[2] was so augmented by accessions, that application was soon made to the Colony Court for its incorporation; and, June 2, 1646, the result was recorded in these words: "NAUSET is granted to be a township and to have all the privileges of a township as other towns within the government have." Thus recognized, a meeting of the inhabitants, duly convened, elected NICHOLAS SNOW town-clerk, EDWARD BANGS town treasurer, and JOSIAS COOK town constable.

There is no reason to doubt that those dismissed from the Plymouth Church were early organized, and acting in church estate at Nauset. Immediately after taking possession of their purchase in conformity with grant of court, they recognized the propriety of establishing and maintaining the public worship of Almighty God; and the meeting-house which they erected, although but twenty ft. square, with thatched

[1] The old Congregational Society has become extinct, having recently dissolved after an existence of more than two centuries; and their meeting-house, the frame of which was put up in 1719, has been sold and appropriated to a secular use. *Sic mutant.*

[2] The settlement began with seven families, in all 49 souls. It was fortunate that it had the countenance and assistance of such a man as Gov. THOMAS PRENCE. His counsels and influence contributed essentially to its prosperity. The company was select; the leaders generally men of sterling worth, whose influence at the seat of government was always effective.

roof, and ports in the sides of the building for use, should occasion require the use of muskets in defence, shows that they were disposed to be prompt in every duty.[1] The Rev. JOHN MAYO went from Barnstable to Nauset in 1646, and remained in the exercise of his ministry here nine years, until called to the 2d church in Boston. The first deputies from Nauset appeared at the General Court in 1647. Although there is a paucity of materials for a record of events during the time that *Nauset* was the discriminative appellation, there is evidence that successive migrations were close upon the footsteps of the pioneers.[2] Secretary Morton tells us that "divers of the considerablest of the church and town" of Plymouth "removed."[3]

Passing over several years prior to the date of the plantation assuming a new name, with the mention only of the fact that Messrs. JOSIAS COOK, RICHARD HIGGINS, NICHOLAS SNOW, SAMUEL HICKS,[4] and JOHN DOANE, represented the settlement during this period, at the General Court, we come to the act, by which, in 1651, it was "ordered that the town of *Nauset* be henceforth called and known by the name of EASTHAM."

At this time, a fresh impulse seems to have been given to the

[1] It is said that around this meeting-house, near the Town Cove, was laid out a burial-place, — still enclosed and containing some grave-stones designating the resting-place of early settlers, but unused, for many years, as a place of interment.

[2] As early as Aug. 1644, commissioners were appointed "to lay out the farm-land gr. to Nathaniel Sowther, near Billingsgate." What relation this measure had to the settlement of Nauset, we are unable to conjecture; unless, perhaps, it had reference to the grant made in 1640.

[3] RICHARD CHURCH, who was at Plymouth 1630, aged 22, removed hither 1649. He did not long remain, for his settlement was in Hingham. He was father of Col. Benjamin.

[4] Mr. SAMUEL HICKS, s. of Robert, who came over 1621 and d. 1647, and his w. Margaret, who came over and brought with her children Eph'm, Sam'l, Lydia. who m. Edwd. Bangs, and Phebe who m. George Watson. He was in Plymo. 1643, but thence came here. SAMUEL m. Lydia Doane, dr. John, 1645, and had Dorcas Feb. 4, 1651; and Margaret 1654. He went to Be., thence to Dartm.

Digitized by Google

settlement; and, early the next year, 1652, "a division of the common lands was made to the first settlers and new-comers;" orders were made for securing compliance with the requisitions of Court in regard to records of purchases of lands, divisions, adjustment of bounds, etc.; orders regulating and legalizing "earmarks for horses, cattle, and swine;" directing the constable to collect fines imposed by the town for negligence in attending town-meetings, on information given by the clerk, — the constable collecting to have one-half for his services; and this year also occurred the first instance of the presentment at Court of any resident: "Joseph Harding was presented, June 3, for carrying, in his uncle's name, an Indian's gun to the smith to be mended."

In 1654, "the bounds between this town and lands belonging to the 'purchasers or old comers'" — afterwards Harwich — "were settled."

In 1655, the Rev. John Mayo, hitherto ministering here, was called to settle over the Second Church in Boston.[1] The Rev. Thomas Crosby succeeded him, being "employed to conduct public service on Lord's days;" to whom was promised a salary of £50 per annum. At this date, for the first time, we get a glance at the freemen of the town; the list of legal voters, May 22, was, —

[1] Mr. Mayo was in Barnstable in 1639, and became 'teaching elder' in the church of which Mr. Lothrop was pastor. His relation to the church here is said to have been that of "religious teacher" — perhaps implying that he was not invested with the pastoral office. In Boston, he was inducted to the pastorate Nov. 9, 1655, and continued in office until 1673. The Plymouth record says, "Growing aged and unable to carry out his office, he removed again into this Colony, and lived near Yarmouth, and not long after fell asleep in the Lord." Rev. Increase Mather, who succeeded him in Boston, has, with greater particularity furnished us with the following record: "1672, in the beginning of which year, Mr. Mayo, the pastor, likewise grew very infirm, insomuch as the congregation was not able to hear and be edified; whereupon, the brethren, the pastor manifesting his concurrence, desired the teacher to take care for a supply of the congregation that the worship of God may be upheld among us." Again, "on the 5th mo. 1673, Mr. Mayo removed his person and goods to reside with his daughter in Barnstable, where, and at Yarmouth since, he hath led a private life, as not being able, through the infirmities of age, to attend to the work of the ministry. The — day of May 1676, he departed this life at Yarmouth, and was there buried." Mr. Mayo preached the annual Election Sermon, June 1658. He, with his entire family, came from England. His wife Tamsen d. at Y. a wid. Feb. 26, 1682. Their children were Samuel, Hannah, Nath'l, Elisa., John, and Bathsheba. Hannah m. Nath'l Bacon of Be., and Elisa. m. Joseph Howes of Y.

Digitized by Google

Henry Atkins,[1]	Rd. Higgins,	John Smalley,[2]
Stephen Atwood,	Giles Hopkins,	Ralph Smith,
Edward Bangs,	Rd. Knowles,	Mark Snow,
Rd. Booshop,	John Mayo,	Nicholas Snow,
Daniel Cole,	Nathaniel Mayo,	Jona. Sparrow,
Job Cole,	Wm. Merrick,	Wm. Twining,[3]
Josiah Cook,	Thos. Paine,	Rt. Wexam,
George Crisp,	Thos. Prence,	Thos. Williams,[4]
John Doane,	Thos. Roberts,	John Young.
Jno. Freeman,	Joseph Rogers,	

Wolves were not infrequent; the bounty on four killed in town was paid this year.

In 1656, Mr. Edward Bangs, who was engaged in merchandise, was duly "licensed to draw and sell spirituous liquors."

In 1658, the rate ordered to defray the town's expenses, £15.0.9, suggests the economy of the times:

[1] Mr. HENRY ATKINS was in Yarmouth 1641; went to Ply., and in 1655 or sooner came here. He m. Elisa. Wells July 9, 1647, who d. Mar. 14, 1661–2; he then m. Bethia Linnel Mar. 25, 1664. Issue: Mary 1648, d. inf.; Sam'l 1651; Isaac 1654, d. inf.; Isaac b. in E. 1657; Desire 1665; John 1666, d. in inf.; Nath'l Dec. 25, 1667; Joseph Mar. 4, 1669; Thos. 1671; John 1674; Mercy 1676; and Samuel 1679. NATH'L, b. 1667, by w. Winifred had Nath'l Nov. 21, 1694; Henry 1696; Bethia 1698; Joshua 1702; Isaiah 1704; and Elisa. 1709. JOSEPH, b. 1669, by wife Martha, had Joseph Dec. 9, 1701; Martha 1711; Anne 1713; Paul 1716; James 1718; John 1721; Uriel 1722; and Hannah 1726.

[2] Mr. JOHN SMALLEY — the family name often written *Small* — was in Ply. 1632; and was here with the first settlers. He had children b. in Ply., viz. Hannah June 14, 1641, who m. Jno. Bangs Jan'y 23, 1661; John Sept. 8, 1644; Isaac Dec. 11, 1647; and Mary, twin to Isaac, who m. John Snow Sept. 19, 1667. The twins were baptized at Be. Feb. 27, 1648. See Annals of Harwich and Truro.

[3] Mr. WILLIAM TWINING Sr. was in Y. 1643, and d. Ap. 15, 1659. STEPHEN, b. Feb. 6, 1659, s. of William 2d., m. Abigail Young, dr. John, Jan'y 13, 1682–3, and had Stephen Dec. 30, 1684; Eleazer Nov. 26, 1686; Nath'l Mar. 27, 1689; Mercy Sept. 8, 1690; and John Mar. 5, 1692–3. WILLIAM, s. of Wm., m. Ruth Cole, dr. Jno., Mar. 26, 1689, and had Elisa. 1690; Thankful 1697; Ruth 1699; Hannah 1702; William 1704; Barnabas 1705; and Mercy 1708. WILLIAM 2d is said by Mr. Savage to have been b. in England, and to have m. Elisa. Deane, dr. Stephen, and had Susanna Jan. 25, 1654–5; Joanna May 30, 1657; Stephen Feb. 6, 1659–60; and William. It is difficult to distinguish between the families of the 1st and 2d Wm.; but we apprehend that the wid. of the 1st Wm. was Anne, who d. Feb. 27, 1680, and that their dr. Elisa. m. John Rogers Aug. 19, 1669; and Anne m. Thomas Bills Oct. 3, 1672.

[4] SAM'L WILLIAMS was in Y. 1643; a JOHN, by wife Mary, had Elisa. in S. June 2, 1709; and THOMAS of E. had Nath'l Apr. 24, 1655.

Digitized by Google

For town officers' wages,	£3.4.0	For Mr. Bangs' going to Yar. on town's busi.	£0.3.0
" magistrate's and commissioners' charges,	2.5.0	" Indians killing wolves,	1.3.0
" a drum for the military,	3.0.0	" freight of corn to Ply.	0.5.9
" deputies' wages,	5.0.0		£15.0.9

In 1659, the military, "armed and equipped," had for officers, "Mark Snow, Capt.; Jonathan Higgins, Lieut.; Jonathan Bangs, Ensign. The town's proportion of troop horse" was provided; Thos. Paine and Edward Bangs each "agreeing to find a man and horse at his own expense, for two years." Three was the number required of the town; we are not informed by whom the other was furnished. The following record appears this year: "Concerning those purchasers that have lands at Satucket, such as lie on that side of Satucket River next Eastham, shall be accounted within the township for the purposes of rates; but neither town shall have any proprieties in the same." A rate was ordered this year, of £6.19.8. viz.:

For the assessor's wages,	£2.14.0	For pikes,	£2.16. 4
" magistrate's services,	1. 7.6	" record book,	1.10

In 1660, the Court at Plymouth ordered that the proportion which the town shall pay for colonial expenses, shall be £2, the same as last year. Daniel Cole was licensed to draw and sell wines.

Now, for the first time, freemen, by order of the Court, were permitted to vote by proxy in the election of magistrates, instead of being required to go to Plymouth for the purpose as heretofore; a provision that must have been peculiarly acceptable to a township so remote. The act required that all votes "be taken in open town meetings." In this we have evidence of the progress that was being made toward the enjoyment of that excellent form of government to which our country finally attained. Everything convenient and desirable, it is not to be supposed, could be the suggestion of a moment:

"Tantæ molis erat condere gentem."

Digitized by Google

It may often seem to the reader, in perusing these annals of the primitive settlements, that the lists of voters are limited, in comparison with what may reasonably be supposed to have been the numbers of residents. Such is the fact: but it must be understood that not all who were men of adult years were entitled to the right of franchise. The fathers of the colonies were extremely cautious in admissions to citizenship.

Some, doubtless, found their way to every place, who were not worthy. This last remark finds corroboration in the fact that the present year certain delinquents must needs be punished. As the shades as well as the bright touches of a picture are necessary to a faithful view, so we may not omit to mention that, besides the fine of 10s. imposed upon one of the residents, five years before, "for lying," — which we hesitatingly passed by in its appropriate place, — one of £1 was now decreed by the magistrate, upon another person, "for slandering and belying his neighbors;" and, the next year, the person first fined was mulcted in the amount of £1 for (what we may, without figure of speech, call '*a fish story*') "lying about a whale."[1] Mr. RICHARD SPARROW died this year, Jan. 3;[2] and Mr. JOSEPH ROGERS,[3] Jan. 27,

[1] The morality of this town was no doubt of high order; as unexceptionable, perhaps, as that of any town whatever. These incidents prove that every community is liable to excrescences.

[2] Mr. RICHARD SPARROW was of Plym. 1632, here 1653, and, soon after, deputy. His will, Nov. 19, 1659, makes his wife Pandora and son Jonathan whom he brought with him from England, executors, and names beside, grandchildren John, Priscilla, and Rebecca. JONATHAN, Esq., deputy and representative many years, magistrate, &c., as also early a military man, m. Rebecca Bangs, dr. Edwd., Oct. 26, 1654; 2d, Hannah Mayo, wid. of Nathaniel, and dr. of Gov. Prince; and 3d, Sarah Cobb, wid. of James of Be., and dr. of Geo. Lewis, Nov. 23, 1698; and had Rebecca Oct. 30, 1655, who m. Dea. Thomas Freeman of H. Dec. 31, 1673; John Nov. 2, 1656; Priscilla Feb. 13, 1658; Mary Mar. 10, 1659; Apphia Dec. 11, 1660, d. inf.; Jonathan July 9, 1665; and Richard Mar. 17, 1669–70.

[3] The father of the above, Lt. JOSEPH ROGERS, was some time in Duxbury, then in Sandwich, and was here about 1655, and d. 1678. Mr. Savage says he was s. of Thomas, and was brought by his father in the Mayflower 1620. His children were Sarah 1633, d. inf.; Joseph July 19, 1635; Thos. Mar. 29, 1638; Elisa. Sept. 29, 1639, who m. Jonathan Higgins Jan. 9, 1660; John Ap. 3, 1642; Mary Sept. 22, 1644; James Oct. 18, 1648; and Hannah Aug. 8, 1652. JOSEPH, b. 1635, m. Susanna Doane Feb. 4, 1660–1, and had Joseph Jan. 27, 1660–1. His wid. m.

Digitized by Google

by casualty. Mr. NATHANIEL MAYO, deputy, died early in 1661.[1]

In 1662, the town became possessed, by purchase, of Pochet Island, which, in the first sale, made by Mattaquason, had been reserved. The town also adopted stringent measures to suppress the sale and use of all spirituous liquors; the Court at Plymouth the same year ordering a tax on all liquors sold at retail. This town ordered that no white man or Indian shall furnish the contraband, on a penalty of 5s. for each offence. It was also agreed that a part of every whale cast on shore shall be appropriated for the support of the ministry.

In 1663, selectmen were first appointed, the Court having provided for the selection of capable men to be invested with certain municipal duties in every town. The population now numbered 275. Mr. Jno. Doane was commissioned "to marry in Eastham." as was also Mr. Josias Cook the following year.

A feature of later times seems to have had an early development here the present year; this remote, quiet, orderly settlement being visited by some 'fast young men' from a neigh-

Stephen Snow Oct. 28, 1663. THOMAS, b. 1638, m. Elisa. Snow Dec. 13, 1665, and had Elisa. 1666; Joseph Feb. 1, 1667; Hannah 1669; Thos. 1671, d. inf.; Thos. May 6, 1672; Eleazer Nov. 3, 1673; and Nathaniel Jan. 18, 1675.

[1] NATHANIEL MAYO, s. of Rev. John, was a prominent townsman; his will dates 1661, and was admitted to probate Mar. 4, the same year. He m. Hannah Prince, dr. Gov. P., Feb. 13, 1650, who m. 2d Jona. Sparrow. Mr. Mayo had ch. Thos. Dec. 7, 1650; Nathaniel Nov. 16, 1652; Samuel Oct. 12, 1655; Hannah 1657; Theophilus Dec. 17, 1659; and Bathsheba 1662, who m. Thos. Freeman. SAMUEL, eldest son of Rev. John, went from Barnstable to Oyster Bay, L. I., as is inferred from a deed, given by the Sachem, of a site of that village to Mr. Leverich, Samuel Mayo, and Peter Wright, 1653–4, witnessed by Anthony Wright. Numbers went with Rev. Mr. Leverich from both Sandwich and Barnstable; and Mr. Mayo was owner of the vessel that conveyed their goods. Returning from L. Island, he removed to Boston in 1658, and d. there 1663. By the settlement of his estate, Ap. 26, 1664, it appears that he was a mariner. His est. was adm. by "Mr. John, the father, the widow declining." By his w. Thomasine, dr. of Mr. Lumpkin, he had, b. in Be., Mary 1645, who m. Jona. Bangs of E. July 16, 1664; Samuel 1647; Hannah 1650; Elizabeth 1653, who m. Rev. Samuel Treat of E., Mar. 16, 1674; and b. in Boston, Nath'l Ap. 1, 1658; and Sarah 1660, who m. Freeman. JOHN, also s. of Rev. Mr. Mayo, by m. with Hannah Lecroft, 1651, had John Dec. 15, 1652; William Oct. 7, 1654; James Oct. 3, 1656; Samuel Aug. 2, 1658; Elisha Nov. 7, 1661; Daniel June 24, 1664; Nathaniel April 2, 1667; Thomas June 26, 1670, d. inf.; and Thomas July 15, 1672.

Digitized by Google

boring town. We will pass over their names, not because they belonged to 'first families,' but inasmuch as their future was more honorable and respectable. They were evidently here 'on a *spree*,' — to use a phrase of modern technicality; the constable was 'at home,' although they were 'abroad;' and the result was an excursion to Plymouth and a fine of £2 10s. each in the case of two of the offenders, and £1 10s. each the other two, "for going into the house of John Doane Jr. and behaving uncivilly, ransacking for liquors and setting up some scandalous verses."

In 1664, it was "agreed between Mr. Samuel Freeman and the town, that he will pay the rate for which the town is prosecuted by the Court, — the town part of the expenses of government, — one-half in money, and the other half in peas and wheat; and, for so doing, he shall have the black horse running at large in Pamet, said horse being the town's property; he also to serve as trooper for the town three years."

In 1665, Mr. Jonathan Sparrow was engaged as schoolmaster. It was voted that "the sales and prices of liquors shall be governed by the court-law;" also, "that all horses belonging to the inhabitants shall be marked on the fore-shoulder with the letter E, to distinguish them from those belonging to other towns;" and "that all persons standing outside of the meeting-house during the time of public service shall be set in the stocks."

Gov. Prince, this year, ceased to be an inhabitant of Eastham and returned to Plymouth; it being declared by the Court indispensable for the administration of public affairs that the governors reside at the seat of government.[1]

[1] Gov. THOMAS PRINCE, b. 1600, came over in the 2d ship, the Fortune, Nov. 1621, then aged 22. His residence was first at Plymouth, then, 1635 at Dux., then, 1644, here. In the division of cattle in Plymouth, 1627, his w. and dr. Rebecca are mentioned. His wife was Patience, dr. of the elder, Wm. Brewster, m. Aug. 5, 1624, being, it is said, the ninth marriage in the colony. There are contradictory statements in regard to subsequent matrimonial connections; but it is generally agreed that he m. 2d, Mary, dr. of Wm. Collier, 1635. Judge Mitchell, who has reputation for accuracy, says "she d. in Eastham." It is said that he m. 3d, Mary, widow of Samuel Freeman. It is remarkable that doubt and perplexity have continued to attend all investigations touching this matter. Gov. P. d. "governor of the jurisdiction of New Plymouth, March 29, 1673, aged 73, and was bu. in Plymouth April 8," his wid. surviving. According to Yarmouth records, she died December 9, 1695, and was buried at N. Dennis. The children of Gov. P. were 1, Thomas, who m. and d. in England whilst yet a young man,

Digitized by Google

In 1666, Mr. John Freeman was elected assistant to Gov. P. The claims of the Indians are said not to have been fully adjusted until this year.

In 1667, the town ordered that every housekeeper shall kill, or cause to be killed, twelve blackbirds, or three crows; a requisition continued for many years, as in other towns, to which we need not again refer.

In 1668, Francis wields the sceptre as Sachem of Nauset, — the dignity of the office being the same as in the early days of Aspinet; but its power and importance much diminished. A census was completed of "all male inhabitants between sixteen and sixty years old, capable of bearing arms."

In 1670, the town voted "forasmuch as it appears to be greatly inconvenient for the minister to be troubled to gather in the rates for his maintenance, and is also an occasion of prejudicing some persons against him and his ministry, two meet persons be appointed to take care to gather in the maintenance and to

leaving a wid. and dr. Susannah, who d. without issue. She is mentioned in Gov. P's will, and in 1677 is styled "of Cathaen Gate, near the Tower, single-woman." (It is said also that Gov. P. "had a maiden *sister* Susannah living at St. Catharine's Gate, near London Tower.") 2, Rebecca, who m. Edm. Freeman Jr., of Sandwich, April 22, 1646; 3, Hannah, who m. Nath'l Mayo, of E., Feb. 13, 1649–50, and 2d, Jona. Sparrow; 4, Mercy, who m. John Freeman of Sandwich, afterward of E., Feb. 13, 1649–50; 5, Jane, b. Nov. 1, 1637, who m. Mark Snow Jan. 9, 1660, she being his 2d wife; 6, Mary, who m. John Tracy of Dux.; 7, Elizabeth, who m. Arthur Howland Jr. of Marshfield, Dec. 9, 1667; 8, Sarah, who m. Jeremiah Howes Jr. of Yarmouth, 1650; and 9, Judith, who m. Isaac Barker of Dux. Dec. 28, 1665, and 2d, Wm. Tubbs of Pembroke, 1691. Gov. P. had many difficulties to encounter during the time that he held the office of chief magistrate, but it is generally conceded that there was much in his administration to be commended. Its fault was, in the estimation of those that reprehend, "the fault of the age, — the lack of a full and just toleration on religious subjects." His contemporaries say, "He was a terror to evil-doers, and he encouraged all that did well." The Plymouth Church records say, "He was excellently qualified for the office of governor. He had a countenance full of majesty." Gov. P.'s farm in this town was extensive, embracing some 200 acres of the best land. The celebrated pear-tree, said to have been brought from England and planted here with his own hand, yielded "about 15 bu. a year of fair and pleasant fruit" long after becoming remarkable for its longevity. What yet remains of it indicates the spot where his house stood.

Digitized by Google

incite the people to duty in this respect." This order was, doubtless, suggested by a law just enacted by the Court — of general application. Stringent enactments were also made by the Court to correct any neglect of a town in securing pastoral oversight; but this year the service of Rev. Mr. Crosby terminated.[1]

In 1671, the town voted to contribute £6 for the support of Harvard College, the ministers and elders in the several towns having been requested to raise money for the object. The town forbade all persons cutting wood or timber to be carried abroad. Mr. WILLIAM MERRICK died March 20;[2] and Mr. NICHOLAS SNOW died Nov. 15.[3]

[1] Rev. THOMAS CROSBY was probably eldest son of Simon of Camb., and b. 1634 in Eng.; being an infant when he was brought over. He grad. H. C. 1653. For what cause his ministry here terminated, we are not informed. He was in good repute in all the colony. Mr. C. was here, however, as a "religious teacher"; not *pastor*. Nice distinctions prevailed. His descendants have been highly respectable. He d. in Boston June 13, 1752. By his w. Sarah, he had Thomas b. here April 7, 1663; Simon July 5, 1665, who removed to H.; Sarah Mar. 24, 1667, who m. Silas Sears jr.; Joseph Jan. 27, 1668–9, who removed to Y.; John and another s., gem., Feb. 11, 1670–1, the latter d. inf., and the former set. in H.; William March 1673; Eben'r March 28, 1675; Anne, Mercy, and Increase, triplets, April 14 and 15, 1678, the former of whom m. Wm. Luce of Tisbury July 5, 1704; and Eleazer Mar. 30, 1680, who set. in H. Mr. Crosby's wid. m. 2d, Mr. John Miller of Y. EBEN'R had Thankful 1701; Mercy 1703; and Eben'r May 5, 1706, who m. Mehit. Baker 1733.

[2] The father of the above, Ens. WM. MERRICK (the name now generally written Myrick), was prob. early in Dux.; a William of Dux. became one of the first proprietors of Bridgewater, but soon removed. The presumption is that the *Ensign* was the *son* of that William. Be it as it may, he had by his wife Rebecca, William Sept. 15, 1643; Stephen May 12, 1646; Rebecca 1648; Mary, Nov. 4, 1650, who m. Steph. Hopkins May 23, 1667; Ruth 1652; Sarah Aug. 1, 1654, who m. John Freeman, Dec. 18, 1672; John Jan. 15, 1656–7; Isaac Jan. 6, 1660–1; Joseph June 1, 1662; and Benj. Feb. 1, 1664–5. WILLIAM, b. 1643, m. Abigail Hopkins, dr. of Giles, May 23, 1667, and had Rebecca Nov. 28, 1668; and William August 1, 1670. He d. Mar. 20, 1671. STEPHEN, b. 1646, m. Mercy Bangs, dr. Edward Dec. 28, 1670, and had Stephen Mar. 26, 1673.

[3] Nicholas, Anthony, and William Snow are reported to have come over early. The two former brought families; the latter was an apprentice, and set. in Dux. Anthony was first at Plym.; then, 1642, at Marshfield; and NICHOLAS, who came in the Ann 1623, and had share in the division of land at Plym., set. here. He was one of Prince's associates; a man of much note, — deputy, town cl'k, selectman, etc. many years. His wife was Constance, dr. of Stephen Hopkins, and she d. a widow, 1677. They had a large family, of whom Mark, b. May 9, 1628, was, probably, the eldest.

Until 1672, the inhabitants had not felt that their ability was adequate to the full support of a pastor; but a call was now extended to Mr. SAMUEL TREAT who accepted and was ordained.

The provision made for his support was a salary of £50, "with a sufficiency of firewood brought to his door yearly; a parcel of meadow and upland given to the town by Manasseth Compton, Indian; a parcel of meadow bought of John Young; three acres of meadow called the White Meadow; an island at Billingsgate with the meadow about it; a parcel of marsh at Great-meadows; and twenty acres of upland at the head of the Cove," —all which lands were in fee simple. It was also "stipulated that the town will build upon this latter estate a suitable house." Such was the settlement, and such the salary; apparently liberal for the times. But as there were within the limits of Mr. Treat's charge many Indians, he also received aid, in addition to the town's agreement, from the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel among the Indians.[1] Mr. JOSIAS COOK d. Oct. 17, 1673.[2]

In 1674, the town having raised the requisite number of men, as enjoined by order of Court, for service against the Narragansetts, or other Indians, £70 was appropriated by the town for the purchase of guns and ammunition. The sum subsequently raised for the pay of the men was £66.16.6.

In 1675, "King Philip's War" being in progress, the town was required to furnish eighteen men additional, as its proportion of the three hundred ordered to be raised by the Plymouth Colony. Eastham performed its full share of duty in this war;[3] and, though remote

[1] Mr. Treat applied himself to learn the Indian language, and much of his time was given to the benefit of this portion of his charge. It has been said that he stands "deservedly next to Mr. Eliot for his devotion to his work and success in improving the condition of the natives. Never weary, he travelled to other parts to preach to native tribes and to awaken Christian people to a sense of duty toward them."

[2] Mr. COOK was one of the founders of E. By m. with Elisa. Deane, wid. of Stephen, Sept. 16, 1635, he had Josiah; Ann, who m. Mark Snow Jan. 18, 1655; and Bethia, who m. Joseph Harding, Ap. 4, 1660.

[3] Mr. John Freeman was at this time a captain, and of the Colonial Council of War. In a letter addressed to Gov. Winslow, he says: "Taunton, 3 d., 4 mo., 1675. This morning three of our men are slain close by one of our courts of guard, (two of them, Samuel Atkins and John

Digitized by Google

from the scene of action, and hitherto exempt from the ravages perpetrated elsewhere, was not without serious apprehension of danger.

A view of the growth of the town may be inferred from the record of inhabitants "admitted" since the report we gave of legal voters, 1655.

John Bangs,	Joseph Harding,[1]	Thomas Paine Jr.,
Jona. Bangs Sr.,	Benj. Higgins,	Isaac Pepper,[2]
Joshua Bangs,	Jona. Higgins Sr.,	John Rogers,
Israel Cole,	Jona. Higgins Jr.,	Thomas Rogers,
Daniel Doane Sr.,	Thomas Higgins,	Samuel Smith,
John Doane, Jr.,	Joshua Hopkins,	Thomas Smith,
Edm. Freeman,	Stephen Hopkins Sr.,	Nicholas Snow,
John Freeman Jr.,	Sam'l Mayo Sr.,	Stephen Snow,
Sam'l Freeman Sr.,	Wm. Merrick Jr.,	Jno. Sparrow,
Sam'l Freeman Jr.,	John Paine,	William Walker.[3]
Thomas Freeman,		

Knowles, of Eastham); houses are burned in our sight; our men are picked off at every bush. The design of the enemy is not to face the army, but to fall on us as they have advantage." He further says: "I pray you send some arms to us, if you can, and some to our southern towns; Eastham has, I think, not twenty good arms in it. I pray you give them instruction how to manage things for their security, for they much need help." It was well known that emissaries of Philip had visited all the Indian tribes on the Cape, and, although no actual demonstrations had been made by Cape Indians, there was much anxiety felt lest they should prove hostile.

[1] We are told that "Wid. Martha Harding d. in Plym. 1633, and left her young son, *John*, to Dea. Doane." We know nothing more of Dea. Doane's *ward;* but JOSEPH HARDING was made a freeman here, and m. Bethia Cook, Ap. 4, 1660. Issue; Martha Dec. 13, 1662, who m. Samuel Brown Feb. 19, 1683; Mary 1665; Joseph July 8, 1667; Josiah Aug. 15, 1669; Mezeiah Nov. 1, 1671; John Oct. 9, 1673, who d. June 14, 1697; Nath'l Dec. 25, 1674; Joshua Feb. 15, 1675; Abiah Jan. 26, 1679; and Sam'l Sept. 1, 1685. JOSIAH, b. 1669, had by his w. Hannah, Martha 1693; Elisa. 1696; Joshua Oct. 27, 1698; Bethia 1701; Josiah Mar. 7, 1703–4; Mary 1707; Jesse Mar. 26, 1709; Eben'r July 20, 1712; and Bethia 1716. MEZEIAH, b. 1671, had by Hannah, his w., Hannah Feb. 15, 1694; Thomas Nov. 3, 1699; James Nov. 2, 1702; Mary 1706; Elisa. 1708; Phebe 1710; Nathan Oct. 29, 1711; and Cornelius Mar. 31, 1716–17.

[2] Mr. ISAAC PEPPER is sup. by Mr. Savage to be s. of Robert of Roxbury. He m. Apphia Freeman Oct. 7, 1685, and had Apphia 1687; Mary 1690; Isaac July 29, 1693; Robert Feb. 15, 1695–6; Elisa. July 11, 1698; Joseph Nov. 1, 1700, d. y.; Solomon Jan. 15, 1703; and Joseph Feb. 24, 1704–5.

[3] Mr. WILLIAM WALKER came over 1635, æ. 15; was in Hing. 1636; and was here m. to Sarah Snow Jan. 25, 1654–5. They had John Nov. 24, 1655, killed by Indians 1676; William Oct. 12, 1657, d. inf.; William

In 1676, the town raised, as its proportion for defraying the expenses of the war, £125.8.3. Mr. Jona. Bangs was empowered to act as agent for the town in reference to "a misunderstanding between this and other towns on the Cape, growing out of the charges for the war."

The old meeting-house having become decayed, and being insufficient to accommodate the increased number of inhabitants, it was "voted to build a new house near the burial place;" for this purpose £153.8 was appropriated, and Dea. Samuel Freeman, Lt. Sparrow, Thomas Paine, and John Doane were appointed a building committee. The population this year was 520.

In 1677, additional laws having been enacted "for securing in every town suitable maintenance of public worship;" and

In 1678, an Act being passed "still further to promote" the same, requiring that "there be a place for public worship provided, and repaired or enlarged as occasion may exist, and that if there be any neglect it shall be done by the government, and the delinquent towns assessed for the expense;" it was here determined that "the inhabitants of Monamoyick ought to pay their proportional part both of the expense of building and of Mr. Treat's salary."[1] Lands were this year "divided to both old and new

Aug. 2, 1659; Sarah 1662; Elisa. 1664; and Jabez July 8, 1668. JABEZ, by his w. Elisa., had Richard June 1, 1695; Rejoice May 13, 1697; Mary 1699; Jeremiah May 17, 1702; Mercy 1704; Jabez; Sarah; and Patience.

[1] Monamoyick was not within the bounds of Eastham; but as the inhabitants of the former place enjoyed the privilege of attending here, in the absence of any legal provisions for the ministry in their own settlement, it was considered reasonable that they assist in sustaining religious institutions here. This led to a movement on the part of Monamoyick for more enlarged privileges. It may here be remarked that Eastham being the only township below Yarm., Mr. Treat was in the habit of performing parochial duties both in Monamoyick and within the bounds of Truro. Indeed, he seems to have considered the whole Cape below Yarmouth as his charge.

Digitized by Google

comers"; and provision was made for continuing the school. Mr. EDWARD BANGS[1] died this year; also, April 13, Mr. JAMES ROGERS;[2] and, this same year, Mr. JOSEPH ROGERS.

In 1679, "Select Courts" being established by law, Capt. Jona. Sparrow, Mr. Mark Snow, and Mr. John Doane were commissioned to hold them in this town.

In 1680, complaints being made that Indians were doing much damage to the town's commons by cutting pine-knots to make tar, and thus injuring the timber-trees, measures were taken to prevent the like trespass in the future.

In 1681, it was "ordered that the ranks of the military company shall be filled by all such of the inhabitants as are competent to bear arms, each soldier to be furnished with a sword or cutlass as well as a gun;" and that each Sunday one part of the company go armed to public worship. It was also ordered that a committee, chosen for the purpose, divide, among the freemen of the town, the money to be received as this town's proportion of the sales of Mount Hope. The deputy from the town was instructed to apply for the money.

In 1682, Indian constables were appointed for the Indians; and, in 1683, an overseer, agreeably to the late provision of Court, to determine controversies that may arise among them. The Indians were also required to pay taxes; also to assemble when called, once a year, to hear the criminal laws read and explained.

In 1684, the second instalment of the proceeds of Mt. Hope was subject of order. A census taken reported 101 freemen, or legal voters. The entire population was 900.

In 1685, according to the testimony of Gov. Hinckley, there were 500 adult Indians within the limits of Mr. Treat's parochial

[1] See Vol. I. 639, where we have already given a genealogical sketch of the family. Whilst resident at Plymouth, fourscore acres were granted him. "on condition that he contribute $\frac{1}{16}$th part toward building a barque of 40 or 50 tons." He was largely engaged in merchandise. See also Annals of Brewster.

[2] Mr. JAMES ROGERS was s. of Lt. Joseph, who also d. this year. He m. Mary Paine Jan. 11, 1670–1, and had James Oct. 30, 1673; Mary 1675; and Abigail, 1678. JOHN, s. of Lt. Joseph b. 1642, m. Elisa. Twining, dr. Wm., Aug. 19, 1669, and had Samuel Nov. 1, 1671, d. inf.; John Nov. 4, 1672; Judah Nov. 23, 1677; Joseph Feb. 22, 1679; Elisa. 1682; Eleazer May 19, 1685; Mehit. 1687; Hannah 1689; and Nathaniel Oct. 3, 1693.

charge.[1] It was voted to "pay £10 for the head of any old wolf, and £5 for wolves' whelps, to any Indians who shall kill them." The next year the bounty was doubled, the ravages of wolves among the herds having become a serious grievance.

This year, Barnstable County established, the town was required to send grand-jurors to the Be. Court.[2]

The year 1686 brought some excitement by reason of the accession of Andros to power. Dea. JOHN DOANE d. Feb. 21, aged 95,[3] and Mr. RT. WIXAM d. in the month of October.[4] Mr. WILLIAM FREEMAN d. 1687;[5] and Ens. WM. MERRICK d. in 1688.

In 1689, Mr. Jona. Sparrow was commissioned as one of the justices of the Associate Court, restored upon the abdication of Andros.

In 1690, the war with the Indians and French in Canada making it necessary that all towns within the governments of Plymouth, Mass., and Connecticut colonies furnish proportionate

[1] Gov. H., in cor. with the Society in Eng., says, Mr. Treat had, under him, at this time, four Indian teachers who read, on Sundays, to separate villages, sermons written by himself. Every fourth Sunday, Mr. Treat himself preached to them collectively. The Indian teachers also acted as schoolmasters. It is said to have been "a favorite object with Mr. T. to encourage the Indians to choose magistrates for themselves, and to order their affairs wisely."

[2] As facilities for litigation were increased, so the business of the courts multiplied. Besides the indictments mentioned pp. 310–11 of former vol., an inhabitant was indicted, fined 5s., and set in the stocks, "for cursing and swearing," and 5s. and stocks two hours, "for drunkenness."

[3] Dea. DOANE, in Plymouth 1630, the associate of Gov. Prince, Assistant 1633, — but not after, he "declining civil office after being chosen dea.." — was one of the founders of E. He had, by his wife Abigail, children: Abigail Jan. 13, 1632, who at the age of 60 became the 2d wife of Samuel Lothrop and outlived him many years. A century sermon was preached in her room in 1732 by Rev. Joseph Lord. She d. Jan. 23, 1735; John, Daniel, Ephraim, and Lydia who m. Samuel Hicks. Dea. D. had a very large farm in this town, N. of the harbor, and, it is said, the remains of the cellar, near the water, now indicate the location of his house.

[4] Mr. Wixam (sometimes written Wickson, and sometimes Vixon), had Jemima 1655; Titus Dec. 2, 1657; Elisa. 1660; and BARNABAS, who, by Sarah, had Barnabas Sept. 15, 1693; Joshua March 14, 1695; Lydia 1697; Robert May 29, 1698; and Prince Dec. 2, 1700.

[5] Mr. WM. FREEMAN, b. 1663, s. of Maj. John, had by his w. Lydia 2 children: Lydia, who m. Rd. Godfrey 1701; and Wm. Feb. 24, 1686, who m. Mercy Pepper 1711. The above Wm. is the great-great-grandfather of the present Solomon Freeman Esq. of Brewster.

Digitized by Google

parts of the means of carrying on the war, this town raised its quota of money, £187 19s.; and the military was organized: Jona. Sparrow, captain; Joseph Snow, lieutenant; and Jona. Bangs, ensign. Subsequently, the war requiring additional aid, this town was further assessed in the sum of £46.

Pursuant to order of Court, the town assembled to express their views in regard to a new patent from the crown. Although the people may have preferred that the old colony government be continued as from the first, the vote was unanimous that such patent be sought, and that this town pay its proportion of the expense of obtaining it. Lt. JABEZ SNOW d. Dec. 27.[1]

In 1691, the town provided for the new levy for paying expenses of the war, as was ordered by the Court sitting for the last time at Plymouth. It also mortgaged to Mr. John Freeman two islands at Billingsgate to indemnify for advancing £76, the town's proportion of expenses attending the application for the new CHARTER. Such were the necessities of the times at this period that a watch was ordered, to consist, each night, of as many persons as the selectmen shall think proper. Mr. JOHN YOUNG d. Jan. 29;[2] Mr. BENJAMIN HIGGINS d. March 14;[3] and Mr. SAMUEL BROWN d. Dec. 3.[4]

[1] Lieut. SNOW, a prominent townsman, had, by his w. Elisa., Jabez Sept. 6, 1670; Edward March 26, 1672; Sarah Feb. 26, 1673–4; Grace Feb. 1, 1675–6; and Thomas who d. 1697.

[2] Mr. JOHN YOUNG was here early. He m. in Plymouth Dec. 13, 1648; and, by his w. Abigail, had John Nov. 16, 1649; Joseph Nov. 12, 1651, d. inf.; Joseph Dec. 1654; Nathaniel Ap. 1656; Mary 1658; Abigail 1660; David Ap. 17, 1662; Lydia 1664; Robert 1667; Henry 1669, d. inf.; and Henry March 17, 1672.

[3] Mr. HIGGINS, b. 1640, was s. of Richard 1st. RICHARD HIGGINS, in Plymouth 1633, to E. 1644, was of Celtic origin. The name is early found written Higginson. He was deputy several years. He m. Lydia Chandler Nov. 23, 1634, and 2d, Mary Yates of Plymouth, Oct. 1651. Issue: Jona. 1637; Benj. 1640; Mary 1652; Eliakim Oct. 20, 1654; Wm. Dec. 15, 1655; Judah March 5, 1657; Zervia 1658; Thomas 1661; and Lydia 1664. BENJAMIN, b. 1640, m. Lydia Bangs, dr. Edward, Dec. 24, 1661, and had Ichabod Nov. 14, 1662; Richard Oct. 15, 1664; John Nov. 20, 1666; Josh. Oct. 1, 1668; Lydia 1670; Isaac Aug. 31, 1672; Benj. June 14, 1674, d inf.; Samuel Mar. 7, 1676–7; and Benj. Sept. 15, 1681.

[4] Mr. BROWN was s. of WM., who m. Mary Murdock July 16, 1649, at

In 1692, pursuant to a warrant from Sir Wm. Phips, the town chose representatives to the General Court to be held on the 8th of June in Boston. Mr. SAMUEL SMITH Jr. died Sept. 22d.[1]

In 1693, for the expenses of war, £13 11s. was appropriated, and £6 5s. for ammunition. This year we obtain another view of the Indians, and of Mr. Treat's labors among them.[2]

Plymouth, and died here about 1694. Issue: Mary 1650; Geo. 1652; Wm. 1654; Samuel 1656; John; James; and Mercy. Sam'l, b. 1656, m. Martha Harding Feb. 19, 1682–3, and had Bethia 1684, d. inf.; Bethia 1685; Martha 1688; and Samuel Nov. 7, 1690. JOHN had Sarah 1690; John 1692; Hannah 1694; Zebulon 1696; David 1699; and Mary 1701. WM. m. Susanna Harding Oct. 27, 1699, and had Susanna 1700, and Jediah 1702. JAMES, by w. Deborah, had Martha 1694; James 1696; Deborah 1699; Jediah 1701; and Thomas 1703.

[1] Mr. S. was s. of Mr. SAM'L SMITH Sr., who m. Mary Hopkins Jan. 3, 1664–5, and d. March 22, 1697, aged 55. He had Samuel May 26, 1668; Mary 1669; Joseph April 10, 1671; John May 26, 1673; Grace 1676; and Rebecca 1678. SAMUEL, b. 1668, m. Bashua Lothrop, probably dr. of Barnabas, May 26, 1690, and had Samuel Feb. 13, 1690–1, and Joseph Oct. 9, 1692, posthumous. The wid. m. 2d Samuel Freeman. The origin of the name here is involved in some doubt. Mr. Savage supposes that Ralph Smith, from Hing. county of Norf. Eng. who came over 1633, and was in Hing. 1635, went to Eastham. It is certain that a RALPH SMITH was early here, and wife Deborah 1654. There was also a JOHN, and Mr. Savage supposes he was the "Sr." of Plymouth 1643. According to the E. rec. JOHN m. Hannah Williams May 24, 1667, and had Elizabeth and Sarah. Again, JOHN Sr. of E. lost his wife Lydia July 21, 1672, and m. Jael Packard of Bridg. Nov. 1672. A JOHN m. Mary Eldridge Nov. 30, 1688, and had John, Jeremiah, William, and others. THOMAS, who, Mr. Savage says, was, "*perhaps*, son of Ralph," had by Mary, his wife, Ralph Oct. 23, 1682; Rebecca March 31, 1685; Thomas Jan. 29, 1687–8; David 1691; Jona. July 5, 1693; Isaac June 3, 1695, d. aged 9, and Jesse June 31, 1703–4. DAN'L, who, Mr. Savage says, was perhaps s. of 1st John m. Mary Young, dr. John, March 3, 1676–7, and had Daniel Jan. 8, 1678–9; Content 1680; Abigail 1683; James 1685; Nathaniel 1687; and Mary 1693. JOHN, "s. of John 3d," says Mr. Savage, had, by his wife Sarah, a large family, the sons of which were Joseph 1697; William 1702; Seth 1706; and John 1713. JOHN, son of Samuel 1st, b. 1673, m. Bethia Snow, dr. Stephen, May 14, 1694, and had James 1695; and Sam'l May 25, 1696. JEREMIAH m. Hannah Atwood Jan. 3, 1677, and had Jeremiah 1685; and 3 drs. SAMUEL m. Abigail Freeman Oct. 9, 1712, and had Mary 1713; Zoeth 1716; Abigail 1718; Martha 1721; Bashua 1723; Grace 1725; Susanna 1727; Samuel 1730; and Joseph 1741.

[2] Mr. Treat writes to Rev. Increase Mather, "I have from time to time imparted the gospel of our Lord Jesus Christ to these Indians in their own language, and, I truly hope, not without success. I continue in the same service, earnestly imploring a more plentiful outpouring of the Spirit upon them. . . . They have four distinct assemblies in as many villages belonging to our township; with four teachers of their own choice, who repair once a week to my house to be themselves further instructed, *pro modulo meo*, in the concernments proper for their service and station. . . . There

Digitized by Google

In 1694, the incorporation of Harwich indicates the progress that had been made in the settlement of the territory lying between this town and Yarmouth. Mr. STEPHEN ATWOOD d. in the month of February,[1] and Mr. DANIEL COLE d. Dec. 21, aged 80.[2]

In 1695, Mr. MARK SNOW d.[3] The town voted to build a steeple upon its meeting-house, and to procure a

are besides four schoolmasters, who teach their youth to read and write in their own language. They have six magistrates, and three stated courts." The villages to which Mr. T. refers were "*Potanumaquut*, where Thomas Coshannag was the preacher and teacher; *Meeshawn* and *Punonakanet*, where Samuel Munsha was preacher; *Monamoyick*, with John Cosens for preacher; and *Sakatucket*, the preacher being Manasseth." Mr. Treat translated and caused to be printed in the Nauset tongue, 'the Confession of Faith.' That he might be an instrument of good to the Indians, he aimed to gain their affections, visited them often in their wigwams, associated with them in all kindness and affability, and joined in their festivals. In return, the natives regarded him as their friend, venerated him as their religious teacher; and loved him as their father. But he could not save them from *wasting away!* Here, as elsewhere, generally, from the moment when brought into contiguity with the English, and especially after they had surrendered their lands, they wilted and died!

[1] Mr. STEPHEN ATWOOD m. Abigail Dunham, dr. of John, Nov. 6, 1644, and had John; Hannah Oct. 14, 1649; Eldad; and Medad. ELDAD m. Anna Snow Feb. 14, 1683, and had Mary 1684; John Aug. 10, 1686; Anne 1688; Deborah 1690; Sarah 1692; Eldad July 9, 1695; Ebenezer 1698; and Benj. 1701. MEDAD, by his w. Esther, had Mercy 1686; Abigail 1689; David, Oct. 20, 1691; Sam'l March 20, 1695; Esther 1699; Phebe 1702; and Nathan June 27, 1705.

[2] There were several of the name of *Cole* who came over early. *Isaac*, of Sandwich, Eng., embarked on the Hercules 1634–5 with Joan, his wife, and 2 children. *George* came from Lynn to Sandwich 1637, but d. 1653; the inventory being made at the former place Mr. Savage supposes indicates that he had returned. *Henry* was liable to bear arms in Sandwich in 1643, and Mr. S. thinks went to Ct. JOB was in Dux. early, and then in Y., and finally in E. He is said to have m. Rebecca Collier, dr. Wm., May 15, 1634, who d. a wid. Dec. 29, 1698, aged 88; and to have had sons, Jno., Job, and Daniel, and his dr. Rebecca was b. here Aug. 26, 1654. *James Jr.* is reported by the O. C. Rec. to have m. Mary Tilson Dec. 23, 1652. DAN'L, said to be bro. of Job, came here from Y., and was town clerk 1652–5, deputy 1652 and afterwards 6 years. His w. Ruth died Dec. 15, 1694, aged 67, perhaps a 2d w. His ch. were John July 15, 1744; Timothy Sept. 15, 1646; Hepzibah Ap. 15, 1651, who m. John Young; Israel June 8, 1653; James Nov. 30, 1655; Mary March 10, 1658, who m. Joshua Hopkins May 26, 1681, and Wm. Sept. 15, 1663.

[3] Mr. MARK SNOW, b. 1628, was a man of large influence and usefulness; a deputy, also selectman, and clerk many years. He m. Anne Cook, dr. of Josiah, Jan. 18, 1654–5, and 2d, Jane Prince, dr. of Gov. P., Jan. 9, 1660–1. Issue: Anne 1656; Mary 1661; Nicholas Dec. 6, 1663; Elizabeth 1666, d. 1675; Thomas Aug. 6, 1668; Sarah 1671; Prince May 22, 1674; Elisa 1676; and Hannah 1679.

bell.[1] In order to make the rule more imperative that "every single man in the township shall kill 6 blackbirds or 3 crows, each year," it was now ordered that none "such shall be married until they comply with the requisition." Mr. John Doane Jr. was app. "to procure the erection of a whipping-post and stocks for the town's use." The whole list of legal inhabitants, as reported this year, was as follows:—

Henry Atkins Sr.,	John Cole Jr.,	Josiah Harding,
Henry Atkins Jr.,	Samuel Cole,	Meziah Harding,
Joseph Atkins,	Thos. Cole,	Benj. Higgins,
Nath'l Atkins,	Tim. Cole,	Ich'd. Higgins,
Daniel Atwood,	Joseph Collins,[2]	John Higgins,
Eldad Atwood,	Thos. Crosby,	Jona. Higgins Sr.,
Stephen Atwood Sr.	Daniel Doane,	Jona. Higgins Jr.,
Stephen Atwood Jr.	Eph'm Doane,	Joseph Higgins,
John Bangs,	Isaac Doane,	Josh. Hopkins Sr.,
Jona. Bangs,	Israel Doane,	Josh. Hopkins Jr.,
Joshua Bangs,	John Doane Sr.,	Steph. Hopkins,
Thos. Bills,	John Doane Jr.,	Sam'l Knowles,
Geo. Brown,	Joseph Doane,	Jona. Linnel,
Sam'l Brown Sr.,	Const. Freeman,	Daniel Mayo,
Sam'l Brown Jr.,	Edm. Freeman,	James Mayo,
Wm. Brown,	Jno. Freeman Jr.,	John Mayo,
Josiah Cook,	Nath'l Freeman,	Nat'l Mayo,
Josiah Cook Jr.,	Sam'l Freeman Jr.,	Sam'l Mayo Sr.,
Daniel Cole Sr.,	Steph. Freeman,	Sam'l Mayo Jr.,
Daniel Cole Jr.,	Thos. Freeman,	Thos. Mayo,
Israel Cole,	Wm. Freeman,	Jos. Merrick,
John Cole Sr.,	Joseph Harding,	Steph. Merrick,

[1] Mr. Pratt has said, "this was the first meeting-house bell used upon the Cape, and the *last* in Eastham."

[2] Mr. COLLINS was *prob.* s. of HENRY, "starch-maker," who embarked June 17, 1635, æ. 29, with wife Anne, æ. 30, with the children, viz.: Henry, Joseph, and Margery, æ. respectively 5, 3, and 2. They were from Ireland. The father settled in Lynn; was a member of the Salem Court 1639, and d. Feb. 20, 1687, æ. 81. JOSEPH of E. m. Duty Knowles Mar. 20, 1671-2, and had Sarah 1673; John Dec. 18, 1674, who m. Hannah Doane, and had Solomon, Samuel, John, Joseph, and David; Lydia 1676; Joseph 1678, who m. Rebecca Sparrow; Hannah 1680; Jona. Aug. 20, 1682, who m. Elisa. Vickery; Jane 1684; Benj. Feb. 6, 1687; and James Mar. 10, 1689, d. inf.

Digitized by Google

Thos. Merrick,	Ralf Smith Jr.,	Richard Sparrow,
Jno. Mulford Sr.,	Sam'l Smith Sr.,	Mr. Sunderland,
Jno. Mulford Jr.,	Sam'l Smith Jr.,	Mr. Treat,
Thos. Mulford,[1]	Thos. Smith,	Wm. Twining Sr.,
Elisha Paine,	Benj. Snow,	Wm. Twining Jr.,
John Paine,	Jabez Snow,	Jabez Walker,
Joseph Paine,	John Snow,	Wm. Walker Sr.,
Nicholas Paine,	Joseph Snow Sr.,	Wm. Walker Jr.,
Sam'l Paine,	Joseph Snow Jr.,	Barn's Waxam,
Thos. Paine Sr.,	Mark Snow,	Rob't Waxam,
Thos. Paine Jr.,	Micaiah Snow,	Titus Waxam,
Abraham Remick,[2]	Nich's Snow,	Thos. Williams,
Joseph Rich,[3]	Steph. Snow,	Jno. Young,
Jas. Rogers,	Jno. Sparrow,	Joseph Young,
Jeremiah Smith,	Jona. Sparrow Sr.,	Nathaniel Young,
Ralf Smith Sr.,	Jona. Sparrow Jr.,	Robt. Young.

The preceding, although a numerous list of inhabitants, does not embrace all who were men of adult years, nor yet all who were heads of families. Numbers, long resident here, had not claimed the right of franchise; among whom we notice the names of Newcomb,[4] Godfrey,[5] Grey,[6] Hurd,[7] &c.

[1] Mr. THOS. MULFORD had by his wife Hannah, who d. a wid. Feb. 10, 1717–18, John 1670; Patience 1674; Anne 1677. He had also Thomas, who was prob. oldest of all. THOMAS Jr. m. Mary Bassett Oct. 28, 1690, and had Anna 1691; Dorcas 1693; Mary 1695; Hannah 1698; Elizabeth 1701; Thos. Oct. 20, 1703; and Jemima 1706.

[2] Mr. ABRAHAM REMICK, and his w. Elizabeth, had Christian Dec. 16, 1694; Abraham May 20, 1696; Mercy 1698; and Elizabeth 1700. CHRISTIAN m. Hannah Freeman Oct. 10, 1717, and had Mercy 1718; Hannah 1721; Elizabeth 1723; Christian April 8, 1726; Daniel July 11, 1729; Isaac Feb. 9, 1732–3; Joseph Mar. 21, 1738–9, d. inf.; Sarah 1742; and Joseph June 8, 1744. CHRISTIAN, b. 1726, m. Sarah Freeman of H. Aug. 27, 1752.

[3] Mr. RICHARD RICH Sr., mariner, came here from Dover N. H.; was admitted as a freeman Aug. 23, 1681; and d. 1692. JOSEPH was prob. his son; as was also RICHARD Jr., who by his w. Anne had Sarah 1696; Richard Feb. 28, 1698–9; Rebecca 1701; Zaccheus April 2, 1704; Obadiah July 15, 1707; Priscilla 1710, d. 1716; Huldah 1712; Joseph Oct. 5, 1715; and Sylvanus Sept. 4, 1720.

[4] Mr. THOMAS NEWCOMB m. Elizabeth Cook, dr. Josiah, Oct. 1693, and had Edward Aug. 3, 1695; Thos. Aug. 13, 1697; Simon Nov. 30, 1699.

[5] Mr. GEO. GODFREY's children recorded as born here are Geo. Jan. 2, 1662; Samuel Jan. 27, 1664; Moses Jan. 27, 1667; Hannah 1669; Mary 1672; Ruth 1675; Richard June 11, 1677; Jonathan June 24, 1682; and Elizabeth 1688.

[6] This name appears early in Yarmouth; but here is the record of the birth of Benoni Mar. 15, 1680–1, son of EDWARD. After this are families of the name in Harwich.

[7] Mr. JOHN HURD, sometimes written *Heard*, was here from, it is said,

In 1696, the town "ordered that hereafter when any common's-lands are given or sold by vote of the town," the act, to be valid, "shall be subjected to the negative of men chosen for that purpose, and shall be laid out and bounded only on their approval." This veto power given to "the negative men" was judged expedient to prevent the effects of hasty and inconsiderate acts by majorities possibly obtained through sinister effort. The Court of Quarterly Sessions having issued a precept requiring the selectmen to assess £19.5 toward defraying the expense of a bridge near Plymouth, this town, regarding the demand as both unjust and unlawful, — the bridge being twelve miles beyond the county line, — refused compliance, and instructed the selectmen to that effect; promising to indemnify them for any damage that might accrue from disregarding the order of Court.

In 1767, purchases were made by inhabitants of this town, in anticipation of the settlement and growth of a plantation at Pamet. This end was prominently in view during several succeeding years. Mr. SAMUEL SMITH d. Mar. 22, æ. 55.

"the Highlands of Scotland," and his children born here were John Jan. 17, 1688–9; Grace Jan. 11, 1692–3; and Jacob April 12, 1695. JOHN, b. 1689, is reported in the H. Rec. as having by his w. Hannah, Sarah 1711; Rebecca 1713; Joseph Feb. 5, 1716–17; Deborah 1719; Benj. July 18, 1721; John Nov. 22, 1723; and Hannah 1730. JACOB, b. 1695, is also there on record as having by his w. Rebecca, Jacob Dec. 17, 1720; then removing to Connecticut, they had other children, and he d. aged, "a man of large stature and great strength," and "his w. d., æ. 103." JACOB, b. in H. 1720, is reported "the second man who followed the coasting business on the Ct. River." He d., æ. 91, leaving numerous descendants. We have before us an able and interesting discourse preached on occasion of the decease of one of his nine children, — Mrs. Rebecca Bowers 1855, æ. 100, — so interesting and well-written that we regret it must suffer at our hand, in its proëmial part at least. The traditional data derived probably from the family, are inaccurate in *their* beginning; and, therefore, the *exordium* of the learned preacher, beautifully expressed, — describing the patriarch "pilgrim from the land of John Knox and the Covenanters," — is historically at fault. Both patriarch and son were b. on Cape Cod, and their progenitor was settled in Eastham.

Digitized by Google

In 1700, great inconvenience resulting from a scarcity of money, the town petitioned the General Court to abate the town's taxes for general purposes; and the application, it seems, was not considered unreasonable: the prayer of the memorialists was granted. The town also asked to be relieved from the necessity of providing so many recruits for public service. It was voted to continue the town school, and to pay the teacher 10*d.* per week for each pupil attending; also, that the North part of the town have a school-district "if they will pay the teacher to learn their children to read the English Bible."[1] It was, moreover, ordered that the meeting-house be repaired and enlarged; £180 was appropriated for the purpose. The enlargement, by fifteen feet, made it square and sufficiently commodious.

In 1703, the population was 948. This and the following year, a further division of lands was made by agreement of the proprietors. Mr. JOHN SUNDERLAND d. Dec. 26, 1703, aged 85.[2]

In 1705, Pamet, bordering on the lower part of this township, received a *quasi* incorporation. The name given in the act, however, was not euphonical, and a few years after was changed, the "district" receiving full inc. as the Town of TRURO.

The following appears on the record this year, and is characteristic of the times: "In town-meeting, voted that 'Whereas there is much disorder and inconvenience in the town of East-

[1] This, doubtless, had reference to the native Indians.

[2] Mr. SUNDERLAND and his wife Dorothy had John 1640; Mary 1642, who m. Jona. Rainsford; Hannah 1644; James 1647, d. inf.; James 1648; Benj. 1652. His w. d. Jan. 29, 1664, and he m. 2d, Thomasin, widow of Samuel Mayo and dr. of Wm. Lumpkin, and had Mercy 1665, and Sam'l 1668. Mr. Sunderland was much employed as a school-teacher, and was held in high respect. His will, Sept. 27, 1700, pr. Ap. 4, 1704, provides for his widow and *her* three daughters, Mary Bangs, Sarah Freeman, and Mercy Sears.

ham, in not attending town-meetings; also by persons disorderly and tumultuously speaking in said meetings; also by disorderly departing without leave: It is, therefore, ordered that whenever there shall be a town-meeting duly warned, every person qualified to vote in said meeting and living within seven miles of the meeting-house, who shall not attend at the time appointed, or by the time the meeting is called to order, or shall depart before the meeting closes without leave of the moderator; or shall speak without liberty; shall be fined 6d. for every such default.'" This proceeding was submitted, as law required, to the Ct. of Quar. Sessions at Barnstable for approbation, and was "allowed."

The town gr. permission to Nicholas Paine "to build a windmill on the hill near his house." A com., app. to settle the bounds between this town and the town of Harwich, reported that an agreement had been made with the town and proprietors of Harwich "that the jurisdiction of Eastham shall remain as formerly; but that all lands lying between the bounds of said towns[1] shall forever be improved in common by the said two towns,—in consideration of which the town of Eastham shall annually pay to the proprietors of Harwich, £2 10s."

The French and Indian war was onerous, because of its exactions. In 1706, Mr. JOHN MAYO died;[2] also, Mr. HENRY YOUNG, April 26;[3] and Mr. THOMAS PAINE.[4]

[1] The lands thus intervening, it is understood, were those on which the Potanumaquut Indians resided, a moiety of which subsequently pertained to the domain of Eastham.

[2] Mr. JOHN MAYO was s. of Rev. John. He m. Hannah Reycroft, or Lecroft, Jan. 1, 1650–1, and had John Dec. 15, 1652; Wm. Oct. 7, 1654; James Oct. 3, 1656; Sam'l Aug. 2, 1658; Elisha Nov. 7, 1661, who d. 1701; Daniel June 24, 1664; Nath'l Ap. 2, 1667, and Thos. July 15, 1672.

[3] Mr. YOUNG, b. 1672, s. of John 1st, by w. Sarah had Martha 1695; Elisa. 1698; Reliance 1700; Moses Nov. 15, 1702; and Thomas Oct. 24, 1705, who m. Rebecca Bangs. His elder bro. JOHN m. Ruth Cole, dr Dan'l. Another brother, JOSEPH, m. Sarah Lewis, or Davis, and had Samuel 1680; Joseph and Isaac, gem., 1682; and James 1685. Another, NATH'L, m. Merey Davis, who m. 2d, Nath'l Mayo 1708. Another, DAVID, m. Anne Doane, dr. John, Jan. 20 1687–8, and had 8 drs. and sons; John March 20, 1695; David Sept. 25, 1701; and Henry March 23, 1711. Another, ROBERT, m. Joanna Hix March 22, 1694, and had Rob't Dec. 11, 1696, and daughters.

[4] See Vol. I. 635; also, Annals of Harwich and Truro. Mr. Drake found by examination of the admiralty records, among those "to be transplanted to New England, Ap. 1637, were Thomas Paine of Wrentom, in Suffolcke, weaver, aged 50; Elizabeth, his wife, aged 53, and six children, viz., Thomas, John, Mary, Elizabeth, Dorothy, and Sarah." Mr. Savage

Digitized by Google

Mr. JOHN DOANE, a prominent and influential citizen, died March 15, 1708.[1]

In 1709, the town having been presented for not having a schoolmaster, John Doane Esq. was appointed to appear in the town's behalf and answer to the complaint; at the same time, the selectmen were instructed to take especial care to obtain a teacher.[2] Mr. NATHANIEL MAYO died Nov. 30.[3]

In 1710, lands were laid out "for the ministry, at Pochet and Billingsgate, — if any ministers be settled at those places; with 10 acres of woodland for each, to be for the benefit of the ministry in those places respectively forever." The town voted at the same time, to "add £20 to the salary of Mr. Treat,— making his entire salary equal to £70, silver money." This seems to have been a period when the people were disposed to devise liberal things; for, the year following, 4 acres of land was voted to each and every widow in town.[4] Lt. JOSHUA BANGS died Jan. 14.

In 1712, an agent was app. "to meet the agent of the town of Harwich," "to determine and settle a line

has it, "they came over 1637 in the Mary Ann of Yarmouth," and that the father was "son of Thomas and Catharine of Cooklie, near Halesworth, Co. of Suffolk," and gives the issue of THOMAS, who was b. Dec. 11, 1586, and m. to his w. Elizabeth Nov. 22, 1610, as Mary October 12, 1611; Thomas Jan. 18, 1613; Elisa. Jan. 20, 1615; Peter March 14, 1617, d. inf.; Dorothy Dec. 6, 1618; John Aug. 26, 1620; Sarah Mar. 7, 1622; and Nathaniel July 21, 1626, d. inf.

[1] Mr. DOANE, s. of Dea. John, m. Hannah Bangs, dr. of Edward, April 30, 1662, and had John 1663, d. inf.; John May 29, 1664; Anna 1666; Rebecca 1668; Isaac June 2, 1670; and Samuel March 2, 1673.

[2] The absence of the schoolmaster was evidently not the result of indifference to the importance of common schools. It was often difficult to obtain a suitable teacher. Probably, however, had the compensation been as liberal as in later times, the number of those giving themselves to the occupation would have been adequately increased.

[3] Mr. NATHANIEL MAYO b. 1652, was s. of Nath'l. He m. Elisa. Wixam June 28, 1678, and 2d, Mercy Young, wid. of Nath'l, June 10, 1703. He had Nathaniel 1681; Bathsheba 1683; Alice 1686; Ebenezer 1689; Hannah 1692; Elisha 1695; and Rob't 1698.

[4] A state of widowhood is that into which large numbers in these maritime towns have been early introduced by the dangers of the seas.

Digitized by Google

between the two towns, running through the tract of land formerly reserved for the Indians." Dea. SAM'L FREEMAN d. Jan. 30;[1] Mr. JOSEPH PAINE d. Oct. 6; and Mr. SAMUEL PAINE d. Oct. 13. In 1713, notwithstanding the diminished resources of the country by reason of protracted war, this town provided for repairs of the meeting-house; also divided the town into two school districts, the Cove to be the dividing line; and engaged Mr. Peter Barnes as teacher.[2]

The next year, 1714, Mr. Nehemiah Hobart was engaged as teacher;[3] and, in addition to his salary as schoolmaster, the town engaged to pay him £10 "to assist Rev. Mr. Treat, — *preaching* as occasion may require, the pastor being much disabled by sickness." The Indians living on the lands until recently known as 'the reservation,' between the bounds of Harwich and Eastham, entered a complaint against the town for trespass; and an order of notice being served upon the selectmen, Mr. John Paine was app. to appear at Court in the town's behalf and answer to the action.

In 1715, regulations were made to prevent cattle and horses running at large upon the town's commons.

[1] Mr. SAMUEL FREEMAN was in Watertown 1630. His house was burned 1631, and returning to England on business he died there, soon after the birth of his son, the above Samuel, May 11, 1638. He owned one-sixth part of the township of Watertown. Tradition, very uncertain, tells that he was the eldest of 11 sons, and Edmund of Sandwich is supposed to have been one of them. HENRY of Watertown, is represented as eldest s. of Samuel, inheriting the paternal estate. He m. Hannah Stearns Dec. 25, 1650, who was buried June 17, 1656, and 2d, Mary Shearman Nov. 27, 1656. He d. Nov. 12, 1672, and his s. JAMES, whose w. Rachel m. 2d, Rd. Shute, had one only s. Samuel, who d. 1728 unmarried. Dea. SAM'L, b. 1638, removed to Eastham. He m. Mary Southworth, dr. of Constant, May 12, 1658. Issue: Apphia Dec. 11, 1659, d. inf.; Samuel Mar. 26, 1662; Apphia Jan. 1, 1666, who m. Isaac Pepper Oct. 7, 1685; Constant March 31, 1669; Elisa. June 26, 1671, who m. Remick, and 2d, Merrick; and perhaps others.

[2] Mr. Barnes grad. H. C. 1712.

[3] Mr. Hobart grad. H. C. 1714, and is prob. the same set. in the ministry at Cohasset 1721.

Digitized by Google

Dea. THOMAS FREEMAN d. Feb. 9, 1716;[1] Mr. NATHANIEL MAYO also d. this year.[2]

In 1717, the Rev. SAMUEL TREAT died greatly lamented, after an active ministry of forty-five years.[3] An engagement was, thereupon, made with Mr. Hobart to perform religious services until a minister could be provided, and Joseph Doane Esq. was sent abroad to procure a candidate. Mr. Lord was obtained, but preached only a few Sundays; he afterwards settled at Chatham.

Of the ability, piety, and faithfulness of the late pastor, his contemporaries and parishioners bear honorable testimony. Tradition represents him as "cheerful in manners, pleasant in conversation, — sometimes

[1] Dea. THOMAS FREEMAN, b. 1653, s. of Dea. John, the Assistant. See Vol. I. 602.

[2] Mr. MAYO, b. 1667, was s. of John, and g. s. of Rev. John. He had sons Wm. and Rob't, and 8 drs.

[3] Mr. TREAT had a remarkably vigorous constitution, and his health was firm until near the close of life, when attacked by palsy. A second attack terminated his earthly existence, to the great grief of all who knew him. His decease occurred at the time of a remarkable storm distinguished in the annals of New England as "the great snow." The winds blew with violence, so that although the grounds immediately around his house were swept entirely bare, drifts were heaped in the road to a great height. As it was impossible to make a pathway to the grave, the burial was necessarily deferred some days until an arch could be dug through some of the more prominent drifts. The Indians were, at their urgent request, permitted to take their turn with the white people, as a token of respect for their beloved teacher and friend, in bearing his body to its long rest. Upon his tombstone is this inscription: "Here lies the body of the late learned and reverend Samuel Treat, the pious and faithful pastor of this church, who, after a very zealous discharge of his ministry for the space of forty-five years, and laborious travail for the souls of the Indian natives, fell asleep in Christ, Mar. 18, 1716–17, in the sixty-ninth year of his age." Mr. Treat grad. at Harvard College 1669. See Vol. I. 350 In addition to what is there said, it may be remarked that his children were: Jane, b. Dec. 6, 1675; Elisa. July 24, 1676; Sarah June 20, 1678; Samuel July 1680; Mary Mar. 16, 1682; Robt. Feb. 24, 1683–4; Abigail June 13, 1686; Joseph Nov. 19, 1690; Joshua Mar. 17, 1692; John May 17, 1693; Nath'l April 15, 1694; Eunice Sept. 27, 1704; and Robert Jan. 21, 1707. The mother of all except the last two was Elizabeth, dr. of Mr. Samuel Mayo (*not Rev. John*, as before inadvertently stated), and grand dr. of Rev. John m. Mar. 16, 1674, and died Dec. 4, 1696, æ. 44. To the mother of his last children, Abigail (Willard) Easterbrook, widow of Benjamin, he was m. Aug. 29, 1700. She survived until Dec. 27, 1746.

facetious, always dignified though fond of humor, and often shaking his sides with laughter." The venerable and learned minister of the Stone Chapel in Boston, long since deceased (Rev. Jas. Freeman, D.D.), whose ancestry resided in the vicinity of Mr. Treat's labors, has said, "His sermons and manuscripts exhibit learning; the doctrines are defended with ability and ingenuity; and the applications of the sermons are tremendous." It has been said, however, that he was not a popular orator.[1] Mr. EDMUND FREEMAN died this year.[2]

In 1718, the town appropriated £600 for the erection of a new meeting-house, and extended a call to

[1] Dr. Freeman has said, "His voice was so loud that it could be heard at a great distance from the meeting-house where he was preaching, even in the midst of the winds that howl over the plains of Nauset." He says, moreover, of that powerful voice, "There was no more music in it than in the discordant sounds with which it mingled." Such, it will be understood, were Dr. F.'s *impressions* from the relation of others; he could not have been an ear-witness.

That Mr. Treat was not distinguished for captivating oratorical powers may be fairly inferred from an instructive and somewhat amusing anecdote related of his preaching for his father-in-law, minister of the Old South Church in Boston, and sometime president of Harvard College. Dr. Willard, as is well known, possessed superior powers of mind; his imagination rich without luxuriance, his perception rapid and correct, his argumentative efforts profound and clear. Mr. Treat, being invited to preach for him, gave one of his best sermons, — without doubt; but the congregation did not receive it with favor. Some, not knowing that the preacher was their pastor's son-in-law, even hinted to Mr. Willard a hope that he would not again invite his services; they doubted not that the minister was a pious and very worthy man, but — "such horrid preaching!" Mr. Willard listened attentively, and borrowed the sermon, which, a few weeks after, he delivered from the same pulpit, *verbatim*. The audience were 'charmed! their minister had excelled himself; he had never before preached so excellent a sermon!' They even requested a copy for the press. Said one, "You preached from the same text that stranger had; but what a difference!" When told it was the identical discourse preached by "the stranger" — "my son-in-law, Mr. Treat," the effect of the announcement can be better imagined than described. It has been suggested, he might with great propriety have addressed the sapient critics, in the words of Phædrus, —

"En hic declarat, quales sitis judices."

[2] Mr. FREEMAN, called Lieut., b. 1657, s. of Maj. John, m. probably Sarah Sunderland. He had, by Sarah, Isaac, Ebenezer, Edmund, Ruth, Sarah, Mary, Experience, Mercy, Thankful, Elizabeth, Hannah, and Rachel.

Digitized by Google

Mr. Samuel Osborn.[1] Joseph Doane Esq., Capt. Sam'l Freeman, John Knowles, and Nathaniel Freeman Esq. were appointed a committee to treat with him; his acceptance of the pastoral office was reported, and arrangements were made for his institution, which took place Sept. 18. In the mean time, however, a temporary difficulty had arisen; the location of the old meeting-house, at the ancient burial-place, was inconvenient for a large portion of the present population. Many attempts to fix on a location more central, and harmonizing the views of all, proved unsuccessful. A proposition was finally made to build *two* meeting-houses, — one in the south, the other in the north part of the town, and then divide the town into corresponding parishes. This met with general approbation. Further, it was nobly resolved that, "if the people cannot lovingly agree on the line dividing the two distinct parishes to be formed, the town will invite discreet men from neighboring towns to settle the question, and Mr. Osburn, concurring, shall make his election of the parish he will serve." The duty of determining the dividing line was committed to Messrs. Joseph Lothrop and John Baker, of Barnstable, and Elisha Hall of Yarmouth, whose decision settled the controversy. Rev. Mr. Osborn removed to the South Parish, and entered upon the charge of the branch of the church now, by amicable agreement, duly organized. Richard Knowles was paid from the town treasury £2.10 "for bringing Mr. Osborn's family and goods from Plymouth." The next year, "a burial-place was laid out at the west end of the South meeting-house." Mr. Simon Crosby died this year Jan. 19, aged 52; and

[1] Mr. Osborn was from Ireland, and educated at the University of Dublin.

Digitized by Google

Mr. STEPHEN HOPKINS, Oct. 10.[1] Of the wreck of the *Whidah*, we have spoken, p. 356 of our former volume.[2]

In 1719, the town being fined £50 for not having a school, a petition to the Court of Sessions asked either the remission of the fine, or that it be disposed of for the benefit of schools in this town. The inhabitants of Billingsgate asked "to be set off from Eastham, — to constitute a distinct township extending from the bounds of Truro to Indian Brook and thence easterly to the sea. To this the town objected. See Vol. I. 357. Dea. JOHN FREEMAN died.[3]

Until 1720, the old meeting-house was occupied by the North Parish; the new one being now finished,

[1] Mr. HOPKINS, b. 1642, s. of Giles, and grand s. of Stephen the Pilgrim, is mentioned in his grandfather's will when yet an infant. See Annals of Harwich.

[2] This noted piratical craft, wrecked April 26, had succeeded in capturing several vessels, one of which with a prize-crew on board, was soon after anchored safely in Cape Cod Harbor by her rightful captain. The pirates becoming intoxicated, he seized the opportunity and regained his ship. Several of the prize-crew, when aroused from their drunken sleep, contrived to escape; but they were finally arrested and taken to Boston. Six were executed. The pirate ship itself, singularly enough, was, soon after the loss of its prize, overtaken by a violent storm, and dashed to pieces near the tableland of what is now Wellfleet. All but two of the crew are supposed to have perished. Capt. Southack, sent by Government to the scene of disaster, found and buried the bodies of 102. As late as 1814, parts of the ship were yet to be seen, in the stillness and consequent clearness of the waters, reposing in the whiteness of the sandy bottom, and coin made in the reign of William & Mary had been found from time to time on the beach. We are assured that, by the action of the sea, the wreck is now, 1863, again disclosed. Mr. Pratt relates a traditional story of a man of peculiar aspect, who, often visiting this part of the Cape, was supposed to have been one of the pirates. The presumption was strong on the minds of many that he was, at least, cognizant of some place where treasures were secreted, and that he came hither for supplies as his exigencies required. Aged people related of him, that, oft-times, in the stillness of night, his sleep was attended by boisterous, profane, and quarrelsome outbreaks, as if he were contending with legions. When allowed the hospitality of a private dwelling, if the Scriptures were to be read and prayer offered, he was greatly disturbed and hastily retired. It was said, moreover, that, upon his body, after death, was found a girdle, in which was concealed much gold.

[3] Mr. FREEMAN had held a prominent place, not only in the town, but in the colony. See Vol. I. 601. His will was offered for probate Nov. 4, 1719. He was the patriarch of a numerous family, and survived several of his sons who also had large families. His widow d. Sept. 27, 1721.

Digitized by Google

the former was abandoned. A burial-place was laid out, adjoining the new place for worship, and a house was erected for a parsonage. As an effort to conciliate the people of Billingsgate, a resolution was offered in town-meeting to allow that part of the town to be a distinct *parish*, — the ministers of the three parishes to be paid from a common fund. The resolution was negatived.

The North Precinct having taken measures to provide a minister, through their agent, Mr. Isaac Pepper; and Mr. BENJAMIN WEBB being invited to accept the pastoral charge, the town unanimously voted him a salary of £90, — the same paid to Mr. Osborn, with the use of ministerial lands and meadows. They also gave him in fee simple the parsonage house. He accepted and was ordained.[1]

In 1721, many meetings were held in reference to the town's portion of the £50,000 loan. Mr. Isaac Pepper was appointed to receive it from the Province Treasurer; and Joseph Doane Esq., Capt. Samuel Freeman, and Nathaniel Freeman Esq. were appointed trustees of the fund with directions to "let out the same, £468.10 at five per cent. and no more, — taking good security of real or personal estate." Mr. JOHN FREEMAN, son of Dea. John, died July 27, æ. 70.[2]

In 1722, the town was served with order of notice, and appointed Mr. John Paine to appear and oppose the petition of the inhabitants of Billingsgate; the result was that, the next year, a committee from the Court visited the town, heard the parties, and reported

[1] Rev. Mr. WEBB was from Braintree, b. 1695, and grad. H. C. 1715.

[2] Mr. JOHN FREEMAN, b. 1651, m. Sarah Merrick, dr. of Wm., Dec. 18, 1672, and 2d, Mercy Watson, wid. of Elkanah of Plym. He had John Sept. 3, 1674, d. inf.; Sarah 1676, who m. Edw. Snow; John 1678, who m. Mercy Watson, dr. of Elkanah; Rebecca 1681; Nath'l Mar. 17, 1682-3, who m. Mary Watson, dr. of Elkanah; Benj. 1685, who m. Temp'e Dimmick; Mercy, 1687, who m. Chilingsworth Foster; Patience, who m. Eleazer Crosby; Susanna, who m. John Mayo Jr.; Elisa., who m. John Bacon; and Mary, who m. Judah Berry.

Digitized by Google

in favor of the petitioners. Lt. JOSEPH SNOW died Jan. 3, 1722–3.[1]

In 1723, Billingsgate became the 3d Parish in Eastham. Until this time, one general ministerial tax had been assessed by the town. The new parish was organized, July 29, as the NORTH PRECINCT. A meeting-house at Chequessett Neck,—owned by proprietors,—small, being only twenty feet square, but sufficiently large for the present, had been erected; and Mr. JOSIAH OAKES, who had been officiating here several years, was now requested to "continue in the ministry with us as formerly." He "accepted the call," and the precinct voted to pay him a salary of £80.[2]

The town ceasing from this time to act in ecclesiastical matters in its former united capacity, we must distinguish between town and parish affairs. Mr. Oakes, we have seen, accepted the call of the newly-organized North Precinct; but, whether there was a misunderstanding in regard to the nature of the call or for other reasons, we soon find him and his people in trouble. At the very first precinct-meeting after his acceptance, no less than twenty-six voters entered their "protest against his settlement and against any

[1] Lt. JOSEPH SNOW had sons: Joseph, Benj., Stephen, James, and Josiah, and 6 drs. STEPHEN m. Susanna Rogers, wid. of Joseph Jr., Oct. 8, 1663, and had Micaijah Dec. 22, 1669; and 3 drs. JOHN m. Mary Small Sept. 19, 1667, and had John May 3, 1678; Isaac Aug. 10, 1683; Elisha Jan. 10, 1686–7; and 6 drs. THOMAS, s. of Mark, m. Hannah Sears, dr. Silas, Feb. 8, 1692; and 2d, wid. Lydia Hamb'in Sept. 30, 1706; and had Elisa. 1693; Mary 1696; Josiah Jan. 27, 1699; Eben. Feb. 14, 1700, who was the first child baptized in the church at Harwich, Mar. 30, 1701; Hannah 1703; Lydia 1707; Thomas June 15, 1709; Aaron Feb. 15, 1710–11; and Ruth 1713.

[2] Mr. OAKES was from Boston, and grad. H. C. 1708. He had, evidently, been here some years. His father, Doct. Thomas, of Boston, s. of Edward, of Cambridge, who had occupied high positions in political life, came here, perhaps, in 1707, and d. here July 15, 1719. He had two sons, James Oct. 30, 1687; and the above Josiah May 3, 1689. It may be, however, that Dr. O. did not permanently remove until after the decease of his wife, which occurred in Boston Ap. 19, 1719, at the age of 70.

Digitized by Google

assessment to pay him."[1] Nevertheless, Mr. Oakes continued his ministry in the precinct. The next year, the situation of the parish was before the General Court. See Vol. I. 362–3. The following year, the precinct voted, by a large majority, to reconsider all former doings in regard to call, salary, settlement, and appointed George Williamson and Elisha Eldridge Jr. a committee "to forbid his preaching any more in the meeting-house," and Samuel Brown and Samuel Smith a committee "to advise with neighboring ministers in regard to present circumstances, and procure a suitable minister for the parish." Mr. Oakes, however, made complaint to the Court of Sessions and asked for redress, in which request he was joined by John Doane and fifteen others. He continued to minister to a minority; and, for some time, notwithstanding the decision of Courts and frequent attempts of committees to heal the breach or induce him to leave town, difficulties seemed to augment. Finally, Mr. Oakes retired, and the precinct had the services of another.[2] Mr. John Cole d. Jan. 6, 1724–5;[3] and Mr. Jonathan Linnel July 27, 1725.

In 1727, the General Court having authorized another issue

[1] Possibly invited *only* "to continue in the ministry as formerly," the acceptance may have been couched in terms that seemed to the parishioners to imply more than they had intended: the reply was, "I accept of both your former and your latter call, together with your former and latter proposals; and, accordingly, shall continue in the work of the ministry in order to a settlement among you."

[2] Mr. John Sumner; but no movement was made for his settlement.

[3] Mr. John Cole, b. 1644, m. Ruth Snow Dec 12, 1666, and had Ruth 1668; John Mar. 6, 1669–70; Hepzibah 1672, Hannah 1675; Joseph June 11, 1677; Mary 1679; and Sarah 1682. Israel, b. 1653, m. Mary Rogers Ap. 24, 1679, and had Hannah 1681; and Israel June 28, 1685. William, b. 1663, m. Hannah Snow Dec. 2, 1688, and had Elisha Jan. 26, 1688–9; David Oct. 4, 1691; Hannah 1693; and Jane 1696. John, b. 1670, had, by his w. Mary, Jona. Oct. 4, 1694: John, Oct. 14, 1696; Mary 1698; James Oct. 23, 1700; Nathan Jan. 21, 1702–3; Joshua Mar. 20, 1704–5; Moses July 22, 1707; Phebe 1709; Thankful 1712, d. inf.; Joseph Oct. 13, 1714; and Thankful 1716. He d. Dec 13, 1746; she d. Feb. 17, 1731–2.

of Bills of Credit, to the amount of £60,000, this town voted not to receive any part of it. Subsequently, however, the vote was reconsidered, and Nath'l Freeman Esq., Edward Knowles, and John Paine were constituted a committee to receive the town's portion, £537.15, and let it out as provided by law.

In 1728, a meeting of the NORTH PRECINCT was held to see if the parish will consent to build a new meeting-house, or make arrangements with the proprietors of the building now in use; and it was finally agreed between the parties that the parish repair the present house, put in glass windows,[1] and keep the building in repair four years; after which time the parish shall, if thought expedient, take away the glass and all other fixtures placed there at its own expense; the building then to revert to the proprietors. Several attempts were made to obtain a minister, £200 being voted for ministerial support and incidental charges. A call was proffered to Mr. David Hall, but declined.[2] A com. was then appointed to confer with the President of Harv. College and others to secure the services of a suitable clergyman, and an invitation was extended to Mr. Ezra Whitmarsh,[3] with the offer of £90 salary and a settlement of £120, together with the use of the ministerial lands and a gift of four acres; but although Mr. W. was inclined to accept, no satisfactory agreement was made, and in 1729 he discontinued his services. Mr. ICHABOD HIGGINS d. June 1, aged 30;[4]

[1] The presumption is that, until now, wooden shutters only had adorned the house.

[2] Mr. Hall grad. Harv. Coll. 1724.

[3] Mr. Whitmarsh grad. H. C. 1723.

[4] Mr. ICHABOD HIGGINS, b. 1662, s. of Benjamin, and g. s. of Richard, had, by his w. Melatiah, John June 8, 1692; Nathaniel June 1, 1694; Thankful 1696; Lydia 1698; and Ebenezer Ap. 15, 1701. JONATHAN, prob. a s. of Rich'd, b. 1637, m. Elisa. Rogers Jan. 9, 1660–1, and had Beriah Sept. 27, 1661; Jona. Feb. 14, 1664; Joseph Feb. 14, 1667; and prob. James and others. BENJ. b. 1674, s. of Benj., m. Sarah, dr. of Edm. Freeman, May 22, 1701, and had sons Thomas, Paul, Benj., Zaccheus, Solomon, Isaac, and Freeman, and 7 drs. RICHARD, b. 1664, s. of Benj., had, by w.

Digitized by Google

and Capt. JONATHAN BANGS d. Nov. 9, æ. 78. Mr. JEREMIAH SMITH d. March 29, the previous year; and Mr. THOMAS MAYO d. Ap. 22, 1729, aged 79.[1]

In 1730, another effort of the North Precinct to obtain a pastor was more successful. The services of Rev. ISAIAH LEWIS being obtained, his ministry proved highly acceptable. A call was extended to him with the offer of £110 per annum "in good and passable money, and whatever strangers being providentially in the place shall contribute,"[2] also £200 "good money," as a settlement, together with the use of the lands and meadows belonging to the parish. Mr. Lewis accepted, and a church was organized within the precinct by the council assembled to ordain him, and Elisha Doane was, at the same time, elected deacon. The church embraced about 50 male members, besides females. Mr. SAM'L SNOW died July 26.

In 1731, Dea. THOS. CROSBY died April 21, aged 68; and Mr. JOHN PAINE, Oct. 18, aged 70. Mr. JOSIAH COOK died in 1732, Jan. 31;[3] and Mr. JAMES MAKER d. July 8.

In 1733, the "Eastham grantees of Narraganset Township No.

Sarah, Joshua Dec. 3, 1695; Eleazer Feb. 9, 1696–7; Theoph. May 6, 1698; Jediah 1700; Zaccheus 1701; Esther 1704; David 1706; Reuben 1709; Moses 1711; and Abigail 1715.

[1] Mr. THOMAS MAYO, s. of Nathaniel 1st, b. 1650, m. Barbara Knowles, dr. Richard, June 18, 1677, and had Thomas Ap. 3, 1678; Theoph. Oct. 31, 1680; Mary 1683; Maria 1685; Ruth 1688; Judah Nov. 25, 1691; Lydia 1694; Richard Jan. 13, 1696; and Israel Aug. 12, 1700. His bro. SAM'L, who d. 1738, was twice m. and had Samuel 1690; Jonathan; Rebecca; and Mercy.

[2] Certain portions of the Cape were, in early times, the resort, at certain seasons, of not only fishermen from abroad, who came because of the peculiar facilities here afforded for prosecuting their business, but of traders having fishermen in their employ, or being desirous of securing shipments. The entire method of conducting the business has changed, as have also localities where fish are sought.

[3] Mr. JOSIAH COOK, s. of Josias, m. Deborah Hopkins July 27, 1668, and had Elisa. Oct. 12, 1669, d. inf.; Josiah Nov. 12, 1670; Rich'd Sept. 1, 1672; Elisa. 1674; Caleb Nov. 15, 1676; Deborah 1678; Joshua Feb. 4, 1682–3; and Benj. Feb. 28, 1686.

Digitized by Google

7," are described June 6, on the records of the town of Gorham, as follows: "Timothy Cole, Jeremiah Smith, Jonathan Grew, Thomas Paine, Jed. Higgins, Eliakim Higgins, Joseph Downing, Benjamin Downing, John Walker, John Myrick, Nathaniel Williams, John Freeman, Jonathan Sparrow, John Knowles, Samuel Berry, Sam'l Atkins, John Doane, Thomas Mulford, Josiah Cook, Joseph Harding, and George Brown." The grant was for "soldier-service" in 1675. But few, we apprehend, now remained to enjoy the bounty.

In 1734, the North Precinct resolved to build a meeting-house, and to place it S. of Duck Creek. For this purpose £200 was appropriated; and the town was asked for consent to the precinct being made a distinct township. The application was not successful. Agents were appointed by the town to meet such persons as may be appointed by the towns of Harwich, Chatham, Truro, and Provincetown, "to memorialize the Gen. Court, asking that these five towns may be erected a *County* distinct and separate from the county of Barnstable." Agents from five towns assembled at the house of Capt. Simeon Knowles, Nov. 20, prepared a memorial, and delegated William Paine, John Rich, and John Knowles to present the same and urge the prayer of the petitioners. The application being refused, an effort was next made to have the number of courts held in the county diminished. This also was unsuccessful. The feeling that cried for change was not to be subdued by slight rebuffs; the subject was still agitated with much zeal; and in 1737 a vigorous attempt was made to obtain "a law requiring two terms of the Courts of Common Pleas and Gen. Sessions for the county, to be held annually in the town of Eastham." The "great distance" from the shire town, the "expense" of attending courts so remote, the "loss of time" to jurors and others, were, of course, the prominent reasons set forth why the

Digitized by Google

change should be made. Capt. JONATHAN BANGS Jr. d. in February; and JOSEPH MERRICK Sr. died June 15, aged 75.[1]

In 1738, the pastoral relation between Rev. Mr. OSBORN and the SOUTH PRECINCT was dissolved;[2] and the parish had, for some time, the services of Mr. ROLAND THACHER.[3] Difficulties had existed between the former minister and a *part* of the church, growing, probably, out of differences of opinion in regard to doctrines. The disaffected alleged that his religious sentiments were lax and his teachings erroneous. An ecclesiastical council of ten ministers and messengers, from as many churches, had convened, June 27, upon letters missive from Joseph Doane, Nathaniel Freeman, and others in behalf of the majority, and Mr. Osborn was suspended from the work of the ministry four months. Whether he regarded the action of the council as equivalent to a dissolution of the pastoral relation is hardly questionable; for, from his persisting in the occupancy of the ministerial lands, it must be inferred that he did not consider himself as regularly dismissed. Mr. Osborn has been represented as "a man of wisdom and virtue, possessing many good qualities." He had the reputation of introducing the use of peat for fuel, and various improvements in husbandry.[4]

In 1739, Mr. JOSEPH CROCKER was unanimously called to the pastorate of the SOUTH PRECINCT, and was or-

[1] Mr. JOSEPH MERRICK, b. 1662, m. Elisa. Howes May 8, 1684, and had Elisa. Jan. 1685; Mary July 7, 1687; Joseph March 8, 1689–90; William Jan. 26, 1692–3; and Isaac Aug. 12, 1697. The name is now often, perhaps generally, *Myrick*.

[2] Mr. OSBORNE finally removed to Boston, where he kept a grammar school many years, and died at a great age.

[3] He grad. H. C. 1733.

[4] It is the suggestion of later times, that the gist of all the trouble with Mr. Osborn was that he leaned to the views of Arminius, the church retaining the faith of Calvin.

Digitized by Google

dained Sept. 12.[1] To this time, the expense of supporting the ministry had been shared jointly by the two precincts, South and Central, and it was now agreed that the same fraternal arrangement shall continue, — an account to be kept by the treasurer distinct for each, that if hereafter either parish desire a different arrangement, there may be an equitable division of common property. Mr. Crocker was to have the same settlement and salary as given his predecessor; in addition to which was sufficiency of wood for yearly use delivered at his door. The precincts also engaged "to sustain Mr. Crocker in ejecting Mr. Osborn."

The town petitioned the Court for abatement of the town's provincial tax; also for an act favoring the preservation of Billingsgate beach and commons meadow.

In 1740, we obtain a view of the North Precinct meeting-house; it had hitherto remained both unlathed and un-plastered. It was now resolved to *finish* and underpin the building, and pave around it. For lathing, plastering, etc., £63 was raised. The precinct engaged to cause to be delivered at Mr. Lewis's door 16 cords of wood; also to lay out more meadow for his use, and plough for him two acres of land. The next year an addition of £8 was made to his salary. Two years after, 1743, a further addition of £32, old tenor, was made; and, two years after this, 1745, "two spots for pews" were sold "to repair the glass of the meeting-house." The town, this year, made "division of all the remaining undivided lands, from Sluts Bush to Boat-meadow River, to 137 male inhabitants, now of age." Mr. Sam'l Freeman d. Jan. 30, 1743, aged 82.

In 1746, the town applied "for protection from

[1] Mr. Crocker was from Barnstable, and grad. H. C. 1734.

Digitized by

impressment in His Majesty's service." The Rev. BENJAMIN WEBB, pastor of the CENTRAL PRECINCT, died Aug. 21, æ. 51, after a ministry of 26 years, greatly lamented. He is commended by contemporaries as having been "a pious, learned, laborious, faithful minister, whose daily walk was holy and unblamable, and whose prominent traits were gentleness and humility."[1] Capt. EDWARD BANGS d. May 22, æ. 81.

After Mr. WEBB's decease, Mr. JOSIAH TORRY[2] and Mr. EZRA CARPENTER[3] were each, successively, invited to the pastoral charge, but declined. Rev. EDWARD CHEEVER was then called, and, accepting, was installed in 1751.[4] The population of the entire township was now about 2,000. Mr. JAMES ROGERS d. Sept. 8. In 1753, SAMUEL KNOWLES Esq. died.[5]

Excepting measures "to prevent the destruction of the western shore," and the adjustment of bounds on

[1] Rev. Mr. Crocker of the South Precinct has said of Mr. Webb, "He was the best man and the best minister I ever knew; his heart was pure as the falling snow, and his mind serene as a mild June evening sky when the full moon shines without a cloud." Mr. Webb was one of the several ministers in the county who felt constrained to unite in a declaration against the movements of the Rev. Geo. Whitefield, which "testimony" was published in 1745, and asserts "Itinerant preaching tends to destroy the usefulness of ministers among their people, promotes strife and contention, a censorious and uncharitable spirit, and schisms that destroy peace and unity and threaten the subversion of many churches." It should be mentioned to the honor of his parish, that, after his decease, they voted "£30, old tenor, to his widow, with a supply of firewood for one year." Mr. W.'s w. was Mehitable Williams of Taunton.

[2] Grad. H. C. 1741.

[3] Grad. H. C. 1720.

[4] Mr. CHEEVER, b. 1706, grad. H. C. 1737, was from Ipswich, and had been previously settled.

[5] Mr. RICHARD KNOWLES, who was early at Plym., was here 1653. His children were Mercy, who m. Ephraim Doane Feb. 5, 1668; John; Sam'l Sept. 17, 1651, at Plym.; Mehit. May 20, 1653, at E., d. inf.; Mehit. 1655; Barbara 1656. JOHN m. Apphia Bangs, dr. Edward, Dec. 28, 1670, who m. 2d, Joseph Atwood. Issue: Edward Nov. 7, 1671; John July 10, 1673; and Deborah 1675. SAMUEL m. Mercy Freeman, grand dr. of Gov. Prince 1679, and had James 1680; Mercy 1681; Samuel 1682; Nath'l 1686; Richard 1688; Rebecca 1690; John 1692; Ruth 1694; Cornelius 1695; and Amos 1702. JOHN, b. 1673, by w. Mary, had Joshua 1696; John 1698; Seth 1700; Paul 1702; James 1704; Jesse 1707; and Mary 1709.

Digitized by Google

either side of the township, this period is nearly barren of interest. In 1754, the representative elected by the town in conformity with law was instructed by a vote of the town "to stay at home" to save expense, "the town engaging to hold him harmless;" — a penny-wise and pound-foolish expedient; for, soon after, the town found occasion to petition the General Court, "to be released from the liabilities incurred" by that transaction.

In 1755, difficulties that had long been culminating in the North Precinct, growing out of a depreciated currency that rendered the minister's support quite precarious, were finally settled; it being agreed that "his salary shall, in future, be £50 *sterling*," and that he shall receive "£8, *sterling*," on account of former losses." Mr. Samuel Doane d. Aug. 19, 1756.

In 1757, the town directed the payment of £420, old tenor, to fourteen men "who have been serving in the army during the war;" also "that they be excused from paying a poll tax." It was also voted to prosecute certain inhabitants of Harwich, "for carrying-on the whale-fishery at Billingsgate."

In 1758, an inhabitant of the North Precinct having avowed himself conscientiously a *Baptist*, the parish voted to remit his tax for the support of the ministry and meeting-house repairs. It is pleasant to record this instance of justice and toleration, and to feel assured, as we do, that Cape Cod was at no time greatly sinning against either Baptists or Quakers.

In 1759, the burial-place of the North Precinct was fenced; and "Tate & Brady's version of the Psalms" began to be used in public worship. The next year, provision was made "for the support of the poor of the town;" and £160, lawful money, was raised for schools. The year following, the North Precinct engaged a teacher for its public free school, at a salary of £40, and divided the precinct into three school districts, appointing a school-committee for each.

Digitized by Google

The desire for change, — perhaps we should say *progress*, was not laid. The years 1760 to 1763 were times of local excitement; a strenuous effort being made by the town, first, with the aid of other towns, to lessen the number of courts in the county; and, next, by the people of the North Precinct, to be set off, either as a distinct township or *district*.[1] The town finally consenting to this last measure, the North Precinct, or "Billingsgate," as called in the Act, was incorporated May 25, 1763, by the name of WELLFLEET, it being arranged that "so far as the choice of representatives is concerned, the two towns shall continue associated; but, in all other respects, shall each have full powers and privileges as are granted to other towns." It was further agreed by the respective parties, that "the privileges of whaling, fishing, oystering and harbors shall be enjoyed by both towns as before. Wellfleet being organized, this town paid over to the new township its full share of moneys remaining in the treasury for general purposes, viz., £21.10.8.

The town of Eastham was thus shorn of a portion of its area and of its population; so that, from being in political importance the first township in the county, it became the fifth. It seemed, however, to receive new impetus from the change: educational privileges were at once increased and extended; school-houses were provided, — putting an end to the necessity of using as a substitute rooms in private dwellings; boundaries were defined; new highways were constructed, and old ones repaired; and divers public improvements indicated increasing prosperity.

[1] Whether the desire to lessen the frequency of the county courts was prompted by the fact that litigation was infrequent and but few causes required the attention of courts, or because their locality was not controllable, is a question that we may not decide.

Digitized by Google

And so well satisfied were the people with the diminished extent of territory, that an application to the General Court by persons belonging to Harwich to be set off with their estates and annexed to Eastham, was met with a remonstrance.[1]

Exposure to the ravages of small-pox, at this time, induced an application of the town to the Quarter Sessions, to authorize a fine of any persons who, having been exposed to the infection, and having knowledge of the fact, should neglect to give timely notice to the selectmen. The population of the town was now 1331. The decay of the Indians — a subject of melancholy interest — was now almost consummated; the census returns for 1765 showed that there were but four remaining in Eastham.[2] The NAUSETS, once numerous and powerful, were soon to be, like the mammoth, only known to have existed!

The readjustment of the bounds between this town and Harwich in 1764,[3] and defining the bounds between this town and Wellfleet in 1765,[4] is all that we find, for some years, of general interest. Mr. JOHN SNOW died Feb. 15, 1766.

In 1772, the SOUTH PRECINCT was bereaved of its beloved minister, the Rev. JOSEPH CROCKER, who died March 2d, in the thirty-third year of his ministry.

[1] The applicants resided at Potanumaquut. The town subsequently consented to receive them and their estates with the Indian inhabitants within the line.

[2] The same census reported 11 in Wellfleet, and 91 in Harwich, the greater numbers of whom were at Potanumaquut, which, as stated in the preceding note, was, by and by, annexed to this town. A missionary continued to labor among them a few years; but the race was inevitably doomed to fade away. In 1802 there remained but *one* Indian within the bounds of the ancient Nauset, and only *three* at Potanumaquut.

[3] These were declared to be: "From the N. bounds of Namskaket, thence running southerly to a black-oak tree near Baker's pond, marked E. H. with a stone there placed; thence to the S. W. part of the pond to a heap of small stones in the edge of the pond; thence southerly to a stake and stones near Chatham road; thence southerly, following the road; thence to the S. E. in the Bay by a rock at the edge of the water; thence to Potanumaquut harbor, as the channel now runs.

[4] The bounds between Eastham and Wellfleet: "Beginning at a white-oak tree at the head of Indian Brook, marked on the S. side E. and on the N. side W.; thence running due E. by marked trees to a pine-tree marked E. on the S. side, and W. on the N.; thence E. to the back side; and from the first mentioned bounds at the head of Indian brook, running westerly, as the brook runs, to a stake on the beach at the mouth of said Indian brook, crossing the end of Billingsgate Point to Barnstable Bay."

Digitized by Google

Mr. JONATHAN BASCOM was called to succeed Mr. Crocker, and was ordained Oct. 14.[1]

In the times of trouble that preceded the open rupture between the colonies and the mother country, this town was by no means an indifferent observer of passing events; nor, when the ordeal came, were the people backward to assert and maintain what they regarded as American rights. The situation of the town was, it is true, one of peculiar exposure; in the event of a resort to arms, its maritime interests must suffer, and its dwellings be at the mercy of those who controlled the seas; but we are not aware that a majority of its inhabitants ever quailed under the apprehension of danger, or shrunk from duty.

In 1773, at a meeting duly convened, Feb. 27, to deliberate and express opinions in regard to matters of public grievance, Capt. SOLOMON PEPPER was chosen moderator, and patriotic resolutions reported by a large committee were adopted: —

"1. That the several Acts of Parliament which are so generally complained of by these colonies are manifest violations of our rights.

"2. That we would be happy if the connection might be continued between Great Britain and these colonies, and they be governed according to the true spirit and meaning of our several charters, and the British constitution.

"3. That we justly dread the consequences which the burdens we groan under must, if not removed, produce.

[1] Of Mr. CROCKER it has been said, that "although not gifted with popular eloquence, he was a hard student, of very respectable attainments, prudent, of great mildness, affectionate in disposition, and a bright exemplar of virtue's excellence." The inscription on his tomb-stone says: "Here lies all that was mortal of the Rev. Joseph Crocker, the pious, faithful, and respected pastor of the church in this town, who, willing rather to be absent from the body and present with the Lord, died Mar. 2, 1772, in the 58th yr. of his age, and the 33d of his ministry." Mr. C. was b. in Be. 1714, was twice m., and had 3 ch. viz.: Josiah, who was called to the ministry in Y.; Lucia, who m. Rev. Simeon Williams, of Weymouth; and Anne, who m. Rev. Wm. Shaw, of Marshfield.

Digitized by Google

"4. That every true friend of his country who shall have the offer of a seat as a judge in the sessions of the courts of judicature, upon such a detestable plan as we hear is established, will bless his memory by rejecting it with abhorrence; and all who accept, instead of being deemed the dispensers of justice, will be objects of contempt.

"5. That we have a right to meet, deliberate, and act on all matters worthy of our attention; and that we look upon that man, or society of men, who can sit still and see their rights, privileges, and money daily taken from them without their consent, as not worthy of the name of freemen.

"6. That we have a right to communicate our sentiments and ask advice of any or all the towns in the Province, or elsewhere, if need be."

It was further voted "that the rights of Americans, as stated by the Boston committee, are in consonance with our views;" and "thanks" were voted "to that committee, and to the people of Boston, for their zeal and activity in the cause of liberty." Instructions were given to the representatives of this town. It was then "ordered, that these doings of the town be placed on record as a memorial of the appreciation of our rights and privileges." Barnabas Freeman, Thomas Paine, and Joseph Cole were appointed a committee to transmit a copy of the aforesaid proceedings to the town of Boston.

To say that *none* in this town were of opposing views, or that *some* who began well did not falter, were not consonant with facts; but, that Eastham was, as a town, patriotic, and that noble spirits were here acting in concert with leading patriots at Sandwich and Barnstable, is attested not simply by resolutions, but by correspondence.

In 1774, this town, with others, took action in regard to the use of TEAS. Thomas Paine and others, a committee of correspondence, reported resolutions that were adopted: —

"1. That the seven late resolves of the citizens of Philadelphia, which the town of Boston, and several other towns, have adopted, are hereby adopted as the expression and sentiments of this town.

Digitized by Google

"2. That the disposal of their own property is the inherent right of freemen, and that it cannot rightfully be taken from them without their consent.

"3. That the duty imposed by Parliament on teas landed in America is levying contributions on us without our consent, and that the claim to tax us is a claim of right to lay contributions at their pleasure.

"4. That the express purpose for which the tax is levied — for the support of government, the administration of justice, and the defence of His Majesty's dominions — has a direct tendency to render our constitutional assemblies useless, and to introduce an arbitrary government and slavery.

"5. That a vigorous and steady opposition against this ministerial plan of governing America is necessary to preserve even a shadow of liberty, and is a duty which every freeman owes to himself, to his country, and to posterity.

"6. That the determination which the East India Company have lately adopted, to send their teas to America, subject to the payment of a duty, is an open attempt to enforce the ministerial plan, and a violent attack on our liberties.

"7. That it is the duty of every American to oppose it.

"8. That whosoever shall, directly or indirectly, countenance this attempt, is an enemy to his country."

The committee of vigilance and correspondence were instructed "to make careful observation to detect any who presume to sell, buy, or use, the detestable article, that their names may be known both at home and abroad." The town also, from time to time, passed resolutions approbatory of the doings of the Provincial Congress.

This year, an effort began to be made, in conjunction with Wellfleet, to propagate oysters in the Bay.[1]

In 1776, the town instructed their representative to urge upon the Continental Congress the importance of declaring the United Colonies independent of Great

[1] Here is an illustration of the remark we have before made, that the employments of the people have been the result of their position. The embargo upon commerce led, at this time, to the planting of oysters,— a business that has been continued, and has proved very lucrative.

Digitized by Google

Britain. Encouragements were also given to enlistments into the Continental service,— a bounty of £8. To those volunteering in the Provincial service. a bounty of £3.

In 1777, the town was represented by Messrs. Solomon Pepper, Barnabas Freeman, and Amos Knowles, at a meeting in the shire, to act in convention on public affairs.

A vessel, the brig Wilkes, having been cast ashore this year, on the east side of the town, and depredations having been made on the wreck by some unprincipled adventurers, a town-meeting was called, and a committee appointed "to ferret out and bring to justice those who committed the wrong,— that the honor of the town may be vindicated."

In 1778, efforts were renewed by the town to complete its quota of men for the continental army. For each enlistment, £80, old tenor, was voted, and a committee chosen to provide for the families of the soldiers in their absence from home. The amount appropriated at different times to sustain the war was £2,580.

In 1779, the question of a new Constitution coming up, this town declared against the proposed change, 30 to 2. A committee was appointed to regulate prices, agreeably with the recommendation of the State Convention held at Concord.

Poverty and distress being the effect of the protracted war, commerce and fisheries interrupted, and the business of the place destroyed, the inhabitants petitioned the General Court to abate the State tax of the town; representing the effort and sacrifice required to provide its quota of soldiers, and at the same time support the gospel and schools. The salaries of the clergymen of the two precincts were increased to £275 each, old tenor; this in consequence of the depreciation.

In 1780, the number of men again required for Continental service was enlisted; the town engaging "to pay each man thirteen Spanish milled dollars per month in addition to the £2 paid by the State." The next year, the town hired four men to join the army then in Rhode Island, and engaged "to pay each man

Digitized by Google

sixteen bushels of grain, and two silver dollars per month, besides bearing their expenses on the way." These men were David Taylor, Benoni Baker, Nathaniel Knowles and Abijah Mayo. There was one requisition, however, with which the town *could not* comply, — that was, "the furnishing of BEEF for the army." When a committee of the General Court, acting in performance of duty, visited the Cape towns, that committee was satisfied that no possible amount of patriotism could enable the people here to answer the requisition. Mr. BARNABAS FREEMAN died Jan. 17, 1781.

In anticipation of peace, the town instructed its representative to exert himself to secure in General Court proper measures to influence delegates to Congress to press the importance of the New England fisheries, and of proper regulations respecting them, in any negotiations with Great Britain. The inhabitants were again under the necessity of petitioning for an abatement of its portion of the public taxes. But, in good time, PEACE was, happily, restored. The town had been severely scourged, but the broad expanse of ocean was now free; the channels of business were once more unobstructed; and the place could yet rise from its depression. Among ship-owners, the din of preparation was heard; its enterprising seamen joined in the busy movement, and hurried forth to repair their losses and gather the treasures of the deep.

The agricultural districts can hardly estimate the double exhaustion that war brings to a maritime town. In apportioning the revenue from taxable property, this peculiarity had been overlooked by government; and before returns could be made from voyages, this town must needs again memorialize the General Court. The Court, whether from incredulity, or because an excursion to the ancient seat of the Nausets would be an agreeable recreation to its members, sent another committee "to examine into the circumstances of the

Digitized by Google

town," — especially in reference to the valuation that had been ordered.

The town, notwithstanding all its perplexities, had at no time been derelict in its provision for schools. The institutions of religion survived.

In 1785, measures were adopted by the town to prevent trespasses by strangers, upon its *banks:* — we mean those never-failing, always-discounting institutions which Nature has so bountifully provided here; furnishing bait for fishing, and sustenance to those whose taste is epicurean.[1] The town has ever shown a disposition to foster these banks; and hence the application now made to the legislative authorities for an Act to prevent a "run" upon the banks by those for whose immediate benefit they were not established.

In 1790, the population of this town was 2,064. Efforts were made this year to obtain a suitable enactment regulating the fisheries generally.

In 1794, Aug. 17, the Rev. Edward Cheever, long time pastor of what, until the incorporation of Wellfleet, we had with propriety denominated the Central Church, died, aged 78, and in the 43d year of his ministry; a gentleman of much learning, of good natural talents, a good preacher, plain, but successful

[1] In the early settlement of New England, a dish of clams was highly appreciated. See Vol. I. 116. Statistics show that 500 bls. of clam-bait, and sometimes 1000 bls., per annum, have been furnished here. Some 200 persons have, at times, found employment in digging, opening, salting, and heading in casks, this species of bait. It requires 12 or 18 bushels in shell, to fill, when opened and removed, a barrel. A thousand bushels of clams, worth never less than $5 to $6 per barrel, are equal in value to 6 or 8 thousand bushels of Indian corn, and are procured with, probably, not much more labor or expense. These treasures, hidden in the sands, are, under proper regulations, inexhaustible; for, those parts of the flats or shores that are once dug over soon yield again a crop as abundant. Indeed, it is said to be advantageous to the clam grounds to stir them as often as once in two or three years. Taking into consideration the other fish supplied by the coves, and the bait obtained from the clam-grounds, these portions of the township may be regarded as more pecuniarily valuable than if covered with the most fertile soil.

Digitized by Google

in his labors.[1] The next year, Mr. PHILANDER SHAW was invited as Mr. Cheever's successor. A salary of £90 was offered him, and a settlement of £200. He was ordained Sept. 23.[2] The town also, this year, added £10 to the salary of Mr. Bascom. The ministry in both precincts, it will be understood, still continued to be supported from a common treasury. The next year, however, 1796, preliminary arrangements were made to divide. From the year 1718, when the South Precinct Church was organized, the two had been united in ecclesiastical expenditures. Whether ministerial support, building or repairing the places for public worship, &c., all was met by a town tax. Now, again, the town harmoniously voted a tax of $1,066.66, for the support of the gospel in these two precincts, and for incidental expenses. Application was made this year to the General Court, and a committee was sent from that body, "to establish the line between this town and Chatham."

In 1797, the South Precinct was incorporated as a distinct town, by the name of ORLEANS. Dea. Joseph Pepper, the remaining selectman of Eastham, was authorized by the Act of Incorporation to call a meeting for the reorganization of this ancient town, which meeting was held Mar. 15. It was amicably agreed between authorized representatives of both towns, May 11, that this town pay the town of Orleans $217.25; that Orleans shall have all the outstanding taxes of the town under its old organization; that this town pay to Orleans, as soon as any of the Potanumaquut Indians become chargeable, $13.90, the

[1] Rev. Mr. CHEEVER's first wife was a Wigglesworth; his 2d, Dorcas Cook, of this town. He had several sons.

[2] Mr. SHAW was from Marshfield, nephew of Rev. Oakes of Bc., and s. of Rev. Wm., who was s. of Rev. John of Bridgewater.

Digitized by Google

proceeds of Indian lands sold by order of the General Court; and that the old records be retained by the town of Orleans.[1] The population of this town was now reduced to 840; and yet two school-houses were this year built, and other signs exhibited of vitality and good cheer.[2]

In 1799, considerable investments were being made in the manufacture of salt. A canal from Great-meadow River to Herring Pond was constructed. The dangers of the coast were illustrated this year by several ill-fated wrecks. The century closing in 1800 left a population here of only about 800, — a continued decline. The meeting-house had been enlarged, at an expense of $1,562.41, and the pews gained were sold for $2,010.[3] Capt. WINSLOW LEWIS d. July 1801, æ. 63.[4]

In 1804 a committee was appointed to join a committee from Orleans, and examine and report the practicability of uniting Town Cove and Boat-meadow River by a navigable canal. Application was made to the legislature for power to raise the amount necessary for its construction, by a lottery. A connection was thus effected between the bay and the ocean on the opposite side; but to no useful purpose.

The year 1806 witnessed another of those disasters to which

[1] An equal division was made of "books, powder, balls, and gun-flints."

[2] The bounds between Eastham and Orleans were thus defined: "A line beginning at Rock-harbor River, and running by divers courses to Boat-meadow River; thence running up the middle of the river to its head; thence running southerly through the centre of the meadow to a swamp; thence through the swamp and along Jeremiah's Gutter into the middle of the Town Cove; thence running down the centre of the cove to Stone Island; and thence an easterly course into the Atlantic Ocean.

[3] Rev. Mr. Shaw, in the Mass. Hist. Coll., 1802, represents, that of 99 dwelling-houses in E., only 7 were more than one story high. These were occupied by 122 families. The other buildings, exclusive of barns, etc., were two windmills for grinding the cereals, two schoolhouses, and a meeting-house.

[4] Capt. LEWIS, b. 1738, was s. of the former pastor of the N. Precinct. See Wellfleet. Capt. L. had been a prominent citizen, and was highly esteemed. By his m. with Mary Knowles, dr. of Willard Sept. 12, 1765; he had Abigail 1766, d. inf.; Abigail Oct. 25, 1768, who m. Samuel Austin; and Winslow May 11, 1770, who set. in Boston, and was f. of the present Doct. Winslow Lewis.

Digitized by Google

mariners are exposed on this dangerous coast. The ship Confidence, Isaiah Knowles, master, sailed from Boston for the coast of Africa; but was upset in a violent gale near the terminus of the Cape, and driven into the Bay west of this town, — the entire crew lost.

In 1807, we are favored with a passing view of Eastham, its venerable pastor, and one of his parishioners, in the graphic descriptions and delineations of the traveller. "All," says Kendal, "attend the ministry of Mr. Shaw, — only the fifth clergyman that has been settled in the place since the town was settled in 1644."[1] But it is not so much to glance at the learned and excellent minister, that we introduce Mr. K., as to gain from him an inkling of the interior and surroundings of the abode of a retired sea-captain. The wayfarer must, in the absence of inns, find rest and refreshment where he may; so, discovering in the distance a house, a barn, and a small building, which proved to be the captain's store, "the house, conspicuous over the level champaign by which it was surrounded, appearing to be the chateau of the domain," he approached. He was, of course, welcome, though unknown. It was a habit the good people of the Cape had in those days, to entertain strangers. The hospitality, on this occasion, seems to have been extended also without undue inquisitiveness; for not even the nationality of the guest was known until divulged in the form of dissent to some patriotic remark of the host. This was at noon; the family dinner was ready, and the enjoyments of a good meal generally enliven conversation. At the table, alluding to topics of general interest, the captain asked, "Do you

[1] Mr. K. called upon this gentleman, but saw less of him than he wished, "partly because with zealous kindness he employed himself in writing letters for me to his friends, a service from which I reaped the most agreeable and valuable benefits."

Digitized by Google

not think the bloody Admiral Berkeley will be hanged?" The reply is not given, but may be inferred by its rejoinder, "What! not hanged! then the United States will have Halifax, Canada, the West Indies. They will show to King George what Yankee spunk is." This was coming nearer home to the stranger than was intended; and, to an intimation to this effect Capt. Collins could only, with surprise, reply, "*You* a British subject! you do not *speak* like one; you speak a great deal too well to be an Englishman; you must have been a long time in this country. Never before knew an Englishman to speak the language so well." The exciting topic was dropped by the captain, with the solitary remark that he was 'for liberty and equality.' "After dinner," says Mr. K., "the captain's *lands* afforded a topic. He is an improver and a lover of good taste. After viewing the farm and the arrangements of the house, we ascended the gallery of the roof, with a telescope in hand. Capt. C. had been a voyager and had boldly pursued the whale through the billows of the Pacific Ocean, and was now enjoying the honorable reward of a youth of industry." Mr. THOMAS PAINE died Oct. 3, 1807.

In 1809, this town was again called to severe trial, by reason of the *Embargo*. Navigation being suspended, a large portion of the townsmen were unemployed, and some deprived of the only means of supporting themselves and families. To commercial communities generally, it was a season of privation and sacrifice. The succeeding year, the census showed a continued diminution, the population of the town being only 782. The declaration of *war*, in 1812, seemed to place the ban upon Eastham's prosperity.

There was, as might be expected, some division of sentiment in regard to the expediency of hostilities.

Digitized by

The injustice of Britain's claims was acknowledged by all, and her persistence in impressments was reprobated; but the town would, without doubt, have desired a postponement of the issue. No action, however, was had conflicting with the national policy. The fisheries, in which the greater portion of the inhabitants were principally interested, were not simply interrupted, but vessels were captured, and crews were made prisoners. All communication with commercial cities, except by small boats running near the shores, was cut off; and even the attempt to put forth cautiously in these was attended with uncertainty and risk. As in the war of the revolution, so now, the very headquarters of the naval forces of the enemy was Cape Cod Harbor, — strangely left, and ever has been since, unprotected, as if statesmen were intent upon reserving for the common enemy one of the best havens on the continent; and tenders and barges were constantly on the alert, watching every movement, and guarding the mouths of even the minutest creeks.[1] The smallest and fleetest boats were sometimes captured, and, in some instances, the crews were compelled to serve on board British men-of-war. Threats of burning the town and of a general destruction of property, accompanied with offers of indemnity on conditions proposed, were successful.[1]

[1] It seemed less practicable to attempt reaching Boston than New York. To provide supplies, frequent exchanges were made with the latter city, as also Providence, Hartford, and New Haven. In the use of whale-boats, watching an opportunity and sailing to Sandwich, the boats to be carted thence across the isthmus to Buzzard's Bay; from that point of departure running near the shores, as occasion required, and enabled to make a harbor in case of emergency at any moment, they proceeded cautiously on their way. The exports were generally dried fish or salted mackerel, which were bartered for flour and other necessaries; the return, by the same route. The writer has seen large fleets of boats, belonging to different towns on the Cape, thus arrive at Sandwich, having seized the opportunity of exit; their cargoes speedily packed in wagons, the boats elevated on the same, and in a few hours again launched on the waters of the oppo-

Digitized by Google

Numbers of the inhabitants essayed to serve the country in privateers.[1] The war concluded, the inhabitants were again at their more peaceful pursuits, but with resources sadly crippled.

In the early months of the succeeding year, the town was scourged by unusual sickness, the origin of which has never been satisfactorily ascertained. That a township proverbially healthy should, in the short space of about four months, find its population more than decimated, was an occurrence fraught with much alarm, and was long remembered with sadness.[2]

So little of general interest is to be found on record beyond the mere routine of a town's usual business,

site side, the freight reinstated, and the crafts with their energetic commanders again on their way to port. It was no unusual thing for those who had commanded first-class merchantmen, being now out of employment, to sail these small boats on such adventures.

[1] Rev. Enoch Pratt, in his "History of Eastham," mentions incidents connected with the war, which we have not room to reproduce. One was the instance of the capture of Capt. Matthew H. Mayo and Capt. Winslow E. Knowles, experienced shipmasters, who, with a whale-boat, loaded with rye, succeeded in reaching Boston, and exchanged their freight for family supplies. Obtaining for their return trip a more capacious craft, they were captured by a 'pink-stern' supposed to be fishing. Taken on board the man-of-war, Spencer, they were offered a ransom, and Capt. K. was permitted to return to Boston to provide for the payment of the $300 demanded. He there concluded to abandon the attempt. Capt. M. was put on board the schooner that had captured him, and compelled to serve as pilot with three British officers and twenty men, well armed, for a cruise in the Bay. A severe 'Nor'wester' soon enabling him to advise making a harbor at Billingsgate Point, he contrived to get the vessel ashore, where the whole crew were taken prisoners by his fellow-townsmen. Before the marshal could arrive, however, to take possession of prisoners and baggage, sundry of the inhabitants concluded it was injudicious to detain them, since the town was left defenceless by the government and at the mercy of the enemy, and the officers and crew were permitted to take a small boat and return to the ship. The result was, a barge despatched by the commodore arrived with a demand for satisfaction, threatening to reduce the town to ashes if the demand were denied. The selectmen, as a committee of safety, visited the flag-ship, and, upon their representations, the matter was settled, — the town paying $1,000 for the safety of the place, and $200 to compensate for the prisoners' baggage which had passed into the marshal's hands.

[2] From Jan. 18 to May 30, 1816, 72 persons died. The epidemic was confined to no locality, class, or age. Almost every family was called to mourn the loss of one or more of its members; and, it has been said, the sickness was so prevalent that there were scarcely sufficient numbers in health to care for the suffering.

Digitized by Google

that we must pass by the few succeeding years with a very cursory notice. The wreck of the Rolla, in the Dec. of 1820, with the loss of crew and passengers, on Nauset beach, and similar disasters from time to time, are events that form no part of town history. The population of the town this year was 766; a decline from 1810. Until this time, there had been one religious denomination only, in Eastham. A number of the inhabitants this year evinced an interest in the faith and order of the followers of Rev. John Wesley.[1] A METHODIST SOCIETY was organized, and Rev. E. Wiley was the minister in charge. As the system of itineracy practised by this respectable class of Christians renders ministerial changes a matter of generally annual occurrence, it is impracticable to note the successions. The following year, 1821, a Methodist meeting-house was erected. The Methodists were destined to outnumber the Congregationalists.

In 1826, HARDING KNOWLES Esq. died.

In 1829, the old Congregational meeting-house was abandoned, and a new edifice was provided in a more eligible situation. The town this year appointed a committee to enforce the law against the sale of intoxicating liquors. It was ordered that there shall be only one person approbated for license in town.

In 1830, the population was 966, a gain, for the last ten years, of 200.

In 1836, Mr. SAMUEL FREEMAN died Mar. 4, aged 72. In 1837, the town received $2,100,—its portion of the surplus revenue, which was in part appropriated to the building a bridge over Boat River; the balance of this fund was the next year invested, the interest to

[1] It is said that this interest was excited through the influence of a camp-meeting held in a neighboring town.

Digitized by Google

be applied to the support of town schools. At the same period, an Act of Incorporation was obtained by an association which, two years previously, had purchased "MILLENNIAL GROVE," — the Camp-meeting grounds.[1]

In the Oct. of 1839, occurred the tremendous storm on the coast, by which many lives were lost and much property destroyed. In 1840 the population numbered 955.

The Rev. PHILANDER SHAW died, Oct. 10, 1841, aged 73.[2] After the decease of Mr. Shaw, the Congregational Church and Society continued to exist; but the record made by the pastor, with evident satisfaction, in 1802, "the people of Eastham are happily united in the same mode of religious worship as in the days of their fathers, there being not an individual in town that does not belong to the Congregational Society," had long since ceased to be applicable; and its vitality almost alone survived. Rev. DANIEL H. BABCOCK was a short time in charge; Rev. STILLMAN PRATT succeeded him; Rev. SOLOMON HARDY; Rev. ENOCH PRATT and others; but, upon this ancient institution, the planting of Pilgrim Fathers, decay is too sadly inscribed to require further mention. In fact, since the chief preparation of these Annals, the church, which once filled so large a space in the ecclesiastical history of the colony, *has passed away.* The organization of both church and

[1] Mr. Pratt says, the first of the camp-meetings for which Eastham has been noted was held here in 1828. He represents these grounds, about 10 acres, as "attractive and beautiful, well-adapted by their location and natural features for the purpose to which they are devoted; near the shore of the bay where steamboats and other vessels may conveniently land their passengers."

[2] Rev. PHILANDER SHAW m. 1st, Dorothy Doane of E., 2d, Lucy Crocker of Be. He had Joseph P., who settled at Roxbury; Philander, who d. young; William d. young; and Lucy, who m. Alexander Childs of Cotuit. Mr. Shaw sustained the pastoral relation here more than 41 years; "his talents were more than ordinary; his elocution good; and his last illness attended with triumphant faith."

Digitized by Google

parish is *gone*, and all that remains of the consecrated temple in which they worshipped is desecrated to secular use! Capt. FRANCIS KROGMAN died 1862, æ. 83.

We conclude the Annals of Eastham with saddened thoughts. Our Methodist friends, we doubt not, will be careful to secure all sufficient religious privileges for the inhabitants of the ancient seat of the Nausets; but we feel the force of the motto prefixed to these Annals: "IT IS A REVEREND THING TO SEE AN ANCIENT CASTLE NOT IN DECAY."

Before we proceed to the statistical tables with which these Annals close, we may remark that the people of Eastham, as a patriotic community, have done, and, as we write, July 4, 1863, are doing their part, with willing hearts, to sustain our national integrity, and to perpetuate the blessings of free institutions. The immortal words of WASHINGTON, "If the laws are to be trampled upon with impunity, and the minority to dictate to the majority, there is an end put at one stroke to republican government," come home to the heart of every true American, at this, our national anniversary, with singular force. Representatives of the pride and hope of numerous households are being sacrificed to the country's honor on the battle-field. Sons of the Cape, already fallen in the cause sacred to liberty, sleep on the field where they fell. May the cause of justice, of humanity, of national freedom and glory triumph.

It is both a consoling and a painful reflection, on this hitherto, and, we trust, always to be proud jubilee, — and we here deliberately record it as our firm conviction, — that domestic agitation and strife have arisen not so much from reciprocal animosity, as from the ill-conduct of men in place, — the ambitious

Digitized by Google

designs of politicians, the restless and grasping desires of the unprincipled, the seditious enterprises to which base passions lead. The empire of justice and virtue is less the effect of laws, than of PRINCIPLE.

> "I'd love
> My country's good, with a respect more tender,
> More holy and profound, than mine own life"

the predominant feeling, men of position and intellectual power, or political influence,

> "Had employed
> Those excellent gifts of fortune and of nature
> Unto the good, not ruin of the State."

It will be a singular fact to record hereafter upon the page of history, if in the loyal States there be found any considerable numbers who, — as the tories at the time of establishing our national liberties espoused the cause of the enemy, some by open revolt and others by professedly pious protestations and wily machinations; and, as the party which condemned the war of 1812, and, through their leaders in Congress, in our State legislatures, in public journals, in conventions, and on every occasion, opposed the government and sought to embarrass it, thus giving aid and comfort to the enemy, and were, in consequence, finally driven from place and political influence to inherit the reprobation of posterity, — shall tread in footsteps that have been dishonored. Even more remarkable will it be, if, foremost among such, are found men who have ever denounced the opposition to government and the language of malcontents respecting both the government and the war-supporting party of those periods. Confident we are, and, from the teachings of history, most assured such may be, that, in every hour of trial, when the salvation of our country

Digitized by

is at issue, THE PEOPLE will discover who take the patriotic side. *They* will be loyal, and will stand by their country's cause, even though some comparatively trivial errors inseparable from human affairs be regretted, some omissions noted, or some unavoidable and necessary excesses of authority be indulged.

The rebellion against the UNION, under the name of *Secession*, would, doubtless, have been brief but for the repugnance of the loyal to the exercise of prompt, energetic, decisive measures. That mildness and delay in dealing with treason is a mistaken policy, and that promptness and vigor are, in such a case, the attributes of mercy was a lesson to be learned. The necessity was painful to contemplate; the demonstration must needs come.

The following were Deputies of *Nauset* until 1651; after that, of Eastham: —

DEPUTIES.

	Yrs.		Yrs.		Yrs.
1647. Josias Cooke,	13.	1654. Daniel Cole,	12.	1671. Thos. Paine,	7.
" Ric'd Higgins,	7.	" Jno. Freeman,	8.	1674. Jonathan Bangs,	3.
1648. Nicholas Snow,	3.	1655. Richard Sparrow,	3.	1675. Mark Snow,	6.
1649. Samuel Hicks,	2.	1660. Nathaniel Mayo,	1.	1680. John Cook,	2.
" John Doane,	6.	1668. Jona. Sparrow,	18.	1690. Thos. Paine, Jr.,	2.

REPRESENTATIVES.

	Yrs.		Yrs.		Yrs.
1692. Jona. Sparrow,	2.	1767. Willard Knowles,	2.	1820. Harding Knowles,	5.
" Jona. Bangs,	1.	1768. Elisha Doane,	3.	1829. Jesse Collins,	1.
1693. John Doane,	1.	1769. Thos. Paine,	5.	1831. Samuel Knowles,	1.
1696. Thos. Paine,	1.	1772. Barnabas Freeman,	10	1832. Michael Collins,	3.
1697. Samuel Knowles,	23.	1774. Naaman Holbrook,	1.	1834. David C. Atwood,	2.
1698. Israel Cole,	4.	1775. Amos Knowles,	2.	1836. Geo. Collins,	2.
1702. Joseph Doane,	2.	1778. Josiah Rogers,	1.	1838. Philander Shaw,	2.
1709. John Paine,	9.	1782. Nathan Doane,	4.	1840. Bars. Freeman,	1.
1711. Samuel Mayo,	2.	1785. Elijah Knowles,	10.	1841. Henry Horton,	2.
1722. Isaac Pepper,	1.	1797. Simeon Kingman,	1.	1843. B. H. A. Collins,	1.
1730. Joshua Higgins,	1.	" Michael Collins,	1.	1844. Elij. E. Knowles,	2.
1731. Wm. Paine,	6.	1798. Benj. Clark,	1.	1848. Barnas. Doane,	1.
1735. Ralph Smith,	1.	1800. Elisha Mayo,	2.	1851. Scotto Cobb,	2.
1751. John Freeman,	4.	1802. Samuel Freeman,	11.	1853. Reuben Nickerson,	1.
1756. Solomon Pepper,	3.	1811. John Doane,	3.	1854. Jona. Snow,	1.
1757. Jona. Doane,	6.	1813. Heman Smith,	3.	1855. Elij. E. Knowles,	1.
1758. Sylvs. Snow,	2.	1818. Josh. P. Atwood,	2.		

☞ After the incorporation of Wellfleet, it was still united with this town, until 1774, for representation.

SELECTMEN.

		Yrs.
1663.	John Freeman,	10.
"	Nicholas Snow,	7.
"	John Doane,	14.
1665.	Edward Bangs,	2.
"	Richard Higgins,	3.
1667.	Mark Snow,	18.
"	Daniel Cole,	9.
1670.	John Doane Jr.,	8.
"	Wm. Nickerson,	2.
1671.	Jona. Sparrow,	10.
"	Thos. Paine,	10.
1673.	Joseph Harding,	1.
1674.	Jona. Bangs,	3.
1687.	Daniel Doane,	4.
"	Jabez Snow,	4.
1688.	Benj. Higgins,	1.
1690.	Thos. Mayo,	12.
1691.	Thos. Paine Jr.,	3.
"	Isaac Pepper,	11.
1692.	Sam'l Knowles,	6.
1693.	Sam'l Freeman,	6.
"	John Paine,	6.
1694.	Israel Cole,	5.
1695.	Edm'd Freeman,	7.
1697.	Dan'l Cole Jr.,	1.
1698.	Sam'l Paine,	6.
1700.	Sam'l Mayo Sr.,	6.
"	Thomas Mulford,	4.
"	Joseph Doane,	5.
1703.	Joseph Snow Jr.,	1.
1706.	Wm. Freeman,	1.
1707.	Nath'l Freeman,	1.
1717.	Edw. Knowles,	10.
1718.	Micajah Snow,	4.
1719.	Jona. Young,	2.
"	Israel Doane,	3.
1722.	Sam'l Knowles Jr.,	6.
1733.	Sam'l Doane,	8.
"	James Rogers,	7.
1735.	Benj. Higgins,	1.
1736.	John Knowles,	1.
"	John Freeman,	3.
1736.	Ralph Smith,	1.
1737.	Sam'l Doane,	6.
"	Sam'l Freeman Jr.,	1.
1738.	John Rich,	5.
1741.	Sam'l Knowles,	3.
1743.	Jno. Freeman,	2.
"	Jabez Snow Jr.,	2.
"	Zoeth Smith,	6.
"	Jona. Doane,	2.
"	Sylvs. Snow,	2.
1744.	Thos. Knowles,	3.
"	Joshua Higgins Jr.,	8.
"	Jeremiah Mayo,	1.
1747.	Sam'l Smith,	1.
"	Amos Knowles,	1.
"	Jona. Smith,	1.
1749.	Joshua Knowles,	2.
"	Edm. Freeman Jr.,	2.
1750.	James Higgins,	7.
1752.	Eben'r Higgins,	2.
1754.	Dan'l Doane Jr.,	4.
1760.	Eben'r Atwood,	1.
"	Willard Knowles,	4.
1761.	Joseph Cole,	14.
"	Sam'l Smith 3d,	4.
1762.	Sam'l Doane Jr.,	1.
1765.	Josh. Knowles,	2.
"	Jona. Higgins,	12.
1769.	James Snow,	1.
1771.	Simeon Doane,	6.
1773.	Elisha Smith,	2.
1775.	Amos Knowles Jr.,	5.
1777.	Barnabas Freeman,	2.
1778.	Wm. Myrick Jr.,	1.
1779.	Neh. Young.	6.
"	Nath'l Mayo,	2.
1780.	Jona. Linnell Jr.,	1.
1781.	John Doane Jr.,	8.
1782.	Gideon Freeman,	2.
"	Heman Linnel,	12.
1784.	Joseph Knowles,	1.
1788.	Nathan Doane,	1.
"	Sam'l Higgins,	3.
1791.	Joseph Pepper,	6.
1794.	Hezekiah Higgins,	2.
1797.	Judah Rogers,	2.
"	Jas. Mayo,	2.
1799.	Michael Collins,	2.
1801.	James Cole,	4.
"	Sam'l Smith,	9.
1805.	David Brown,	4.
1807.	Obed Knowles,	9.
"	Harding Knowles,	13.
"	John Doane,	5.
1815.	Elisha Mayo,	2.
1817.	Josh. Atwood,	1.
"	Freeman Knowles,	4.
1818.	Timo. Cole,	1.
"	George Clark,	2.
1819.	Josh. Higgins,	4.
1823.	Parker Brown,	4.
1824.	Sam'l Knowles,	13.
1826.	Jas. H. Knowles,	5.
1830.	Cushing Horton,	1.
1831.	Barnabas Doane,	2.
"	Barn's Freeman,	5.
1834.	Noah Doane,	3.
"	Mich'l Collins,	17.
1836.	David C. Atwood,	14.
"	Josh. Paine,	10.
1845.	Alvan Rogers,	4.
1846.	Zera Higgins,	11.
1848.	Heman Doane,	1.
1849.	Jesse Collins,	1.
"	Henry Harding,	2.
1852.	Crowell Doane,	4.
"	Abijah Mayo,	5.
1855.	Josh. Knowles,	3.
1857.	Joshua Cole,	2.
1858.	Prince S. Harding,	6.
1859.	Henry Knowles,	2.
1861.	Jona. Snow,	3.

TOWN TREASURERS.

		Yrs.
1646.	Edward Bangs,	19.
1666.	Daniel Doane,	9.
1676.	Thomas Paine,	23.
1703.	Joseph Doane,	6.
1709.	John Paine,	21.
1731.	Edward Knowles,	31.
1741.	Sam'l Freeman,	9.
1759.	Jabez Snow,	2.
1775.	Gideon Baty,	5.
1780.	Richard Knowles,	3.
1783.	Isaac Pepper,	3.
1786.	Sam'l Higgins,	5.
1791.	Isaac Sparrow,	3.
1794.	Elijah Knowles,	3.
1797.	Benj Clark,	8.
1805.	Eben'r Paine,	19.
1825.	George Clark,	6.
1831.	Joshua Paine,	6.
1837.	Sam'l Knowles,	6.
1841.	Nathan S. Knowles,	5.
1846.	Joshua Paine,	1.
1847.	David Higgins,	1.
1848.	Heman Doane 2d,	16.

TOWN CLERKS.

		Yrs.
1646.	Nicholas Snow,	16.
1663.	Mark Snow,	15.
1676.	Daniel Doane,	16.
1695.	Thomas Paine,	8.
1704.	John Paine,	25.
1729.	Joseph Doane,	14.
1743.	Thos. Knowles,	13.
1746.	Nath'l Freeman,	3.
1759.	Jabez Snow,	2.
1761.	Edw'd Knowles,	14.
1774.	Gideon Baty,	5.
1779.	Richard Knowles,	4.
1782.	Isaac Pepper,	3.
1786.	Sam'l Higgins,	5.
1790.	Isaac Sparrow,	3.
1793.	Elijah Knowles,	3.
1797.	Benj Clark,	8.
1805.	Eben'r Paine,	19.
1824.	Geo. Clark,	6.
1830.	Joshua Paine,	7.
1836.	Sam'l Knowles,	6.
1841.	Nathan S. Knowles,	5.
1847.	David Higgins,	1.
1849.	Heman Doane 2d,	16.

Digitized by Google

THE

ANNALS OF THE TOWN

OF

FALMOUTH.

"THE FIRST COMMANDMENT WITH PROMISE, WHICH REQUIRES THE INDIVIDUAL TO HONOR HIS IMMEDIATE PARENTS WITH GRATEFUL ASSIDUITY WHILE THEY LIVE, AND WITH GRATEFUL COMMEMORATION WHEN THEY ARE GONE, IS A COMMANDMENT FOR COMMUNITIES AND RACES TO HONOR ALL THAT WAS GOOD IN THEIR PROGENITORS; AND I HAVE FULL FAITH THAT WHILE THE NEW ENGLAND RACE SHALL HONOR THE VIRTUES OF THEIR ANCESTRY, ITS DAYS SHALL BE LONG IN THE LAND."—*Rev. Leonard Bacon, D. D.*

Inscription.

TO MR. ROBINSON CROCKER BODFISH,

SECRETARY OF THE NEW-YORK CAPE-COD ASSOCIATION,

a descendant from one of the earliest settlers of Sandwich, whose lineage is also traced to ROBINSON, the Leyden pastor, and in whose veins is, commingling, the blood of the NYES, the ELLISES, the DIMMICKS, and the CROCKERS; whose purity of life and excellence of character command admiration; whose filial reverence for ancestry is worthy of imitation; and whose disposition to encourage by generous acts the publication of the history of our native county deserves grateful acknowledgments, these Annals of his native town are respectfully

INSCRIBED

as an expression of the kind regards of his sincere friend,

THE AUTHOR.

Digitized by Google

ANNALS OF FALMOUTH.

THIS town was incorporated in 1686; but the plantation at "Sachonesit" receives frequent mention in earlier records; the settlement begun chiefly by families from Barnstable, and strengthened by accessions from Sandwich and other places, having been in progress many years. *Sachonesit* was the general name applied to the township in early records;[1] the other Indian designations of localities, most of them probably villages, were *Tateket*,[2] *Wauquoit*,[3] *Cataumut*,[4] *Chapoquit*,[5] *Acapesket*,[6] *Quisset*,[7] *Ashimuit*,[8] *Nobsque*,[9] and *Sipperwisset*.[10]

SITUATION, BOUNDARIES, ETC.— Falmouth is the southwestern part of the peninsula of Cape Cod, lat. 41° 34′ N. and long. 70° 35′ 45″ W. from Greenwich; bounded N. and N. E. by Sandwich; N. W. by a small stream running from Hope Spring, at the extreme N. point, into Cataumet or Wild Harbor; E. by Marshpee, from which it is separated in part by Waquoit Bay; S. by the Vineyard Sound; and W. by Buzzard's Bay. Length, N. and S., about 10 or 12 miles; breadth, E. and W., about 6

[1] Variously spelled, — sometimes *Sugkones*, but generally *Succonesit*.
[2] Between the principal village and E. Falmouth.
[3] Southeastern part of the township.
[4] At North Falmouth Harbor, and lying partly in Sandwich.
[5] Between W. and N. Falmouth, where are remains of an Indian burial-place.
[6] We do not presume to fix this locality, concerning which there is doubt.
[7] Between Falmouth town and Woods Hole.
[8] Connecting with Marshpee.
[9] Woods Hole neighborhood.
[10] Hog Island neighborhood.

miles;[1] extent about 45 square miles, — the township being of very irregular shape. The principal village is 70 miles S. S. E. from Boston, and 22 miles S. W. of the Court House in Barnstable.

NATURAL DIVISIONS, ETC.— A range of hills continued from Sandwich, parallel with, and not far distant from, Buzzard's Bay, extends through the township on the west, terminating at Woods Hole. These hills are, for the most part, rough and rocky, and to a large extent covered with wood, — chiefly oak. The land in other parts of the township is generally level, — a light, sandy loam, though to some extent a gravelly, or clayish loam prevails. Much of the surface is well suited for tillage, and is remuneratively productive;[2] the balance is covered with wood, and is chiefly valuable as furnishing a good supply of fuel.

In passing from Sandwich through Pocasset, on the south side, the borders of the last-named village insensibly connect with the quiet village of NORTH FALMOUTH, lying on, or near, Buzzard's Bay, and thus enjoying some conveniences of fishing, and coasting facilities, and stretching along its pleasant residences continuously but not densely, — its Congregational meeting-house, school-houses, wind-mills, post-office, occasional stores, shops for the mechanic arts, and here and there well-cultivated farms of unpretending size, all bespeaking for the locality the credit of a general appearance of frugal thrift and home comfort, — until, after a ride of about four miles, the traveller enters the next post-office division, known as WEST FALMOUTH, which is also chiefly located on the main road from Sandwich toward the Vineyard Sound, presenting very much the same appearance of rural quietude and home enjoyment. This village has, in some respects, greater resources than the former, and is settled largely by the people who call themselves "Friends," whose meeting-house, located not far from Chapoquit or Hog Island Harbor, has for its neighbor the Methodist place of worship. Here are the usual facilities for trade, an establishment for the manufacture of ochres, etc. The few good farms in this part of the town are

[1] Extreme extent of coast in a straight line from Wood's Hole to Marshpee line, 9¾ miles; distance in a straight line from Falmouth wharf to Hope Spring, 8 miles, 15 rods.

[2] Statistics furnished by Rev. Mr. Lincoln in 1802, assert that, at the time, "More English hay is cut in this town than in any other township in the county." The salt-marshes, when compared with those of S. and Be., are not extensive; but, in 1802, yielded about 500 tons of hay.

Digitized by Google

perhaps less remunerative in comparison with their size than the numerous "patches of onions" that engross the attention of many whose cultivated lands are of lesser extent.[1] Attached to both the preceding villages are farms and residences lying off from the main road, generally in the direction of the shore. Forests of pines and oaks adorn the distance in the opposite direction nearly the entire route, and here is also a plentiful supply of granite from which exportations are sometimes made.

Leaving the bounds of the latter division, those of FALMOUTH proper are passed, a short distance[2] before entering the more compact part of this the central and principal village. It occupies chiefly a level tract of two or three miles in extent along the shore of the Vineyard Sound, is pleasantly located, and neat and handsome in appearance. It has, indeed, the reputation of being one of our handsomest New England villages. Its public buildings are two meeting-houses, — Congregational and Methodist; — an academy, endowed by the bequest of the late Shubael Lawrence, Jr., with a fund of $10,000; a large edifice for the High and Common schools; a town hall; a bank, with a capital of $100,000; and a Freemason's Hall.

From this agreeable locality, passing in a southwesterly direction, the road lying parallel with the waters of the Sound and nearly equidistant from the waters of the Bay, and extending along a promontory of very unequal surface, but settled sparsely the whole distance, WOODS HOLE is reached after four miles travel, — the westernmost extremity of the township, near the strait[3] that separates the island of Naushon[4] from the main land and connects Buzzard's Bay and the Vineyard Sound. Woods Hole[5] has

[1] Since the above was written, this crop, for the first time, has proved a failure. The last two years, an insect has attacked the plant, — its depredations sparing none.

[2] The new cemetery at this point, is worthy of mention as betokening by its judicious arrangement and adornment a pious reverence for the dead.

[3] The current here is very rapid at the flow of tide; the passage being narrow and the depths full of rocks; yet smaller vessels bound from New Bedford and harbors on the Bay, to the East, or *vice versa*, usually pass through this strait.

[4] Naushon formerly belonged to, and was the summer resort of Gov. Bowdoin. It makes now several fine farms. Deer are to be found here in every covert, as also feathered game, — quails, partridges, grouse, etc.

[5] Some affect the name "Woodville,"; — a silly fancy that will not extensively prevail. The designation "*Hole*" was in early days suggested by the peculiarity of its surroundings and the great depth of the harbor. From this place a regular ferry formerly connected with Holmes' Hole, five or six miles distant; the only public arrangement at present is by steam-

Digitized by Google

good harbors, known distinctively as "Little" and "Great," sheltered by points of land and Nonamessit Island. There are several small inlets on the west side of the town, communicating with the Bay; but, on the Sound, at "the Hole," a haven may be found for vessels of the larger class. From this village, a fine view of the Sound and of Martha's Vineyard is obtained in one direction, and of Buzzard's Bay, New Bedford, Mattapoisett and other towns in another; and Mr. Webster has said, "In point of position and in regard to the prospect, it is the handsomest place in these regions."[1] When the winds are favorable, the waters are often whitened by fleets of every class and dimension.[2] There is here an Episcopal church.

Returning to the central village, and then passing easterly through Tateket in the road that leads via the Marshpee lands to Sandwich, the traveller comes to a division of the town formerly familiarly known as "the East End," but now known by its post-office designation, HATCHVILLE. Here, five miles from the central village, is a Congregational meeting-house, where formerly the minister of the town officiated a part of the time. This is a farming district, and in olden times the fulling and cloth-dressing

boats that touch in passing between New Bedford, Holmes' Hole, and Edgartown. Considerable ship-building was formerly carried on here; and, at one time, nine ships, averaging about 350 tons each, were employed in the whale-fishery from this port. The capital invested was about $260,000; the number of men engaged in the business was about 250; and the aggregate return was: of sperm oil, 4,952 bls., or 148,560 gals.; whale oil, 275 bls., or 8,250 gals. This place, like others, has passed through business vicissitudes, but has ever been regarded as in many respects an important and interesting locality.

[1] Mr. Webster, in his published letter to Mr. Blatchford, refers to "Mr. Ticknor who has passed several summers here," as having said, "It is most remarkable for the uniform temperature of its atmosphere, hardly varying a few degrees for weeks and even months in the summer. It is almost an island." Mr. W. also says, "The number of vessels which pass up and down this sound is prodigious. A hundred of them sometimes put into Holmes' Hole in a day, if a head-wind arise. Nearly all the coasting trade between the East and the South goes through this passage, as do ships from the West Indies, South America, and India. I was told that in the height of the late Mr. Gray's business in navigation, five of his ships from China and Canton were in Holmes' Hole at one time. Ships come this way to avoid the South Shoals of Nantucket which stretch off fifty miles to the southeast from the visible part of that vast and extensive sand-bank. Of late years, however, since improved chronometers make shipmasters more sure of their longitude in thick weather, it has become more usual to keep to the eastward and make no land till they see Cape Cod."

[2] From Dec. 20, 1848, one year, 547 ships, 2,263 brigs, 11,305 schooners, and 1,991 sloops, — 16,133, — passed the floating light stationed at Cross Rip, Tuckemuck Shoal.

Digitized by Google

mill, which was indispensable to each town, did a large business at the stream well known as Dexter's River. Further on, by the Sandwich Road, and bordering on Marshpee and Sandwich, is the sparsely-settled neighborhood of SHUMET.[1] If we return again to the site of the old East meeting-house and to the site of the Lawrence mills on Dexter's River, also known as Five Mile River, and diverge to the left, or return to Tateket and there take the Barnstable road, and then the road to Waquoit Bay, we pass through another thriving village, formerly known as Upper Waquoit, but of late years denominated EAST FALMOUTH. It is a continuous settlement, lying for the most part upon the main road, with scattered settlements at Davis's Neck and in other directions. Further on, in the direction of Great Neck in Marshpee, connecting almost imperceptibly, is WAQUOIT. Here and in the former village are manufacturing establishments, on Quashnet and Dexter's Rivers; and in the latter division especially is activity and thrift. A Methodist meeting-house is at East Falmouth, and a Congregational at Waquoit.

In the township are about 40 PONDS, including the salt ponds, some of which are large. Several near the central village add variety and beauty to the prospect. The STREAMS, which are few, afford sufficient power for limited manufacturing purposes.[2] The business of the town is, however, chiefly agricultural.[3] Its maritime interests have always been somewhat retarded by the

[1] Corruption from *Ashimuet*.

[2] In 1800, there were eight mills in the township, one of which was a fulling-mill; the others grist-mills — the major part wind-mills. Falmouth, at that time had between 200 and 300 dwellings.

[3] Salt was formerly manufactured to the amount of 35,569 bu. per annum; but that business has here, as elsewhere, declined. The fisheries were never a very prominent business here; and yet, in 1800, of 60 vessels owned here, of about 55 tons average, 6 were employed in the fisheries; 2 going to the Straits of Belle Isle, and 4 fishing at the Shoals. The remaining 54 were all coasters, 30 or more of which were engaged in carrying lumber and trading in the Southern States and West Indies. Formerly many of the young men were occupied as mechanics, making an annual visit to S. C. or Ga. in the Fall and returning in the latter part of Spring or in early Summer. The results of their building contracts and labor were lucrative. More recently, the supply of live-oak for the navy, by enterprising citizens who contracted with the U. S. gov't, gave employment to many vessels and hands and proved a profitable business. The timber was obtained from Va., S. C., Ga., Flo., Ala., and perhaps other southern locations chiefly, and delivered at the several navy yards, agreeably to contract. Whaling, pursued for a time with partial success only, has been abandoned; and with it the manufacture of sperm candles and oil. The attempted manufacture of glass was begun with vigor, but soon abandoned.

Digitized by Google

lack of good and sufficient harbors, those at Woods Hole in the extreme southwestern part of the township being the only exceptions.[1] Orchards thrive well. Fish are abundant.[2]

The climate is favorable to longevity. The town has produced its full proportion of men distinguished for enterprise, industry and excellence of character, and some whose patriotism or talents have distinguished them.

Progress of the Town, etc. — As we have before suggested, the settlement of Falmouth had been progressing some years before its incorporation. In 1659, June 7, "liberty to view and purchase a tract at Saconesset" was granted to the following persons, all of Barnstable: Thomas Hinckley, Henry Cobb, Samuel Hinckley, John Jenkins, and Nath'l Bacon; and Messrs. Thos. Hinckley of Be. and Richard Bourne of Sandwich were "empowered to arrange with the Indians for the same." Whether any advance was made in this direction by the gentlemen above-named, admits of doubt; probably none, inasmuch as, in 1660–1, March 5, "liberty to purchase lands at Saconesset and adjacent" was granted to John Howland, Anthony Annable, Isaac Robinson, Nath'l Thomas, Samuel Fuller, Abraham Pierce, and Peter Blossom; and to these, as "purchasers at Saconesset and places adjacent, were added, June 4, *Sam'l Hinckley*, Matthew Fuller, John Cooper, *Henry Cobb*, John Dunham, and

[1] The mouth of Waquoit Bay is narrow, choked with sand. West of this bay, the shore is intersected by several small outlets and inlets, but none of them afford a good harbor. It was once supposed that a good harbor at the central village might be obtained by cutting from the Sound into the Pond lying not more than 200 or 300 rods S. W. by S. of the meeting-house. This pond is ½ of a mile long, and 60 fathoms deep, and is only about ¼ mile from the Sound, but the attempt was never seriously made.

[2] Fine trout are taken from the streams and ponds. Tautog, scippog, — "the same," says Mr. Webster, "as porgee in New York," — and bluefish are abundant; and some parts of the township have been distinguished as fine trailing grounds for bass. Those in pursuit of more exhilarating exercise make a sail over to the Vineyard and try shark-fishing, or to the Nantucket Shoals for sword-fish. The eels of Waquoit cannot be excelled or equalled.

Digitized by Google

John Jenkins,[1] all of Be., and Samuel Fuller, William Nelson, and Thos. Burman, all of Plymouth." Subsequently the names of John Finney, Thos. Burman, of Barnstable, and John Dunham Jr. appear.[2] The earliest of the Proprietors' Records, commencing Nov. 29, 1661, contain little else than divisions and bounds of lands as set off to the several original proprietors. Numbers of these were Barnstable men, not as yet, and some never, settlers at Saconesset. The first entry in said records, date as above, is "An Agreement for laying out the lands in Succonessett:"

"We whose names are hereunder written have agreed for ourselves and for whom any of us are agents, for laying out lands at Succonessett; First, the Neck of land lying by the Herringbrook shall be in general; Second, Jonathan Hatch and Isaac Robinson, because they have built their houses, shall have the lots by their houses,[3] — that is to say, Jona. Hatch shall have ten

[1] As the three names in *italics* are those of grantees in 1659, the presumption is that the first company neglected to avail themselves of the grant.

[2] Whether there were two Burmans and Dunhams, or whether these names are again mentioned to correct clerical errors, is submitted. The name *Burman* is evidently the same afterwards written Bowerman, and Bowman.

[3] This seems to establish the tradition that these two men were the earliest settlers. But, as their houses were already builded at the time of the above writing, the tradition which fixes the period at 1663 is in fault, — the true time being earlier. The tradition that "Moses, son of Jonathan Hatch, was the first white child born here, and that he received the name because he was born among the bulrushes — or on a bed of bulrushes," *may* be correct in *all its parts*; but we must bear in mind that this Moses was born March 4, 1662–3, and that the family mansion had then been standing at least 15 months. Another version of the tradition is, that "a company arrived from Barnstable, 1660, and landed between Fresh and Salt Ponds where they encamped until their houses were constructed, and the first night the wife of Jona. Hatch was delivered of Moses, — called by that name because born among the flags." We have learned to be chary of *traditions*; they are often too vague and speculative to be incorporated with history; and, if the originals be verity, they are often interpolated to make clearer circumstances not understood or to enhance the interest of the credulous. Another version, evidently also a modern suggestion, is, that Moses "was born under a boat turned keel up to constitute temporary accommodations, in passing by water from Be. to Saconnesset." All this *might* be; it might be that, although Mr. H. had erected a house at S., he had not removed his family, consisting of seven children before the birth of Moses, until the time when, *in transitu*, this birth occurred; or it might be that he and wife were returning from a visit to Be., when sudden indisposition made

Digitized by Google

acres by his house, lying against the Neck, leaving a sufficient way into the Neck; and Isaac Robinson shall have four acres by his house and eight acres next adjoining to Jona. Hatch's, towards Pease's land; also, because he thought himself wronged to be put off the Neck, we have condescended that he shall have one acre and a half of meadow within the Great Neck toward Pease's land;[1] Thirdly, taking a view of the land beyond them and Pease's land, that it will yield but eight acres to every share, we have laid it out by lots: John Chipman four acres, and eight acres each to John Jenkins, James Hamblin, Wm. Thomas, Samuel Fuller, Thos. Lothrop, Anthony Annable, Peter Blossom, Wm. Nelson, James Cobb, Samuel Hinckley, and Thomas Ewer, — all which lots butt upon the Bay or Beach and run to the hill, leaving a sufficient way; Fourthly, because we question whether we shall get water upon these lots, we have laid out four acres to a share along by the pond; also by lots, four acres to each of the above, except to Wm. Nelson and John Chipman, who have two each, — a sufficient way to be left along by the pond-side about or below the houses;[2] Fifthly, it is also agreed that the purchasers shall not keep above twenty head of cattle each upon the Great Neck, for a share; Sixthly, we have laid out other lands next to Jonathan Hatch's ground, lying upon the sea and running 200 rods toward the woods, 20 acres to a share, in which division Isaac Robinson is included." This "work is concluded and the agreement duly signed, Dec. 3, 1661, by Thomas Lothrop, Isaac Robinson (acting for Capt. Thomas, who also drew lots for goodman Annable), Jonathan Hatch, James Hamblin, Thomas Ewer (for myself and John Chipman), Peter Blossom, James Cobb, William Nelson, Samuel Hinckley (acting for myself and John Jenkins)."

The Colony laws required that no settlement be made remote from a place of public worship unless the

impromptu arrangements necessary; but, looking at the true date of birth and the evidence of the existence of the domicile, we are inclined to the opinion that the pristine tradition was simply that the natural and luxuriant growth of flags or rushes around the new home suggested the name.

[1] *Perhaps* the land of an Indian by the name of Pea, or Peas; but not certain, as there have been English residents here by the name of *Pease*.

[2] Mr. Charles Jenkins, deceased, who commendably bestowed much attention to an examination of the records with a view to the history of his native town, has said, "This way was from the street to the fresh pond, lying on the south side of the burial-place, — the way, doubtless, originally reserved for a town watering-place."

Digitized by Google

settlers be strong enough to support a minister of the gospel; and the Court now enacted, March, 1663, "that it be commended to the settlers at Saconessett to apply themselves in some effectual way for the increase of their numbers" that "they may carry on things to their better satisfaction both in civil and religious respects; especially that they endeavor to procure an able, godly man for the dispensing of God's word amongst them; and, for their quickening and encouragement, the Court doth order that all lands within the place, though not inhabited, shall be liable to be rated in some measure of proportion for the defraying of such charges as shall necessarily arise concerning the premises." But "Saconesset not being yet strong enough to stand alone," it was further "ordered by the Court that Saconessett shall for the present belong to Barnstable."

That some progress was being made, and that some importance was beginning to attach to the settlement even as thoroughfare to the adjacent islands, is indicated by the fact that, Feb. 7, 1664–5, Mr. Isaac Robinson was "approved and allowed by the Court to keep an ordinary at Saconesset for the entertainment of strangers, — in regard that it doth appear that there is a great recourse to and fro by travellers to Martha's Vineyard, Nantucket, etc."[1] As progress is made in the settlement of the plantation, so the concomitants of civilization that ever seem to forbid the hope of finding any community perfect, appear in the indictment of two young men, sons of leading settlers, "for lasciviousness with the wife of ——" one whose family

[1] The tendency of emigration in the direction of these islands was early manifest. In 1673, Mr. Robinson himself was proprietor's clerk at Tisbury, and 1678–84 was selectman. He continued to reside there in 1701.

Digitized by Google

name probably does not, at the time of this writing, survive in Falmouth. In 1668, WILLIAM GIFFORD,[1] THOMAS LEWIS and JOHN JENKINS[2] became "inhabitants of Succonessit."

In 1677, "the company agreed, July 23, to lay out other lands —lots of 60 acres upland to a share; also meadows." John Howland and Thos. Lothrop acting for the company, appointed Bernard Lumbert, William Gifford, and John Smith, to lay out the lots.[3] The lands in the vicinity of the first purchase being taken, the inhabitants and the proprietors agreed to the laying out of "lands at Woods Hole, Little Harbor, — to be assigned equally to every purchaser according to his proportion; beginning at the south end of the Little Neck and running W. by N. to

[1] WILLIAM GIFFORD, early in Sandwich, had a son Christopher July 1658. CHRISTOPHER was at Tateket as early as 1690. The S. records mention Meribah, the wife of Christopher, and subsequently another by the name of Deborah; these names may have been designed for the same person, the issue being Meribah Oct. 30, 1687; a daughter, probably Alice, Sept. 17, 1689; Christopher May 5, 1687, d. inf.; Enos Feb. 1, 1693–4; Mary Oct. 6, 1695; Christopher April 15, 1698; and Deborah Feb. 2, 1700. But as a "Christopher Gifford of Conway m. Mary Burgess of S. 1692," we cannot be certain that two distinct families are not thus confounded. There was also a JOHN in Sandwich early, whose children were Elisa. 12: 25: 1654–5; Sam'l Mar. 12, 1666; John June 12, 1668; Mary Oct. 9, 1669; Grace Aug. 7, 1671; William 7: 3: 1673; Yelverton Ap. 22, 1676; and Josiah Feb. 27, 1681. SAMUEL, of S., m. Jane Loring Nov. 2, 1699, who d. same year, and had Josiah Feb. 12, 1700–1, by Joanna. JOHN m. Desire Sprague Nov. 24, 1696. WILLIAM, of S., m. Elisa. Wheaton Mar. 13, 1701–2, and had Benjamin Aug. 20, 1703; Nathan Feb. 16, 1704–5; and Elisa. May 31, 1710. WILLIAM, of S. by w. Mary, had Jona. May 4, 1684; and James Mar. 10, 1685–6. JONATHAN, of S., who d. Feb. 10, 1734–5, had by w. Lydia, Maria Oct. 16, 1709; Peleg Aug. 14, 1711; Rebecca Sept. 18, 1713; Bethia July 1, 1715; Silas Feb. 14, 1716–17; Hannah Mar. 10, 1719; and Anna Aug. 4, 1721. JAMES, of S., m. Deborah Lewis Mar. 30, 1710, and had Dinah Oct. 29, 1712, who m. John Atkins Feb. 13, 1729; Remember 1714; Sarah 1716; James 1717; CORNELIUS Feb. 9, 1718; Silvanus Oct. 18, 1720; Mary 1722; Deborah 1724; George 1726; Thomas 1728; and Eleanor 1730, who m. William Chanter Dec. 4, 1747. JOSIAH, of S., m. Mercy Chadwick Mar. 11, 1714–15, and had Rhoda 1716; John 1717; Abigail 1718; Sam'l 1721; Christopher 1722, who m. Remember Nye Nov. 10, 1748; Hannah 1727, who prob. m. Hoxie; and Benj. 1732. JOSIAH Jr., of S., m. Elisa. Nye June 21, 1750, and had Sam'l Mar. 30, 1751, who prob. m. Anne Tupper; Lemuel Dec. 1, 1752; Jane 1754; Joseph 1756; and Abigail 1758.

[2] Although Mr. Jenkins is mentioned as becoming an "inhabitant" at this time, we have doubts whether he had at the time taken up his abode here. Subsequent records seem to disprove it.

[3] The original company had probably secured from the natives, a tract bordering on the coast, and extending from Woods Hole to Five-mile River, and extending inland 4 or 5 miles.

Digitized by Google

the Great Harbor. Parallel to this were twelve other strips of land, averaging about 7 rods in width, numbered from 1 to 13, all assigned as follows: viz., to Moses Rowley Sr., Joseph Hull, Thos. Griffin, John Robinson, Sam'l Tilly, Nathaniel Skiff, Thomas Johnson, William Gifford, Thomas Lewis, John Jenkins, Jonathan Hatch Sr., William Weeks, and Thomas Ewer. There were laid out 10 acres to a share, in Great Neck, to the same individuals.[1] A blacksmith being indispensable to the necessities of the settlers at Woods Hole, "12 acres of upland with the marsh thereabout," was laid out and appropriated "to encourage a smith to come and settle among us."

In 1678, lands were laid out at Oyster Pond; also at Hog Island, and Great Sipperwisset, where the early settlers were William Gifford Sr., William Gifford Jr., John Weeks and William Weeks.

In 1679, an Indian deed, bearing date Jan. 15, appears, signed by "Job Notantico, Indian of Suckanessett," confirmatory of the proprietors' early purchase of Woods Hole.[2] James Percival's lands were bounded this year. The inhabitants were held by the Court "liable to do such duty at Suckanessett as is requisite to be performed for the good of that Society there." "The line between Sandwich and Suckanessett Village" was defined: "Beginning at a place commonly called Hope's Spring a little to the southward of Pocasset Neck; thence easterly into the woods, being Suckanesset's northerly bounds, etc., to the Christian Indian's lands."

[1] The lots are thus described: "The first lies in the Neck,— being on the foot-path that runs through the neck, and S. E. toward the Sound;" then "three lots lying contiguous;" then six lots on the E. side of Little Harbor, —the first runs E. by N., 4 score long and 20 rods broad, and on that range lies six lots, the last joining to the Dutchman's Pond; then three lots at Nobsque Point,— 26 rods broad, running to the pond, and also to the sea; the 12th lot being 20 rods broad, and 4 score long; the 13th lies beyond Ackapasket and butts on the sea."

[2] "To all people to whom these presents shall come: Job Notantico, son of Thos. Notantico, Indian of Suckanesset in the Government of New Plymouth, sendeth greeting, etc. Know ye that I, the said Job, understanding that my father, the said Notantico, *Sachem*, many years since, about or before the beginning of the Suckannessett plantation, did freely and absolutely grant and give unto Jonathan Hatch Sr., of the said S., all that tract, or neck, commonly called Woods Hole Neck, excepting a part which he, the said Notantico reserved for himself, which afterwards he exchanged with Suckannesset men, and accepted in lieu thereof 40 acres at little Sipperwisset with liberty to cut sticks and wood on the commons, the fins and tails of whales cast ashore on the neck to be mine," etc. This deed was witnessed by Shearjashub Bourne and Bathsheba Bourne, and "acknowledged by Job Notantico, alias Attuckoo," before "Thomas Hinckley, Assistt."

Digitized by Google

In 1681, July 13, it was "ordered by the Court and granted, that the people and Society of Saconesset do set apart about 30 acres of upland with a proportionate parcel of meadow thereunto, as may be suitable, for the help and encouragement of such fit person or persons as doth or may be helpful to them in teaching the good word of God amongst them, and be in perpetuity for such an end successively."

At what time the Friends, or Quakers, commenced their career here as a distinct denomination, or society, it is difficult to determine; but, about 1685, William Gifford and Robert Harper are found to be recognized as Quakers. Their meeting was probably at West Falmouth. It has been conjectured that Isaac Robinson having embraced some of the peculiarities of that sect before leaving Barnstable, and being a prominent and influential man here, were considerations that led Quakers to look in this direction as favorable to quiet and the enjoyment and establishment of their worship.

Liberty was granted at this time, and in successive years, to persons "to take up land" in the eastern section of the township; viz., to Robert Harper,[1] James Percival, Joseph Hull, John Weeks,[2] Joseph Hatch, Moses Rowley Sr., James Lewis,[3] and Thomas Creppan Sr.

In 1686, June 4, the plantation received full incorporation as a Township by the name of FALMOUTH.

In 1687, June 6, the following action of the town is recorded: —

"We, the inhabitants of Suckanessett, desirous of upholding and maintaining to our ability the public preaching of the word

[1] Land to Robert Harper was granted April 1, 1685.
[2] John Weeks was a large land-holder.
[3] James Lewis "hath taken his at the N. side of the Spruce-swamp, and to join the Indian line that comes from the head of Five-mile River, to Tateket."

Digitized by Google

of God among us, but considering the smallness of our people, do therefore think it to be necessary for us to provide and set apart some lands and meadow or marsh that may be an encouragement and help to any fit person that is, or may be, helpful to us, or our posterity after us, in that good work; and having obtained some help from the Court to encourage us in such a good work, — as appears on record bearing date the 13th July, 1681; and having understood that the first purchasers of the lands here in Suckanesset were not unmindful of such a thing, but did leave a 20 acre lot void at that time, the which we will and are minded to lay for such an end; and having obtained of the proprietors of the lands here, at a general meeting in Suckanesset, that Jonathan Dunham should have ten acres of land and all the skirts of marsh or meadow about the Bass Pond, and all the marsh on the N. W. side of Quanamut, as appears bearing date the 23d July, 1677, and now having obtained from the said Dunham, by purchase, all the right or interest he had in Suckanesset, of lands, houses, marsh, and meadow; Do, therefore agree: That the lands aforesaid — that is to say, 40 acres of upland in the 20 acre lots, and half a share of marsh-meadow lying at Great Seperwisset, and a dwelling-house and about two acres of upland adjoining to it, with all the skirts of marsh or meadow-ground about the Bass Pond, or on Quanaumet Neck that was not divided to men's lots, shall be and remain to be forever improved for the help and encouragement of any fit person that is, or may be, employed in teaching the good word of God among us, or our posterity after us, and to be perpetually to such an end, successively, without any alteration or change, *forever*."

The same year, the first public road was laid out; viz.: "a king's-highway, forty feet wide, through the land that was Thos. Johnson's to the Little Harbor, and from the said land to Joseph Hatch's, where the way now goes, and so through to the Five-mile River."

In 1688, lands were laid out to Thomas Bowerman.

In 1689, occurred the first election of deputies, when, in Dec., John Robinson was elected. This year, Feb. 1, "a certain tract of land," — the same that is now in part, North Falmouth, — "granted to John

Digitized by Google

and Ebenezer Nye,[1] sons of Benjamin of Sandwich," was confirmed by "Wm. Bradford, son and heir of Gov. B."[2]

In 1690, a general meeting of the proprietors was held at the house of Jonathan Hatch, and it was "ordered that all the undivided lands within said Suckanesset be laid out in lots and allotments as soon as convenient. John Jenkins was appointed agent to obtain suitable persons to lay out the said lands, and employed William Wyatt and Thomas Bowerman. The following year, —

March, 1691, the duty was ably performed, and the bounds accurately described; 1st, the vacant lands at Wood's Hole; 2d, the high lands in the region of Hog Island; and 3d, the Plain lands.[3] Still, in this "final

[1] These were the first settlers at North Falmouth. Their grant, however, covered but a small part of the territory, being less than 200 acres. A general division of the lands and settlement here, did not take place until much later. But it is to be remarked that the deed given by Mr. Bradford represents said John and Ebenezer as having been "many years in quiet and peaceable possession."

[2] The deed describes the lands as "at a place called *Mayhagansett*, adjacent to Saconesset. Bounds: northerly beginning at a small harbor or cove running up into the meadow; and so bounded by the salt water from that harbor unto a high hill, being a ditch cut in the side of the hill; and easterly from the said hill on a straight line to a small *orchard*, and on the same line to the hills; and southerly from another harbor or cove that runs up between the lands of said John and Ebenezer Nye, and the lands now in occupation or tenure of Daniel Butler, and so extending, as that river runs, which issues into that harbor, until it comes near the mouth in which that river issues; and so on a straight line southerly up to the hill; and bounded also by the salt-water from the first-mentioned harbor unto the last-mentioned harbor between their lands and the lands in occupation of the said Daniel Butler." This deed, which explains the history of Gov. Bradford's title, is wit. by John Hathaway Sr., Roland Cotton, and Wm. Bassett, and was ack. before "Thos. Hinckley, of His Majesty's Council."

[3] These were included "within a line running S. W. and by S. — that is, the range from the River-head to Tateket, and butting on the lands of Christopher Gifford and the hills; and a N. N. E. line from a *great rock*, which is the range of the hill lots." There being no public way laid out, every one was to have liberty of all convenient cart-ways; but gates and bars erected for the convenience of the owners of lands must not be left open. Five-mile River, now known as Dexter's River, — the head of said river being a swamp about 40 or 50 rods from Coonemesset Pond, formed the N. E. boundary of the original township. The northern boundary extended on a straight line from this point to "*a large rock*" on the N. side

Digitized by Google

division," a reserve was made of certain meadow-lands, "to be sold and the money to be for the use of the inhabitants, as a majority shall agree." This year land was granted to Wm. Wyatt. Moses Rowley took lands and settled at Quisset. Lands at the Plains were granted to Jno. Weeks, Wm. Weeks, and others. Thomas Parker, Joseph Parker, Benj. Hatch, Moses Hatch, Wm. Gifford, John Gifford, Jonathan Hatch, and Christopher Gifford, also "took lands."

Except as we gather from the Proprietor's records and from Colonial records, the history of the town is, for many years, almost as destitute of interest as if an entire blank. It has been seen that for municipal purposes, and for the due observance of public worship, the plantation was, by order of Court, associated with Barnstable many years; during which time it had been necessary to travel fifteen miles to West Barnstable to attend Sunday service.

In 1700, "let well enough alone" seems to have been ignored by the voters, and an attempt was made to reduce the records to order. Thomas Lewis was an expert chirographer, a systematic registrar, and had

of Hog Island Harbor, known as Chapoquoit Rock. When this boundary was established, the line ran, as expressed, "from the edge of one high hill to another." Several years after, a controversy arose respecting the line. These hills were long and of gradual ascent; and by one party it was contended that the *edge* of the hills was at their *base;* the other maintained that the *edge* was at the *top*. An appeal was finally made to an old Indian who had said he could tell them all about the line which, he averred, ran neither at the top nor at the base, but by a certain *great rock* about half-way between the supposed lines. To this it was objected, "There is no such rock." "Well," said the Indian, "I will show it to you." Leading to a large pile of decayed brushwood, he said, "There is the rock. When the bounds were established, our people began, and were in the habit afterward to throw, each of them, whenever they passed this way, a stick upon the rock as a token of consent, — renewing the act for a long series of years. Remove these boughs, and you will find the rock." It was done; and the denudation settled the controversy. This Indian, Jehu Horton, lived to a very great age, and related to a lad of 16, who was an octogenarian in 1850, many reminiscences of long by-gone days. For the substance of this anecdote, we are indebted to notes of Mr. Chs. Jenkins, who obtained it from Mr. Prince Gifford.

Digitized by Google

probably long acted in the capacity which the record of this last year of the century assigns him: "At a meeting of the proprietors of the lands at Suckanesset, *alias* Falmouth, March 19, the proprietors, by vote, made choice of Thomas Lewis to be their clerk." This selection was judicious. They must needs, however, — now that probably all legal inhabitants had become proprietors, — determine on serious changes: "Ordered that all the records of lands be transcribed from the town book, and recorded in a new one; and that Moses Hatch and Thos. Bowerman perform this duty and be paid for their services." Accordingly we find, in the oldest book extant, — following a reservation of blank leaves, intended, no doubt, for what was never written upon them, — records dating from 1690, consisting chiefly of divisions and bounds of lands, and being, without doubt, so far, a faithful transcript from the town's "old book." The sapient scribes say, at the opening, that they "have *selected* from the old book *all that was needful.*" We are not *told* what was the fate of the primitive records; they were probably *destroyed;* they are certainly *lost;* and with them is gone, as we apprehend, much that would have been of interest to the antiquarian and historian, leaving even the descent of families perplexed. The municipal details were consigned to oblivion, and the little that can now be recovered must be gleaned from colonial records, or contemporaneous correspondence and the archives of other towns or churches. Fragmentary items found here and there, afford but very limited relief to the vacuum. Of the action of this town, in the French war, for instance, the Colonial Records inform us; and assure us that although this town was not required to bear a distinguished part in military affairs, it paid its proportion of the levy, whilst the "*one man*" called for, was

Digitized by

promptly despatched with "well-fixed gun, sword or hatchet, horn or cartouch-box, suitable ammunition, and knapsack." At what time Mr. SAMUEL SHIVERICK came, it is impossible to say; probably some years before we find any mention of him in the Records. He appears, in 1700, to have been some time an inhabitant. The town, April 7, voted him £15; and Mr. Shiverick thereupon "quit-claimed all dues for salary promised *when he came here*."[1] The tax assessed, Oct. 25, was £19.5, viz.: for Mr. Shiverick, £15; for repairing the pound, £2.5; for assessors, £1.10; and for Sylv. Hatch, 10s. At this date, the first original surviving book of *town* records was begun.[2]

In 1701, Mar. 25, every housekeeper was required "to kill 6 old, or 12 young blackbirds, or 4 jays, by the 15th of June next, and deliver the same to the selectmen; in default thereof to pay 3s. additional tax."

The situation of Mr. Shiverick, we fear, was not so pleasant as it should have been. Whether, he being the minister of the town, its action was sometimes embarrassed by a preponderance of adverse votes swollen by Quaker suffrage, does not clearly appear; but, Aug. 6, it was "voted to look out for a fit person to preach the word of God, and to keep school;" and then, Dec. 21, "the town being orderly warned and assembled together, it was voted that Mr. Samuel

[1] Judge Sewell's notes state that "Rev. Samuel Shiverick was a Huguenot."

[2] The first page opens thus: "This is Falmouth Town Book; 6 shilling cost. S. P., To record all marriages, births, and business, and the marks of cattle, and all that is needful to be taken out of the old book and placed in this, with all town-business that concerns the town, but not lands. Begins the 25th day of October, 1700." If any one, however, shall wish hereafter to consult these early records, made by successive clerks, let him be advised that he will find a singular conglomeration of events and dates, — earmarks of sheep and cattle, town meetings, publishments and marriages, accounts and births, — often, the last first and the first last — in some instances, on the same page, records varying many years in date, even 30 or 40.

Digitized by Google

Shiverick is none of this town's minister." In 1702, "the inhabitants agree, in consideration of the low estate of Mr. Shiverick, and his yearly maintenance not being paid to him, that a rate of £15 shall be made for his relief;" and, three months after, at a town-meeting, "said meeting did then agree that they will not employ Mr. Samuel Shiverick any more to preach to them, and did choose Mr. Joseph Parker to tell him of it; also chose Mr. Thomas Bowerman and Mr. Joseph Parker to reckon and take account with him for what he has done the last summer and this winter."

In 1703, it was "voted to pay John Robinson 2d. for nails, and Thos. Bassett 4s. for work about the town-house."[1]

In 1704, the first reference is made to "*the new purchase.*" At a meeting, Aug. 22, Mr. Wm. Bassett being moderator, "it was voted that Eben'r Nye, Philip Dexter, Benjamin Nye Sr., Richard Landers, Stephen Harper, Benj. Lewis, son of James, Jona. Hatch Jr., Jona. Johnson, Nathan Rowley, Joseph Hatch Jr., Benj. Nye Jr., Gideon Gifford, and Wm. Johnson, having formerly paid their equal part of the purchase of the last addition of lands called the new purchase, on the borders of Sandwich, — purchased by Thomas Bowerman and Wm. Gifford, as agents for said proprietors who were not of the ancient proprietors, shall have each of them their equal part and right in all the said lands with all the old proprietors that have paid, or shall pay, their part of said purchase of lands." Isaac Green was admitted a proprietor. John Jenkins

[1] This is the first intimation of the existence of such a building; and whether it was an edifice that had been erected for the town's convenience in transacting public business, and what was its size, form, or location; or whether it was what is ordinarily called a "meeting-house," or perhaps "parsonage," we are not informed.

Digitized by

"of Barnstable" is mentioned as a proprietor; and reference is made to "Hope Lothrop's lands."

It was "voted to apply to Mr. Russel of Barnstable and Mr. Rowland Cotton of Sandwich, for assistance in getting a minister." It was also voted, Oct. 15, to procure "window shutters for the 4 lower windows of the meeting-house."[1] It was also "voted to lay a tax of £42," of which sum £11 was to pay a debt contracted by the town; the balance was for the county tax and town purposes. The new levy was denounced by the minority as "oppressive." A "retrenchment party" was soon recognized, and their influence, it may be presumed, was not abated by an appropriation also made, this year, "for minister's salary." It was contended that the meeting, Oct. 15, was not legally warned, and that it was thinly attended; and a determination was expressed, "because of inability to pay the taxes, and the great oppression that is thence like to be brought upon the poor," to resist the collection.

In 1705, Feb. 2, it was "voted to pay to Mr. Shiverick, in his poverty, £4;" but, much disturbance continued, party spirit was rampant, and, April 17, it was "voted that the minister's salary ordered to be raised Oct. 15, 1704, be *reconsidered*," and that the doings of former meetings "shall now end, and from henceforth be of no force, or effect." A difficulty here, however, presented itself; the taxes ordered had already been assessed; the bills were in the hands of the constable; and the county-tax could not possibly be evaded. It was, therefore, finally "voted to pay the constable one-half the tax set against our names

[1] This house is, doubtless, that before called "the town-house;" and we gain some little insight of its arrangements, — 4 *windows below.*

Digitized by Google

respectively, he to pay the county-tax first, and then the balance to the selectmen;" also "to discharge the constable from the duty of collecting more." Mr. Timothy Robinson was, moreover, "appointed agent for the town, to apply to the Court of General Sessions for an abatement of what the Court has assessed on the town." All this certainly implies a heterogeneous state of society, and its discordant materials are noticeable for a long time.

A portion of the inhabitants were for securing and supporting a stated ministry; others opposed it; the public law, however, left no alternative, and, Aug. 14, it was "voted that Mr. JOHN GORE be the minister of the town, and that Joseph Hatch and Timothy Robinson be agents to agree with Mr. Shiverick concerning his demands, — also to forbid his preaching any more on the town's account."

In 1707, Feb. 27, there is evidence of the discomfiture of the "retrenchment party," and of a gradually returning better state of things. Application was made to Rev. JOSEPH METCALFE to preach as a candidate for settlement; and, May 19, by advice of Revs. Jona. Russell, Roland Cotton and Nathaniel Stone, he was called to assume the permanent duties of the ministry.[1] The letter addressed to Mr. M. by the committee, offered "£160 settlement, 2 good cows, from 10 to 20 cords of wood, as his exigencies might require, and £40 salary for the first three years, then £45, and £50 from the 7th year, then to be annually increased in proportion to the increase of ratable property until it amount to £70; he to build upon the town's land; the town to dig and stone his well; the town to

[1] Not called to the pastorate, for the reason that there was as yet no church organized. Mr. M. was from Dedham, and grad. H. C. 1703.

Digitized by

have the refusal of the property in case he sells, and in case of his decease, his administrators to convey to the town the fifty-acre lot on which he builds with the improvements, allowing the town £60 for the lot, his estate to be paid the balance of the value as estimated by indifferent persons." Aug. 22, Mr. Metcalfe returned the following answer:

"To John Robinson, Melatiah Bourne, Moses Hatch, Joseph Parker, and Samuel Lewis:

"GENTLEMEN: This is to intimate and manifest my grateful acceptance of your above-written proposals, in all respects closing and complying with and consenting unto, and granting the conditions annexed thereunto as yourselves have now expressed the same: Only this exception I must make, That I will appropriate so much time as necessary journeys and yearly visits shall require, — a very reasonable and necessary privilege, — without being thought an offender, though I provide no one to supply my absence.

(Signed,) "J. METCALFE."

We are glad to find that Rev. Mr. Shiverick was not forgotten; Maj. Bassett was appointed by the town, Aug. 26, "to carry a petition to the General Court for help out of the public treasury, in getting a minister, and help in supporting *our ancient minister* and family."

Relating to the succeeding year, we gather the following from the records of the Barnstable Church:

"1708, Oct. 10. The following persons signified to the Church in Barnstable their desire to be dismissed to the work of gathering into a church estate in Falmouth; Whereupon, voted, that according to our best observation the conversation of these persons has been agreeable to their profession; and we do, therefore, recommend them to the great and good work of forming and organizing a church, which they are upon, and therein unto the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ we commend them, viz.:

Samuel Shiverick Sr.,[1]

[1] Mr. SHIVERICK, still retaining his connection with the Barnstable Church, but having labored here for years as a preacher and teacher, had now probably grown old; but he is represented as having been "a devoted, gifted, pious man."

Digitized by Google

John Robinson and Elisa., his wife,[1]
John Davis and Hannah, his wife,[2]
Moses Hatch and Elisa., his wife,[3]
Thomas Parker and Mary, his wife,[4]
Joseph Parker and Mercy, his wife,
Aaron Rowley and Mary, his wife,[5]
Anna, wife of Joseph Hatch,
Alice, wife of Benj. Hatch,
Mary, wife of Wm. Johnson,[6]
Hannah, wife of Benj. Lewis,[7]
Lydia, wife of Samuel Hatch,
Bethia, wife of Joseph Robinson.—AMEN.

"The above persons were living in Falmouth.[8]

(Signed,) "JONATHAN RUSSELL,
Pastor with the consent of the brethren."

In 1709, as appears by the records of the Friends' monthly meeting at Sandwich, a meeting for discipline was established here; a meeting for worship had existed many years.

In 1711, Mr. Metcalfe, March 22, released £60 of his back salary.

In 1712, June 3, at a proprietors' meeting of the old and new purchasers, Maj. Wm. Bassett, moderator, and Joseph Parker, clerk, the northeast part of the township, included in what was denominated the *new purchase*, was ordered to be laid out;[9] and it was

[1] The ROBINSONS of this town, are descended from the *Pilgrim Pastor* at Leyden.

[2] JOHN DAVIS was grandson of Dolor.

[3] MOSES HATCH was son of Jonathan, and had brs. Benj. and Samuel.

[4] THOMAS and JOSEPH PARKER were the ancestors of those of the name here, supposed to be the sons of Robert, who m. Patience Cobb, and grandson of William.

[5] AARON ROWLEY was s. of Moses who m. Elisa. Fuller 1652.

[6] WILLIAM JOHNSON, prob. s. of Thomas, who was in Sandwich early.

[7] BENJ. LEWIS was grandson of George, and was ancestor of those of the family name here.

[8] Whilst those of the Barnstable Church probably formed the nucleus of the Falmouth Church, there were, doubtless, others settled here who united in the organization.

[9] Extending from a line from Hog Island Harbor, or West Falmouth, to the head of Five-mile River, or Coonemessett Pond; North to Sandwich

Digitized by Google

"voted that Lt. Jona. Hatch have one equal share with the other proprietors on account of former disbursements in purchasing the rights of Ceapish, Indian." Thomas Bowerman and Philip Dexter were appointed to lay out said lands, so much as is convenient and needful, in lots, — regard to be had to accommodating each lot with water and convenient ways; and were to associate with them, in the performance of the duty, some suitable person. They called to their aid Mr. Samuel Jennings of Sandwich, — an accomplished surveyor and good scholar, whose able and neatly-prepared report of the proceedings amply justify the encomium we bestow. The other proprietors mentioned, were,

Nathan Rowley,	Nathan Fish,	Joseph Bourne,
Thomas Parker,	John Jenkins,	Joshua Bourne,
John Dimmick,	Thos. Crocker,	John Nye,
Benj. Burgess,	Richard Landers,	Benj. Hatch,
John Gifford,	Judah Butler,	John Otis.
Ezra Bourne,		

These lots were laid out, April 10, 1713.[1] The same

line; W. to the grant previously made to the settlers at N. Falmouth; and from Five-mile River E. to the Marshpee's lands."

[1] A reservation was made "for all the proprietors" of "the privilege of digging for *clay* to make brick, near the path that goes from Isaac Robinson's to Benj. Nye's, at a certain place where the people are wont to dig," in the centre of the forest between E. and N. Falmouth, with the right of way. Excavations are now to be seen there, on the margin of a swamp on the high ground. In the report, "sheep-pasture lots" are mentioned. The report says: "First we ran a range through the purchase about N. E. by N., and S. W. and by S., beginning at the westward of a little swamp near the line that divides the old purchase from the new, and so runs N. W. and by N. to Sandwich line. The abovesaid range is the westerly bound of a vacancy of 3 rods wide left for a way for the proprietor's use, and this way divides the purchase into two parts, each of which is a particular allotment; and that allotment on the westerly side of said way we denominate the *hill-lots*, and the other the *plain-lots*. We began to lay out lots, near the line between S. and F., butting the easterly ends of them all on the aforesaid way, the westerly ends to extend to the utmost bounds of the purchase. The ranges of all these hill-lots run lengthways, W. N. W., from the aforesaid way down toward the Bay or salt water." The laying out of the plain-lots is equally well defined; as are also the individual assignments in both allotments.

Digitized by Google

year, June 8, an appropriation of £40 was made by the General Court to aid the town in building a meeting-house.

In 1714, to Philip Dexter, £30 was voted "for his part of the mill and the land the pond covers." Daniel Legg is mentioned as the schoolmaster this and subsequent years.

In 1715, "it was agreed to build a new meeting-house 42 feet square, to stand on the same lot where the old one does, and to be for the town's use in public worship and to meet in open town meetings;" but, subsequently, it was determined that the proposed new house shall be of lesser dimensions, — "the old house to be improved to build the new." William Green and Elnathan Nye entered their dissent to the town's proceedings. Finally, it was arranged "to build 30 × 34, 18 to roof, flat as convenient, and finish only the outside walls, but build the ground floor and pulpit as soon as convenient." The £40 appropriated by the Province was obtained. A diversity of opinion still existed in regard to many of the details, — some desiring seats, others pew-spots. It was referred to a committee authorized "to seat the house according to their best judgment." Part was provided with seats, and other parts chalked off for pews, — the spots to be sold to the highest bidder, each purchaser to build his pew at his own expense and suited to his own taste.

In 1716, controversies having arisen about the bounds between this town and Barnstable, a meeting was held, June 28, Rev. Mr. Metcalfe presiding, and it was agreed that three men be mutually elected to run the line from Tateket to the head of the river, and from thence to Shepoquoit Rock, and thus determine

Digitized by

all difficulties.[1] So great was the delay in building arrangements, that the lot for the meeting-house was not defined until this year, when it was "ordered that the meeting-house lot and the training-field be laid out in connection with the burying-ground."[2] It was "ordered that Hannah Sargent be engaged this year as school-dame, and that £12 and diet per annum be allowed for her services, — only the agents shall obtain her as much cheaper as they can; the school to be settled in the four quarters of the town." The town, having long since agreed to pay its proportion with Sandwich and Barnstable of a bounty of £20 for the head of each wolf taken, was now called on to pay for two killed by Sandwich men.

In 1717, the new meeting-house was so far completed that it was "ordered that the seats be chalked out, and bids received for spots for pews."

In 1718, Dec. 16, Hannah Sargent was again in requisition as school-dame; also some one to sweep the meeting-house the ensuing year. Not succeeding in obtaining the services of Miss Sargent as school-mistress, Isaac Green and Timothy Robinson were appointed at the next meeting "to procure a school-master or mistress, at a salary not exceeding £12 per annum and diet."

In 1719, much complaint was made of the miller. The town had previously some difficulty with this Mr. Philip Dexter; but, as he had no competitor, and the people were dependent on his mill, the town, Oct. 14, appointed Ens. Parker and Timothy

[1] The persons selected to compose all disputes touching the bounds, were two from Be., viz.: Lt. Eben. Lewis and Mr. John Jenkins; and Capt. Hope Lothrop of this town; but, notwithstanding, a suit was brought by one of these, before the close of the year, to determine where Tateket is, and where is the head of Five-mile River. Therefore, at a town-meeting, Dec. 31, Joseph Parker was appointed agent to appear and defend the inhabitants of Falmouth against a plea or action in the case commenced against them by John Jenkins, of Barnstable, in the C. C. Pleas. The suit was prolonged and expensive, so that, April 1717, a portion of the undivided lands was ordered to be sold to raise £35 for maintaining the town's rights.

[2] The meeting-house then undoubtedly adjoined the burial-lot; the present Cong. meeting-house green was not laid out until 1749.

Digitized by Google

Robinson to treat with him. It is not charged that he took *illegal* toll, but the toll was thought exorbitant.[1] Economy was requisite, for financial difficulties were pressing; such was, at this time, the condition of the currency that £1 was worth but 44 cents of our present coinage. The valuation this year stood: cows £1.10, oxen £2.10, yearlings 15s., horses £2, swine,— year old, 6s., sheep,— score, 5s., meadow and tillage lands 5s. per acre.

In 1723, Dec. 24, Rev. JOSEPH METCALFE died, after 16 years ministry here, aged 42, greatly lamented; but no monument marks his grave![2]

[1] The mill was on Five-mile River, which came early to be called after the first miller,— Dexter's River. Near the seat of this ancient mill, is now the Pacific Factory.

[2] Rev. JOSEPH METCALFE, b. Ap. 11, 1682, was s. of John and Hannah, grandson of Michael and Mary, great-grandson of Michael and Sarah who came from England. His emigrant ancestor was from Tatterford, Norfolk Co., and b. 1586, — a weaver, who came over 1637 and settled at Dedham. Rev. Mr. M. m. Abia Adams, daughter of Rev. Wm. of Dedham. They had a large family. She m. 2d., Rev. Isaac Chauncey, of Hadley. Her children by Mr. M. were, all but one, daughters. Abigail, who died in inf.; Abijah; Abia Nov. 15, 1709, who m. James Fitch, of Berwick; Hannah May 2, 1712, who m. Timothy Metcalfe of Mansfield, Ct.; Alice, twin to the preceding, m. Wm. Metcalfe of Lebanon; Mary, who m. John Reed of Lebanon; Elisa. who m. John Williams, of Lebanon; Delight; Sarah, who m. Jas. Fowler of E. Haddam; Azuba, who m. Wm. Williams of Union, Me.; and Sybil. Of the excellent pastor, an anecdote is related which illustrates the *surveillance* to which, even in private matters, ministers were long accustomed, and which practice, it is possible, has never yet wholly subsided. It also suggests the unprofitableness of yielding to vulgar caprice. Mr. M. was not only a good man; he was indulgent, amiable, with a mind and heart so elevated above all little efforts at mere personal decoration, that his care was simply to be neat, agreeable, and respectable in his attire. He had lately visited Dedham, and also Boston; and his periwig — for ministers, as well as judges and other distinguished gentlemen, however youthful, must in those days wear wigs — having from long use become somewhat dilapidated, he had availed himself of his proximity to the peruke-maker. Returning home late on Saturday, there was no exhibition of this crowning accomplishment of our pastor till it suddenly presented itself in the pulpit on Sunday morning. Whether the metamorphosis of his venerable head would have been more benignly received, had there been opportunity for forestalling general approbation, by deferring to the excellent taste and superior judgment of Mrs. A., B. and C., severally, — each one first, and by giving a little space for gossip to spend itself without being cheated of its privilege of conveying the news, we are not prepared to say. The wig was not extravagant, nor yet had it been purchased with parsimonious stint; it was fashionable, and becoming the station and dignity of the wearer. Some parishioners did not, however, it is to be feared, receive any ghostly benefit from that day's ministrations; a considerable number of the most interesting, and, it may be said, influential part of the flock were — as might have been inferred from their quick and significant glances at one another, and as was more than demonstrated by

Digitized by Google

In 1724, Feb. 24, arrangements were made to settle with the administrator of Mr. Metcalfe; and the town voted to concur with the church in the choice of Mr. JOSIAH MARSHALL to be their minister.[1] A salary was voted of £120 for the first year; after that the salary was to be fixed at £80 per annum. Mr. M. accepted, April 6, and was paid for the time he had already officiated.

Timothy Robinson asked "permission to build a small gallery and pew over the front gallery;" and Thos. Parker "petitioned for leave to build a small gallery for a pew over the men's stairs in the S. W. corner." Both applications were granted. The school-mistress was "voted £12 and diet, with use of a horse to visit her friends twice a year."

In 1725, the bounds between this town and the Marshpees were defined.[2]

verbal exchanges after meeting and on their way home — greatly scandalized. The result was, after the gravity of the scandal had been duly discussed from dwelling to dwelling through the earlier part of the week, it so happened that a gathering of prominent and select ladies occurred, and Mr. M. was present, — whether by direct summons *coram nobis*, we cannot say. Kindly listening to all their utterances and sincerely wishing to know what terms would be granted, he deferentially asked whether he should lay aside the use of a wig altogether? To this they seemed unanimously to object — they would have their minister appear well, but the wig to which they objected had "an unbecoming look of worldliness and pride." Shall I, then, resume the old one, decayed as it is? or will you do me the favor to intimate what alterations are necessary to make the new one a true Christian wig? Come, you, Madam A., just do me the honor to clip off what offends. She hesitated, but he insisted; so a supernumerary lock or two were slightly and delicately clipped. Is that really all? But others were not satisfied. Do, then, dear Goodwife B., try to help us, and let us effect this wig's conversion to its proper condition. Mrs. B. suggested only a little additional trimming, and another, expert with scissors, stood by to execute orders. Nearly all were willing to propose some improvement and aid in the wig's reformation. Finally, all but one was satisfied. She had not been particularly consulted, and had been silent,— dissenting only now when she heard the rest of the jury confess themselves ready for an acquittal of the wig in its present state from all charge of undue worldliness. She thought the wearing of a wig a breach of the second commandment. Rev. Mr. Metcalfe, however, kindly and meekly obviated her objection, — suggesting that the wig in its present shape was really so unlike any thing in heaven above, or on the earth beneath, or in the waters under the earth, that he thought it could hardly fall under the prohibition in the decalogue.

[1] Rev. Mr. MARSHALL, b. in Braintree Nov. 28, 1700, grad. H. C. 1720. There is no evidence that either he or his predecessor was regularly installed over the church, and yet they probably were.

[2] "Beginning at a creek called Moonomoiest near Wauquoit, and from

In 1728, May 15, it was "voted that our part of the £60,000 loan shall be brought and divided into £10 parcels, to be hired out for the benefit of the town; Lieut. Hatch, Ens. Parker, and Jno. Dimmick to act as trustees, and to have 20s. on the £100, for their trouble."[1] The town was now engaged in a contest with Samuel Barker respecting a road from the county road to his wharf and ferry. Barker was enterprising and persevering; and, the town opposing on account of the expense, he applied to the Court. The controversy was protracted some ten years, and proved an expensive affair. It was, at the same time, "agreed by the town that Lieut. Joseph Parker shall carry the ferry from Woods Hole to the Vineyard;" and this only aggravated the difficulties,— a long contest between Barker and Parker being the result.

In 1729, Dec. 29, an agent was appointed by the town to buy Mr. Marshall's house; and, June 30, 1730, Rev. Josiah Marshall asked for a dismission from his parochial charge, which was granted Aug. 14, after a ministry of about 7 years.[2] Oct. 7, it was "voted that £1.5s. per Sunday be paid for preaching during the vacancy;" also, "voted to pay £545 for Mr. Marshall's house."

In 1731, Feb. 4, it was "voted to treat with Mr. Samuel Palmer."[3] An offer was made of £200 settle-

said Moonomoiest on a straight line about N. W. by N. to a certain tree marked by a heap of stones at the southernmost end of Ashimuit Pond; from thence westerly to a small pine tree now standing near the county road that leads from Sandwich to Falmouth; from thence by the aforesaid road easterly till it meets with the Sandwich line." This was "signed by Isaac Robinson and Samuel Lewis, agents for this town, and Ezra Bourne, Chenachuson + his mark, Matthias Richard + his mark, and Caleb Pognet + his mark, for the South Sea Indians."

[1] Six years after, i. e. 1734, Capt. Richard Bourne, and Mr. Moses Mendal were chosen to take account of the interest and receive the same for the trustees; and it was "voted that the interest be taken to pay the county-rate." This was opposed, and a protest signed by John Bourne and 26 others. The trustees being in the opposition, refused to pay over; and, in 1736, Moses Mendal Esq., was remunerated for his trouble and expense in recovering the money.

[2] Rev. Mr. Marshall, it is understood, went from hence to Va., or N. C. By his m. here with Hannah Hatch Feb. 1, 1727, he had Mary Dec. 4, 1727, who d. 1728.

[3] Rev. Mr. Palmer, b. 1707, was from Middleboro', s. of Rev. Thomas. He grad. H. C., 1727; and was a practitioner of medicine as well as clergyman.

Digitized by Google

ment, to be paid by instalments of £50 per annum; a salary of £90 for four years, and after that period, £100. If money depreciate, a proportionate consideration; if the currency improve, an equal abatement. Mr. Palmer's letter of acceptance, Sept. 1, was read in town-meeting, Sept. 17. Dissenting from the call extended to Mr. Palmer were "Stephen Harper, Benj. Swift, Rd. Landers, Sam'l Bowerman, Thos. Bowerman Jr., Amos Landers, Justus Gifford, Jno. Landers, Thos. Bowerman, Wm. Gifford Sr., Wm. Gifford Jr., Seth Gifford, and Wm. Gifford, younger."[1] Mr. Palmer was ordained, Nov. 24. No church records previous to Mr. Palmer's settlement are extant; by him a regular record was kept, and has been transmitted.[2] In Nov., the town "voted £170 for Mr. Palmer's settlement and salary — to clear the Quakers."

In 1732, the first allusion to the office of deacon in the town is found on the first page of the church records, "Jan. 9: *Cuffee*, the negro servant of *Dea.* Parker, propounded for full communion," and, "Feb. 13, Cuffee baptized and received into full communion with consent of the brethren." Mr. Joseph Parker died this year.

In 1735, Sept. 8, the schoolmaster was voted a salary of £30. The controversy "Barker vs. the Town of Falmouth," is still going on: Sylvs. Bourne Esq. is employed to defend the town; and the town "voted that there is a sufficient open road for the use of the town and county to the ferry at Woods Hole and convenient landing already provided." The town also petitioned the Court that they might "not be put to any more expense for more high-ways."[3]

[1] These were Quakers.

[2] The fact that no records were kept, or transmitted, previous to Mr. P.'s pastorate has caused the impression on the minds of many that he was the *first* who held the pastoral office here. It *may* be so; but if records had been handed down, they *might* also have given other views. There were deacons of the church, but no mention of them, as such, is found for all these past years.

[3] The new road which Mr. Barker desired to have constructed, was to

Digitized by Google

In 1737, May 18, Seth Parker was app. "to oppose at the General Court any charge upon the town for Sam'l Barker's ferry;" and, in 1738, an agent was appointed "to oppose the Eastham petition for the county courts to be held there." Joseph Pitts was schoolmaster this year with a salary of £35.

In 1739, it was "voted to build a new meeting-house 45 feet square, with 37 pew spots below and 12 above, on the same lot where the old house stands." This being earnestly opposed by a minority, who wanted to have the location further east, a committee from neighboring towns were finally agreed upon to locate the house; but their decision not being satisfactory, the subject was indefinitely postponed. Instead of *requiring* the killing of mischievous birds, a *bounty* was offered, March 13.

In 1740, in the list of townsmen, appear the names of Joseph Crowell, Jehoshaphat Eldred, and Stephen Bowerman. William Green was appointed to call the trustees of the loan-fund to account, and suit was directed in case they refuse to pay.

In 1741, Mr. PHILIP DEXTER died, æ. 82.[1]

In 1742, Mr. Pitts, a teacher of much repute, was in the town's employ; and, April 13, it was "voted that he who shall diet the schoolmaster shall have 9d. a week of the last emission added to the former 5s. per week." Sept. 13, it was "voted not to build a new meeting-house, but to add to the old one by erecting galleries over those now existing, and repair the outside, under the direction of Nathan Lewis, Nath'l Davis, and Elnathan Nye." This proceeding also elicited an earnest controversy that lasted several years.

In 1743, the name of John Bourne appears. Mr. Pitts was, as heretofore, the schoolmaster. An additional amount, of £200, was raised for Rev. Mr. Palmer on account of depreciated currency; and, for the same object, money was raised Oct. 31, 1745.

In 1746, Messrs. Daniel Butler and Benjamin Parker were appointed agents "to take care of the burial-place, also of the

his house and ferry, at the point forming the S. eastern extremity of Little Harbor.

[1] Mr. PHILIP DEXTER, b. 1659, s. of William, first of S., then of Be., and grand s. of Thos. Sr., was town clerk in 1702, and appears by the records to have had by his w. Alice nine children, viz.: Joseph; Philip; Jabez; John who d. 1723; etc. PHILIP m. Tamer Chadwick, Jan. 19, 1752, and had Joseph Mar. 22, 1753. There was a JOHN of Rochester, who m. Sarah Handy of S. Dec. 11, 1746; and a JOHN in Y., a blacksmith, who m. Bethia, prob. Vincent, 1748, and 2d Philippa, supposed also a Vincent, 1758, and had Hannah, Sept. 7, 1749 in Y.; Isaac, Oct. 7, 1751; and John, June 4, 1759.

Digitized by Google

minister's lots." In 1747, April 23, a vote was again obtained for building a meeting-house, and Messrs. Joseph Parker, Joseph Robinson, and Eben. Dimmick were appointed a building-committee; but it was finally concluded "to mend the old one for the present." It was "voted that 8s. per week be paid for dieting the schoolmaster, and no more." July 17, "voted that the meeting-house be 40 feet square." Sept. 24, "voted not to build;" but "to add £150, old tenor, to the minister's salary." In 1748, for town charges, £200 was raised; and £300, old tenor, for the minister's salary, — the last reconsidered and £250 voted.

In 1749, the meeting-house lot and a training-field were laid out;[1] and, August 8, it was "voted that the meeting-house to be built shall be 45 feet square, with 17 spots for pews below, and 12 above." This appears not to have been the final and decisive vote; that was reserved for the following year, when, March 11, 1750, it was "voted that the new meeting-house to be built shall be 42 feet square, and the present house used to build." The number of the pews and the owners, we shall see, in a few years, — when the house is erected. No account is found of the election of church officers until 1751, when, on the resignation of Dea. Joseph Crowell, Mr. Benj. Parker was elected deacon. In 1753, an open road was laid out on the North shore. Capt. Joseph Parker d. Mar. 21, æ. 56.

In 1756, June 21, we gain a view of the interior of "the new meeting-house," and its pew-owners. On the lower floor were 22 pews, belonging to

1. Minister,
2. Capt. Thos. Shiverick,
3. Wm. Eldred,
4. Mr. Joseph Bourne,
5. Eben Hatch Jr.,
6. Nath'l Nickerson,
7. Lt. Sam'l Shiverick,
8. Capt. Joseph Robinson and Eben. Dimmick,
9. Solo. Swift and Solo. Nye,
10. Joseph Dexter & Lt. Butler,
11. Silas Hatch,
12. Paul Hatch & Solo. Davis,
13. Shubael Weeks,

[1] Oct. 6, 1749, the undivided lands having been encroached upon, action was had by the proprietors of "the old purchase," particularly in relation to a strip running from the head of the burial-place to Monument Bay; and it was agreed that a part of the same shall be for a meeting-house lot and training-field, — about 1½ acres, besides the road that leads to Woods Hole, and is bounded southerly by Sam'l Shiverick, westerly by Silas Hatch, northerly by Nath'l Nickerson, and easterly by Paul Hatch and Sam'l Shiverick, — to be perpetually and forever to that end.

Digitized by Google

14. Sylv. Parker,
15. Joshua Crowell and David Crowell,
16. Benj. Parker,
17. Ens. Theodore Morse,
18. Capt. Joseph Parker,
19. Noah Davis,
20. Eph. Swift and Shub. Nye,
21. Roland Robinson, Esq.,
22. Thomas Parker

On the gallery floor, were 11 pews, owned by

1. Stephen Crowell,
2. Jabez Davis,
3. Reuben Gifford,
4. Solo. Price,
5. John Crowell,
6. Eben. Weeks,
7. Benj. Davis,
8. Silas Hatch,
9. Jno. Hammond,
10. Wid. Mary Bourne,
11. Sylvanus Hatch.

The schoolmaster, this year, was Samuel West, with a salary of £20 and board; and he was none other than the young man from an obscure part of Yarmouth, at this time fitting for college by the aid of a few friends and his own industry, who became afterwards the learned and eminent divine, Rev. Samuel West, D. D., of metaphysical renown and of some patriotic distinction.

In 1759, the town divided into two school-districts. The schools had, until now, been "movable," i. e., itinerating to different parts of the town. In 1763, a committee was chosen "to open a grammar-school and procure a teacher, — moving the school from place to place so as to give all parts the benefit." In 1767, another mill was demanded; and it was "voted to build a dam at William Green's River; if Benj. Gifford will build the mill and keep it in repair, — he to make the dam a sufficient cartway." This proposition, at a meeting held by adjournment, was reconsidered, and it was "voted to give £53.6.8. if said Gifford will build a grist-mill, keep it in good repair, and grind for two quarts per bushel; and, also to build a dam over Green's River where the mill is to stand." So necessary to the convenience of a people were grist-mills, and so important was the miller, that the former were early encouraged by gratuities, and the latter was exempt from military or other public service. The causes of the decay of fish in localities where they once flourished, baffle the inquiries of ichthyologists. An ineffectual attempt was made this year to compass some means "for the preservation of

Digitized by Google

oysters in Oyster Pond." In 1771, Mr. Joseph Davis was chosen deacon.

We now approach the period of revolutionary excitement and political developments. The presence and action of patriotic men from this town, we have noticed in our first volume. Prominent among these, surrounding the court-house at Barnstable, were John Grannis, Elisha Swift, Ebenezer Nye, Moses Swift, and Daniel Butler Jr.

Capt. Joseph Robinson, and Messrs. Noah Davis, and Nath'l Shiverick were appointed a committee of correspondence Oct. 1774, and soon after it was ordered that every man from 16 to 60 years old shall be furnished with arms and ammunition,—the committee of safety to call the town together in one fortnight complete in arms. A stock of powder, balls, and flints were provided; and, Nov. 21, Joseph Palmer, John Nye, Abner Davis, Samuel Fish, John Grannis, John Bourne, and Daniel Butler Jr., were appointed "to see that the Continental Congress be adhered to."

In 1775, Rev. Samuel Palmer died,—his ministry long, laborious, and faithful; his memory embalmed in the affections of the people.[1] Proceedings were

[1] "Here lies the body of Rev. Samuel Palmer who fell asleep April 13, 1775, in the 68th year of his age, and the 45th of his ministry.

"His virtues would a monument supply."

Such is the inscription on his tomb-stone. Mr. Palmer's life, it is said, was a sacrifice to labors and exposure in the performance of his duties as a physician. He m. Mercy Parker Jan. 25, 1736–7, who d. Mar. 1, 1750, and 2d, Sarah Allen, of Chilmark 1751. Issue: Thos. Feb. 12, 1737–8; Joseph June 12, 1739; Mercy July 19, 1743; Elisa. July 12, 1745; Job Aug. 15, 1747; Mary Feb. 11, 1749; Sarah Nov. 7, 1752, who m. Jos. Croswell; Lucy, who d. 1754; Martha July 31, 1756, who m. Lothrop Lewis; Susan Nov. 27, 1757, who m. Hatch; Anna Dec. 27, 1759, d. y.; and Sam'l April 28, 1763, d. y.—Mr. P. had lands, and, although having probably neither leisure nor inclination to bestow, personally, much labor upon them, was wont to assist his negro Titus at ploughing-time. Titus understood his business; but the master, whatever theoretical knowledge he had of agriculture, was, in Titus' estimation, not so attentive in driving a team as he should have been. This, the negro generously imputed to absent-mindedness; it annoyed him, however, that the furrows were so irregular, and, occasionally, he was heard by passers-by to say, in his own impassioned eloquence, "Why, massa, it seems to me you *might* do a *leetle* better." These kindly

Digitized by Google

had by the town to promote the comfort of Rev. Mr. Palmer's widow; and, in the course of the summer, Mr. ZEBULON BUTLER was called to the pastorate. His acceptance bears date Aug. 19, and his ordination occurred Oct. 18.[1] The Friends' meeting-house, which had stood very many years, gave place this year to one larger and more convenient.

In the month of May, the town voted instructions to the constables to pay to the Provincial Agent, Henry Gardner Esq.; and Barachiah Bassett and Job Parker were added to the committee of correspondence. A night-watch was inaugurated, — "to stand from 9 in the evening till sunrise;" every citizen, capable of the duty, to take his turn, directed by a committee of safety. The people here early began to realize the exposedness of their situation. There was no shrinking from duty; no disposition to create side-issues to embarrass the action of the leading patriots; no sympathy with the enemy, lurking under the guise of patriotism. The locality was peculiar. The transportation of supplies by land was a slow and tedious process; and all intercourse with marts from which supplies had been easily obtained by vessels in times past, was effectually cut off. At a town-meeting, called for the purpose, a committee was appointed, and instructed to procure a quantity of the cereals and other stores, and deposit these in some safe place to sell to those who shall need, and to give to the poor, at discretion. This committee was Timothy Crocker,

and respectful, but meaning reproofs and remonstrances came, in fact, so often that the people called it "Tite's swearing at the minister." We have given the extent of his profanity, and the utmost stretch of his disrespect toward his owner. They were strongly attached to each other. Titus survived Mr. P., went to sea in an American privateer, and never returned.

[1] Mr. BUTLER was graduated at H. C. 1770.

Digitized by

Joseph Parker, and Nath'l Shiverick. They were also directed to procure an ample supply of fire-arms on the town's account, and use the credit of the town to raise the money necessary for these purchases.[1] The further proceedings introduce to us one who took a more than ordinarily prominent part in the pending contest, and whose noble deeds are to be remembered, — ever devoted to the cause of liberty, uninfluenced by threats or bribes, stern to his purpose, and fixed in his position

11 "Like an oak
That stands unmoved though all the winds employ
11 Their ceaseless roar."[2]

The town ordered the raising of a company of minute-men, to be paid only 2s. a day for actual service, and appointed Maj. JOSEPH DIMMICK to take them in charge, instruct and exercise them, to be ready to any duty to which he would assign them. There was confidence in his judgment, in his bravery, and in his patriotism.

The letter of the general committee of safety, addressed to this town, is on record; but the whole force the town could raise was needed to defend its own shores. British vessels were constantly in the Sound, and cruisers around these islands were ever insolent and exacting. The enemy's principal rendezvous was Tarpaulin Cove.[3] There their larger vessels

[1] It is remarkable that, although it may have been noticed how extremely cautious were the people respecting expenditures in years past, there was now no holding back. A feeling of enthusiasm inspired all, and money was poured out as water.

[2] Tradition, often fanciful, says, "When he received the intelligence of the battle at Bunker Hill, he was with his team in the field. He paused, looked anxious, but soon said, 'Here, Braddock, you must look to the team. I must go.' Some nearly allied, but influenced by tory proclivities, would have dissuaded him; but his purpose was firm and always equal to the end at which he aimed."

[3] Upon the first appearance of the enemy, Mr. Elisha Nye, who was a res-

Digitized by Google

harbored, and there was the concentrating point of the smaller craft that were almost incessantly harassing the contiguous shores.[1] Every opportunity for the getting of needed supplies was seized by them, and the plunder of cattle and provisions was a frequent occurrence. Expeditions, impromptu, became often necessary to cut off an enemy's vessel or retake a prize, and these were gotten up by the people. They, in fact, became expert in stratagem, and, in their turn, became provokingly annoying to the British. In these adventures numbers distinguished themselves, but none more than Dimmick. Mr. THOMAS PALMER Sr. died this year, April 25, aged 37.

In 1776, the town was resolved as ever "to stand by the Continental Congress." The town voted to add £1.16 to the wages of such citizens as shall be drafted for the Continental Army. A constant watch was kept; and, April 5, a petition was presented to the General Court for a guard of soldiers to be placed on the Neck. In October, the town voted "consent to such constitution and form of government as shall most conduce to the safety, peace, and happiness of the State." The latter part of the year, news of the arrival of ships of war and transports in Newport harbor caused much excitement.

In 1777, the apprehension of distress for bread induced an order of the town for the purchase of 500 bushels of corn for the poor the coming winter.

ident there as an inn-keeper, and who suffered from the indignities the Br. Sloop-of-War Falkland, Capt. Linzey, offered to himself and family, made deposition of the same, which was laid before the Provincial Congress; whereupon, Congress directed Capt. John Grannis to provide 30 men and arms, and repair without delay to the Elisa. Islands for their protection. Capt. G. raised his company here, and they did good service; but the force, though increased to 50, was altogether inadequate to the work assigned them.

[1] The smaller craft were denominated by the people here "shaving-mills." They were generally large, open, light boats about three times the size of an ordinary Vineyard sail-boat, having often three masts, which could be unshipped at pleasure, a large gun on the bow, and were commanded by about 25 men well armed. Built for fast-sailing, — "shaving the wind very close," as sailors say of a vessel that sails "close to the wind," and probably deriving their name from this circumstance.

Digitized by Google

In 1778, Rev. Mr. BUTLER, after three years' ministry, received, by consent, his dismission.[1] The committee of safety this year were Nath'l Shiverick Esq., Joseph Dimmick, Job Parker, Moses Swift, Thomas Jones, Moses Hatch, and John Nye. Great was the demand for men and money.[2] The attempt of the enemy on this town, Sept. 10, was not unanticipated. The tories in this region had more than intimated such demonstration; and the operations of the enemy at Fairhaven and New Bedford on the 5th had sufficiently forewarned the inhabitants of this town that the jubilant aspect of sympathizers with the British was not without cause.[3] Refugees were known to be near

[1] Mr. BUTLER went to Nantucket, became a manufacturer of snuff, and lived to old age. It is said that serious imprudences alleged, caused his removal.

[2] In a diary of the Revolution, pub. in Hist. Mag., we find the following: "May 9, 1778, Newport. The ships that went after stock returned and reported that they had brought from the Elizabeth Islands 1500 sheep and cattle, and landed them on the E. side of the island" — Newport. "It is likewise said that they burnt the barracks." Again, "May 19, four small sloops returned from the Elizabeth Islands with sheep." The firing and sack of Bristol, Warren, etc., are mentioned; and to all is added this significant remark: "This expedition has caused universal joy among the tories."

[3] Perhaps we cannot give a better idea of the danger to which this town was exposed than by recurring to the enemy's own official correspondence, giving an account of the invasion of a portion of Bristol county. Letters are found in "The Remembrancer," a mag. pub. in London, in one of which the naval commander, Rob't Fanshawe, writes to Lord Geo. Germain as follows: "Careysport, off Bedford, Sept. 6, 1778. My Lord: I enclose to your lordship a copy of Rear-Admiral Gambier's order to proceed with a detachment of ships and transports and assist in such services as His Excy. Sir H. Clinton, or Maj. Gen Grey, should propose. Last evening, the fleet came before Bedford harbor. I send your lordship an outline sketch of the scene of operation, and the plan and execution of the naval part, with minutes of the manner in which it was performed. I am informed that the army in its progress destroyed all the stores, wharves, and shipping at them; two or three sloops only, by being on float, escaped the flames. . . It is with great pleasure I hear that the army has had very little loss. The enemy, not expecting an attack, was not prepared to resist. I cannot particularize the damage done; but, by the appearance of the shipping before dark, and the conflagration, I suppose it must be very great. . . Prisoners report 70 sail destroyed, of which eight were large ships laden, and four privateers; great quantities of canvas, cordage, pitch, turpentine, tobacco, coffee, etc." We here remark, this report of Com. Fanshawe conflicts somewhat with contemporaneous accounts; for instance,

Digitized by Google

by, assisting in the marauding excursions to the islands, and ready to act as guides in the contemplated grand

the suppression of the fact of the burning of dwellings, barns, mills, etc., on the march through New Bedford, Acushnet, and around Oxford and Fairhaven to Sconticut Neck, where they encamped 4000 strong; and that persons were wantonly shot by soldiers *en route*. The fleet from which this large body of troops landed consisted of 32 vessels, the largest a ship of 40 guns, — the Careysport, on board which was Gen. Grey, the military commander of the expedition. The design, doubtless, was to finish the work of destruction in Bristol County by burning Fairhaven the following night; but the militia from the neighboring towns were, by this time, on hand, and, although a large body of Br. troops proceeded up the river, firing buildings on their way, they met now with an unexpectedly warm reception. To Brig. Gen. Fearing, then a Major, from Wareham, has been awarded distinguished honor for prompt decision and bravery on this occasion. He had only about 140 men with him, whose well-directed fire took the enemy so completely by surprise that they quickly retreated to their ships. It is remarkable that, in all attempts made in these parts by the enemy, they seem to have been, whenever resisted, impressed with the idea that they were encountering superior numbers.

Maj. Gen. (Earl) Grey, in a despatch to Sir Henry Clinton, same date as above, says, "A favorable wind and every possible exertion, and assistance received from the Navy, enabled us to land so rapidly, yesterday evening, about 6 o'clock, that the enemy had but a few hours' notice of our approach. The business was finished, and the troops all reëmbarked this morning, 6th, by 12 o'clock, with the loss of only five or six men wounded, one of whom is since dead. . . The only battery they had was on the Fairhaven side — an enclosed fort with eleven pieces of cannon, which was abandoned; the cannon were properly demolished by Capt. Scott, commanding officer of the artillery, and the magazine was blown up. . . I must beg leave to refer you for particulars to Capt. Andre." This Capt. Andre, we would in passing note, is the same afterward known as *Maj. Andre*, and executed Oct. 2, 1780, according to the stern rules of war, and to whose memory a monument was erected in Westminster Abbey. Gen. Grey, like Com. Fanshawe, was evidently disposed to magnify the importance of the expedition and the glory achieved. He also ignores the *wilful* burning of houses. He says, "Not one house, I think, was consumed that could be avoided, except those with *stores*." To his declaration, "I cannot enough praise the spirit, zeal, and activity of the troops, also their *sobriety* in the midst of temptation," we must oppose the testimony of one who was an eye-witness. Mr. William Russell's testimony remains: 'They opened a hogshead of rum, and several of the soldiers were so intoxicated that they were carried away in carts.' The fiendish spirit, aroused by strong drink, was perhaps the cause of the shameless shooting of two unoffending young men as the troops passed on to the head of Acushnet, and the mortally wounding Lt. Metcalf soon after. Gen. Sir Henry Clinton also magnifies the action of Gen. Grey, and says, Sept. 21, in his despatch to Lord Germain, "It reflects much honor on the abilities of the General and the behavior of the troops on the occasion." The troops had been landed at Clark's Neck, or Cove, near the mouth of the river. We regret to say, foremost among the British sympathizers, who acted as conductor and informed the enemy of all persons holding office or commissions, was Eldad Tupper, a late refugee from Sandwich. The British returns, officially made, show "one wounded and three missing of 1st Battalion light Inf.; one killed, one wounded and three missing 1st Bat. of Grenadiers; one

Digitized by Google

attack. The entire militia of the neighboring towns were called out. Their interposition was, however, soon found to be unnecessary. The enemy, after burning one coaster, and cutting out four others that were sent for safety to a harbor four miles distant, — an act consummated before the militia could reach there, — confined their operations to depredations at the Vineyard, carrying off many thousand sheep, hundreds of cattle, many arms and accoutrements, — all that could be collected, all the corn and vegetables that could be found, burning a brig, with several smaller vessels, and numerous boats, and seizing the public moneys. They even opened newly-made graves, so intent were they in search of treasure, rifled private dwellings, and ruthlessly broke the windows. They then, on the 15th, moved westward.

Money was raised by the town to hire men for the Continental Army, and Maj. Dimmick was chairman of the committee appointed to procure them. Those enlisted were forwarded to Cambridge.[1] Several men from this town were also of the expedition sent to R. Island, Lot Dimmick being lieutenant.

In 1779, April 2, a formidable fleet resolved on the destruction of this town. At a late hour the night

missing 33d Reg't; one wounded and eight missing 42d Reg't; one missing 46th Reg't; one wounded 64th Reg't; Total 1 killed, 4 wounded, and 16 missing." The report adds: "The enemy's loss, which came to our knowledge, was an officer and 3 men who, on receiving a fire from the *enclosures, rushed on with fixed bayonets.*"

[1] William Green, of this company, is said to have made himself conspicuous, by the death of Sir Rd. Brown, a distinguished officer of Burgoyne's army. The company were employed in guarding the prisoners; Brown attempted to cross the line, and was shot. The prisoners became tumultuous, threatened Green's life, and demanded the trial of Green by court-martial. We need not say he was found to have been in the discharge of duty, and was acquitted. Green, whose bro. Jona. was present and witness to the shooting, had been admonished that if he permitted any prisoner to pass the lines, he would be reported to the superior officer; and Brown had been known to disregard the rules before. He had now two women with him, in a chaise, and intended to go to Boston. He was challenged and fairly warned that if he did not stop he must take the consequences; but drove on.

Digitized by Google

previous, a marauding party from the fleet now lying at Tarpaulin Cove, eluding the vigilance of our watch, landed from their boats, having a refugee for their conductor, and proceeded from Woods Hole to the farms of Messrs. Ephraim and Manassah Swift, committing sundry depredations;[1] but were soon surprised and compelled to put off with little of their booty. Returning to the fleet, it was decided to move forward the next day and burn the town. Information of the intention soon reached the town,[2] and, of course, the excitement was very great. Expresses were sent to the adjoining villages and towns, whilst the men on hand hastened to the work of perfecting the intrenchments. The expected fleet hove in sight early on the morning of the 3d, and came to anchor abreast the town at about 9 A. M. They had taken this position evidently to facilitate the landing of troops; and were

[1] They drove off 12 head of cattle, knocked them on the head at the beach, and were in the act of taking the carcasses on board, when surprised. The refugees who acted as guides knew that the Swifts kept fine dairies; and the officers had determined on the possession of a good supply of fresh butter and rich cheeses; therefore, whilst the main body were robbing stalls, pigsties and hen-roosts, a party entered one of the houses. Mrs. Manassah Swift was alone with her children; but, meeting the soldiers at the door, she demanded if they had a commander? One stepping forward and claiming that he had the honor to command, she replied, 'My house is defended by no man, and I have the right to presume that you are a gentleman who will not molest a helpless woman and her children.' The officer politely inquired if she had any cheese? 'Yes,' she replied; 'but no more than for my own use.' He professed a willingness to *buy*, but she had none to *sell*. A *refugee*, who made one of the party, then led two of the soldiers to her cheese-room, and each pierced a cheese with his bayonet, expecting to bear them off without further parley; but Mrs. S. confronted them at the door, grasped, and slipped from their impalement, her cheeses, and bestowed them in her blue-checked apron. 'You're a valiant set of fellows, to be sure!' She was not resisted; the enemy cowed, and, under a properly directed volley of wholesome advice retreated to join their comrades on the beach who were beginning to load the boat with the carcasses of the good woman's milch cows.

[2] It is said that the evening of the 2d was spent by several of the British officers in a frolic at the house of one John Slocomb on Pesque Island. Slocomb was a well-known tory. He, of course, was possessed of all their plans. But as he reflected on their purpose, his tory sympathies gave way, and he secretly despatched his son down the islands to cross over to the Hole that night and give warning to the Falmouth people.

Digitized by Google

soon, doubtless, somewhat perplexed by finding unmistakable indications of a very considerable force in waiting for them. Already had a portion of the troops disembarked; but, in attempting to make the shore in boats, although under the cover of heavy guns from the ships, they were soon brought to reflect on the hazardous nature of their undertaking. They lay upon their oars for a moment, as if for consultation, and then a signal from the flag-ship seemed to change their purpose. Returning toward the ships, and then reconnoitring in the direction of Nobsque, they soon abandoned all attempt to land, and again went on shipboard.[1] The weather was favorable to our cause, for

[1] Recurring to the record of these proceedings as published at the time, and then reproduced in "Almon's American Remembrancer," published in London, we gain a better view than we can otherwise obtain:

"Boston, April 15, 1779. The following account of the attempt of the enemy upon Falmouth, in the County of Barnstable, and their repulse by the militia, is authentic: —

"FALMOUTH, 5th April, 1779.

"Friday, April 2, in the afternoon, Major Dimock, of this town, was informed that about 10 or 12 vessels were seen in the Sound, steering this way; supposed with a design of plundering and destroying this town. He immediately sent expresses to Sandwich and Barnstable for the militia to come to our assistance. Col. Freeman with Capts. Fish and Swift of Sandwich and their companies, arrived here that night and Saturday morning. It being then very foggy, part of the enemy's fleet appeared off Woods Hole, to which a party of the militia were ordered and posted there. Soon after, the fog cleared off and several of the vessels appeared against the town, near a low, level piece of ground that extends from the shore quite to the houses. There had been a small intrenchment made some years ago, upon the edge of the beach, which yet remained. Col. Freeman marched the remainder of the men down to the shore, posting about 50 in said intrenchment, and about 30 at about 130 rods distance, — being the most convenient places for the enemy to land. At about half past eleven, they formed their fleet, consisting of two schooners and eight sloops, into a line against the two posts, and commenced a very warm fire on our people, with cannon-ball, double-headed shot, bars of iron, grape shot, and small arms, and manned their boats, — about ten in number, with about 220 men, — having, to appearance, nearly double that number on board, and made various attempts to land in several places, keeping up a constant fire upon our people from half past 11 A. M. till half past 5 P. M. Col. Freeman and Maj. Dimock, with about 50 men, defended the intrenchments, and repeatedly challenged them (being within call) to land, which they durst not attempt. Our people, till now, had generally reserved their fire, but being ordered to fire, they soon moved off into the Sound, where they remained quiet till next morning. A party of them, in their boats,

although many buildings were struck by the fire of the assailants, the thaw prevented the rebounding of their missiles and but little damage was done. Alarms, however, continued to be frequent. A large fleet came into the Sound, Sept. 9; but, after inducing much alarm and a general mustering of the militia in the several towns, they drew off in the direction of Chatham.[1] There can be scarcely a doubt that the attack

attempted to land at Woods Hole, but about 30 of our men posted there gave them a warm fire which soon drove them off, and the boats went to Nonnamesit, an island near Woods Hole, where they landed and killed the few sheep, cows, and hogs the enemy had before left, and threatened to kill the family that lived there, because, they said, the d——d rebels had been killing them. They had two wounded men with them. Our people being about to go upon the island, they retreated precipitately to their boats, carrying off only one hog and half a cow that calved the day before. They inquired of the island's people our numbers, and said the rebels fought like devils. The next day, April 4th, a little after sunrise, they fired again from the vessels to drive us from our intrenchment, and our people returned them a warm fire with their small-arms for a few minutes, upon which they put off for Holmes' Hole. This morning, Monday 5th, one armed vessel proceeded to Nonnamesit Island, and sent off a boat to get the provisions they had killed and left there; but a party of our people got there before them and prevented their landing, and some boats of ours had like to have cut them off from the sloop. Upon the boat's getting to the sloop, they hasted to join the fleet which then made sail, as they said, for Nantucket. A boat landed at Martha's Vineyard, where they shot a few cattle, sheep, and hogs, which they carried off, paying for two sheep only. They told the Vineyard people they had sent one sloop to Rhode Island, with cowards who had refused to fight; but probably the wounded. The party consisted of Tories. Some of them were known to have gone from this State. The commander was said to be one Winslow; the second in command one Leonard. They fired on Saturday about 500 cannon. Had the intrenchment been given up, the town could not have been saved, their number on Saturday being much superior to ours, and no men came to reinforce the Sandwich and Falmouth men until the firing was over on Saturday. Col. Freeman and Major Dimock with their officers and men behaved with the greatest prudence, resolution, and bravery; and we hope those base enemies of our country will be deterred from future attempts on this town."

[1] There is an amusing anecdote associated with this last alarm that ought not to be lost; and, as a record of it can now effect no detriment, but is in itself instructive, we permit its insertion. The several companies of the regiment had, on receipt of the express sounding the alarm, been ordered to march forthwith for the relief of Falmouth, and report themselves for orders at or before daybreak the next morning, at the conjunction of the Sandwich and Barnstable roads, about two miles short of the expected scene of action. The several companies were represented on the ground punctually, and almost simultaneously. Almost at the same moment, a note from Maj. Dimmick reached the officer in command, saying that the enemy had left in the direction of Chatham, and that there was no longer

Digitized by Google

on this town, April 3, was planned, stimulated, and provided chiefly by loyal refugees. Such they were self-styled, in their invasion of Nantucket, a few days after.[1] The loyalists, who had held out to this time,

any cause for alarm. The Col., thinking the opportunity should be usefully employed, instead of communicating the intelligence at once, drew the companies around him in hollow square, and, still holding the letter in his hand, (of the contents of which no one present knew but himself and the bearer, on whom silence was enjoined,) proceeded to address the assembled military, first in briefly complimentary terms on their alacrity in answering to orders; and then on the importance of entire devotion to the country's cause. The foe, against which the sons of liberty contend is formidable; his well-disciplined forces are no strangers to the battle-field; so that, if called this day to meet the enemy, nothing less than hard fighting must be expected. Nevertheless, whilst we would regret to see our numbers diminished at such a moment as this, if there be any present whose heart fails him, whose resolution falters, who is not ready, if need be to shed the last drop of his blood in the cause, I am willing to assume the responsibility of absolving him from moving one step further toward the field of action. If any such are here, let them intimate their wishes by stepping forward from the ranks, and their discharge shall be granted. ALL, with one only solitary exception, and he a lieutenant, were animated by the same spirit of ardor in the cause and eagerness for the conflict. A lieut. ventured to plead a domestic avocation on account of which he would be excused; the alarm came so unexpectedly that, in the haste of departure, he had entirely forgotten to loosen from the stall the "sparked" heifer that was about to calve. He seemed, too, really affected by the urgency of the case submitted, — his voice becoming almost womanly and his eye glistening with moisture. The request, as might be seen by a glance along the lines, moved the pitiful contempt of many a stout heart; but the commanding officer's promise was redeemed, "with regret that the country must on this occasion be deprived of the services of an officer so patriotic," and two soldiers were detailed to conduct him beyond the lines. This being done, all present were complimented on their approved patriotism and valor; the despatch from Major Dimmick was read, and the military — with a cordial invitation to remain a few moments in social chat and in partaking of some refreshments, in which, after breaking ranks, they might mutually pledge their country — were dismissed. The lt. was, in the meanwhile, cogitatively wending his homeward way, — his blushing honors thick upon him; in a brief space, however, to be overtaken and joined by companions in travel. It is needless to say, "the sparked heifer" was remembered long years after. In fact, when, 35 years after, the burning of the Capitol at Washington by the British was announced, producing a feeling that quickly brought around a certain post-office an eager and excited crowd, and the lt., tottering under the weight of years, came also, — his patriotism not a whit improved, vociferating "I'm glad of it!" — he was in return greeted with a reminder of "the sparked heifer."

[1] See papers of the day. "They landed, near 200 strong, entered the town with drawn swords and fixed bayonets, and styled themselves 'Loyal Refugees,' professing to act under commission from the commander-in-chief of the Br. forces at Newport. They owned that they had been to Falmouth and intended to have landed; but the rebels, who lay in ambush, fired upon them, killing 15 and wounding 20, who were sent in a sloop to Rhode

Digitized by Google

had become desperate.[1] Others were of a better mind, evidence of which is found in the fact that, at this very time, application was being urged in behalf of one whose large family resided here, leading the town to "vote its willingness that (he) should return if the General Court permit."

The town, Oct. 25, concurred with the church, in a call to Mr. ISAIAH MANN to settle here in the work of the ministry;[2] and voted £160 settlement, £80 salary, and use of the parsonage lands. The winter of 1799–80 was uncommonly cold. "The bay froze to such a degree that early in Jan., one Sampson undertook to carry a man named Price in a sleigh across the ice to New Bedford. The horse fell through the ice

Island; that Edward Winslow, formerly of Plymouth, was commanding officer when at Falmouth, was wounded, and gone to Newport with a ball in his breast. This was told by the sentries, though Geo. Leonard, formerly of Boston, pretended that it was *gout*, — this Leonard being next in command, and Pelham Winslow, formerly of Plymouth, next to him. One Murray, of Rutland, stood next. There were with them two of Brig. Ruggles' sons." [Others are mentioned by name.] "They said they should come again very soon and chastise any who should abuse those who were friendly to them. Doct. —— was very busy with them, and they showed great partiality for their brother Tories. From the above, compared with what they confessed at Nonnameset and the Vineyard, we have reason to think Col. Freeman and the brave men under his command gave the poor rascals a decent drubbing."

[1] In their invasion of Nantucket, they made proclamation that they were "come for the property of the rebellious subjects of America," mentioning particularly Thos. Jenkins and Timo. Fitch. In plundering, the first store they broke into was that of Jenkins, "which they cleared of a great quantity of goods, 260 bls. of oil, 2,000 lbs. of whalebone, and stripped it of everything, even to some chalk and an old grindstone. They broke open a number of other stores, and took large quantities of oil, molasses, sugar, coffee, and all kinds of goods that fell in their way, 30 or 40 suits of sails, with anchors, cables, tow-lines, great quantities of cordage, rigging, etc., also the whole craft and provisions they came across. A hundred and fifty men or more were employed from 4 P. M. on Monday, to 6 next morning in plundering, insulting, and abusing the inhabitants, — compelling them to truck down to the vessels whatever they had taken from them. They at last were told that a 20-gun ship and a privateer were coming to take them. They retreated precipitately, carrying with them most of their plunder, leaving some loaded carts which they dare not delay for. They carried off two brigs with cargoes bound to the West Indies, 2 or 3 schooners, and a large number of boats. Some things they could not carry off they destroyed."

[2] Mr. MANN was from Scituate.

Digitized by Google

and was drowned." In consequence of the severity of the weather, and the blocking-up of the roads with snow, the ordination of Mr. Mann was deferred.

In 1780, Jan. 19, the ordination of Mr. Mann which had been postponed on account of the state of the travelling, took place.[1] This town, as were others in the county, was this year embarrassed by the requisitions made by government for *beef*. Meetings and consultations were held, and various expedients adopted, to secure, if possible, this requisite supply for the army.

In 1781, May 18, the town petitioned the General Court "for relief from the enemy infesting the coast." To guard the shores, 24 men were employed night and day; but no adequate protection was afforded.[2] It has ever been the misfortune of the Cape, that, in times of danger from invasion, it has received no aid from government, whilst, notwithstanding its peculiarly exposed situation, it has been expected, besides its contribution to the naval service, to sustain its full share of the public burden, and also to furnish its full quota of recruits for the land-service abroad. There are

[1] The ordination had been once delayed, on account of not receiving from the church in Scituate the certificate of church-membership. The Council would not ordain without it. The same difficulty now again occurred; mails and all travel were interrupted; but, this time, the defect was obviated by the church here receiving Mr. Mann with understanding of the circumstances and an expectation of receiving letters from Scituate at the earliest practicable moment. The dismission from S. was received in the month of March, and put on record.

[2] Owing to the peculiarities of the location of Falmouth and Sandwich, having a large extent of coast exposed like all other parts of the Cape, and, in addition, being compassed by numerous defenceless islands, affording both lurking-places and sustenance, these towns were ever on the *qui vive*, and subject to constant annoyances. Refugees made these parts their vantage ground; present to give direction to the foreign foe; active in procuring from their sympathizing friends, wearing the guise of patriotism, all the aid and comfort needed by the enemy, whether of information or supplies; and alert to re-convey intelligence to stimulate and encourage their sometimes desponding sympathizers, — the people of tory proclivities who remained at home, suspected and watched, anxiously waiting and hoping for the prostration and failure of the Revolutionary movement.

Digitized by Google

always, in times of war or insurrection, some who side with the enemy, and luxuriate in their country's calamity. In localities where they may easily find refuge, or protection, domestic foes are emboldened, and will be sure to find numerous sympathizers among those who, —

> "In moderation placing all their glory,
> While tories call them whigs, and whigs say tory, —"

are, after all, the severest trial against which true patriotism is called to contend.

In 1782, April 16, a company of 26 men was employed nightly to guard the coast; for which service they were paid 3s. per night. The records from this period, are barren of interest for several years.

In 1788, permission was granted to Shubael Lawrence to set up a fulling-mill at Dexter's River; and, to encourage the erection of the same, it was voted that said mill shall be free from taxation.

In 1789, April 2, Rev. Mr. Mann died, aged 34, in the 10th year of his ministry.[1] From about this period, the united action of town and church in ecclesiastical affairs nearly ceased; and, henceforward, parish, or society, and church records are the legitimate registry of doings in such matters. Rev. Henry Lincoln of Hingham, a grad. of H. C. in 1786, was invited, June 18, to supply the pulpit vacant by the decease of Mr. Mann. The church gave him a call to the pastoral charge, Nov. 19; and, at the same time, the concurrence of the precinct being asked, he was elected the minister of the parish, and a salary of £60 and use of parsonage was voted him. Mr. Lincoln's acceptance is dated Dec. 31.

[1] Mr. Mann was born in Scituate, 1759; grad. H. C. 1775, and married Zipporah Nickerson, daughter of Isaiah.

Digitized by Google

In 1790, Feb. 3, Rev. Mr. Lincoln was ordained. Mr. SAMUEL SHIVERICK, long time one of the selectmen of the town, died about this time, aged 90. The proprietors' lands were set off to each in shares. A wolf committing great depredations here among sheep, as also in Sandwich, Wareham, and Plymouth, this town united with said other towns in offering a reward of $60 for his head.

In 1791, the several towns in the county proposing to hold a convention in Yarmouth to devise measures for obtaining from Congress "relief from the burthen our coasting and fishing-vessels labor under in paying *tonnage money*, and also the exactions discouraging to the manufacture of *sall*," Mr. Nathaniel Shiverick was chosen to attend said convention, in behalf of Falmouth. An effort was made to obtain a vote for repairs of the meeting-house but failed. The subject was agitated the following year, also, without success; it being now proposed, also, to "enlarge the main body of the house, and build a porch." In 1794, the enlargement was again pressed; some, however, preferred building a new edifice; and all action in the premises was again deferred for want of union. The next year, a vote was obtained to build; but conflicting views and interests still retarded the execution. To this time, the whole town, with the exception of the Friends, continued to form one worshipping assembly. Some were for building a meeting-house near the *centre* of the township; but, finally, it was agreed to divide, — the East and North parts of the town to be set off by a line running from Tateket to the North shore; each division to provide its own meeting-house, the minister to officiate in each a proportionate part of time, according to the amount of taxable property in each. The vote on the revision of the

Digitized by Google

U. S. Constitution was, in this town, unanimously in the affirmative.

In 1796, under the direction of a building-committee consisting of Gen. Dimmick, Dr. Wicks, Benj. Sanford, Jno. Lawrence, David Swift, and Silvanus Davis, the meeting-house in Falmouth proper was completed, and a bell provided. Four corner-pews were reserved for the poor, and the balance were sold.

In 1797, a request being made by people living on the north side that permission be granted for the annexation of that part of the town to Sandwich, a town-meeting was called, and it was "voted, that the people of the North Shore ought not to be set off;" and Mr. John Robinson was "appointed a special agent to oppose it in the General Court." At this time, Doct. Francis Wicks, under the direction of a committee of the town, viz.: Gen. Dimmick, Col. Bassett, and Thos. Jones, established a hospital for *inoculation* at Nobsque.

In 1799, it was "voted to set up the ringing of the bell," to indicate the hour of 6 o'clock A. M., noon, and 9 P. M. The proprietors of "a projected new school-house were Timo. Crocker, Frank Wicks, Elijah Swift, etc."

In 1800, a "Poor-house" was provided. The action of the town in regard to the ministry hitherto, now became exclusively the prerogative of *Societies*. The public building designed for a masonic lodge, town-hall, and school-house, was offered by the proprietors to the town; but all interest in it being declined, it was then devoted to the use of the masonic fraternity, a portion of it to be used for a private school.

In 1802, the amount raised for free schools was $400; for general town purposes $900; for roads $80. A sad mortality on ship-board is recorded this year,—

Digitized by Google

the deaths of Capt. DAVID WOOD, and four of his men belonging to this town.[1] In 1804, a distressing casualty deprived the town of Capt. JOSHUA CROWELL and his vessel's crew, — lost in Boston Bay.[2]

In 1805, liberty was granted to a company to build a wharf on the shores of the central village.[3] In 1806, a controversy of no recent date was renewed, touching the town's rights in Coonemesset Pond.[4] Capt. THOMAS LEWIS d. this year in the W. Indies, æ. about 22;[5] Mr. RUFUS FREEMAN d. Mar. 5, 1807, æ. 34;[6] and JOSEPH PALMER Esq., July 22, æ. 68.[7]

In 1809, a Methodist Church was gathered in town, through the instrumentality of Rev. ERASTUS OTIS; and, in 1810, the Congregational Church at East Fal-

[1] "In memory of Capt. DAVID WOOD, who d. in his 42d year, in Cape Francois, Aug. 10, 1802, of yellow fever, with four of his men." The men who d. were Henry Green æ. 20, Prince Fish æ. 19, Edward Butler æ. 15, and Willard Hatch æ. 12. Mr. David Lewis and a boy survived, and brought the vessel home. Rev. Mr. Lincoln preached on the occasion an affecting sermon from Job i. 15, "And I only am escaped alone to tell thee."

[2] Those who perished with Capt. C. were Sam'l Nye, Benj. Wing, Job Weeks, and Jason Bump. The vessel was towed into Plym. two days after. Falmo. has met with its full proportion of marine disasters, — more than we shall be able, with accuracy, to mention.

[3] This wharf was washed away in the great gale of 1815. The present stone wharf was built in 1817.

[4] Much feeling was elicited, and parties were in rather unneighborly array. Some desired a free passage opened for the fish into the pond; but mill-privileges interposed. Tradition has it that the excited feelings of the two parties became such that a cannon was placed in position by "the herring-party;" the bursting of the gun, killing the gunner, finally producing an armistice.

[5] Capt. THOMAS LEWIS, s. of Thos., m. Sarah Butler, and had Thomas Feb. 16, 1806, who is the present town clerk, treasurer, selectman, and some time representative, to whose courtesy we are under obligation.

[6] Mr. RUFUS FREEMAN, b. Oct. 18, 1773, was s. of Hon. Nath'l of Sandwich. He m. Hannah Palmer, dr. of Joseph Esq., Apr. 17, 1796, and had Nath'l Apr. 13, 1797; Edward P. Apr. 18, 1805; and Martha June 23, 1807. He d. in Charleston, S. C.

[7] See Vol. I. 565. Mr. SAMUEL PALMER, b. 1766, s. of Joseph Esq., m. Temperance Dimmick Dec. 1, 1789, dr. Gen. Joseph, and had Mary Sept. 6, 1790; Harriet Mar. 17, 1792; Lucy Aug. 15, 1794; and Joseph Oct. 3, 1796. JOB, b. 1747, bro. of Joseph Esq. and s. of Rev. Sam'l, removed to Charleston, S. C., and was father of Benj., Sarah, Edward, John, Anna, Elisa., Hannah, Maria, William, etc. Of this branch was Rev. Dr. Benj. of Charleston, and Rev. Dr. Benj. of N. O.

Digitized by Google

mouth was organized. A Methodist Society was incorporated in 1811; the first meeting for organization being held at Pocasset in June;[1] and a meeting-house was erected by the society in central Falmouth.

In 1812, this town, which had suffered severely from the deprivations of Mr. Jefferson's embargo,[2] was again subjected to the anxieties, from its peculiar locality and exposedness, necessarily attending a state of war.[3] Mr. JOHN LAWRENCE d. Jan. 2, quite aged; Dea. JOB PARKER, May 7, æ. 71;[4] JAMES HINCKLEY Esq., May 10,

[1] The society received its incorporation as "the Methodist Society of Falmouth and Sandwich;" and Pocasset was, therefore, most convenient for this business meeting.

[2] From the effects of the embargo, the commercial interests of the town perhaps never entirely recovered. Its large Southern trade being interrupted and for so long a time effectually broken up, its able shipmasters turned their attention in other directions and its navigation was dispersed and greatly reduced.

[3] During this war, the town was exposed to naval attacks from the enemy, quite as much as during the Revolutionary period. The bombardment to which it was subjected was not unexpected; the only surprise was that these attacks were not more frequent and persistent. In fact, it is matter of wonder that the enemy's fire was not more destructive. Their anchorage was but half a mile from the shore of the main settlement, and yet little damage was inflicted. The Cong'l meeting-house and a few dwellings only were slightly injured. The sacking and conflagration of the town was threatened, and there were no adequate artillery defenses; the militia of this and the neighboring towns, who were ordered out to prevent a landing, seem to have been thought formidable by the British.

[4] THOMAS PARKER, b. Aug. 24, 1669, s. of Rob't of Be., was early in town, an original member of the church here in 1707, and ord. deacon Mar. 6, 1745. He m. Mary Jenkins Dec. 5, 1693, and had Robert Dec. 18, 1694; Thankful 1697; Eben'r Sept. 9, 1700; Mary 1703; Prudence 1704; and Elisha Jan. 15, 1706. JOSEPH, b. 1671, a bro. of the preceding, was also an orig. ch. mem., and m. Mercy Whiston, sometimes inc. written *Whetstone*, June 30, 1698, and d. 1732. They had Joseph Ap. 23, 1699; John Sept. 11, 1700; Benj. Feb. 16, 1702; Timo. Nov. 27, 1703; Seth Sept. 20, 1705; Silvs. Sept. 11, 1707; and Mercy May 21, 1709, who m. Rev. Mr. Palmer. Capt. JOSEPH, b. 1699 m. Rebecca Freeman, dr. of Benj. of H., Nov. 15, 1734, and d. Mar. 21, 1755, æ. 56. They had Joseph July 1, 1736; Isaac July 4, 1738; Rebecca 1740, who m. Rev. Wm. Whitwell of Marblehead June 17, 1773; Fear 1742, who m. Silas Bourne Esq. of S., his 2d w., abt. 1770; Tempe, 1744, who m. Thos. Smith Jr. of S.; Mehit. 1747, who m. Moses Allen July 4, 1773; and John Mar. 2, 1749, who d. Ap. 1, 1774 æ. 25, at S. JOHN, b. 1700, had by his w. Elisa., Timo. May 17, 1725; Mary 1737; and John Ap. 27, 1739. BENJAMIN, b. 1702, and ord. deacon July 24, 1751, had by his w. Hannah, Susanna 1727; Ann 1732; Sarah 1733; Benj Feb. 26, 1736; Hannah 1738; Job Nov. 10, 1741, who was ord. deacon June 14, 1786, and d. May 7, 1812; George May 27, 1745; and Na-

Digitized by Google

aged 45;[1] Doct. HUGH G. DONALDSON, June 20, aged 55;[2] and Mr. RICHARD LAKE, Nov. 7. Col. BARACHIAH BASSETT died June 13, 1813, aged 81.[3]

In 1814, the capture of the British privateer, Retaliation, Capt. Porter, was the daring act of 32 men, led by Capt. Weston Jenkins. All volunteered; and, with one brass four-pound, muskets, swords, etc., embarked on board the little sloop 'Two Friends,' with the determination to dispose of so inconvenient an intruder upon the waters of the Sound. From Woods Hole, being becalmed, they rowed to Tarpaulin Cove, where the privateer lay at anchor. Arrived within three-fourths of a mile of the Retaliation, its long gun was fired, which the Two Friends chose to consider as a signal to stop; and no sooner was anchor dropped, than a boat put off from the privateer, with the captain and five men. Capt. Jenkins's men, with the exception of two

than Mar. 12, 1748. SETH, b. 1705, had by his w. Abigail, Mehit. 1742; and Sam'l Aug. 10, 1743, and removed to Boston. SILVANUS, b. 1707, m. Martha Mayhew of Chilmark 1748, and had Seth Oct. 12, 1750; and Lydia who m. Josiah Cotton Esq. of Plym., and 2d. Dr. Thos. Smith of S., his 2d w. SETH, b. 1750, s. of Silvs., m. Sophia Cotton of Plym. abt. 1776, and had Silvs. 1777, who d. single 1811; Rossiter C. 1779, who d. 1804; Seth 1781, who d. 1811; Ward M. 1784; Lydia 1787, who d. 1848; and John C. 1793. JOSEPH Esq. b. 1736, m. Hannah Stone of H., and had Joseph, who d. abt. 1847, single; Rebecca who m. Sam'l Barker of Nantucket; Isaac who m. Abigl. Pope and d. on the coast of Africa in a slaver; Henry who m. Mary Grosvenor of Harvard, and d. in Batavia about 1800, leavg. sons Isaac, Henry, and Grosvenor; Lucy who m. Nath'l Whitwell of Boston Dec. 4, 1796; Temperance who m. Lewin Pope of S.; John, lost at sea, young; Fanny, d. y.; and Nath'l who d. at Port au Prince. WARD M. Esq. m. Hepzibah Davis of Tisbury July 1815, and 2d Marcia F. Lewis, dr. David, May 1836; has a large family, and is a prominent and highly esteemed citizen of N. Bedford.

[1] Mr. HINCKLEY was a prominent and useful citizen, town clerk, treasurer, selectman, representative, and magistrate.

[2] Doct. HUGH GEO. DONALDSON was b. in London, Eng., June 21, 1757, s. of Hugh. He m. Chloe Dimmick, who d. 1797; 2d, Susanna Snow, who d. 1806; and 3d, Hannah Hatch. Dr. D. was first to introduce vaccination in Falmo., against some opposition. He was a leading member of the Methodist Church.

[3] Col. BASSETT, an active whig during the Revolution, was descended from Col. William of S., through Nathan who removed to Chilmark, and William b. 1702, who m. Anne Mayhew. He m. Mercy Bourne June 4, 1761, and had Anne 1762; Mercy 1764; and Love 1775.

or three, kept out of sight until the boat was alongside and had made fast; then, at a signal previously agreed on, twenty men rose up and pointed their muskets into the boat, demanding a surrender. Then putting twelve men on board the privateer boat, they got under way the sloop also, boarded the privateer, and carried her without resistance. They brought in their prize, and its cargo, consisting chiefly of plunder, was here landed. The privateer had five guns, twelve men, and two American prisoners.[1] — Mr. SAMUEL NYE died March 15, aged 68;[2] and Mr. SETH PARKER, March 28, aged 63.

In 1815, THOMAS JONES Esq. died Aug. 12.[3] Mr. LOT DIMMICK, June 15, 1816, aged 80;[4] and Mr. ICHABOD

[1] See 'Boston Yankee,' Nov. 4, 1814.

[2] From BENJAMIN, first of the name in Sandwich, 1637, were JOHN and EBENR., the first settlers at *Mahaganset*, now North Falmo. Each of these had eldest sons named *Benjamin;* the son of John, b. in S. Nov. 24, 1673, and the son of Ebenr. b. in S. Nov. 7, 1677. BENJAMIN of F., who m. Hannah Backhouse of Be. Feb. 23, 1698–9, was one of these cousins, *which*, we are not positive. He had Ebenr. Dec. 23, 1699; Ichabod Aug. 3, 1703; Dorcas Jan. 28, 1706; Esther Feb. 4, 1707; John Ap. 1, 1710; Joshua Aug. 22, 1713; Seth Feb. 19, 1714–15; and Benj. Feb. 5, 1714–15. Either, one of these last two dates is entered incorrectly, or Seth and Benjamin belong to different families. We can obtain no solution of the difficulty from the records; and, as we find none of the lineage both interested and sufficiently posted up in their descent to aid our investigations, we relinquish the task. BENJAMIN 3d m. Mary Swift of S. Dec. 1, 1740, and had John Nov. 1, 1741; Eben'r Oct. 19, 1743; Sam'l Mar. 15, 1746; and Iram Jan. 28, 1751. SAMUEL, above, had, by w. Deborah, Rebecca Aug. 3, 1772; Alden and Fear, gem., Nov. 2, 1774; Stephen Mar. 5, 1777; Lucy July 17, 1780; Timothy Dec. 4, 1782; Alvin Ap. 12, 1785; Francis Feb. 7, 1788; Paul and Phebe, gem., Sept. 1, 1790; James Jan. 14, 1793; and Samuel Dec. 22, 1795. There is, however, a further difficulty in determining the lineal descent of the above Samuel who d. 1814, inasmuch as the F. register contains two contemporary and separate family records of "children of *Benj. 3d* and his wife *Mary*" — the one we have given above; the other is "Samuel b. July 10, 1739; Nathan Feb. 28, 1744; Hepzibeth Oct. 7, 1740; Rebecca Dec. 20, 1743; and Hannah Nov. 18, 1747." As the Samuel first-named has a brother *Iram*, we presume he was of the former family.

[3] THOMAS JONES Esq. was long a prominent and highly respectable citizen and justice of the peace; but not much in public life.

[4] Mr. LOT DIMMICK was bro. of Gen. Joseph, and b. 1737. He was energetic and daring, like his brother, — never shrinking from the post of danger; the right-hand man of Gen. D. on all occasions, because reliable;

Digitized by Google

HATCH, July 30. Mr. SOLOMON NYE, Feb. 11, 1817; and Capt. ROBINSON CROCKER, July 14, same year, aged 32.[1] Col. DAVID NYE d. July 14, 1819, aged 70.[2]

In 1821, June 20, the 2d Church was organized, distinct from the ancient Congregational of which it had heretofore made a part. This church, connected with the parish at East Falmouth, as then known, — the locality of its meeting-house since called Hatchville, where formerly the minister of the town, subsequently known as the minister of the 1st Church, long officiated a proportionate part of the time, — was now to be supplied with undivided ministerial services. The Falmouth Bank was incorporated Feb. 14. CHAS. SANFORD Esq. d. June 5; and Mr. TIMOTHY BOURNE, Nov. 22.[3]

In 1822, July 21, Rev. SILAS SHORES was installed over the 2d Congregational Church. That eminent citizen and distinguished patriot, Gen. JOSEPH DIMMICK

but always deferring to the latter's superior judgment and tact. On his tomb-stone is written, "He merited the noblest of mottos, — an Honest man." His self-possession is illustrated by an anecdote that is told of him in respect to an adventure, two sloops being fitted out here in the Revolutionary War, on one occasion, to capture a valuable prize, — a loaded brig which lay in Nantucket harbor. As the sloops approached the brig, Dimmick handled his gun with dexterity, — his aim each time being "to get two Britishers in range." He was a lieut. in the company of Capt. Job Crocker when marched to Rhode Island; was some time stationed at Tiverton, and some time at Dorchester near Boston.

[1] Capt. ROBINSON CROCKER, s. of Capt. Joseph. He m. Elisa. Bunce of Wethersfield, Ct. in Charleston, S. C., May 26, 1825, and d. in Havana; the decease of his w. occurring there about two months previous. She had been left in Cuba, on a former voyage from Charleston, for the recovery of health; her husband returned to learn his bereavement and to make his grave beside her. Capt. C. was greatly esteemed wherever known.

[2] Col. DAVID NYE was a justice of the peace, and 14 years a representative of this town. He was long known in military life, and was a worthy citizen.

[3] Mr. TIMOTHY BOURNE was, with Benj., Samuel, Nathaniel, and Nathan, in direct descent, through Samuel, from Hon. Ezra, through SAMUEL, who m. L'Homedian, and had, besides the preceding, Sarah, who m. Swift, and Elizabeth, who m. Chase. BENJ. m. Beale, and had Joseph. SAMUEL m. Leonard, and had Prince, Earl, Benj., Cynthia, and Dedamia. NATH'L m. Tobey, and had Nath'l, Reuben, Sam'l, Mercy, Sarah, Mary, Martha, Matilda, Mehit., and Rebecca. NATHAN m. Jones, and had Ezra, Sam'l, Nathan, Micah, Mahershalalhashbag, Jane, Elisa., and Lucy. TIMOTHY m. Leonard, and had Melinda, Elisa., Anne, etc.

Digitized by Google

died September 21, greatly respected, beloved, and lamented.[1]

[1] Gen. JOSEPH DIMMICK was early in his country's service. He had been a lieut. of militia under Gen. Abercrombie, at Ticonderoga. At the commencement of the Revolution, he at once took a bold and decided stand. The cause of liberty and independence was espoused by him in faith and zeal, with unflinching firmness and determination. He represented this town in the general court of 1779; in 1788 was appointed high sheriff, which office he held 20 years; was elected to the senate in 1808, and continued three years; and in 1808, was appointed justice of the peace et quorum, and also of the court of sessions. Every trust reposed in him he executed with dignity, fidelity, and honor. He was, withal, a consistent Christian. On public religious services, he was a constant attendant; and in the domestic circle, the uniformly-devout worshipper. As a public man, or private citizen, he was public-spirited, humane, generous, always courteous and kind; his affectionate disposition was ever marked by unusual fondness for, and attentions to, little children, who seldom passed by him in the street, without a kindly recognition, and in return were always proud of having "made their manners to Gen. Dimmick." We well remember this trait; for his intimacy with our honored parent gave us frequent opportunities, when a child, of seeing him under the parental roof and under his own. His personal appearance was that of one of Nature's noblemen; his heavy and shaggy brow, finely-chiselled features, his noble form, all bespeaking for him a combination of true greatness and excellence. As a PATRIOT, he stood conspicuous; and yet so modest and unassuming that the respect shown him seemed to be regarded by him as unmerited kindness. When in Boston, at a certain time, on business, and receiving a formal and very unexpected invitation from Gov. Hancock, to dine, he was amazed to find so large a party of eminent men and notable ladies assembled, and, on entering the dining-hall, was still more astonished, when particularly assigned by Gov. H. to the seat of honor at the table. His daring exploits are generally and chiefly dwelt upon; but his honest patriotism, his uniform integrity, his symmetry of character, are, after all, his crowning glory. We shall be expected, however, we suppose, to relate a few of the many incidents that illustrate his bravery and determined promptitude and energy. During the Revolutionary struggle, a messenger arrived at Col. D.'s (he was then col.) in the evening, giving information that two British privateers were at Old Town Harbor with a prize schooner just taken. The col., in a few minutes, mustered 25 men, proceeded with them to Woods Hole, procured a sloop, and sailed for Edgartown, Capt. Thomas Jones acting as pilot. Leaving Woods Hole at 2 o'clock, they reached Old Town Harbor at the first dawning of day, and saw, to their surprise, that a British ship-of-war was in Holmes' Hole Harbor. Determined, however, not to be foiled, although they saw they could not weather the outward privateer, they ran past her while she was in the act of firing signals for the ship to come to her relief; boarded and carried the innermost privateer, though manned by 33 men, and, in a few moments, although cut off from a retreat in the direction of Woods Hole, or any part of Falmouth, put the vessels before the wind and ran for Oyster Island, in Barnstable, where they arrived safe with their prize, landed their 33 manacled prisoners, and sent them off to Boston by land as prisoners of war. At another time, a schooner sent to the Connecticut River for corn — then extremely scarce in these parts, and selling at $3 per bushel — was intercepted on her return, just as she was entering the Sound. The captain of the craft escaped to the shore in his boat, distressed by the loss of his vessel and cargo; and hastened from

Digitized by Google

In 1823, Nov. 26, the pastorate of Rev. Mr. LINCOLN terminated, at his own request, after a ministry of 33 years.[1]

In 1824, Rev. BENJAMIN WOODBURY, having been called to the pastorate as the successor of Mr. Lincoln, was ordained June 9. Mr. WALLEY ROBINSON died April 11, æ. 57; Capt. WILLIAM BODFISH died July 30, æ. 54;[2] Mr. LOTHROP LEWIS, in the month of September;[3] Capt.

Woods Hole to Col. Dimmick, whom he reached at midnight, the distance being about 7 miles, and to whom he communicated the facts. Col. D. jumped at once from his bed; whilst dressing, gave the captain encouraging words and directed him, for economy of time, to go at once to the residence of his brother Lot and arouse him. The colonel and Mr. Lot Dimmick soon succeeded in mustering 20 resolute men, and started for Woods Hole. They there procured three whale-boats, and proceeded silently to Tarpaulin Cove, arriving just before daybreak. It was very cold, and the colonel allowed his men to land and kindle a fire in a hollow where they would be unobserved and there wait for morning. At the first glimmering of day, the privateer, with his prize, was discovered lying at anchor in the cove. Col. Dimmick and men were, another moment, in their boats, pulling silently, but vigorously, for the prize. They were fired on from both vessels, but quickly returned the compliment, boarded the prize, retook it, got immediately under weigh, and ran it ashore at the west end of the Vineyard. The privateer followed, and was repulsed; the tide rose, and in a few hours the schooner was safely moored at Woods Hole, to the great joy of the inhabitants. We might narrate other incidents; but, *quantum sufficit*. Gen. D. was courage-inspiring, prompt in all emergencies, and always found brave men who were ready at his lead.

[1] See Vol. I. 669.

[2] See pp. 142, 143. Capt. BODFISH, b. 1789, in Sandwich, m. Deborah T. Hatch, dr. of Shubael, Jan. 30, 1812, who d. July 14, 1815, æ. 21, and 2d, Mary Crocker, dr. Joseph, Dec. 1, 1816; and had Mary F. Nov. 7, 1813, who m. Edward Landers May 6, 1832; William Feb. 23, 1815; Robinson C. May 11, 1819; Deborah F. August 14, 1821, who m. Geo. W. Woodbury Nov. 16, 1850, and d. May 5, 1851; and Joseph C. May 17, 1823, lost at sea, April 15, 1845. The widow d. in New Bedford Oct. 27, 1847. Capt. Bodfish was an able and enterprising shipmaster.

[3] See Vol. I. 614. The ancestor of this family, GEORGE LEWIS, came over from Eng., 1633, and was a clothier, from E. Greenwich, Kent Co. He was dis. from the Plym. Church, with others, to the ch. in Scit. Sept. 20, 1635, and was in Be. 1640–1. He d. 1663, his will being pr. Mar. 3, 1662–3. His first w. was Sarah Jenkins, whom he m. in Eng., and who was sister of Edward, the clothier, who came afterwards; his 2d w. was Mary ——; and his children were Mary, b. 1623 in Eng., who m. John Bryant, of Scit. Nov. 14, 1643; Thomas; George; James 1631 in Eng.; John, b. in Scit. Mar. 2, 1637–8; Ephraim July 23, 1641; Sarah Feb. 2, 1642–3, who m. 1st, Jas. Cobb, and 2d, Jonathan Sparrow Nov. 23, 1698; Nath'l 1645; Joseph 1647; Edward; and, some say, Jabez — the 4th b., who d. single. THOMAS, s. of Geo. 1st., m. Mary Davis June 15, 1653, and 2d, Hannah ——. He had James Mar. 31, 1654; Thomas July 15, 1656; Mary 1659; Sam'l May 14, 1662, d. inf.; Sam'l April 23, 1673, by 2d m.;

Digitized by Google

JOSEPH CROCKER, Nov. 20, æ. 63;[1] and Capt. ZIMRI TOBEY, Dec. 7, æ. 57.[2]

In 1825, in the latter part of May, or early part of June, occurred that afflictive disaster at sea by which this and adjoining towns were bereft of a large company of enterprising and estimable citizens, and many families shrouded in mourning.[3] Of the number, were Mr. FREDERICK PARKER,[4] Mr. ALBERT ROBINSON, Mr. JESSE

and Hepzibah 1674. Lt. JAMES, b. 1631, s. of Geo. 1st., was selectman, one of the "select court," etc., and m. Sarah Lane, dr. of Geo. of Hing. Oct. 31, 1655, and d. Oct. 14, 1713, æ. 82. They had John Oct. 29, 1656; Samuel April 10, 1659; Sarah Mar. 4, 1661, who m. 1st, Thomas Lincoln and 2d, Rt. Waterman; James June 3, 1664; Susanna; and Ebenezer. Mr. GEORGE Jr., s. of Geo. 1st, m. Mary Lumbert, dr. of Bernard of Scituate Dec. 1, 1654, and d. Mar. 20, 1709–10. They had George Sept., 1655, who was one of the Narraganset grantees; Mary 1657; Sarah 1660; Hannah 1662; Melatiah Jan. 13, 1664; Bathsheba 1667; Jabez June 10, 1670, who m. Expe. Hamblin, Feb. 20, 1695, and had John 1698; Benj. Nov. 22, 1671; Jonathan July 25, 1674; John Dec. 1, 1676; and Nathan July 26, 1678. JOHN, b. 1638, s. of Geo. 1st was slain in the Rehoboth battle, 1676. NATHANIEL, b. 1645, s. of Geo. 1st, removed to Swansey, and d. 1683. JOSEPH, b. 1647, s. of Geo. 1st, m. Mary Jones and removed to Swansey. They had Joseph Jan. 6, 1672, from whom is the Pepperell branch; and Sybil 1674. EDWARD, s. of Geo. 1st, m. Hannah Cobb, dr. Elder Hy. May 9, 1661, and had Hannah 1662; Eleazer June 26, 1664; John Jan. 1, 1666; and Thos. 1669. EBENEZER m. Anna Lothrop 1691, and had Sarah 1692; Susanna 1694; James Aug. 4, 1696; Ebenezer May 9, 1699; Hannah 1701; Lothrop June 13, 1702; George April 5, 1704; Nath'l Jan. 20, 1707–8; John July 15, 1709; and David and Abigail, gem., Nov. 8, 1711. From this branch was the above Lothrop, who d. 1824, one generation intervening.

[1] See Vol. I. 564. Capt. JOSEPH CROCKER, b. 1761, s. of Timothy, d. in Charleston, S. C. He m. Martha Dimmick, dr. Gen. Joseph, Nov. 23, 1785, and had Robinson July 15, 1786; Mary Sept. 30, 1788, who m. Capt. Wm. Bodfish, 2d w., Dec. 1, 1816; Joseph D. Mar. 14, 1792, drowned Mar. 8, 1798; Sophia Feb. 23, 1794, d. 1816; Caroline Aug. 17, 1798, who m. Jno. Hatch June 19, 1851; Martha D. June 26, 1800, who d. 1855; Joseph D. June 1, 1802, d. inf.; Julia A. May 28, 1804, who m. Ezra Bourne of S. Sept. 20, 1824, and 2d, Warren N. Bourne June 10, 1835; Albert July 3, 1806, who d. in Boston, Sept. 3, 1828; and Frances L. Jan. 14, 1811, who d. 1852.

[2] Capt. ZIMRI TOBEY d. at Charleston, S. C. His obituary says, "Few men have in life been more beloved, or in death more lamented." He was father of Mr. Henry Tobey.

[3] See p. 147, and Vol. I. 625.

[4] Mr. FREDERICK PARKER, b. Sept. 10, 1777, m. Rebecca Sandford, dr. of Benj. Esq., and had children: Betsy; Mary; Rebecca, who m. Rev. Mr. Pettingil; Nancy; Sarah; Cynthia, who m. Thomas Lewis, Esq.; and Charles.

Digitized by Google

GIFFORD, and others of this town.[1] Mr. FOSTER HATCH d. Ap. 3, 1826, æ. 34.[2] Mr. MICAH R. SWIFT d. June 22, 1827, æ. 29; and Mr. PHILIP PHINNEY Mar. 27.[3] Mr. THOMAS BAKER, Nov. 13.

In 1828, Rev. SILAS SHORES resigned his pastoral relation to the 2d Church, June 17; after which event, the Church and congregation, without compromising the identity of either organization, again united for a time with the original or first parish in supporting public worship.

In 1829, BENJAMIN SANFORD Esq. died, April 13, aged 81.[4]

In 1833, Rev. BENJ. WOODBURY'S resignation of his charge was accepted, Sept. 19, after a pastorate of about nine years.[5] The same year, Aug. 21, Rev. PAUL JEWETT was engaged as minister of a congregation worshipping at North Falmouth; and, Dec. 25, the 3d. Cong. Church was organized, of which Mr. Jewett was installed pastor.[6]

In 1834, Rev. JOSIAH BENT was installed pastor of the 1st Church, Feb. 5, and Rev. Mr. JEWETT retired from the pastorate of the 3d Church.

In 1835, Rev. DANIEL B. TAPPAN succeeded to the pastorate made vacant by the dismission of Mr. Jew-

[1] We have not been able to obtain in season a full list of those lost by this disaster; nor have we reliable accounts of other similar casualties and fatalities that have, at different periods, filled the hearts of many here with sadness.

[2] Mr. FOSTER HATCH was s. of Shubael. He m. Celia Fish, dr. of Dea. Thomas, who became 2d, the w. of Dr. Aaron Cornish.

[3] Mr. PHILIP PHINNEY was selectman of the town nine years.

[4] Mr. SANFORD was a highly-respected citizen, a magistrate, and deputy of the Barnstable collection district, for this town. Being in Barnstable on official business, he mistook his way, in a dark and stormy night, and fell from a wharf and was drowned.

[5] Rev. Mr. WOODBURY grad. Dart. College, 1817. After leaving Falmouth, he removed to Ohio, and died. His ministry was highly acceptable and prosperous.

[6] Rev. Mr. JEWETT had previously been settled in Fairhaven, also in Scituate. He was a native of Rowley.

Digitized by Google

ett;[1] and, April 22, the associate connection of the 1st and 2d Churches was dissolved, — in order to provide and maintain each its own minister.

In 1836, Rev. TIMOTHY DAVIS was installed over the 2d Church.[2]

In 1837, Feb. 22, Rev. Mr. BENT retired from his charge;[3] and, also, the next year, Rev. Mr. DAVIS.

In 1838, Rev. HENRY B. HOOKER succeeded Mr. Bent.[4] Mr. SHUBAEL HATCH d. Aug. 9, æ. 81;[5] Mr. JOSEPH HATCH

[1] Rev. Mr. TAPPAN was a grad. of Bowd. Col., 1822. His pastorate was brief. Succeeding him, for generally brief periods, were Rev. Gideon Dana, Rev. John Pike, Rev. Asahel Cobb, Rev. C. C. Beaman, and others.

[2] Rev. Mr. DAVIS had formerly been minister of Wellfleet.

[3] Rev. Mr. BENT was from Milton, and grad. H. C., 1822. He had formerly been settled in Weymouth. He now went to Amherst and there died.

[4] Rev. Mr. HOOKER grad. Mid. Coll. 1821. He had recently retired from pastoral charge at Long Meadow.

[5] Mr. SHUBAEL HATCH, long time innholder, had, by his m. with Deborah Turner of Scituate, Deborah T., who m. Capt. Wm. Bodfish, and d. July 14, 1815, æ. 23; Hervey, who d. June 23, 1812, æ. 22; and Foster, who m. Celia Fish, and d. April 3, 1826, æ. 34. The lineage of this family runs back to THOMAS, who came over from Kent, 1634, b. in Sandwich; was made freeman in Boston, May 14, 1634; proposed freeman of Yarmouth, Jan. 7, 1638–9; and mem. of ch. in Be., June 1, 1641. He d. 1661, leaving a wid. Grace. Had two ch. viz: Jona., "only son," b. in Eng., prob. 1625; and Lydia, b. in Eng., who m. Hy. Taylor of Be. Dec. 19, 1650. JONATHAN, from Be., had lands in this town 1660; a house built here, soon after; had seven children born in Be. and four in Succonnessit. He m. Sarah Rowley (Mr. Savage says, *Hannah*) at Be., Ap. 11, 1646, and had Mary 1647; Thomas Jan. 21, 1648–9; Jona. May 17, 1652; Joseph Mar. 7, 1654; Benj. Sept. 7, 1655; Nath'l June 5, 1657; Samuel Oct. 11, 1659; Moses Mar. 4, 1663; Sarah 1664; Mark Ap. 27, 1667; and Lydia 1669. THOMAS, b. 1649, m. Abigail Codman of Be. Feb. 23, 1679, and had Jona. Ap. 9, 1693; Nath'l 1698; and others. JONATHAN, b. 1652, m. Abigail Weeks in Be. Dec. 4, 1676, and had Jona. Jan. 5, 1678; Sarah 1682; Mary 1684; Nathan 1693; and Eben. 1696. JOSEPH, b. 1654, who succeeded to the paternal mansion and d. Feb. 16, 1738, æ. 84, m. Amy Allen Dec. 7, 1683, and had Lydia 1684; Amy 1687; Joseph Aug. 3, 1689, who set. in Tolland, Ct., but d. on a visit to this town 1751; Ichabod Oct. 21, 1691; Ruth 1693; Joanna 1696; Elisa. 1697; Bethia 1700; Eben. Mar. 26, 1702; and Barnabas Feb. 4, 1704. BENJAMIN, b. 1655, m. Mary Hamblin (so says Be. rec., but F. rec. says *Lumber*) June 17, 1678. She d., and he m. 2d, Alice (the record has it *Ellis*) ——. His children were Abig'l 1679; Mary 1781; Nath'l Feb. 3, 1684; Benj. Oct. 17, 1686; John Feb. 16, 1689; Elisa. 1692; Melatiah 1693; Timo. 1695; Hannah 1698; and Solo. 1704. SAMUEL, b. 1659, had a w. Lydia, and children, Eleazer Sept. 23, 1694; Sam'l Feb. 28, 1696; James Aug. 23, 1697; and Lydia 1699. Dea. MOSES, b. 1663, "8th child," who d. May 20, 1747, æ. 83, m. Elisa. Thacher, dr. John, of Y. Oct. 18, 1699, and had Elisa. who m. Timo. Hallet, of Y.; Moses, jr.; and Silvanus.

Digitized by Google

also died this year. NATHANIEL SHIVERICK Esq. died April 22, 1839, æ. 56;[1] and Capt. MICAH SAMPSON, May 19, æ. 66.

In 1840, Oct. 15, Rev. JAMES D. LEWIS became the minister of the 2d. Church and society.[2] Mr. SHUBAEL LAWRENCE died Sept. 26, aged 44.[3]

In 1842, the Friends' meeting-house gave way to a new edifice, being the third occupied by the denomination in this town.[4] Mr. ABNER DAVIS d. July, 1843, æ. 93;[5] Mr. ROBINSON GIFFORD, a venerable member of Friends' meeting, d. Sept. 14, æ. 74; Mr. JOHN SWIFT d. Oct. 7, æ. 65; and, in Dec., Mr. REUBEN SWIFT, æ. 63. Mr. MOSES HATCH d. Dec. 2, 1844, æ. 92.

[1] Rev. SAMUEL SHIVERICK, the progenitor of the families of the name, had Sam'l, who was bap. at Be. 1697; Damaris, bap. at Be. 1698; Margaret; Thomas, who was representative 1717 and 15 years after; and Bethia. THOMAS, who was rep. 1746, had by his w. Mary, a son Nath'l; also Oct. 18, 1723, a dr. Hannah. We hope to be able to give a more full gen. of the name in the Annals of Dennis.

[2] Rev. JAMES D. LEWIS was a native of this town, and had been settled in the ministry at Reading where he was ord. June, 1834.

[3] Mr. SHUBAEL LAWRENCE's bequest to the town for the endowment of an academy has been already mentioned. The 2d Church and society also became greatly aided by a legacy; the sum of $10,000 was left it by Mr. L., for the support of the Gospel ministry, with a sum additional for the repairs of their meeting-house. Mr. L. d. unmarried. He was s. of Shubael b. Oct. 1766, who, by his w. Dinah, had Francis Sept. 19, 1795; Shubael Sept. 27, 1797; and Silvanus N. Aug. 3, 1801.

[4] The building, now supplanted by a new one, was built in 1775.

[5] The families of the name in this town, are chiefly descended from DOLOR DAVIS (it is sometimes written *Dollard*), who came from Kent, Eng., 1634. See Annals of Be. Mr. Savage says, Mr. D was b. in Bennefield, Northamptonshire. He was in Camb. 1634; in Dux. 1640; and, with his w., was dis. from the church in the latter place, 1648, to the ch. in Be., — but was there much earlier. He m. Margery Willard, in Eng., prob. about 1618, sister of Maj. Simon, and dr. of Richard; and had a 2d w., Joanna Bursley, wid. of John, and dr. of Rev. Joseph Hull. Mr. Savage supposes his children to have been, John; Nicholas; Simon, who m. Mary Blood 1660, and set. in Concord; Samuel, who m. Mary Meads 1660 or '65, and set. in Concord; Mary, who m. Thomas Lewis of Be. June 15, 1653; and Ruth, bap. at Be. Mar. 24, 1645, and m. Stephen Hall Dec. 3, 1663, son of wid. Mary of Concord. Mr. D. went to Concord 1656. The Gen. Register says, "Many of the name of Davis, in Rutland, Northboro', Holden, and Paxton, are descendants from Simon, and trace from Dolor who d. in Be. 1673. NICHOLAS was in Be. before 1643; was in Taunton 1659 and mentioned as "of Sandwich." JOHN, "s. of Dolor, carpenter, who was prob. br. of Rt.," was early in Be., and m. Hannah Linnell Mar.

In 1845[1] Mr. Joseph D[illegible]

[illegible]

Capt. JONES had sons Capt. Rowland R. b. May 4, 1816, who d. May

Digitized by Google

Ap. 30, æ. 84;[1] Mr. MAJOR HATCH, Nov. 5, æ. 76; and Mr. EPHRAIM PARKER, Nov. 12, æ. 76.

In 1846, Rev. JAMES D. LEWIS resigned his pastoral relation to the 2d Church. Succeeding Mr. Lewis were Rev. Messrs. Childs, Hyde, Clarke, and Ford, at short

27, 1850, while on a voyage to the Pacific Ocean; also Horatio N. who d. in Batavia, æ. 22.

[1] For a biographical notice of this prominent citizen, see Vol. I. 647; and, of Gen. Joseph Dimmick, see Vol. I. 618. PRINCE, b. 1763, s. of Gen. D., d. Sept. 28, 1841; JOSEPH, b. 1770, d. Ap. 16, 1815; and ANSELM, b. 1772, was drowned Jan. 10, 1816. Hon. BRADDOCK DIMMICK, b. 1761, s. of Gen. D., was ever animated with the same true patriotism and virtue that distinguished his honored father. He was highly esteemed, whether in his position 35 yrs. as an officer of the church, as a representative of this town 8 years in the House, as a senator, several years, or in municipal offices — 10 yrs. selectman and the same length of time town clerk and treasurer. His commission as justice of the peace dated from 1808, and as *Quorum unus* from 1829. He went to his grave,

"As Autumn's mellow fruit descends to earth;"

was sincerely lamented, and his whole life is associated with the progress of his native town. The engraving we present is a filial tribute from his son, Mr. William F. Dimmick. Elder THOMAS DIMMICK, prob. originally *Dymocke*, who is so identified with the early history of Barnstable, and d. 1658, leaving a wid., Anne, and children, was the ancestor. He had prob. Elisa. who m. Knyvet Sears; perhaps John; certainly Tim., bap. 1640, d. inf.; Mehit., bap. Ap. 17, 1642, who m. Rd. Child; and Shubael, bap. Sept. 15, 1644. He had also a s. and dr., gem., who d. inf. 1641. Ens. SHUBAEL, b. 1644, who, it is said, went finally, with a part of his family to Mansfield, Ct., and d. Oct. 29, 1732, æ. 91, was deputy several years, selectman, and ensign. In M. he was known as Deacon D. By m. with Joanna Bursley 1663, he had Thos. 1664; John 1666; Timo. 1668; Shubael 1673; Joseph 1675; Mehit. 1677; Benj. 1680; Joanna 1682; and Thankful 1684. THOMAS, b. 1664, was a Capt. at Damariscotta in the Indian war, and killed 1697, — a brave officer. See Magnalia. By his w. Desire, who m. 2d, Col. John Thacher 1698, he had Mehit. 1686, who m. Capt. John Davis, 1705; Temp. 1689, who m. Benjamin Freeman of H. 1709; Edward July 5, 1692; Thomas Dec. 25, 1694; and Desire 1696, who m. Job Gorham 1719. JOHN, b. 1656, m. Elisa. Lumbert 1689, and had Sarah 1690; Anne 1692; Mary 1695; Theophilus 1696, who m. Sarah Hinckley Oct. 1, 1722, and both joined the Falmouth church 1736; Tim. 1698; Eben. 1700; Thankful 1702; Elisa. 1704; and David 1706. TIMOTHY, b. 1670, went to Ct., and from him is, in descent, Col. Dimmick, now of the U. S. army. SHUBAEL, b. 1673, m. Tabitha Lothrop 1699, and had Sam'l 1702; David 1704; Shubael 1706; Joanna 1708; and Mehit. 1711. JOSEPH, b. 1675, m. Lydia Fuller May 17, 1699, as per S. rec., and had Thos. 1700; Bethia 1702; Mehit. 1707; Ensign 1709; Ichabod 1711; Abigail 1714; Pharaoh 1717; and David Dec. 22, 1721. A petition of Joseph, June 14, 1727, to the Gen. Court, sets forth that he received a grievous wound in the late battle at Norridgewock. DAVID, b. 1704, m. Thankful Cobb Oct. 14, 1746. EDWARD, b. 1692, had, besides others, by Hannah his wife, Thomas Mar. 16, 1727, who m. Elisa. Bacon Oct. 7, 1755, and had Charles, from whom was John L. and Col. Charles.

intervals. The tenure of the pastoral office has become so precarious that we may not attempt further to note all its frequent changes. Mr. LEMUEL GREEN d. this year, Oct. 31, æ. 94; and Mr. ABRAHAM SWIFT d. Nov. 19, æ. 84.[1]

In 1847, Mr. SYLVANUS WING d. March 3, aged 56, a member of the Society of Friends; Mr. JOHN CROCKER d. April 6, aged 74; Mr. EBENEZER LEWIS, Dec. 6, aged 88; also Mr. MOSES HATCH.

In 1848, Mr. BENJAMIN NYE d. May 26, aged 74; THOMAS FISH Esq. d. Sept. 24, aged 86;[2] and Mr. JONATHAN GREEN d. Nov. 8, aged 91.

[1] Mr. BENJAMIN SWIFT of S., who m. Hannah Wing Feb. 24, 1703–4, and had Samuel Sept. 11, 1704; Mary Oct. 11, 1706, who m. Gifford; Content Dec. 12, 1708, who m. Zachs. Wing Mar. 15, 1732; Zebulon April 15, 1712, all in S.; and, afterwards, Hannah; Elisa.; and Benjamin, who m. Waitstill Bowerman, dr. of Joseph of F. He appears as a professed Quaker in this town 1731. His son ZEBULON was f. of Samuel; Joseph; Abram (or Abraham), who m. Olive Lawrence May 4, 1799; Hannah, who m. Dillingham; Dorothy, who m. Hatch; Elisa., who m. Gifford; Rebecca; Deborah, who m. Tripp; Huldah, who m. Bowerman; Jemima, who m. Landis, or Landers; and Barnabas.

[2] THOMAS FISH Esq. was, in many respects, a remarkable man; "a patriot of the Revolution, 44 years a soldier of the cross, and 24 years deacon of the 1st church, distinguished through life for symmetry of Christian character, uniform and cheerful piety, and eminent usefulness in the service of his Divine Redeemer." No man could leave a purer record. Whether in public or in private walks of life, the same uprightness, goodness, and consistency marked his course; religion always diffusing in his very countenance a divine lustre that impressed the beholder with the thought,

> "God waits not the last moment, — owns His friend
> On this side death, and points him out to man."

The most scrutinizing eye could discover no defect; the same manly bearing, the same childlike meekness, the same noble sensibilities of mind and heart, the same lineaments of heavenly birth, were manifest under all circumstances; and when, in old age,

> "His feeble body sought its native dust,
> His heaven-born spirit sought its native skies,"

the saying of Holy Writ was confirmed: "Mark the perfect man, and behold the upright; for the end of that man is peace."

> "The Christian dwells, like Uriel, in the sun:
> Meridian evidence puts doubt to flight,
> And ardent hope anticipates the skies."

The departure of a citizen so universally revered and beloved, so exemplary and influential, so useful and honored, seemed a public calamity. It

Digitized by Google

In 1849, a Congregational Church was organized at Waquoit, being the 4th in the town. Mr. JOHN TOBEY d. Mar. 21, æ. 78; Mr. NATHANIEL SWIFT d. Sept. 22, æ. 73; and Mr. ELISHA GIFFORD, Oct. 30, æ. 71.

In 1850, Mr. SILVANUS HAMBLIN d. Feb. 14, æ. 88; Mr. JOSEPH HATCH, Feb. 17, æ. 92, selectman; and Mr. HARRISON GOODSPEED, Oct. 10, æ. 56.[1]

In 1851, Capt. ZURIEL BOURNE d. Jan. 12, æ. 93; Mr.

is true, however, that the good men do lives after them; and also true that their example survives. The aged and middle-aged continue to cherish the memory of Dea. Fish with reverence and affection; and the young, who never saw him, have listened to the story of his excellence with admiring pride, and treasured the remembrance, it may be, to "imitate and live." Dea. F. was not by mechanical profession, a ship-builder; but many a well-constructed craft has been launched from his ship-yard in Quisset. At the age of 17, he entered the army in the revolutionary war; after the return of peace, was engaged in school-teaching; then went into the West India trade and lumbering-business, commanding a vessel several years. In 1802, a company was formed for ship-building, and Mr. F. was appointed its agent. The business was prosecuted with vigor until the war of 1812. In 1816, a justice of the peace and in 1837 commissioned *Quorum unus*, he was also 21 years in the legislature and 20 years selectman of this town, besides filling other offices. He was s. of Mr. SAMUEL FISH who m. Sarah Dimmick, and had eight children. The subject of this notice, THOMAS Esq., b. Dec. 28, 1762, m. Susanna Crowell, dr. of David and Sarah, Dec. 10, 1788, and had Cynthia Oct. 29, 1791; Celia Sept. 5, 1793; Susan E. July 8, 1795; Milton July 31, 1799; Thos. Oct. 29, 1802; Joseph C. Aug. 11, 1804; David W. Ap. 2, 1807; and Henry L. May 30, 1809. The engraving opposite has been furnished by his children, — Dea. Prince Jenkins, and Dr. Aaron Cornish, sons-in-law, participating.

[1] Mr. GOODSPEED, b. Aug. 20, 1791, was s. of Walley of S. His death was occasioned by falling from the staging of a house he was engaged in building. A good citizen and much lamented. The progenitor, ROGER GOODSPEED, was early in Be., and m. Alice Layton, by whom he had Nathaniel Oct. 6, 1642; John 1645; Mary 1647, who m. Sam'l Hinckley Dec. 14, 1664; Benj. May 6, 1649; Ruth Ap. 10, 1652, who m. John Davis Jr. Feb. 2, 1674–5; Eben. 1655; and Elisa. 1658. NATHANIEL m. Elisa. Bursley 1666. JOHN m. Experience Holway Jan. 9, 1668, and had Mercy 1669; Sam'l 1670; John June 1, 1673; Experience 1676; Benj. Mar. 31, 1679; Rose 1680, who m. Isaac Jennings July 10, 1700; and Bathsheba 1683. BENJAMIN m. Mary Davis, and had Mary 1678. EBENEZER m. Lydia Crowell 1677, and had Benj. 1678; Mehit. 1681; Alice 1683; Eben. Sept. 10, 1685; Mary 1687; Susanna 1689; Patience 1692; Ruth 1694; Lydia 1696; Roger Oct. 14, 1698; Reliance 1701; and Moses Nov. 24, 1704. JOHN, s. of John, m. Remember Buck of S. Feb. 16, 1696–7, and had Sam'l; Cornelius; and John; also drs. BENJAMIN Jr., s. of John 1st., m. Susanna Allen 1710, and had Joseph Jan. 1, 1711. BENJAMIN, s. of Ebenezer, m. Hope Lumbert 1707, and had Jabez 1708; Jane 1709; James 1711; David 1713; Nathan 1715; Patience 1718; and Jona. 1720.

SAMUEL PHINNEY, Feb. 25, æ. 80; and Mr. NOAH HATCH, Nov. 21, æ. 80.

In 1852, ELIJAH SWIFT Esq. d. Jan. 19, æ. 77;[1] Mr. NATHANIEL LEWIS, May 14, æ. 78;[2] and Mr. JOHN CROWELL, July 25, æ. 80.

In 1853, Mr. PRINCE GIFFORD, a Friend, 9 yrs. selectman, d. Feb. 23, æ. 82; also Dea. SOLOMON DAVIS, Jan. 21, æ. 87.

In 1854, JAMES D. LEWIS Esq., attorney at law, died Mar. 7, æ. 45.[3] EBENEZER NYE Esq. d. Oct. 11, æ. 73;

[1] ELIJAH SWIFT Esq., b. 1774, s. of William, and grandson of William, was representative 12 yrs., justice of the peace from 1831, *Quorum unus* from 1840, of the Governor's Council 2 yrs., and a gent. of much enterprise and sagacity. By mechanical profession a carpenter, he contracted for and built many houses prior to 1820, in Beaufort S. C., and until 1818 had a store in that place. His contracts with the U. S. Government, faithfully performed, laid the foundation of a large fortune, which he employed with laudable regard to the best interests of this town. These contracts were for furnishing live-oak timber to the Navy-yards. He took the first contract to furnish an entire frame, gotten out to the moulds, for a 74 ship-of-the-line; also, for smaller vessels, which business he followed successfully 20 years. He was also first to establish the whaling business, and ship-building at Woods Hole. He was public-spirited, generous, patriotic, and highly esteemed. His father, WILLIAM, b. Feb. 17, 1747, had, by w. Martha, viz.: Elijah Aug. 16, 1774; Phebe June 12, 1776; John Aug. 5, 1778; Reuben Sept. 12, 1780; Thomas Ap. 24, 1783; Eunice August 8, 1785; Lucy Oct. 2, 1787; William Feb. 13, 1790; Martha Sept. 17, 1792; and Ezekiel Aug. 10, 1796. JOHN b. 1778, and d. Oct. 7, 1843, æ. 65, m. Mehit. Robinson, dr. of Micah, 1798, and had MICAH R. Dec. 24, 1798, who d. June 22, 1827, æ. 29, and was father of the present Hon. Chas. F. Swift, of Y. For the annexed engraved likeness of Elijah Swift Esq., we are indebted to his son Oliver C. Swift Esq., Erasmus Gould Esq., and perhaps other members of the family.

[2] Mr. NATHANIEL LEWIS, s. of Lothrop, had by his w. Sarah, who d. Mar. 22, 1853, æ. 73, Perez H.; Sarah, who d. y.; Nath'l, now of Texas; James, some time minister of the 2d. Cong. Ch. in this town; Daniel, rector of the Episcopal Church, St. Francisville, La.; Sarah L., who m. Josiah Tobey of S.; and Henry Martyn, counsellor at law. Mr. L. was a prominent and highly-respected citizen.

[3] JAMES D. LEWIS Esq., b. Dec. 28, 1808, s. of Mr. Nathaniel, m. Eunice Jenkins, dr. Capt. Weston Jenkins, and left issue. Mr. L. was a gentleman of good talents and fine sensibilities. After a pastorate of several years at Reading, and subsequently in this town, he relinquished the ministry, and entered the practice of law. The accomplished Allston has said, "Those feelings which are most intimately blended with our nature, and which most powerfully and continually influence us, are the very feelings which it is the most difficult to give any distinct apprehension of to another." By all who knew the excellent qualities of Mr. L., he was esteemed and beloved.

Digitized by Google

and Mr. DAVID LEWIS, Dec. 17, æ. 75. We may also here mention the decease of a distinguished son of Falmouth, SAMUEL LEWIS Esq., who d. on his farm in Green Township, near the town of Cheviot, Ohio, July 28, 1854, æ. 55.[1]

[1] EBENEZER NYE Esq., some time in the legislature, justice of the peace more than 30 yrs., and for as long a period postmaster at N. Falm., county commiss'r 6 yrs., and a deacon of the 3d Church, was an estimable citizen. He was father of Mr. Reuben Nye, cashier of the Fairhaven Bank.

SAMUEL LEWIS Esq. was b. in this town, Mar. 17, 1799. In 1813, his father, Samuel Lewis Sr., s. of Lothrop, finding the war ruinous to his occupation on the seas, resolved to remove with his large family to the West. Many families, from this and other Cape towns, removed at, or about, this period. A covered wagon was provided in which the mother, three daughters, and the youngest boy might ride; whilst the father and five elder boys, of whom Samuel was one, walked the whole distance from this town to Pittsburg. The journey, now performed in about two days, was then a long and tedious one of at least six weeks' duration. The wagon answered as a sleeping-apartment, as well as for the conveyance of the necessary effects to be transported. It was the usual method of emigration. Arrived at Pittsburg, this mode of travel was exchanged for another little less laborious; a flat-boat was provided at small cost, and all were floated down the bosom of the Ohio River to Cincinnati. Those who remove from the Cape, having generally combined agriculture with the service of Neptune, can always readily make themselves at home in farm-life. The son, Samuel, from farming soon turned his attention to conveying the mails in the then sparsely-settled, and, for the most part, unbroken region between Chilicothe, O., and Maysville, Ky. An accident in this severe service nearly cost him his life, and disabled him for the further prosecution of the work. On recovery, he apprenticed himself to a carpenter and soon became a superior workman at the trade. Dissatisfied, however, with the narrow sphere to which he foresaw this occupation would confine him, he resolved, before arriving at his majority, to give his attention to the law; a course, it seems, not entirely approved by his father, who, having been a seaman, was accustomed to regard those of the legal profession with that peculiar affection which denominates the lawyer a "land-shark." He was admitted to the bar in 1822, and quickly rose to distinction. Numerous clients and generous fees were not wanting; but, having at the age of ten years, connected himself, by religious profession, with a Methodist church in his native town, — a profession from which he never wavered, — and witnessing in his neighborhood and during his travels the religious destitution that prevailed, he occasionally exercised the gift that was in him, imparting religious instruction to listening throngs. Persuaded by his Christian brethren, in 1824, to accept authority as a local preacher, he occupied that position also till his death. In 1837, when the State of Ohio established the office of General Superintendent of Common Schools, the interest he had taken in introducing the system, and his high qualifications, induced his appointment, — an office which he sustained through life with signal ability. Such was the result of his indefatigable labors in shaping and perfecting this means of the general welfare, that he was known as "the Father of Common Schools in Ohio" — an honor bravely won and richly deserved. Whether pleading at the bar, preaching from the pulpit,

In 1855, JOHN ROBINSON Esq. d. Jan. 3, æ. 59;[1] Mr. MOSES HATCH, Oct. 26, æ. 96; also Mr. STEPHEN DAVIS, Sept. 11, æ. 78.

addressing school conventions, or swaying the multitude by his eloquence in political assemblies, his contemporaries, of whatever faith or party, conceded that he was an able and honest man, a valiant defender of what he conceived to be the right, and a true friend to his country. The engraving on the opposite page is obtained through the courtesy of his son, Rev. Wm. G. W. Lewis, of Cincinnati, whose well-written Biography of his father was pub. in a handsome volume, 430 pp. 12mo., 1857; and from that are obtained the facts, in substance, above related.

[1] Mr. ROBINSON was in direct lineal descent from Rev. JOHN, the Leyden pastor, who, b. 1576, was adm. to Christ Col., Camb. 1592, took the degree of A. M. and became Fellow 1598. He lived some time in Norwich Co. Norfolk, Eng.; "a man worthily reverenced of all the city for the grace of God in him," and, 1608, "was chosen pastor of the Puritans gathered at the residence of Wm. Brewster at the village of Scoresby in the Co. of Nottingham." He removed with the church in the winter of 1607–8 to Amsterdam, and in 1610 to Leyden, and witnessed the departure of a portion of the church to America in 1620. He d. at Leyden, Feb. 19, 1625. O. S., or Mar. 1, 1626, N. S., æ. 50. According to notes taken by Mr. Geo. Sumner, the pastor's family are mentioned in the Leyden census of 1622 as follows: "JAN, preacher; Burgetta (Bridget), his wife; James, Bridget, Isaac, Mercy, Favor, Jacob, his children; and Maria Hardy, his maid-servant." In 1611, he is mentioned as "Jan Roberts, preacher of the Divine Word, of the English communion." There is no reason to suppose that the assertion often repeated, viz: "It is *well known* that the Pastor's wife and family came over after his decease," is correct; but, on the contrary, the clearest evidence of its incorrectness exists. The other tradition viz.: that "she was buried in Barnstable," also fails, therefore. See p. 278. The Leyden records show that his dr. Bridget m. John Grynwich, student of theology, May 26, 1629, and that her mother was witness, she then being four years a widow. See Cong. Quarterly, Vol. IV. 62–5. Mr. ISAAC, s. of the pastor, came over 1631, the only one of the family that did come; was freeman in Scit. 1633, and was in Be. 1639. He was one of the 13 men who made the first purchase in Falm., and the first house built in this town was his. His 1st w. was Margaret Handford June 27, 1636, who d. June, 1649; his 2d wife was Mary. Issue: Susanna, bap. Jan. 21, 1637 in Scit.; John bap. Ap. 5, 1640; Isaac bap. Aug. 7, 1642; Fear bap. Jan. 26, 1644, who m. Baker; Mercy bap. July 4, 1647, m. Wm. Weeks Mar. 16, 1669; a still-born June 1649, at which time the mother died; Israel bap. Oct. 5, 1651; Jacob bap. May 18, 1653; Peter, who went to Norwich, Ct.; and Thomas bap. Mar. 6, 1666, who went to Guilford, Ct. JOHN, eldest s. of Isaac, m. Elisa. Weeks May 1, 1667, and had John 1668; Isaac 1669; Timothy 1671; Abigail 1674, who m. Jas. Percival Feb. 27, 1699; Joseph 1679; Mary, who m. Benj. Davis 1704; and two sons, 1683 and 1688, who d. inf. JACOB, s. of Isaac, had by w. Experience, Jacob, Isaac, and Mary who m. Jona. Weeks Oct. 26, 1704. TIMOTHY, b. 1671, m. Mehit. Weeks May 3, 1699, and had Mehit. 1700; Thos. Ap. 3, 1703; Rebecca June 9, 1706 who m. John Robinson Nov. 2, 1727; Tim. June 17, 1713; John Aug. 30, 1716; and Wm. Aug. 10, 1719. JOHN, b. 1716, s. of Tim., m. Kezia Hatch 1740, and 2d, Anna Hoxie who becoming a wid. m. Edward Dillingham. Issue: Zenas Nov. 25, 1740; Seth June 21, 1742; Solo. Ap. 17, 1744; Bartlett July 12, 1746; and John

Digitized by Google

In 1856, Dea. SOLOMON LAWRENCE d. Feb. 8, æ. 97; Mr. THOMAS LAWRENCE died May 20, æ. 77;[1] and Mr. THATCHER L. HATCH, May 3, æ. 63.[2]

In 1857, Mr. THOMAS SWIFT d. April 5, æ. 73;[3] and May 28, Rev. HENRY LINCOLN, formerly minister of this town, æ. 91.[4]

In 1858, Mr. JOHN WEBSTER d. Nov. 22, æ. 70.[5] An act was passed this year, in Gen. Ct., for the protection of the herring-fisheries in this town, prohibiting the use of any seine or drag-net within 1½ m. of any river

Feb. 4, 1747. ZENAS, b. 1740, s. of John, who d. Nov. 8, 1829, m. Mary Childs Dec. 15, 1763, and had Walley Sept. 15, 1768; Joseph May 19, 1772; Elisa. July 1, 1774, who m. Weston Jenkins Oct. 29, 1795; Eunice Aug. 1, 1776, who d. 1784; and Zenas Aug. 1, 1782. WALLEY, b. 1768, s. of Zenas, m. Susanna Green Mar. 16, 1794, and had John July 29, 1795; Henry Aug. 22, 1798; Barna. 1801, d. inf.; Walley 1804, d. inf.; and Charles 1812, d. inf. JOHN, Esq., b. 1795, and d. 1855, m. Lucy Crowell Jan. 4, 1824, and left two sons and two drs. He was 8 yrs. selectman, justice of the peace, and a most estimable citizen, honored and beloved, and well worthy of his ancestral descent.

[1] Mr. THOMAS LAWRENCE m. Martha Dimmick, dr. Hon. Braddock who d. Feb. 9, 1828, æ. 38. His son, Capt. Augustus, d. at Valparaiso, May 2, 1856, æ. 37; and Celia, only dr., m. Samuel P. Bourne, and died Nov. 22, 1858, æ. 22.

[2] "An ornament to his Christian profession; his end was peace."

[3] Mr. THOMAS SWIFT, b. Ap. 24, 1783, s. of William, was a highly respectable citizen, public-spirited and benevolent, a consistent Christian, and prominent in every good work. "He was the first in New England, in connection with his bro. Elijah, in 1816, to contract with the U. S. Government for supplying live-oak timber for a line-of-battle ship." The timber was obtained on the Sea Islands of S. Carolina; and the successful and faithful accomplishment of the contract increased both the wealth and business of the town. For the excellent engraving on the opposite page, we are indebted to the courtesy and liberality of his sons, Messrs. Henry and James M. Swift, highly respectable and prosperous merchants in New York.

[4] See Vol. I. 669. Rev. Mr. LINCOLN'S ministry here was popular and highly prosperous, terminating, at his request, after a pastorate of 33 yrs., in 1823. After resigning his parochial charge, his ministrations were not entirely suspended. Besides officiating occasionally for his ministerial brethren, he preached some time at Dartmouth; but, although his mental faculties, more than ordinarily brilliant, were unclouded to the last, his eyes became dim and he finally retired from all active labor, devoutly, and with remarkable serenity, awaiting the reward promised to the good and faithful servant, and gently passing from earth to his glorious rest. He was buried in this town, where his memory is cherished with grateful respect and affection.

[5] Mr. JOHN WEBSTER was well known as proprietor of the excellently-kept hotel at Woods Hole.

or stream running from any pond into the sea or Vineyard Sound, between Nobsque Point and Waquoit Harbor, from March 20 to Sept. 20 inclusive, each and every year.

In 1859, Rev. WILLIAM BATES, late of Sturbridge, was installed over the First Congregational Church, June 16. He died Sept. 9, æ. 42.[1] Mr. DANIEL BOWERMAN d. this year, Jan'y 13, aged 80;[2] and Hon. JOHN JENKINS, Aug. 10, æ. 61.[3]

[1] Rev. WILLIAM BATES, whose pastorate here was thus brief, was b. in Dedham Jan. 19, 1816; grad. Mid. Col. 1836; and was s. of Rev. Joshua Bates, D. D. formerly pastor at Dedham, afterward Pres. of Mid. Col.

[2] See p. 151. Mr. THOMAS BOWERMAN, the ancestor, was in Plym 1633, in Be. 1643. His will is dated May 9, 1663; but Mr. Savage says he d. May 25, 1679. He m. Hannah Annable, dr. Anthony, Mar. 19, 1644-5, and had Hannah 1646; Thos. 1648; Sam'l 1651, who was slain in the Rehoboth battle; Desire 1654; Mary 1656; Mehitable 1658; and Tristram 1661. THOMAS, b. 1648, some time town-clerk, m. Mary Harper Ap. 9, 1678, and had Sam'l, Thos., Stephen, Benj., Hannah, and Wait. THOMAS, s. of the preceding, had by w. Jane, Ichabod, Judah, David, Silas, Joseph, Sarah, Jane, Elisa., Peace, and Deborah.

[3] Hon. JOHN JENKINS was s. of Capt. WESTON JENKINS, a prominent citizen, who m. Elisa. Robinson, dr. Zenas, Oct. 29, 1795, and had John Mar. 18, 1798; Rebecca Mar. 19, 1800, who m. Isaac H. Parker; Hetty May 3, 1802; Chs. Weston July 31, 1805 who m. Phebe Bishop of Farmington, Ct., and d. 1862, some time town-clerk and treasurer; Eliza R., who m. O. C. Swift; James June 24, 1809, who m. Phebe B. Donaldson and 2d, Elisa. Ward, and removed West; Eunice R., who m. Rev. Jas. D. Lewis; and Harriet Frances, who m. J. F. Norton of Goshen, Ct. Hon. JOHN, b. 1798, m. Harriet Swift, dr. Elijah, Jan. 5, 1825, and 2d, Chloe Thompson of Ct., July 28, 1841. He left a family of six children, — five sons and 1 dr. Mr. Jenkins was descended from the first settler of the name in this town to whom the early records refer in mention of what is now the road that leads to W. Falm., — "The road that John Jenkins goes to meeting;" — and, maternally, from Isaac Robinson, the son of Rev. John; and thus,

"The best blood chambered in his bosom."

His forefathers, on either side, were among those who, in 1660, projected the "Plantation of Succanesset;" and their descendant was worthy of his lineage. We knew him in youth, — studious, noble-minded, exemplary, and possessed of maturity of judgment beyond his years. His then finely-developing character was fulfilled in manhood. Mild, yet decisive; a true friend and safe counsellor; generous without ostentation; above all intrigue or sycophancy; of stern principle and charitable benignity; courageous and prudent; honorable and just; a good citizen and sincere Christian; he was never, we may venture to say, known to do an act beneath his station, nor to intentionally omit a duty which became it. From 1825, he was a justice of the peace, and, in 1849, a member of the Senate of this Commonwealth. The engraved likeness of Mr. Jenkins is kindly furnished by his family.

Digitized by Google

In 1860, Rev. JAMES P. KIMBALL was ins. pastor of the First Church, June 20. Mr. MOSES BUTLER died this year, June 23, æ. 67;[1] and Mr. ELEAZER FULLER, July 13, æ. 94.[2]

[1] "We find a family tradition that "Dan'l Butler, son of Thos. who came from Eng. 1705, set. at Be. and that his son Daniel, b. 1740, set. in F. abt. 1765." We do not covet the task of overthrowing *traditions;* but that Thomas Butler was in Sandwich in 1637 appears from preceding pages. Moreover, DANIEL of Falm. m. Joanna Mendal of Roch., in Sandwich, July 17, 1707. Again, DANIEL, of S., m. Mary Davis of F. Oct. 16, 1760. There was also OBADIAH, of S., who, by wife Elisa., had Elisa. May 5, 1707; Obadiah 1710; Thomas 1714; Phineas 1716; Daniel 1719; Judah 1722; Deborah 1724; Sam'l 1726; Benj. 1729; and, by w. Hannah, Elisa. Ap. 16, 1733. ISRAEL, of Be., m. Elisa. Blossom, dr. Thos., July 1, 1725, who d. Jany. 7, 1734–5, and 2d, Mary Parker, dr. Dan'l Esq., Oct. 29, 1735, who d. 1745; issue: Nath'l Ap. 11, 1726; Benjamin Dec. 18, 1727; Elisa. 1730; Sarah 1732; James Dec. 15, 1736; Hannah, 1738; Mary 1739; and Daniel Feb. 23, 1740–1. ☞ Papers have recently been before us, that attempt to demonstrate that from JAMES, b. 1736, of this last family, who set. in Harwich and m. Sarah Smith, dr. of Moses of Eastham, and had John, James, Patrick, Moses, Sarah, Polly, Rebecca, and Mehit., is descended, — through the last JAMES whose 1st w. was Lydia and 2d Hannah, and who had Zebulon and Benjamin F., — an eminent lawyer who, espousing his country's cause, has merited the gratitude of the Union, and distinguished himself before the world by his military abilities. We are not to be understood as *adopting* the genealogical theorem; we rather give it, contrary to our general rule, as an *on dit;* for, whilst we would be quite willing to *know* that the intrepid soldier and able military Gov. *is* of Cape Cod origin, we have no idea of claiming for Cape Cod *all* the distinguished men of either present or former times; nor, indeed, any, without the clearest evidence.

[2] The branch of the FULLER family, numerous on the Cape, is from early Plym. settlers. SAMUEL was in the Mayflower, 1620, with his father, EDWARD, and his somewhat noted uncle Doct. Samuel, and by his w. Jane had Hannah, who m. Nicholas Bonham Jan. 1, 1659; Sam'l bap. at Scit. 1638; Sarah 1641, d. inf.; Mary, b. at Barnstable June 16, 1644, who m. Jos. Williams 1674; Thomas May 18, 1650; Sarah Dec. 14, 1654, who m. Crowell; John 1655; and another Feb. 8, 1658, who d. inf. *Perhaps others.* His uncle, Doct. SAMUEL, of Plym., deacon, a skilful physician, and distinguished also for his piety, m. in London, Elsie Glascock, 2d, Agnes Carpenter, and 3d, Bridget Lee May 27, 1617; he d. 1633, leaving a wid. Bridget, and son Samuel, who was the first minister at Middleboro', ord. 1694 when about 65 years old. MATTHEW, s. of Edward, b. in Eng., removed to Be. 1652. He was a surgeon of the army 1673, Capt. 1675, and d. 1678. Twice m., to Frances and Hannah; he had Mary, who m. Ralf Jones Ap. 17, 1650; Elisa. who m. Moses Rowley 1652; Sam'l; John; and Anne by 2d m., who m. her cousin Sam'l Fuller. SAMUEL, s. of Dr. Matthew, had by w. Mary, issue: Thos., Jabez, Timo., Matthew, Elijah, Anne, and Samuel 1676. SAMUEL, b. 1698, s. of Sam'l, m. Anne Fuller, dr. of his uncle Matthew, and had Matthew, Barnabas, Joseph, Benj., Desire, and Sarah. THOMAS, b. 1650, s. of Sam'l, m. Elisa. Lothrop, dr. Rev. John, Dec. 29, 1680,— the daughter who when a wid. went to reside in Ct., and took with her the *records* so long supposed to be lost, now in the library of Yale Co — and had Hannah Nov. 17, 1631; Joseph

Digitized by Google

In 1861, Dea. BENJAMIN HATCH died Jan. 4, æ. 89.

In 1862, Doct. MOSES ROGERS d. Feb. 4, æ. 44; Mr. TIMOTHY NYE, March 22, æ. 80; Mr. MELATIAH GIFFORD, July 20, æ. 82; Mr. FREDERICK DAVIS, Oct. 29, æ. 67,[1] and Mr. CHARLES W. JENKINS d. Oct. 29, at Bangor.[2]

In the scenes which are now being enacted, 1863, this town has not been inactive, nor has its former character for patriotic devotion to the interests of the country been sacrificed. As in the Revolutionary struggle it stood firm, and, in the contest of 1812, performed important service, so now, it may be expected, unmoved by privations or sacrifices, to retain the spirit of early days. There may be, in the loyal States, some few instances by which reasonable expectation, founded on examples set by noble sires, has been disappointed; for, sometimes

> "Good seed degenerates, and oft obeys
> The soil's disease, and into cockle strays:"

July 12, 1683; Mary 1685; Benj. Aug. 6, 1690; Elisa. 1692; Sam'l April 12, 1694; and Abigail 1696. Dr. JOHN, s. of Matthew, was twice m., and had Lydia 1675; Bethia 1687; John 1689; and Reliance 1691. He d. 1691, and his wid. m. Lothrop. JOHN, b. 1655, s. of Sam'l, had by w. Mehit. issue: Sam'l, Thomas, Shubael, and Thankful, all in Be., and then removed to E. Haddam, Ct., where he had John Nov. 10, 1697, and others. JOHN, b. 1689, s. of Dr. Jno., m. Thankful Gorham June 16, 1710, and had Hannah 1711; John April 3, 1712, who m. Temp. Gorham 1740; Mary and Bethia, gem., 1715; Nath'l Dec. 10, 1716; and Thankful 1718. MATTHEW, of Be., prob. s. of Sam'l, m. Patience Young Feb. 25, 1692, and had Anne 1693; Jona. 1696; Content 1699; Jane 1704; David 1707; Young 1708; and Cornelius 1710. BARNABAS m. Elisa. Young Feb. 25, 1680, and had Sam'l 1681; Isaac 1684; Hannah 1688; Eben. 1699; Josiah 1709. It is said that he, by a 2d. m., had Barnabas 1721; Eleazer 1722; Joshua 1727; and Lot 1733.

[1] FREDERICK DAVIS Esq., highly esteemed, was in lineal descent from Robert 1st. of Be., whose s. JOSIAH, b. 1656, m. Anne Taylor 1679, and had STEPHEN 1700, who had Isaac 1729, who m. Hannah Davis, dr. Jas., Jan. 16, 1752, and had ISAAC Dec. 29, 1764, who m. Abigail Gorham, and had Stephen G., cashier of the Shawmut Bank, Boston, also Frederick, and others.

[2] Mr. CHAS. W. JENKINS, b. 1805, s. of Capt. WESTON, was lineally descended from JOHN, who was in Plym. 1643, and then went to Be., who m. Mary Ewer, 1653, and had, besides others, JOHN Nov. 13, 1659, who was the father of JOHN b. 1709, who was the father of JAMES b. Dec. 9, 1735, who was the father of WESTON b. Aug. 21, 1768.

Digitized by Google

but we know of no notable instance of such degeneracy here.[1] SHADES OF DEPARTED PATRIOTS! the Dimmicks, Bassett, Grannis, the Swifts, Nye, and the rest of '76, forbid that ever the soil under which your ashes repose be thus desecrated!

[1] A severer test of true fealty could hardly be made than that of the late draft to fill the ranks of the army. It was such in 1780, when an order of the General Court required military officers to draft men for the continental service. That order came at a time when weariness and despondency, consequent upon a protracted war, presented an opportunity for domestic foes to throw off disguise and counsel resistance. In some parts of this *county* were men, who, before, could only cautiously object sentiments that were well understood to characterize them as hostile to their country's cause, and who, at this crisis, became at once emboldened in their endeavors to intimidate the patriotic, prejudice the lukewarm, sow the seeds of disaffection, and arouse the mob. Their professed sympathy for "the people and the people's rights," their new-born zeal for "constitutional" observances, and their unmeasured denunciations of governmental "despotism," became a stench in the nostrils of every true son of Liberty. Friends of government were exposed to a severe trial of patience and forbearance; especially were the field-officers of the militia, on whom was enjoined the duty of enforcing the draft. The triumphs of the enemy in the field were less insufferable than the insidious, lurking, fault-finding, factious Tory-spirit at home. So far as sympathizers with the enemy dared, the officers of militia were opposed, traduced, insulted. *Semi*-outbreaks and insubordinacy followed; denoting unmistakably the influence that was both openly and secretly at work to produce anarchy and ruin; and, as a consequence, — as all persons at all familiar with the records of the Gen. Court, know, — arrests, imprisonments, and, in some instances, banishment and confiscation ensued. Few, however, of the chief instigators suffered. Their subtilty and cowardice restrained their overt action within prudent limit.

> "Tongue-valiant heroes, vaunters of their might,
> In brag the foremost, but the lag in fight,"

they were discreetly careful not to imperil their own persons. They would accomplish their ignoble aim by pushing forward their satellites and exciting the passions of the rout. They had, we are happy to say, scarcely a representative of their views, scarcely an emissary, in this loyal town. We say *loyal*, for although whigs were then called rebels, and tories loyalists, the latter were loyal only to the oppressor, whilst the former were truly loyal to their country's interests. England's misrule forced the contest. The patriots of '76 were never intent on resisting constituted authority; but the abuse of that authority.

DEPUTIES.

The first mention of a Deputy to the General Court, from this town, was at the Dec. session of 1689.

1689. John Robinson, 2 yrs. 1691. Isaac Robinson, 1 yr.

Digitized by Google

REPRESENTATIVES.

		Yrs.			Yrs.			Yrs.
1692.	Moses Rowley,		1779.	Jos. Dimmick,	1.	1834.	Ward M. Parker,	4.
1735.	Jos. Robinson,	9.	1780.	Sam'l Bourne,	1.	1836.	Nath'l Shiverick,	2.
1736.	Seth Parker,	6.	1788.	David Nye,	14.	1839.	Silas Jones,	2.
1741.	Joseph Parker,	2.	1799.	Timo. Crocker,	1.	1840.	Eben'r Nye,	3.
1746.	Thos. Shiverick,	1.	1806.	Brad. Dimmick,	8.	1844.	S. P. Crosswell,	4.
1747.	Rowland Robinson,	6.	1807.	Francis Wicks,	4.	1848.	Knowles Butler,	3.
1762.	Daniel Butler,	1.	1808.	Jas. Hinckley,	5.	1851.	David Lawrence,	2.
1763.	Thomas Smith,	2.	1811.	Thos. Fish,	21.	1853.	Thos. Lewis,	2.
1773.	Moses Swift,	3.	1812.	Shub. Lawrence,	2.	1855.	Erasmus Gould,	2.
1776.	Nath'l Shiverick,	3.	1828.	Elijah Swift,	12.	1857.	J. T. Dillingham,	1.

SELECTMEN.

		Yrs.			Yrs.			Yrs.
1701.	Thos. Bowerman,	4.	1735.	Eben'r Hatch,	1.	1799.	Sam'l Shiverick,	4.
"	Philip Dexter,	3.	1737.	Rowl. Robinson,	11.	1800.	Jos. Palmer,	3.
"	Mel. Bourne.	5.	1740.	Thos. Parker,	8.	1802.	Prince Gifford,	9.
1702.	Jno. Robinson,	1.	1744.	Daniel Butler,	8.	1803.	Jas. Hinckley,	10.
1703.	Rich'd Landers,	1.	1755.	Jos. Robinson,	14.	1809.	Sol. Green,	7.
"	James Lewis,	1.	"	Nath'l Nickerson,	7.	1813.	Thomas Fish,	20.
"	Isaac Green,	2.	1759.	Sol. Swift,	9.	"	Brad. Dimmick,	10.
1704.	John Davis,	2.	"	Seth Nye,	1.	1816.	Philip Paimney,	9.
"	Hope Lothrop,	5.	1760.	Stephen Bowerman,	5.	1823.	Steph. Nye,	2.
1705.	Eben'r Nye,	2.	1761.	Moses Swift,	3.	1825.	Timo. Nye,	20.
"	Timo. Robinson,	16.	1766.	Joseph Wing,	9.	"	Wm. Gifford,	3.
1707.	Joseph Parker,	7.	1768.	David Crowell,	10.	1827.	William Nye,	8.
1709.	Samuel Lewis,	6.	"	Timo. Crocker,	14.	1831.	Dan'l Swift,	7.
"	Aaron Rowley,	2.	1769.	Sam'l Shiverick,	3.	1832.	Jno. Robinson,	8.
1711.	Joseph Lothrop,	4.	1774.	Jos. Dimmick,	1.	1838.	Bars Bowerman,	12.
1713.	Moses Hatch,	2.	1775.	Nath'l Shiverick,	23.	1840.	Knowles Butler,	15.
"	Jos. Robinson,	5.	1776.	Benj. Parker,	1.	1840.	William Nye,	13.
1717.	Thos. Shiverick,	16.	1782.	Job Parker,	4.	1850.	Palmer G. Moore,	14.
1718.	Nath'l Davis,	1.	1785.	Jos. Hatch,	19.	1851.	David Lawrence,	1.
1719.	Jos. Crowell,	1.	"	John Nye,	3.	1855.	Nymphas Davis,	2.
1724.	Jno. Bourne,	8.	1789.	Paul Swift,	9.	1857.	Silas Jones,	2.
1730.	Ebenezer Nye,	1.	1795.	Jno. Robinson,	2.	1859.	Thos. Lewis,	5.
1733.	John Jenkins,	3.	1798.	Sam'l Nye,	2.	1862.	Silas J. Eldred,	2.
"	William Weeks,	1.						

TOWN TREASURERS.

		Yrs.			Yrs.			Yrs.
1701.	Joseph Parker,	3.	1744.	John Bourne,	2.	1804.	Jas. Hinckley,	9.
1708.	Mehitiah Bourne,	1.	1750.	*Rowl. Robinson,	2.	1813.	Brad. Dimmick,	10.
1710.	Thomas Parker,	1.	1757.	Joseph Bourne,	20.	1823.	Rich'd S. Wood,	15.
1718.	Jos. Robinson,	2.	1777.	Jos. Palmer,	3.	1838.	Chas. W. Jenkins,	7.
1719.	Jno. Dimmick,	3.	1780.	Jos. Palmer Jr.,	13.	1845.	William Nye,	13.
1736.	William Green,	2.	1791.	Job Parker,	13.	1858.	Thomas Lewis,	6.

* Previous to this date, we have given the names of those who were in succession, in office; but the full number of years each served, is probably not given in all cases, — only the time they are *known* to have served. To make out the entire period from 1701 to 1750, some must have continued in office a longer time than is credited, or others not named must have held the office. We did not discover the defect until too late to remedy it.

TOWN CLERKS.

		Yrs.			Yrs.			Yrs.
1700.	Thos. Lewis,	2.	1735.	Thos. Shiverick,	*1.	1791.	Job Parker,	13.
1702.	Philip Dexter,	1.	1737.	Jno. Hammond,	*2.	1804.	Jas. Hinckley,	9.
1703.	Thos. Bowerman,	4.	1739.	Rowl. Robinson,	*3.	1813.	Brad. Dimmick,	10.
1707.	Mel. Bourne,	4.	1740.	John Bourne,	*7.	1823.	Rd. S. Wood,	15.
1711.	Timo. Robinson,	*9.	1750.	Jno. Crowell,	6.	1838.	Chs. W. Jenkins,	7.
1715.	Joseph Parker,	*3.	1757.	Joseph Bourne,	20.	1845.	William Nye,	13.
1724.	Jos. Robinson,	*6.	1777.	Joseph Palmer,	3.	1858.	Thomas Lewis,	6.
1730.	Moses Hatch,	*1.	1780.	Jos. Palmer Jr.,	13.			

* Those with the asterisk prefixed are probably not the precise number of years each served. Some, or all of the incumbents may have held the office a longer period. ☞ The first that we find mentioned as Proprietor's Clerk, is Thomas Lewis, 1687. Others, in succession, were Joseph Parker, 1712; Solo. Robinson, 1728; John Bourne, 1743; and D. Butler, 1719. The Proprietor's Book dates from Nov. 29, 1661.

Digitized by Google

THE

ANNALS OF THE TOWN

OF

HARWICH.

"THE TIME MAY COME WHEN THE SONS OF THE PILGRIMS WILL REVERT TO THE DAYS OF THEIR FOREFATHERS FOR OLD PRINCIPLES, ANTIQUATED MANNERS, AND PATRIARCHAL EXAMPLES, AND SEARCH OUR DEPOSITORIES FOR THE MEMORIALS AND THE MEANS OF A FREE, PURE, AND PROSPEROUS REPUBLIC."—*Abi. Holmes, D. D.*

Inscription.

TO COL. HENRY C. BROOKS,

OF BOSTON:

Who, though himself were to traverse the seas to the farthest Australasian isles in those noble ships that, under his direction, so regularly depart and return, would, near or remote, still turn his thoughts, with proud remembrance and lively interest, to CAPE COD, and recognize with gratification whatever, derived from the records of the past or existing in the present, contributes to the honor of the county of which, in his position as an enterprising MERCHANT, he is a worthy representative, these Annals of the Town of his nativity are respectfully

INSCRIBED

BY HIS SINCERE FRIEND,

THE AUTHOR.

Digitized by Google

ANNALS OF HARWICH.

THE original township extended across the peninsula of Cape Cod, and for more than a hundred years included the territory that now constitutes the township of Brewster. Incorporation was granted it with the name of HARWICH,[1] Sept. 14, 1694;[2] but it began to be settled by emigrants from Eastham, Plymouth, and other places, as early as 1647.

SITUATION, BOUNDARIES, ETC.— The town is now bounded on the N. by Brewster, — the settlements of the two towns being naturally separated by woods and ponds; on the S. by the Vineyard Sound; on the E. by Chatham; and on the W. by Dennis. The centre of the township is about 88 m. from Boston, by land; 13 m. E. from Barnstable court-house; 8 m. from Chatham Light; and its shores are 30 m. N. from Nantucket harbor, from which island it is separated by "the Shoals" and "the Vineyard Sound Channel."

NATURAL DIVISIONS, ETC.— The surface of the township is for the most part gently undulating, and more level than that of other Cape towns. A very considerable portion of it is covered with wood; the prevailing growth being pine, with much, however, of oak. The soil is generally light, and much of it sandy; and yet it yields remunerative crops of Indian corn, rye, etc. Comparatively little English grass is cut; the reliance for provender for stock being chiefly on salt and fresh marshes.

On the coast, in this town, are neither harbor nor creeks into

[1] So called, from Harwich, a market, seaport, and parliamentary borough, in Essex Co., Eng.

[2] Mr. PATRICK BUTLER is said to have walked the whole distance to Boston to obtain the incorporation.

Digitized by Google

which vessels may enter; and the only shelter they may have, is a bar which extends the entire length of the township two-thirds of a mile from the shore. On this bar are from 7 to 9 ft. of water in common tides; and, N. of it, the depth is only 9 ft. at full sea, — excepting anchorage grounds called "holes," in which the depth is greater.[1]

The town is abundantly supplied with pure, fresh water; no less than 8 ponds of from one to six m. in circumference, besides many smaller, being found here. Long Pond, which divides the town from Brewster, is the source of Herring River, and is three miles long, — its elevation being about 10 ft. above the sea,— the river affording water-power for a cotton manufactory.

At the commencement of the present century, some 15 or 20 vessels of about 40 tons each, on an average, and partly owned here, were employed in the shoal-fishery on the coast; and several, of about 100 tons each, sailed to the Banks of Newfoundland and the Straits of Belle-Isle. The number of persons thus employed was about 200. The fisheries are now carried on to a larger extent; some 80 or 100 vessels being employed in the cod and mackerel fisheries,[2] and several wharves and large packing establishments are connected with the business. Vessels in port are obliged, when storms threaten, to seek a more secure retreat at Chatham or Bass River.

The manufacture of salt was early attempted in this town with good success;[3] but this branch of business finally declined here, as in other towns, and for like causes.

The township embraces several pleasant and thriving villages. The central village, or HARWICH proper, is on the highest land in the town, and contains a Congregational meeting-house,[4] a

[1] A salt pond, 20 ft. deep and 180 rods in circumference, not more than 200 yards from the shore, two and a half miles W. of Chatham line, is accessible to boats about half the year. The sea flowing into this pond, it has been supposed that, at inconsiderable expense, it might be converted into a safe and convenient harbor.

[2] In 1837, there were here about 20 vessels engaged in these fisheries; the aggregate tonnage about 1300 tons. The result of their voyages was 10,000 quintals of codfish, worth about $30,000; and 500 bls. of mackerel, worth about $3,000. The amount of salt used in the business was 9,000 bu.; the number of hands employed, 200; and the capital invested, $60,000.

[3] It is remarkable that about the same time that marine salt began to be manufactured in Dennis, by solar heat alone, Mr. Ammiel Weeks of this town, without knowledge of Capt. Sears' *invention*, as is said, constructed a vat with cover to exclude rain, and was manufacturing successfully for his own use. See Annals of Dennis.

[4] Here was the original "South Precinct Church," as called before the division of the town.

Digitized by Google

flourishing academy; the usual accommodations for common schools; the Cape Cod Bank; a large edifice called "the Exchange," — occupied as a trading and manufacturing establishment, — with a large hall for lectures and other public uses; a printing-office, from which issues a weekly paper, recently established, called the "Cape Cod Republican;" and, besides other indispensable accompaniments of a well-ordered neighborhood, many neat residences.

North Harwich is the post-office designation of a small village, familiarly known as Deerfield. It contains a Methodist meeting-house. Its locality is indicated by its name.

In the west part of the township is a large, neat, thriving, but scattered village known by the post-office designation, West Harwich. Here is a Baptist meeting-house, — the society being the most ancient[1] of the denomination in the county. There are some fine residences here, and the usual appliances of public convenience.

Harwich Port, lying S. W. of the latter settlement, is, perhaps, more thickly settled; a village of recent growth, of considerable business, — chiefly connected with navigation and the fisheries, — and contains a Cong. meeting-house known as "the Pilgrim Church," a neat edifice; a Methodist meeting-house, near by, — the society occupying it being one of the oldest on the Cape, though dating back little more than half a century; and a hotel; the dwellings and other structures generally betokening a good share of prosperity.

South Harwich, the settlement being chiefly along the main road, from "the Port" to Chatham line,[2] contains a Methodist meeting-house;"[3] and a Union meeting-house, known as "the Bethel."

East Harwich is a considerable settlement in the eastern part of the township adjoining Brewster. Here is a Methodist meeting-house.

The town is divided into 14 school districts, with as many structures for common schools. The State census of 1855,

[1] The Baptist Church in this town is said to have been organized as early as "about 1750." Another report is, that it "was founded at the time of 'the Great Awakening,' the members first known as 'Separatists,' and that these finally became Baptists with Mr. Elkanah Nickerson for the first minister.

[2] The South main road from the Dennis line to the bounds of Chatham, is an almost continuous settlement, with only occasional breaks, and several of the houses for public religious worship are situated on this thoroughfare.

[3] Formerly "Reformed Methodists."

Digitized by Google

showed a population of 3,261, of which 41 only were foreign born, — 1641 males and 1610 females; a singular result for a maritime town whose male inhabitants are so constantly exposed to disasters upon the seas. The taxable valuation in 1860 was $841,833, being about $250 to each individual, or $1,250 to each family of five persons. The number of polls was 775.

Progress of the Town. — We have said that Harwich was inc. in 1694. Care seems to have been early taken to secure full religious privileges;[1] and, Oct. 16, 1700, a church was gathered, consisting of eight male members, — each signing a Covenant and Confession of Faith;[2] viz.: Nathaniel Stone, Thomas Crosby, William Myrick, John Freeman, Thomas Freeman, Edward Bangs, Simon Crosby, and Joseph Paine. The same day, the Rev. Nathaniel Stone was inducted to the pastoral office; and Nov. 28, Mr. Thos. Freeman was chosen deacon.[3] The subsequent earlier admissions to the church were as follows: —

1701, Feb. 2, Lt. Bangs; April, Mrs. Sarai Crosbie, and Wid. Jane Snow; June 8, Thomas Clark and his wife Sarai; June 15, Mercy, wife of Samuel Sears; June 22, Rebecca Freeman, Patience Paine, Susanna wife of John Gray, and Hannah wife of Thomas Snow; Aug. 3, the wife of Andrew Clark; Sept. 14, the wife of John Freeman Sr., the wife of Stephen Hopkins Sr., the wife of Stephen Hopkins Jr., and John King; 1704, June 4, Thomas Crosby and wife; Sept. 17, Mr. Winslow; Oct. 1, the wife of Mr. Winslow; 1707, Feb. 9, the wife of Ens. Myrick; July 9, Lydia, wife of Thomas Snow; Oct. 12, Edward Snow's wife; and, Nov. 30, Edward Snow.

Previous to the settlement of Mr. Stone, all the Cape

[1] For all knowledge of the early ecclesiastical affairs of the town, we are chiefly indebted to the private record made by the first settled minister, Rev. Mr. Stone.

[2] The Articles of Faith were, in doctrine, strictly in accordance with the teaching of "the Westminster Assembly of Divines."

[3] Much of the early history of this first church, gathered in that part of the original township subsequently known as "the North Precinct," and within the present century as Brewster, would, under other circumstances, be naturally a proper prefix to the annals of the last-named town. It must, however, be recited here; as also the doings of the ancient Precinct until it received its later incorporation and new name.

Digitized by Google

below the constablerick of Yarmouth, was, as we have before intimated, considered as belonging ecclesiastically to Eastham, — the Rev. Mr. Treat claiming to be the minister of the whole intervening territory, though, during most of the time, the extent of ecclesiastical prerogative pertaining to the former place was by no means accurately defined. Difficulties, at this period, growing out of the peculiar political position of this territory, as a part of Gov. Bradford and Associates' "Reserve;" and the early purchases and claims of the Nickersons at "Manomoyet," induced much uncertainty in many respects.

The earliest records made in this town have shared the fate of those in others of the first settlements, by which the inquirer after authentic data is so often disappointed, — 'mutilated, — lost.'[1] The first that remains is the following, of 1701: —

"At a town-meeting assembled, Mar. 20, JOHN DILLINGHAM was chosen constable; BENJ. MIRRICK, grand-juryman; Wm. Parslow, to serve on the jury of trials, Ens. MIRRICK, JOSEPH PAYNE, and THOS. FREEMAN, selectmen; THOS. FREEMAN, town-treasurer; JOHN KING, tithingman; Serg. SAYRS and EDW. SNOW, surveyors; and THOS. CROSBY and THOS. SNOW, fence-viewers."

Under date of 1703, Feb. 8, we find unmistakable evidence of the trouble of collecting taxes from persons who, believing themselves beyond the jurisdiction of this town, refused to pay.[2] The record that next follows, Mar. 15, authenticates the election of Thos. Freeman as Town-Clerk, and of other town officers. At a

[1] The first 21 pp. of the first book, containing proceedings of town-meetings, also births, marriages, deaths, etc., are "*lost.*"

[2] "Whereas, several men on the S. side of the road that leads from the Herring River to Manomoyick, who formerly paid rates to our town, do now refuse, and have for several years refused, to pay their legal proportions," etc.; the town resolved to make an end of all controversy, and raised money to protect and indemnify "our former constables, viz.: Thos. Clark, of the year 1699, Thos. Crosby, 1700, Jno. Dillingham Jr., 1701, and Samuel Sears, and Kenelm Winslow Jr., 1702," if, in enforcing the collections aforesaid, they be "sued, or any ways molested or harmed;" also chose Ens. Mirrick, to act in the premises as agent of the town as occasion might require, "that our town's bounds may be fully known."

Digitized by Google

meeting, April 29, John Dillingham was chosen a Commissioner to meet other Commissioners from different parts of the county, at Barnstable;[1] and a pound for cattle was ordered. At a town-meeting, May 28, a committee appointed by the proprietors to determine bounds, reported.[2] It was, at said meeting, agreed that "if the town have any right in a piece of upland laid out by the proprietors for a burial-place, and training-place," Rev. Mr. Stone shall have "about one acre of said land, part of which is fenced in, and a little addition, to set a barn on, where his barn now stands."

In 1705, the difficulties respecting taxes having been concluded, provision was made by the town to defray all expenses attending the liberating certain persons who, for resistance to the collection of taxes had been committed; and also to liquidate all expenses incurred in prosecuting any delinquents persisting in non-payment of rates. Arrangements were also made "for settling the bounds between this town and Eastham."

In 1706, a question involving some difficulty and causing some feeling having arisen, viz.: "Whether the town ought to pay Mr. Stone's salary in at 15 penny, or 17 weight," it was decided in favor of the former standard. Capt. Jona. Bangs, John Freeman, Thos. Freeman, John Grey, and Nicholas Snow, having been appointed to settle the bounds between this town and Eastham, "the matter being in controversy;" and having been

[1] We have failed as yet to discover on what occasion this meeting was convened.

[2] As follows: — "We, whose names are hereunto subscribed, being chosen by the proprietors of lands lying within the Reserve of the Purchasers, met by appointment to run the range, and renew the bounds between the purchasers of Harwich, and the proprietors of Manomoick, and have run the range and settled the bounds: viz. A pine knot driven into the marsh on the easterly side of Red River, and so running northerly to the head of the swamp where the said river issues, and to a pine tree marked, on two sides, H + M; and so, running along a valley, trees marked, and from said valley to a grassy pond, a pine-tree marked on the southerly side; and so running across said pond to a pine-tree marked H + M near and on the southerly side of the highway that leads to the Herring-river from Manomoick; and from said pine-tree, as the way leads to Manomoick unto [illegible] oak tree marked on two sides, on the southerly side of the highway, near the land that is in occupation of Joseph Nickerson; and from said tree easterly to the Muddy Cove, a stake stuck in the marsh on the easterly side of said river. May 28, 1703." Signed, "Wm. Nickerson, Nath'l Covel, Thos. Nickerson, Jona. Bangs, Stephen Hopkins, Thos. Freeman." In regard to the preceding report, we remark that, as the record now stands, the word "easterly," in the last line, is crossed, and "southwesterly" is substituted in a different hand and [illegible]k; by whom, by what authority, or for what purpose, does not appear.

Digitized by Google

joined by Samuel Knowles, Samuel Mayo, and Joshua Doane, on the part of Eastham, the matter was amicably arranged, and to the agreement were affixed the signatures and seals of the agents, "the 16th day of Oct., in the 4th year of the reign of our gracious Lady, Queen Anne."[1]

The question in regard to Mr. Stone's salary being still before the public mind, and he having proposed terms of compromise,

[1] It was agreed and determined that the bounds and parting-line, between the two towns, and between Eastham "and the proprietors of said town of Harwich," shall be as thus described: "Beginning at the mouth of Namskaket River, and from the mouth of said river N. W. and by N. to low-water mark, or reflux of the sea; and from Namskaket, S. E., with the middle of the river as it runs up to the marsh to a stone on the upland on the S. westerly side of a nook of marsh; from thence to a pine-tree marked E on the easterly side, and H on the westerly, standing a little above the highway, near the head of the marsh; from thence running on a straight line to the head of Potanemakut salt-water pond, to the brook that runs into the head of the N. W. corner of said pond, a little to the northward of John Hurd's now dwelling-house; from thence running down the said pond and middle of the river that runs out of said pond, along the cove and channel around Nemacoick Point, and with the main channel out at Potanemakut Harbor; which said bounds, place, and places, shall forever be the bounds between the said town of Eastham, and said town and proprietors of said town of Harwich. Further, it is mutually agreed that a certain tract of land lying to the westward bound between said Eastham and Harwich, should be and remain forever for a perpetual common for the allowed inhabitants of said Eastham and allowed inhabitants and proprietors of said Harwich, which said tract is bounded: Beginning at a pine-tree marked in the range between said town of E. and said town of H. eastward to a pond by Jas. Maker's now dwelling-house; from thence running to the easterly end of said pond, so running around the easterly end of said pond to a pine-tree marked at the S. W. corner of said pond; from thence running on a straight line southerly to a rock by the water side, marked T, a little to the westward of the point that lyeth opposite against the westernmost of Chequeset Neck; running from said rock around said Chequeset easterly and northerly as the shore lies, and around Nemachoick Neck and up to Potanemakut River to the first specified bound; all which said tract contained within said boundaries, the allowed inhabitants of said town of E., and also the allowed inhabitants of said Harwich and proprietors, shall have an equal right in and to, together with all the members' rights, privileges and appurtenances thereto belonging: and it shall be lawful for each of the respective proprietors of each of said towns to have free egress and regress from and into said commons land forever hereafter. And, it is also mutually agreed that inasmuch as persons are already settled in said tract of land, they and every of them shall remain and belong to the said town of Harwich; and all such persons as are settled already on certain parcels of said tract of land by fencing or building thereon, every such person shall have and hold the same firm to them, their heirs and assigns forever, without suit, let, or any molestation whatsoever: only, such as are of the proprietors of said Harwich and by virtue thereof did formerly purchase any land of the natives within said tract, to be notwithstanding conformable to all divisions with the rest of the proprietors of said Harwich, for and about the same, as fully as if this instrument had not been made."

the town voted compliance with his proposition. Mr. Joseph Snow Jr. died this year, Jan. 21.

In 1707, it was "ordered that every housekeeper shall kill or purchase 12 blackbirds or 4 crows before the 1st of May annually; and every single-man of 21 years age or more shall kill 6 blackbirds or 2 crows annually as aforesaid." For neglect of this requisition a fine of 6s. on housekeepers, and 2s. on single-men, was imposed.

In 1708, May 3, Edward Bangs, Thos. Clarke, and John Gray were app. a com. to complain to the court of Quarter Sessions, of obstructions in the highway through the "Great Lots," this way being now "shut up." Kenelm Winslow Jr. and Joseph Paine were chosen agents to settle the bounds between this town and Yarmouth; also to "agree with the agents of Yarmouth that residents in either place shall be taxed in the town where respectively they belong for any lands or property they may own in the other town." It was voted "to establish at the town's charge schools of a higher order than heretofore existing here;" and Edward Bangs was appointed "to answer to the presentment of the town" for past neglect in this matter.

In 1709, provision was made for a school tax, and the selectmen were directed "to settle the schoolmaster as to his several removes and settlements in the town for the present year." It was voted "to give the minister, Mr. Stone, £4 per annum for the three years in which the town had agreed to furnish his firewood, and £10 per annum for the time to come, making his salary £70 a year, he finding himself in firewood." To this, Mr. Stone did not consent. The laws being peremptory touching the support of the ministry, the town was under the necessity, before the close of the year, of assembling to choose agents to represent its interests in an action in the case; and app. Ens. Wm. Mirrick and Joseph Paine. The old highway laid out by the "old-comers," from the county road into the woods, being judged inconvenient, was discontinued and a new road ordered. The old road, contents about 4 acres, was sold for £10, which was appropriated towards purchasing and laying out the new highway.

In 1710, the town voted to omit the choice of a representative to the Gen. Court, and instructed the selectmen to "return to the Hon. Court our humble desire to be excused." The expenses attending the action in court the previous year, the Crown vs. the Town, seem to have had a quickening influence;

Digitized by Google

for, besides an appropriation for "glass for the meeting-house," it was "voted that the former contract between us and our minister, so far as concerns the salary, firing and repairing the house he now dwells in, be thrown up; and for the present year and forward we do make the salary annually £80, in money as it shall pass in dealing in the Province, from time to time; and that this be a stated salary henceforward during his continuance with us in the work of the ministry.

In 1711, Mr. John Mayo being chosen representative to the General Court, it was voted "to pay him 4s. per diem, including the time going and returning."

In 1712, it was "voted that all the lands given by 'the proprietors of Harwich' to this town for a training-place, and for a burial-place, shall lie unfenced, except so much as is given to Mr. Stone and that he has previously fenced with the ministerial land." "Voted, also, that Ens. Mirrick and Kenelm Winslow Jr. run the range between Jona. Bangs' land and the ministerial land now in Mr. Stone's improvement, and set it out by bounds; as also measure the land of Dea. Freeman, before Mr. Stone's door, and set out so much of the land that belongs to the training-place adjoining the said Freeman's land, by the pound, by way of exchange with the town." A com. was app. "to hire a schoolmaster, and settle and provide for him." Provision was made for agents of this town and Eastham to have care of the commons' lands laid out as per agreement, Oct. 16, 1705. "A road was laid out from the meeting-house to the south neighborhood, by allowance of 'the purchasers'; beginning at the head of the Great Lots, butting on the highway formerly laid out on the easterly side of Edward Bangs' lot; thence southerly between John Freeman's land and Dean's land to the former road allowed by 'the purchasers,' to the South Neighborhood, passing the ponds and terminating at Coy's Brook." Mr. John Mayo and Joseph Paine were app. "agents to answer in Gen. Court, in the town's behalf, to the petition of Monamoy, and show why the prayer of said petition should not be granted. Ens. JOSEPH PAINE died this year, Oct. 6.

In 1713, the "road from Potonomicut to the meeting-house," was laid out; and, soon after, "a way from the Queen's road to the shore, running northerly and easterly." The town "voted to add £4 to the sum which the Province allows, to be paid to any person who shall kill any old wolf or wolves and bring the heads of the same to the constable; and £1 for young wolves,

excepting any taken out of wolves' bellies." Mr. Chilingsworth Foster and others had "liberty granted to set up a horse-house" — i. e., sheds — "near the meeting-house." It was voted, July 27, to "pay 9d. per week for a convenient house for Mr. Osborne to keep school in." Also "to make an addition of 18 feet in breadth to the back part of the meeting-house; Messrs. John Mayo, Gershom Hall, and Edw. Bangs special agents to carry the order into effect, and to place the seats according to their best judgment." It was also "voted that if Mr. Stone will fence with cedar the town's land now occupied by him, his heirs shall have liberty to take the fence off after his decease, giving the town three months' notice." Also "that the selectmen be authorized to agree with the town of Eastham respecting the taxing of property of non-residents."

In 1714, the work on the meeting-house was still in progress, when, Aug. 2, it was "agreed to leave also the management of the *old* part of the house to the aforesaid agents with restriction only that they are not to make any new pews in the same, except for the minister's family."

A proprietor's book of records was this year opened, Mar. 24, embracing records of "lands lately purchased of the Quasons, lying in the southerly part of the town, being the 16 shares propriety.[1] The proprietors being legally assembled, made choice of Nicholas Snow to be Proprietor's Clerk, and voted to divide said lands into shares, or lots; and chose Tho's. Atkins, Steph. Hopkins, Joshua Hopkins, John Gray, Jos. Doane, and Nicholas Snow to lay out said lands, or as much thereof as may be found convenient, into lots or shares in order to cast (or draw by lots) that each proprietor may have his just and equal proportion; and also to settle with particular men the bounds that butt on said lands, according to reason, justice, and a good conscience; also to rectify a mistake in the bounds of Joseph Quason's lot to him laid out toward Muddy Cove; and also, in particular, join with Joseph Nickerson and bound his 50 acres of land and meadow at Muddy Cove, to the content of his deed thereof." Also "that said committee shall hear the claims of those persons that challenge lands within the boundaries of the proprietors, and satisfy and settle the same." Thomas Atkins of Chatham was then chosen agent to "prosecute any persons presuming without legal

[1] See Vol. I. 308, for notice of the first records, and entries on cover.

Digitized by Google

right to "cut timber, wood, fencing-stuff, etc. upon the aforesaid lands, or in any way trespassing thereon."

Gershom Hall, Kenelm Winslow Sr., Ens. Myrick, Lt. Thos. Clark, and Tho's Snow were chosen, Oct. 4, a com. "to seat persons, or place them where they shall sit, in the meeting-house." The amount of taxes this year, was £140; the following year, £160. Mr. JONATHAN FREEMAN died Ap. 27, aged 36.

In 1715, the town granted "to Capt. Sears and Lt. Thomas Clark, liberty to build, each of them, a pew in the meeting-house in such places as Dea. Freeman and Ens. Myrick shall lay out." It was also "voted that the selectmen take from Chilingsworth Foster's rates what he was rated for his Indian girl." Kenelm Winslow Jr. and John Freeman Jr. were appointed by the town "to look to the boys on Sabbath days to keep them from playing in meeting." Voted also "to give our schoolmaster £48 a year, for two years;" also "to give Mr. Stone the house he occupies, and one quarter of an acre of land under and around it." Mr. JOHN DILLINGHAM d. this year, May 27,[1] and Mr. KENELM WINSLOW, Nov. 11.

In 1716, Dea. THOMAS FREEMAN died Feb. 9, aged 62. Mrs. Rebecca Freeman, executrix of her late husband Thomas, petitioned for the revival of proceedings of proprietors of land, against Robert Nickerson and others.

In 1717, Mr. Philip Selew was engaged as schoolmaster, at

[1] Mr. JOHN DILLINGHAM was s. of Edward of S., and removed here prob. between 1670–80. He, with John Wing who also removed from S., were concerned in the Indian title to the "land lying and being in the liberties or constablerick of Yarmouth, containing all that land lying between the place commonly called Bound Brook on the W., and the middle of Saquetucket River on the E. from the North Sea to the South Sea." It is said that Mr. D. owned two-elevenths of the whole. He m., in S., Elisa., dr. of Mr. Hy. Feake Mar. 24, 1650; and, from his will Nov. 15, 1707, it appears that he had, at least, John; Hannah, who m. Thorp; Rebecca, who m. Gray; and Sarah, who m. Jones. His wid. Elisa. d. Dec. 5, 1720, æ. 73. JOHN, s. of John 1st., m. Lydia Chapman, dr. of Isaac, and had John Mar. 23, 1702; Elisa. Aug. 2, 1703, who m. Elnathan Wing Oct. 12, 1721; Lydia June 21, 1705, who m. Roland Clark Nov. 5, 1724; Hannah Feb. 2, 1706–7, who m. Jona. Bourne of S. Oct. 14, 1725; Rebecca June 24, 1709, who m. Amos Knowles of E. Jan. 29, 1729–30; Isaac May 4, 1711; Abigail June 2, 1713, who m. Prince Freeman Jr. Nov. 17, 1731; Edward May 17, 1715; Thankful Ap. 18, 1718, who m. Thos. Pope of S. Sept. 26, 1735; and Sarah Feb. 10, 1719–20, who m. Benj. Freeman, Mar. 15, 1738. Mr. D. d. Sept. 11, 1746; his wid. d. Sept. 4, 1760, æ. 80. JOHN, b. 1702, m. Mehit. Gray Dec. 29, 1726, who d. Feb. 21, 1738; 2d, Abigail ——, who d. about 1749; 3d, Mary Nye of S. May 16, 1751, who d. a wid. 1764. He d. 1763. Issue: Desire 1729; Susanna 1732; Rhoda 1735; Mehit. 1739; and John Nov. 8, 1752.

Digitized by Google

£48. The rep. to the Gen. Court was allowed 5s. per diem for his service, three days being allowed for going and the same for returning. Mr. THOMAS FREEMAN, son of Dea. Thomas, died Mar. 22, aged 40; and in Dec. Mr. SAMUEL COLE.

In 1718, it was "voted, in consideration of the prices of provisions, to give Rev. Mr. Stone £10 extra for the present year." The town being "presented for not having a sufficient pound," Lt. Jos. Freeman was app. to answer for the town, at court. Mr. SIMON CROSBY died Jan. 19; Mr. ROBERT ASTEN, Feb. 25; Mr. ANANIAS WING, Aug. 30; and Mr. STEPHEN HOPKINS, Oct. 10.

In 1719, Mr. Selew was still in the town's service as schoolmaster, at a salary of £50; and it was "voted to divide the town into societies — each to have the benefit of the school its part of the time; and no other society shall break in upon it for the time being." The tax assessed this year was £210. Chilingsworth Foster was chosen to answer at the Gen. Court "a petition which the easternmost part of the town has put in; and, if necessary, to employ counsel."

In 1720, it was ordered that a grammar school be established; and Mr. John Mayo was app. "to answer to the town's presentment for not having a pound and stocks." Mr. NATHANIEL SEARS died July 19.

In 1721, it was voted "to allow Mr. John Gray, our representative, one-half so much as he was fined in Boston for not attending Court;" also "to give Mr. Philip Selew £50, to keep school this year, provided he will pay one-half what the town shall be liable to pay if fined for want of a grammar school." Messrs. John Mayo, Thos. Clark, and Chil. Foster were trustees of the town's proportion of the £50,000 loan. Mr. JOHN FREEMAN died July 27, aged 70.

In 1722, Mr. Nathaniel Myrick was app. to answer for the town, to a presentment for not having a sufficient highway between Yarmouth and Chatham. Provision was made to refund to Capt. Samuel Sears "money which he paid to the soldiers the last time they went out in the king's service." The constable "having received for taxes 50s. counterfeit, the town voted to sustain the loss;" and "to allow Capt. Sears £3.10 paid for halberts and mending drum." It was further agreed "to build a new meeting-house on the spot where the old one now stands, — to be of good timber, boarded, clap-boarded, shingled, plastered, and glazed; also with seats as the town shall direct." For this purpose, £20 was raised, and it was "voted that the town's pro-

Digitized by Google

portion of the £50,000 loan be used as far as it will go;" also "that room be left around the body of the house, next to the walls, below, for *pews*, — the galleries to be fully *seated*."

In 1723, the sum of £250 was raised by taxation to defray the expenses of building, and £190 additional for other town charges. It was ordered that the old meeting-house be sold. Bucks were prohibited from running at large to the detriment of the flocks of sheep.

The arrangements for the new meeting-house had been a matter of grave consideration. The pews were not yet built; but the places for them were designated and chalked out, namely, "all around the inside of the house next the walls from the pulpit stairs around to the pulpit again;" and it was finally agreed that the spots for pews be sold, — in aggregate for £130, and not under, — Capt. Sears, Capt. Edw. Bangs, and Lt. Joseph Freeman to proportion the £130 to the 22 spots reserved for pews, — the prices to be "according to the dignity of place." It was subsequently "thought better that Mr. Eaton, Mr. North, and Mr. Hinckley," as entirely disinterested, should perform this service; and it was "agreed that every man rated highest have a choice in order; to wit: "he that is rated highest of all shall have the first choice; he that is rated next highest shall have the second choice, and so successively; provided, however, that if any do not, on the first Monday in Sept. next, appear at the old meeting-house, in town-meeting, and make their selection and pay the money, they shall forfeit the privilege of choice." The minister's pew was reserved "at the E. side of the front door." The other spots intended for pews were, on the day appointed, taken; numbering, including the minister's, from 1 to 23, beginning at the pulpit stairs and so westerly to the northwest corner of the room, and thence southerly, and so around until the easterly end of the pulpit is reached; as follows:

Digitized by Google

1. Lt. Thos. Clark,	£11.00	12. Minister's pew,	
2. Mr. Kenelm Winslow,	7.10	13. Capt. Edw. Bangs,	£6.05
3. Capt. Sam'l Sears,	4.10	14. Wm. Freeman, who passed it to Edward Bangs Jr.,	5.05
4. Mr. Mayo, who gave it to his son John, and to Jos. Hopkins,	5.15	15. Jona. Small,	4.05
5. Ens. Benj. Freeman,	5.10	16. Steph. Hopkins, who passed it to Lt. Jos. Freeman,	5.05
6. Wm. Gray, who passed it to Joshua Bangs,	5.15	17. Serg. Sam'l Bangs,	5.10
7. Thos. Clark Jr.,	5.05	18. Nath'l Freeman,	5.05
8. Chs. Foster, who gave it to his six children by his first wife,	4.10	19. Sam'l Hall,	5.15
9. John Wing Sr.,	5.10	20. Serg. Jno. Freeman,	4.05
10. Ens. Prince Snow,	6.00	21. Capt. Edm. Freeman,	7.10
11. Judah Hopkins,	5.05	22. Mr. John Gray,	6.10
		23. Mr. Jno. Dillingham,	7.15

☞ Lt. Thos. Clark had the first choice; and Mr. Kenelm Winslow the second; but, after these, the order adopted in the record is not indicative of the comparative wealth of the purchasers, — the order of the numbering of pews being followed, not of the choice.

It was then "voted that the three hindmost *seats* in the house, below, be left for the boys that are under 12 years old; and three seats above in the men's gallery be left for older boys to sit in; and that the selectmen see to the getting two men to look after the boys that they be made to sit in the seats appointed for them, and that they be kept from playing; and if any of the boys above 12 years old, that sit in the galleries, do play on Sabbath day, in the time of public worship, they be brought below and compelled to sit there with the boys that are under 12 years old, until they leave off playing on the Sabbath." It was also "voted that the same course be taken with the girls." It was now also voted to give John Mayo Jr. the old meeting-house, "to make up in part his loss by being burned out." An agent was app. "to answer to the town's presentment for not having the King's road cleared according to law."

In 1724, Mar. 10, it was "voted, very unanimously, that the charge of the present wars should be borne by the town in general, by way of rate." It was also "ordered that the selectmen, with the commissioned officers, have the ordering of the money raised for defraying the charges of the present wars; and, in lieu

Digitized by Google

of volunteers, hire men to answer calls for soldiers," — to which last vote, Capt. Edw. Bangs and Ens. Benjamin Freeman did then and there "declare their dissent, and entered their protest against it." The town, having each year added something by special vote to Mr. Stone's salary now voted £20 additional.

In 1725, it was voted to raise £59.13 to pay the second instalment of one fifth part of the town's bank loan. It was voted to add to Mr. Stone's stated salary £30 this year, making the aggregate £110. "John King was chosen by the town to look after the boys and youth, to keep them from playing and profaning the Sabbath-day; and the town voted to stand by the said John King if he should find it necessary to strike a boy or youth in the exercise of his authority." A large com. was then app. "to settle the school, and proportion the six removes, both as to the number of families and children belonging to each remove, till the school hath gone once around the town."

As it may serve to give some correct view of heads of families at this period, and of their different locations, we present the above "six removes" as settled for the time being, namely,[1]

First remove,[2] embracing 16 families, and 29 children, to have the school with them six months and one week.[3] Heads of families were —

Capt. Sam'l Sears,	Jno. Dillingham Sr.,	Dea. Tho's Lincoln,
Jona. Sears,	John Wing,	Joseph Sears,
Joshua Sears,	Nath'l Clark,	Kenelm Winslow Jr.,
Samuel Sears Jr.,	Elnathan Wing,	Lt. Thos. Clark,
Kenelm Winslow Sr.,	Scotto Clark,	Roland Clark.
Thomas Winslow,		

Second remove,[4] embracing 25 families, and 55 children, to have the school eight months and three weeks: —

Mr. John Gray,	Thomas Snow,	Prince Freeman,
John Tucker,	Joshua Bangs,	Hatsuld Freeman,
Jacob Ellis,	Dea. Crosby,	Ens. Myrick,
Lot Gray,	Eben'r Paine,	Joshua Myrick,

[1] The *removes* commencing, if we are rightly informed, at the N. W. part of the town, continued thence to the N. E., to the S. E., and to the S.

[2] Satucket.

[3] It will be borne in mind that these removes contemplated a longer period for their completion than a single year. They were to be continued "around the town," in the order indicated, until the school should have been enjoyed in each part the time allotted.

[4] The present town of Brewster, W. of the Cong. meeting-house.

Digitized by Google

Benj. Freeman,	Edw. Bangs Jr.,	Mr. Stone,
Nath'l Freeman,	Steph. Griffith,	Capt. Edw. Bangs,
Gershom Phinney,	Benj. Hatch,	Capt. Edm. Freeman,
Jno. Fletcher,	Steph. Myrick,	Lt. Jos. Freeman.
Judah Berry,		

THIRD REMOVE,[1] 22 families, 56 children, eight months and three weeks: —

Edward Snow,	Sam'l Hopkins,	John Mayo,
Jona. Bangs Jr.,	John Taylor,	Chil. Foster,
Benj. Myrick,	Philip Selew,	John Snow,
Nath'l Myrick,	Thos. Clark Jr.,	Jno. Freeman,
Wid. Mayo,	Jona. Lincoln,	Steph. Hopkins,
Joseph Mayo,	Judah Hopkins,	Nath'l Hopkins,
Watson Freeman,	John Maker,	Joseph Hopkins.
George Weeks,		

FOURTH REMOVE,[2] 25 families, 47 children, eight months and one week: —

Benj. Hopkins,	Wid. Mary Crosby,	Ens. Snow,
John King,	Thos. Crosby,	Wm. Freeman,
Roger King,	Nath'l Crosby,	Richard Godfrey,
Eleazer Crosby,	William Crosby,	Benj. Maker,
Jona. Cobb,	Joseph Paine,	Wid. Maker,
Eben. Nickerson,	Wid. Hannah Crosby,	Wm. Smith,
Capt. Jona. Bangs,	Thos. Crosby,	Edw. Kendrick,
Sam'l Bangs,	Jabez Lewis,	Wm. Baker.
Jabez Snow,	Sam'l Crosby,	

FIFTH REMOVE,[3] 14 families, 32 children, four months: —

John Yeat,	Eben. Rogers,	Wm. Long,
John Hurd,	Sam'l Mayo,	Wm. Nickerson,
Nath'l Gould,	Steph. Cole,	Wid. Nickerson,
Judah Rogers,	John Young,	Josiah Nickerson.
John Rogers,	Eleazer Rogers,	

SIXTH REMOVE,[4] 26 families, 35 children, six months and one week: —

Jos. Nickerson Jr.,	Cornelius Ellis,	Mr. Gershom Hall,
John Streigh,	Wm. Peney,	Jona. Hall,
Benj. Phillips,	Josiah Swift,	Sam'l Hall,

[1] The present town of Brewster, E. of the Cong. meeting-house.
[2] Namskaket. [3] Potanumaquut. [4] South.

Digitized by Google

Zachary Small,	Edw. Hall,	John Berry,
Jona. Small,	Sam'l Nickerson,	Sam'l Berry,
And. Clark,	John Smith,	Matthew Gage,
Eph'm Covel,	Beriah Broadbrooks,	William Chase.
Isaac Atkins,	Wm. Gray,	
Sam'l Atkins,	John Buck,	

☞ The school shall begin at the westernmost part of the town first, and so remove eastward.

Mr. EDWARD HALL died Jan. 22, 1727,[1] and Mr. JOHN TUCKER Aug. 11.[2]

In 1728, it was voted to add to the salary of Rev. Mr. Stone £60, making his future regular stipend £140. Trustees were app. to receive from the province treasury this town's proportion of "the £60,000 bank-money," namely: Capt. Edmund Freeman, Capt. Joseph Freeman, and Mr. Chilingsworth Foster. Capt. JONATHAN BANGS died this year, Nov. 9.

In 1729, the town voted to add £3 to the salary of Mr. Selew, the schoolmaster, to compensate him for going to Potanumaquut. Mr. SAMUEL HALL died Feb. 19, 1730; and Dea. THOMAS CROSBY, Ap. 21, 1731, æ. 68.

In 1732, a proposition was made, and strenuously urged, that the town "build a wharf, or pier, near the point of rocks, for the safety of vessels," but was negatived. Mr. STEPHEN MYRICK died Mar. 11;[3] Mr. WILLIAM GRAY, Mar. 31; Mr. JABEZ LEWIS, Ap. 6;[4] and Ens. WILLIAM MYRICK, Oct. 30. Mr. GERSHOM HALL d. this year, Oct. 31, æ. 84, and was buried in Yarmouth.

In 1733, Thomas Clark Esq. was "allowed 6s. per day for attendance as representative last year, four days' pay to be added thereto for time in going and returning." It was ordered that the school be kept on the north side of the town, at four places in turn, for the space of six years next ensuing; and Mr. John

[1] See p. 365. Mr. STEPHEN MYRICK, g. s. of Ens. Wm. 1st, m. Deborah Snow Nov. 21, 1706, and had Joshua Ap. 17, 1708; Snow Jany. 15, 1709–10; Deborah 1712; Sam'l Jan. 5, 1714–15; Oliver Dec. 14, 1716; Thos. Dec. 12, 1718; Simeon Ap. 1721; Jabez Feb. 1723; and Seth Aug. 1725.

[2] Mr. JOHN TUCKER m. Eleanor Clark June 14, 1717, and had John Ap. 3, 1718; Isaac Dec. 8, 1719; and William Jan. 12, 1722.

[3] Mr. EDWARD HALL s. of Gershom, m. twice, and had Bethia Dec. 1, 1709, who m. Andrew Clark jr. 1729; Hannah 1711, who m. Tully Crosby 1739; Mary 1713, who m. Gershom Hall 1734; Edward Ap. 19, 1717, who was a deacon, and d. 1797; Sarah 1720; and Patience 1726.

[4] Mr. JABEZ LEWIS was prob. s. of Jabez of Be. He m. Sarah Lincoln Feb. 27, 1723–4, and had Thos. Dec. 22, 1724; and Sarah Mar. 4, 1727–8.

Digitized by Google

Dillingham, Capt. Joseph Freeman, and Messrs. Edward Snow and William Freeman, with the selectmen, were app. to proportion to each "remove" the families and children and the time each remove shall have the school. It was also ordered that Potanumaquut people, and the people on the south side, shall have the school-money that they are assessed, to lay out in the support of schools as they and the selectmen shall agree. The whole amt. raised for town charges this year was £240. The bounds between this town, and Yarmouth and Eastham, were renewed by Edward Snow and John Dillingham Jr. on the part of Harwich. Mr. STEPHEN HOPKINS d. Ap. 9.[1]

[1] From STEPHEN HOPKINS, the Pilgrim, who was assistant 1633–6, and d. 1644, in Plym., was GILES, who came over with his father and stepmother and servants in the Mayflower, and set. here, and d. abt. 1690. The servants, Edw. Dotey and Edw. Lester, it will be recollected, early gave proof of their *chivalry* as duellists, to the horror of the Puritans, and were punished by being tied neck and heels, and thus exposed to public gaze. The Pilgrim ancestor, STEPHEN, had by his 1st wife, Giles; and Constance, who m. Nicholas Snow; by his 2d w. Elisa., had Damaris, who m. Jacob Cook 1646; the three eldest were b. in England. He had also a son Oceanus, b. on the voyage, who d. inf.; Deborah b. 1622, who m. And. Ring 1646; Caleb; Ruth; a dr. who d. inf.; and Elisa., who d. single 1666. GILES m. Catharine Whelden of Y., 1639, and had Mary 1640; Stephen 1642; John 1643, d. inf.; Abigail 1644; Deborah 1648 in E.; Caleb 1650; Ruth 1653; Joshua 1657; Wm. 1660; and Elisa. 1664, d. inf. STEPHEN, b. 1642, s. of Giles, m. Mary Myrick, dr. Wm., May 23, 1667, and 2d, Bethia Atkins 1701, and d. Oct. 10, 1718. He had Elisa. 1668; Steph. July 15, 1670; Ruth 1674; Judah 1677; Sam'l 1682; Nath'l 1684; Joseph 1688; Benj. 1690; and Mary 1692, who m. Jno. Maker Nov. 5, 1714. CALEB, of E., s. of Stephen, d. 1728. He had Caleb, Nath'l, Thos., and Thankful. JOSHUA, b. 1657, s. of Giles, m. Mary Cole, dr. Dan'l, May 26, 1681, and had John Ap. 16, 1683–4, who d. 1700; Abig'l 1686; Elisha Dec. 17, 1688; Lydia 1692; Mary 1694; Joshua February 20, 1697–8; Hannah 1700; and Phebe 1702. STEPHEN, b. 1670, s. of Stephen 2d, m. Sarah Howes May 19, 1692, and d. 1733, as above. He had Jona. Aug. 20, 1693, who d. 1717; Thankful 1700; Elkanah Aug. 12, 1702, who d. 1720; Thos. 1704; Eben'r 1707; Mary 1709; Phebe 1711, who m. 1st, Samuel Bangs Jr. June 19, 1729, 2d, Jon'a Bangs Jan'y 4, 1732–3, and 3d, Rev. Josiah Dennis 1746. JUDAH, b. 1677, m. twice, 1st, Hannah ——, 2d, Hannah Mayo May 12, 1720, and had Mercy 1703; John Sept. 23, 1704; Martha 1705; Rebecca Oct. 15, 1707, who m. Jona. Higgins of E.; Judah Oct. 18, 1709; Stephen Jan. 26, 1711–12; Desire 1714; Sylvanus Feb. 14, 1716–17; Hannah 1719; and Sam'l Mar. 14, 1721. SAMUEL, b. 1682, by w. Lydia had Richard 1707; Reliance 1709, who m. David Crosby June 19, 1735; Lydia 1713; Sarah 1717; Susanna 1719; Moses 1722; Theodore 1726; and Nathan 1729. NATHANIEL, b. 1684, m. Mercy Mayo May 26, 1707, and had David, Jeremiah, Nath'l, Reuben, Sam'l, James, and Theophilus, besides daughters. JOSEPH, b. 1688, m. Mary Mayo Ap. 17, 1712, and had Isaac, Joseph, Mary, Jonathan, Hannah, Nathan, Prince, and Elisa. BENJAMIN, b. 1690, m. Rachel Lincoln Feb. 13, 1717–18, and had Benj., Giles, Seth, Rachel, Sam'l, Solo., and Edward. The descendants are still numerous on the Cape; a volume would scarcely suffice for the genealogy.

Digitized by Google

In 1734, the bounds between this town and Chatham were renewed by Chilingsworth Foster and Kenelm Winslow on the part of Harwich. Thomas Clark Esq. was app. agent "to appear at the Gen. Court to answer the petition which our neighbors, the Potanumaquut people, have put in desiring to be set off to Eastham, and show cause why their application should not be granted. It was also voted that this town will unite with the towns of Eastham, Truro, Provincetown, and Chatham, in petitioning the Gen. Court that these five towns be set off as a new and distinct county, and that Thos. Clark Esq. be our agent to meet commissioners from the several other towns to draw up a petition to that effect.

In 1735, the amt. raised for town charges was £276. "Crows, blackbirds, bluebirds, and jaybirds, being so destructive in pulling up the corn in spring-time, and opening ears at harvest-time," it was ordered that every householder shall kill six of these smaller birds and two crows, yearly; and every single-man of 21 or upwards shall kill three of the smaller birds and one crow,—the heads of all such birds killed to be brought to the selectmen on or before the last day of May, each year. In default thereof, the delinquents shall be fined. Mr. Nathaniel Freeman died this year, Aug. 2; and Mr. Joshua Gray d. Sept. 2.

In 1736, the amt. raised for town charges was £302; in 1737, £300; and these sums were the average for several succeeding years.

In 1739, it was voted, that, "taking into consideration the difficulty of grinding, by reason that Kenelm Winslow doth take away the water from the old grist-mill at Stoneybrook, which is an infringement of the town's privileges, Col. Edmund Freeman, Chilingsworth Foster, and Jabez Snow, be a com. to agree with said Winslow; or, failing to do so, and he still using the water for his other mill, to the detriment of the town, to petition the court for relief." Mr. John Rogers died Jan. 10.

In 1741, it was voted that the salary of the schoolmaster, Mr. Philip Selew, be £86; and that of the minister of the town, Rev. Mr. Stone, £150. Messrs. Edm. Freeman, Jos. Freeman, Jabez Snow, and Jno. Snow, were chosen, May 14, to settle the schools. They decided on six removes, namely: 1, west end of the town, 26 weeks, this district to reach as far as Roland Clarke's; the next remove 2, to be, from thence east to Jos. Freeman Esq.'s, 34 w.; 3, thence still east to Mr. Jos. Hopkins, 46 w.; 4, east to Mr. Rd. Godfrey's, 34 w.; 5, at Potanumaquut, 22 w.;

and 6, on the south side, 6 w. It was also voted that Dea. Jos. Mayo and Mr. Edw. Snow be authorized to sell, in behalf of the town, at auction, to highest bidders, four places for pews in the gallery of the meeting-house,— two each in the S. W. corner and S. E. corner.

In 1742, the salary of Mr. Selew, the schoolmaster, was £100, and of Mr. Stone, the minister, £200. Lt. PRINCE SNOW died May 24, and Mr. SAMUEL BANGS Nov. 15.

In 1743, Messrs. Wm. Freeman and Jabez Snow were app. agents to meet and agree with agents of the town of Eastham, respecting the rates of persons in either town owning lands or meadows in the other,— the design being an amicable and just arrangement, as in former years, to prevent difficulties growing out of assessments. The bounds between this town and Eastham were renewed June 13, and between this town and Chatham July 8.[1]

Regulations were made by the town "to protect the beach-meadows and sedge-grounds on the north side, between the bounds of Eastham and Mill Creek in Harwich," from incursions by cattle, sheep, etc.; which proceeding being submitted to the Court of Quarter Sessions, was approved. Capt. NATHANIEL MYRICK died Nov. 13.

This was the era of the prolonged religious excitement consequent upon "the Great Awakening" under the preaching of EDWARDS in 1734, and which followed the labors of WHITEFIELD in 1740–2. This year, 1743, was distinguished by local strifes, which by degrees ran into a general controversy, dividing the congre-

[1] "Beginning at a pine-knot standing in the meadow, on the S. side of the Read River, near the mouth of said river; from thence S. into the South sea; and from sd. knot northerly by the E. side of Lt. Jona. Howes' meadow and land, till it comes to a cart-way, to a heap of stones on the N. side of said way, and so northerly to a stone set by a pine stump by the road that leads from Yarm. to Chatham, a little to the eastward of Joshua Ellis's dwelling-house; and so easterly by sd. road till it comes to a stone set in the ground, near where John Crowell's old barn stood; and from thence down to the eel-weir at the Muddy-cove river; and so running down to the middle of said river till it comes to the sea." In 1746, the line being again defined, the record says: "From the place commonly called the Eel-weir, at Muddy Cove; from thence to the king's road to a stump and stone by it, a little S. of Prince Young's house; from thence southerly to a stone by a pine brush on the northerly side of the road in the valley called River-valley; thence southerly down sd. river to a pine knot on the E. side of said river; thence due S. into the South Sea."

Digitized by Google

gational churches throughout New England into two great factions, the friends and the opposers of Revival measures. Conflicting views found expression in published testimonials.[1] The religious interests of the Cape could not but be somewhat affected by the prevailing agitations of the day. "*Separatists*," as they were called, began to appear, and were, as all records show, and as history affirms, not always discriminating in their views, or united in their alleged reasons for discontent. Some few of this class were found here, and in other Cape towns. There is, however, no evidence of intolerance toward such, we are happy to be able to assert, found on the records of Cape towns, churches, or courts.[2]

[1] The first was issued by the Gen. Convention of Cong. ministers as "The Testimony of the Pastors of the Churches in the Province of Massachusetts Bay, in New England, at their Annual Convention in Boston, May 25, 1743, against several Errors in Doctrine and Disorders in Practice which have of late obtained in various parts of the Land." The other was "The Testimony and Advice of an Assembly of Pastors of Churches in New England, at a meeting in Boston, July 7, 1743, occasioned by the late happy Revival of Religion in many parts of the Land."

[2] "*Separatists*, in some instances, withdrew from the standing order, because they were opposed to the revival, even in the mildest form of it; others, because the churches and ministers would not go with them to the full extent of their 'new light' and new measures. Not a few of these last, becoming involved in strife with their brethren, and exposing themselves to church censure and civil penalties, at length changed their denominational standing, and became Baptists,— not so much through dissatisfaction with their baptism as with the legal distraints upon their property to support ministers from whom they had conscientiously separated. It is often insinuated that the civil enactments of that period bore peculiarly hard upon Baptists; but what are the facts? The former restraints upon their liberties had been relaxed, at least to the acknowledgment of their right, as a denomination, to organize churches, support ministers, and worship God in their own way, with a full exemption from assessment to support ministers of 'the standing order,' as the Congregationalists were called. It was this 'standing order,' on which the law bore the hardest, by compelling all who were not Baptists, or something else known as a *distinct denomination*, to pay taxes for the support of the 'able, learned, orthodox minister' whom the major part of the town voters had settled over them. Separations, unless brought about in the way provided for by statute, were not allowable, nor were such Separatists released from their due proportion of taxes in the society from which they came. This wrought immense mischief to the Congregationalists, and contributed largely to build up the Baptists, by driving the disaffected into their ranks."— *Clark's Hist. of Cong. Ch. in Mass.*

Digitized by Google

A committee was app. by the town, this year, to ascertain and report who within the town limits are Quakers, and who are Anabaptists. They reported as Quakers, "William Chase, William Eldridge, Samuel Smith, Jeremiah Chase, Reuben Eldridge, Ephraim Crowell, and their families;" as "Anabaptist, Seth Clark." The object of this inquiry was to exempt such from ministerial rates.

In 1744, Rev. Mr. Stone's salary was fixed at £200, old tenor. An agreement between this town and Yarmouth was arranged amicably this year, respecting rates of non-residents, similar to that negotiated with Eastham in 1743.

In 1745, the town app. John Snow its agent to prosecute persons trespassing on the ministerial lots. Rev. GEORGE WEEKES died this year;[1] also, Dec. 7, Doct. JONATHAN BANGS, æ. 90.[2]

In 1746, the town voted to "allow Mr. Patrick Butler £5, old

[1] There are many families of the name on the Cape. Some write the patronymic Weeks, others Weekes. Whether they are of the same stock, is a question not settled satisfactorily. The name of Weeks appears early in Sandwich and Falmouth. The descendants of Rev. GEORGE WEEKES have a tradition that he was from Dorchester, and was of French or Huguenot extraction, and that he was an educated missionary to the Potanumaquut Indians. We are not positive in reference to the precise date of his decease. By records it appears that he m. Deborah Wing Oct. 15, 1714, but family tradition says he m. a Winslow. Both may be right; for there is also a family tradition that his son Ammiel was the eldest; and this *may* relate to a 2d marriage. His children were: Abigail Aug. 29, 1715; Mehit. Ap. 21, 1717; Deborah July 26, 1718; Ammiel Ap. 10, 1720; Hannah, Sept. 20, 1721; Eliz. Sept. 16, 1724; and a son Jan. 24, 1725–6, d. inf. His wife d. Feb. 9, 1725–6. The circumstances of his death are painful. His last days were clouded by lunacy; and, in his wanderings, he perished by exposure to cold in the low ground south of the Harwich Academy, which is known, from this casualty, as "Weekes' Hollow" to the present day. A sermon, delivered by him on the occasion of Mr. Taylor, of Yarm., being buried in a well, see p. 213, was published. Dea. AMMIEL, s. of the preceding, is said to have been named for an uncle, or great-uncle, in Dorchester, who was admitted to the church there in 1659. He m. Phebe Small, dr. of Jona. by his w. Damaris Winslow, and had 3 s. & 3 drs., one of which drs. m. Obed Brooks Esq. EBENEZER, b. 1759, youngest s. of Ammiel, m. Roxana Brooks. Branches of the family are at Portland, Me., descended from Capt. Lemuel, who removed from this town.

[2] Doct. JONATHAN BANGS, b. 1685, s. of Capt. Edward, m. Phebe, wid. of Sam'l Bangs jr., and daughter of Steph. Hopkins, and had Allen Mar. 23, 1733–4. His wid. m. 3d Rev. Josiah Dennis, and d. 1745, æ. 39. Capt. JOSHUA, b. 1685, br. of Dr. Jona., m. Mehit. Clark 1713, and removed to Portland. His youngest dr. m. Hon. Jed. Preble, and from this m. was Edward Preble, 1761, Commodore U. S. N.

Digitized by Google

tenor, for his expenses in travelling to Boston the last year to carry a letter to Joseph Freeman Esq., to enable him to answer the petition, in Gen. Ct., of the South side people to be set off as a distinct precinct." The line between this town and Eastham was again renewed. Mr. JOHN DILLINGHAM died this year, Sept. 11.

Notwithstanding some diversity of opinions and interests, the General Court saw fit, this year, to comply with the request of petitioners, and the distinct organization of that part of the ancient town of Harwich, which still retains the name, commenced. It was set off and incorporated as the SOUTH PRECINCT, Jan. 16. The names of those mentioned in the Act of Inc. of this second parish, were: —

Francis Baker,
Jabez Berry,
Bh. Broadbrook,
Bh. Broadbrook Jr.,
Eb. Broadbrook,
Jno. Broadbrook,
Ezekiel Burgess,
Sam'l Burgess,
Sam'l Burgess Jr.,
Thos. Burgess,
Jas. Cahoon,
Wm. Cahoon,
Eben. Chase,
Andrew Clark Jr.,
Ephm. Covel,
Dan'l Doane,
Elisha Doane,
Moses Doane,
Nath'l Doane,
Isaac Eldridge,
Reuben Eldridge,
Wm. Eldridge,
Benj. Ellis,
Cornelius Ellis,
Cornelius Ellis Jr.,
John Ellis,
John Ellis Jr.,
Joseph Ellis,
Joshua Ellis,
Samuel Ellis Jr.,
James Gage,
Lot Gage,
Matthew Gage,
Thos. Gage,
Lot Gray,
Wm. Gray Jr.,
Edward Hall,
Gershom Hall,
Jona. Hall,
Thos. Hinckley,
William Long,
Benj. Maker,
Benj. Maker Jr.,
Joseph Maker,
Bar. Nickerson,
Benj. Nickerson,
Edw. Nickerson,
Elisha Nickerson,
Isaac Nickerson,
John Nickerson,
Joshua Nickerson,
Sam'l Nickerson,
Sam'l Nickerson Jr.,
Eben. Paine,
John Penney,
Wm. Penney,
Wm. Penney Jr.,
Jos. Phillips,
Micah Phillips,
Oakes Phillips,
Eleazer Robbins,
Daniel Ryder,
Benj. Small,
Jona. Small,
Jona. Small Jr.,
Zech'h Small,
Elisha Snow,
Josiah Swift,
John Taylor,
Prince Young,
Ammiel Weekes.

Digitized by Google

The record of proceedings subsequent to incorporation, is as follows:—

The first meeting of freeholders and other inhabitants of the 2d Precinct was holden at the house of Lot Gray, Mar. 23, by virtue of a warrant issued by Joseph Doane Esq., of Eastham, who was chosen Moderator. Sam'l Burge Jr. was chosen Clerk; Edw. Hall, Benj. Nickerson, and Sam'l Burge Jr., were chosen Assessors; Edw. Nickerson, Collector; Gershom Hall, Treasurer; and Sam'l Burge Jr., Edw. Hall, and Benj. Nickerson, were app. a Committee to call the meetings for the ensuing year.

At the next meeting, Ap. 8, Mr. Edw. Hall being moderator, it was voted that the meeting-house shall stand on the land given by Messrs. Sam'l Nickerson and Benj. Small; and that the building begun on sd. land shall be the Precinct meeting-house. Messrs. Eph. Covel, Jona. Small, and Matt. Gage, were app. a building-committee; and Mr. Sam'l Burge Jr. was delegated to obtain a minister.

In 1747, Messrs. Thos. Hinckley and Joshua Nickerson were constituted a com. to collect the accounts for the construction of the meeting-house, before it became the property of the precinct. The services of Mr. Edw. Pell being obtained, Messrs. Sam'l Burge Jr. and Benj. Nickerson were app. a com. to engage him to continue to preach, with a view to a settlement. For his probation services, from Ap. 26 to July 12, he received £30 18s. 10d.

At a meeting, July 6, Joseph Doane Esq., moderator, it was voted to call Mr. Pell to the pastoral office, and to give him a salary of 160 bushels of grain, namely: 15 bu. of rye and 10 bu. of wheat, to be paid annually, in the month of Sept., and 135 bu. of Indian corn, to be paid annually, in Nov.; also, to buy

Digitized by Google

a piece of land, and build upon it a convenient house for his use, and deliver to him annually, at his door, 16 cords of oak wood and 20 cords of pine, so long as he shall continue in the ministry of this precinct.

At a meeting, July 11, Nath'l Doane, moderator, a com. was app., consisting of the moderator, together with Jona. and Zech. Small, "to agree with Mr. Small for the time and money he hath expended about the meeting-house before it became the property of the Precinct. Nath'l Doane was app. on the building com. in place of Mr. Gage; and a com. was also app. to buy or build a parsonage-house.

Rev. Edward Pell was invested with the pastoral office, Aug. 12.[1] It was voted, Sept. 29, to make a convenient number of pews in the meeting-house.

In 1748, Rev. Isaiah Dunster was settled as colleague with Rev. Mr. Stone, and as assistant minister of the North Precinct.[2]

The amt. raised this year for town charges was £400, old tenor. Joseph Freeman Esq. was app. agent to prefer a petition to the Gen. Court "to remit a part of the Province taxes this year, in consideration of the fruits of the earth being in so remarkable a manner cut off by drought, grass-hoppers, and otherwise."

In 1749, the amt. raised for town charges was £500, old tenor. Mr. Ammiel Weekes having been chosen constable Feb. 13, at a subsequent meeting, Feb. 27, it was voted to choose another in his place, "he having *hidden* himself so that he could not be warned." The lines between this town and Eastham, Chatham, and Yarmouth, were severally renewed. School-removes were settled, and it was agreed that no pupils shall go to school from one remove to another, "unless it be to learn Latin; and, in such case, the master shall keep such pupils wholly to that exercise, and afford no other instruction." Mr. Nath'l Snow died this year, in Mar.

In 1751, disturbing elements, through causes which we have already suggested, continued to exist. Sep-

[1] Rev. Mr. Pell was b. 1711; grad. H. C. 1730.
[2] Rev. Mr. Dunster was b. in Cambridge, and grad H. C. 1741.

Digitized by Google

ARATISTS, or New Lights, as they chose to be called, held meetings in the south part of the town, and, it is said, had distinct organizations."[1]

In 1752, the town joined with others in petitioning for reducing the number of courts held in the county, proposing that there be only two sessions annually of the Superior Court of Com. Pleas. The lines between this and adjoining towns were again defined, and agreements renewed for 30 yrs., in respect to rates of non-residents.

Rev. EDWARD PELL, minister of the South Precinct, died Nov. 24, æ. 41. His grave-stone is yet to be seen in the rear of the Cong. meeting-house in Brewster.[2]

In 1754, Rev. BENJAMIN CROCKER was called, Ap. 25, to the ministry of the South Precinct, as successor to Rev. Mr. Pell.[3]

In 1755, the Rev. NATHANIEL STONE, the first minister

[1] We find no records, either town, parish, or ecclesiastical, to confirm this; but it is traditionally reported that Rev. ELISHA PAINE, a native of Eastham, some time in Connecticut, and a Baptist clergyman, in regular standing, preached in these parts in 1749, and was instrumental in gathering adherents to the Baptist faith, his labors culminating finally in establishing the Baptist church now worshipping in W. Harwich. Rev. RD. CHASE, it is claimed, was the first minister, in 1751, but was not *immersed* until two years after. It is also said that Mr. JOSHUA NICKERSON became the minister of a 2d church in 1749, succeeded in 1773 by Mr. SAM'L NICKERSON, both of whom were *New Lights;* and that their associates finally dissolved their organization in 1789. It is said, moreover, that in 1781, a church was gathered in another part of the town, receiving a Baptist minister, but that none, except those at W. Harwich, were *close* communionists. We accept all this, with *doubts of its entire accuracy* in respect to *dates.* Other accounts say that "the Baptist church at West Harwich was originally a 'Separate church,' founded by separation from the Second Parish in 1763, and which, like others of those separate churches, *finally* became Baptist; and that Mr. *Elkanah* Nickerson was the first minister." Rev. Richard Chase was, Baptist tradition says, "deposed Jan. 7, 1787, for intemperance, and died, æ. 80, an excommunicant."

[2] It is said that Mr. PELL had, in view of death, expressed a desire to be buried on the N. side of the town, and was, accordingly, interred in that ancient cemetery. But the reason which tradition reports, that "if left among the pines of the S. Precinct, he might be overlooked in the resurrection," we regard as apocryphal. He was, doubtless, a man of some humor, and at some time, in speaking of his locality, he *may* have indulged in some such facetious remark, which, perhaps, after his decease, became coupled with his choice of resting-place in the dust.

[3] Mr. CROCKER was from Ipswich, and grad. H. C. 1713.

Digitized by Google

of the town, and continuing pastor of the North Precinct, died, æ. 88.[1]

A call being made at this time for soldiers for His Majesty's service, and an impressment contemplated, £200 was raised by the town to hire men for the emergency.

In 1756, Rev. JOHN DENNIS was settled as minister of the South Precinct.[2]

Mr. JOHN MAYO died, Feb. 1; also Mr. EDWARD BANGS, June 3. The town records this year contain the following transcribed request, which, no doubt, was respected: "Yarm., 16 day, 3 mo., 1756. We, Jno. Kelly and Seth Kelly, of Yarm., do certify that Matthew Gage doth visit our meetings and own our principles. We do earnestly desire that the assessors would omit him in the Priest's rate." A similar request was made in behalf of James Gage the following year; and also in behalf of James Ellis, the next succeeding.

In 1657, Mar. 7, a bounty of £4 was offered to each man, not exceeding twelve, who shall enlist to supply the places of those otherwise to be drawn or impressed for the projected expedition. Jacob Davis, Theophilus Berry, Wm. Crofle, and Sam'l Ellis, were app. "to take care of the boys on Lord's days, and whip them if found playing."

The Baptist church now worshipping in West Harwich, the oldest, by organization, of the order on the Cape, it is said, was gathered about this time, and Rev. RICHARD CHASE was installed pastor, Sept. 9.[3]

In 1758, the line between this town and Eastham was run. Messrs. Joseph Wing and Jabez Snow Jr. were app. "to take care of the boys on Lord's days, and correct them that are under

[1] See Annals of Brewster; also Vol. I. 390.

[2] Mr. DENNIS was from Ipswich, and grad. H. C. 1730.

[3] Benedict, Hist. of the Bap., says the order here were "long harassed by ministerial taxes, and two women were set in the stocks." We have searched in vain for any confirmation of this allegation. Neither records nor contemporary writings are found in its support; and we are distrustful of its accuracy. See p. 218. The alleged persecutions of *early* times is a subject entirely distinct from this period. When, in 1663, a Baptist church was gathered at Seekonk, the first established; and, in 1665, at Boston, there were fines and imprisonments, as neither Backus nor Benedict have failed to note. See also Clark's Hist. Cong. Chs., p. 62–67.

14 yrs. old, and complain to a justice of those older, if found playing on the Sabbath."

In 1759, another attempt was made, by petition, to have the number of courts reduced. To induce men to enlist as soldiers, "for the invasion of Canada," £4 bounty was offered by the town. Lt. Thos. Clark d. Nov. 18, æ. 88.

In 1760, Rev. Mr. Dennis resigned his pastorate of the South Precinct, and, in Dec., the Precinct was cited to answer at the Court of Gen. Sessions, on complaint of Mr. Dennis, that the stipend promised him was not paid. Mr. Joseph Snow died Ap. 30, 1761.

In 1762, the frequently recurring "running of the lines" between this and the adjoining towns was re-enacted; and, in 1763, the introduction of Brady and Tate's version of the Psalms, in public worship, was, Nov. 22, a marked era in the North Precinct.

In 1765, Rev. Jonathan Mills, having been called to the pastorate of the South Precinct church, the parish concurred in the election, Nov. 7. Mr. Mills accepted the charge, and entered on the duties of his pastorate the following Spring.[1] Mr. Thomas Freeman d. Jan. 19, 1766; also Mr. John Snow, Feb. 15.

In 1768, Sept. 6, a meeting was held "to see if the town will app. a com. to meet with those that may be sent from other towns in the province, to convene at Fanuel Hall, Boston, agreeably to the proposals of the town of Boston." Decided in the negative. Mr. Benjamin Bangs died Oct. 31, 1769.

In 1770, "the Potanumaquut people desiring to be set off to Eastham," the arrangement was effected.

In 1773, May 21, the Rev. Jonathan Mills, pastor of the South Precinct, died, æ. 73.

In 1774, political questions beginning to agitate, a town meeting was held, Nov. 8, to app. delegates to a county congress. Mr. Kenelm Winslow was moderator. Objections urged against the legality of the

[1] Mr. Mills was from Braintree, b. 1700; grad. H. C. 1723.

Digitized by Google

meeting being overruled, it was decided that all present, from 21 yrs. upward, shall be allowed to vote; and Dea. Edward Hall, Mr. Solomon Freeman, and Mr. Joseph Snow, were appointed to represent this town in said county congress.

In 1775, Jan. 16, it was voted not to pay the province tax to the province treasurer. At a meeting, Jan. 25, much feeling was elicited by an attempt to obtain a vote not to be represented in the court to assemble at Cambridge. Mr. Benjamin Freeman was elected. At a meeting, Ap. 24, Solomon Freeman Esq. moderator, it was voted to purchase 100 fire-arms, to be delivered to those persons in town who are destitute of equipments; also 6 bls. powder, and 1 cask of bullets. It was voted, May 25, to pay the province moneys to Henry Gardner Esq., and that all returns of taxes be made accordingly.

In 1776, June 17, it was "Voted, That, should the Hon. Congress, for the safety of the colonies, declare them independent of the Kingdom of Great Britain, the inhabitants of this town solemnly engage with our lives and fortunes to support them in the measure; and our representative is hereby instructed to act agreeably with this vote." NATHANIEL STONE Esq., who had, besides filling other important trusts, been town treasurer 28 yrs., and town clerk 25 yrs., died this year.

In 1777, it was voted that Messrs. Nath'l Downs and James Paine be a com. to provide for the families of commissioned officers and privates engaged in their country's service, from this town.

In 1778, the amount raised for town charges was £450. Dea. Edw. Hall, Joseph Nye Esq., and Mr. James Paine were app. a com. of correspondence, inspection, and safety. The new form of government

was unanimously adopted, the whole number of votes, 68, being in favor.

In 1779, the amount raised for town charges was £2181. The town was this year presented for not having a schoolmaster provided, according to law. Approval of the State Convention held at Concord was voted. This convention recommended a tariff of prices.

In 1780, the com. of safety, etc., for this town, was Dea. Joseph Snow, Capt. Benj. Berry, and Nath'l Downs. Under the "Act to prevent monopolies and oppression," prices, etc., were fixed. A com., May 16, consisting of Solomon Freeman Esq., Joseph Nye Esq., Joseph Snow, Benj. Freeman, and Kimbal Clark, to consider and report on the new form of govt., reported, May 26, in favor of the same "in all its parts," but the town did not accept it, and another com. was app., consisting of Rev. Mr. Dunster, Nath'l Downs, James Paine, Benj. Berry, and John Freeman. This com. reported, June 6, and the Third Article of Declaration of Rights was debated. The vote being taken, it was found that 26 were for the article as it stood, and 32 for amendment. The Second Article, on Executive Power, elicited earnest debate, 32 voting for amendment, and 26 for it as it stood. All beside was unanimously accepted. At a meeting, June 19, it was voted to procure 24 men for the Continental army, agreeably to Resolve of Gen. Court; and money was raised for the purpose. Other doings of the town were, July 3, "to encourage enlistments; July 17, to raise money for the object; Aug. 3, to provide money for recruits; Sept. 4, the same; and Oct. 12, to provide *beef* for the army,— accompanied, however, with a memorial setting forth the utter impossibility of finding on the Cape the amount required. The difficulty

Digitized by Google

of procuring beef was, neither here nor in any of the Cape towns, either feigned or exaggerated; and the requisitions made upon these maritime towns for as full supplies as were demanded from the richest agricultural districts of the country, were so preposterous, that it now excites surprise that the idea was ever conceived. The town resolved that the soldiers demanded for five months' service shall, if possible, be raised immediately, without resort to draft. No representative was chosen this year, and the reasons for the omission were set forth in a respectful memorial, — representing to the Court the impoverished condition of the inhabitants, the sacrifices which their patriotism had endured, and their continued fealty to the cause for which all true Americans were struggling.

In 1781, the amt. raised for town charges was £2328; and, Jan. 1, another petition to Court presented "the distressing circumstances" of the town, and prayed for the remission of the exactions for *beef*. It was resolved, Feb. 13, to raise the requisite number of ten men for the Continental army, and measures were taken to meet the demand.

In 1782, the town was under the necessity of petitioning for an abatement of some part of its State tax. The same course was imperative in 1783.

In 1784, an agreement was consummated with the proprietors of the Herring-brook, and application was made to the Gen. Ct. for a law to regulate the catching of alewives in sd. brook.

Business beginning to turn to the former and legitimate channels of active enterprise, little is to be found in the records of interest beyond municipal elections and renewing boundaries, — the last duty having, as in all years past, been so frequently performed, that

Digitized by Google

the reasons for it are not obvious to our mind. Mr. BERIAH BROADBROOKS died this year.[1]

In 1788, Rev. ENOCH CHASE became the minister of the Baptist Church in this town.[2]

In 1791, Jan. 18, Rev. ISAIAH DUNSTER died, æ. 72;[3] and, Oct. 19, Rev. JOHN SIMPKINS was ordained as his successor in the pastorate of the North Precinct.[4]

Liberty was granted by the town, this year, to the people living near Muddy Cove to build a bridge across said cove, provided they keep it in repair at their own expense.

In 1792, Rev. NATHAN UNDERWOOD was ordained pastor of the South Precinct, Nov. 21.[5]

In 1796, the amount raised for schools was $400. Mr. REUBEN SNOW, town clerk, died this year. Dea. EDWARD HALL died in Feb. 1797, æ. 80.

In 1798, "the Baptist Religious Society of Harwich," Job Chase and others, was inc. June 27. Mr. EDMUND FREEMAN died this year, Dec. 13.

In 1799, the amount raised for schools was $350. In 1801, the sum of $400 was appropriated for the same object.

In 1802, a proposition to divide the town met at first with little favor. The first vote taken showed 100 against it, and the friends of the measure, being probably discouraged by the large numbers in opposition, cast only 2 votes. The following year the project was destined to meet with success. Mr. EBENEZER BROADBROOKS died this year, Ap. 20, æ. 85; also Doct. WILLIAM FESSENDEN, Nov. 5.

[1] See Vol. I. 666. The family name is now written BROOKS.

[2] Rev. Mr. CHASE labored seven years, and then died, and was succeeded, it is said, by Mr. LEWIS, who, in 1810, removed to Swansey.

[3] Rev. Mr. DUNSTER had, by w. Hannah, Martha Oct. 7, 1763; Hannah Feb. 26, 1768; Judith Miller Dec. 6, 1769; Mary May 17, 1773–4; Catharine Mar. 1, 1774–5; and Abigail July 29, 1776.

[4] See Vol. I. 646; also, Annals of Brewster.

[5] Rev. Mr. UNDERWOOD, b. in Lexington 1753, grad. H. C. 1788. See Vol. I. 643.

Digitized by Google

In 1803, the division of the town occurred, by which that portion hitherto known as the North Precinct became, Feb. 19, the town of BREWSTER. It will be noted that the part set off was the seat of the original church, and thus acquired ecclesiastical precedence. Our record has, from this date, to do only with the South Precinct, now alone retaining the ancient name of the town, already, however, for several years, deprived of its former unity in ecclesiastical matters, by the introduction of religious views and sects not in consonance with the early state of religion.

The act of the legislature by which the town of Harwich was divided and the town of Brewster incorporated, we have already suggested, Vol. I. 584, was anomalous. Its very singular provisions were the cause of much difficulty, and its influence is apparent in the embarrassments to municipal action that threescore years have not entirely obliterated or obviated.[1]

The following proceedings, consequent upon the division effected, appear in the town records: —

"Agreeably to an Act of General Court, Feb. 19, 1803, to divide the town of Harwich, and inc. the North Parish thereof into a separate town by the name of Brewster; agreeably to the 2d section of sd. act, the REMONSTRANTS to the act living in the North Parish, together with such widows as live therein, and who shall request it, have liberty to remain, with their families and estates to the town of Harwich, by leaving their names in the office of the Secretary of this commonwealth at any time

[1] The division of the town was proposed at a period of general political excitement in the commonwealth and other parts of the country, and was probably suggested by views of general political expediency rather than by any settled conviction that the municipal interests of the town required a change. The increase of inhabitants since that period, and the large extent of territory embraced in the original township, have rendered the measure a present convenience. It was certainly one that must, at some time, have forced itself upon the attention of the people. But, waiving all remark in reference to the necessity of the division at the date of its occurrence, we may pertinently suggest that the peculiarities of the enactment remain an instructive comment on partisan legislation.

within two years from the date of said act of incorporation, certifying that such is their intention: Agreeably to sd. Act of Inc., We, the undersigners, being inhabitants of sd. late North Parish, now within the limits of Brewster, and being of the number of those who remonstrated[1] against sd. division of sd. town of Harwich, did sign a certificate signifying our choice to remain to the town of Harwich; and it was left in sd. Secretary's office on the 26th day of the same February. And now the sd. secretary informs us that sd. certificate is mislaid, lost, or taken from his office: We, the undersigners, do, therefore, again subscribe our names, and do hereby certify that it is our intention, agreeably to sd. act, together with our families and estates, to remain to the town of Harwich. Dated, Harwich, Feb. 27, 1804. A true copy. Attest, John D. Bangs, clerk of the town of Harwich.

Barn'bs Griffith,[2]	Scotto Freeman,	Benjamin Small,
Wid. Han. Snow,	Daniel Rogers,	Thomas Small,
Lazarus Phinney,	Isaac Myrick,	Uriah Nickerson,
Nath'l Snow,	Sam'l Berry,	Wid. Thnkf. Higgins,
Judah Berry,	Zoheth Hopkins,	Enos Rogers,
Stephen Griffith,	Joseph Gould,	Zebedee Small,
Seymour Bangs,	John Gould,	William Long,
Edmund Long,	William Long Jr.,	Thomas Linnell,
Edward Snow Jr.,	Sylvanus Clark,[3]	Jesse Kinney,

[1] The remonstrance itself is said to be lost. It may have found its place in the State archives since those troublous times, but it is not known by inhabitants of Harwich to have existence.

[2] Mr. STEPHEN GRIFFITH, of H., m. Rebecca Ryder, of Y., Ap. 6, 1699, and had Joseph Mar. 15, 1699–1700; Stephen Mar. 15, 1701–2; Rebecca 1703, who m. Gershom Phinney July 29, 1725; Lazarus June 7, 1708; Bars. Nov. 21, 1710; Thankful 1714; and Abraham July 31, 1716. JOSEPH, b. 1700, m. Hope Hallet, of Y., July 24, 1729, and had Jno. Feb. 12, 1730–1; Thankful 1733; Joseph Ap. 29, 1735; and Hannah 1737. STEPHEN, b. 1702, had, by w. Phebe, Joshua Nov. 21, 1736. LAZARUS, b. 1708, m. Lydia Doane, of E., 1731, and had Mary 1733; Wm. June 14, 1735; Lazarus Nov. 5, 1736; and Rebecca 1741.

[3] Mr. THOMAS CLARK came over in the Anne 1623, a carpenter, and was rep. 1651–5. He m. 1st, Susannah Ring; 2d, Wid. Alice Nichols dr. Richd. Hallet, and lived in H. as early as 1670; 3d, Eliz. Crow, wid. of Jno., and d. Mar. 24, 1697, æ. 98. He had Andrew; James, of Ply., who m. Abigail Lothrop Oct. 7, 1657; Susanna, who m. Barna. Lothrop, Esq., 1658; Wm., of Dux., who m. Martha Nash, and went to Bridg.; John; and Nath'l, of Ply., who was Secretary of the Colony under Andros, and d. 1717, æ. 72. There was a RICHARD Clark in Ply. 1620, who d. next Spring; also a WILLIAM in Y., who d. Dec. 7, 1668, prob. single, and gave his prop. to Joseph and Benj.; and an EDMUND in S. 1643. JOHN, of Be., m. Mary Benjamin Aug. 16, 1695, and had John Nov. 16, 1697. "Mr. JOHN, schoolmaster, d. at Y. Aug. 16, 1705." ANDREW, s.

Digitized by Google

Benjamin Bangs,	Ebenezer Bangs Jr.,	Joshua Hopkins,
John D. Bangs,	James Small,	Elnathan Eldridge,
Scotto Berry,	William Cahoon,	Samuel Eldridge 3d,
Thomas Snow Jr.,	Ebenezer Nickerson,	Thomas Bangs,
Elkanah Hopkins,	Edward Nickerson,	Joshua Gray,[1]
Corn'l's Bradford,	John Dillingham,	Ebenezer Bangs,
Wid. Jed. Snow,	Thomas Snow,	Reuben Rogers,
Benj. Walker,	John Dillingham Jr.,	Gideon Clark,
Wid. Lydia Snow,	Isaac Dillingham,	Wid. Desire Bangs.
Seth Freeman,	John Cahoon,	

"A true copy of the original,[2] lodged in the Sec. of State's office, May 5, 1804. Att., *John D. Bangs*, clerk of said town of Harwich. Att., JOHN AVERY, Secretary."

of Thos., of Ply. and H., had, by Mehit., his w., Thos. July 10, 1672; Susanna Mar. 12, 1674; Mehit. Dec. 8, 1676, after which he removed from Boston to H; Andrew; Scotto; and Nath'l. There was a THOMAS in Y., who m. Rebecca Miller, dr. 2d Jno., Feb. 15, 1682, and had Susanna Feb. 21, 1684, and Thomas Dec. 25, 1685. ANDREW, of H., m. Eliz. Winslow Aug. 9, 1711, and had Mehit. Oct. 29, 1712; Eliz. 1714, d. inf.; Eliz. 1716; Thankful 1721; Eunice 1724; and Hannah 1726. See "school removes," 1725.

[1] Mr. JOHN GRAY was in Y. 1643, and d. 1674. By Hannah, his w., he had Benj. Dec. 7, 1648; Wm. Oct. 5, 1650; Mary, who m. Benj. Ryder 1670; Edward; John; and Gideon. JOHN, of H., s. of John of Y., m. Susanna Clark, dr. of Andrew, and d. Mar. 31, 1732. He had a large family: perhaps Lot; Susanna, who m. Nath'l Sears 1712; Hannah; Thomas; Edward; certainly, by Susannah, Samuel, 1731; Lydia 1702; Sarah 1704, who prob. m. Watson Freeman 1724; Mehit. 1706, who m. John Dillingham Jr.; Andrew Sept. 29, 1707; Anne 1709, d. y.; Elisha Nov. 29, 1711; Joshua Oct. 19, 1713, who d. 1735; and Anna Nov. 30, 1714, who m. Thacher Freeman 1732. We aim at accuracy, but would be understood to admit the difficulty we find in attaining to certainty in all cases. The genealogical data of the highly respectable family of Grays is, to our mind, somewhat complicated. An EDWARD Gray was in Ply. 1643, a youth, became a merchant, rep. in 1676–8, and d. 1681. He m. Mary Winslow, dr. Jno., Jan. 16, 1650, who d. 1663, and 2d Doroty Lettis, dr. Thos., Dec. 12, 1665, and had Desire Feb. 24, 1651, who m. Lt. Nath'l Southworth; Mary Sept. 18, 1653; Eliz. Feb. 11, 1658; Sarah Aug. 12, 1659; and, Mr. Savage says, John Oct. 1, 1661; but, in our notes it is Samuel, prob. a mistake. He had also, by 2d m., Edward Jan. 31, 1666; and Susanna Oct. 15, 1668. EDWARD, of Y., genealogists say "*prob.* s. of 1st John," m. Melatiah Lewis, dr. Geo. of Be., July 16, 1684, and had Priscilla Oct. 8, 1686; Gideon Sept. 6, 1688; John July 26, 1691; Melatiah June 6, 1694; and Mercy Ap. 13, 1696. See gen. continued in Annals of Brewster.

[2] It may here be stated that some of the remonstrants who still adhered to the town of Harwich resided in parts of the new town remotest from Harwich.

The following additional was subsequent to the lost certificate, which the preceding was intended to supply.

"Agreeably to an Act of the General Court to divide, etc., . . and to the 2d Section . . that the remonstrants to the Act of Inc. who live in the North Parish, together with such widows living therein, and who shall request it, shall have liberty to remain, with their families and estates, to the town of Harwich, by leaving their names in the Secretary's Office at any time within two years from the date of sd. Act of Inc., certifying that such is their intention; This is to certify that it is our intention to continue and remain, with our families and estates, to the town of Harwich, whose names are subscribed to this certificate. Harwich, Feb. 28, 1804.

Wid. Eliz. Seymour,	Nathan Hopkins Jr.,	Wid. Hannah Snow,
Wid. Sarah Crowell,	William Snell Jr.,	Benjamin Clark.
Joshua Bangs,	Seth Snow,	

"A true copy, Attest., *John D. Bangs*, clerk of sd. town of Harwich."

In the month of Dec., 1803, the town chose John Dillingham and Eben. Broadbrooks a com. to meet a com. app. by the General Court to view the places contemplated for erecting an academy in the county of Barnstable;[1] and, at the same meeting, it was "voted that the Academy should not be built in Brewster."[2]

In 1804, the amount raised for town charges was $900; "for ministerial purposes, $550." Dea. Ammiel Weekes died this year, æ. 84.[3]

[1] This academy and its inc. and endowment, mentioned Vol. I. 585, also p. 138 of the present vol., was designed to be a *county* institution. It is again mentioned, page 140–2, with intimation of its perversion from its original intent, through sectarian influences. It has been matter of surprise that, notwithstanding it has long since become defunct as a literary institution of high order, and its large endowment dissipated none tell us whither, that no inquiry is successfully attempted.

[2] In this vote, we see an inkling of the animosities engendered by the division of the town.

[3] Dea. Weekes is said to have been "a man of great moral worth, and was in former years one of those denominated New-Lights." In later life, he was of the Baptist order. It has been *claimed* for him that he was inventor of works for manufacturing salt by solar heat, and that he was

Digitized by Google

In 1806, for Mr. Underwood's salary, $400 was raised, and $800 for town charges. It was voted to apply to the Sup. Jud. Court for a partition of the town's lands and ministerial property; and, for this purpose, Capt. Eben. Weekes and Mr. Benj. Bangs were app. agents. It was also voted to sustain Mr. Underwood's defence against the suit of Mr. Simpkins for the improvement of part of the ministerial property. Messrs. John Dillingham, Eben. Brooks, and John D. Bangs were app., Aug. 14, on the part of this town to meet Messrs. Jona. Snow, Isaac Clark, and Abraham Winslow app. by the town of Brewster, to adjust the unsettled business of the town before the division, arrange for the support of the poor, etc.

In 1807, $1000 was raised for town charges, and $400 for minister's salary. To settle finally all remaining difficulties growing out of the late division, Eben Brooks Esq., John Dillingham Esq., and Capt. Isaiah Chase were app. a com. to confer with a like com. app. by the town of Brewster.

In 1808, commissioners being app. by the Sup. Jud. Court to divide the town and ministerial lands, Messrs. John Dillingham, Eben. Weekes, and John D. Bangs were app. by the town to meet sd. commissioners, and assist them, by showing them the lands, etc.

In the complication of difficulties resulting from the division, the town found cause, in 1810, to employ counsel, "to defend to final judgment," an action brought by Rev. Mr. Underwood for his salary from Nov. 22, 1803 to Aug. 1, 1810.

In 1811, Mr. Underwood relinquished his salary and all demands, on payment of arrears. Rev. J. Barnaby was called to the pastorate of the Baptist Church in W. Harwich, this year, and ordained Aug. 7.[1]

In 1813, Mr. Scotto Freeman died, July 20; and Mr. Ebenezer Weekes died in 1815, æ. 60.[2] In 1816, the bounds be-

deprived of the honor of the invention by another stepping in. These rival claims it is not our prerogative to judge.

[1] Rev. Mr. Barnaby's connection with this church has, since his first settlement, involved four periods, 1813 to 1819, 1837 to 1844, 1849 to 1855, and 1862 to the present. The intervals were variously filled, Rev. Mr. Curtis next succeeding him, 1822 to 1824.

[2] Mr. Weekes' death was by casualty, — a fall from a hay-loft. He was four times married, and had 12 children, one of whom was the present Cyrus Weekes Esq. A daughter married Obed Brooks Esq., in 1806. He

Digitized by Google

tween this town and Dennis were settled. In 1826, Rev. Mr. Coombs became minister of the Baptist Church.

Our notice of future doings and events, must necessarily be brief; for there is found upon the records very little of public interest to engage attention.

In 1828, April 8, Rev. Nathan Underwood, who had long been connected with the Congregational Church known as the 2d, and the South Precinct, resigned his pastorate. During the earlier period of his ministry, his parochial charge were harmonious and prosperous; the multiplication of sects had, for the last twenty years, rendered his situation less happy. After the retirement of Mr. Underwood from active duties of the ministry, the pulpit left vacant by him had various supplies;[1] but the frequent changes ecclesiastical have long since become indicative of the wane of the ancient order of things, and the *town's* doings are no longer associated with the ministers of religion. It is no part of our plan or design to present the ecclesiastical history of later times; nor, indeed, of earlier, — except as intimately blended with, and by law an inseparable part of, the civil history which we aim to rescue from oblivion and elucidate. If we have mentioned, or shall mention, such instances of the multiplication of religious sects as have fallen under

was representative five years, and town clerk and treasurer four years. Being 17 years old at the time of the Lexington Battle, his father, when the news of that engagement reached Harwich, said to him, "Eben, you are the only one that can be spared; take the gun and go: fight for religion and liberty." He obeyed, and others joined him. They were in the battle of Breed's Hill. He afterwards enlisted for three years, and was in the hard-fought battle on Long Island. "His death was much lamented."

[1] Rev. Mr. Sanford of Dennis supplied the pulpit several years every fourth Sunday; Rev. N. Cobb, 1725–6; Rev. Wm. M. Cornell, 1727–8; Rev I. W. Wheelright, 1828–9; Rev. L. Field, 1829–30; Rev. C. Kimball, 1832–4; Rev. W. Withington, 1835; Rev. C. C. Adams, 1835–8; Rev. J. H. Avery, 1838–9; Rev. W. H. Adams, 1841; and Rev. M. Wilder, 1851; these are sufficient indications of the inexpediency of our pages being devoted to a full record of ministerial changes, occurring even among those who, in early times were "the standing order."

Digitized by Google

our casual observation, it has been and will be, simply with the view of elucidating progress, and never with the intention of assuming the position of historiographer of all or any of the numerous, and still multiplying, religious denominations of the last half-century.

EBENEZER BROOKS Esq. died Feb. 4, æ. 78.[1]

Rev. WILLIAM BOWEN became the minister of the Baptist Church in 1829; and Rev. DAVIS LATHROP in 1831.[2]

In 1832, the Barnstable Baptist Association was organized, embracing all the churches of the order on the Cape, Nantucket, and Martha's Vineyard; of which, in its rise, the Baptist Church at West Harwich has, as we have before intimated, the precedence.

In 1834, Mr. JOSEPH UNDERWOOD died, æ. 35.

In 1841, May, the Rev. NATHAN UNDERWOOD died, æ. 88.[3]

[1] EBENEZER BROOKS Esq. filled a large space in society. He was in the legislature 4 yrs.; selectman 20 yrs.; just. pac., 1784 to 1828; postmaster 1803 to 1821, and a large landholder.

[2] Rev. Mr. LATHROP removed in 1834 to another charge, but again became the minister here in 1844, and of late years has officiated at the Bethel, or Union meeting-house. Mr. MATTHEWS and Mr. HUNTLEY followed in the ministry of the Baptist Church; then Mr. WARREN and Mr. ASHLEY.

[3] Rev. Mr. UNDERWOOD is particularly noticed, Vol. I. 642–4; and we have said that his position as a clergyman was highly respectable. When, in the latter part of life, chosen to represent the town in the Gen. Court, he was much respected as an intelligent and energetic legislator; but, being somewhat deaf, he experienced at times the inconvenience of the infirmity. Especially, on one occasion, when an exciting debate had arisen, and the question was being put,— a question in which he felt unusual interest because involving cherished principles,—the vote was demanded by the presiding officer in a reversed order quite unexpected by Mr. Underwood. He, entirely misapprehending the call, voted, to the surprise of every one, the affirmative, — his naturally strong voice enunciating *Aye* with unusual energy, when every listener knew that his intention would thereby be frustrated. Hon. Russell Freeman of Sandwich, then a member and coadjutor in politics with Mr. Underwood, although himself nearly as deaf, perceived in an instant that the Rev. gentleman had mistaken the call of the speaker, by not hearing the words in which the question was put; and, in the excitement of the moment sprang to the ear of his venerable friend, and, in what was meant to be undertone, thundered '*No.*' Mr. Freeman was not only promptly called to order, but the opposite party affected to regard his action as a high offence, especially as Mr. Underwood desired to correct his vote. The explanation and apology of Mr. F., it need not be doubted, were

In 1855, Ap. 3, was organized the Congregational Church and Society at Harwich Port, known as "the Pilgrim Church and Society," and Rev. Mr. McCollum was settled as pastor. The Baptist Society, in the west part of the town, settled Rev. Mr. Warren. Obed Brooks Esq. died Aug. 4, 1856, æ. 75.[1]

Rev. Joseph R. Munsell became minister of the Congregational Church at Harwich Centre in 1857; and Rev. Frederick Hebard, of the Pilgrim Church, in 1858. Mr. Ebenezer Brooks died Sept. 26, 1863, æ. 70; and Capt. Amasa Nickerson, Sept. 29, æ. 84.

In respect to this town, there is nothing remarkable to record of the years that succeeded. Its population is large, giving it the rank of the fourth town in the county. In patriotic devotion to the interests of the country, it has always stood high; nor have we at the time of this present writing, 1863, any reason to apprehend that this town is derelict. If, in the severe struggle in which the nation is engaged, there be malcontents here, we know it not. The accustomed

satisfactory to all candid minds, and even the indignation of the most zealous opposing politicians was effectively quelled. He remarked that he could not be supposed by any intelligent member to have intended to use the language of dictation; for, if he were capable of such an unparliamentary act, it would be preposterous to presume on such liberty with so enlightened and determined a mind as that of the venerable member from Harwich. He referred to his intimacy with and high respect for Mr. U., and the conviction he felt the gentleman was, in consequence of an infirmity, suffered by himself also, about to be involuntarily committed to an act the very opposite of what he intended; and that every principle of honesty, friendship, and sympathy alike indicated the duty of advising him of his mistake; then closing with the words of the Sidonian Dido to the Trojan Anchises' son, (the adjective being changed to suit the circumstances.)

"Non ignarus mali, miseris succurrere disco."

Mr. Underwood was allowed to correct his vote; and the house were in better humor in consequence of the episode.

[1] Obed Brooks Esq. was postmaster many yrs.; town clerk and treasurer 26 yrs. and filled various offices; but was *not*, as was inadvertently stated Vol. I. 666, *selectman*. He was justice of the peace many yrs., and county commissioner.

Digitized by Google

avocations of the people upon the seas may be imperilled, and the conviction that

> "great tumults are not laid
> With half the easiness that they are raised,"

may find strength in the development of the present moment; but the call for men of stout hearts and active enterprise, whether upon the land or sea, has not been unheeded. A stranger from another land, visiting this and other Cape towns, could hardly credit the magnitude of the work which government has undertaken in defence of the integrity of the Union. Prosperity seems not impeded; thrift is everywhere apparent; and business moves on as if

> "th' viperous worm
> That gnaws the bowels of the commonwealth"

were *non est.* Far different, we apprehend, is the state of things where the fires of revolt were kindled:—

> "What anxious moments pass between
> The birth of plots and their last periods!
> Oh! 'tis a dreadful interval of time,
> Made up of horror all, and big with death."

We turn to the usual concluding statistics with one other remark only: the intimate connection existing for a century of years between the two original precincts of the ancient Harwich leaves much of the genealogical data to appear, more conveniently, in the Annals of Brewster.

REPRESENTATIVES.

		Yrs.
1711.	John Mayo,	6.
1712.	Gershom Hall,	3.
1713.	Thomas Clark,	10.
1717.	Chilingsw. Foster,	8.
1719.	Wm. Myrick,	1.
1720.	Kenelm Winslow,	1.
1721.	John Gray,	1.
1722.	Isaac Mayo,	1.
1725.	Edm. Freeman,	14.
1741.	Jos. Freeman,	5.
1749.	Edw. Bangs,	2.
1755.	Nath. Stone,	6.
1761.	Chil. Foster Jr.,	10.
1770.	Benj. Freeman,	4.
1775.	Joseph Nye,	5.
1777.	Sol. Freeman,	4.
1783.	Kimbal Clark,	9.
1793.	Joseph Snow,	1.
1794.	Jno. Dillingham,	9.
1802.	Benj. Bangs,	4.
"	Eben. Brooks,	4.
1808.	Eben. Weeks,	5,
1812.	Eli Small,	1.
1813.	Isaiah Chase,	5.
"	Nathan Nickerson,	1.
1823.	Nathan Underwood,	2.
1827.	James Long,	13.
"	Greenleaf J. Pratt,	1.
1832.	Sidney Underwood,	1.
1833.	Job Chase,	3.
1834.	Sam'l Eldridge,	4.
1838.	Rich. Baker,	2.
1839.	Cyrus Weeks,	7.
1841.	Loring Moody,	2.
1849.	Obed Nickerson,	1.
1850.	Nath'l. Doane,	4.
1853.	Anthony K. Chase,	2.
1855.	Elk'h. Nickerson,	2.

SELECTMEN.

		Yrs.
1701.	Wm. Myrick,	9.
"	Joseph Paine,	11.
"	Thos. Freeman,	5.
1707.	Thomas Clark,	4.
1710.	Gershom Hall,	3.
"	Chilingsw. Foster,	6.
1713.	Kenelm Winslow,	3.
"	Edw'd. Snow,	2.
"	Nath'l. Myrick,	20.
1716.	Jno. Freeman,	3.
1718.	Prince Snow,	13.
"	Thos. Lincoln,	8.
1725.	Jos. Freeman,	14.
1727.	Edm. Freeman,	7.
1732.	Nath'l. Hopkins,	1.
1733.	Chil. Foster,	3.
"	Joseph Mayo,	11.
"	Kenelm Winslow,	3.
1739.	Jabez Snow,	28.
1742.	Wm. Freeman,	3.
"	John Snow,	9.
1744.	Thos. Winslow,	1.
1747.	Judah Sears,	1.
"	Nat'l. Doane,	1.
1748.	Edward Hall,	24.
1749.	Elisha Doane,	8.
1752.	Barn's. Freeman,	6.
1754.	Thos. Kendrick,	1.
1759.	Edm. Freeman,	8.
1762.	Heman Stone,	3.
1766.	Chil. Foster,	2.
1770.	James Paine,	16.
"	Benj. Freeman,	2.
1773.	Joseph Nye,	8.
1779.	Joseph Snow,	8.
"	Sol. Freeman,	1.
1780.	Benj. Berry,	4.
"	Nath'l. Doane,	2.
1782.	Ammiel Weeks,	1.
1783.	Jno. Dillingham,	22.
1785.	Eben. B. Brooks,	20.
1795.	Jona. Snow,	8.
1789.	Eben. Snow,	4.
1792.	Reuben Snow,	2.
1801.	John Gould,	1.
1802.	Scotto Berry,	3.
1804.	Isaiah Chase,	5.
"	Wm. Eldridge,	7.
1809.	John D. Bangs,	4.
1811.	Job Chase,	4.
1813.	Nathan Nickerson,	2.
"	Stephen Burgess,	2.
1814.	Eben. Kelley,	1.
1815.	Daniel Hall,	1.
1815.	James Long,	18.
1816.	Sam'l. Kelley,	1.
"	Nath'l. Doane,	12.
1817.	Elijah Chase,	16.
1818.	Reuben Cahoon,	4.
1825.	Nath. Underwood,	23.
1830.	Anthony Kelley,	3.
1831.	Sam'l. Eldridge,	4.
1832.	Isaiah Baker,	1.
1835.	Amasa Nickerson,	3.
1836.	Elk'h. Nickerson,	1.
1837.	Isaac Kelley,	8.
1839.	Nath'l. Chase,	2.
1841.	Isaiah Doane,	5.
1843.	Freeman Snow,	2.
1844.	Jacob Crowell,	3.
1845.	Nath'l. Chase 2d,	2.
"	Cyrus Weeks,	9.
1848.	Darius Weeks,	1.
1850.	Danforth S. Steele,	9.
1852.	James Chase,	2.
1853.	Jno. Kenney,	2.
"	Benj. F. Bee,	1.
1857.	Shub. B. Kelley,	3.
1858.	Isaiah C. Kelley,	5.
1860.	Thos. Kendrick,	4.
1863.	Sheldon Crowell,	1.

TOWN TREASURERS.

		Yrs.
1701.	Thos. Freeman,	5.
1705.	John Gray,	1.
1707.	Kenelm Winslow,	5.
1709.	John Mayo,	3.
1713.	Wm. Myrick,	1.
1716.	Chil. Foster,	25.
1741.	Nath'l. Stone,	35.
1776.	James Paine,	9.
1785.	Joseph Snow,	7.
1789.	Benj. Bangs.	1.
1793.	Reuben Snow,	2.
1794.	Dean Bangs,	1.
1796.	Anthony Gray,	5.
1801.	John D. Bangs,	8.
1809.	Obed Brooks,	26.
1810.	Eben'r. Weeks,	4.
1839.	John Allen,	7.
1846.	Eph'm. Doane,	8.
1848.	Benj. W. Eldridge,	4.
1852.	Obed Brooks Jr.,	1.
1859.	W. H. Underwood,	5.

TOWN CLERKS.

		Yrs.
1701.	Thos. Freeman,	6.
1707.	Joseph Paine,	6.
1713.	Chil. Foster,	28.
1741.	Nath'l. Stone,	35.
1776.	James Paine,	9.
1785.	Joseph Snow,	7.
1789.	Benj. Bangs,	1.
1793.	Reuben Snow,	2.
1794.	Dean Bangs,	1.
1796.	Anthony Gray,	5.
1801.	Jno. D. Bangs,	8.
1809.	Obed Brooks,	26.
1810.	Eben'r. Weeks,	4.
1839.	John Allen,	7.
1846.	Eph'm. Doane,	8.
1848.	B. W. Eldridge,	4.
1852.	Obed Brooks Jr.,	1.
1859.	W. H. Underwood,	5.

Digitized by Google

THE

ANNALS OF THE TOWN

OF

TRURO.

"I WILL TURN MY ATTENTION TO THE ANCIENT AND MEMORABLE INSTITUTIONS; FOR IT IS NECESSARY THAT THE ELEMENTS OF OUR PROSPERITY BE KNOWN, THAT A REGARD TO THEM MAY IMPROVE THE PRESENT TIMES."—*Valerius Maximus.*

Digitized by Google

Inscription.

TO HON. HENRY CROCKER,

One of the Vice-Presidents of the Cape Cod Association

OF BOSTON,

THESE ANNALS ARE RESPECTFULLY

INSCRIBED,

Not because of any particular interest he can be supposed to have in this before other towns, but because, especially and above all other considerations, we desire the opportunity of expressing our sincere regard for that high sense of honor, sterling integrity, large intelligence, true patriotism, and the many virtues, that entitle him to the esteem of

THE AUTHOR.

Digitized by Google

ANNALS OF TRURO.

It appears from Truro records, that some purchases of lands from the Indians were made as early as 1696, perhaps before,[1] and that the settlement of the plantation, the Indian name of which was Pamet,[2] commenced about 1700. It was allowed municipal privileges, Oct. 29, 1705, and was then called *Dangerfield*; and, July 16, 1709, was incorporated by its present name.

Situation and Boundaries.—Truro is situated E. S. E. of Boston, between 41° 57′ and 42° 4′ N. lat., and between 70° 4′ and 70° 13′ W. long. from Greenwich. Its distance in an air line from Boston is 57 m.; by the road, 102 m. From the court house in Barnstable it is 37 m. Both its eastern and western shores being curved and approaching each other toward the northwest, the form of the township is nearly a spherical triangle. The length of the township, as the road runs, is about 14 m.; in a direct line, 11 m. The breadth, in the widest part, is 3 m.; and in the narrowest, not more than ½ m. It is bounded N. W. by Provincetown; S. by Wellfleet; the Atlantic washes it on the E. and N. E.; and Barnstable Bay and Provincetown Harbor on the west.

Natural Divisions, etc.—In the extreme north and northwest part of the township is East Harbor, small, shoal, and of little use. Near this harbor is a village known for many years by the same name. Near East Harbor village, and east of the harbor, is a body of salt marsh, which, from the action of the surrounding sands, has greatly diminished its proportions and

[1] See Vol. I. 335, 337. [2] Sometimes *Paomet*, and in Act of Inc. *Pawmet*.

Digitized by Google

value. North of the harbor, the beach may be said to extend quite across the township, and the light sands are ever on the move.[1]

About a mile S. of this, and 3 m. N. of Pamet, is a pond near which is another settlement designated POND VILLAGE. The high and steep banks lying along the bay side are here intersected by a valley that, making from the shore, soon divides into two branches; and in this valley stands the village, the entrance from the sea affording a convenient landing,[2] and the surrounding hills defending from winds.

South of the last-named village, one mile, the bank is broken by another valley, called Great Hollow. Here also, and in a contiguous depression, are dwellings that constitute another village, between which and "the Pond"[3] a high hill intervenes, commanding an extensive view of the Atlantic, Provincetown and its harbor, and of the shores opposite as far as Plymouth and the high lands of Marshfield. Upon this bleak elevation was built, in 1721, "the meeting-house of Truro." The edifice was seen, of course, from a great distance at sea, and long served as a landmark for mariners. At the extreme of the mouth of the valley, an opening is made by the waters of the bay, which approach within a few rods of the ocean on the opposite side. This opening, or creek, is a tide harbor, and was the "*Pamet River*" visited by the pioneers from the Mayflower, on their "first excursion," in 1620.[4] This harbor, called Pamet Harbor, may yet be made one of greater public utility. It is, at present, only adapted to the absolute exigencies of the place, a resort for small craft and for fishermen. As it extends inland it divides into three branches, on which are bodies of salt marsh, called Great, Hopkins, and Eagle Neck meadows, which branches afford a water communication for boats, to the great convenience of many. The village, situated at the extremity of the meadows, has been familiarly known as "the HEAD OF PAMET."

[1] These sands have, since the settlement of the town, made considerable encroachments upon the bay; whilst the back shore has been constantly losing, chiefly from the action of the ocean.

[2] The circuitous bend of the land that forms the harbor of Provincetown, generally known as Cape Cod Harbor, shelters this landing-place from the winds, except when blowing directly toward the shore over 24 miles extent of bay. There have been frequent attempts to construct a harbor here, but these have not been prosecuted with desirable success.

[3] There are 5 other small ponds in Truro, — one near the head of Pamet, the others in the southern part of the township.

[4] It will be recollected that not only Pamet River was explored by the pilgrims, but most of the prominent localities in the neighborhood.

Digitized by Google

The part of the township south of Pamet, adjoining the bay, has been long known by the name HOG'S BACK. Here also are scattered dwellings among the hills; and between this and Wellfleet is another body of salt meadows, caused by the waters that at spring-tides flow between Bound Brook Island and the main.

Except bodies of salt meadows that have been mentioned, the township is sandy, and free from rocks or stones. The land generally cannot, without exaggeration, be said to furnish spontaneous verdure at any season;[1] and yet, in this town, Indian corn, rye, and vegetables are produced nearly sufficient for home consumption.[2] To the eye of the traveller, the whole of the township seems to be made up of ridges of bleak and lofty downs, running nearly at right angles with the shore. The tops of some of these elevations spread into a plain. From these hills in the north part of the town, nothing but hills can be discerned,[3] if we except a few windmills, here and there a wood, and, conspicuous, the remains of the old Congregational meeting-house. The hill on which stood this central attraction branches from the highlands of Cape Cod, well known to seamen, commencing at the Clay Pounds,[4] or clay banks, adjoining the ocean, about a mile due east from "the Pond;" and these "High Lands" extend south as far as the "Table Land of Eastham."

[1] Although this is strictly true, tradition says, and possibly some are yet living who remember, that these hills were once clothed with wood.

[2] It may be mentioned, as a remarkable fact, that 50 bu. of Indian corn per acre was the average crop of some farms here in years gone by, and 15 or 20 bu. of wheat. The favorite manure for corn was the king or horseshoe crab, of which there are great numbers on this coast. To each hill of three plants was allotted one crab, its shell broken. The sand thus nourished yielded an adequate return for the labors of the husbandman, the grain filling well, though the plant be low of stature, and limited as to the size of its naturally broad and ornamental flag-like leaves.

[3] Of these ancient *moraines*, as called geologically, Doct. Hitchcock says those in Truro are among the most remarkable he has ever seen. "They are sometimes 200 or 300 ft. high, composed wholly of sand, often not merely conical, but with sharp-pointed apex, and give a singular aspect to the landscape." They have been supposed to have been "formed by glaciers," or to be "accumulations of detritus, produced by the grating of icebergs along the bottom of the ocean." We are not responsible for the speculations of geologists: this learned class, we confess, often stagger our credulity.

[4] So called, it is said, from the incessant poundings of wrecks against these high, solid, and perpendicular banks. This eastern shore has from time immemorial been dangerous, and more vessels, it is said, have been cast away here than in any other part of the country. Perhaps, of late years, some portions of the Gulf should be excepted.

The CLAY POUNDS are an object of interest. The high banks are excavated in a semi-circular form, and, in the midst of this perpendicular excavation, arises, from a broad base, a cone of blue clay, 100 ft. high. Not far from this is another similar excavation, and another tower of clay, but not so regularly formed as its mate. The land in this locality is, perhaps, superior to any other in the township; and here is a small village.[1] The larger divisions at present recognized are: SOUTH TRURO, TRURO (Centre), and NORTH TRURO.

There remains still, in the south part of the town, some woodland. The time was when much valuable ship-timber was cut here. Good and soft water is easily obtained by digging wells. The springs of these are but little elevated above the level of the ocean.[2] The climate is not unfavorable to health and longevity.

[1] A lighthouse was erected here in 1798. The Boston and Cape Cod Marine Telegraph Co. have an office now established at the Pounds, a desideratum of great importance, especially in obtaining early information of the passing of vessels, and of wrecks that occur.

[2] It is so difficult to furnish an adequate description of this remarkable town, — a view that shall convey to the mind of the reader the veritable idea, — that we incline to furnish, as an additional aid, the remarks of that accurate observer, Kendal, as he wrote them in 1807: "The country of Truro is in great part hilly, with a soil of gravelly loam, supporting lofty woods, and hollowed into verdant and well-watered vales, but with tracts of sand near the inlets of the sea, either drifting in the winds, or supporting a thin growth of beach-grass. Several rivulets and ponds present themselves; and the whole landscape has much in it that is romantic." This, it will be perceived, was on entering Truro from Wellfleet. He continues: "In going to Provincetown, for a short space, the road lay over hills on which were crops of maize. At the foot of these hills, I entered a tract of salt marsh, inclosed at its head by a fence, and open at the opposite extremity to Provincetown Harbor. In all the lower part, the road lies along its edge, and is more or less commodious as the tide is higher or lower, the flood-tide driving the traveller into the loose sand and upon the sand-hills; while the ebb gives him the use of the lower part of the beach, itself but soft, and thrown into transverse ridges, and interrupted by rills of fresh water flowing from springs in the hills. The length of the salt-meadow is about 9 m. Returning from Provincetown, and crossing the salt-meadows, the main road was reached near the lighthouse in Truro. The intervening country was a light loam; its surface open downs. A farmer and miller was the keeper of the light, which stood a small distance from the edge of an eminence on the lofty table-land that runs along the peninsula. This eminence is part of a remarkable vein of blue clay and marl, not more than 200 yards broad, terminating abruptly on the beach, and growing narrower as it recedes inland, where, at a distance of one-half mile, it contracts itself to a point. On each side, all is sand. This vein, regarded as the proper position for the light, has also the recommendation of solidity, no less than the level surface of the eminence; but it is said that the impenetrable nature of the soil occasions vapors that strike against it to remain on its surface; and the springs on each side, arrested in their course, issue

Digitized by Google

On the waters, sea-fowl are, in their season, abundant. Those frequenting these shores of the bay are the brant, gannet, black-duck, sea-duck, old-wife, shell-drake, dipper, penguin, coot, widgeon, and gull. Of birds on the shores and marshes, the curlew, plover, peep, and kindred species might be enumerated.

Whales, that formerly were so common on this coast, must now, if sought, be looked for in distant waters.[1] The other fisheries are prosecuted with success;[2] and the merchant service has from the first been indebted to Truro for some of its most able ship-masters. The youth of the place are often scarcely of age when they rise to the command of a vessel.[3]

at its feet: hence a thick bank of fog frequently rests on it; and though this bank is not as lofty as the lanthorn of the lighthouse, yet, according to the law of optics, it becomes an intervening object at a short distance, perhaps only 12 m. from the shore."

Another traveller, Willis, 1850, says: "Our driver had 'driven stage' for a year, over the route, and every day he had picked a new track, often losing his way with the blinding of the flying sand in a high wind."

We must quote yet another: Bartlett, 1853, says, in his Pilgrim Fathers, pub. Lond. 1854: "We had now reached the narrowest part of the Cape, here dwindled into a narrow ridge of sand. The coachman steered his horses down upon the sandy shores of East Harbor, — the tide at that time being out and admitting of his driving on the beach. During the blinding gales and snow-storms of winter, it requires no small skill and intrepidity to pilot a four-horse team, where road is none, over this intermixture of hill, sand, swamp, and sea-weed. The waves sometimes break fairly over the narrow ridge, threatening to make a clear breach through, carry coach and all out to sea and suddenly convert the extremity of the Cape into an island. After driving some distance along the wet shore, we were constrained to strike up into the head of the Cape, which here widens out a little, and consists simply of vast sand-hills, incessantly shifting their shape by the action of the storms. There is here no sort of road, and the driver has to work his team through the yielding substance as he is best able. The sand is planted like the downs of Holland, with a species of grass which uniting its roots tends to prevent the further dispersion of the shifting mass."

[1] It is said that the inhabitants of Truro were the first to adventure to the Falkland Islands in pursuit of whales. Voyages were undertaken by Capts. David Smith and Gamaliel Collins, in 1774, at the suggestion of Admiral Montague of the Br. navy, and were crowned with success. Subsequently, the coasts of Brazil, and of Guinea, were visited by the enterprising mariners of Truro. They were said to be among the most dexterous whalemen in the world.

[2] It has been remarked that though the youth and strength of a place be employed two-thirds of the year in obtaining, by hardy and audacious toil, the wealth of the seas beyond the line, and even on the further side of Cape Horn; and, though early habits and the love of voyages occasionally prosperous induce the employment, the business is often precarious. Great dangers and hardships too, are often encountered; but they who survive them are generally successful in acquiring good estates.

[3] We must here be indulged in quoting from the English traveller of 1807, his relation of an incident that illustrates the enterprise of early youth. He says: "In passing from Truro to Provincetown" by the bay

Digitized by Google

The manufacture of salt, which once formed no inconsiderable item in the business of the town,[1] has declined greatly, as in all the Cape towns.[2] The reader will not expect us to enlarge upon the agricultural interests of this sea-girt and comparatively sterile township; and yet here may be found notable instances of good husbandry.

The population of Truro is about 2000; the number of families about 440, and of dwellings about 360.[3] The public buildings

route, "I had in company an inhabitant of the latter place. As we approached the mouth of the inlet, the vertebras of a small species of whale, here called the *black-fish*, became frequent on the beach, together with other signs of the fisheries. Soon after, at the distance of half a mile, on the sandy flat from which the sea was now fast retiring, we discovered a boy and near him appeared to be a great fish. The solitariness of the boy and his smallness compared with the fish, formed a combination sufficiently remarkable to draw us to the spot; and we found our *fisherman* of about ten years' age, astride a *porpoise* about 10 ft. long, in the midst of a sea of blood collected in the hollow of the sand. Alone, and with a common table knife for his instrument, he was cutting the blubber from the ribs of the monster, a task which he performed in a very workmanlike manner. Upon inquiring, we learned that he alone had killed the fish. His employment in the morning had been that of attending his mother's cows; and from the hills on which he was, he had seen a shoal of porpoises enter the inlet. As the tide was ebbing and the shore flat, many of them were soon embarrassed by the want of sufficient water to move in; and he flattered himself that by leaving the cows and coming down to the beach, he might be able to make a *prize*! So going into the water as far as he dared, he selected one struggling to regain deep water. This fish he boldly caught, from time to time, by the tail, thereby increasing its difficulties, till at last the water running away left the porpoise upon the sand. He stayed by the fish till he was sure that escape was impossible; and then running home, a distance of a mile, procured a knife. Thus armed, he proceeded to wound and kill the fish — a task of some labor and danger; and, according to his account, he had accomplished it only by watching opportunities, — alternately striking and retreating. My companion said it would yield 10 gal. of oil, and give the little cowherd $10 for his exploit."

[1] In 1837, there were in town 39 establishments for salt-making, yielding 17,490 bu. There were at the same time 63 vessels engaged in the cod and mackerel fisheries, producing 16,950 quintals of codfish, and 15,750 lbs. of mackerel, and together employing 512 hands.

[2] Strangers visiting the towns where the salt manufacture has declined, have noticed a peculiarity in the appearance of barns and other outbuildings, — "a sort of fancy-stained, rust-spotted, regularly-patterned boarding, which in admired disorder, finally, from its frequency, comes to haunt the observer, and demand explanation." The boards with which such buildings are covered, are the remains of demolished salt-works; the "queer spots" that the traveller notices are the rust of nails, spread by the action of the salt, — nails that were driven after a peculiar order in the construction of the original works.

[3] In 1760, the population was 924; in 1790, there were 1193 inhab.; in 1800, 165 dwellings, only three of which were more than one story in height. According to the census of 1855, the town contained a population of 1917, *i. e.*, 973 males, and 944 females, — a singular providence, we

Digitized by Google

are two Methodist meeting-houses, — a Congregationalist, and Union;[1] also those indispensable requisites of a New England town, — school-houses. Educational privileges are prized, and the schools well supported.[2] There are in town three gristmills, one moved by tides, the others by winds. The healthiness of the place compares well with other localities.[3] The morality of the community has ever been of high order, and continues to merit this distinction, — with perhaps one only abatement: since the old order of things has passed away, and here, as in other Cape towns,

> "No longer by implicit faith we err,
> Whilst every one's his own interpreter,"

and instead of the one sanctuary for the whole people of a township, sects are multiplied, it may be questioned whether the attendance on public religious worship has not, in all these towns, greatly diminished.

PROGRESS OF THE TOWN, ETC. — We have said that purchases began some years prior to the settlement of

cannot but regard it, — as if the disproportion were intended to supply the losses to which this people are subject by the perils of the seas. It has been well remarked by Rev. Dr. Bellows, "Every cloud might well bring a shadow to the brow of wives and daughters; every wind a sigh from their hearts in these maritime towns. In Truro the lives of sixty citizens, chiefly the heads of families, were lost in one storm, almost in the sight of their own homes; seven sons and one father out of one house! At Dennis, sixteen heads of families were taken from one school-district. This was, we think, in 1843. There is hardly a family here that has not lost some member at sea." Of the population, at the time of which we speak, only 59 were foreigners, and none colored. There were one deaf and dumb, one blind, none insane, eight cases of idiocy, and seven paupers.

[1] North Truro has the "Christian Union," Truro (centre) the Congregationalist and a Methodist, and South Truro a Methodist. There is said to be also a Second Advent place of worship in the town.

[2] The number of schools was eleven, school-houses 7, — supplied by 7 female teachers, and in winter by an addition of four masters, as per census of 1850. Strangers visiting these schools have been struck by the cheerful and healthy aspect of the pupils, — "no haggard faces, no ragged dresses; all neat, faces beaming with intelligence, and the *tout ensemble* indicative of happy homes."

[3] In 1794, out of a population of about 1200, the bills of mortality showed that, during the seven preceding years, the deaths were 115 including those lost at sea. Of these, 8 died between the ages of 30 and 40; 6 between 40 and 50; 5 between 50 and 60; 11 between 60 and 70; 12 between 70 and 80; and 7 between 80 and 90. During these seven years, the number of baptisms was 278. These statistics, taken from the central period of the existence of a settlement here, may, baptisms excepted, be considered as the usual average of mortality.

Digitized by Google

the place. The Indians continued to hold possession here, long after the upper towns were settled by English. The first intimation of any move in this direction, is an order of "proprietors of Pamet" in regard to the cutting of "cord-wood, or timber upon any of the common or undivided lands;" and this bears date June 17, 1690, and is subscribed by JONATHAN BANGS, THOMAS PAINE, STEVEN SNOW, CALEB HOPKINS, EPHRAIM DOANE, JOHN SAVAGE, and ISRAEL COLE.[1] The next, is the record of a meeting for the transaction of business, held by "the proprietors of Pamet," Feb. 4, 1700. It appears that a misunderstanding existed between said proprietors and Thomas Smith respecting "a parcel of land and meadow which said Smith had bought of *Joshua*, *Anthony*, and *Jeremy*, Indians, and for the deeds of which he had proffered the proprietors money for their right of purchase." Propositions being now made by said Smith, at the meeting, it "was agreed that said Smith, and the said Proprietors shall bid for the said right, and that the party which shall bid most shall have it." Smith outbid the proprietors, he bidding £30. The next day the instrument was drawn, and the proprietors met and chose Lieut. Jona. Bangs and Isaac Cole agents to receive the money, and give conveyance of said purchase-right to THOMAS SMITH, in their name and behalf. The same year, June 4, "at a meeting of the proprietors of Pamet lands, it was agreed that the land at Pamet that may be conveniently divided shall be; and that we will go thither, God willing, on the last Monday of October next ensuing, and divide accordingly." At the same meeting it was "agreed that a fence be made below Eastern Harbor Pond, sufficient

[1] It is the first entry in the first book of records in possession of the town, and was made June 18, 1701, "pr Tho. Paine, clerk to said Proprietors."

Digitized by Google

to stop the same and keep the tide out of said pond." Further, "the said proprietors deeply sensible of the inconvenience of many persons of their company buying lands of the Indians for inconsiderable pay valued at great rates, to their great damage: to prevent the same, appointed by a major vote, Thomas Paine Jr. to be their agent to buy all such lands of the Indians, as they shall be minded to sell, within said propriety, from time to time, and at all times, as opportunity shall present; money to be placed in his hands for the purpose."

The proprietors assembled again, Oct. 31, according to agreement concluded June 4th, last, and "chose Israel Cole, Constant Freeman, and Thomas Paine a committee to lay out six acres of meadow at Eastern Harbor for the use of the ministry; and, also, to survey and lay out all such uplands and meadows as they shall judge convenient.

The next year, June 17, 1701, CONSTANT FREEMAN and BENJAMIN SMALLE were appointed a committee "to look after all such men as shall come from other parts to fetch sedge from the meadows at Eastern Harbor, and to make them pay 6s. a sloop-load, or an equivalent thereto, which money shall be improved for the use of the ministry at Pamet;[1] also, to look after such persons as shall set up whale-houses, or other houses, upon any of the common or undivided lands belonging to Pamet; or that shall cut wood or timber upon the same; and to agree with them, or any of them, for the term of their voyages, as they shall see meet, for not less than 1s. per man; or, otherwise, to warn them to depart off said land."

At a meeting of the proprietors, Feb. 16, 1702, it was "voted that 17 acres of land be given to Mr. NATHANIEL ELLES for his encouragement to settle at Pamet to preach the gospel to the people there; and,

[1] About 34 acres of upland were appropriated for the ministry "at a place called Tashmuit," alias Clay Pounds.

upon his settlement in order to continue there in that work, to have it for his own: Or if said Eelles should not come, then said land to be reserved for any other able orthodox minister who shall be there settled."[1] "Also, voted for the ministry the privilege of firewood from time to time, fencing, and herbage upon all such lands as are voted by said proprietors: — Also, that (certain lands) shall be a common forever for all such as shall from time to time be admitted as inhabitants." "To this, Israel Cole did not assent." Thomas Paine, Israel Cole, and Constant Freeman were constituted agents "to sell lands for proprietors, to such persons as are minded to remove to, and settle at Pamet."

The same day, NATH'L ATKINS and FRANCIS SMALL "were, by a major vote of the proprietors, admitted to the privilege of the stated Commons at Pamet, provided they buy land and settle thereon."[2]

"At a Proprietors' meeting, June 17, 1703, THOMAS MULFORD was allowed to have, for £7 paid, certain lands," and was also "accepted and allowed inhabitant of Pamet." It was "granted to Joseph Young to buy of *David Peter*, Indian, 4 acres of sedge meadow." Ranges were run between the great lots, and bounds were set up. Lands for the ministry were reserved. "A division also was made to proprietors, of 30 acres to each whole share, and, in proportion, to parts." John Steel was also voted, for a reasonable sum, 10 acres of upland and 4 acres of meadow, and was admitted an inhabitant. BENJAMIN RIDER also had lands granted to him.

At a meeting, July 21, the same year, agents were appointed, namely, Thomas Paine and Constant Freeman, on the part of the proprietors, to meet with David Peter and *Jed.* and *Jo. Tonomatuk*, to settle the bounds of lands bought of *Peter;* and "in case said Indians refuse, to sue them for a settlement thereof in the name and behalf of the proprietors;" Also to "run the

[1] Rev. Mr. Eelles was a grad. H. C. 1699.

[2] The proprietors' "voices" were always "accounted according to their proprietie."

Digitized by Google

range with Indians on the S. side of Moonpoon Valley, and to divide the lands of *Jediah*." Lands were also granted to "MACHOIEL[1] ATWOOD and JOSEPH YOUNG."

In 1705, May 15, "a grant of land was made to HEZEKIAH PURINGTON;" and HEZEKIAH DOANE and SAMUEL TREAT were admitted inhabitants. It was further ordered that 12 acres of meadow be laid out for the ministry. It was also ordered, that, inasmuch as great damage is done by persons digging shells out of the proprietors' lands, to sell and transport, which shells might otherwise be of use to the inhabitants to make lime, a fine be imposed of 6d. pr. bushel.[2]

Again, it was ordered that certain lands, — "6 acres on the northeastern side of Eastern Harbor, in the sedge-meadow, — shall be for the use and improvement of the first orthodox minister who shall be orderly settled in the work of the ministry in said Pamet, during the time of his continuing in the work of the ministry there; and in case he shall there continue in the work of the ministry until by reason of age he shall be disenabled from performing the work of a minister, then the abovesaid lands shall be his own."

"It was agreed with Capt. Jonathan Bangs to exchange a bit of land joining to the easterly end of his great lot at Pamet for a bit of land at the northeast corner of said lot, on the N. E. side of the swamp;" and John Snow, Constant Freeman, and Thomas Paine were app. to lay out and bound the same.[3] Further, "to Mr. THEOPHILUS COTTON[4] was granted one-ninth part of the

[1] Perhaps intended for *Michael*.

[2] Accumulations of shells, especially in the vicinity of certain swamps, are yet to be seen, indicating that these places were especially the resort of Indians; and here too are found, occasionally, their implements of stone.

[3] Mr. PAINE had continued to hold the office of clerk for the Proprietors to this date. He now "declined serving any longer." His records are all made with neatness, clearness, and accuracy. So much cannot be claimed for his immediate successors.

[4] Mr. COTTON, grad H. C. 1701, did not accept the call thus extended to him, but settled at Hampton Falls. He was brother of Rev. Roland of Sandwich and Rev. John of Yarmouth, sons of Rev. John of Plym. and Charleston, S. C.; and grandson of Rev. John of Boston.

Digitized by Google

privilege of the shore (referring to drift-fish within the proprietie of Pamet) during the time of his living in said Pamet; and he was admitted an inhabitant: *Provided* he be settled in Pamet in the work of the ministry. Also that he shall have a privilege in the Commons, as good as any other man." A special grant, besides, was made to him of land; all predicated on the same condition.

"The wife of John Steel petitioned the proprietors for right to occupy land that was fenced in by her husband; begging they will consider her circumstances and sorrowful condition, her husband having absented himself." Her request was granted. In 1707, June 16, Hezekiah Purington was voted an inhabitant.

Nothing more of importance is on record in respect to the doings of Pamet, until its incorporation by the Colony Court as a town, by the name of TRURO, July 16, 1709, at which time the town records proper commence. From this time, until the absorption of the proprietorship, distinct records were kept by Proprietors and Town, and from both we shall continue to gather what is most interesting to a full development of the town's progress. The PROPRIETORS seem still to have been possessed of large and controlling power, but to have acted in conjunction with the town for the general good.

In 1709, Aug. 1, pursuant to the order of the Gen. Ct., the inhabitants of Truro being duly warned, assembled and elected town officers for the remaining part of the year, namely, John Snow, town-clerk; Thomas Mulford, Jedediah Lumbert Jr., and John Snow, selectmen; and Constant Freeman, treasurer.[1]

[1] As a matter of curious interest, we here annex a copy of the original act of incorporation of the town of Truro: —

"Province of the Massachusetts Bay. L. S. — An Act for making Pawmet, a District of Eastham, within the county of Barnstable, a township to be called Truroe.

"Whereas there is a certain tract of land known by the name of Pawmet, at present a District of Eastham, and under the constablerick of that town, consisting of about forty families, and daily increasing, — the said land extending about fourteen miles in length from the Province lands at

Digitized by Google

In 1710, Feb. 23, Mr. JOHN AVERY, "who had for some time been employed in the work of the ministry in Truro, was unanimously invited to settle as the minister and pastor of the town. A salary of £60 per annum; and £20 in aid whenever he shall see cause to build himself a dwelling-house in said Truro," was voted by the town. May 8, the proprietors "agreed that ample provision be made for Mr. John Avery to settle." They voted him lands at *Tashmuit*, alias the Clay Pounds, and admitted him an inhabitant with the same proviso as aforetime annexed to their grants; that is, "that he settle in Truro; with the additional

the extremity of Cape Cod reserved for the Fishery and the lands of Eastham on the south, and running northerly as far as the land called the Purchaser's lands extends over the harbor named the Eastern harbor; according to the known stated boundaries thereof, — the breadth thereof running from sea to sea across the neck of land commonly called Cape Cod: And whereas the inhabitants of the said district by their humble petition have set forth that they have built a convenient house to meet in for the public worship of God, and have for some time had a minister among 'em; humbly praying that they may be made a township, and have such necessary officers within themselves, whereby they may be enabled to manage and carry on their civil and religious concerns and enjoy the like powers and privileges as other towns within this Province have and do by law enjoy: Be it therefore enacted, by His Excellency the Governor, Council and Representatives in General Court assembled and by the authority of the same, that the tract of land called Pawmet, described and bounded as afore expressed, be and hereby is erected into a township and made a distinct and separate town, and shall be called by the name of TRUROE, and that the inhabitants thereof have, use, exercise and enjoy all the powers and privileges by law granted to townships within this Province; and the constable of the said place for the time being is hereby empowered and required to warn the inhabitants to assemble and meet together to choose selectmen and other town officers to manage and carry on their prudential affairs until the next anniversary time for election of town officers, and the said inhabitants are enjoined to assemble and attend the said work accordingly. *Provided*, that the inhabitants of the said town do procure and settle a learned Orthodox minister to dispense the word of God to them, within the space of three years next after the passing of this act or sooner. *Provided also*, that they pay their proportion to the present province tax, as it is apportioned among them respectively by the selectmen or assessors of Eastham.

"Boston, July 16th 1709. This bill having been read three several times in the House of Representatives, passed to be enacted.

John Clark, Speaker.

Diepdict. — This Bill having been read three several times in Council, passed to be enacted. Isa. Addington, Sec'y.

By His Excellency the Governor. I consent to the enacting of this Bill.

J. DUDLEY.

Digitized by Google

qualification "that he settle and continue in the work of the ministry in this town."

RICHARD STEVENS was at the same time admitted by the proprietors; and they made arrangements for an exchange of land with *Daniel Sam*, Indian. They also appointed Jedediah Lumbert and Thomas Paine, agents, "to buy lands of the Indians within the township of Truro, when, and so often as, any of said Indians shall see cause to sell;" and "ordered that none others shall buy."[1]

May 29, Mr. Avery accepted the invitation extended to him; and Thomas Paine, Thomas Mulford, and John Snow, were appointed by the town a committee "to draw up an agreement with Mr. Avery, and to sign the same on the town's behalf."[2] It was voted, at

[1] "The first that owned cattle in this town were Eben'r Doane, William Dyer, Sr., Jonathan Collins, Jeremy Bickford, Josias Cook, Jeadiah Lumbert, Jonathan Vickerie, Constant Freeman, Samuel Treat, John Snow, Thomas Lumbart, Hezekiah Purrinton, Thomas Rogers, Benjamin Smalle, Richard Webber, Thomas Smith, Daniel Smalle, Christopher Strout, George Strout, and William Clap, all in 1710."

[2] That agreement was as follows: "Whereas the Inhabitants of the Town of Truro did, at a meeting of said town convened and held at Truro, Feb. 23, 1710–11, by unanimous vote, call and invite Mr. John Avery to a settlement in the work of the Gospel ministry among them; and for his support and encouragement in said work, did offer him £60 a year salary and £20 toward his building when he shall see cause to build him a dwelling-house in said town, and sent by a Committee to inform the said Mr. John Avery of their desire and offer in that matter, as by a record of said town, bearing date Feb. 23, 1710, may more fully appear; but the said Mr. John Avery deferred his answer until another meeting of said town convened and held for that purpose, May 29, 1710, where said town did again shew by unanimous vote their earnest desire of the said Mr. Avery's settlement among them in the work of the Gospel ministry; and the said Mr. Avery being then present did accept of said call: whereupon, said town chose Thomas Mulford, John Snow and Thomas Paine a Com. in the name and behalf of the town of Truro to make a full agreement with the aforesaid Mr. John Avery pursuant to their vote at their meeting, Feb. 23, 1710, as by the record of said town, dated May 29, 1710, may more fully appear: PURSUANT WHEREUNTO, June 21, 1710, the abovesaid Mr. John Avery for himself and the above named Com. in the name and behalf of the town of Truro, agreed as followeth: that is to say, the above named Mr. John Avery doth agree for himself that he will, God assisting him thereto, settle in the work of the ministry in the said town of Truro; and the above-named Thos. Mulford, John Snow and Thos. Paine, in the name and behalf of the aforesaid town of Truro, do agree with the said Mr. John Avery, to allow him for a yearly salary during the time of his continuance in the work of the ministry in the aforesaid town of Truro, £60 per annum in money as it shall pass from man to man in common dealing (or in other

Digitized by Google

the same meeting, that the town treasurer shall "buy a cushion for the pulpit in the meeting-house, also an hour-glass, and a box to put them in" when not in use, and pay for these out of the town treasury.[1]

In 1711, Aug. 13, the town granted £10 "to defray the charge of entertainment of elders, messengers, scholars and gentlemen at Mr. Avery's ordination;" and Lt. Constant Freeman, Hez. Purington and Thos. Paine were app. "to superintend the arrangements and agree with a meet person to provide." It was also ordered that Mr. Thomas Paine shall have £3 to reimburse him for money spent in securing the Act of Incorporation, and the services of a minister. The church of which Mr. Avery[2] became the pastor, was organized Nov. 1, consisting of seven male members besides the pastor, an offshoot from the Eastham church, and Mr. Avery was ordained the same day.

It was voted, Dec. 19 that "if Thos. Paine will set up and maintain a grist-mill within this town, he shall receive three quarts toll out of every bushel that he grinds, and this town will

merchantable pay as it shall pass with the merchant in common traffic) at or upon the 29th day of March annually; and £20 of like money, toward his building, to be added to his salary on that year that he, the said Mr. Avery, shall see cause to build himself a dwelling-house in the town of Truro aforesaid. In witness whereof, the above named Mr. John Avery for himself, and the above named Com. in the name and behalf of the town of Truro, have hereunto set their hands.

Signed,

JOHN AVERY,
THOMAS PAINE,
THO. MULFFORD,
JOHN SNOW,
} *Committee.*

June 21, 1710.

[1] It does not clearly appear when the first meeting-house was built, nor where it stood; but tradition says it stood in the neighborhood of the present Union Church in N. Truro, or Pond-village. The ancient grave-yard is supposed to have been around the first meeting-house, the county road now passing through the location. The surveyor of roads, some few years since, in following out the course marked out by the County Commissioners, was under the necessity of disturbing the bones of some of those first buried here. An elderly man still living, 1857, remembers when graves were distinctly to be seen at that spot.

[2] Rev. Mr. Avery was b. in Dedham, 1685, and grad. H. C. 1706. It will be perceived that he had ministered here some considerable time previous to his final settlement.

Digitized by Google

give him £60 toward the erection of said mill." Lt. Constant Freeman, and Messrs. John Snow and Nath'l Atkins were app. a com. "to make a full agreement with Mr. P. in behalf of the town." It was also "voted that, whereas crows and blackbirds do much damage by pulling up and destroying the young corn, every housekeeper shall bring, or cause to be brought, between the middle of March and the last day of June, to the selectmen, 8 blackbirds' heads and 2 crows' heads, or proportionable thereto, or forfeit 3s. to the use of the poor; and that for additional heads, a bounty be paid, — 1d. for blackbirds and 4d. for crows." The bounds between this town and Eastham were adjusted, and several highways laid out.

In 1712, at a proprietors' meeting, Feb. 28, it was decided "to give *Jo. Tonomatuk* his demand of 30 s. to quiet his claim to land which *Jeremy Anthony*, *Jediah John* and *David Peter*, Indians, sold to Nath'l Atkins." Also, "that in consequence of great waste being made of wood, in burning lime to be sent out of town, which may cause a scarcity of firewood, no person must cut on the commons for this purpose." Further, it was "ordered that this regulation, and that against cutting cord-wood and timber, be presented to the Court of Gen. Sessions of the Peace, for their approbation."

In 1713, the town voted "that £3 bounty be paid, in addition to what is allowed by the Province law, for every head of grown wolves."

In 1714, the town ordered that "a convenient piece of ground on the N. side of the meeting-house be cleared for a burial-place." The proprietors, at a meeting, Aug. 18, selected agents "to assist the selectmen of the town in joining with a committee appointed by the Gen. Court to settle the bounds and run the line between the Province land at Cape Cod[1] and the proprietie of Truro."

In 1715, the first mention is made of any public effort here for the support of schools. It was then ordered in town meeting, Mar. 21, "that Rev. Mr. Avery and the selectmen be a com. to procure a suitable person to keep a town school." The proprietors, April 26, determined to make application to the next Court of Quarter Sessions for the County of Barnstable, "for a highway to be laid out from Eastham to Truro, and through Truro

[1] Such was the name at this time appropriated exclusively to the tract belonging to the Province and subsequently known as Province-town.

Digitized by Google

down to and through the Province lands upon Cape Cod as the law directs."

It having been found impracticable otherwise to prevent great waste of the wood on the commons, people often cutting more than they needed, and more even than they could dispose of, thus "letting it lie and rot on the ground," it was ordered by the proprietors "that the commons be divided. Mention is made, this year, of lands being granted to Machiel Atwood, Beriah Smith,[1] Josiah Cooke, Francis Smalle, Eben'r Hurd, Wm. Dyer Jr.,[2] Samuel Smalle, Samuel Young Jr., Eben'r Smith, Jonathan Dyer, Richard Grey, Geo. Pike, and Hannah Jeffrie. The proprietors provided that some error to which their attention had been directed, touching a certain transaction with the Indians, should be at once corrected; and assign as their reason for this provision, "We are not willing that any Indian should suffer any wrong through our means or mistake." The dividing line between this town and Eastham was settled by Sam'l Mayo and John Paine on the part of Eastham, and Thomas Paine and Thomas Mulford in behalf of Truro.

In 1716, the town having been presented the last year, for its delinquency in not having provided a schoolmaster, Jonathan Paine was appointed, Jan. 10, to appear in the town's behalf at the Court of Gen. Sessions; and £20 was appropriated to pay the schoolmaster for the present half-year's schooling. Mr. Samuel Spear, who appears to have been the teacher of the first public or common school in the town, was then engaged "for the entire year, commencing at the expiration of his present term."[3] He was to receive £40, and "board himself." The inhabitants, intent on due economy, "determined to save in some way what they are compelled to expend for schools," voted not to send a representative to the Gen. Court;" and affixed to this resolution were their reasons for the omission, namely, — "because we are not obliged by law to send one, and because the Court has rated us so high that we are not able to pay one for going." The school, however, went on regularly henceforward.

[1] Mr. Beriah Smith was prob. son of John of Eastham, and b. Mar. 2, 1680. He m. Alice Wormwood Ap. 19, 1711. His bro. Ebenezer, b. Jan. 16, 1683, also set. here, and later generations set. in Provincetown.

[2] Mr. William Dyer, of Barnstable, m. Mary Taylor, dr. Henry, Dec. 1686, and had Lydia Mar. 30, 1688; William Oct. 30, 1690; Jonathan Feb. 1692; Henry Ap. 11, 1693; Isabel July 1695; Ebenezer Ap. 3, 1697; Samuel Oct. 30, 1698; and Judah Ap. 1701; and removed to Truro.

[3] Mr. Spear was the minister sometime in Provincetown, and grad. H. C. 1715.

Digitized by Google

In 1719, it was "voted to raise for Mr. Avery £10 additional salary the present year, to be paid in Bills of Credit." Also "that leave be granted to Nath'l Atkins, Thos. Smith, Jeremiah Bickford, and such others as shall join them, to build galleries in the meeting-house, over the old galleries, at their own charge." The project of the applicants, and the permission from the town, were superseded by a vote of the town soon after, Oct. 3, "to build a new meeting-house, 22 ft. in the walls, 40 feet long, and 36 ft. broad," for which object the town appropriated £350.

In 1721, the following entry, verbatim, appears, Mar. 21: "At a meeting of the town of Truro, on the day and year above written, for giving enlargement to swine by a town vote, according to an Act passed by the Great and General Court, in the 7th year of the reign of His present Majesty, King George; at which meeting Francis Smalley was chosen moderator,— at the same meeting, said town agreed that the swine belonging to the said town might go at large under such regulations as the law has provided, voted." The town gave liberty, Aug. 24, to Rev. John Avery "to build a pew in the new meeting-house, on the left hand of the pulpit, at the going up of the pulpit stairs. At the same meeting the town "agreed that all the room below, excepting what shall be filled by seats, the Deacon's seat, the ministerial pew, and that granted to Mr. Avery, be fitted up with pews by such persons as will be at the cost of the room and building said pews." Also "to proceed now and sell the sites for pews in the new meeting-house."[1] Nine pew spots were sold, namely: —

No. 1, At the right hand as one goes in at the front door, to Capt. Constant Freeman, for	£5.10.	No. 4, To Jona. Paine,	3.15.
" 2, At the left hand, to Jno. Snow,	5.00.	" 6, To Jno. Myrick,	£2.15.
" 3, To Machiel Atwood,	3.05.	" 7, To Thos. Paine,	2.15.
		" 8, To Thos. Smith,	2.15.
		" 9, To Micah Gross,	2.15.
		" 11, Jed. Lumbert,	3.15.

The com. for the sale reported, Aug. 23, "the three other plats, or places whereon to build pews, have been sold as follows: —

No. 5, To Phebe Paine,	£1.15	No. 12, To Jona. Vickery,	£3.05
" 10, To Joshua Paine,	1.15		

[1] This house, built in 1721, standing on a high hill, was, for a long course of years, a conspicuous object to mariners, and to be seen at a great distance. It stood 119 years.

Digitized by Google

The town agreed, Sept. 25, to take its part of the £50,000 in Bills of Credit, issued by the Province, "to improve the same toward the building of the meeting-house now begun,[1] — excepting such part as belongs to the inhabitants of Cape Cod, which part we agree to let the said inhabitants have, provided they give sufficient security for the same;"[2] and Messrs. Jeremiah Bickford, Nath'l Atkins, and Jona. Vickery, were app. trustees "to receive this town's proportion of the said Bills of Credit lodged in the hands of the Province treasurer." The town also voted "that contributions be regularly taken up, as soon as the new meeting-house is finished; and that the inhabitants, as often as they contribute, enclose the money so contributed in a piece of paper with his or her name written thereon." It was ordered, Oct. 31, "that the trustees of the town's fund of bills of credit, pay to Mr. Sam'l Eldridge £177, and that said Eldridge return to the inhabitants all that they have paid over one half of what they were rated for the building of the meeting-house; he to return the balance to the agents or undertakers of the building." "Mr. Winter was engaged to keep the town school 1 yr. and 3 mos. after his present term shall expire." THOMAS PAINE Esq. died this year, June 23, æ. 65.[3]

In 1723, an addition of £10 was again made to Mr. Avery's salary.

In 1724, a grant of lands was made by the proprietors to Mr. David Vickery.

In 1725, Mr. Avery's salary was £90.

In 1728, July 17, Thos. Mulford, Jona. Paine, and Benj. Collins were app. trustees to receive for the town its proportion of the £60,000 loan, and were instructed as to the manner of "letting it out."

In 1730, Feb. 16, a com. consisting of Rev. John Avery and

[1] Mr. Thos. Mulford "entered his dissent to this appropriation, for the reason that he thought it not agreeable to the Act of Court."

[2] The Province-town was, in some sense, a part of Truro. Although made a District and Precinct in 1714, it was still under the municipal direction of this town.

[3] THOMAS PAINE Esq., (or, as his death is recorded, "Capt. Thos. Paine, Esq.,") was one of the most influential and active of the early settlers, and was many years clerk of the proprietors of Pamet. He is understood to have been son of THOS. of E. who was the son of THOS. in Plym. 1637. See p. 378; also Vol. I. 635. He was the first representative of this town in Gen. Court, 1714. The patronymic embraces a large portion of the inhabitants of this town to the present day.

Digitized by Google

Messrs. Caleb Hopkins, Elkanah Paine and Humphrey Purington, were chosen by the proprietors, "to prevent cattle and horses going upon the meadows and the beaches adjoining." The object was the preservation of the meadows from destruction by sands. The com. were to assign to each proprietor his particular proportion of fence to be made for this purpose. The proprietors, at this time, were: —

Henry Atkins,	Henry Dyer,	Moses Paine,
Isaiah Atkins,	Judah Dyer,	George Picke,
Joshua Atkins,	Sam'l Dyer,	Humphrey Purington,
Silas Atkins,	Sam'l Eldridge,	Richard Rich,
Malchiel Atwood,	Constant Freeman,	Thomas Ridley,
John Avery,	Caleb Hopkins,	Francis Smalley,[1]
Edward Bangs,	Thomas Hopkins,	Isabel Smalley,
Jonathan Bangs,	John Lewis,	Thomas Smith,
Jeremiah Bickford,	Jedediah Lombard,	Joshua Snow,
John Conant,	Andrew Newcomb,	Richard Stevens,
Edward Cowett,	Elkanah Paine,	Joseph Young,
Ambrose Dyer,	Jonathan Paine,	Samuel Young.

In 1733, Nov. 19, the impounding of Doct. Dyer's horse occasioned much trouble; and, although other and more strict regulations were made to prevent horses and neat cattle from going at large, difficulties on account of cattle and fences existed for years, furnishing subject for much debate, if not acrimony, at every town and proprietors' meeting and on various occasions. Mr. Michael Gibson was engaged, Dec. 24, to keep the town school one year, for £50.

In 1734, Nov. 8, Ens. Moses Paine was agent for this town, to meet agents from Eastham, Harwich, Chatham, and Provincetown, at the house of Capt. Sam'l Knowles in Eastham, or elsewhere, to unite with said agents in petitioning the Gen. Court that these towns may be constituted a county.

In 1735, Mr. Avery's salary was raised to £100.

In 1737, this town, with the design of uniting with other towns in petitioning the Gen. Court to provide that two of the inferior Courts of Com. Pleas and Courts of Gen. Sessions for the County of Barnstable may be held annually in Eastham, chose Thomas Paine Esq. its agent for the aforesaid purpose. The same year,

[1] The name frequently occurs written Small, Smalley, or Smalle; the patronymic is the same in all cases, although these several names have come, at last, to represent distinctive branches.

Digitized by Google

the schoolmaster having shown kindly feeling and extended sympathetic aid to an elderly couple during the inclemency of winter, was complimented by the following vote: "To give Mr. Gibson for keeping school, after the rate of £55, in consideration of the charge he has been at in supporting the ancient people with whom he has lived the winter past."

"Good, the more
Communicated, more abundant grows;
The author not impaired, but honored more."

In 1738, a large com. was app. by this town, "to petition the Gen. Court for courts in Eastham, and for a court-house and jail to be built there."

In 1739, a com. was app. by the town, "to cause the law to be enforced to prevent the killing of deer at improper seasons." This animal was formerly numerous, even thus low down on the Cape; and deer-reeves were among the officers appointed by the towns many years. A reward was, this year, offered by the town "to any one who shall kill the wolf that has of late been prowling through this township; or any wolf that shall, in future, be found here."

In 1740, the town voted "to strengthen the memorial to the Gen. Court, lately gotten up by the inhabitants of Provincetown with a view to the preservation of the beach and meadows." For some reason, the town, after a hearty concurrence in the measure, reconsidered the same, and voted that said memorial is disapproved. On further consideration, the town demanded a hearing "in the matter of Cape Cod Harbor and fishing-places,"—insisting that the damage done the Province-lands had been misrepresented.

In 1745, it was voted to add £30, old tenor, to the minister's salary; it was thought necessary also to appoint a committee "to take care of the boys that they don't play in meeting on the Sabbath." Mr. Constant Freeman died this year, æ. 76.[1]

[1] Mr. Constant Freeman, b. Mar. 31, 1669, s. of Dea. Samuel of E., m. Jane Treat Oct. 11, 1694, and had Robert Aug. 12, 1696; Jane Sept. 20, 1697, d. inf.; Jane Mar. 5, 1699; Constant Mar. 25, 1700; Mercy Aug. 31, 1702, who m. Caleb Hopkins Oct. 8, 1719; Hannah May 3, 1704, who m. Micah Gross Aug. 20, 1725; Eunice Nov. 25, 1705, who m. Wm. Crocker Mar. 4, 1733; Elizabeth Feb. 4, 1707–8; Jonathan June 9, 1710, who m. Rebecca Binney Sept. 23, 1731, and had Jane 1732, and Jona. May 18, 1739, and removed to Gorham, Me.; Apphia Jan. 14, 1713, who m. Samuel Bickford Oct. 6, 1731; and Joshua July 4, 1717, who m. Rebecca Parker Oct. 9, 1746. The nine eldest were b. in E., the two youngest in Truro.

Digitized by Google

In 1746, Mr. Avery's salary was "fixed at £150 in future." Bounds between this town and Provincetown and Eastham were renewed.

In 1747, Mr. Avery's salary was made £200 per annum, on condition that he release the town from all demands for the past. The schoolmaster was voted £60.

In 1748, the boys were still inclined to play in meeting; and Mr. Thos. Cobb Jr. was "app. to correct them."

In 1752, Nov. 6, it being thought "advisable to hire some suitable minister to assist Rev. Mr. Avery in preaching the gospel, this winter, Mr. Joshua Atkins and Dea. Barnabas Paine were app. to look out for some one. The town "agreed to bear Dea. Paine's expenses and cost of shoeing his horse, to go to Barnstable for the purpose,[1] and Mr. Atkins' expenses if he hires a horse and rides out of Boston in pursuit of the same object."

In 1753, Jan. 3, a com. was chosen "to converse with Rev. Mr. Avery respecting an assistant."

A man was app. "to take care of and chastise the boys who play in meeting." It was "ordered that the town's powder be dried." Mr. Charles Turner was engaged as schoolmaster; "his pay to be £40 and diet, for three months." Also voted that, "for the time to come, if any person shall take a boy under 10 years old to drive black-fish or porpoises, he or they shall have nothing allowed for the boy; and that when any black-fish or porpoise shall be driven ashore and killed by any number of boats of the inhabitants of this town, if one man or more shall insist on having the fish divided to each boat, it shall be done." The town was "put to some charge for old *Moll*, a negress who has been troublesome for years."

It was "agreed to give Rev. Mr. Avery £100, old tenor, — equal to £13. 6. 8. lawful money, for the present year, — he giving up the right to the parsonage property, both wood and improvement." Also, July 30, to give a call either to Mr. Chas. Turner, Mr. Caleb

[1] A son of Rev. Mr. Green of Barnstable was proposed.

Digitized by Google

Upham, or Mr. Sam'l Angier, to preach the gospel, on probation. The com. of supplies were Messrs. Benj. Collins, Joshua Atkins, Barnabas Paine, Joseph Smalley, and Rd. Collins. It was voted, Aug. 15, "to give £80 per annum, either in money or other merchantable pay as it shall pass with the merchant in common traffic, and the improvement of the parsonage lands, for the support and encouragement of an orthodox minister regularly called and settled in the Gospel ministry in this town, provided he allow Rev. Mr. Avery £13. 6. 8. yearly out of his salary;" also voted "to present the much-respected Mr. CHARLES TURNER Jr.,[1] whom the Church of Christ in this town have, by their unanimous vote, called to the pastoral office, with a copy of these proceedings concurring with the church in the call." At a meeting, Oct. 22, Mr. Turner having declined the call, the former votes were reconsidered, and it was "voted to give him £80, lawful money,"—with the same provision in regard to Mr. Avery. The latter offer he accepted; whereupon Messrs. Joshua Atkins, John Rich, and Moses Paine were a com. "to draw a covenant," and Messrs. Joshua Atkins, Rd. Collins and Rd. Stevens a com. "to make all necessary arrangements for the ordination appointed for the last Wednesday in Nov., and for the entertainment of elders and messengers." Mr. Turner now desired to be released from his engagement.

In 1754, it was "voted to petition the Gen. Court for an act to prohibit neat cattle and horses from going at large on the banks and beaches; and Barn's Paine, John Rich and Joshua Freeman were chosen a com. to prefer the petition.

This year, Ap. 23, after a lengthened pastorate of 44 yrs., the Rev. JOHN AVERY died, æ. 69. It is said

[1] Mr. TURNER grad. H. C. 1752.

Digitized by Google

that he was both physician and pastor. To the day of his decease he was greatly admired and beloved by the people of his charge, — emphatically a good man, — highly esteemed as a physician, and greatly useful as a minister.[1]

After the decease of Mr. Avery, a com. was sent to Rev. Mr. Lewis of Eastham to ask "how he approved of Mr. Caleb Upham." The com. reported Mr. Lewis replied that "he knew nothing against him, or of him."

In 1755, Jan. 9, Rev. CALEB UPHAM was called, and a salary of £53. 6. 8. per annum, was voted him, with a settlement of £80 and use of the parsonage. A meeting was held, Feb. 10, to hear and act on Mr. Upham's answer; when it was "voted, that inasmuch as many of the inhabitants are called away from the meeting by news of a whale in the Bay, this meeting be adjourned to Feb. 11, one day." At the adjourned meeting, an addition of £6. 13. 4. was made to the salary before voted, making it £60, lawful money. Mr. Upham requiring, in addition, 20 cords of wood per annum, to be cut and delivered at his door, this also was conceded. His acceptance was then communicated, Feb. 17, and he was ordained Oct. 29.[2]

[1] His tombstone says; "Here lie the remains of the Rev. JOHN AVERY, who departed this life the 23d of Ap. 1754, in the 69th yr. of his age, and the 44th of his ministry, the first pastor ordained in this place.

"In this dark cavern, in this lonesome grave,
Here lies the honest, pious, virtuous friend:
Him, kind Heav'n to us Priest and Doctor gave, —
As such he lived; as such we mourn his end."

During his pastorate, "he admitted to the church 367 members." Mr. AVERY was son of Rev. Wm. of Dedham by his w. Elisa., and was brother of Rev. Joseph of Norton. By his w. Ruth who d. Oct. 1, 1732, æ. 46, he had children, one of whom, John Esq., of Boston, was father of John Esq., many years secretary of the commonwealth; another son, Ephraim, b. 1712, grad. H. C. 1731, was a clergyman set. in Ct. 1735. Mr. Avery had a 2d w. Ruth, who d. Nov. 1, 1745.

[2] Rev. Mr. UPHAM was b. in Falmouth, Me., 1723, and grad. H. C. 1744.

Digitized by Google

Mr. Jonathan Paine had leave "to build a wharf below the bank at Indian Neck, somewhere against the land of Esq. Paine." The town raised £71. 17. 6. lawful money, and placed in the hands of Capt. Constant Freeman "to pay the men hired in the town to go to Crown Point." Mr. BARNABAS PAINE died this year.

In 1756, Mr. JONATHAN PAINE died.

In 1757, Mar. 22, Mr. Joshua Atkins was deputed "to petition the Gen. Court that the town be protected and excused from impresses." A com. was app. "to consult with the inhabitants of Provincetown respecting building a battery there, this town pledging assistance in the work;" also "to petition the General Court for aid in the same;" also "to assist the military officers in drawing the alarm list." The Gen. Court was petitioned again in regard to the protection of this town, the defences having been suspended; and the town voted "that the military watch and ward be carried on at Cape Cod, and that here a suitable number of guns and ammunition be brought to the meeting-house every Sabbath to be ready in case of alarm." The scheme for enlisting men in the service of the Province, as generally adopted in the towns, was the resort here. The sum of £15 per mo. was voted to be paid to each of the town's quota, from the town treasury, in addition to the Provincial wages.

Mr. Woomly was engaged as schoolmaster. The expenses of a town government were, at this period, by no means oppressive; each selectman received £1 for his services the past year.

In 1759, money was again raised to encourage men to enlist in His Majesty's service for the invasion of Canada. Twenty men were required from this town, and to each of these £15 was voted.

In 1759, Mr. CONSTANT FREEMAN died, æ. 59.[1]

In 1760, the privations and exactions consequent on a state of war, had borne so heavily on this and other maritime towns that the town petitioned for an abatement of its province tax. The town-school, ever an object of interest with the inhabitants, it was now, as often, difficult to supply with a suitable master. Educated men offering for the employment were few comparatively, and their services were generally early secured by the

[1] Mr. CONSTANT FREEMAN, b. 1700, s. of Constant, had by his w. Ann, CONSTANT, Jr. who m. Lois Cobb Sept. 23, 1754, who were the parents of Rev. JAMES, D. D. b. Ap. 22, 1759, who grad. H. C. 1777, and was inducted minister of King's Chapel, Boston, 1782, and d. Nov. 14, 1835.

Digitized by Google

larger towns. The frequent mention of town action in providing for supervision of the boys in time of public worship, is a trivial matter to record as a portion of history, except as it illustrates as we conceive, the unfortunate arrangement for "seating the congregation" in early times, — the boys being congregated in the "boys' seats in the galleries" where they were free from parental oversight; and also brings to view the existence and position of men, who, except for such record, might be passed unnoticed. Those app. "to correct and whip the boys that are disorderly on Sabbath days at or about the meeting house," this year were Chas. Annis, Benj. Lewis, and Solo. Dyer.

In 1762, an abatement of the provincial tax of this town was again asked; the reason now assigned, "on account of the great losses sustained by the town, in consequence of the blowing of the sand upon the cultivated lands and meadows the winter past." The meeting-house, this year, underwent considerable repairs.

In 1764, Mr. Moses Paine, many years town clerk and filling other useful offices, died, æ. 69.[1]

In 1765, it was thought expedient to petition the Gen. Court "to be excused from providing a Grammar-school, and to be permitted to substitute a good English-school for reading, spelling, writing, and cyphering."

It was also voted to enlarge and remodel the meeting-house. This being accomplished, the sales of pews intended for the aristocracy — for every community, in all ages, has had, by some distinction, its higher orders — were as follows: Pew No.

1. To Benj. Collins, it being located immediately on the right side of the front door,	£193.
2. To Joseph Cobb, left side front door,	183.
3. To Jos. Atkins, westerly side of pulpit,	214.
4. To Rd. Collins, it being the old minister's pew,	182.
5. To Isaiah Atkins, next lower end of the men's front seat,	170.
6. To Gamaliel Smith, next lower end of women's front seats,	174.
7. To Thomas Cobb, next to No. 5,	136.
8. To Anthony Snow, next to No. 6,	136.
9. To Josh. Knowles, next No. 7,	£118.

[1] Mr. Moses Paine, born Sept. 25, 1695, s. of Thos. Esq., appears to have been a man of much influence.

Digitized by Google

10. To John Rich, next to No. 8, 118.
11. To Gamaliel Collins, at lower end of men's hindmost seats, 100.
12. To Rd. Stevens, at lower end of women's hindmost seats, 103.

☞ These 12 pews, on the lower floor were to be finished at the town's expense.

The *spot* for a pew over men's stairs, sold for £11 to Zacheus Rich, Jr.

The *spot* for a pew over women's stairs to the gallery, to Joshua Atkins for £16.

In 1767, Mr. Samuel Hincks was engaged as schoolmaster.[1]

The town referred to a select com. consisting of Rd. Collins, Joshua Freeman, and Constant Hopkins, Dec. 21, "the memorial of the Selectmen of Boston, respecting loaf-sugar and other enumerated articles mentioned in the Boston Resolves of Oct. 28, last." The result was a vote "to leave the affair to the discretion of the town of Boston to act as they shall think proper and beneficial to the Province."

In 1774, a com. was chosen "to repair the burial-place." And, "at a town-meeting, Feb. 28, several persons appeared of whom it had been reported that they had purchased small quantities of the East India Co's. baneful Teas lately cast ashore at Provincetown. On examining these persons, it appeared that their buying this noxious tea was through ignorance and inadvertence, and that they were induced thereto by the villanous example and artful persuading of some noted pretended friends of government, from the neighboring towns: It was, therefore, Resolved that the meeting thinks them excusable with their acknowledgment." It thus appears that, notwithstanding the exposed location of this town, — on the northernmost extremity of the peninsula of the Cape, — the people, as a whole,

[1] Mr. Hinks grad. H. C. 1701. It is greatly to the credit of the age that, by law, none but well-educated men were "allowed" as schoolmasters.

Digitized by Google

were patriotic and not inclined to falter in the struggle for independence. Though the soil was yielding to the tread of man and beast, the hearts of the citizens were unyielding to the oppressor, stout in maintaining the patriot cause. At the same meeting, the town app. Capt. JOSHUA ATKINS, ISAIAH ATKINS, Dea. JOSHUA FREEMAN, Doct. SAMUEL ADAMS, and Messrs. EPH. HARDING, THATCHER RICH, NATH'L HARDING, BENJ. ATKINS, and HEZEKIAH HARDING, a com. "to prepare a proper resolve to be entered into by this town respecting the introduction of *Teas* from Gt. Britain subject to a duty payable in America." The com. reported as follows: —

"WE, the inhabitants of the Town of Truro, although by our remote situation from the centre of public news deprived of opportunities of gaining so thorough knowledge of the unhappy disputes that subsist between us and the parent State as we could wish; yet, as our love of liberty and dread of slavery is not inferior perhaps to that of our brethren in any part of the Province, think it our indispensable duty to contribute our mite in the glorious cause of liberty and our Country by declaring in this public manner our union in sentiment with our much respected brethren of Boston manifested in their patriotic resolve inclosed in the late letter of their Com. of Correspondence to this town, and our readiness to afford in our contracted sphere our best assistance in any prudent measure in defence of, or for the recovery of, our rights and privileges and to avoid being brought into that deplorable state of wretched slavery with which we are threatened by the unconstitutional measures, if persisted in by the administration, and in particular by their late dangerous and detestable scheme of sending *Teas* to the colonies by means of the E. Indies Co., subject to the unrighteous American *duty*, — a scheme, as we apprehend, designed to take in the unwary and to continue and establish the tribute so unjustly forced from us, — a tribute attended with the aggravation of being applied to maintain in idleness and luxury a set of worthless policemen and pensioners and their creatures who are continually aiming at the subversion of our happy Constitution, and whose example tends to debauch the morals of the people in our seaports which swarm with them: And, as we think the most likely

Digitized by Google

method that we can take to aid in frustrating the inhuman designs of the administration is a disuse of that baneful dutied article, *Tea*, Therefore,

"*Resolved*, That we will not by any way or means knowingly promote or encourage the sale or consumption of any tea whatever while subject to an American duty; and that all persons whoever they may be that shall be concerned in a transaction so dangerous to the well-being of this Country, shall be treated by us as the meanest and basest of enemies to their Country's defence: And, though we have the mortification to own that some persons among us have been weak enough to be led astray by noted rescinders from all good resolutions, we cannot in justice to ourselves omit making public the fact that no person in this town could be prevailed upon to accept the infamous employment of transporting the tea saved out of the Messrs. Clark's Brigantine, from Cape Cod to the vessel; but that the repeated solicitations of the owners were refused notwithstanding liberal promises of a large reward, and notwithstanding we had several vessels here unemployed: and, it affords us great pleasure and satisfaction that our highly esteemed brethren of the town of Boston have made so brave a stand in defence of AMERICAN LIBERTY; and that wisdom, prudence, and fortitude accompanied all their proceedings. We return them our sincere and hearty thanks for the intelligence they have from time to time afforded us, and hope they will continue their opposition to every measure tending to enslave us; and wish their manly fortitude may be increasing under the great public grievances to which by their situation they are more peculiarly exposed."

The preceding was signed by every member of the Committee, and was adopted by the meeting, *nem. con.*; and then "ordered to be recorded and transmitted." The aforesaid Committee were, by unanimous vote, constituted a Com. of Correspondence for this town.

In 1775, the town voted, Mar. 13, "to pay over to Henry Gardner Esq., of Stowe, its Provincial tax." To this, Gamaliel Smith and Job Avery entered dissent.

The committee chosen, May 25, to represent this town in the County Congress to be held in Barnstable, were Capt. Ambrose

Digitized by Google

Dyer, Dea. Joshua Freeman, Israel Gross, Eph. Harding, and Eben'r Rich. A company of military was organized, June 1, with David Smith, Capt.; Jno. Sellen, Lt.; and Benj. Harding, Ensign. At the same time, it was "voted that Ambrose Smith be Capt. of the alarm-list, Eph'm. Harding, Lt., and Barzillai Smith, Ens.; and "that each man employed as Watch to guard the town shall have for each night that he watches faithfully, 50 cents." A com. was also chosen "to direct the watch." It was ordered, Dec. 25, that "if any man fire away any powder except to defend the town, he shall forfeit 6s. for every charge so fired." Additional arms and ammunition were ordered; and a petition was forwarded to headquarters for 12 cannon and 500 men to be stationed near Provincetown.

These were distressing times for all, for much self-sacrifice was required; and, upon those in straitened circumstances, the necessities of the crisis bore with intensity. Rev. Mr. Upham, the town minister, generously relinquished £50 of his salary, requesting that it might be appropriated to the poor. Economy and retrenchment were practised as circumstances required; it was even "voted to give up the schools, except one, till better times."

During the entire period of the Revolutionary War, this town had almost no means of defence; certainly none adequate to threatening dangers; and yet, what was lacking in fortifications or numerical force was sometimes made up by stratagem. On one occasion, when menaced by the enemy's fleet in the Bay, demonstrations of landing being made against the north part of the town, near Pond village, the town's militia, which, with exempts, was the only force that could be brought to oppose veteran British soldiers, took a position near one of those elevations, or moraines, for which the face of the town is so noted, and, on the enemy approaching the shore, were seen by them emerging from the depression on one side and passing

Digitized by Google

over in regular file across the sea-side of the moraine. As the van was constantly disappearing by passing down into the opposite depression — but, in fact, *around* the hill, and yet the ranks still remained unbroken, undiminished, — apparently company after company, — and the procession seeming interminable; it was naturally supposed by the enemy that an immense force was assembled and passing to some secure ambuscade for more effectually operating upon and surprising them on their landing. It was not judged prudent, therefore, by the British commander, to attempt a landing. He little imagined that the same little company was, for hours, thus passing around and around the narrow base of the apex, for the mere purpose of a *ruse*.

In 1776, Jan. 15, it was thought proper to revoke the request that was made the 25th of the previous Dec., for *cannon, etc.*, and simply "to ask for 3 field-pieces." Capt. Hezekiah Harding was delegated to present the petition. The town was so peculiarly situated that, being advised, it was thought best as a matter of precaution and expediency to intrust to a select committee the action of the town in case of certain contingencies. Accordingly, Feb. 12, a com. was chosen consisting of Isaiah Atkins, Ephraim Lombard, Richard Stevens, Dea. Joshua Freeman, Ephraim Harding, Ambrose Dyer, and Barzillai Smith, "to discourse with the men of war, should they come with a flag of truce, to know what their requests are, and to do what they shall think best for the town and Province."

The com. of cor. and safety, chosen Mar. 3, were Capt. Ambrose Dyer, Dea. Ephraim Harding, and Mr. Ebenezer Rich.

The question of INDEPENDENCE was considered in town-meeting, June 18; and, at an adjourned meeting July 9, the town instructed their representative "to fall in with the Provincial and Continental Congresses."

It was voted, July 29, "to give each man who will enlist to fill this town's quota" for the Crown Point expedition, £25. Militia officers were chosen for the South District of the town, Sept. 3,

namely, Eben. Rich, Capt.; David Snow, 1st Lt.; and Rd. Rich 3d, 2d Lt. It was also voted, the next day, "that the town's quota for the Continental army be drafted." It should be noted that, on the 1st inst., a meeting had been held "to raise 3 years' men for the army, or during the war," and $40 had then been offered by the town to each recruit; but it was now found necessary to draft.

On the last day of this month, the question of "the UNION" was debated, and referred to a select committee.

"The inhabitants assembled in town-meeting, Nov. 12, to hear the Treason-law read," Dea. Joshua Freeman being moderator. This was occasioned by no defection on the part of those who had been friends of Liberty; the reading in all towns was imperative. From the peculiar situation of the town, and the temptations which the possession of Cape Cod Harbor by the enemy presented, the lower towns of the Cape were often the resort of men waiting for opportunities; and possibly of some who, in times of civil commotion are always found, that,

> "dubious whom
> They must obey, in consternation wait
> Till rigid conquest shall pronounce their liege."

In 1778, "some of the soldiers drafted having paid their fines, a committee was sent to the Brigadier to advise what is best to be done about making up the quota of the Continental men." An agent, Capt. Reuben Higgins, was also sent, for the same purpose, to the Gen. Court. A watch was set to guard against ships in the harbor, and provision was made for the families of soldiers absent on duty. "To the minister, Mr. Upham, £50 was voted more than his salary the last year."

In 1779, the town petitioned for more arms. The Rev. Mr. Upham was sent as a delegate to Boston, to adjust the prices of the necessaries of life, and $100 was raised to bear his expenses. The new State Constitution was accepted, and the representative instructed. The town, Aug. 29, approved of the resolves of the Convention at Concord; and a com. was chosen to regulate the prices here, of articles omitted by that convention. To defray town and county charges, £1800 was raised.

In 1780, the town again petitioned the Gen. Court for an abatement of State tax. To Rev. Mr. Upham

Digitized by Google

£416 was voted "on account of depreciation of money;" and "£60, hard money" was voted for his salary. It was also ordered that "a portion of the three front seats in the gallery be set apart for the singers." It was voted "to raise £6050 to defray town charges."

The town was anxious to furnish promptly its quota of soldiers now required for the Continental service for 6 mos., and it was "voted that 20 hard dollars, or 20 bu. of corn be paid, in addition to the £2 promised by government, to each man who shall enlist; and also to allow 6s. per mile travelling fee to the place of abode on receiving honorable discharge." To provide the beef required of this town for the sustenance of the army, was regarded as impossible; and it was "voted that in lieu thereof £4416 be sent to the Gen. Court." Subsequently, the town voted $1000 to each man who will enlist in the Continental service. A com. was app. "to see if the Gen. Court will allow the depreciation on the money paid to soldiers' wives." Military officers chosen this year were Jedediah Paine, Capt., Seth Dyer, 1st Lieut., Ambrose Snow Jr., 2d Lieut. *One* hard dollar was ordered receivable in the collection of taxes for *seventy-five* paper. Again, in July, an attempt was made to raise five-months' men for the army and $100 in silver was offered as the town bounty.

In 1781, it was exceedingly difficult to collect rates. Very little money was to be had, and could be obtained only by few persons at a ruinous sacrifice. A meeting was called, Sept. 17, "to consult what can be done to furnish blankets, shirts, shoes, and stockings demanded from this town for the army." Hon. SOLOMON LOMBARD, formerly of this town, died this year in Gorham, Me.[1]

[1] Mr. BERNARD LOMBARD of Be., b. 1668, s. of Jabez, had Joanna 1692; Mehit. 1693; Matthew Jan. 15, 1698; Maria 1700; Bethia 1702; John 1704; and Solomon Mar. 1, 1706. SOLOMON, b. 1706, grad. H. C.

Digitized by Google

In 1782, great effort was requisite to make provision for the poor. These were days of severe trial; but the people were governed by noble impulses; they were patriotic, and, in the midst of all their sufferings, were never known to neglect the widow and fatherless or to withhold from the needy. The judgment of such as in the day of calamity can "stretch themselves upon their couches, chant at the sound of the viol, drink wine in the bowls, anoint themselves with the chief ointments, and are not grieved for the affliction of Joseph," was not upon them.[1]

A committee was again chosen this year, "whose duty it shall be to go on board the enemy's ships in Cape Cod Harbor, if necessity shall arise." The blessings of PEACE, however, lighted the prospect of the future, before the close of another year, and inspired fresh hopes. No adequate idea of the privations and anxieties of previous years of hostilities can be conveyed to the mind of the reader better than by the simple narrative of recorded facts as set forth in preceding pages. There are moments when a people can neither listen safely to hopes, nor fears. Hope seems forbidden, despair must not be indulged. The good Providence that brought our fathers safely and triumphantly through the perils of the Revolution should ever be devoutly recognized by their posterity; and the acknowledged Independence that in 1783 was the

1723, entered the ministry, preached some time in Provincetown, and finally set. in Gorham, Me., where he was inst. Dec. 26, 1750. "He entertained more liberal sentiments than comported with the age;" and, leaving the ministry, was app. judge of the court of Cumberland County. He was very active as a patriot during the Revolutionary period. He was a forcible writer, and the author of many papers urging resistance to tyranny. Sept. 1774, he was a member of the Provincial Congress. His descendants are in Maine; E. H. Lombard of Hallowell was his grandson.

[1] During the Revolution, four masters of vessels with all their men, most of whom belonged in this town, were lost at sea. Numbers died in the prison-ships at New York.

Digitized by Google

fruit of long years' toil, sacrifices, and bloodshed, should be gratefully cherished.

In 1786, Ap. 9, the Rev. CALEB UPHAM died, æ. 63, after 31 years' ministry in the service of this town.[1] A meeting was held, Sept. 25, "to see if the town will concur with the church in calling to the pastoral office Rev. JUDE DAMON." The town united in the call, and voted £200, specie, "by way of settlement;" and "a salary of £75, specie, annually, besides the use of the parsonage; 15 cords of good oak wood and 3 cords of pine to be delivered at his door each year; and 5 tons of hay to be delivered in like manner." The call was not entirely unanimous; a few dissented. He was ord., Nov. 15;[2] after which the town voted $40, "Spanish-milled," to Capt. Joshua Atkins for entertaining the ordaining council. Mr. ELISHA DYER died in 1790.

In 1792, more seats were required in the meeting-house, and it was ordered that additional pews be built in the gallery.

In 1793, in the month of Dec., four young men belonging here were lost at sea; and in 1795, Dea. JOSHUA FREEMAN died, æ. 78.[3]

In 1798, the amount raised for town-schools was $200, and $40 was voted for the support of a singing-school.

In 1807, we obtain, in the absence of other matters of interest,

[1] Rev. CALEB UPHAM "was a good scholar, an entertaining preacher, a warm friend to his country, and an honest man." It is said that "a taste for poetry was apparent in all his compositions; and he left at his decease a poem in MS., founded on the Book of Job. He was ever attentive to the best good of his people, and a faithful pastor." During his ministry, 286 were admitted to church membership. He m. Priscilla Allen of Falm., Me., dr. of Rev. Benj., who was b in Tisbury, Martha's Vineyard, and set. at Bridgewater, 1718, at Cape Elizabeth, 1734, and d. æ. 65.

[2] Rev. Mr. DAMON was b. in E. Sudbury, 1751, and grad. H. C. 1776.

[3] Dea. JOSHUA FREEMAN, b. July 4, 1717, s. of Constant, was more than a half century an officer in the old Cong. Church in this town, and his name prominent in all public affairs. He m. Rebecca Parker Oct. 9, 1746, and had Apphia Oct. 2, 1748, who m. Samuel Gross Aug. 16, 1768; Rebecca Mar. 15, 1750, who d. inf.; Sarah Jan. 16, 1752, who m. Nathaniel Smith, of Gerry, Sept. 3, 1773; and Rebecca Feb. 18, 1754, who m. Cornelius Lombard May 30, 1775. His will is Dec. 5, 1794; inventory Dec. 1, 1795.

Digitized by Google

a partial glimpse of the town as it presented itself to the eye and mind of travellers. The town has, perhaps, not changed more than others in its physique or morale, since that period; in the former, probably less.[1] Mr. ISAAC PAINE died Mar. 31, 1810;[2] and Mr. THOMAS PAINE, Oct. 14.[3]

In 1813, a number of families petitioned to be set off to Provincetown, that place being most convenient to their business and estates.

In 1814, the troubles of 1812–15 having exposed the town once more to privations and dangers consequent on a state of war, a committee of safety was appointed, Aug. 9, consisting of Israel Lombard Esq.

[1] *Kendal* says, "As there were no regular inns in Truro, I sought lodging at hazard. There are always those, where there are no public houses, who will lay themselves out to give entertainment. It was my fortune to apply at the house of Capt. OBADIAH RICH, an obliging, industrious, and apparently thriving mariner with a large family, house of which the dimensions were increasing, and a good tract of land." Mr. K. was generally pleased with the proofs he saw in the place of goodly content and courteous hospitality. Although Mr. K. could find on the Cape no parallel to Milton's description of lowly sheds and smoky rafters, we have no doubt he could, on leaving the hospitable mansion of Mr. Rich, heartily apostrophize, in quotation, the sentiment, —

"Courtesy
Is sooner found in lowly sheds,
With smoky rafters, than in tap'stry halls
And courts of princes."

Rev. Dr. Dwight probably accurately describes what might, at this period, as he says, "be called with propriety Cape-Cod houses" in bleak and exposed situations on the lower part of the Cape. He writes, "These have usually one story, with four rooms on the lower floor, and are covered on the sides, as on the roofs, with pine shingles about 18 inches in length. The chimney is in the middle, and immediately behind the front door; and on each side of the door are two windows. The roof is straight, and under it are two chambers, there being two larger and two smaller windows in each end. This is the general structure and appearance of the great body of the houses from Yarmouth to Race Point. There are, however, several varieties, but of too little importance to be described. A great proportion of them are in good repair, and generally they exhibit a tidy, neat aspect in themselves and in their appendages, and furnish proofs of comfortable living by which I was at once disappointed and gratified. The barns are usually neat, but always small." It may be needless to say that "the varieties" have multiplied and many larger structures are now to be seen in all these towns.

[2] Mr. ISAAC PAINE, s. of Joshua, m. Abigail Snow 1762, and had Phebe, Ebenezer, Tho's, Abigail, Joshua, Isaac, and Mary.

[3] Mr. THOMAS PAINE, s. of Isaac, m. Asenath Higgins Oct. 6, 1795, and had Ruth, Sarah, Abigail, Lurana, Samuel, and Thomas.

Digitized by Google

and Messrs. Jaazaniah Gross, Freeman Atkins, Josiah Stevens, Stevens Mills and Zaccheus Rich.

In 1815, Jan. 14, the inhabitants of Provincetown having petitioned the Gen. Court that the inhabitants of other towns be prohibited from fishing at Race-Point, this town remonstrated.

In 1818, a number of inhabitants petitioned "to be set off to Wellfleet, they living near the dividing line." Against the application this town objected. By abatements of its territory on either hand, the township seemed destined to be shorn of both its original dimensions and population to a greater extent than was convenient.

In 1823, Col. Constant Freeman died, Feb. 27, in Washington. The general grief occasioned here by disasters at sea in 1825 has been noticed in our former volume.

In 1827, application was again made by sundry inhabitants to be set off to Wellfleet; and, in 1828, sundry inhabitants applied to be set off, with their estates, to Provincetown. The town was also bereft of their minister, Nov. 23, Rev. JUDE DAMON.[1]

In 1829, Mr. Damon was succeeded in the pastorate by Rev. STEPHEN BAILEY.[2] In 1832, Mr. Bailey was succeeded by Rev. SILAS BAKER, who was ordained May 7.[3]

In 1833, the town petitioned Congress for assistance in deepening Pamet River. The Rev. Mr. Baker resigned the pastoral office in 1834. Other inhabitants

[1] Rev. JUDE DAMON had been settled here 42 yrs., and died æ. 77, —"a man of peaceful and lowly spirit, greatly respected and beloved."

"His preaching much, but more his practice wrought;
A living sermon of the truths he taught."

During his ministry, which until near its close embraced the whole township in its charge, he adm. to church membership 186. Mr. Damon's wife was dr. of Mr. George Lewis.

[2] Rev. Mr. BAILEY had previously been settled in Greenfield, N. H., and in Nantucket.

[3] Rev. Mr. BAKER was from Edgecombe, Me., and grad. H. C. 1828.

Digitized by Google

sought to be set off to Provincetown in 1835. Rev. CHARLES BOYTER succeeded Mr. Baker in the ministry in this town, and was installed Mar. 16, 1836.

Having now arrived at a period when divisions ecclesiastical have already occurred, and changes in the ministry are become mere incidents exciting little interest, we might well pass by any further mention of these oft-recurring events. In fact, we have little more to record of the progress of this ancient town.

In 1837, the town voted to receive its portion of the surplus revenue and appropriate to public schools. This disposition of the fund was, however, reconsidered, — unwisely, as is since thought; and it was voted to devote it to any town expenses *except* the support of schools. The fund was soon among the things that were; and to the inquiry respecting the benefits derived from it, echo answers in the language of the interrogator. Still the common schools were not neglected.

In 1840, the State school-fund having given fresh impulse to efforts in this direction, the town appropriated for its schools $750, and a gradual improvement was thenceforward discoverable.

In 1841, again a large portion of the inhabitants were called to mourn the loss of relatives, connections, and neighbors at sea. The record is made in these suggestive terms: "On the night of that memorable day, Oct. 3, fifty-seven of our brave seamen were swept from the shores of time, their remains sinking into one common watery grave."[1]

[1] "On the previous night, at 11 o'clock, the wind had risen to a violent gale from the northeast attended with rain. It continued to increase its fury until about 4 o'clock on the morning of the fourth. So great was the violence of the gale that the strongest canvas was blown into shreds. Most of our vessels were fishing on the southwest part of George's Bank. On the night of the second, they made sail to run for the highland of Cape Cod. But there were mighty currents unknown to them before, which

Digitized by Google

In 1842, May 22, the North Cong. church was organized. Mr. EBENEZER PAINE died Mar. 17.[1]

In 1848, the town petitioned the Legislature for leave to build a breakwater and wharf at the Pond Landing, — the breakwater to be 800 feet in length and 550 feet distant from high-water mark; and the wharf to be 400 feet in length, in the direction of the breakwater, for the protection and shelter of boats and small vessels and for the better prosecution of the fisheries. A portion only of the work was constructed, when it was found that the wood-work was being almost immediately destroyed by worms. Its completion, therefore, was abandoned.

In 1849, Rev. EDWARD NOBLE became pastor of the church at Truro Centre, and, 1850, Mr. BARNABAS PAINE, town-clerk, died.[2]

In 1853, the amount raised for the support of schools reached $1300. The town obtained permission from the legislature to attempt the improvement of Pamet Harbor, by placing spiles in such way and direction as would be advantageous for the purpose. It was hoped that, by the action of the current in consequence of the obstructions, the channel might be deepened. The experiment was made at a cost of about $2000, raised by private subscription; but, we regret to say, without commensurate results. The struggles of the inhabi-

carried them out of the proper course to the southwest. Finding they could not weather by the highland, they wore ship and stood to the southeast, but being disabled in their sails and rigging, they were carried by wind and current down upon the Nantucket Shoals, which extend fifty or sixty miles into the ocean southeasterly from that island. These unfortunate mariners were nearly all young men under 30 years of age."

[1] Mr. SAMUEL PAINE, who d. October 12, 1712, m. Pat'e Freeman 1683, and had 10 ch., one of whom was JOSHUA, b. 1696, who had Sam'l, Isaac, Seth, and Joshua. ISAAC had, by his w. Phebe, 8 ch., one of whom was EBENEZER, who m. Sarah Smith; and his s. ISAAC and sons-in-law REUBEN CHAPMAN and DEAN SNOW were lost at sea, 1816.

[2] Mr. BARNABAS PAINE, s. of BARNABAS, who was s. of DANIEL, m. Hannah Cohen, and had, besides others, Samuel C., the present town-clerk.

tants against adverse elements, although often discouraging in the issue, have been worthy of all commendation.

In 1855, the sum voted for common schools was $1450, and suitable rules were enacted to secure a better attendance of the children and generally for the better regulation of the schools. The next year, the sum appropriated was $1500; and the progress has not abated. There were, in 1858, seven school-districts with as many neat and commodious school-houses, six of which had double rooms. The cost of erecting these was about $8000. Until the year 1852, the school-houses had been, under the old regime, built by districts; hence no mention of them in the town records.

In 1857, Nov. 21, Capt. JOHN COLLINS, formerly of this town, died in New York.[1]

In 1861, Dea. ALLEN HINCKLEY died, Feb. 16, æ. 91 yrs. and 4 mos.[2] Mr. ISRAEL LOMBARD, formerly of this town, a noted resident of Boston, died this year.

We close the Annals of Truro, 1863, adding the usual statistics, with acknowledgment of the pleasure derived in recording the always patriotic action of the town in "times that tried men's souls." Its inhabitants, whatever privations they were called to endure,

> "still acquiest,
> And never humm'd and haw'd sedition,
> Nor snuffled treason;"

but were true to their country's cause. Thus will it

[1] See Vol. I., 669–71. To this gentlemen and his kinsman, Mr. E. K. Collins, both originating from this town, is to be conceded the honor of initiating regular steam communication between this country and Europe.

[2] Dea. HINCKLEY was, at the time of his decease, the oldest man in the town. He was b. in Falm. Sept. 24, 1769, and came to this town when young and served his apprenticeship as a carpenter. There were others of the family early located here; BENJAMIN, who m. Dinah Swett of W., and had Azuba, Joshua, Benj., Dorcas, Betsey, Thankful, Solo., etc. JOSHUA m. Thankful Baker of W., and had Thankful, Ruth, Betsy, and Joshua. Dea. BENJAMIN m. Mercy Collins, and had Dorcas, Hannah, Mercy, Benj., and Delia.

Digitized by Google

ever be where love of country stands next to love of God: —

> "The man that's resolute and just,
> Firm to his principles and trust,
> Nor hopes nor fears can blind."

We cannot doubt that, at the present national crisis when Rebellion is rampant in our land, the sentiment of the people is,

> "Bid them disband their legions,
> Submit their actions to the public censure,
> And stand the judgment of a Roman Senate."

REPRESENTATIVES.

		Yrs.			Yrs.			Yrs.
1714.	Thomas Paine,	5.	1791.	Anthony Snow Jr.,	6.	1839.	Jedediah Shedd,	3.
1715.	Constant Freeman,	1.	1800.	Levi Stevens,	1.	1840.	Michael Snow,	1.
1717.	Thos. Mulford,	2.	1810.	Isr'l Lombard Jr.,	1.	1842.	Jno. Kenney Jr.,	1.
1721.	John Snow,	3.	1824.	James Small,	8.	1843.	Hugh Hopkins,	1.
1723.	Jona. Paine,	3.	1831.	Jno. Kenney,	2.	1844.	Rich'd Stevens,	1.
1757.	Barnabas Paine,	1.	1833.	Shub'l Snow,	4.	1845.	Eben'r Davis,	3.
1761.	Isaiah Atkins,	1.	1834.	Eben. L. Davis,*	2.	1848.	Levi Stevens,	1.
1774.	Benj. Atkins,	1.	1835.	Joshua Small,	2.	1849.	Daniel Paine,	2.
1775.	Sam'l Harding,	1.	1836.	Henry Stevens,	2.	1852.	James Small,	1.
1776.	Reuben Higgins,	2.	"	Solo. Davis,	2.	1853.	John Smith,	1.
1779.	Sylv's Snow,	2.	1837.	Jonas Stevens,	2.	1855.	Sam'l H. Smith Jr.,	1.
1781.	Wm. Thayer,	2.	1838.	Freeman Atkins,	2.	1856.	Adin H. Newton,	1.
1785.	Eph'm Harding,	3.						

SELECTMEN.

		Yrs.			Yrs.			Yrs.
1709.	John Snow,	12.	1715.	Constant Freeman,	7.	1731.	Thos. Smith,	3.
"	Thos. Mulford,	9.	1720.	Francis Small,	10.	1734.	Edward Covel,	1.
"	Jed. Lombard,	5.	"	Andrew Newcomb,	3.	1744.	Samuel Rich,	4.
1710.	Benj. Small,	1.	"	Richard Stevens,	1.	1748.	Thos. Cobb,	2.
"	Isaac Snow,	1.	1723.	Jno. Myrick,	15.	"	Barnabas Paine,	7.
"	Humph'y Scammon,	1.	1725.	Jona. Vickery,	3.	"	Eben Dyer,	3.
1711.	Eben Doane,	1.	1726.	Sam'l Eldred,	1.	1750.	Zaccheus Rich,	11.
1712.	Thos. Rogers,	1.	"	Jona. Paine,	30.	1751.	Isaiah Atkins,	20.
"	Thos. Paine,	6.	1727.	Elk'h Paine,	10.	"	Jona. Dyer,	2.
1713.	Nath'l Atkins,	1.	"	Ezekiel Cushing,	1.	1753.	Joshua Atkins,	1.
"	Josiah Cooke,	1.	"	Wm. Sargent,	1.	"	Jas. Lombard,	1.
1714.	Hezek'h Purinton,	1.	1730.	Jer'h Bickford,	1.	"	John Rich,	2.

* The families of the name of Davis in this town, it is understood are descended from Mr. BENJAMIN DAVIS, who came here from Snow Hill, Maryland, when a youth. He m. Elisa. Rowe whose mother was Savage, and had sons Benj., James W., and Eben'r L. BENJAMIN m. Sarah Long, dr. Jno. of H., and m. 2d time in Readfield, Me., where he d. aged. JAMES W. m. Sarah Atkins, dr. Benj., and had three sons, namely, Benj. James, and Ebenezer; also several drs. one of whom is the wife of Doct. Knight of Somerville. EBENEZER L. m. Azuba Hinckley, dr. Benj., and had Dinah, who m. Capt. Benj. Dyer; Solomon Esq., who m. Elisa. Snow, and is of distinction in this town; Ebenezer, who m. Maria Harding, dr. Jona., and now resident in Somerville, a highly respected citizen; Betsy, who m. Isaac S. Gross, now of Somerville; Benj., who m. Betsy Stevens, and has issue; Azuba, who m. Thos. Paine of E.; and Joshua H., who m. Ann S. Lombard, now of Boston.

We regret that we are obliged to pass by some genealogical notices, for want of early and definite information. Mr. JOHN HUGHES died May, 1799, aged 48. He was born in the Isle of Wight, and came to this town when twelve years of age. By m. with Rachel Dyer, dr. Fulk and Elisa., he had eight children. His decease was occasioned by casualty — lost in the Bay with four others.

		Yrs.			Yrs.			Yrs.
1751.	Paul Knowles,	1.	1787.	Jesse Rich,	8.	1818.	Benj. Hinckley, Jr.,	1.
"	Anthony Snow,	3.	1795.	David Dyer,	3.	1819.	Barnabas Paine,	4.
1763.	Job Arey,	3.	1796.	Caleb Hopkins,	8.	"	James Small,	10.
1766.	Eph'm Lombard,	3.	"	Benj. A. Upham,	1.	1822.	Joshua Small,	5.
"	Eben. Rich,	7.	1797.	Ambrose Snow,	13.	1823.	Asa Selew,	3.
1767.	Daniel Paine,	2.	"	Levi Stevens,	9.	1824.	Jno. Kenney,	23.
1769.	Ambrose Dyer,	7.	1802.	Jona. Rich,	1.	1833.	John Smith,	4.
"	Benj. Collins,	7.	"	John Gross,	2.	1835.	Freeman Atkins,	2.
1776.	Eph'm Harding,	13.	"	Isaac Small,	1.	1836.	Jonas Stevens,	9.
"	Jeded'h Paine,	5.	1804.	Joseph Small,	3.	1837.	Jed'h Shedd,	11.
1777.	Barzillai Smith,	1.	1807.	Barnabas Paine,	11.	1839.	Neh'h Rich,	2.
1778.	Israel Gross,	3.	1809,	Paul Dyer,	5.	1841.	Solo. Davis,	2.
1781.	Benj. Atkins,	1.	1810.	Israel Lombard,	4.	1843.	Dan'l Paine,	4.
"	Thomas Paine,	2.	1811.	John Rich,	14.	1846.	Solo. Paine, Jr.,	1.
1782,	Timo. Nye,	4.	1812.	Allen Hinckley,	2.	"	Jas. Hughes,	11.
1783.	Sylv's Snow,	5.	1814.	Sylv's Nye.	3.	1847.	Sam'l Dyer,	2.
1785.	Benj. Hinckley,	2.	1816.	Jas. Collins,	4.	1849.	Atwood Rich,	5.
1787.	Fulk Dyer,	1.	"	Eben. Atkins,	4.	1855.	Sears Rich,	3.
"	Nath'l Atkins,	9.	1818.	Reuben O. Paine,	2.			

TOWN TREASURERS.

		Yrs.			Yrs.			Yrs.
1709.	Const't Freeman,	1.	1763.	Richard Collins,	4.	1782.	Joshua Freeman,	5.
1710.	Thos. Paine,	11.	1767.	Job Avery,	1.	1787.	Sylvanus Snow,	1.
1721.	Thos. Paine,	2.	1770.	Israel Gross,	7.	1791.	Anthony Snow,	26.
1724.	John Snow,	2.	1777.	Richard Stevens,	3.	1817.	Lewis Lombard,	18.
1726.	Moses Paine,	25.	1779.	Benj. Rich,	1.	1835.	Barnabas Paine,	15.
1745.	Joshua Atkins,	11.	1780.	Elisha Dyer,	5.	1848.	Sam'l C. Paine,	
1755.	Eph'm Lombard,	3.						

TOWN CLERKS.

		Yrs.			Yrs.			Yrs.
1709.	John Snow,	11.	1769.	Daniel Paine,	15.	1799.	Anthony Snow,	17.
1710.	Thos. Paine,	11.	1785.	Sylvanus Snow,	3.	1817.	Lewis Lombard,	18.
1721.	Thos. Paine,	14.	1788.	Benj. A. Upham,	9.	1835.	Barnabas Paine,	15.
1745.	Moses Paine,	20.	1797.	Levi Stevens,	2.	1849.	Sam'l C. Paine,	
1764.	Barnabas Paine,	7.						

* There were *two* of the name of Thos. Paine who held the offices of treasurer and clerk; but we are unable to decide the precise time of either. We think the times above specified are correct; if not, either Moses Paine or John Snow, probably the former, occupied the offices longer than the term assigned.

☞ We endeavor to be accurate in these statistics; the town not only voted not to send, many years, but, for a number of years when rep's were chosen, their attendance was subject to the direction of the selectmen. The above table may not, therefore, correspond entirely with the State record.

Digitized by Google

THE

ANNALS OF THE TOWN

OF

CHATHAM.

"IN ALL THE TRIALS AND SACRIFICES OF OUR ANCESTORS ONE THING APPEARS PROMINENT,—THE BEAUTY AND GLORY OF SUFFERING, WHEN ENDURED FOR CONSCIENCE' SAKE. OBEDIENCE TO THE SUPREME LAW GAVE A HEAVENLY LUSTRE TO THEIR EXAMPLE AND A SWEET FRAGRANCE TO THEIR MEMORIES."—*Rev. Edmund H. Sears.*

Inscription.

TO ELIJAH W. CARPENTER, M. D.,

OF CHATHAM:

Should we turn to the etchings *ex marmore antiquo*, of HIPPOCRATES or GALEN, which, with the representations of other ancients, grace the walls of our studio, hoping to receive from these sons of ÆSCULAPIUS the inspiration enabling us to say all that is worthy of their honored DISCIPLE; still, the brief space allotted to a dedicatory page would preclude the doing more than simply

INSCRIBE

These Annals of his adopted Town and of his wife's nativity, as hereby, very respectfully, in token of the sincere regards of

THE AUTHOR.

Digitized by Google

ANNALS OF CHATHAM.

THE original Indian name of this town was *Monomoyick*.[1] In the year 1665, Ap. 10, Mr. WILLIAM NICKERSON "bought of *John Quason*, alias *Towsomet*, sachem of Monomoyick, a tract of land near Potanumaquut, — bounded E. by the Great Harbor, S. by a line which extends W. by S. into the woods from Weequasset to a pine-tree marked on four sides,[2] and N. by a line extending to the further head of a pond to a place called Porchommock." In 1672, June 19, "*Mattaquason* and John Quason, sachems of Monomoyick, for and in consideration of one shallop, ten coats of trucking-cloth, six kettles, twelve axes, twelve hoes, twelve knives, forty shillings in wampum, a hat, and twelve shillings in money," sold to said William Nickerson "a tract of land and meadows at Monomoyick, on the W. side of Muddy Cove and extending southerly to Matchapoxet Pond, thence by a creek to the sea, and extend-

[1] Variously written. Sometimes Manamoyick, Monamoy, Manomoy, Manomoyet, Monamoyick, according to the fancy of writers; and as we have heretofore used the orthography of the records from which we quote, we shall still. The locality intended cannot be mistaken. Except when Gosnold, May 16, 1602, visited "Cape Care,"— as he named the *Point*, and was waited on by "natives who appeared perfectly friendly, — some of whom wore copper plates upon their breasts and had pendents in their ears and were furnished with pipes and tobacco;" and, excepting also the name of *Malabarre* given to a part of Monomoyick by De Monts, in 1605, no similar word, to the present day, indicates any other tract. See Vol. I. 29 and 41.

[2] "Near the road from Chatham to Saukatuckett mill."

ing easterly to Oyster Pond."[1] Again, Mar. 29, 1678, also Aug. 16, 1682,[2] and at divers times said Nickerson enlarged his claims by new purchases of lands and meadows, for all which he made to the Indians valuable considerations.

But the same year that Mr. Nickerson began his purchases, the Colony Court at Plymouth had "granted to Mr. Thomas Hinckley, Mr. John Freeman, Mr. Wm. Sargeant, Mr. Anthony Thacher, Mr. Edmund Hawes Sr., Thos. Falland Sr., Lt. John Rogers, and Mr. Nath'l Bacon, the right to purchase of the Indians lands at Monomoyick and places adjacent." This grant, of 1665, interfered with the projects of Mr. Nickerson who had purchased without such grant, which grant or permission from the Court was necessary to make his title valid. A disposition was manifested by the Court, notwithstanding, "to allow him 100 acres at Monnamoiett."[3] In 1667, Mr. Nickerson's purchase was before the Court, on a petition from William Nickerson Sr., Nicholas Nickerson, Robert Nickerson, Samuel Nickerson, John Nickerson, William Nickerson Jr., Joseph Nickerson, Robert Eldred, Tristram Hedges, and Nath'l Covel, — all of the Nickerson family, — father, sons, and sons-in-law. The difficulties which the preceding transactions involved sufficiently appear in former pages.

In 1672, for a valuable consideration, Mr. Hinckley and his associates conveyed, July 3, to Mr. Nickerson their grant, and also all the lands they themselves had purchased under it. This made his title indisputable, and it was subsequently confirmed by authority.

On the settlement of Monomoyick, which appears to have soon followed, it was considered as one of the

[1] Plymouth Court records, Lib. xii., fol. 251. [2] Lib. xvi., fol. 463.
[3] This proposition was entertained by the Court in 1665.

Digitized by Google

towns of the colony, as is evident from the fact that Monomoyick was, in June, 1686, "ordered by the Court to choose a grandjuryman."[1] And, Feb. 11, 1691, "liberty was granted to the inhabitants to elect and send a deputy to the General Court."[2]

In Mar. 1691, the bounds of the place were enlarged; and this appears to have been the last act of the Colonial Court respecting it.

By the Legislature of Massachusetts, it was incorporated a township by the name of CHATHAM, June 11, 1712.

SITUATION AND BOUNDARIES. — CHATHAM lies in lat. 41° 41′ N., and long. 69° 56′ W. from Greenwich. It is bounded E. by the ocean; S. by the Vineyard Sound; W. and N. W. by Harwich; and N. by Pleasant Bay which, with the exception of a narrow beach on the N. E., separates it from Orleans. It is thus, as will be perceived, nearly encompassed on three sides by the waters of the Atlantic. In length, E. and W., it is, exclusive of the harbor, about 4 m. in extent; and, in breadth, N. and S., about the same distance. The distance of the principal village from the court-house in Barnstable, from which it lies in an easterly direction, is about 20 m.; to Provincetown, about 40 m.; and to Boston, about 93 m.

NATURAL DIVISIONS, ETC. — The township consists of sandy hills of moderate elevation, intersected with narrow valleys; ridges, lesser depressions, ponds, and low grounds or swamps making up the residue. The hills being nearly of equal height, the valleys are by the observer, even a short distance off, not perceived, and to him the township appears one elevated plain. Great Hill, a short distance east of the principal settlement, lifts itself somewhat above the other elevations and is the first land made by seamen on arriving on this part of the coast. From its two summits, the prospect is extensive, and, at times, — when "the land looms," — Nantucket, 20 miles distant, is visible from

[1] At the Colonial Court, June, 1686, Barnstable was ordered to choose 3 grandjurymen, Yarmouth 3, Sandwich 3, Eastham 3, Monomoyick 1, and Succonesset 1.

[2] "Except in the above instances, Monomoyick does not appear to be recognized as a town." — *Baylies.*

this hill. The heights of other hills and ridges also command a fine view of the sea.

The principal roads, passing through Harwich toward Barnstable, or through Orleans down the Cape, or in other directions, give the traveller an unfavorable impression of the productiveness of the land; and the impression, it is apprehended, will not be materially changed for the better by an exploration of the whole township. In some instances the winds have swept away the turf, carrying off also the soil, and even sub-soil to the depth of several feet, — leaving only here and there specimens of the original surface in abrupt and diminutive banks of the former height of the once surrounding soil. The sub-soil thus discovered exhibits often a thick substratum of shells generally lying about two feet below the former turf. And yet there is productive land; not enough, however, to induce any considerable portion of the inhabitants to engage in husbandry or to cultivate the earth with the expectation of emolument.

Few towns in the county are so well provided with harbors. The first in importance *was* that called Old Harbor, — formed by a narrow beach continued from Orleans, making from the northeastern extremity of the town and projecting southward 8 or 10 miles in length, terminating in what is called Sandy Point or Cape Malabarre, and completely guarded from the ocean. A breach in this tongue of land has served as the northernmost entrance to the harbor; but changes wrought by winds and tides are of frequent occurrence. The entire haven on the western side of this beach is extensive; but the harbor proper of Chatham reaches not more than 4 miles north, to Strong Island, — the waters which are within the limits of the towns of Orleans and Harwich being known by other names. The breadth of this harbor is about three-fourths of a mile. On the inside of the beach are flats and salt marshes. There is also marsh on the southern side of Strong Island. These marshes are covered by tides. Neither within, nor near the harbor are rocks; but the mouth is obstructed by bars which extend S. and S. E. of the point of beach three-quarters of a mile. On each side of the mouth of the harbor are breakers, the one called the North breakers, the other South. There are also, within the outer bars, bars in the harbor; and these are so constantly shifting, by reason of storms and strong currents which set in and out, that it requires the skill aided by daily observation and familiarity with the

Digitized by Google

changes being wrought to navigate safely."[1] At low water there is usually a depth of about 7 ft. on the outer bars, common tides rising about 6 ft. North of these the shore becomes more bold. Within the harbor is "good holding-ground." At the entrance, the bottom is sandy; further in, muddy; and the depth at low water about 20 ft.

With all its vicissitudes, the extended haven proper of Chatham has many advantages for the encouragement of home industry and the convenience of a scattered population. Although not justifying the creating of any one extensive central mart of business, its proximity to the ocean, with the coves and creeks by which its western shore is indented, enables an approach by water to within a short distance of every man's door. The points that form some of these coves and creeks are Nonamesset Neck, south of Harwich line and bounded on the N. by Pleasant Bay; Eldridge's Point, S. of the neck, leaving Crowell's Bay between the neck and the point, and S. of the latter, Eldridge's Cove; S. E. of this is Covel's River, at the head of which is a small body of marsh; E. of this, Muscle Point; then, S. E., Nickerson's Point; and still further S., Morris' Cove, separated from the harbor by Little Beach.

The beach, the extremity of which is called Sandy Point,[2] or Cape Malabarre, stretching 10 m. into the sea toward Nantucket, and being from three-quarters to one mile wide, has, on the E. side, a curve called Stewart's Bend, where vessels have been accustomed to anchor. North of the bend are bars and shoals;

[1] Not only do the bars change, but the mouth of the harbor is ever varying, so that those only who reside near can at any day determine where is the safe entrance. In 1800, the beach had been extended more than a mile within the memory of the living; and, at that time, the mouth of the harbor was still moving gradually southward, by the accession of sand to the point of beach. After the lapse of a half-century more, after being finally closed by a beach 25 feet high, covered with beach grass, it was opened again by a violent storm. There are two lighthouses off the harbor. From these, Old Harbor is about two miles distant. In the year 1626, there was an entrance from the ocean into Monomoyick Harbor, as it was called, opposite Potanumaquut, 6 miles N. of the present mouth. A ship entered it, and was stranded on the beach. See Vol. I. 111–113. Three-quarters of a century since, the wreck was yet to be seen; and this place bore the name of Old Ship. The entrance closed many years ago; and, since that time, other passages opened and closed. Finally, there were two openings into the haven that seemed to promise permanency; one styled the Old Harbor, the other the New. The New became at length choked with sand; the name of Old Harbor was retained.

[2] Confusion is sometimes created by this name, there being also a "Sandy Point" on the island of Nantucket.

Digitized by Google

and a little below the middle of the beach, on the W. side, is Wreck Cove. Near the mouth of the Cove, is Stewart's Knoll, — an elevated part of the beach.[1] On the western side of this beach are salt-marshes; but these have been greatly diminished by the driving of the sand. Still, it is a peculiarity of this, as of some other localities, that what is lost in one place is gained in another, new spots being gradually formed. The passage between Morris' Island and the main was, in 1752, a quarter of a mile wide; in 1772 the strait was closed, being filled with sand; but this junction with the main being effected, the beach on the eastern side began to waste, until that which was an island was found to be nearer the ocean than formerly was the easterly side of the strait. At that period, there was a passage from Old Harbor into Stage Harbor, through which vessels might sail, the beach being then an island. Afterward the beach joined the main land. But, in 1770, again the sea, in a violent storm, rushed through the beach; and, afterwards, by degrees, the chasm became again closed. Such are specimens of the changes wrought by the elements by voluble masses of sand. Yet another striking instance may be adduced; when the English first settled on the Cape, an island was located off Chatham, 9 m. distant, called Webb's Island, containing 20 acres covered with red-savin or cedar, and the inhabitants of Nantucket obtained fire-wood there; but 160 years ago this island was gone and a huge rock settled to the bottom of the sea, elevated as much from the bottom as it was before above the surface of the island, was all that remained.

On the W. side of Cape Malabarre, in the S. part of the township, is Stage Harbor, about one mile long and half a mile wide, — the entrance between Morris' Island and Harding's Neck or Beach that runs westerly. Here too is a bar, there being not more than 8 feet water at the mouth at high tide, whilst within are 20 feet at low water, the anchorage good, and the harbor completely land-locked.

[1] So called from a person by the name of Stewart, who, more than a century ago, kept there a house for the accommodation of seamen making a harbor on the W. shore of the beach. The house stood near the Point; but the extension of the point caused the knoll to be, in process of time, several miles off. We are aware of the difficulties that attend an accurate description suited to the present hour, of localities so subject to change; and we fear that our topography of this beach will partake too largely of the past, to suit in all respects the present. But we have this consolation, that if the sketch were precisely adapted to the present, winds and tides would soon make it obsolete.

Digitized by Google

Oyster Pond, about three-quarters of a mile long and half a mile broad, communicates with Stage Harbor by an opening in which at high tides are 6 feet of water enabling small vessels to pass.

Mill Cove is N. E. of Stage Harbor, communicating with it by Mitchell's River; and connecting with the cove, west of Tom's Neck, is Mill Pond. A mile and a half W. of Stage Harbor, is Cockle-Cove River, communicating with a Salt Pond north of it. West is Tumblen's Cove, also connecting with the Indian Matchapoxet — a salt pond. Still west is Red River, forming the boundary in part between this town and Harwich.

Besides salt-water ponds, there are in the township not less than 30 ponds of fresh water, the bottoms of which are generally sandy, the water soft and pure, and numbers of them supplied with fish. There are no brooks or fresh-water rivers. Excellent water is obtained from wells, few of which are ever more than 12 feet deep.

Some of the swamps have been cleared and converted into pastures and meadows; others have furnished sites for productive cranberry bogs; and from others still, peat is procured for fuel, — though most of the town's supply of fuel comes from abroad, but little woodland remaining in the township, and that which survives being chiefly on the line with Harwich. Notwithstanding the discouraging account we have been obliged to give of agricultural prospects, considerable English hay is cut here and corn and rye raised, whilst good gardens greet one on every side.

Fish are abundant on the coast, and shell-fish on the shores. Wild-fowl, if not so plentifully obtained as formerly, still furnish sport for marksmen.

The town furnishes its full quota of able seamen, not a few commanding ships in mercantile voyages out of Boston, New York, etc. Some are employed in coasting and in the sailing of packets; and numbers are engaged in the fisheries. Formerly the harbors were better adapted for large craft than at present,[1] and many Bank-fishing vessels were owned here.[2]

[1] The harbors are now used almost exclusively for vessels of the smaller classes.

[2] When "the Bankers," whose returns were greatly remunerative and which did much to enrich the town, ceased, — because the business at last became unprofitable, — the coasting-business began to employ large numbers of vessels of smaller draught, and some of larger draught, but hailing from Boston, in the trade and freighting between Boston, New York, Philadelphia, Baltimore, Charleston, and other ports. This also has been generally

Digitized by Google

The manufacture of salt, once prominent, has declined here as in other Cape towns, and from similar causes.[1]

The population, in 1855, was 2560.[2] The people are moral, enterprising, industrious, and compare favorably with those of all other towns on the Cape. No portion of our country has greater or more plentiful enjoyments of the comforts of life. A family really poor is uncommon. This is, in fact, a comparatively wealthy township. It has also been noted as a healthy location.[3] Much attention is paid to education; in this too the town compares most advantageously with others, — and a natural corollary is, in intelligence and refinement also.

The public buildings are four large meeting-houses, namely, Congregational, Baptist, Methodist, and Universalist, all in the central part of the town known by the post-office designation CHATHAM, and a small and unpretending building for that non-descript sect glorying in the expressive name of "Come-outers"[4] in that part of the town designated as WEST CHATHAM. The other general division of the town is known by its post-office designation NORTH CHATHAM. Besides the preceding public edifices, are the town-house, an academy, two commodious and handsome buildings for high schools,[5] and Atlantic Hall. There

profitable. Some were also engaged in foreign voyages. The fisheries, still continued in other directions, find here unusual conveniences for their prosecution. Mackerel fishing, perhaps, takes the lead. Monomoy Point, which lies about 9 m. distant from the Old Harbor lighthouses, nearly south, and on the end of which also is a lighthouse, is a place of great industry in the season for fishing; and the facilities provided there for curing and packing make it the resort of many engaged in the business from neighboring towns. There were, in 1837, when the population was much less than at present, 22 vessels owned here and engaged in the fisheries, yielding that year 15,500 quintals of codfish, then worth $46,500; and 1200 bls. of mackerel, worth $9,600. The mackerel fisheries have greatly increased.

[1] There were, in 1837, no less than 80 establishments for the manufacture of salt here, yielding 27,400 bu., valued at $8,220.

[2] In 1764, the pop. was 677, with 105 dwellings and 127 families; in 1776, a pop. of 930, making 165 fam.; in 1800, the pop. was 1351, with 158 dwellings; and in 1850, the pop. was 2437.

[3] The salubrity of the climate may be inferred from the fact that, in 1800, with 1351 inhabitants, there was not sufficient employment to justify the settlement here of a physician.

[4] We certainly mean no disrespect. Their distinctive appellative is self-chosen, and the peculiarities of their faith we have not seen defined. It is understood that some worthy people and good members of society are of this order.

[5] In 1800, there were five school-houses located in districts arranged for general accommodation; in 1850, this town had *thirteen* public schools attended by nearly 800 pupils. The "improvements," so called, of later

Digitized by Google

is, in every part of this town, a general aspect of thrift and home comfort; the private dwellings are neat, convenient, and, in many instances, indicative of good taste.[1]

PROGRESS OF THE TOWN, ETC. — We have seen that, in 1686, Monomoyick was ordered by the Court to furnish its quota of grand-jurors; and that, in 1691, liberty was granted to send a deputy.[2] We are not sure that this town ought not to have taken precedence of Truro in our historical arrangement, under its original name; but, we have judged it expedient to follow the order of the incorporations of towns as they now exist.

The first public meeting here, of which there is any record, was held May 12, 1693, when WILLIAM NICKERSON was chosen clerk and treasurer; SAMUEL SMITH, coroner and commissioner; GEORGE GODFREY and JOSEPH NICKERSON, surveyors. At the same meeting, the clerk and JOSEPH HARDING were app. "agents for the repairs of Monomoy meeting-house."[3] The records, in fact, give but a very imperfect view of the progress of the settlement for many years previous and subsequent.

In 1695, mention is made of HUGH STEWART, WILLIAM CAHOON, WILLIAM GROSS, and EDWARD SMALL, among the inhabitants; and, in 1696, of BENJAMIN PHILLIPS, WILLIAM ELDRED, and Lt. NICHOLAS ELDRED, and, the same year, an order was made that such of the male inhabitants of suitable age who are deficient in killing black-

times, have introduced another system called "*graded*," and this has been adopted with, as is said, manifest advantages. At the previous date, 1800, there was but one meeting-house and but one religious society worshipping in town. There were six wind-mills, a ropewalk, and a tannery.

[1] One of the ancient landmarks, the mansion of RICHARD SEARS Esq., has lately disappeared, 1863.

[2] Mr. GERSHOM HALL was chosen, but "did not attend."

[3] This is an indication of considerable progress in the settlement and that it was not recent.

Digitized by Google

birds and crows, "shall clear the way to go to mill and to go to Nauset." The name of MOSES GODFREY first appears on record in 1697; and in 1698, that of NATHANIEL TOMLON, as also JOSEPH ELDRED, WILLIAM STEWART, and WILLIAM COVEL.

At what time, or under what circumstances, Rev. JONATHAN VICKERY was introduced to the ministry here we are unable to say; but, in 1699, an assessment of £35 was made, of which the sum of £10 was "for Mr. Vickery." Mr. William Nickerson is said to have exercised the office of religious teacher previous to the coming of Mr. Vickery, — simply, however, as a religious man, without assuming ecclesiastical prerogative. Mr. Vickery was selected by the inhabitants, Oct. 6, "to go to Boston to desire the Court that we may be made a township, and that the bounds be known between us and Harwich."

In 1700, Feb. 15, "it was agreed to build a new meeting-house 20 ft. by 32 and 13 ft. in the walls;" and the matter was committed to Messrs. Wm. Nickerson and George Godfrey "to see that the work be done; Edward Small to be fore-workman, to get the timber and frame the house with the help of the inhabitants." It was also "agreed by the inhabitants to take their turn and their teams and go out with Edward Small to get the timber, two days each man." For the frame-work, £6. 14. 2. was appropriated, and £1. 10. to buy ammunition. It was agreed, May 20, with Wm. Eldred,[1] to bring boards and planks to line the meeting-house. The edifice appears to have been in a state of forwardness for occupancy before many months; for, Oct. 16, Thos. Atkins was app. "to look

[1] The manner of writing this name in early records is conclusive of the presumption that the names Eldred, Eldridge, and Eldredge were originally the same.

Digitized by Google

after the meeting-house, sweep, lock, and unlock at every service," and was to receive for his trouble 10 s. per annum. At the same time £11 was raised to defray town charges.

In 1701, May 21, Lt. Harding was empowered "to look out for a man to preach;"[1] and the selectmen were instructed "to buy more finishing and go on to finish the meeting-house."

In 1702, the names of John Smith, Daniel Hamilton, and Thomas House (Howes) first appear on the records; and Feb. 22, Lt. Harding was again authorized "to look out and get a man to preach the word of God to us on Sabbath days." Rev. JONATHAN VICKERY died Ap. 30.[2]

In 1703, Jan. 4, "the town did agree with Mr. GERSHOM HALL to come and dispense the word of God;" and £20 was voted as his compensation.[3]

In 1704, April 18, a meeting was held, when Mr. Thos. Nickerson was app. "to procure a man to dispense the word," etc.; from which it would appear that the engagement of Mr. Hall had been only temporary. Still, Nov. 22, a tax of £10 was ordered "to pay Mr. Hall for preaching last summer."

In 1706, May 22, Mr. Hall was again in request, and £26 was offered, to be paid him "for coming and preaching to us one year;" and, July 1, it was again "voted to engage Mr. Hall, or, if he cannot be ob-

[1] If this entry and date is correct, it would seem that Mr. Vickery's labors were concluded, although he was yet living here.

[2] What were the circumstances attending the decease of Mr. VICKERY, we are not informed beyond the fact that he "was *drowned*." His estate was settled July 15, 1702, and the members of his family mentioned are Elizabeth, relict, and children Jonathan (eldest), David, Elisa., Joanna, Mary, Rebecca, and Sarah.

[3] Rev. GERSHOM HALL, b. Mar. 5, 1648, s. of Jno. of Y.; he m. Bethiah Bangs, dr. Edw., who d. Oct. 15, 1696, and 2d, Martha ——, and had Sam'l 1669, Edward, Bethia, Mercy, and Jonathan. He d. Oct. 31, 1732, and was buried in Y.

Digitized by Google

tained, some college-man to preach."[1] For "one half year's service, £15 and diet" was voted. Mr. Latimer was finally engaged to preach, "from the 1st. Sab. in Oct." Laws were this year enacted by the town to regulate the keeping of sheep.

In 1707, Mar. 13, the town engaged Mr. JOHN LATIMER[2] to preach one year, at a salary of £48. Mention is this year made in the records, of Messrs. Roland Paddock, Rt. Nickerson, and Caleb Lombard.

In 1708, Ap. 27, the inhabitants made choice of Capt. Harding and Messrs. Thos. and John Atkins, "to bargain and buy or procure a settlement for the ministry, of our proprietors." It was "agreed, June 23, to settle Mr. Latimer;" and "a bargain was proposed with Mr. Jonathan Vickery,[3] to buy land of said Vickery for the use of the ministry." Mr. Latimer's salary was now fixed at £60; and it was agreed that "the houses that stand on Mr. Vickery's land shall be made favorable and comfortable for him, — he to have them so long as he is our minister." It was finally concluded, Sept. 3, "to *buy* Mr. Vickery's house and land and give to Mr. Latimer provided he do continue in preaching the word of God unto us the full term of life, infirmities of age, etc. excepted." It was also "voted that £54 be appropriated to buy boards, clapboards and shingles for his house; and that, when those southern side persons shall be added to us, there be added to his salary £10 yearly."[4]

[1] The presumption is that hitherto men had been employed who had not received that public education answerable to the requirement of law, for ministers.

[2] Rev. Mr. LATIMER was s. of Jno. of Wethersfield, whose wife was Mary. He grad. H. C. 1703.

[3] This Mr. Vickery was eldest son of the former minister. Another son was David. ISAAC, who m. Rebecca Bangs Mar. 3, 1729–30, was prob. a grandson of the minister, and had Timo. Nov. 9, 1729; Benj. Sept. 24, 1731; Joseph Mar. 19, 1733–4; Jona. May 1, 1736; David Aug. 18, 1738; and Abner Aug. 26, 1740.

[4] This probably refers to what was a portion of the S. part of Harwich.

Digitized by Google

In 1709, Aug. 1, the inhabitants were again on "the look-out" for a minister;[1] and, Oct. 20, provision was made "to entertain Mr. COTTON of Sandwich."[2]

In 1710, it was "voted to hear Mr. SHORT;"[3] also to buy a farm for the ministry. Mr. Short was afterwards, Ap. 17, invited to settle, and a salary of £45 was offered; and payment was made at the same time for labors already performed, namely, 15s. per day, for seven Sabbaths' preaching. Rev. Mr. Russell, from Barnstable, and Rev. Benj. Allen were here after Mr. Short; but probably only for a few days, and from courtesy. Mr. RICHARD SEARS' name appears on the records at this date, he having been drawn grandjuryman; and that of Mr. DANIEL SEARS, soon after, as town-clerk.[4]

[1] The precise time of the departure of Mr. LATIMER does not appear. His stay here, though short, seems to have been sufficient for the contraction of some friendships; for, in his will, recorded in Suffolk, and dated Nov. 27, 1713, among other bequests are several to friends on the Cape. His inventory was rendered Ap. 12, 1716.

[2] Mr. COTTON'S visit was probably made in answer to application for assistance and advice.

[3] This was prob. Mr. MATTHEW SHORT, who grad. H. C. 1707.

[4] For SEARS' gen., see Vol. I. 137, where it will be seen that the grandfather of the above, Dan'l and Rich'd, was RICHARD (SAYER or) SEARS, the Pilgrim, who, son of the second John Bourchier Sayer and Marie L. Egmond, and b. 1590, came over in 1630, and m. Dorothy Thacher 1632, and settled in that part of Yarm. now E. Dennis. In 1662 he was a member of the Plym. Colony Court, and d. in Y. 1676, leaving sons Knyvet b. 1635; Paul b. 1637; Silas b. 1639; and a dr. Deborah, who m. Zachariah Paddock. KNYVET, eldest son, b. 1635, m. Elisa. Dymoke, and had sons Daniel b. 1682; and Richard b. 1684. These were left orphans when very young. Their father going a second time to Eng., in 1686, for the recovery of family estates, died there the same year at the residence of his relative, Catharine Harris, (subsequently Baroness Berners), dr. of Sir John Knyvet. His children were adopted by his bro. Paul, who inherited most of his father's property in Yarm. and Dennis. These sons, by the aid of legacies received from their uncle's estate, made purchases in "Monomoy, now called Chatham," and removed here in 1707. It may be pertinent to quote from Burke's 'Vicissitudes of Families' the result of his own investigations touching this family. He says: "I must now for a moment wander back some centuries earlier than these Pilgrim Fathers and take my readers to the famous county of Kent.' Near the mouth of the Medway and the ancient city of Rochester, at beginning of the fourteenth century, dwelt one Adam Sayer, lord of the manor of Hougham, a country gentleman of fair estate and high character. He left wide spreading descendants. One was returned to Parliament by the town of Sandwich in

In 1711, Feb. 23, the town was again on "the look-out for a minister." It was voted, Ap. 23, "to give

the reign of Henry VI., and another was created a Banneret for his gallantry at Stoke. A third crossed the Thames into Essex and founded a family which became possessed of good property at Colchester. Of that town, John Sayer, a man of wealth and dignity, was alderman toward the close of the 15th century. He d. 1509, and a mural brass in St. Peter's Church records his name and honors. His grandson, young Richard Sayer, is described as a youth of florid face and sanguine temperament, who grew up the elder of two brothers and heir to a large estate; but unfortunately for his worldly peace and prosperity, he had early imbibed strong religious sentiments, and, during the period of animosities and persecutions under Henry VIII., became a zealous partisan on the side opposed to his own family and relatives. The result was a total alienation from them, disinheritance, and flight. Richard Sayer's wife, Ann Bouchier, dr. of Edmund Knyvet Esq., of the ancient family of Ashwelthorpe in Norfolk, incurred the lasting displeasure of the Knyvets because she clung faithfully to her husband in his adversity, and the name was in consequence erased from all the family pedigrees and papers. Her descent, in the female line, was from Sir John Bourchier, Lord Berners, Knight of the Garter, 4th son of William, Earl of Ewe, by Ann Plantagenet, his wife, grand-daughter of King Edward III. Ann Bouchier Knyvet, whose lot seems to have been a hard one, nobly and cheerfully borne, was the devoted companion of Richard Sayer in all the sufferings he underwent for conscience' sake. She escaped with him to Amsterdam, and tended his death-bed there, 1540. In consequence of their flight, the husband's younger brother secured for himself possession of the patrimonial inheritance, and founded two families of Sayer; the elder, seated at Bourchier's Hall, ended in an heiress, who m. the learned Sir John Marsham, Bart. The younger is still resident, I believe, at Pett, near Charing, in Kent. The only son of Richard and Ann Sayer was John Bouchier Sayer, a man of bold and daring disposition, who, instead of adopting measures to recover his ancestral rights, sought adventure under his father-in-law, Sir John Hawkins, the famous Admiral, and accompanied him in many of his voyages. He died in Holland, leaving four sons, of whom the eldest, his father's namesake, acquired a large fortune on marriage with Marie L. Van Egmont of the family of Count Egmont, the victim of the Duke of Alva; and with the money thus obtained with his wife, Sayer purchased property in the neighborhood of that to which he believed himself entitled; but his efforts for its recovery were resisted by his kinsmen in England, and an open rupture was the result. John Bouchier Sayer d. in 1629, leaving two sons, of whom the elder was Richard Sayer, or Sears, who joined the company at Leyden." . . . "His father died in 1629; he then came into possession of his paternal inheritance, and in 1630 accompanied the last expedition which carried out from Leyden the remnant of the Scrooby congregation; landed at Plymouth, May 8, and in 1643 removed thence to a more favored spot known by the Indians as Sursuit and Mattakeese, the sites of the present E. Dennis and Yarmouth." . . . "Knyvet, eldest son, unlike his father, had a strong faith that the family lands in Eng. might be recovered, and set out for the old country" to assert his claim. The result has been told. "From a document filed in the Chapter House, Westminster Abbey, it appears that the contested manors were transferred, by legal fiction, to Sir John Marsham, only son of Sir John and Esther, dr. of John Geo. Sayer, who d. 1577. This Esther was assumed to have been sole heir upon the failure of the male line in Eng.; and the high position which the American branch of the family was entitled to hold here was abandoned forever."

Digitized by Google

Mr. Hugh Adams £50 salary and £100 settlement, to aid in preaching the Gospel here;" also lands and buildings.[1] Mr. Adams appears to have hesitated; for June 20, the town was again on "the look-out." But, June 27, negotiations with Mr. Adams were renewed, — the town voting to "grant him, our reverend minister, right to cut wood, fencing, and timber, and of fencing creatures in the undivided lands;" and a salary of £52 per annum with prospective increase. The town, at the same meeting, resolved "that the meeting-house be finished." Mr. Adams accepted on conditions which he proposed in writing, namely: —

"1. That I be ordained your pastor. 2. That if any difference arise betwixt us to such a degree that we must part, — which we should both humbly pray there may never be, — and that I have my dismissal from my pastoral charge; then, if it be judged by the reverend ministers that the people only are to blame, the settlement shall belong to me and my heirs forever . . . and if they shall judge that we are equally to blame, the £100 settlement shall be proportionably divided between us; or, if they shall say that my removal is merely from some other unavoidable compulsion without any fault on either side, then the said £100 shall be equally divided; and if they shall say that I only am to blame, the whole shall be repaid."

Signed, *Hugh Adams.*

Mr. Adams, at the same time, recommended "that the Proprietors will endeavor as soon as possible to make up the matter of their controversy, in peace and love." To the conditions proposed by Mr. Adams, "the town agreed."[2] Leave was granted by the town,

[1] Rev. Mr. Adams grad. H. C. 1697.

[2] It may naturally be inferred from the preceding that difficulties tending

Digitized by Google

Mar. 28, to Mr. Daniel Greenleaf of Yarmouth, "to purchase a piece of land in the town of Monnamoy for the fishery, — his land, boats, and men to be free from rates."

In 1712, Jan., the following appears on the town records: —

"PROTECTION. — Boston, Jan. 26, 1711-12. Upon application made to me, setting forth the danger that the village of Monamoy is in, of the French privateers, and the weakness of the inhabitants to defend themselves, being so few, I do hereby decree, order, and direct that no men of the foot-company of the place be taken by impress for any service other than their own village aforesaid without my especial orders, under my hand, for so doing. This to continue until further order." Signed, J. DUDLEY.

"To the Hon. Col. Otis, Barnstable."

The name of John Ellis first appears on record at this time. "The meadows at Monamoy at Machapoxset," were bounded by Messrs. Thos. Lewis, Beriah Broadbrooks, Jas. Eldredge, and others. An order was made requiring that "none shall shear sheep on the commons before the last Monday in May annually, under a penalty of £20;" also "for the payment to Mr. Adams of his charge for managing the difficulties between Harwich and Monamoy;" also "that every married man shall deliver to Mr. Adams a load of wood, or forfeit 5 s."

Monamoy was incorporated a township by the name of CHATHAM, this year, June 11.

In 1715, Mar. 13, a demand was made "of what

to divisions and to the hindrance of the ministry had existed here for some time, and the fact would suggest the cause of the frequent changes occurring.

Digitized by Google

Mr. Hugh Adams owes the town;" and, at another town meeting, the following proceedings were had:—

"Forasmuch as 5 out of 7 men, the members of the church and inhabitants of Chatham, there being no more belonging to the town, did, Ap. 11, move the selectmen of sd. town to call a town-meeting, because Mr. Adams, their minister, did so imprudently, unsteadily, and contentiously behave himself in many respects contrary to what they say he professed to some of them, — insomuch that they could not in conscience join with him, nor sit any longer under his ministry: because Mr. Adams, they say, did profess that if the selectmen would call a town-meeting, and the major vote was for his leaving, he would do so, — for he had a better call elsewhere: Now, at a town-meeting orderly warned and attended, this 13th day of June, 1715, it is voted by the votable inhabitants not to employ Mr. Adams in the work of the ministry any longer. Attest: DANIEL SEARS, town clerk."

In 1717, Feb. 25, it was "voted to look out for another minister." They are only isolated and vague items to be gathered from the records, that furnish any light on the state of ecclesiastical affairs, or the progress of the town. When, or under what circumstances, except as above related, Mr. Adams closed his ministry here, is not within our knowledge.[1] Rev. Mr. HALL was probably soon again officiating here.

In 1718, it was voted "to raise the remainder of Mr. Hall's salary;" also "to apply to Mr. LORD to come for one half-year." It was also "agreed to invite Mr. Hall to tarry three Sabbaths longer; and, in the meanwhile, send an agent to Barnstable to invite Mr. Lord

[1] Rev. HUGH ADAMS had by his w. Susanna, a dr. Elizabeth, b. here May 5, 1713.

to come."[1] It was proposed "to give Mr. Lord £60 per annum, and to buy a house and four acres for the use of the ministry." Mr. RICHARD SEARS died this year, æ. 34.[2]

In 1719, Mar. 2, an invitation was extended to Mr. Lord, and £80 salary and the use of ministerial house[3] and land voted. Rev. JOSEPH LORD accepted the invitation, June 3.

In 1720, Mar. 20, Mr. SAMUEL STEWART was engaged as the schoolmaster; and, June 15, Mr. Lord was ordained, himself preaching the ordination sermon. It was voted, Sept. 21, to pay Richard Knowles's bill "for keeping the ministers and messengers who came to install Mr. Lord."[4]

In 1720, Mr. GEORGE SHAW d. May 2.[5]

[1] Rev. Mr. LORD was from Charlestown, and grad. H. C. 1691. He m. Abigail Hinckley, dr. Gov. H. June 2, 1698. He preached some time in S. Carolina. A letter from the pastor of the church at Barnstable, addressed, Oct. 12, 1698, to Mr. Lord as pastor of the church at Dorchester, S. C., recommends Mrs. Abigail Lord to that church which had been formed in 1695 in Dorchester, Mass., with the design of removing to S. Carolina, he being the pastor. They arrived there Dec. 20, and commenced a settlement on Ashley River, about 18 m. from Charleston, which they called Dorchester. "The sacrament of the Lord's supper was first administered by him there, Feb. 2, 1696. Rev. Hugh Fisher succeeded him." Mr. Lord had now returned to the mansion of his father-in-law, and hence the visit of the agent to Barnstable.

[2] See p. 591. Mr. RICHARD SEARS, b. 1684, s. of Knyvet, m. Hope Howes 1706. He left one son, Paul, who removed to Maine.

[3] June 7, 1720, the town raised £170 to build the house for Mr. Lord.

[4] *Clark's Cong. Chs.* says, "The church in Chatham was probably organized June 15, 1720, when Rev. Joseph Lord was ordained." Of the correctness of this, we have no other intimation. The Chatham town records also speak of Mr. Lord's *ordination*; but this error is common, a distinction not being always made between ordination and *installation*. He was ordained, as we have seen, at Dorchester at the time when the emigrating church was organized. The same records, it will be seen, speak of the previous existence of a *church* in Chatham; it may, possibly, have become defunct, and a new organization *may* have been effected at the time of Mr. L.'s installation; but of this, as we have said, we find no evidence. We regret that we have been unable to get access to the diary of Mr. Lord, — said to be beautifully penned. It is said to be in the hands of a person in a neighboring town who has not accorded to us the courtesy.

[5] Mr. SHAW m. Constance Doane Jan. 8, 1690; and had Elkanah Oct. 7, 1691; Rebecca 1693; Geo. Dec. 29, 1695; Hannah 1698; John Oct. 6. 1700; and Jona. Feb. 17, 1703. There was a Thos. Shaw in Be. whose

Digitized by Google

In 1721, Jan. 25, Mr. Lord's house was ordered "to be built, 21 ft. by 27, and 15 ft. in the walls, with a leanture 12 ft. by 6, of 8 ft. wall; cedar or oak sills; 2 chimneys, and 1 chamber chimney; and cellar."[1] It was voted, Oct. 2, to receive this town's part of the £20,000 loan. DANIEL LEGG was this year schoolmaster.

In 1722, May 4, the town petitioned the Gen. Court "to consider the low estate of the town, and exempt it from fine for not keeping a schoolmaster, but keeping only a schooldame."

In 1723, it was "voted to receive the South part of Harwich."[2] Mr. Legg was again schoolmaster, Ap. 1; and June 26, Mr. JOHN COVEL was engaged at £30 per quarter.[3] Many removals from the town occurred about this time.

In 1724, Feb. 11, Mr. Samuel Stewart[4] was again employed to teach the school, at £38 per quarter.

In 1728, Mr. BEA[5] was schoolmaster.

In 1729, we have intimation, only, of the erection of a new meeting-house; it was voted, Aug. 18, "there shall not be any pews made in our new meeting-house, save one for the minister's wife."

In 1732, Mr. JOHN CROWELL was the schoolmaster. The vexed question of the liabilities of assessors under existing laws, came up; and the town "chose Mr. PAUL CROWELL to go to Barnstable to see whether those that call themselves Quakers are clear of ministerial taxes."[6]

wife makes bequests "to kinsman Rt. Parker, and to Jno. Crocker, Joshua Lumbert, elder Jno. Chipman, Jas. Hamblin Jr." and others.

[1] It is difficult to determine what were finally the dimensions of this house: another entry in the records, says, "a house 21 ft. by 17, with a leanture 27 ft. by 12, 15 ft. high."

[2] A portion of the S. part of Harwich was set off to this town.

[3] Mr. JOHN COVEL had by his w. Thankful, Elisa. July 9, 1722. The name was early here, NATHANIEL being son-in-law to Mr. William Nickerson 1667. JOSEPH, by his w. Lydia, had Lydia July 12, 1701.

[4] SAMUEL STEWART m. Deborah Lothrop Nov. 2, 1721, and had Wm. Jan. 11, 1725–6. There were others of the name early here, namely, MICHAEL, who, by w. Mary, had Bethia Sept. 21, 1704; and Patience 1713. JOSEPH, by w. Mary, had Temperance 1713; James 1722; Mary 1724; Abigail 1726; Sam'l 1727; Ellice 1729; and Mercy 1735.

[5] This is a family name of distinction; but we have been unable to obtain its early history.

[6] Mr. JOHN CROWELL of Nobscusset, b. 1662, who d. Oct. 11, 1728, m. Bethiah Sears, dr. Paul, May 27, 1684, and had Joseph Mar. 20, 1685; Paul Ap. 20, 1687, who removed to C.; Bethia 1689, who m. Joseph Atwood 1710; Mehit. 1691, who m. John Ryder 1713; John 1693, who removed to F.; Deborah 1695; Christopher 1698; Elisa. 1700, who m. Benj.

In 1734, the bounds between this town and Harwich were settled. Mr. THOMAS DOANE was schoolmaster.

In 1737, Mr. JOHN HALLET and Mr. JOHN COLLINS[1] were employed as schoolmasters.

In 1738, Mr. DAVID NICKERSON was the schoolmaster.

In 1739, other views prevailed in regard to the seating of persons in the meeting-house. The democratic principle of having *seats only*, "except for the minister's wife," in other respects the only distinction being position in society and age, in the assignment of places, gave way to different impulses. A com. was app. by the town, "to set out *pew* ground, and to determine who shall have the first choice," as also the order of choice. The aggregate of prices fixed was £100.

In 1742, the sales of pews were as follows: To Messrs.

Thomas Doane, for	£12.10	John Eldridge,[2] for	£11.10
John Collins,	10.	Daniel Sears,	9.14
Ens. William Nickerson,	8.	Daniel Howes,	8.10
John Covel,	8.	Ebenezer Eldredge,[2]	5.

Homer 1721; and Mary 1704. JOSEPH, b. 1685, m. Bathsheba Hall, Oct. 27, 1709, and had Joseph Aug. 20, 1713. PAUL Esq. b. Ap. 20, 1687, m. Elisa. Hallett Oct. 21, 1714, and 2d, Margery Hall Feb. 15, 1724–5. His will, May 20, 1762, pr. Oct. 22, 1765, mentions wid. Margery and sons and drs. namely, Paul, Jona., David, Elisa. who m. Doane, and Abigail who m. Collins. JOHN, b. 1693, m. Keziah Eldridge Oct. 23, 1718 and had Deborah 1719, who m. John Sears 1738; Mehit. 1721, who m. Zech. Sears 1742 and went to Windham, Ct.; John Jan. 9, 1723–4, who m. Mary Howes 1747; Bethia 1727; Kezia, Sam'l, and Sam'l, who all d. y.; Anne 1738; and Mary 1739. PAUL of C. m. twice. By Rebecca, who d. Dec. 30, 1746, he had Thos. Oct. 27, 1739; Betsy 1740; Rebecca Oct. 18, 1742 in C.; Paul Mar. 18, 1744–5 in C.; and, by Reliance, he had Eleazar Aug. 7, 1749, d. inf.; Eleazar Feb. 15, 1750–1; Joseph Ap. 27, 1752; Benj. Feb. 19, 1754; Abigail 1756; Zadoc Aug. 1, 1757; Reliance 1759; Patience 1761; Hallett June 27, 1763; Ezra May 28, 1765; and Paul June 4, 1768. JONATHAN m. Ann Nickerson of C. July 13, 1738, and had Sam'l Mar. 16, 1742–3, who removed to Ct., and from whom is descended Hon. John, sometime Mem. Cong.; Solo. 1745; Zenas May 10, 1747; Anne 1748; Achsah 1751; John Nov. 22, 1753; and Elisa. 1756.

[1] Mr. JOHN COLLINS, b. Dec. 18, 1674, m. Hannah Doane and had Solo. Sam'l, John, Joseph, and David. SOLOMON, by w. Eunice, had Hannah June 5, 1728; Reuben June 10, 1730, who m. Zerviah Ryder July 11, 1751; Enoch Dec. 2, 1731; Azuba June 10, 1733; Cyreneus June 26, 1735; Solo. Mar. 23, 1735; Solo. Mar. 23, 1737–8; and Eunice June 23, 1742. JOSEPH, by w. Abig'l, had Ruth, Oct. 21, 1739; Joseph, Nov. 5, 1741; Benaijah Oct. 29, 1743; and Stephen Oct. 31, 1745.

[2] Mr. JOHN ELDRIDGE m. Doane Sept. 26, 1728. EBENEZER had, by w. Deliverance, 12 children, namely, John Mar. 15, 1743; Stephen May 12, 1746; Elnathan Mar. 7, 1747; Sarah 1750; Eben'r Sept. 22, 1752; Desire 1754; Jona. Sept. 2, 1756; Elisa. 1758; Heber Feb. 7, 1760; Bethia 1762; Mercy 1765; and Ensign Mar. 9, 1766. BARNABAS of Y., by

Digitized by Google

John Nickerson, for	£4.	Meziah Harding,[1] for	£7.
Joshua Atkins,	5.	Jonathan Godfrey,	7.
William Nickerson, 4th,	4.		

In 1746, Messrs. RICHARD SEARS and DAVID SEARS, sons of Mr. Daniel Sears of this town, having both gone to England, fell at the battle of Culloden, Ap. 27.[2]

In 1747, Mr. RICHARD MAYO was the schoolmaster.

In 1748, Rev. JOSEPH LORD died, June 6;[3] and, June

w. Patience had John Sept. 7, 1664; Gideon Nov. 9, 1666; Betty 1668; Barn's Feb. 24, 1671; Sarah, 1672; Reuben Nov. 1, 1673; Joseph Sept. 10, 1675; Anne May 27, 1677; Patience 1679; and Asa Nov. 27, 1682. GIDEON had Barnabas, Reuben, John, Joseph who set. in Norwalk, Ct., and Gideon. BARNABAS had, by w. Mary, Edward Sept. 9, 1736; Asahel Oct. 27, 1739, d. 1743; Barnabas Oct. 7, 1743; Zenas Ap. 11, 1746; Marah 1750; Asahel Aug. 12, 1753, d. 1755; Asahel Mar. 6, 1755; and Levi Nov. 21, 1756, d. inf. If we go back, we find NICHOLAS b. Aug. 18, 1650 s. of Robt., d. Ap. 30, 1702. He was the first rep. under the charter. By w. Elisa. he had James, John, Nicholas, Mary, Elisa., Martha, and Desire. It will be understood that in classing this family under the name of Eldridge, or Eldredge, we are governed by the conclusions of that veteran genealogist, Hon. Mr. Savage, who decides that these names and *Eldred* were originally the same. SAMUEL of Y. d. Jan. 3, 1705-6; he had a s. Samuel, a soldier under age, 1704. JEHOSHAPHAT, by w. Elisa., had Edward, July 17, 1702. WILLIAM, of H. m. Thankful Crow, of Y., Mar. 20, 1718, and had Reuben Oct. 19, 1720, who m. Jerusha Chase 1744; Rebecca 1723; Sarah 1725; Thankful 1728; Bridget 1730; Wm. Jan. 11, 1732; Isaac Sept. 30, 1734; and Jeremiah Ap. 29, 1738. HEZEKIAH m. Mary Doane May 30, 1759. JOSEPH m. Martha Sears Mar. 22, 1750, and had Seth Mar. 9, 1753. SOLOMON m. Duty Nickerson Ap. 25, 1752. WILLIAM Jr. m. Deborah Nickerson Nov. 8, 1704.

[1] MEZIAH HARDING had, by his w. Bethia, Sylv's May 18, 1723; Joseph Feb. 21, 1725; Seth Jan. 16, 1727; Desire 1729; Bethia 1731; Grace 1733; Sam'l Mar. 29, 1736; Thos. Ap. 29, 1738; and Prince July 20, 1740. SYLVANUS had, by his w. Kezia, Mary 1744; John Feb. 1, 1746; Elisa. 1749; Sylv's July 25, 1751; Seth Ap. 10, 1752. JOSEPH m. Hannah Howes Sept. 17, 1747, and had Amos Mar. 8, 1749. SETH m. Abigail Doane Ap. 29, 1753. SAMUEL m. Sarah Harding Dec. 29, 1755. THOMAS m. Fanny Howes Dec. 15, 1760. PRINCE m. Jedida Young Feb. 4, 1760-1, and had Olive 1761; Zepery 1763; Jedida 1765; Enoch Nov. 10, 1767; and Prince Feb. 21, 1770. AMOS m. Mehit. Taylor Oct. 17, 1777, and had Joseph Sept. 4, 1780; Mehit. Nov. 22, 1784, by w. Bethia; Amos Oct. 16, 1790; and Nehemiah Sept. 27, 1797.

[2] It has been conjectured that they went to Eng. "on the luckless errand of their grandfather Knyvet," to recover the patrimonial estates, and thus suffered "the hereditary misfortunes of their English ancestry." "They arrived at the time when Charles (Edward Stuart) was invading England. They joined the army as officers," and both fell in that sanguinary engagement.

[3] Rev. Mr. LORD's ministry here was distinguished. The half-way covenant was practised, and children of the church were held subject to discipline. He admitted to the church 143 members, and baptized 492 persons. We may here advert to a remarkable fact, namely, that notwithstanding the

22, £310 of Mr. Lord's salary still due was paid to his executors. The town was thus again "on the look-out" for a minister; but the prevailing custom of the neighboring clergy to take their turn in preaching for a parish whose minister had ceased by reason of death rendered this necessity for a time inoperative. Aug. 31, the town voted "to pay Mr. John Collins for entertaining ministers who have come, or may come, to preach." Rev. STEPHEN EMERY was called to the pastorate made vacant by the decease of Rev. Mr. Lord, who, *supereminet omnes*, had occupied his ministry here 28 years; and to Mr. Emery was "voted £480, old tenor, reckoning silver at 52s. per oz.; or £400, and 16 cords of oak wood and 20 of pine to be carted annually to his door; and a settlement of £800, old tenor." The town petitioned the Gen. Court for abatement of its State tax; and paid the entertainer's account "for keeping Mr. WEBB and other ministers who have preached here." Mr. DANIEL SMITH was this year the schoolmaster.

In 1749, May 17, Rev. Mr. Emery was installed.[1]

Cape towns were, in early times, the fast friends and efficient supporters of "the College," and, notwithstanding such men as Lothrop, Leveridge, Thornton, Walley, Treat, the Cottons, Lewis, Lord, the Stones, Williams, the Shaws, Burr, Simpkins, Lincoln, Goodwin, and others — compared with whom many who have borne the title of D. D. were as theological pigmies in the presence of great divines — have exercised their ministry on this peninsula, to say nothing of distinguished civilians, the judgment of the government of "the College" in regard to all here, without a solitary exception, has been of so flattering a character it has seemed to say "These men NEED NOT the poor honors our academic charter authorizes us to bestow." Collegiate honors have fallen upon many who had removed hence, but there was never an honorary degree conferred on a Cape Cod resident! We presume there is no parallel. This reminds us of a significant passage, in 8th Vol. Hist. Coll., 1802, p. 282, Memoir of Rev. Peter Thacher, D. D.: "The University of Edinburgh conferred upon him the degree of Doctor of Divinity. This of itself is no special evidence of learning. Some of our greatest divines, unconnected with friends of wealth, cannot look abroad for honors which their merit claims. The title has lost its *professional* distinction in this country."

[1] Rev. Mr. EMERY was b. in Exeter, N. H., and grad. H. C. 1730. He had been settled in Nottingham, N. H.

Digitized by Google

Lt. WILLIAM NICKERSON died this year; also Mr. CALEB NICKERSON.

In 1753, Mr. BENJAMIN BEARSE died, æ. 43.[1]

In 1755, a town-meeting was called to act upon a question that was not of infrequent occurrence in other towns in New England at the time, — "to see if certain persons, Eben. Nickerson and others, called *separatists*, or new lights, shall be exempt from ministerial rates." The question was decided in the negative. No representative to the Gen. Court was chosen, May 20, this year, and the excuse assigned was "the difficult circumstances this town is in by reason of sickness prevailing the year past."

In 1756, Mr. DANIEL SEARS, one of the early settlers and a prominent citizen, died, æ. 74;[2] and Mr. JAMES ELDREDGE died July 19, 1757.[3]

In 1758, Mar. 13, the certificate of Richard Chase, elder, and Seth Clark and William Smith, members, of the Anabaptist church of Yarmouth and Harwich, alleging that Nathaniel Bassett of this town is of their persuasion, was made subject of record.

In 1760, Mr. THOMAS PAINE was engaged as schoolmaster; and in 1761, Mr. DANIEL SEARS died, æ. 49.[4]

[1] Mr. BENJ. BEARSE, b. Mar. 26, 1710, s. of Benj. of Be., was ancestor of the families of the name here. He m. Jane Godfrey, dr. Moses, and had sons Jona., George, Benj., David, and Moses; and drs. Hannah, Sarah Martha, and Elisa. who m. Thos. Eldridge.

[2] Mr. DANIEL SEARS, b. 1682, s. of Knyvet, was but 4 yrs. old when his father died, and when he and his brother were received as adopted children into the family of his uncle Paul. He m. Sarah, dr. of Mr. J. Hawes of Y., and had Rebecca 1710; Daniel 1712; Sarah 1714; Mercy 1716; Richard 1718; David 1720; and Deborah 1722. Richard and David fell, as we have mentioned, at the battle of Culloden, Ap. 27, 1746.

[3] Mr. JAMES ELDRIDGE had, by w. Ruth, Zeph. Dec. 2, 1733, who m. Phebe Eldridge Nov. 29, 1752; Rebecca 1735; Ruth 1737; Abner Oct. 11, 1738, who m. Sarah Eldridge Ap. 19, 1762; and James Ap. 8, 1742, who m. Hannah Collins Mar. 2, 1771.

[4] Mr. DANIEL SEARS, b. 1712, s. of Daniel, and g. s. of Knyvet, m. Fear Freeman, dr. of Benj. of H., and inherited his father's estates in this town. Their children were Sarah b. 1747; Richard 1749; David 1752; Fear 1754, who m. Wm. Colman, of Boston, and d. 1797; and Daniel 1757. Mr. Sears was an eminent townsman. DAVID, b. Aug. 12, 1752, removed

Digitized by Google

In 1762, Mr. JAMES RYDER was the schoolmaster, his salary being £210, old tenor.

In 1768, Sept. 13, the letter sent to the towns by the town of Boston, was the occasion of a public meeting. The letter was "considered," its contents "debated," and the result was "the town declined sending to the proposed Convention on account of our circumstances, *though approving of the object.*"

In 1769, many families removed from town.

In 1771, a meeting was called to devise and adopt measures "to prevent the destruction of clams by strangers."

In 1772, in Nov., a distressing and mysterious occurrence deprived the town of several respected citizens, of whom Capt. THOMAS NICKERSON, and Mr. ELISHA NEWCOMB, and a boy named WILLIAM KENT Jr. are particularly mentioned, — these, with another, doubtless murdered upon the high seas.

to Boston, 1770; m. Ann Winthrop, and d. Oct. 23, 1816, having issue an only child, DAVID of Boston, b. Sept. 8, 1787, who m. Miriam Clarke, dr. of Jonathan Mason of Boston, and has issue: 1. David Mason d. young in Falmouth, Eng.; 2. Anne Powell Mason, who m. Wm. Amory and has issue, Wm., Harriet, Ellen, Charles, Walter, and Fred. Inman; 3. Harriet E., who m. G. Caspar Crowninshield, who d. and left issue, Caspar, Fanny, and Cora; 4. Cordelia M., who d. unmarried; 5. Ellen, who m. Gonzalve G. d' Hauteville, and d. Nov. 30, 1862, leaving issue Frederick S.; 6. David who m. Emily Esther Hoyt, and has issue Emily Esther, David, Miriam, and Henry Francis; 7. Frederick Richard, who m. Marian Shaw and has issue Marian, Frederick Richard, and m. 2d, Albertina Shelton, and has issue Tina and Richard Dudley; 8. Winthrop, who d. young; 9. Grace Winthrop who m. Wm. C. Rives Jr., and has issue, William Cabel, Alice, and Arthur Landon; and 10. Knyvet Winthrop, who m. Mary Peabody, and has issue Mary Peabody. We have been thus minute in our record, for, whilst the descendants of KNYVET SEARS have spread from this town, HON. DAVID SEARS of Boston and sons are the only representatives of the name of Sears, of the Knyvet branch of the line of the Pilgrim Richard that now survive, the male line of Richard of Chatham having become extinct. A beautiful memorial of Knyvet Sears stands on the east wall of St. Peter's Church in Colchester, Eng. Filial reverence has erected costly monuments to the memory of the pilgrim ancestor, in the cemetery at Yarmouth; also to the memory of Daniel, son of Knyvet; Daniel II., son of Daniel; and David I., s. of Daniel II., in the burial place in Chatham — inscribed "TO THEIR PILGRIM FATHERS, A GRATEFUL POSTERITY."

[1] The account of this unhappy event, as given in the Mass. Gazette, Nov. 23, 1772, may be familiar to only a few readers. It appears that on the 15th of that month, Capt. Joseph Doane, sailing from Chatham, saw back of the Cape a schooner with signals of distress; and boarding her he found "one man only on board much frightened," and learned from him

Digitized by Google

A committee consisting of Messrs. James Covel, Paul Sears, Seth Smith, John Hawes, Barnabas Eldridge, Sam'l Collins, Joseph Atwood, Thos. Hamilton, and Richard Sears, were appointed, Dec. 17, "to consider the grievances laid before the town by the town of Boston." The com. were unanimous in their report; the town were agreed, and a patriotic reply to the Boston com. was adopted. A com. of correspondence was also appointed.

In 1773, it was voted "to repair the meeting-house and enlarge it; the men's and women's seats to front the pulpit after enlarging, and to take up some hindermost seats and substitute pews." A com. of correspondence app. June 22, was Messrs. James Covel, Seth Smith, Samuel Collins, Joseph Atwood, and Thomas Hamilton.[1]

that the day before, "the said schooner, Thos. Nickerson, master, had sailed from Boston for Chatham; and that at 2 o'clock the next morning a top-sail schooner overhauled them, when he," — the man who gave the account, — "fearing he might be impressed, slung himself by a rope and let himself over the stern, when four boats with armed men came, and the master, mate, and one man, were murdered, and a boy carried away; — that he heard talk of burning the vessel, but she was left to drive out to sea, sails standing; — that when the piratical craft left, he came on deck, found none of the crew, and saw marks of blood." Doane says the decks were bloody and the chests broken open and plundered; also that the head of a rum-barrel was knocked out and only two or three gallons left in it. This account was given by Capt. D. to Edward Bacon Esq., of Barnstable, who forwarded it by express to the governor, and the same day went to Chatham to examine the person found on board. The governor immediately acquainted Admiral Montagu; and "the Lively" frigate was sent to sea, without a moment's loss of time. An express was also sent to Newport, to His Majesty's ships there. In the meanwhile, "the person found on board was apprehended and ordered by the justices, into custody in Barnstable jail." He was soon after brought to the Province House in Boston, and, after examination, was committed. The frigate returned; no pirate was seen; and it was considered as certain that there was none on the coast. The person apprehended was held under suspicion of murder. Again, Dec. 16, the same paper says, — "At a special court of Admiralty," the suspected "was remanded for trial, June 2, for murder upon the high seas." What made the case more remarkable was that "two of the missing were cousins german to the accused, the third married their sister, and the fourth was a boy aged about 13, all belonging to Chatham." Another paper, Aug. 2, 1773, says the accused "was tried. Verdict, *Not guilty;* the court, upon the former trial, the 1st week in April, being equally divided, 4 and 4, the trial lasting 14 days; a trial by far the most surprising event that has happened in this or perhaps any other part of the world."

[1] Mr. Thos. Hamilton, by his w. Rebecca, had Rebecca Nov. 21, 1720; Nath'l Aug. 23, 1722; Grace 1724; Lydia 1726; Jane 1728; Zervia

Digitized by Google

In 1774, on the important committee appointed for each town, by the Body of the People assembled before the Court House door at Barnstable, were Mr. RICHARD SEARS and Dea. BASSETT for Chatham.[1]

In 1775, Jan. 12, military officers were chosen, namely, Lt. Benjamin Godfrey, capt.; Mr. Richard Sears, lieut.; Mr. Joseph Crowell, ensign; and Mr. John Emery, clerk. It was "voted, Jan. 26, not to pay the Province monies to Harrison Gray;" the town engaging to defend Mr. John Hawes. The commercial position of the town being one of peculiar exposedness, the resolves of the Continental Congress being read in town-meeting, the action of the town is made the subject of record in this remarkable form: "*Voted* not to vote to concur." The same action was had in regard to the Provincial resolves. The County Congress resolves were read, Dec. 13, and "a large number signed against *tea*."

1731; Delilah 1734: and Thos. Sept. 14, 1739. THOS. Jr. m. Rebecca Doane Feb. 19, 1759, and had Mary, Bethia, and Reliance. DANIEL had, by his w. Abigail, Melatiah Oct. 29, 1730; Eleanor 1733; Eliphalet Jan. 10, 1735-6; and Sam'l Mar. 29, 1738. SAMUEL m. Bethia Stewart 25, 3d mo. 1727; and had Mary 1728; Sarah 1730; Michael Ap. 30, 1732; and Mehit. 1735. NATHANIEL m. Mehitable Godfrey Sept. 7, 1749, and had Richard July 26, 1751; and Nath'l Ap. 10, 1753. There was a DANIEL in E., who, by w. Mary, had Grace Aug. 3, 1694.

[1] NATHAN BASSETT of C., by his w. Elisa., had a son 1735, d. inf.; Elisa. 1736; Eben. Sept. 4, 1738, d. 1760; Joanna 1740; Nathan Mar. 5, 1743, Peninah 1745, who m. Sam'l Basset; David and Jona., gemini, June 10, 1749; Mercy 1752, d. inf.; and Mercy 1753, d. inf. NATHAN Jr., b. 1743, m. Eunice Mayo Dec. 22, 1763, and had Patience 1765; Eben. July 21, 1767, d. Jan. 19, 1794; Betty 1769; Rebecca 1771; Nathan July 9, 1773; Isaac May 26, 1776; Theophilus Feb. 18, 1778, d. 1797; Ensign Nov. 21, 1780; and Eunice 1785. DAVID m. twice; had by Jedida, Temp. 1774; Asenath 1777; Tabitha 1779; Jedida 1781; and by Elisa. had Deborah 1783; David Nov. 10, 1785; Eli Ap. 8, 1788; Jona. Ap. 27, 1790; Abner April 9, 1793; and Lewis Ap. 2, 1796. JONATHAN had by w. Hannah, Roxana 1773; Thos. Dec. 10, 1775; James May 16, 1778; Abigail 1781; and Hannah 1784. NATHANIEL had by w. Sarah, Edith 1740; Happy 1743; Phebe 1744; Sam'l Mar. 10, 1746; Richard Mar. 13, 1748; Sarah 1750; Nath'l Mar. 20, 1755; Huldah 1756; and Hannah 1757. THOMAS m. Mary Newcomb of W. Sept. 15, 1763. WILLIAM Jr. m. Hannah Doane May 1, 1765. SAMUEL m. Peninah Bassett Jan. 14, 1768, and had Mercy, John, Peninah, Mary, Elisa., Sam'l, Achsah, Enoch, and Esther.

Digitized by Google

In 1776, although an epoch of political interest, the records contain nothing worthy of note.

In 1777, May 19, the town "raised £13. 6. 8. for a man to enlist to the 10th of Jan. next; also £30 for a man to enlist for the war."

In 1778, Mar. 13, a committee of inspection and safety was appointed; and, Ap. 29, the Form of State Government being read, an adjournment was had to give time for consideration. Finally, 21 were for it, and 33 against it.

In 1779, the town voted "to fall in with the grand Convention at Concord, and stipulate prices." Lt. Wm. Eldridge d. this year, Ap. 27.

In 1782, after a ministry of 33 years, the Rev. Stephen Emery died, May 18.[1]

The town effected a final "settlement with the estate of Mr. Emery, Aug. 21; and voted "to see if Mr. Roby will prolong his probation."

In 1783, Jan. 28, Mr. Roby being called to the pastorate by the church, the town unanimously concurred, voting a settlement of £230, and a salary of £80 and 4 loads of salt hay, and 18 cords of wood annually, with improvement of the town lands. Rev. Thomas Roby, having accepted, was ordained, Oct. 22.[2]

There is little on record of general interest, beyond municipal elections and the dull routine of transactions of town business, for many years.

[1] Rev. Stephen Emery, during his ministry, adm. to the church 135 members and bap. 681. By his w. Hannah, whom he m. in Falm., Me., Oct. 8, 1742, and who d. June 7, 1799, he had children Tabitha, who m. Daniel Gilman of Dexter, Me. Dec. 8, 1763; Hannah, who m. John Ward Gilman of Exeter Dec. 3, 1767. These were m. in Chatham; and, born in C. was Samuel Feb. 22, 1750; perhaps others. Mr. John Emery had, in C., by his w. Mercy, Stephen Aug. 21, 1783; John Mar. 15, 1785; Sam'l Mar. 18, 1787; Betsy 1788; and Joseph Ap. 4, 1791. Rev. Mr. Emery has many descendants in Chatham.

[2] Rev. Mr. Roby was son of Mr. Roby the minister at Lynn, and grad. H. C. 1779.

Digitized by Google

In 1787, Mr. SETH SMITH died, Ap. 20, æ. 81,[1] and Mr. CALEB NICKERSON died in 1794, æ. 59.[2]

In 1795, Oct. 22, Rev. Mr. ROBY withdrew from the pastoral charge after a ministry of 11 years;[3] and, Nov. 2, the town having consented to the dissolution of the connection, were in pursuit of a successor.

In 1796, Feb. 22, application was made to Mr. EPHRAIM BRIGGS, to preach as a candidate for settlement; and, May 7, a call was extended to him, offering a salary of £85, the use of parsonage, 16 cords of wood, and 5 loads of hay annually, with £230 settlement. This call being somewhat modified afterwards, Mr. Briggs accepted, and was ordained, July 20.[4]

In 1804, the amount raised for schools was $40. Our only

[1] Mr. SETH SMITH, b. 1706, had, by his w. Elisa., Hugh Jan. 8, 1737, who d. 1742; Mary 1740; Seth Aug. 22, 1743; Enos Feb. 21, 1745; Elisa. 1748; and Hugh July 21, 1751. HUGH m. Lydia Paine Jan. 19, 1775, and had Seth Oct. 9, 1777; Andrew Oct. 28, 1779; Tho's June 25, 1782; Mary 1784; Eben'r Oct. 21, 1786. SETH Jr. m. Elisa. Eldridge Ap. 26, 1764, and had Edm'd Jan. 25, 1765; Joshua Ap. 19, 1766; Enos Ap. 19, 1768; Betty 1769; Reuben Sept. 9, 1778. JOHN, by w. Elisa., had Nath'l July 22, 1728, d. inf.; Elkanah Dec. 6, 1729, d. 1731; Elisa. 1732; Mehit. 1735, who m. Barnabas Baker, and removed to Lincoln Co., Me. 1779; John Dec. 30, 1737; Rhoda 1740; Thos. June 15, 1744, who went to Me.; Reuben Mar. 30, 1747; Benj. Nov. 23, 1749, who went to Me.; and Henry Feb. 3, 1751. Thos. and Benj., with their bro.-in-law, Mr. Baker, commenced a settlement where is now Litchfield, Me., in 1779, where their descendants are now numerous and highly respectable. The first of these, Dea. Benj., d. 1814, æ. 64, and Dea. Thomas d. 1833, æ. 90, the patriarch of the town.

[2] Mr. CALEB NICKERSON, b. 1735, s. of Caleb, had by w. Eliza Mayo, Joshua, b. 1756; Salathiel 1760; Judah 1761; Caleb 1763, d. y.; Richard 1765; Esther 1767; Leonard 1769; Simeon 1771; Abisha 1773; and Caleb 1778, who d. 1840. The father of the above Caleb, we have said was Caleb, who is traditionally reported as one "of ten sons of WILLIAM, one of the first settlers in this town," and who, we suppose, was s. of the first WILLIAM. These ten sons settled either here or in Provincetown. CALEB, the first, had b. to him Joshua 1733; Deborah 1734, d. y.; Caleb 1735, who was father of Salathiel and d. 1804; Moses 1739; Richard 1741 who d. 1774; Elisa. 1745, who d. 1806; and Deborah 1749. He d. Dec. 18, 1749. JOSHUA, b. 1733, s. of Caleb, m. Esther Ryder Dec. 15, 1754, and had Caleb May 22, 1757; and Levi Dec. 10, 1759.

[3] Rev. Mr. ROBY, during his ministry, admitted to the church 66 members.

[4] Rev. Mr. BRIGGS was son of the minister at Halifax, who had five sons settled in the ministry. This son was grad. H. C. 1791.

Digitized by Google

reason for adverting to this small appropriation, is to make subsequent improvement more conspicuous.

In 1809, the embargo was, of course, felt severely here. In February, a meeting was held "to consider the alarming situation of public affairs, and to petition the Legislature to interpose for relief against unjust violations of the rights of the people."

In 1812, July 16, the majority being strongly opposed to war with Great Britain, and having expressed the same by recorded vote, appointed also a committee to memorialize the President of the U. States to this effect, and to express the abhorrence of the people to any alliance with France.

It was voted, in Oct., to repair the meeting-house, and increase the number of pews.

In 1816, a Methodist Society was organized in town. The Rev. EPHRAIM BRIGGS died, July 22, in the 20th year of his ministry.[1] Mr. DAVID SEARS, formerly of this town, died in Boston, Oct. 23, æ. 64.[2]

In 1817, Jan. 1, a committee was appointed to contract with Rev. STETSON RAYMOND, and he was ordained, Ap. 9.[3]

In 1822, a Universalist Society was organized in town. Rev. CALVIN MUNROE, Rev. ASA B. CLEVERLY, Rev. BENTON SMITH, Rev. W. S. UTLEY, Rev. W. S. CILLEY, Rev. W. S. CLARK, Rev. G. COLLINS, and Rev. J.

[1] Rev. Mr. BRIGGS, during his ministry, adm. 91, and bap. 394. He is said to have been not only a faithful pastor, but an ingenious chemist — having the reputation of being the first in these parts who succeeded in manufacturing Epsom salts and magnesia.

[2] Mr. SEARS was one of the most successful men of business in Boston; was largely engaged in the India and Canton trade, and distinguished as an intelligent and able financier. He was a director of the first bank of the United States during its entire period. He purchased a territory 30 m. square on the Penobscot in 1806, now constituting the towns of Searsmont, Prospect, Knox, Searsport, etc. His incorruptible integrity and gentlemanly bearing were worthy the inscription on the family monument in this town: "*Worth is better than wealth; goodness greater than nobility; excellence brighter than distinction.*"

[3] Rev. Mr. RAYMOND, from Middleboro', grad. at Brown, 1814.

BRITTON have been its ministers. A Baptist Society was organized July, 1824.

In 1829, June 24, Rev. STETSON RAYMOND was dismissed from the pastorate of the Cong. Church and Society, after a ministry of 13 years.[1] He was succeeded by various supplies, — Rev. Mr. SCOVEL one year, and by Rev. Mr. FLETCHER a brief period. After these, was Rev. Mr. STONE, engaged for a period of two years.

In 1830, Rev. DAVIS LOTHROP was minister of the Baptist Society, which, from its organization has had a succession of pastors or supplies. RICHARD SEARS Jr. Esq. died Nov. 28; Mr. SEARS ATWOOD, Mar. 1, 1832; and Mr. STEPHEN SMITH, Mar. 18, 1833.

In 1834, Rev. ISAAC BRIGGS was settled the minister of the Cong. Society, but remained only two or three years.[2] This society then received Rev. JOHN A. VINTON;[3] and afterwards Rev. CHARLES ROCKWELL,[4] Rev. Messrs. TUCKER,[5] DICKINSON, and CHAPMAN, in succession. We may not record all the changes that have since occurred. We have not been careful to note them; for we live in an age when we are often reminded of the saying of an aged pastor, who, com-

[1] Rev. Mr. RAYMOND adm. 107, and bap. 156. He settled in Bridgewater.

[2] Rev. Mr. BRIGGS b. in Halifax May 7, 1775; grad. Brown 1794; was first set. in York, Me. 1797; then in Boxford, Mass.; then here. His health being unfavorably affected, as he conceived, by sea-coast exposure, he set. in Rochester and remained 25 yrs., leaving in 1858, when 82, and d. in Morrisania, N. Y., Feb. 22, 1862, æ. 87; "a good man and a faithful minister."

[3] Rev. Mr. VINTON, of Braintree, grad. Dart. 1828. Was here Nov. 27, 1836; d. 1838.

[4] Rev. Mr. ROCKWELL, from Colebrook, Ct., grad. Yale 1826, was ins. May 27, 1838. He had been a chaplain in the U. S. navy, and consequently much abroad, and pub. "Sketches of a Life at Sea, including a cruise on board a man-of-war," also "A visit to Spain, Portugal, the South of France, Italy, Sicily, Malta, the Ionian Islands, Continental Greece, Liberia, and Brazil."

[5] Rev. Mr. TUCKER remained but a few years, and then asked "a dismission that he might take the oversight of some parish not so well able to support the Gospel."

Digitized by Google

paring the present state of the parochial tenure with the period when he entered upon the ministry, quaintly remarked that "ministers should now be *settled* on *horseback*, ready for a start." Mr. ENSIGN NICKERSON died this year, June 25; and Mr. MULFORD HOWES, Aug. 7.

In 1839, Hon. RICHARD SEARS died May 13, æ. 90.[1] Mr. DAVID GODFREY died Ap. 16, 1840, æ. 74;[2] Mr.

[1] Hon. RICHARD SEARS, b. 1749, s. of Daniel, was a member formerly of the Senate of Massachusetts, and through a long course of years a prominent citizen. By m. with Hetty Marshall of Framingham, he had Daniel 1783, who d. unm.; Hetty, twin to Daniel, who m. Rev. Isaac Briggs and and d. 1814; Ebenezer 1788 who d. 1810; Marshall, twin to Eben., who d. unm.; Fear, who m. Dea. Chs. Scudder and d. 1822, leaving issue, Marshall S. and Chs. Wm.; Sarah, who m. Rev. Isaac Briggs, his 2d w., and had issue Mary, Richard S., Chs. M., George, and Jas. F.; and Richard, who m. Alathena Marshall and d. 1830 leaving no issue. DANIEL, b. 1757, bro. of Hon. Rd., was of Watertown and d. 1815, unm.

[2] "FRANCIS GODFREY, who was in Plym. 1637, is believed to have been the progenitor." Of the correctness of the assumption we have no evidence aside from the preceding quotation which is the result of the investigations of an intelligent gent. of the family name. He also supposes that the descendants of the above Frs. went to Eastham. We have already mentioned, p. 375, Mr. GEORGE GODFREY of E., and his immediate issue. It is supposed that MOSES, there mentioned as b. 1667, s. of Geo. 1st., was the father of Geo., Benj., and Knowles; and that the last-named GEORGE is he who m. Rebecca Howes, Ap. 15, 1766, and had David Dec. 3, 1766; and Mercy 1769, who m. Capt. Zoath Nickerson and d. in 1862, æ. 92. DAVID, b. 1766, s. of Geo. Jr., is the subject of this note. He m. 1st, Esther Howes, dr. Daniel, and 2d, Dorcas Howes. Issue was by 1st m., namely, Geo., who d. inf.; Rebecca, d. inf.; David 1792; George, who was lost at sea in 1621, from the schooner George of which he was captain; Rebecca, who m. David Atwood; Jonathan, lost at sea by the same disaster, on Pollock-rip, which befell his bro. Geo.; Esther, who m. Isaac Bea; and perhaps others who d. early. Mr. David Godfrey was a prominent citizen and much respected. He was some time selectman, and ten yrs. town clerk and treasurer. Col. BENJAMIN, s. of Moses, left no issue. He also was a prominent citizen, captain of a company at the Bunker Hill battle, and d. aged. KNOWLES m. Jerusha Ryder Oct. 23, 1760, and had Knowles Sept. 13, 1762; and Mercy 1764. KNOWLES, b. 1762, m. Mary Ryder Oct. 19, 1786, and had issue, among whom was BENJAMIN, who went West. This last was early a ship-master. Wrecked on the coast of Mexico and thus losing all he possessed, the recuperative energy of a Cape Cod man was soon displayed by the acquisition of a fortune in mercantile pursuits, in houses established by him in Matamoras and N. Orleans. Retiring in 1832, his disposition for activity forbade a life of indolence, and he removed to Illinois, made extensive purchases and located where Alton since is, — then containing but two or three log cabins. To his energy and pecuniary aid is largely attributable the construction of the railroad from Alton to Springfield. His endowments for education, by the establishment of the Monticello Female Seminary, were much larger than are mentioned

Digitized by Google

CALEB NICKERSON Mar. 24, 1841; and Mr. THOMAS HOWES in 1843.

In 1845, Capt. DAVID GODFREY, son of the preceding of the same name, an eminent shipmaster and subsequently engaged in mercantile pursuits, died in New York, æ. 53.[1]

In 1846, Capt. ENOS ELDRIDGE died Jan. 15, æ. 33; and Mr. ISAAC HARDY, July 24. In 1847, Mr. EBENEZER COVEL died, a man of influence and respectability, and father of the present Josiah of this town, Hon. Alpheus,

in a notice taken of his decease from which we shall quote in citing the events of 1862.

[1] Capt. DAVID GODFREY, b. 1792, s. of David, who d. 1840, and gr. s. of Geo., m. Anna Young, 3d dr. of Capt. Joseph, and had issue, David, d. young; George; Anna Y., d. early; and Jonathan, d. early. Mr. Godfrey took to the seas young, and at his majority was commander. During the war of 1812–14, he was an officer on board the privateer Reindeer; afterwards was perhaps the very first to run a regular line packet between Boston and New York, and was therefore sometimes styled Commodore — he, in connection with Capt. Joshua Nickerson, Capt. Mulford Howes, Mr. Ezra Lewis, Capt. Zenas D. Bassett, the late Geo. Lovell and others, projecting the well-known "Despatch-line." Removing to N. York in 1830, he there engaged in mercantile pursuits. He is represented as a high-minded, honorable man, liberal and greatly respected. For the engraving on the opposite page, we are indebted to his son, Mr. George Godfrey, now a merchant in New York.

We would here remark that it is inconvenient to make mention of all the families of this or other names as we have desired. Although with great pains and at much expense we have collected materials more than we can use, the difficulties in the way of determining relative issues without assistance from intelligent descendants, forbid our hazarding what without such aid would be often uncertain conjecture; — a circumstance which it is possible the intelligent of future generations, whose filial reverence shall lead them to inquiry, may regret.

The name of *Godfrey* is now widely scattered. Besides those of the name already mentioned, were RICHARD of H., prob. s. of Geo. 1st., and b. 1677, who m. Lydia Freeman, dr. William, 1701, and had Hannah Jan. 26, 1703–4, who m. Edward Gray July 3, 1727; Elisa. Dec. 20, 1704; Mary Aug. 23, 1707, who m. David Hopkins Oct. 26, 1732; Lydia and Rebecca July 27, 1709; and Phebe June 24, 1716. RICHARD of C., who m. Azuba Collins Jan. 10, 1750. RICHARD Jr. of C., who m. Lydia Doane Dec. 23, 1756, and had Doane Dec. 11, 1757; Joseph Jan. 11, 1763; Molly 1766; Rich'd Aug. 20, 1769; Geo. May 23, 1771; Polly 1773; Lydia 1775; Dorcas 1777; James Aug. 15, 1779; and Benj. May 9, 1782. MOSES had by w. Martha, Martha 1727; Hannah 1729; Eunice 1731; Joseph Dec. 7, 1733; Deborah 1736; Moses Oct. 10, 1739, d. inf.; Moses Jan. 8, 1740–1; John May 31, 1743; and Elisa. 1747. THOMAS m. Bethiah Eldridge June 7, 1733. GEORGE m. Mercy Knowles Nov. 1, 1733. JONATHAN Jr. m. Mercy Nickerson Sept. 2, 1725. JOSIAH m. Eunice

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

of Boston, etc.; also Mr. SALATHIEL NICKERSON, Oct. 7, æ. 87.[1]

In 1848, July 31, Mr. JOSEPH YOUNG died; and Mr. JOSEPH ATWOOD, Dec. 25, 1850, a representative of one of the ancient families, a prominent citizen — formerly ship-master, afterwards merchant, and greatly respected.

In 1861, Capt. SAMUEL HOWES died, Sept. 22, æ. 85. Mr. MULFORD HOWES died in 1862. We also record, as a tribute to one who went from this town some forty years ago, and illustrated the benevolence of

Godfree July 7, 1748. BENJAMIN m. Elisa. Hopkins Aug. 23, 1738. JOSEPH m. Mehit. Hamilton Jan. 7, 1756. GEORGE m. Jane Bearse Nov. 9, 1758. SOLOMON m. Mercy Crowell July 10, 1769, and had Phebe 1771; Mercy 1775; Solomon Jan. 18, 1777; Molly 1779; and John Ap. 8, 1783. JOSHUA had by w. Phebe, Nath'l Mar. 16, 1743; Solo. Sept. 1, 1746; Phebe 1748; Joshua Mar. 24, 1750; David Ap. 23, 1754; and Levi 1756. JOSHUA Jr. m. Naomi Kelley Nov. 3, 1774, and had Ruth, Naomi, Esther, Hannah, James, Cynthia, Joshua Oct. 20, 1787, Patience, and Luther. BENJAMIN m. Sarah Mayo Ap. 26, 1764. ENOCH m. Miriam Smith Nov. 7, 1772. DAVID m. Rachael Nickerson July 9, 1772, and had Levi Mar. 10, 1773; David May 15, 1775; Betsy; Katy; Rachel; and Joseph. NATHAN m. Sarah Eldridge Nov. 16, 1769. BENJAMIN m. Bethia Atwood Aug. 2, 1762.

[1] Mr. SALATHIEL NICKERSON, b. 1760, s. of Caleb, and an engraved likeness of whom appears on the opposite page, for which we are indebted to the courtesy of Dr. E. W. Carpenter, Joshua Nickerson, Esq., and perhaps others of the family, was truly a representative man — scrupulously upright, a firm friend, faithful in all the relations of life. In early life, he served in the army of the Revolution; afterwards represented this town in the Legislature; was also selectman; and many years one of the leading men in this part of the county. In business, he was greatly successful; and to a considerable extent engaged in ship-building, the last of his vessels being launched here in 1838. In religious profession a Universalist, he was one of the founders of the society of that order here. In politics, "he was a firm and consistent Democrat." In illustration of his energy of character, it has been mentioned that, during the war of 1812, the privateer Scourge having landed here some goods captured from the enemy, a British frigate soon appeared off the coast, and sent a barge demanding the restoration of the prize and threatening in case of refusal to burn the town. A meeting was called; some of the principal men thought it best to comply with the enemy's demand and save the town from conflagration; and even commenced removing the goods. Mr. Nickerson made his appearance at this juncture, countermanded the order, and drove the barge from the harbor notwithstanding angry threats of destroying his house and property. Mr. N. m. Sabrina Nickerson June 12, 1780, and had a large family, namely, Elisa. 1781, who m. Dr. Cyrus Chamberlain; Sabra, 1782, who m. Wm. Oliver; Joshua 1785; Polly 1787, who m. James Cunningham; Salathiel 1789, who m. Martha McCluer; Ruth 1792, who m. Jacob Cunningham; Dorcas 1794, who m. Mulford Howes; Lurana 1796, who m. Howes Ryder;

Digitized by Google

his heart by noble charities, the decease, this year, in Illinois, of Capt. BENJAMIN GODFREY.[1]

In 1863, Jan. 3, Mr. JOSEPH ELDRIDGE died, æ. 78; Mr. THACHER RYDER, Feb. 13, æ. 67, a prominent citizen; and Doct. DANIEL P. CLIFFORD, Sept. 22, æ. 77.

At this date, we recognize with gratitude the benignity of an always good PROVIDENCE, in the fact that States shortly since embroiled by their surroundings and destined by malign influences to an obnoxious attitude, are rescued from their thraldom; and that so considerable numbers of the people, — their patriotic impulses left free to action, — are yearning for the restoration of a glorious Union. The counsels of "the Father of his country," the immortal Washington — whose spirit our imagination sometimes depicts looking down upon scenes that have anguished the hearts of patriots, pleading

> "Embrace again, my sons! be foes no more,
> Nor stain your country with her children's gore"

Rhoda 1798, who m. Jas. Nickerson; Sally 1800, who m. Christopher Ryder; Emily 1802, who m. Sylv's Mayo; Thomas 1805, who m. Rebecca Howes; Franklin 1807, who m. Lurana Young; Simeon 1809, who m. Angelina Anderson; and Caleb 1812, who m. Julia Hamilton. JOSHUA, Esq., b. 1785, now surviving, m. Tabitha Howes 1810, and had b. to him Joshua 1812, who m. Laura Hart; John H. 1814, who m. Mary Goodspeed and d. 1858; Mary H. 1817, who m. Elijah W. Carpenter, M. D. 1868, who, b. in Upton, Worcester Co. Jan. 31, 1814, settled as a practising physician in this town, (whose issue have been Chs. L. 1839, d. 1840; Ella 1841, who m. Edwin F. Knowlton 1861; Georgie 1844; and May 1848, d. 1852;) Lorenzo 1820 who m. Susie Miller; Tabitha 1823, who m. Geo. Godfrey; and Elizabeth.

[1] CAPT. GODFREY, whose early home was in this town, "pushed to sea almost as soon as he could handle a rope, as most Cape Cod boys do; and prosecuted his fortunes with energy and success, both in seafaring and mercantile employments, to the accumulation of a handsome fortune, and finally selected a home on the banks of the Sagamon River. He there, at an expense of more than $50,000, erected an institution for female education, which for twenty-five years has poured its blessings over State and Territory on both sides of the Mississippi."

> "Fortune's a well, and hoards but air,
> 'Till use lends weight to wealth, and taste to care;
> Thus shine the rich man's joys, when shared they flow;
> He that would well possess, must wide bestow."

Digitized by Google

— are neither forgotten, nor disesteemed. The ties that once bound together a great and prosperous nation are not broken forever. Our country's career in prosperity will again move on in peace and amity, prolonged, perpetuated; the national escutcheon freed from the dark spot that has rested upon it; traitors to humanity and freedom weeded out from public influence by their own ambition and the mysterious designs of Him who maketh the wrath of man to praise him. True, this result is not yet history; we offer it not as such, but as the devout aspiration and hope of our heart.

Our annals of Chatham conclude with the fervent prayer that questions of secondary importance — questions to be ignored by every true American in times of national peril — may not be made paramount in a day like this. If political capital is to be created by demagogues out of national difficulties, and if electioneering triumphs are to be sought regardless of the general weal, it may be hailed with delight by the leaders of the revolt, may please their sympathizers abroad, may partially paralyze the arm of government, may retard the crushing of Rebellion and increase the effusion of blood; but it will also invest the actors with unwelcome odor and lasting shame.

REPRESENTATIVES.

	Yrs.		Yrs.		Yrs.
1768. Joseph Doane,	10.	1837. Seth Nickerson,	1.	1845. John Taylor,	1.
1780. Joseph Howes,	1.	1838. Josiah Kendrick,	4.	1846. Watson Hinckley,	1.
1781. Richard Sears,	19.	1839. Thos. Sparrow,	1.	1847. O. A. Nickerson,	1.
1807. Reuben Ryder,	3.	1840. Sam'l Doane,	3.	1849. Lothrop A. Bearse,	2.
1827. Richard Sears Jr.,	2.	" Henry Gorham,	1.	1853. Sam'l Doane,	1.
1829. Joseph Atwood,	3.	1841. James Gould,	2.	1854. Richard Gould,	2.
1830. Joseph Young,	3.	1842. Eph'm Taylor,	2.	1856. Heman Smith,	1.
1832. Joshua Nickerson,	5.	1844. Joseph Young Jr.,	1.	1857. Thomas Dodge,	1.
1834. Freeman Nickerson,	5.				

SELECTMEN.

		Yrs.
1696.	Wm. Nickerson,	4.
"	Joseph Harden,	6.
"	Thos. Atkins,	13.
1697.	Wm. Eldred,	3.
"	Wm. Griffith,	2.
1698.	Nicholas Eldred,	1.
1700.	Thos. Nickerson,	2.
1703.	Wm. Nickerson, ("son of Jno.")	3.
1704.	Nath'l Covel,	1.
1707.	Daniel Hamilton,	3.
"	Edmund Howes,	4.
1708.	Eben. Howes,	7.
1710.	Jos. Eldridge,	1.
"	Moses Godfrey,	1.
1711.	John Smith,	1.
"	John Atkins,	5.
1712.	W. Nickerson, 'Ens.'	1.
1714.	Samuel Taylor,	4.
1717.	Thos. Howes, 'Ens.'	2.
"	Richard Sears,	1.
1719.	Daniel Sears,	11.
1720.	Thos. Atkins,	8.
"	Rt. Paddock,	2.
"	Paul Crowell,	1.
1721.	Wm. Eldridge,	1.
1722.	Nath'l Covel,	1.
"	Wm. Eldridge Jr.,	4.
1725.	Thos. Doane,	8.
1726.	Jos. Harding,	1.
1729.	Samuel Taylor,	4.
1731.	John Young,	23.
"	Caleb Nickerson,	3.
1732.	Jno. Nickerson,	1.
"	Paul Crowell,	4.
1733.	Sam'l Stewart,	1.
1736.	Thos. A. Doane,	2.
1736.	Sam'l Atkins,	3.
"	Sam'l Smith,	2.
1739.	James Covel,	13.
1740.	Thos. Hamilton,	13.
"	Jno. Eldridge,	3.
1742.	Paul Sears,	1.
1748.	Thos. Nickerson,	5.
1749.	Solo. Collins,	2.
"	Nehem'h Harding,	2.
1755.	Moses Godfrey,	6.
"	Daniel Sears Jr.,	2.
1760.	Paul Crowell Jr.,	2.
1762.	Nathan Basset,	6.
"	Sam'l Collins,	9.
1764.	Seth Smith,	7.
1765.	John Hawes,	14.
1768.	Joseph Doane,	9.
1772.	Jos. Atwood,	2.
1776.	Jos. Howes,	13.
"	Barzillai Hopkins,	2.
1779.	Jno. Crowell,	1.
1780.	Caleb Nickerson,	13.
"	Jas. Eldridge,	3.
1782.	Benj. Godfrey,	6.
1783.	Isaac Howes,	5.
1786.	Elijah Smith,	7.
1789.	Sam'l Doane,	12.
1790.	Kimbal Ryder,	4.
1797.	Jonah Crowell,	6.
1800.	Steph. Smith,	5.
1801.	Jona. Nickerson,	5.
"	Simeon Ryder,	2.
1803.	Seth Taylor,	1.
1804.	Mulford Howes,	1.
"	Joseph Young,	10.
"	Reuben C. Taylor,	9.
1807.	David Godfrey,	2.
1808.	Reuben Ryder,	1.
"	John Taylor,	5.
1810.	Nath'l Snow,	11.
"	Myrick Nickerson,	1.
1812.	Kimbal Ryder Jr.,	1.
1813.	Rd. Nickerson,	1.
1814.	Thos. Howes Jr.,	2.
1819.	Salath'l Nickerson,	7.
"	Stephen Ryder Jr.,	5.
1820.	Sam'l Doane,	7.
1823.	Jos. Atwood,	1.
1824.	Christ'r Taylor Jr.,	6.
1826.	Nehem'h Doane,	1.
"	Isaac Hardy,	1.
1828.	Joshua Atkins,	1.
1829.	Simeon Doane,	1.
1831.	Joshua Nickerson,	18.
"	Josiah Kendrick,	8.
1838.	Eph'm Taylor,	9.
"	Reuben Young,	1.
1843.	Thos. Sparrow,	1.
"	Joel Sparrow,	1.
1844.	Zenas Atkins,	2.
1846.	Josiah Mayo,	1.
1847.	Jos. Young Jr,	2.
"	Zenas Nickerson,	4.
1849.	Hy. Eldridge Jr,	1.
1851.	Ziba Nickerson,	1.
1852.	H. T. Eldridge,	1.
1853.	Warren Rogers,	6.
1854.	Jas. Gould,	1.
1855.	Jacob Smith,	3.
"	Benj. T. Freeman,	4.
1856.	Rd. Taylor,	3.
1859.	Josiah Hardy Jr,	5.
"	Eph'm Taylor,	2.
1861.	Levi Eldridge Jr.	3.

TOWN TREASURERS.

		Yrs.
1693.	Wm. Nickerson,	8.
1701.	Thos. Atkins,	7.
1708.	Wm. Crowell,	2.
1710.	W. Nickerson, 'Ens.'	1.
1711.	Nath'l Covel,	2.
1713.	Richard Sears,	1.
1714.	Thos. Hawes,	5.
1719.	Jno. Collins,	2.
1721.	Thos. Doane,	2.
1723.	Nath'l Nickerson,	2.
1725.	Joseph Harden,	1.
1726.	Elisha Mayo,	3.
1729.	Rd. Knowles,	2.
1731.	Thos. Nickerson,	1.
1732.	Jno. Atkins,	2.
1733.	Daniel Sears,	6.
1735.	Paul Crowell,	1.
1736.	James Covel,	21.
1740.	Paul Crowell,	4.
1748.	Jas. Crowell,	1.
1752.	Paul Sears,	1.
1753.	Dan'l Sears Jr.,	2.
1769.	Nathan Bassett,	14.
1775.	Richard Sears,	2.
1785.	John Emery,	8.
1789.	Joseph Doane,	4.

☞ Since 1792, it is understood that the town clerks have uniformly held the office of town treasurer also; therefore, this table is continued in the following from that date.

TOWN CLERKS.

		Yrs.
1693.	Wm. Nickerson,	15.
1708.	Thos. Atkins,	9.
1714.	Daniel Sears,	28.
1722.	Sam'l Stewart,	2.
1732.	Thos. Nickerson,	1.
1749.	James Covel,	7.
1752.	Paul Sears,	1.
1753.	Dan'l Sears Jr.,	2.
1769.	Nathan Bassett,	14.
1775.	Richard Sears,	2.
1785.	John Emery,	8.
1789.	John Doane.	1.
1790.	Joseph Doane,	3.
1797.	Nathan Bassett Jr.,	6.
1803.	John Hawes,	20.
1824.	Reuben C. Taylor,	3.
1827.	Richard Sears Jr.,	1.
1828.	David Godfrey,	10.
1838.	David Atwood,	1.
1839.	Christop'r Taylor,	4.
1843.	Nath'l Snow,	1.
1844.	Eph'm Taylor,	3.
1847.	Josiah Mayo,	17.

Digitized by Google

THE

ANNALS OF THE TOWN

OF

PROVINCETOWN.

"ZEBULON SHALL DWELL AT THE HAVEN OF THE SEA; AND HE SHALL BE FOR AN HAVEN OF SHIPS; AND HIS BORDER SHALL BE UNTO ZIDON. — *Genesis* xlix. 13.

Inscription.

TO MR. ELISHA DYER,

OF PROVINCETOWN:

History informs us that "Kings and Princes in the earlier days of the world, labored in arts and occupations, and were above nothing that tended to the conveniences of life." We honor Industry none the more, nor less, because practised by royalty; but most when associated with intelligence, courtesy, and sterling integrity.

"A wit's a feather, and a chief's a rod:
An honest man's the noblest work of God."

We take great pleasure, therefore, in presenting these Annals

INSCRIBED

to HIM who (sometime selectman) has for a long period worthily held the offices of town clerk and treasurer;

With assurances of the sincere respect of

THE AUTHOR.

Digitized by Google

ANNALS OF PROVINCETOWN.

PROVINCETOWN — the name of which is indicative of the relation which it early sustained to the Colonial Government — originally associated with Truro for certain municipal purposes, was made a District, or Precinct, in 1714, for a time still continuing under the constableric of the latter town. It was incorporated as a township, by its present name, June 14, 1727, and, on account of its peculiar location, was invested with unusual privileges, the inhabitants being exempted from taxation and from military duty. At this period, as for a number of years, it was a flourishing, though small settlement. Within 12 or 15 years, the inhabitants began to remove from the place in considerable numbers, so that before the year 1748, at the beginning of the French Revolution, there were not more than three houses at the harbor, the population being reduced to two or three families. Others, it is true, soon came in; still, as late as 1755, it contained but about 10 or 15 dwelling-houses. In the census of 1764, no notice was taken of it. In the time of the Revolutionary War, 1776, the number of families had increased to 36; and the town contained 205 inhabitants and 20 dwelling-houses. It remained in a state of great depression during the war, in the former period of which, having no means of defence,

and the government being unable to protect it, it was almost entirely in the power of the enemy, who did not hesitate to make exactions for supplies whenever they needed. Its spacious harbor afforded a most convenient and desirable resort for His Britannic Majesty's ships of war, and was, for the time being, useless to our own navigation. With the return of the blessings of peace, the town began again to lift its head, until it gradually became a place of more than ordinary prosperity.

Its name was suggested, as we have intimated, from its peculiar relation to the *Province*, by which it was succored on account of the advantages it secured to shipping. The name was originally written Province Town. The Provincial Government paid at least £20 per annum, many years, for the support of the Gospel here, and, after the settlement of the Rev. Samuel Parker, £45 annually for 12 years. After 1786, the ministry was supported wholly by the town.

Situation and Boundaries. — Provincetown is situated in lat. 42° 3′ N., and 70° 9′ W. from Greenwich; and is distant from Boston, by land, E. S. E., 110 m., and, by water, 55 m.; from Cape Ann about 50 m.; and from Barnstable, by land, 45 m. The length of the township from its S. E. bound to Wood End, is about 4 m., and its mean breadth is 2½ m. Lying at the end of the peninsula which constitutes the county, in the shape of a hook, it is bounded by Truro on the S. W.; the Atlantic ocean on the N.; Barnstable Bay on the W.; and Cape Cod Harbor, within the curvature, on the S.

Natural Divisions, etc. — The township consists of sundry beaches, hills, and downs, with several shallow ponds, swamps, or morasses. The principal ponds, so called, are Shankpainter's, Clapp's, Black-water, Great, Grass, Duck, Pasture, Round, and Farm.

Race Point is the N. W. extremity of Cape Cod.[1] Long Point

[1] One mile below Race Point, on the outside, is a Fog Bell; and Life Boats are stationed there, as also at intervals toward Truro and above it;

Digitized by Google

is a low sand-beach stretching about 6 m. distance from Race Point in a curveted form, from 100 to 500 yards in breadth, and Wood End lies between the two. The shore at Race Point and on the outside of Long Point is very bold. On each of these points is a lighthouse, — the one revolving, the other permanent or standing. The curvature of the shore on the W. side, and S. of Race Point, embraces Herring Cove, which is 3 m. in length, with good anchoring ground and 4 or 5 fathoms of water in which, with the wind from the N. E. or S. E., vessels may ride in safety. Within the curvature, is House Point Island; on the southern extremity of the cove being Wood End, from which a shoal extends about ½ m. W. S. W. called Wood End Bar.

Cape Cod Harbor is formed by the curvature of the land from Pamet River, in Truro, to Long Point. This curve describes nearly every point in the compass, rendering the harbor completely land-locked E. W. and N., and excellently and eminently safe. The distance from Long Point to the Truro shore is about 4 m., and to the business part of Provincetown, 2 m. The depth of water on the anchoring ground is from 13 to 14 fathoms. That part of the anchorage found most convenient is about 4½ fathoms. As there are flats extending some distance from the settlement, vessels usually anchor about ¾ m. from the shore; but, besides lesser wharves, one is now constructed to deep water. The harbor is sufficiently capacious for 3000 vessels and is a haven of the greatest importance to navigation whether as respects vessels doing business in the neighboring waters, or ships from foreign voyages arriving on the coast in thick and stormy weather.

Not far from Race Point, commences a ridge or chain of sand-hills extending to the head of Stout's Creek in Truro. These hills pass immediately in the rear of the village, and beyond this border of hills is the continuation of the main land of the peninsula, about 1½ m. in breadth, composed of lesser hills, downs, pools, and morasses. These are in some places partially covered with tufts of grass, shrubs, or scrub-wood; but little wood of any kind remains. A few pines, diminutive maples, beech, and aspen are to be seen, and some wild-cherry trees, whortleberry bushes, beach-plum, and bay-berry shrubs.[1]

and on the N. side of the town is a wreck-house, for the protection of those who may be so unfortunate as to be cast on shore.

[1] There was found here, a half-century ago, — and it may be, some are yet remaining, — a large berry, then known as the "Josh Pear," something

From the higher hills, the eye has a near prospect of the ocean on the opposite side of the main land; but between the ocean and the nearer land is a broad margin of white sand. Springs are found below the sands everywhere, and the water is good, — as all that is received by the hills, from dews and rains, immediately filters to their base, or to some fitting reservoir. Planting beach grass in the sands has long been an expedient here, as in Truro, to prevent the ravages of winds; the spreading and matted roots of this grass tend to effect the purpose in some degree, but to apply the preventive to the whole of the extended waste were a labor that probably will never be undertaken.

The salt-meadows, in the direction of Truro, have been in times past of great importance in affording pasturage and fodder for cattle; and in some measure are still valued.

The settlement, which is more than 2 miles in length, thickly studded with dwellings, stores, etc., stands on the margin of a beach of loose sand, on the northwestern side of the harbor, directly below the chain of hills to which we have already referred. The houses are chiefly on one street which is near the water's edge. This main avenue, through which the passer had once literally to wade in sand, sometimes ankle-deep, has been marked by the improvements of the age; a substantial sidewalk has been built of timber and plank, and the carriage-way made pleasant and easy by a covering and admixture of clay, thus affording more substantial footing for both man and beast. The town is altogether unique. On the hills, tufts of grass, holding their existence by frail tenure in masses of loose sand, cause the light color of their foundation to contrast strangely with their thin verdure. In passing along the street, here and there, delightful *oases* surprise the eye, — unpretending, artificial gardens formed from imported soil. Nor, if we pass from the village over the arid waste in the rear, shall we find that these are the only cultivated spots; cranberry plats have been formed, — Shankpainter's Pond and other localities attesting the success that has attended the enterprise of the proprietors; these plats yielding a greater profit, in proportion to the extent cultivated, than the richest land of Western prairies. The dwelling-houses are generally of neat and comfortable aspect; some are even more than this. Four edifices for public worship, one Congregational, two Methodist,

like the whortleberry, but as large as ordinary cherries, and said to be a delicious fruit.

Digitized by Google

and one Universalist, adorn the town, and unfold their doors for spiritual edifying; whilst the Pilgrim House and Union Hotel provide ample refreshment and comfort for the body of traveller or sojourner. Ocean Hall and Odd Fellows' Hall stand for their respective uses. The Provincetown Bank, true to its trusts and the purposes for which it was erected, is here; as are also the Seamens' Savings Bank, Fire and Marine Insurance Companies, a Circulating Library, and other institutions and appliances, not excepting a jail — provided by special Act of the Legislature, the place being 45 m. remote from the county-jail proper, — reflecting no discredit on the highly moral community, whereas since the place is wholly maritime and visited constantly by strangers from all climes, such an institution must necessarily enter into their well-ordered arrangements. The Town Hall, and a handsome and commodious edifice for the High School, in addition to four other public school-houses in their respective districts, are conspicuous objects. A steamer and swift-sailing packets, plying regularly between this town and Boston, are also both local and public conveniences.

We have said that the location and surroundings of this place are somewhat unique; in addition to peculiarities already cited, we may observe that interspersed among or near all these tokens of comfort and thrift are seen numerous structures, — "*flakes*," they are termed, — indicative of a large portion of the legitimate business of the inhabitants.

On these flakes fish are dried, or, as the term is, "*made*." Constructed from 3 ft. to 4 in breadth, and from 20 ft. to 50 in length, elevated about 2 ft. above the ground, these frames have slats or osiers laid over or interwoven upon them to receive their burden. The cargoes, or "*fares*," of returned fishing vessels are thrown out into shoal water upon the flats near the beach; the fish are thoroughly washed, — having before been split, disembowelled, and salted, on board ship as fast as taken, — and then conveyed to the frames to be made. The reflection from the sand beneath is nearly or quite as intense as the direct rays of the sun from above. In the making, good judgment is required, as well as careful watching of the state of the weather. The terms by which the operation is expressed, appear to be borrowed from the art of haymaking; the fish must in due time be *turned*, and, if the weather is unfavorable, or, if heavy dews of the night require, must be *stacked*. In stacking, each fish is laid neatly and horizontally with the tail inward and lapping to keep the

stack bound together and in proper shape. When sufficiently made, store-houses in waiting receive them, and soon a ready market and generally good prices are found. The preceding description relates, of course, only to cod and other fish that are dried; with mackerel, the course is different. Being prepared and salted in casks on shipboard, when landed on the wharves, they only require assorting and inspection.

As may well be supposed, great changes have come over the place and its business within the last half-century. When the census for 1800 was taken, the number of inhabitants was 812; in 1855, it was 3096. At the former date, there were 144 dwellings; 90 stores, — chiefly for the storing of fish; 5 buildings for the smoking of herrings; 4 or 5 shops; 2 windmills for the grinding of grain;[1] 10 clusters of salt-works containing 11,404 ft. surface of vats, which, with numerous diminutive windmills attached for the purpose of raising the salt-water for evaporation, and thickly studding the shore, gave the whole extent of the settlement a much more novel aspect than it presents at present; and two meeting-houses — one Congregational, the other Methodist —neither large, but the latter of lesser dimensions than the former. Now, the number of dwellings, shops, stores, store-houses, etc. are multiplied, as are also various facilities for business. The herring-fisheries have nearly ceased;[2] the manufacture of salt has also declined, the vanes, or sails, of the mills attached, growing less numerous every year as the works, having fulfilled their mission, are suffered to pass away;[3] and the larger and lofty

[1] One of these mills, standing on the high hill in the rear of the town, was to be seen from a great distance at sea, and many years was a land-mark to seamen entering the harbor. This mill "was carried by flyers inside, and appeared like a large and lofty tower." Where this mill was, the hill since known as High Pole Hill, stands the sightly Town Hall, and near by the creditable High School edifice.

[2] Formerly, herring were taken here in great quantities, chiefly in the harbor, from Oct. 1 to Dec. 1. In some years 6000 lbs. were cured. See note, p. 30.

[3] As early as the beginning of this century, 800 hogsheads of salt were used here in the fisheries. Until the repeal of the duty on imported salt, this town had, by reason both of its facilities for the manufacture and the home-consumption, superior inducements to invest in salt-works. These works were erected near the dwellings, directly under the eye of their owners or supervisors — so that as the weather was favorable or otherwise, they could be uncovered or covered without loss of time. The sand-hills under which they stood reflected on the vats a strong heat; and, as no fresh streams ran into the harbor, the salt-water yielded, for the same number of superficial feet, more salt in a given time than in any other part of the county.

Digitized by Google

windmills for grinding having given place to steam. Although changes are inevitable, one enterprise succeeds to another; and, even by results disastrous, the recuperative energies of a people accustomed to industry and daring are developed.

When the Mayflower arrived in Cape Cod Harbor, Nov. 11, 1620, O. S.,[1] whales were abundant. They continued long after to be taken here and in the adjacent waters.[2] Even now, if peradventure one occasionally shows itself within the range of the practised sight of a seaman, no objection is made to the vicinage of the game, and it is almost sure to be "brought to" by the unerring harpoon of the expert. Those who engage in the business have, however, with these incidental exceptions, to look for this fish elsewhere. The business has never been entirely relinquished by the inhabitants; ships, brigs, barques, and schooners are still employed in whaling. The harbor and contiguous waters were, in early times, as is well known, richly supplied with great varieties of fish. Bass were abundant many years, so that generally 300 quintals were ready for market in a single season; few comparatively of these are now taken.[3] At an early period, codfish were sought immediately about the Cape; the reliance of those engaged in this fishery was soon on other localities dis-

[1] This corresponds with Dec. 21, N. S., if 10 days be added to correct the style; and, by the same reckoning, the Pilgrims, after sending their shallop to various places, sailed in the ship from this harbor, Dec. 25, N. S.—i. e., Dec. 15, O. S.—but, in consequence of a northwester, put back again, and the next day, Dec. 26, N. S., took their final departure from the harbor. If, then, the shallop entered Plymouth harbor, Dec. 9th, O. S., and the Mayflower, Dec. 16, O. S., the 21st, N. S. finds the Pilgrims in Cape Cod Harbor. When, and how shall the true day for the anniversary of their landing at Plymouth be fixed?

[2] *Douglas*, in 1749, says, "Formerly Cape Cod embayed them, but being much disturbed, they kept a good offing." He says, "A whale, stranded back of Cape Cod, yielded 134 bls. of oil and a proportionate weight of bone. This whale was so fat that some poor people tried the muscular flesh, and made 30 bls. of oil." The shores of the Cape were, within the remembrance of persons now living, strewed in places with huge bones of whales, these remaining unwasted many years. Fifty years back, rib-bones set for posts in fencing, was no unusual sight. The Pilgrims, on their arrival here, were unfortunate in having no tackle or implements for capturing this fish; and they were equally at fault in not taking any cod, which they might have found in great quantities outside the harbor, — the abundance of the fish at this point having, long before their arrival, given it the name *Cape Cod*.

[3] We say *few* in comparison with former days. They are still taken in goodly numbers, and the way of bass-fishing at Race Point affords a finely athletic exercise for chest and limbs. The fisherman stands on the beach and throws out the line with sinker attached as far as strength will permit, and then hauls in, dragging a bouncing fish, if the throw be a good one.

tant.[1] The mackerel fishery is still pursued both near and remote.[2]

Shark-fishing has been, in years past, both a business and a pastime. Formerly, not less than 200 sharks, whose oil averaged 4 gal. each, were annually taken at Race Point. They are to be taken with a hook; and being drawn to the shore and dragged to the beach, their livers are secured and the carcases left to the tides. These sometimes are caught weighing from 300 to 600 lbs. They were, in times past, fished by strangers who came to the Point in boats. The number now taken is not great.

Blackfish, in early times exceedingly abundant, — sometimes called Bottle Whales,[3] — after having fallen off many years from the original supply, have of late years appeared in increasing numbers.[4] The idea of surrounding them, and driving into shoal

[1] The first and chief resort was to the banks of Newfoundland, to which 3 voyages a yr. were made, returning, respectively, in May, July, and Oct.; still later, at the Straits of Bellisle, familiarly known as Labrador. In 1834, this town had, besides its 400 tons of coasting vessels, about 6000 tons engaged in these fisheries, codfish and mackerel included. The fares were: of codfish about 45,000 quintals; of mackerel 17,000 bls. No. 1.; and these fisheries gave employment to 1000 men. A subsequent report, 1837, mentioned 98 vessels employed in the business, engaging 1113 hands on sea and shore, and securing 51,000 quintals of codfish, and 18,000 bls. of mackerel. Two whale ships also sailed from here, employing 35 hands. The business has fluctuated, but on the whole greatly increased, and may be destined to still greater extension. From statistics published in the *Provincetown Banner*, 1857, it appeared that the year previous, 100 vessels were fitted out and, for the most part, owned here, for the codfishery alone. These vessels averaged about 90 tons, and each carried on an average 8 hands. The amount taken was 80,000 quintals, the number of fishes to each vessel averaging 28,000; thus giving 2,800,000 fishes, value, at 3.12½ cured, $250,000, and oil to each vessel, 10 bls, at 22.50, $22,500. Total of fish and oil $272,500; and bounty $28,000; making in all $300,500. It was estimated that this year about one-half the codfish taken in the State, had fallen to the share of this town. The average of the time occupied by each vessel at sea was from 4 to 6 mos. Codfish may still be taken at Wood End, and elsewhere near; but, as we have said, the reliance for large success is on remote localities.

[2] We may not fill our pages unduly with statistics. The mackerel business done here is large. The first mackerel found in Boston market in spring, are taken here, usually in nets. Formerly, hundreds of barrels of these were pickled for market every year; they now find a ready market fresh, when taken in these waters.

[3] *Douglas*, 1749, says, "Grampus, Bottle-noses, and the other small cetaceous kind are called *black-fish*." See also *Purchas*, Vol. I. 320–3.

[4] Blackfish oil promises no large emolument, but the *Provincetown Banner*, a few years since, stated that ten or twelve vessels were then engaged in the business of taking it, and remarked, "It is regarded as about the most certain business now followed from this place. Though there are no very great voyages made from taking this oil, as sometimes in taking sperm, yet it cannot be said that there has yet been a poor or losing voyage, as in cod and mackerel

Digitized by Google

water great numbers, as herds are driven, has been acted on from the days of the early settlers.

Other fish found in the harbor, or on the coast, are haddock, pollock, halibut, striped bass, turbot, blue-fish, manhaden, tom-cod, horse-mackerel, shad, etc.[1] Of shell-fish, are muscles, sea-clams, and quohaugs.[2] Lobsters are found in great abundance on both sides Long Point; and the taking of these is a profitable business.

Sea-fowl, once so abundant on these shores, have met with so frequent molestation that their numbers are much reduced.

The physical peculiarities and the singular configuration of this part of the Cape, have been so often the subject of remark, and have been so much dwelt upon by writers, in an isolated and embellished form, that extravagant ideas have been, often, the result of the perusal of these accounts. A correct impression can be gained by distant residents only by a visit to the place and by personal inspection. Even the accurate and judicious remarks of the eminent theologian and president of Yale College will be hardly applicable in all their extent to any part of the Cape at the present day.[3]

fishing." Another fish, sought for the liver, is the dogfish. The same paper says, "They are taken in large quantities of 500 or 1000 to a boat. One successful boat recently took 1200 at a trip, affording 30 gals. of oil. The bodies are sold for composting, to the agriculturists."

[1] Shad, in early times abundant, have within a few years returned to pay probably only a transient visit. In 1857, about 2000 were taken here in one day in weirs by a single company.

[2] The small clam was never abundant here; clam-bait had, therefore, to be obtained from the towns above. Of late years, other bait has become generally substituted. Porgies are commonly used.

[3] His description of Cape dwellings is perhaps now less applicable to this town than to some other parts of the Cape; but applicable to none as a whole. More recent travellers, the credulity and profundity of whom the driver who takes them along in the public stage-coach, gauges as quickly and easily as a tailor would take their dimensions, have with loving Pickwickian fidelity noted down and chronicled things unworthy of regard. If we go back beyond these, and prior to Dr. Dwight, we find in the Mass. Mag. of 1791, descriptive hints of changes which form a link in the vicissitudes the face of the township has undergone from the days of the Mayflower to the present, which are worthy of record, although the writer's credulousness in regard to the manner in which the cows here obtained a subsistence savors a little of caricature:—"A traveller, in passing from the village over to Race Point, passes some distance through the pine woods, the trees about 20 ft. in height; at length he finds the path obstructed by a mound of sand almost perpendicular, rising among the trees to their tops. . . . This volume of sand is gradually rolling into the woods with the winds, and as it comes to the trees' tops, they die. As soon as the traveller mounts the bank, a curious spectacle presents to view; a desert of white sand, 5 miles in length, parallel with the sea, and 1½ m. in

Digitized by Google

It may be difficult to imagine the primitive order of things when the Pilgrims found a harbor here, or the feelings of that little cluster of sea-worn exiles upon their landing and brief sojourn. They have left us the record of some events and observations and grateful emotions and final conclusions; and we are glad of the data, scanty as they are which they afford us. Let fancy, guided by this, invest the flats before the town now covered deep by every tide, with heavy cedar, juniper, and vines; the hills and downs with oak, pine, sassafras, ash, birch, holly, and walnut; the swamps and morasses also, with vines twining their thick growth of various woods; let the mind's eye fix the position of the Mayflower within the Point; the launching of the shallop; the first tread of New England earth by the foot of one after another of that blessed company; the women finally congregated on the shore near the "soft-water spring" where Provincetown now is, doing the accumulated washing of the voyage; the men here and there in groups, and others in the boat going to make more distant explorations,— and some very *imperfect* view may be conceived of the happy, but yet anxious state of the company in that hour of suspense, and of the surroundings where some would settle, whilst others were for a harbor known to fishermen, the description answering to Agawam (Ipswich), and others still listening to Robert Coppin who was telling them of a good harbor across the bay.[1] The noble harbor in which Cape Cod encircled our Pilgrim fathers, remains, — its shores now occupied by those who, we trust, will ever venerate the principles of that COMPACT to which the names of brave men were affixed Nov. 11, 1620, O. S., and who will not cease to remember how the spot was consecrated by the first prayers and thanksgivings offered on these shores, by devout souls, who, it is not too much to say, were the founders of this Republic.

The scene is changed, and is ever changing; but the inhabitants, we trust, do not deteriorate.[2] Of the enterprise and sea-

breadth. The tops of the trees appear above the sand, but they are all dead."

[1] It was fortunate for this company that here they found good weather and enjoyed a mild season. Wood's *New England Prospect* says, "The yeare of Plimouth men's arrivall was no Winter in comparison."

[2] In the harbor, just below the village, stumps of trees may yet be seen, at least were visible within the last 50 yrs., which are doubtless the remains of the stately growth described by the Pilgrim adventurers; but these are all. "Oaks, pines, sassafras, juniper, birch, holly, ash, walnut," etc., reported by them, are looked for in vain. Such have been the geological changes

Digitized by Google

manship of this people we need say nothing. Of even children, on the lower parts of the Cape, the little porpoise-killer at Truro is a fair specimen. Boys are often at sea at a very early age. Many of them at 10 have become expert fishermen; and all who have a mind for promotion find their way from the forecastle to the cabin in due time. Many of our best commanders in foreign voyages are furnished here. The testimony of Burke, in the House of Commons, before the Revolution, 1774, in regard to the mariners of New England, was especially applicable to this and other parts of Cape Cod: "No sea but what is vexed by their fisheries; no climate that is not witness to their toils. Neither the perseverance of Holland nor the activity of France nor the dexterous and firm sagacity of English enterprise, ever carried this most perilous mode of hardy industry to the extent to which it has been pursued by this recent people. . . . A more hardy or enterprising race of mariners is nowhere to be met on the watery element."

The climate has been favorable to longevity. Aside from the numerous instances of disasters at sea and deaths in foreign ports, inseparable from the avocations of the male inhabitants generally, the bills of mortality show that the healthfulness of the place will compare favorably with that of other localities.

In hospitality, the inhabitants ought not to be behind other portions of the Cape, and, we suppose, are not. The only indication of this that we can cite from knowledge is the alacrity with which seamen always hasten to lend a hand to strangers imperilled on the coast by storms. Even before Provincetown was, amenities worthy of civilized life were exhibited here. When Gosnold, May 15, 1602, went on shore at Cape Cod Harbor, a young Indian, with plates of copper suspended from his ears, and with bow and arrows in hand, approached him with friendly salutations and offered his services.

produced, first by cutting down this natural protection, and then consummated by winds, waves, tides, currents.

Digitized by Google

PROGRESS OF THE TOWN. — The earliest that now remain, are a few pages only of the ancient "Precinct of Cape Cod" records,[1] with which are interspersed here and there what, we suppose, were intended to be records of the town after its incorporation, but these minutes are very imperfect. In fact, the only records deserving the name commence at a late period, more than 50 yrs. after incorporation as a town, and more than 60 after being constituted a precinct.

That Rev. SAMUEL SPEAR was officiating here Oct. 16, is evident from contemporary data; also that he remained here during the first flourishing period of the settlement, until his flock being scattered abroad he was obliged to follow.[2] But Mr. Spear was not the first minister; nor is the settlement of the place simply coeval with any time indicated by records. It was probably the resort of trading and fishing vessels from a very early period, and habitations were, doubtless, erected. That Rev. JEREMIAH CUSHING was here some time before the close of the 17th century is demonstrable;[3] and it is not impossible that the few residents, and the many transient occupants, enjoyed, in the season for fishing, the services of others. Al-

[1] Unwarrantable liberties appear to have been taken with the records, both precinct and town. Very many pages have evidently been cut out from the meagre little quarto designed as a Book of Records; and at a subsequent period a more wholesale sacrilege has doubtless been committed. Our indignation burns toward the vile perpetrators, quickened, it may be, by selfish regrets for the deprivation they have occasioned us.

[2] Rev. Mr. SPEAR, b. July 6, 1696, was grad. H. C. 1715, and was son of Sam'l of Braintree, who was son of George.

[3] Mr. CUSHING is the same, probably, who grad H. C. 1676. Records show that he and wife Hannah had Ezekiel b. here Ap. 28, 1698; and he had also a son Jeremiah. EZEKIEL, early active and prominent in the affairs of the settlement had by his w. Hannah, who was b. Dec. 1, 1703, seven children, namely, Loring Aug. 10, 1721; Ezek'l June 3, 1724; Jeremiah Oct. 7, 1729; Hannah Feb. 9, 1731-2; Lucia July 13, 1734, d. inf.; Lucia Dec. 27, 1735; and Phebe Ap. 15, 1738. JEREMIAH had by Mary his wife, Jonathan Aug. 25, 1732; Mary Mar. 15, 1733; Lurana 1735; Sarah 1737; and Hannah 1740.

Digitized by Google

most from the time of the arrival of the Mayflower, the harbor became a place of yearly resort not only of colonists but of English and French adventurers.

The first entry in the old precinct record, that has been spared, is the account of John —— (John *Isaacs* it appears to be,) treasurer, bearing date Ap. 24, 1724, and so mutilated that only the following is recoverable,[1] namely:

1724, Ap. 24, Cash paid Mr. Samuel Spear, salary ———
" " for drawing turf around the meeting-house ———;

the next is, 1725, Aug. 11: Paid Mr. Spear, by THOMAS FREEMAN,[2] ———.

The names of others, which appear on these imperfect and almost unintelligible pages, or fragments, at this period, are

JOHN ATWOOD,	JOHN CONANT,	ELISHA DOANE,
THOMAS BACON,	EZEKIEL CUSHING,	EPHRAIM DOANE,[3]
HEZEK'H BOSWORTH,	ROBERT DAVIS,	HEZEKIAH DOANE,
ELISHA COBB,	THOMAS DELANO,	JEREMIAH HATCH,

[1] Two years previous to this, we find contemporary records making mention of an occurrence here: The Rev. John Robinson lost his wife Hannah (Wiswall), and daughter Mary, by drowning, Sept. 22, 1722, the sloop in which they had taken passage from Duxbury to Boston, being upset by a sudden tempest near Nantasket beach. The body of Mrs. R. was found "in Herring Cove, a little within Race Point," by Indians, about six weeks after the catastrophe, and was the next day interred here, in the old cemetery. The corpse was identified by papers found in her stays and by a gold necklace which had been concealed from the natives by the swelling of the neck. A finger had been cut off, probably by other natives to obtain the gold ring which had disappeared. A gravestone was put up by her husband; but that has disappeared within the last 20 or 30 years. The family of Rev. Mr. R. were originally at Dorchester, it is said, and were not of the Leyden pastor lineage. Descendants from this family, it is also said, are now in Ct. We have been led, by the preceding mention of "the old cemetery," to inquire for it, and find that it probably has not been used since 1745; but that a few yrs. since, and perhaps now, gravestones were visible in it, bearing dates 1717, 1727, 1745, etc. We regretted to find the spot disregarded. It is probable that a little labor might bring to view monuments, now hidden by sands, that would, of themselves, be an interesting history.

[2] Mr. THOMAS FREEMAN was prob. only here for a short time, and was prob. s. of Thos. of E., and b. 1676. He had a s. Thos. b. Sept. 13, 1708, who had a son Thomas "b. at Cape Cod," Ap. 28, 1731.

[3] We are not sure that this is not *Deane*. JONAS DEANE of Scituate, from Taunton, Eng., had by w. Eunice, Thos. Oct. 29, 1691; Eph'm May

ELISHA HIGGINS,	BENJAMIN RYDER,[1]	CHRIS'R STROUT,[2]
JOHN KINNEY,	WILLIAM SARGENT,	SAMUEL WINTER.

In 1726, William Sargent was treasurer of the Precinct, and again in 1727.

In 1728, May 8, is recorded the receipt of Mr. Spear for moneys paid; and the charge of the treasurer, "June 21, To paid Mr. SOLOMON LUMBERT for one day's preaching, £1." Other inhabitants mentioned at this date, are:

ISAAC BACON,	JOHN GRAY,	ISAAC SMALLEY,
JOSIAH COLE,	BENJAMIN ROTCH,[3]	GEORGE STROUT.

22, 1695; and prob. others. THOMAS set. in Be., and by w. Lydia, had Lydia 1728, who m. Jos. Bearse Oct. 12, 1749; Thos. Ap. 19, 1730, who m. Abig'l Horton, and had Hannah 1753; and Archelaus June 26, 1755; Jonas Oct. 27, 1732; Ephraim Oct. 17, 1734; Wm. May 27, 1736; and Eunice 1737, and the family soon disappeared from Be. EPHRAIM, b. 1695 had w. Ann, and settled here. He had Eunice Nov. 10, 1725; Thankful 1728; and Ann 1731. There was Israel in Truro, b. 1685, who m. Ruth Jones of S.

[1] We find an opinion traditionally stated, that two brothers Benj. and another were in this town from England, about 1700. We know not how this may be; but, as is everywhere patent, the family name was in the upper towns much earlier. Mr. BENJAMIN RYDER of this town had, by his w. Mehitable, Benj. Aug. 28, 1725; Mehit. 1729; Mary and Anne, gem., 1732; and per. others. SAMUEL m. Experience Atwood 1724, and had Sam'l May 22, 1725; Joseph Mar. 29, 1727; Desire 1728; Joseph Oct. 11, 1730; Lydia 1732; Experience 1737; Sarah 1739; and Joshua Ap. 26, 1742. GERSHOM had by w. Bathsheba Gershom Oct. 1, 1732; Mercy 1735; Thos. July 25, 1737; Elisa. 1740; Barsheba 1742; John May 16, 1744; and Lot Feb. 10, 1746.

[2] CHRISTOPHER STROUT had, by Sarah his wife, Lydia Sept. 22, 1701; and Anthony Mar. 6, 1705-6; and prob. others before. ANTHONY m. Abigail Smally 1724, and had Deborah 1725; Rebecca 1727, d. inf.; Rebecca 1729; Job Sept. 14, 1730; Dan'l Feb. 20, 1732-3; and Abig'l 1735. CHRISTOPHER had, by Mary his w., Mary 1718; Christopher June 26, 1720; Ruth 1723; Dorcas 1724; Wm. Sept. 13, 1726; Betty 1729; Priscilla 1732. JOSEPH m. Rachael Doane of T. 1716, and had Barnabas June 24, 1729; Sarah 1731; and Hezekiah Jan. 19, 1735. JOHN had by Ruth his w., Ruth 1736; and Eleazer Oct. 29, 1737. GEORGE had by w. Kezia, Geo. Sept. 1, 1730; Isaiah July 28, 1732; Kezia 1734; and Levi Oct. 21, 1737. CHRISTOPHER, of Portland, m. Elisa. Smalley, of Provincetown, 1739.

[3] We do not *assert* that this BENJAMIN ROTCH was of the same family or of the same lineage with those who went to Nantucket early, engaged in whaling, and transferred their business and residence finally to New Bedford; but, in our own mind, not much doubt remains. He, by his w. Martha, had four sons born here, namely, William Oct. 23, 1729; Prince Nov. 1731; Joseph Nov. 13, 1733; and Benj. Nov. 4, 1735. It is well known

Digitized by Google

"Mr. Samuel Winter's account for keeping school one-half the year," was £22.10; and his second ac-

that the whaling business in these colonies originated here; how much Cape Cod contributed to its introduction elsewhere is a question in which we certainly have no personal or local interest. Cape Cod men, from the very start, were generally "wide-awake," and always ready to avail themselves of favorable openings for extending their enterprise. That their spirit of adventure looked toward Nantucket early, depends not for proof on Ichabod Paddock's migration alone. But let not the reader, if perchance he may be of some neighboring locality, apprehend that we are claiming for Cape Cod that it is *at present* the chief mart of the business. We have had occasion to smile at the circumambiency by which it has been attempted not simply to establish the claim of rival neighborhoods to superiority in the enterprise, but by which its *origin* has been mystified. If we essay with unbiased historical aim to determine who of the people of the colonies first engaged in the business of whaling, every one, at all conversant with early colonial history knows we must assuredly defer to Cape Cod and must locate the central point of its enterprise at Provincetown, — and that at a time when the place was known only as Cape Cod Harbor, or, by emphasis, simply "Cape Cod." From the earliest settlement of any part of this peninsula, long before either of the places that now contest for preëminence in the business was settled by white people, CAPE COD was emphatically the scene and seat of the whale fishery. The year 1690, when, according to Macy, the historian of Nantucket, the great proficiency of the Cape people in the art led the island-folk to engage one from hence to come and teach them, was very far from the date of the incipiency of the enterprise here, or the people else had not made such *proficiency*. From 1620, when it became a question whether the place which Mr. Everett has called "the outstretched arm which Providence held forth to enclose with protecting welcome the Pilgrims of the Mayflower," should not be adopted as their permanent residence, — one of the reasons urged in favor of it being, "It is a place of profitable fishing, large whales of the best kind for oil and bone," coming daily along-side and playing about the ship; so that the master and his mate preferred it to Greenland whale fishery, and asserted that, were the ship provided with proper implements, £3000 or £4000 worth of oil might have been obtained, — the eyes of all Europe were turned to this point. See Vol. I. 62, 320, 242, 396, et. al. All records of maritime transactions connected with the whale fishery at the first periods of civilization here show the important attitude of Cape Cod thus early. Indeed, not a town, as settlement succeeded settlement, but was somewhat actively interested in this business. It requires no circumlocution to shame the inaccuracy of some not ingenuous philippics that have appeared within a decade or two touching this matter. *Cotton Mather*, referring to early settlers of the Plymouth colony, says: "They have since passed on to the catching of whales, whose oil is become a staple commodity of the country; — *whales*, I say, which living and moving islands do find way to this coast, where, notwithstanding the desperate hazards run by the whale-catchers in their whale-boats, — often torn to pieces by the strokes of the enraged monsters, yet it has rarely been known that any of them have miscarried. And within a few days of my writing this paragraph, 1697, a cow and calf were caught at Yarmouth. The cow was 55 ft. long: the bone was 9 or 10 in. wide; a cart upon wheels might have gone into the mouth of it. The calf was 20 ft. long, for unto such vast calves the sea-monsters draw forth their breasts. But so does the good God here give this people to suck the abundance of the seas." This state of things, so quaint-

Digitized by Google

count, for the other part of the year, £22.13. The Treasurer's charge, "Paid for underpinning the meeting-house, 12 s.," is also on record; and the Precinct is credited the amount of "the stranger's contributions £1. 7. 1½." This sum was probably derived from persons transiently here to fish, or traffic, or for a harbor, or possibly for pleasure, health, or to look after mercantile interests.[1]

In 1729, Jan. 20, an entry is made: "Received from the town treasurer of Truro, £8. 15. 7.;" and "Mar. 12, Strangers' contribution to this day, £2. 9. 10;" also of moneys "paid Doct. Bacon for Doct. Dunking."[2]

We are sorry to be obliged to present only little incidents; but they are all we can gather, and must therefore serve as foot-prints to indicate the direction and progress. The strangers' contribution, it will be understood, was to aid in the support of public worship.

ly described by Mather, had, when he wrote, been already progressing on the Cape more than half a century.

[1] The immense importance of this locality, in times long past, caused it to be visited by *many* "strangers." To appreciate its importance then, and a century previous, we must revert to the peculiar order of business but little known at the present day, and which was in consonance with the habits even of Old Testament times. Those who were here, came not all, to *fish*. As there were merchants upon the Red Sea as early as the days of Jacob and the primitive Israelites, Gen. xlix. 13, Deut. xxxiii. 18, 19, and Judges v. 17, so there were merchants here, periodically visiting and transiently residing, from very early times. *Douglass*, in his Summary, 1749, indicates the early manner of conducting the fisheries: "The fish-ships are distinguished into Fishing-ships, which by their own men and boats catch and cure their fish cargoes; and Sack-ships which purchase their fish from the inhabitants." *Capt. Smith*, as early as 1623, intimates the magnitude the business was even then assuming; he says, "There fish upon the coast of Newfoundland about 250 vessels, at a medium of 60 tons, and return a value of £135,000 sterling, annually;" and he tells us "their method of sharing at that time: "⅓ to the owners, ⅓ for victualling, and ⅓ to the ship's company."

[2] Prob. *Duncan*. Doct. BACON was prob. s. of Dea. Nath'l of Be., and b. Sept. 30, 1697. He first removed to Eastham. Doct. JOHN DUNCAN of H. m. Lydia Clark July 6, 1719, and 2d, Kezia Baker of E. 1734, and had John Ap. 18, 1735.

Digitized by Google

In 1731, DAVID FREEMAN appears as an inhabitant.[1]

In 1741, Rev. Mr. SPEAR removed; and the town being nearly depopulated, and business remaining for a long time stagnant, no settled minister was had for many years, although occasionally supplied with preaching.

In 1747, Rev. Solomon Lumbert — frequently then, and now generally, written LOMBARD — was officiating again, as also the following year. It was "agreed to give him this year £25, old tenor, for seven months' services, in addition to the contribution money, and also the groats of strangers." In 1848, Mr. Lombard was to receive £40 for seven months.

In 1750, it was "ordered that no bayberries shall be gathered until Sept. 10, and no cranberries until Oct. 1, each year, under a penalty of £2" for each offence.

In 1756, it was "agreed to petition the Gen. Court for assistance in supporting a minister." It was also "voted to shingle the meeting-house."

In 1760, Rev. Mr. GREEN was the officiating minister; and, Sept. 13, "to pay Mr. Green for preaching, £25, old tenor," was raised.

In 1763, it was "voted to have a minister some part of the summer;" and £80, old tenor, was raised "to defray the expense."

In 1765, Rev. JONATHAN MILLS was "employed to preach."[2]

In 1773, Dec. 7, Rev. SAMUEL PARKER was here; and it was "voted to give Mr. Parker £66. 13. 4, lawful money, as a salary, also the frame for his house, 27 ft. wide, 30 ft. long, and 8 ft. in the walls, and his firewood cut, and meadow for two cows."[3]

[1] Our conjecture is that this DAVID FREEMAN was s. of Samuel of E., and b. Jan. 28, 1699, and m. Ruth Freeman Feb. 15, 1728–9.

[2] Rev. Mr. MILLS grad. H. C. 1723.

[3] Rev. Mr. PARKER, b. 1741, of Barnstable, grad. H. C. 1768.

Digitized by Google

In 1774, Jan. 20, Rev. Mr. Parker was ordained, and instituted minister of the town. It is understood that after the removal of the former and only regularly settled pastor, Rev. Mr. Spear, the church had become nearly extinct by the depopulation of the place, and that a reorganization was now found necessary.[1]

Whether a new meeting-house was built about this time does not appear; but records show that "the pews were sold," Dec. 1, as follows: —

No. 1, To Sam'l Cook, Edward Cook, and John Cook.[2]
" 2, To John Kilburn and Thos. Kilburn.
" 3, To Silas Newcomb[3] and Jno. Conant.
" 4, To Neh'h Nickerson and Capt. Kelley,
" 5, (Prob'ly minister's pew.)
" 6, To Phineas Nickerson & Rd. Perry.
No. 7, To Sam'l Atwood and Lot Ryder.
" 8, To Joshua Parse and David Newcomb.
" 9, To Seth Nickerson Jr.
" 10, To Seth Nickerson Jr. and Elizur Nickerson.
" 11, To Thomas Ryder and Solo. Cook Jr.
" 12, To Benja. Ryder and Eben. Ryder.

[1] At what time the original church was formed does not appear, nor does any surviving record fix the exact date of the settlement of Mr. Spear. During the first twelve years of Mr. Parker's ministry the Gen. Court granted £45 per annum toward his support, "in consideration of the importance of the place to the interests of navigation, and the difficulty of keeping it peopled."

[2] Mr. JOSIAH COOK, b. in E. 1670, s. of Josiah, and g. s. of Josias, the first on Cape Cod, had by w. Mary, Desire 1694; Deborah 1696; John Ap. 9, 1698; and Mary 1700. JOHN of P. had, by w. Desire, Mary 1728; John Aug. 23, 1730; and Jabez June 17, 1732. JOSHUA m. Zervia Hatch 1724, and had Joshua June 10, 1725; Elnathan Ap. 15, 1727; Elisa. 1729; and Martha 1731. JACOB had, by w. Mary, Eben'r Dec. 2, 1731. SOLOMON had, by w. Rebecca, Mary 1733; Solo. Sept. 12, 1737; Rebecca 1740; and Edward Ap. 29, 1746. SOLOMON had, by w. Rebecca, John C. Jan. 4, 1760; Rebecca Aug. 1, 1762, by w. Elisa.; and Solo. Aug. 12, 1764, b. w. Baty.

[3] Mr. THOMAS NEWCOMB, prob. s. of Thomas of E., and b. 1697, had, by w. Hepzibah, Sarah 1723; and Silas Ap. 19, 1725. THOMAS, prob. the same, had by w. Mercy, Hepzibah 1734; Peggy 1736; Betty 1738; Thos. Sept. 30, 1740; Mary, 1743; and Jenah 1745. SILAS m. Susanna Kilburn Aug. 4, 1748, and had Susanna 1750; Jeremiah Nov. 8, 1753; Sarah 1755; Mary 1758; and Silas Dec. 16, 1761. JEREMIAH, by w. Rachel, had Andrew June 11, 1778; Eben. Dec. 24, 1781; Reuben Aug. 6, 1783; Kate 1785; Rachel 1788; and Jeremiah July 19, 1794. SILAS had by w. Azubah, Levi Jan. 1, 1791. ELISHA of W. m. Phebe Nickerson of C. Oct.

Digitized by Google

Besides the above pews, "ground for a pew by the men's *seats*" was sold to Stephen Atwood; and "ground for a pew behind the women's seats" to Seth Nickerson; also, in the same location, to Stephen Atwood.[1]

In 1775, Jan. 10, it was ordered, "for every dog that comes into the meeting-house on the Sabbath-day in the time of meeting the owner shall pay one-half dollar or kill his dog." It was also "voted that every man fetch one burden of brush by the last of February, or forfeit 11 lbs. of fish." It does not clearly appear for what use these fardels of brush were intended; they were, doubtless, to be spread upon the ground around the meeting-house to prevent the drifting of the surface.

The absence of any allusion whatever to the exciting topics of the day, during the whole Revolutionary period, is remarkable. We find absolutely nothing. For this we can account only by reference to the peculiar and entirely defenceless situation of the town. The mutilated state of the records has also suggested to our own mind the conclusion that the records themselves were, until after the close of the war, as exposed as the place itself. We think there must have been a neutrality yielded to necessity; but a desire, in respect to earlier records, for concealment, judged expedient.

In 1779, Feb. 22, a meeting was held, the action of which would seem to indicate that the sale of pews for five years previous was a merely temporary arrangement for a limited period; or that more pew-spots were created by substitution for common seats. It was now "agreed that the front aisle be 2 ft. 9 in.

28, 1765. See note on the catastrophe 1772, in Annals of Chatham. SIMEON of E. m. Grace Harding of C. Ap. 12, 1757.

[1] Mr. STEPHEN ATWOOD had by his w. Sarah, Jona. Aug. 2, 1731; Stephen Dec. 25, 1733; Martha 1736; Rebecca 1738; Sarah 1740; and Susanna 1743. HENRY had by w. Thankful, Thankful 1729; Kezia 1733; Henry Oct. 11, 1735; and Elisa. 1737. JOSEPH had by w. Lydia, Lydia Sept. 8, 1733. JOSHUA had by w. Sarah, Sam'l Aug. 24, 1735; Mary 1745; and John Mar. 24, 1756. JONATHAN had by w. Nabby, Rebecca 1757; Nathan Aug. 11, 1759; Hannah 1763; Henry Mar. 8, 1766; Nabby 1769; Jona. Nov. 20, 1772; and James June 2, 1776. SAMUEL had by Barsheba, Joshua July 3, 1767; Henry Sept. 9, 1768; Sarah Dec. 26, 1769; Mary 1773; Sam'l June 4, 1776; Elisa. 1779; Bathsheba 1781; and John Sept. 11, 1784.

Digitized by Google

wide, and the front seats below be made 3 in. nearer, and that the ground in the meeting-house be sold, to make pews, and that the sale be by vendue." The spots for pews sold as follows: "To

Seth Nickerson Jr., the first pew on the left hand, for	$200.
" " " " " " next adjoining,	180.
Elijah Nickerson, " " " on the right hand,	235.
Phineas Nickerson, " " " next adjoining,	205.
Silas Nickerson, the uppermost pew in the long gallery on the right hand side,	66.
John Burgess, the next pew in the long gallery on the right hand side,	61.
Samuel Atwood, the next adjoining,	58.
Thomas Kilburn, " " "	59.
Seth Nickerson, the uppermost pew in the front gallery,	186.
Solomon Cook Jr., the next " " " "	172.
John Conant, the uppermost pew in the men's long gallery,	80.
Joshua Atkins, the next " " " " "	81.
Samuel Ryder, " " " " " " "	156,

each purchaser to pay by the 1st of July, or forfeit his pew."

In 1780, it was "voted to raise Mr. Parker's salary £1000."

In 1781, Jan. 8, Messrs. Stephen Atwood, Seth Nickerson and Solo. Cook, Jr. were app. to agree with Mr. Parker what he shall have for his salary this year." A com. was chosen "to see that the boys do not play in meeting," etc. The former vote in reference to the fetching of brush was renewed; and it was voted to repair the meeting-house.

In 1782, Feb. 18, it was "voted that rates be paid either in money or fish, by June 1; and that Seth Nickerson have the fish in keeping until sent to market." An order was made "for the preservation of Mill Pond meadow."

The town app. Messrs. Seth Nickerson Sr., Elijah N. Cook, and Edward Cook a com. "to petition the Gen. Court for liberty to obtain a protection from the British Government for occupying the business of fishing and bringing the effects into the adjacent States." Left by its own government without means of defence, it is very evident that this town could do but little for its country in the eventful struggle of the Revolution; and it is equally clear that without being permitted

Digitized by Google

to assume a position of neutrality, the people could do little for themselves.

Messrs. Stephen Atwood, Solo. Cook and Thos. Ryder were app. Dec. 4, a com. on Mr. Parker's salary.

In 1783, the amount raised for the ministry was £70.

In 1786, it was ordered "that each man fetch brush to the meeting-house[1] on or before the day appointed, or pay the penalty for neglect;" also, "that if any person be found gathering cranberries before Oct. 1, he or she shall pay £5, old tenor."[2]

In 1788, July 15, Rev. Mr. Parker was chosen agent "to represent to the Gen. Court the circumstances of the town, and obtain a relinquishment of the State tax."

In 1791, Sept. 12, a com. was chosen to petition government for the removal of the duties on salt. It is remarkable that to this time, during all its privations and exposedness, and notwithstanding 20 or 30 vessels found opportunities for employment in the cod-fishery, not a vessel or man had been lost since the commencement of the war.[3]

In 1792, Jan. 5, the town petitioned to have its State tax abated, and for assistance in building a new meeting-house. The town appropriated for the building, £110.

In 1793, the project of a new meeting-house was still under consideration, and subscriptions were obtained from residents, in shares of £7.10, each, — a total of £157.10, as follows: from

Joseph Atkins,	Sam'l. Baker,	John Kinney,
Silas Atkins,	Solo. Cook,	Josh'a A. Mayo,
Henry Atwood,	Barn's. Freeman,	William Miller,
Steph. Atwood,	Micah Gross,	Eben. Nickerson,

[1] This confirms the impression that brush was collected from time to time to be spread upon spots of ground needing protection from the winds.

[2] These berries were abundant in the bogs which were claimed as common property.

[3] The town at this time contained 100 families, whose sole dependence was their avocations upon the seas. The year previous to the above date, 1790, ten vessels took 11,000 quintals on the Grand Banks. It is a trifling incident to mention, but serves to illustrate the existing state of things, that at this date there were owned in town but 2 horses, 2 yoke of oxen, and 50 cows.

Digitized by Google

Edm. Nickerson,	Josiah Nickerson,	Rd. Ryder,
Elijah Nickerson,	Joseph Nickerson,	Sam'l. Ryder,
Enos Nickerson,	Martha Nickerson,	Thos. Ryder,
Geo. Nickerson,	Nathan Nickerson,	Thos. Small,
Seth Nickerson Jr.,	Phineas Nickerson,	Taylor Smalley,
Steph. Nickerson,	Seth Nickerson,	Robert Soper,
Wm. Nickerson,	David Ryder,	John W horf; —
Jon'a. Nickerson,		

and in ½ shares, of £3.15 each, — a total of £75, as follows: from

Joshua Atwood,	Sam'l. Cook,	Rich'd. Perry,
William Bush,	Solo. Cook Jr.,	Seth Smith,
Edward Cook,	David Kilburn,	Seth Smith Jr.,
Elisha Cook,	Silas Knowles,	Theoph. Thomas,
Jon'a. Cook,	Allen Nickerson,	Thos. Watkins,
John Cook,	Jas. Nickerson,[1]	David Young.
Pardon C. Cook,	Reuben Orcutt,	

[1] The name of NICKERSON has prevailed to such an extent, in several of the Cape towns, that it is difficult to furnish a genealogical table that shall be satisfactory. It is understood that the families first here were from Chatham and its neighborhood. The earliest mention of the name here, in the record of births, is that of Mr. JONATHAN NICKERSON who, by wife Sarah, had born to him Seth May 28, 1734. We will only venture to present some isolated extracts from the records of this and several other towns, which may possibly be suggestive to such as would investigate: — JONATHAN of Chatham, had by his wife Jane, Judith Ap. 9, 1720; Jane 1722, Jon. Jan. 14, 1723-4; and Simeon Ap. 10, 1727. SAMUEL of C. & H. had, by wife Hannah, Mehit. Jan. 10, 1708-9; Shabar Aug. 26, 1710; Sam. Feb. 22, 1711-12; Benj. Sept. 1714; Barn's. Nov. 7. 1716; and Joshua June 16, 1719. JOHN of C., had by wife Mary, Elisha Mar. 7, 1706. EBENEZER of H., had by wife Elisa. Mary Aug. 3, 1727; Hannah 1728; Mary 1730; Elisa. 1732; Seth Oct. 21, 1737; and Nathan Nov. 22, 1739. SETH, of Provincetown, had by wife Martha, Jon. July 5, 1754; Stephen Sept. 6, 1756; Martha May 7, 1759; Joshua Dec. 7, 1761; Seth Ap. 17, 1764; Rebecca Aug. 25, 1766; Bethia 1768; Ruth 1771; Sarah 1773; Nath'l. Dec. 24, 1775; and Reuben Nov. 21, 1777. SETH of P. m. Mary Smith of C. Mar. 19, 1761, and had Hannah 1762; Nathan Dec. 11, 1763; Eliz. 1766; Eben. Aug. 17, 1768; and Enos Sept. 19, 1770. SETH of P. had, by wife Phebe, Seth Feb. 23, 1791. SETH of P. had, by wife Isabel, 4 drs.; Seth Jan. 4, 1791; and Jesse Sept. 18, 1792. ENOS of P. had, by wife Deborah, Nehemiah K. Feb. 11, 1783. PHINEAS of P. had, by wife Susanna, Jane Dec. 12, 1757. STEPHEN of P. m. Hannah Eldridge of C. Oct. 13, 1781. JONATHAN of P. had, by wife Bethia, Abig. Aug. 26, 1777; Isaiah Mar. 13, 1779; Jonathan Aug. 19, 1781; Elisha July 15, 1783; and Levi Nov. 2, 1785. ELIJAH of P., had by wife Jemima, Josiah, Nov. 7, 1770; Elijah Aug. 7, 1772, d. inf.; Elijah Aug. 29, 1774; Joseph Sept. 27, 1776; Hannah 1782; and David Sept. 11, 1785. JOSHUA of P. had, by wife Rebecca, Isaac Aug. 28, 1784; Joshua Sept. 10, 1786; Rebecca Nov. 9, 1788; and Abraham July 25, 1791. ALLEN of P. had, by wife Polly, James C. Nov. 13, 1784; Rebecca 1786; and Allen Feb. 2, 1789. NATHAN

Digitized by Google

In 1794, "a mortal sickness prevailed in town, — supposed to have been caused by the carcasses of a large number of sharks left putrefying on the shoresnear the village."

In 1795, a Free-masons hall was built by King Hiram's Lodge.

In 1798, the town decreed that a penalty of $10 be exacted for all cattle found at large on Long Point. The town also ordered "that a platform of plank be laid in front of the meeting-house." The subject of mail facilities was entertained, and the town resolved to petition the general government "for a post to come down the Cape."[1]

In 1799, the town memorialized the Legislature, "acquainting the Gen. Court with the disturbance that is likely to arise concerning the support of the Methodist-poor;" and Mr. Seth Nickerson was appointed to present the memorial.[2]

In 1800, the salary voted Rev. Mr. Parker was $300.

In 1801, small-pox made its appearance here, and excited much alarm. A hospital was provided, — a private dwelling being used for the purpose; a high, close fence was erected around the premises; the hospital physician was prohibited going about the town; all assemblages were forbidden; the schools and places for public worship were closed; dogs and cats were by municipal order summarily despatched, and hogs and sheep interdicted from running at large, under a penalty of $50; a smoke-house for general fumigation was provided, and other precautionary measures adopted.

In 1802, the Methodists, who had appeared for a time to be increasing, were reduced in number, making only 12 families.[3] Their prosperity after this will be

of P. had, by wife Sarah, John Dec. 11, 1786; and Nathan Nov. 5, 1790. We might extend these suggestions; but must leave other data we have collected respecting this very numerous and respectable name for another occasion.

[1] It seems to us, at the present day, incredible that no postal facilities had existed here at so late a period.

[2] We are not disposed to be very minute in our notices of ecclesiastical difficulties, or of the inroads made upon the ancient order of things by the introduction of new sects; nor have we been anxious to acquaint ourself with all the circumstances of the case. The first preacher of the Methodist order, it is said, came here within the last decade of the last century, prob. abt. 1790–2, and preached at the house of Mr. Sam'l Ryder. Opposition to the introduction of new sects was developed, and much party strife was the sequence. The first located here was Mr. McLane.

[3] Among those who removed from the place were Messrs. Samuel Ryder, Richard Ryder, Eben. Ryder, Jno. Kenney, Wm. Reade, Simeon Bates,

the more apparent. Rev. ALEXANDER MCLANE came and exercised his ministry here about this time.[1]

In 1803, a municipal regulation, of sanitary precaution, provided that "all carcasses of whales, sharks, horse-mackerel," etc., be towed, within a given time, beyond low-water mark by those who land them.[2]

In 1805, the town petitioned for a lighthouse on Race Point. Mr. JOSIAH NICKERSON died, April 3.

In 1806, the building that had been provided by the town as a hospital was used as a poorhouse.

In 1807, the meeting-house was again repaired, and the pews were resold.[3]

Jesse Kilbourne, David Kilbourne, Solomon Collins, and Hy. Atwood, who are said to have settled on the Penobscot River; and Chs. Atkins and Chs. Atkins Jr., who settled at Mt. Vernon, Me.

[1] The compulsory exactions of the law, in regard to the payment of ministerial rates, were the cause of much complaint. That there was, at this period, a peculiar aptitude for change in the minds of many throughout New England, is obvious; the *cause* is a question which it is not our province here to discuss.

[2] The produce of oil from fish of various kinds was at this period very considerable. The amount ordinarily obtained from different species may be rated, on an average, as follows: From a right whale, 20, 40, 80, or 100 bls.; from a humpback, 15 to 50 bls.; grampus, 1, 2, or 3 bls.; blackfish, about 1 bl.; shark, from 1 gal. to 7 or 8 bls.; porpoise, about 2 gals.; a boat-load of dog-fish, 1 bl. From other fish, oil was obtained, but the preceding are most important. The estimate of the various yield of oil by sharks may seem to some readers to propose a large maximum; but, according to Mr. Emery's account in the *Provincetown Banner*, June 4, 1857, the data is appropriate not to former days only. He describes a shark captured that year near the entrance of the harbor, — having become entangled in mackerel nets off Long Point, — of "the species sometimes called Bone Shark," and which he denominates "a Sea Elephant." This shark, he says, measured about 31 ft. in length, breadth of tail or flukes 7 ft., circumference in the thickest part 16 ft., and the liver weighed probably not far from 2 tons and yielded about 7 bls. of oil, worth then about $200.

[3] There were at this date, "the one meeting-house only, and that small; a building used for a freemasons' lodge and town school; and 180 dwellings; and 44 sailing vessels belonging here were at sea, — chiefly fishing at the Straits of Belleisle, — all of which returned without loss, with cargoes amounting to 50,000 quintals." The traveller represents the houses at this time as standing, as they generally do at present, "near the water's edge, on the side of the ridge of hills that everywhere border one side of this part of the peninsula." He says, "There was under foot the deep white sand, driven by winds like snow, so that heaps were sometimes piled against the houses, and, but for the contrivance of raising them on piles, they were in danger of being buried; a passage being left under the flooring preventing such catastrophe. Two or three willows had been planted, whose roots struck deep and attracted the moisture below. There were also a few houses scattered in hollows where were pools and morasses, and their location secured a fine atmosphere in summer compared with the undue heat of the main settlement where the reflection had no vegetable correction."

Digitized by Google

In 1808, the town petitioned the Legislature for an act protecting lobster fishery against the incursions of non-residents. The town also memorialized Congress and the President of the U. States, setting forth the embarrassing condition of commerce, and asking a repeal of the embargo laws. The petition represented the situation of this town as peculiar, its interests being almost entirely involved in navigation and the fisheries, — the soil not admitting of cultivation, and the property of the inhabitants consisting chiefly of vessels and the products of their voyages, — the sales of which could not be effected except at a ruinous loss without a foreign market, and were of a perishable nature; the vessels also, lying unemployed, were decaying and becoming worthless. The memorial adds, "We are ready to manifest our patriotism by making every necessary sacrifice for the good of our country; we have yielded unlimited respect and submission to the laws without evasion; but we are distressed by embarrassment."

In 1809, the Legislature was petitioned. The embargo on all ships and other vessels in the ports and harbors of the United States had made the condition of this town so distressing, that they now sought from the State some amelioration.

In 1810, the representative to the Gen. Court was elected on the following conditions: "The person elected to represent the town shall have $10 for his attendance at said Court during the year; shall there attend to the town's business; and shall give bonds to the town previous to the return of his election being made, to indemnify the town from all charge for representative pay for said year, except the aforesaid sum of $10 which the town is to give him; and the overplus he shall refund to the town when it shall receive a precept from the Treasurer of the Commonwealth, stating the amount of said representative's pay." These were certainly hard conditions; but it will be noted that the town was without a representative this year.

In 1811, the Rev. Samuel Parker, pastor of the

ancient Cong. Church, died, Apl. 11, æ. 71;[1] and the Methodist Society was this year incorporated.

In 1812, what the embargo had failed to accomplish, the war consummated; the town became greatly depressed. A lobster act was obtained this year.

In 1813, a town-meeting was convened, Dec. 10, "to take into consideration the present unhappy situation of the town by reason of the war, and to devise means for the enemy's demands in future, if the town be obliged to comply with them." Messrs. Jona. Cook, John Whorf, and Joseph Atkins were chosen a com. of safety.

After the close of the war, the town increased more rapidly than ever before, both in population and business.

In 1817, Nov. 19, Rev. NATHANIEL STONE was installed over the Cong. Church.[2]

In 1820, Mr. JOSEPH ATKINS was chosen delegate to the convention for revising the Constitution.

In 1822, Mr. ORSEMUS THOMAS died, Nov. 2; and in 1823, Mr. NATHANIEL NICKERSON, town clerk, died.

In 1826, the United States acquired land at Long Point for a lighthouse.[3] Capt. LEMUEL COOK d., Jan. 25, 1828, æ. 42.[4]

In 1833, a Universalist Society was organized here.

[1] Rev. Mr. PARKER, who was here at a period somewhat earlier than his settlement, m. 1st Mary Smith of this town, Jan. 4, 1785, and had Samuel; she d. and he m. 2d Eunice Hinckley, dr. of Sam'l, Esq., of Barnstable.

[2] The Rev. Mr. Stone was b. in Dennis, and grad. H. C. 1795.

[3] It is said that the government obtained a deed of the site from the town. An arrangement was doubtless also made with the State, and with its concurrence a quit-claim was probably given by the town. We know not how this may be; but the township being the property of the Province, titles, first obtained by possession and improvement, had usually been transferred by quit-claim. In course of time, building lots assumed good prices.

[4] Capt. LEMUEL COOK, b. 1706, s. of Jona., d. in San Jago; he was father of Mrs. Jairus H. Hilliard, who was Emily, and grandfather of John D. Hilliard, of Boston.

Digitized by Google

The first minister was Rev. J. B. Dods; the edifice built as a "Union meeting-house" became theirs.

In 1835, the sum appropriated for common schools was $600. Mr. Jonathan Cook died, Aug. 2, æ. 82.[1]

In 1837, the town voted to receive its proportion of the surplus revenue, and raised $700 for schools. The Rev. Nathaniel Stone's connection with the Cong. Church was dissolved;[2] and from this time the pastorate remained vacant some years.[3] The ancient church, in fact, became nearly extinct. The Methodists had made inroads upon the old parish, and a large and prosperous society of this denomination of Christians was the result; next came the Universalists, and still diminished numbers clouded its prospects. Rev. Messrs. White, Myrick, Alderman, and perhaps others, were in succeeding years either pastors or supplies; but the ancient order of things had passed away for the time being.

In 1838, the town assembled and chose a committee to attend on a delegation sent in behalf of the State to inquire into matters connected with the Province lands; the town com. consisted of Messrs. Jno. Atkins, Eben. Atkins, and Nathan Freeman 2d. In Feb., this year, plank sidewalks were laid along the principal street in town, about 2 m., at a cost of about $2000. Mr. Gamaliel Collins died Mar. 29, 1839.

In 1840, the town petitioned Congress that "provision be made for sick and disabled seamen that are or may be left here;" and hospital privileges were

[1] Mr. Jonathan Cook, b. July 22, 1753, son of Solo. and Rebecca, m. Mercy Tilton, dr. Philip and Desire, Ap. 16, 1773, and had Patty 1773; David N. Aug. 29, 1776; Jona. Feb. 23, 1780; Philip Oct. 15, 1781; Bethia 1784; Lemuel Sept. 13, 1786; Edward and Sally, gemini, Mar. 16, 1789, the last d. inf.; and Sally 1792.

[2] Rev. Mr. Stone removed to Maine, and died.

[3] The population at this time was 2049, — making 438 families, of whom 1087 were males and 962 were females.

Digitized by Google

granted. The number of scholars entitled to the benefit of the common schools this year, between the ages of 4 and 16, were 562; and the amount raised for schools was $1000. Mr. SILAS ATKINS died, Feb. 4;[1] and Mr. SOLOMON COOK, Mar. 28.

In 1844, school-houses were built on improved plans, — each two stories, with convenient rooms above and below for recitations, connecting with the main rooms, and furnished with globes, maps, and various apparatus, — at a cost of about $10,000; a measure highly honorable to the town.

In 1845, the Legislature was asked to empower the county commissioners to cause a jail to be erected here. The prayer of the petitioners was granted, and the jail was built. For schools, this year, $1250 was raised.

In 1847, the sum of $2000 was raised for schools.

In 1849, $2500 was appropriated for schools.

In 1850, regulations, as at other times, were adopted for the suppression of intemperance.

In 1851, a Town-house on High Hill was ordered to be built, at a cost of about $14,300; and $2,800 was raised for schools.

In 1852, Mr. THOMAS NICKERSON died, Jan. 4; Mr. LOT PAINE, May 11; and Mr. STEPHEN HILLIARD, Aug. 2.

In 1853, additional regulations were adopted by the town for the preservation of cranberry vines; and $3,100 was raised for schools, $600 of which was for a high school. Mr. HENRY PAINE was chosen delegate to the convention for revising the Constitution.

In 1854, the sum of $3,500 was voted for schools.

In 1855, leave having been obtained to construct a bridge from this town to Beach Point in Truro, an appropriation was made for that object. The bridge was built at a cost of about $9,000, of which this town paid about one half, and the town of Truro and the county the balance.[2]

[1] Mr. SILAS ATKINS had, by wife Bethia, Isaiah Oct. 16, 1786; Bethia Feb. 20, 1789; Martha June 5, 1793; and Joshua Mar. 16, 1795. JOSEPH had, by wife Ruth, Joseph June 28, 1789; Freeman Oct. 8, 1790; and Ruth Feb. 25, 1793.

[2] We are informed that the county contributed about $2000 to this erection, — $500 to the aid of this town, the balance to Truro. The bridge soon

Digitized by Google

In 1857, a project which had often before been seriously agitated, namely, to dike the East Harbor-meadows of Truro and this town, was again entertained, and preliminary measures were, this spring, adopted to accomplish it, — the people conceiving that the work would greatly tend to the preservation of Cape Cod Harbor, upon which constant inroads were being made by moving sands.[1]

suffered injuries from winds, ice, and tides, needing frequent and extensive repairs. The conviction, too late, was that it would have been economy to have erected a more substantial structure, though at a much greater cost.

[1] To this plan forcible objections were made by some, and the project was as earnestly espoused by others. Some doubted both its expediency and practicability. They contended that the only possible protection of the harbor from deterioration and destruction was to be obtained by strengthening the tract of beach between the ocean and East Harbor. It was alleged that in the notable storm that destroyed the lighthouse at Minot's Ledge near Boston, more than half the point of beach here was overflowed for half a mile next to the channel of East Harbor, and that the tide went over the beach which separates the ocean from the meadows. Another instance was cited of a storm when not less than eight shipwrecks occurred on the back of the Cape between Highland light and Race Point, and the overflow was not only as already mentioned, but the sea broke over the beach in two places, near where wrecks lay, carrying timber washed from the wrecks with it. Another instance, occurring in Mar. 1854, showed a similar overflow, — a boat-house on the beach between the ocean and the meadows, although standing on a bank covered with beach grass, 15 ft. above high-water mark, being broken up and washed entirely over into the meadows, whilst the bank itself was much broken. Other views, however, prevailed, as appears by Legislative action, May 9, 1857. A com. on mercantile affairs and insurance, to whom the petition of the selectmen of this town had been referred, reported, — having gathered some singular statistics from a previous report of a Legislative com. made in 1853, namely, that the narrow beach, to which reference is made above, consists of loose sands driven about and thrown into heaps like snow-drifts by every high wind; and that winds from points N. E. to N. W. drive these sands directly into the channel of East Harbor, a strong current conveying them thence into the N. E. part of Cape Cod Harbor; the ocean on the north side in every storm washing the narrow beach, which is the only barrier to prevent the entire isolation of Provincetown from the main, and the current on the south side undermining and destroying it. Of this beach, the report says, "It has narrowed, within 7 or 8 yrs., from 8 to 10 rods; where the mail-stage travelled only one year since, is now the channel with 6 ft. of water at low tide, and from 12 to 14 at high water." The com. of 1857 advised, since the simple planting of beach grass is not effectual, that the plan, above cited, of the inhabitants be considered and thoroughly examined, — "the plan being to construct a solid pier or wall from Beach Point in Truro, across the mouth of East Harbor. The distance there is about 1600 ft. over flats, except a narrow channel. . . . Such a work is eminently deserving the action of the general government. The harbor it will preserve is one of the most important in the United States, sufficient in depth for ships of the largest class, and with a safe anchorage for a fleet of three thousand vessels." Whereupon a resolve, providing for a scientific examination of the premises, with the view of presenting the subject to the consideration of the next Congress, was passed. The survey of Provincetown Harbor and of

The inhabitants, considering themselves greatly inconvenienced by their remote position from the custom-house of the district, resolved to adopt measures to secure the establishment of a district for collection of revenue in the lower part of the county, the office of collector to be located here; and a committee was app. by the town, to act in the premises.[1]

The inhabitants of this town are certainly a most enterprising and energetic people, although they have imputed to their "own good-nature" their "long endurance of great inconveniences."[2] It is no disparagement of them to say that they are also an ambitious people.[3] Their improvements for the convenience of

the coast, under the direction of the U. S. by Major J. D. Graham, U. S. Top. Eng., and assistants, as published, is a good work, and the chart is an interesting document.

[1] By referring to the *Provincetown Banner* of May 21, 1857, we are impressed with the importance of this location. Under the head of marine journal are mentioned the arrival, from the 16th to the 19th, of one steamer and 7 schooners; the departure, from the 14th to the 19th, of one steamer and 7 schooners; and as being in port one day, among others, 51 fishing vessels ready for sea and waiting for weather. In addition to these, were 3 whaling vessels on the railway, repairing; 1 coaster, and three large fore-and-aft coasters anchored in the offing. The meeting, in their doings, contrasted their grievances with those of their "Gloucester brethren who would not submit to be controlled by the Salem custom house only a dozen miles distant, but stated their position to Congress and obtained relief;" whereas here, those connected with or interested in commerce were "50 m. from the office of the collectorship of the district and suffering constantly loss of time and pecuniary sacrifice by intercommunication."

[2] From the high hill in the rear of the town, also at the east part of the harbor, cars have been for years employed in bringing down sand by railways to the wharves, for the purpose both of making land and especially to furnish ballast for vessels. Many thousand tons are thus annually supplied. The rail-ways incline just sufficiently to dispense with motive power except in starting. A mountain of earth has already been removed, and additional house-lots have been furnished thereby.

[3] The citizens have often expressed surprise at the policy and propriety of overlooking their own town as the most suitable point for the erection of a monument in memorial of the Pilgrim Fathers. They say, "the jumping-off place, as in derogation it has been sometimes called, was, in fact, the original *jumping-on* place," and that "*the* Pilgrim monument should here be reared." The superior advantages of their harbor have ever been contemplated by the inhabitants with just pride. This year, 1857, their paper says, "We may suggest, with some propriety, since the project of harboring the Great Eastern at Portland has been abandoned, or so reported, that she be brought into *this* harbor, the only one perhaps in the United States into which she could come and turn round under full headway with all ease." The same paper says, "Our village has presented quite a cottonish aspect during the present week, the cargo of the Jenny Lind, which came ashore on the back side of the town, being conveyed across to our port to be reshipped to Boston." These items may be significant of coming events.

Digitized by Google

the traveller are worthy of much commendation.[1] Capt. BENJAMIN CROCKER died this year, Aug. 5, æ. 57;[2] Mr. EBENEZER NICKERSON of Boston, merchant, a native of this town, died at Waltham, Oct. 24, 1858, æ. 87; and in 1859, Mr. STEPHEN COOK died, Jan. 8, æ. 73.

In 1860, this town might be pronounced, beyond contradiction, one of the most enterprising and flourishing in the county.[3] Mr. SAMUEL SOPER died Dec. 8.[4]

[1] The attention of the towns on the Cape having for several years been directed to a thorough work of improvement of roads, the whole distance from the depot of the Cape Cod Railroad in Yarmouth to Provincetown is becoming a hardened and graded highway, — a luxury, compared with former times, to those who pass over it. Nor is it too much to expect that, at no distant day, the magnetic telegraph, now extending to this place and communicating with distant cities, will be found standing by the side of the track of a railroad the entire route, perfecting all modern conveniences of intercommunication.

[2] We inadvertently, in arranging matter for the printer, on the issuing of Vol. I., (see Vol. I. 654,) made the date of the wreck of the schooner *Bonita* to be 1847, whereas, we are kindly reminded by John W. Emery Esq., editor of the *Banner*, now of the *Republican*, that it was Jan. 19–20, 1857. "Such," the courteous editor, in his issue of that date, says, "has been the severity of the storms that we have been unable to get a mail for some days, and it has been with difficulty even that our citizens have been enabled to go from one side of the Cape to the other. Our harbor is partially frozen over, and there seems to be a general blockade, as we can get no communication with the metropolis, by sea or land. Chandler's mail team is starting as we write, for the first time in ten days, and the packets Melrose and W. Holmes are starting out, with the hope of reaching Boston, if the ice in that harbor does not prevent them. When the news from the other parts of the Bay reaches us, we shall expect it to be freighted with many a sad and awful tale of death and destruction, briefly but pointedly recorded each in a few lines of the marine lists."

[3] The returns of the number of barrels of mackerel inspected in the State this year, were: Beverly, 237; Boston, 32,127; Chatham, 4,514; Cohasset 11,980; Dennis, 7,094; Gloucester, 97,992; Harwich, 5,485; Harwich Port, 4,405; Hingham, 11,773; Newburyport, 6,805; Plymouth, 119; Provincetown, 19,350; Rockport, 5,561; Truro, 286; Wellfleet, 27,350; Yarmouth, 633. Total, 235,406. These statistics do not, however, convey the full amount taken by Provincetown vessels, as part was inspected in Boston. Nor is the mackerel fishery comparable with that of the cod-fishery. Of blue-fish, 790 bls. were inspected here, 693 in Dennis, and 115 in Chatham. In 1862, the returns comprising all but two or three of the vessels entitled to bounty, the statistics of the codfishery showed the following result: Provincetown, 74 vessels employed, 62,181 quintals cured; Wellfleet, 6 vessels, 3,160 quin.; South Dennis and Harwich, 36 vessels, 17,437 quin.; Chatham, 28 vessels, 18,395 quin. Total, 157 vessels, 107,548 quin. The statistics for 1861 showed, in these towns, an aggregate of 164 vessels, 105,336 quin. Add Barnstable, 10 vessels, and 6,375 quin., and the total was 174 vessels, and 111,711 quin.

[4] Mr. ROBERT SOPER and wife Isabella had Samuel July 21, 1791; and Elizabeth 1793.

In 1861, Mr. JONATHAN KILBOURNE died, July 5, æ. 72.

In 1862, Mr. WILLIAM E. TUPPER died in his country's service, at Newbern, N. C., æ. 24.[2] Capt. RICHARD A. COOK died, June 23, æ. 58; and Capt. PHINEAS PAINE, June 25, æ. 58.

In 1863, Mr. BENJAMIN LACY died, Aug. 15, æ. 83.

We are gratified in being able to say that the national government seems no longer to incline to leave this important locality entirely defenceless. If there was, in times past inevitable necessity for this people to adopt the policy —

> "To their wills we must succumb,
> *Quocunque trahunt*, 'tis our doom,"[3]

there should be cause for it no more. The inhabitants are eminently loyal to their country. None more so. Whether the government will prosecute the defences that are being attempted, to the extent and magnitude that the importance of the position demands, is yet to be revealed. With suitable fortifications, and a railroad connecting the place with other parts of the State, the harbor would, in case of foreign war, be of inexpressible value to our navy. Without such means of pro-

[1] Mr. THOS. KILBOURNE, by w. Baty, had Baty Aug. 10, 1746; and m. 2d, Mehit. Ryder Ap. 7, 1748, and had Thos. June 26, 1750; Mehit. 1752; Ruth 1755; Andrew May 12, 1757; Wm. Aug. 11, 1759; and David Nov. 14, 1761. WILLIAM had, by w. Mary, Wm. Sept. 11, 1785.

[2] Mr. TUPPER was son of Nathan, formerly of Barnstable.

[3] HUDIBRAS puts this into the mouths of the *tories* of the Revolution. They, too, yielded to *necessity*, when they found the Whig cause triumphant, and many of them finally came in, obsequiously, to make pretences of patriotism. We use this quotation here in a more honorable sense. Those, for whom, long years after the period of '76, it became fashionable to claim the softened soubriquet "moderate whigs," were, *de facto*, *would-be* tories. We fear they have many imitators at the present day. Their *moderation* painstakingly made known to all men, they would probably soon leave the fence for the side where their hearts are, were the opportunity given with reasonable hope of impunity. The inhabitants of Provincetown were simply forced to *neutrality*. Their hearts were, doubtless, with their country; and, though precluded from active effort as a town in her service, were never, so far as known, against her interests.

Digitized by Google

tection and defence, the noblest aspirations of patriotism must inevitably be restrained, its efforts crippled.

Before proceeding to the closing statistics of this town — the tables of representatives and town officers, — we submit a brief comment on the existing state of national affairs at the time of our present writing. The great question which has been for several years in course of solution, Whether the Union under which successive generations have lived and prospered, can endure, still engrosses the public mind. If this momentous question must be decided in the negative, the fondest hopes of Revolutionary sires were but dreams, alas, illusory. That such question should have arisen — the fruit of revolt — is deeply to be deplored; but great good is often educed from greatest evils.

> "What cause
> Mov'd our grand parents in that happy state,
> Favor'd of Heav'n so highly, to fall off
> From their Creator"

reveals the occasion of present troubles; and if an institution long entrenched behind State-sovereignty and enjoying immunity because patriotism forbore interference, has, after becoming more and more exacting, been emboldened to deeds of daring that were destined to be the signal for its own destruction, and for the demonstration of that great axiom which the Declaration of American Independence intended to assert, — that all men are created politically equal, — the non-recognition of which great theorem has generated a constantly disturbing element, — we cannot hesitate to recognize in the result a proof of that which the pen of inspiration has left on record: "A man's heart deviseth his way, but the LORD directeth his steps." Our fathers struggled seven years for the privilege of trying the experiment of *free* institutions. In battling

to preserve them, in full knowledge of their value, afforded by nearly a century of unexampled prosperity and happiness, we may humbly hope that the *God of our fathers* will be our all-sufficient help. A rebellion formidable, unprecedented, most unjustifiable and wicked is not quelled; but progress, thank HEAVEN, has been made.

REPRESENTATIVES.

	Yrs.		Yrs.		Yrs.
1810. Joseph Atkins,	2.	1834. John Atkins,	7.	1843. Thos. Lothrop,	1.
1811. Sam'l Cook,	1.	" Enos Nickerson,	3.	1844. John Dunlap,	1.
1812. Simeon Conant,	1.	1835. Wm. Gallica,	1.	1845. James Gifford,	2.
1813. Dan'l Pease,	2.	1836. Godfrey Ryder,	1.	1846. Steph. Hilliard,	2.
1826. Thos. Ryder,	1.	" Joshua Cook,	1.	1850. Jos P. Johnson,	5.
1827. David Ryder,	1.	1837. David Ryder Jr.,	2.	1852. Henry Paine,	1.
1828. Isaac Small,	6.	1839. David Cook, 2d,	1.	1853. Elisha Tilson,	1.
1833. Elisha Young,	1.	1841. Steph. A. Paine,	2.	1856. Nath'l E. Atwood,	1.

SELECTMEN.

	Yrs.		Yrs.		Yrs.
1747. John Conant,	6.	1797. David Ryder,	1.	1833. John Atkins,	4.
" Thos. Newcomb,	1.	" Josiah Nickerson,	3.	" Gamaliel Collins,	4.
1748. Elisha Mayo,	2.	1799. Eben. Nickerson,	3.	1834. Elisha Dyer,	1.
" Caleb Conant,	6.	" Thos. Ryder,	8.	1836. Nathan Freeman 2d,	4.
1749. Jona. Nickerson,	2.	" Silas Atkins,	2.	1837. Eben. Atkins,	1.
1751. Solo. Cook,	2.	1801. Steph. Nickerson,	4.	1838. Lot Paine,	2.
1753. Thos. Kilburn,	12.	1804. Jos. Nickerson,	1.	" Benj. Ryder,	2.
1756. Eben. Nickerson,	3.	1805. Daniel Pease,	4.	" John Dunlap,	2.
1757. Sam'l Smith,	7.	1807. Benj. E. Atkins,	2.	1840. Parker Cook,	1.
1758. Joshua Atwood,	2.	1808. Joseph Atkins,	2.	1842. Daniel Small,	2.
1760. Gershom Ryder,	1.	" Orsemus Thomas,	5.	1844. Steph. Hilliard,	4.
1762. Benj. Ellis,	1.	1809. John Whorf,	1.	1845. Jos. P. Johnson,	6.
1763. Seth Nickerson,	3.	1811. Paran C. Cook,	2.	1847. Eben. S. Smith,	2.
" Sam'l Cook,	11.	" Simeon Conant,	7.	1848. Lem'l Cook,	3.
1767. Solomon Cook,	15.	1813. Nath'l Nickerson,	3.	1849. Timo. P. Johnson,	2.
1768. Thos. Ryder,	4.	1816. Elisha Young,	11.	1851. John Adams,	2.
" Sam'l Atwood,	5.	" Abr'm Smalley,	1.	" Joshua Paine,	5.
1769. Phin's Nickerson,	2.	" Eph'm Cook,	6.	1853. Joshua E. Bowley,	2.
1770. Neh'h Nickerson,	7.	1818. Isaac Smalley,	12.	" Nath'l Holmes,	2.
1772. Steph. Atwood,	8.	1820. John Cook Jr.,	3.	1855. Joshua Lewis,	1.
1775. Seth Nickerson Jr.,	7.	1822. Asa S. Bowley,	5.	" Benj. Allstrum,	2.
1782. Steph. Nickerson,	3.	1828. David Brown,	1.	1856. Artemas Paine,	3.
" Edw. Cook,	2.	" Thos. Nickerson,	6.	" Jesse Small,	4.
1784. Reuben Orcutt,	2.	1829. Elisha Holmes,	1.	1857. Eben. Cook,	4.
1786. Joshua A. Mayo,	7.	" Chas. A. Brown,	3.	1859. Epaphras Cook,	2.
1787. Elijah Nickerson,	2.	1830. Sam'l Cook,	1.	1860. J. P. Johnson,	2.
1789. Sam'l Ryder,	4.	" Sam'l Soper,	4.	1861. Robert Soper,	3.
1790. Richard Perry,	4.	1831. Enos Nickerson,	2.	" Abraham Chapman,	3.
1791. Chs. Atkins,	1.	1832. Seth Nickerson Jr.,	3.	" Simeon S. Gifford,	3.

TOWN TREASURERS.

	Yrs.		Yrs.		Yrs.
1728. Ezekiel Cushing,	12.	1787. Joshua A. Mayo,	6.	1823. Thos. Ryder,	1.
1749. Thos. Kilburn,	18.	1793. Steph. Nickerson,	3.	1824. Rufus Conant,	5.
1751. John Conant,	1.	1796. William Miller,	17.	1829. Asa S. Bowley,	5.
1761. Eben. Nickerson,	1.	1811. Seth Nickerson,	2.	1834. Chas. Nickerson,	1.
1763. Joshua Atwood,	7.	1815. Nath'l Nickerson,	9.	1835. Elisha Dyer,	29.
1782. Sam'l Atwood,	6.				

TOWN CLERKS.

	Yrs.		Yrs.		Yrs.
1747. Sam'l Smith,	26.	1798. Josiah Nickerson,	8.	1816. Asa S. Bowley,	18.
1773. Sam'l Atwood,	23.	1806. Orsemus Thomas,	8.	1834. Chas. Nickerson,	1
1796. David Abbott,	3.	1811. Sam'l Cook,	2.	1835. Elisha Dyer,	29.

Digitized by Google

THE

ANNALS OF THE TOWN

OF

WELLFLEET.

"FEW PEOPLE HAVE EXTENDED THEIR INQUIRIES AFTER THE FOUNDATION OF THEIR RIGHTS BEYOND A CHARTER FROM THE CROWN. OTHERS THINK WHEN THEY HAVE GOT BACK TO OLD MAGNA CHARTA, THAT THEY ARE AT THE BEGINNING OF ALL THINGS; THEY IMAGINE THEMSELVES ON THE BORDERS OF CHAOS, AND SEE CREATION RISING OUT OF THE UNFORMED MASS. HENCE, SAY THEY, SPRING ALL THE RIGHTS OF MEN AND CITIZENS."—*James Otis.*

Inscription.

TO MR. EDWARD MATTHEWS,

OF NEW YORK:

It is a good sign, and of happy augury, when the absorbing occupations, whether of the counting-house, or other laudable pursuits, do not disqualify for sympathy with labors of a more abstract and intellectual character which pay no pecuniary interest and yield no tangible dividend; when men of business-talent and agreeable success are disposed, by benefactions delicately bestowed, to invest in stocks that are never called at the brokers' board — turning their thoughts from the bustle of strife and the fever and competition of the busy and sordid world, to encourage or requite the toils of Letters and the Arts. "*Ars longa, Vita brevis,*" is a saying old and trite, but pregnant with meaning that lives in demonstration and affects the memory of man when the mere achievements of Mammon are forgotten.

It is, therefore, with pleasure that these Annals of one of the Towns of his native County are, as above, respectfully

INSCRIBED

To ONE who has not been unmindful of the value of local history,

With the kind regards of

THE AUTHOR.

ANNALS OF WELLFLEET.

WELLFLEET, included formerly in the Indian *Ponona-kanet*, remained a part of the town of Eastham until May 25, 1763, when it was incorporated a District "with full powers and privileges like other towns,—save that it" was "to be for the present joined with the latter town in the election of a representative."

SITUATION, BOUNDARIES, ETC. — It is situated E. by S. from Boston, the distance by land being 95 m., and by water 65 m.; from Plym. by water, 24 m.; and from Barnstable, by the county road, 31 m. It is bounded on the S. by Eastham and Wellfleet-Bay; N. by Truro; E. by the Atlantic Ocean; and W. by Barnstable Bay. Its length is about 8 m., and in breadth it is from 2 to 3 m.

NATURAL DIVISIONS, SURFACE, ETC. — The harbors are three, each having about the same depth, which is about 12 ft., at high tide, and are safe, affording facilities for the uses in which they are employed by the inhabitants, — admitting vessels of 70 or 80 tons. River Harbor, the northerly part of Wellfleet Bay, generally called the outer-harbor; Duck Creek Harbor, near the centre of the town; and Blackfish Creek, opening into the south part of the bay, are each of importance to the business interests of the place.

The principal divisions of the town, as regards settlements, are NORTH WELLFLEET, situated, as its name would indicate, in the northerly portion of the township; SOUTH WELLFLEET, lying nearly S. E. of the former; and FRESH-BROOK VILLAGE, lying S. of the last named.

From the table-lands of Eastham is a range of hills extending

through the town, Trees, and Pentonville, to Bare Point, West, and to range of these hills on several parcels, named, Dock Point, to the centre of the town, 1 Hundred, 3 perches, partly round, with a beautiful stream of white sand; Hopkins Point, 3, in further extent, 1 Hundred, 3 perches, to the Dock Point, and Dock Point, 3 in circumference, having several parcels granted for long term in, alternating with red parcels; Long Point, about 30 miles distant from the last named, which also abounds with fish, and has one of the village formerly known as Lewis's neighbourhood, Hopkins Point, 3 in circumference, Bare Point, 3 in further extent, 1 in circumference, alternating with parcels and being in their season the resort of shearers, bringing the carcass extremely low, Dock Point, 3 in circumference, Long Point, 3 in further extent, Dock Point, 3 in circumference, and Hopkins Point, 3 in further extent; Herring Pond from which issues Herring Brook yielding large quantities of herrings in their season, and Spit Point situated in Dock Creek village, also affording fish. Brackish Green Pond, 1 in circumference.

The Islands, four in number, include Dock Island, 3 in the N. W. corner of the township, surrounded chiefly by a creek only, and consequently, in the N. W. corner, a very beautiful spot, and an heavy growth of wood, of which only a few remained (one remain) Goldie's Island, 3 of the preceding and being like it in form and in circumference, and containing Gleeling-Green Grass Island, 3 or 4 in. circum, 1 in. N. of the last, and being the resort of shearers, Bare Island, 3 in circumference, situated on the W. side of Wellington Bay, and N. of Maulden Creek Harbor, having a circumference of about 2 in.

Dock Creek, 3 in. N. W. of the town, is lighted and buoyed, and ships can lie there, if there prefer an expensive anchorage, the most barren parts were once covered by a heavy growth of timber,—what part, which was used in ship-building. After conclusion of the township is self secured with young timber, and the ship-building operations, which, it is hoped, will be the very edge of the smooth sandy beach which the ocean bathes.

In the township are also large bodies of stiff marsh,—more than sufficient for the maintenance of the stock kept by the inhabitants, which, it is hoped, will be sufficiently extensive, and strong enough for horse-manœuvres; still, meadows are, from time to time, being made by filling in swamps with sand; and production goes on.

In 1794, "a mortal sickness prevailed in town, — supposed to have been caused by the carcasses of a large number of sharks left putrefying on the shoresnear the village."

In 1795, a Free-masons hall was built by King Hiram's Lodge.

In 1798, the town decreed that a penalty of $10 be exacted for all cattle found at large on Long Point. The town also ordered "that a platform of plank be laid in front of the meeting-house." The subject of mail facilities was entertained, and the town resolved to petition the general government "for a post to come down the Cape."[1]

In 1799, the town memorialized the Legislature, "acquainting the Gen. Court with the disturbance that is likely to arise concerning the support of the Methodist-poor;" and Mr. Seth Nickerson was appointed to present the memorial.[2]

In 1800, the salary voted Rev. Mr. Parker was $300.

In 1801, small-pox made its appearance here, and excited much alarm. A hospital was provided, — a private dwelling being used for the purpose; a high, close fence was erected around the premises; the hospital physician was prohibited going about the town; all assemblages were forbidden; the schools and places for public worship were closed; dogs and cats were by municipal order summarily despatched, and hogs and sheep interdicted from running at large, under a penalty of $50; a smoke-house for general fumigation was provided, and other precautionary measures adopted.

In 1802, the Methodists, who had appeared for a time to be increasing, were reduced in number, making only 12 families.[3] Their prosperity after this will be

of P. had, by wife Sarah, John Dec. 11, 1786; and Nathan Nov. 5, 1790. We might extend these suggestions; but must leave other data we have collected respecting this very numerous and respectable name for another occasion.

[1] It seems to us, at the present day, incredible that no postal facilities had existed here at so late a period.

[2] We are not disposed to be very minute in our notices of ecclesiastical difficulties, or of the inroads made upon the ancient order of things by the introduction of new sects; nor have we been anxious to acquaint ourself with all the circumstances of the case. The first preacher of the Methodist order, it is said, came here within the last decade of the last century, prob. abt. 1790–2, and preached at the house of Mr. Sam'l Ryder. Opposition to the introduction of new sects was developed, and much party strife was the sequence. The first located here was Mr. McLane.

[3] Among those who removed from the place were Messrs. Samuel Ryder, Richard Ryder, Eben. Ryder, Jno. Kenney, Wm. Reade, Simeon Bates,

perished, and the genuine Billingsgate oyster has since that time been but rarely obtained. The town, however, is still noted for this delicious bivalve; and immense quantities are carried hence to Boston and other cities. The fish is supplied by importations from the South — brought and laid in the harbor where they soon acquire the flavor and richness of the old Billingsgate oyster, and in a single year double their size. The business is one of magnitude. In bringing the fish to the planting-grounds, and in the removal of them after probation, many vessels are employed.[1]

Fast-sailing and commodious packets ply between this place and Boston, and other vessels are employed in bringing lumber and wood from Maine.

The abundant supply of sea-fowl and shore-birds, for which the town was noted in olden time, is not exhausted, although greatly diminished.[2] Fish, in their varieties, remain.

The climate is not unfavorable to health and longevity;[3] the

[1] Not less than 60,000 bushels was the average of oysters transplanted here annually many years since; the present extent of the business we are unable to define statistically.

[2] Mr. Whitman, in his paper to which we have referred, published by the Hist. Soc. in 1793, relates singular methods, which then prevailed, of catching gulls, and of killing small birds upon the beach. Both he supposed were of aboriginal origin. To take the former, a "gull-house" was built, crotches being fixed in the sand, surmounted by poles with convenient apertures between, and slightly covered with sea-weed; the sides enclosed by stakes with sea-weed intertwined; and on the top of this structure were placed lean parts of whale or other fishes. A person within, undiscovered by the birds, would soon find great numbers alighting, busy in eating and contending for the spoils, and might draw them in by the feet through interstices. The smaller birds, that perch on the beach at night, were allured by torch-light, and killed by a stick or walking-cane, or caught by a small dip-net, *ad libitum*.

[3] Storms sweep over the settlements on the extremity of the Cape with much force, and impart to the atmosphere the saline qualities of the surrounding waters; but the number of persons who have lived here to an advanced age is great. In 1793, when the population was about 1200, the deaths for 9 years previous had averaged about 16 each year, including casualties, the proportion of deaths being about as 1 to 75; and, of these,

48 d. under 1 yr.;	10 betw'n age of 25 & 35;	2 betw'n age of 75 & 80;
19 others under 5 yrs.;	12 " " 35 & 45;	3 " " 80 & 85;
2 " " " 10 yrs.;	4 " " 45 & 55;	5 " " 85 & 90;
5 betw'n age of 10 & 15;	7 " " 55 & 65;	1 " " 90 & 95;
15 " " 15 & 25;	10 " " 65 & 75;	2 " " 95 & 100.

Of the preceding, 21 d. away from home, 6 of them being drowned; 4 others were drowned at home; 5 others d. by other casualties; 2 of small-pox: 4 only of fevers; in child-bed 1; of consumption 25; and of old age 7. In 1793, the deaths were 18, including 1 drowned, — which, added to the 145 deaths of 9 previous years, made a total of 163 in 10 yrs., giving an average of 36$\frac{11}{18}$ yrs., including the great number who died infants. Mr. Whitman mentions one in-

inhabitants are generally robust and vigorous.[1] The enterprise of the people is proverbial; and the town is one of the most thriving in the State, and, in proportion to its population, one of the wealthiest. The population, in 1855, was 2325.[2]

There are in this town three meeting-houses,—two being Congregational and one Methodist. The other public buildings are a Town Hall, High-school and District school-houses, Poor-house, etc.

PROGRESS OF THE TOWN, ETC.—By the act of incorporation, May 25, 1763, it was ordered that JOHN FREEMAN Esq., of Eastham issue his warrant to some principal inhabitant of the district requiring him to call the first meeting of the inhabitants for the choice of town officers and the transaction of business. The warrant was directed to Maj. ELISHA DOANE, and the legal voters assembled at the time appointed, Aug. 4, 1763. SAMUEL SMITH Esq. was chosen to preside, and the usual town officers were elected.

Before proceeding farther, however, with doings and events after the organization, it may be here proper to note preliminary proceedings:

At a meeting of the North Precinct in Eastham, held Mar. 9, 1761, it was "voted, That Capt. Elisha Doane be agent to get this North Precinct of Eastham set off as a District;" and, "for the more speedily and amicably doing which," it was agreed that certain of the free-holders of said precinct should send a petition

stance of extraordinary longevity,—Mrs. Mary Treat, whose maiden name was Lyon, born in a village near London; who, when in her 100th yr., although oblivious to recent occurrences, retained a perfect recollection of early days, and gave a very minute account of the coronation of Geo. I. which she had witnessed.

[1] Mr. Whitman, 1793, says, "many of the male inhabitants have spent more than half their term of life on ship-board. Mr. John Young who d. æ. 85, spent 50 years of his life in whaling."

[2] Mr. Whitman, 1793, says, "There have been within the memory of those now living, born in this town, small as it is, 32 pairs of twins, and 2 triplets." He supposes the proportion of births to deaths had been, up to that time, as 3 to 1. In 1730, when a Precinct, the pop. was 600. In 1764, when a District, 928; in 1766 when it became fully a town, 965; in 1775, it was 1235; in 1790, it was 1113; in 1800, it had reached 1207; in 1810, it numbered 1402; in 1820, 1472; in 1830, 2044; and in 1840, 2377.

Digitized by Google

to the proper authorities, in a town of Haddam,—which meeting was to adjourn as follows:—"The petition of sy. inhabitants of the North Precinct of the town of Haddam, hereby desire That whereas we labor under many and great difficulties in attending the duties of the Sanctuary, by reason of the great distance and bad roads, which meetings, as we may other seasons—(viz. many to be here mentioned) to remedy which the said Precinct desire that the said town of Haddam would be pleased then to vote a petition to the Hon. Assembly of this Province that this precinct be made a District; and as it was thought expedient by the said petitioners, for the more speedy and amicably accomplishing the same, to request said town to vote as aff. as a Committee to be joined with the petitioners, to assist them, as we will insert a clause in your warrant for a town-meeting to know the minds of the town, whether they will vote the said petition of a District, or otherwise desire some, if not all, the reasons why the prayer of our petitioners should not be heard. Haddam, Aug. 5, 1767."

This paper was signed by Reuben Dixon, Jeremiah Hayes, Joseph Harris, Ebenezer Hurlburt, Ebenezer Adkins, Ebenezer Adkins, Jonathan Adkins, Reuben Adkins, Ebenezer Adkins, Jr.

In compliance with the aforesaid petition, the town of Haddam consented, "that the Precinct be set off as a District, as far as Blackfish Creek."

Upon this, another meeting of the Precinct was held, Nov. 1, 1767, and a vote, of seven nays, viz., Sam. Smith, Jer. Hayes, Hezekiah Dunne, Elisha Hurlburt, Jedediah Smith, Reuben Hall, and Samuel Smith, Jr., to assist the agent; and those with said agent, Capt. Hezekiah Dunne, addressed their petition "to his excellency Francis Bernard Esq. Captain General and Governor in Chief in and over his Majesty's Province of the Massachusetts Bay in New England, and to the honorable His Majesty's Council and House of Representatives in General Court assembled."

In their memorial they state that, "the said Precinct

ham is so continuous that there are necessarily three houses for public worship nearly in a line from north to south, and that the central one where the chief business of the town is enacted is nearly ten miles distant from the meeting-house of the said North Precinct, and that the major part of the inhabitants of said precinct live still further north of said house, — many of them on islands, and that it is, on account of the distance, difficult and expensive for them to enjoy the privilege of franchise and other rights of townsmen.[1] They suggest that the privilege of the fishery may remain as hitherto to the whole town; and that, since it is understood to be the desire of one individual living just within the bounds of the North Precinct to remain with the South Precinct, his wish be granted.

Order of notice having been served on the town of Eastham, and said town having appointed Capt. Solomon Pepper as its agent to make answer to the petition, the respective agents appeared at Gen. Court on the second Wednesday of May Sessions, as ordered, and the court referred the hearing to a com. consisting of Dea. Foster of Plym., Doct. Smith of Sandwich, and Col. Clapp of Scituate, — of the Ho. of Reps.; and to Col. Bradford of Kingston, and Col. Otis of Barnstable, — of the Council. This committee reported in favor of the prayer of the memorialists, and a Bill was brought in — resulting in Act of Incorporation.[2]

[1] It will be understood that at this time Eastham embraced both the town of Orleans on the one hand and Wellfleet in the opposite direction.

[2] "An Act to incorporate the North Precinct in Eastham into a DISTRICT by the name of WELLFLEET.

"Whereas the Inhabitants of the North Precinct in E. in the Co. of Be., have represented to this Court the great difficulties and inconveniances they labor under in their present situation, and have earnestly requested that they may be incorporated as a District: — Be it therefore enacted . . . that the N. Precinct in E. in the Co. of Be., according to the known bounds of said precinct, be, and hereby is, inc. into a District by the name of Wellfleet; excepting the estate of Silvanus Snow and the inhabitants dwelling

Digitized by Google

In accordance with the act, we have said, the organization of the town was effected. The town officers chosen Aug. 4, 1763, were Maj. Elisha Doane, clerk; Maj. Doane, Dea. Reuben Rich, and Sam. Smith Jr., selectmen; Maj. Doane, treasurer; Eph. Covel, Eben. Atwood and John Swett, assessors; Zoheth Smith, constable; with, in addition, the usual complement of tithingmen, surveyors of highways, fence-viewers, hog-reeve, pound-keeper, sealer of leather, sealer of weights and measures, culler of staves and hoops, surveyor of boards and shingles, brander of pickled fish, and wardens.

Maj. Doane, Eph. Covel, and Sam. Smith Jr., were app. a com. to settle all affairs between the town of Eastham and this district; also to settle with Mr. Zoheth Smith, the late precinct treasurer.

It is creditable to the inhabitants that the very first act of the district, at the very first meeting warned after the organization, was, Aug. 29, the raising of money "for the support of the ministry and schools," £121.13.4

or who shall dwell thereon which are to remain to the town of Eastham and to the South Precinct in said town, said Snow paying his just proportion of all past taxes in said north precinct that remain unpaid: — And that the said district be, and hereby is, invested with all the privileges, powers, and immunities that towns in this Province do or may enjoy, excepting the privilege of choosing a representative to represent them in the Great and Gen. Court; in choosing of whom the inhabitants of said district shall join with the inhabitants of the said town of Eastham as heretofore hath been usual; and also in paying said rep.; the selectmen of the town of E. from time to time to warn the inhabitants of the said district of the time and place of meeting for the choice of a rep., by issuing their warrent to one or more of the constables of said district requiring them to warn and give public notice thereof to the said inhabitants: — Provided, nevertheless, the said district shall pay their proportional part of all such town, county, and Province taxes as are already assessed on the town of E.; and also reserving to the inhabitants of said town the privileges by them heretofore enjoyed of all ways to and of erecting houses on the beaches and islands for the conveniancy of the fishery of all kinds, and of anchorage, and of landing all goods or wares at any of their common landing places in any of the harbors of said E. in like manner as they might have done if this Act had never been made and passed: — And be it further enacted that John Freeman Esq. be, and he hereby is, empowered to issue his warrant to some principal inhabitant of said District, requiring him to call the first meeting of said inhabitants in order to choose such officers as by law towns are empowered to choose in the month of March annually."

being voted for these purposes. It was next voted to raise also £120 to be appropriated to such uses as the district shall determine; and a new road and bridge over and from Duck Creek was ordered.

The Rev. ISAIAH LEWIS was now, as he had been since 1730, the minister here;[1] and, although we do not pretend to apprehend the obligation to the transaction, we may mention, as indicative of a disposition on the part of the inhabitants to deal equitably with their spiritual guide, that at the same meeting mentioned above, it was "voted that Rev. Mr. Lewis have out of the treasury £1 lawful money, for his carpenter's loss of time when building his house."

The new road was laid out, and the bridge ultimately built.[2] It is worthy of notice that at the next meeting, Nov. 10, it was proposed "that Mr. Lewis ask for a collection, or contribution, for the support of" — no matter whom; it is sufficient to say, a poor man needing assistance. It was "voted that the selectmen engage the schoolmaster, and allow him £13.6.8 and board to keep the school six months." Other provisions were also enacted to promote the usefulness of the school. At this early day,

[1] Rev. Mr. LEWIS, it will be seen by reference to Annals of Eastham, was settled here Sept. 23, 1730, at which time a Church was organized. Rev. JOSIAH OAKES had preceded him, having been settled July 29, 1723; leaving in 1727; — but, for some reason, no church was gathered here until the day of Mr. Lewis's ordination. Mr. Oakes was s. of Hon. Thos. of Boston who died here July 15, 1719, æ. 70, and was interred in the old burying ground. Rev. Mr. O. who grad. H. C. 1708, d. 1732, æ. 44, and was buried here beside his father.

[2] For the building of the bridge, "Samuel Smith Esq. and Major Elisha Doane gave wood standing on their lots, sufficient for one-half, and Rev. Mr. Lewis gave the timber for the other half." The road was laid out thus: "Beginning at the King's highway a little to the eastward of the N. E. arm of Duck Creek; running over sd. arm, as the cart-way now is, until it comes to the southerly side of Wm. Atwood's dwelling; still westerly, as the cart-way goes, by the northerly side of Eph'm Atwood's house; still westerly, as the cartway goes, to the southerly side of Rev. Mr. Lewis's house; still westerly, over the Pound Hill, to the southward of Jos. Atkins' house; then south-westerly along the head of the meadow near the upland bank until it comes to the bottom of the hill leading toward Daniel Mayo's house; still southwesterly, as the cart-way runs, between Dan'l and Sam'l Mayo's dwellings and their orchard fence, to the southerly side of a swamp near Dan'l Mayo's barn; — forty feet wide from the beginning to the end of the road."

there was a general absence of school-*houses*, but not of schools. To accommodate all in the best manner possible, it was "agreed that the school shall be kept first at James Atwood's, 5 weeks; then at Joseph Atkins' 5 weeks; then at Joseph Perce's 5 weeks; then at Zoheth Smith's 5 weeks; and then at the Widow Doane's the remainder of the six months; or at places thereabout."

In 1764, other improvements were projected. It was ordered that the new Duck Creek road be extended.[1] A committee was chosen to propose a plan for the enlargement of the meeting-house.

In 1765, an article in the warrant for the annual town-meeting, calling for some action to suppress "the sale of so much strong drink," inserted "at the request of seven freeholders," was considered; but the proposition for further action was negatived, the majority being of the opinion that "the law has provided already proper measures" to that end.[2] It was ordered that the meeting-house be enlarged by an addition of 18 ft., and that a porch be built in front with a steeple and vane, and for this, £183.6.8. was appropriated. Maj. Doane was app. chairman of the building committee, and Thomas Young and Elisha Holbrook were the contractors for the work.

In 1767, it was "voted to sell the parsonage lands at Chequesset Neck, and invest the proceeds as a ministerial fund.

In 1768, Mr. John Greenough was "engaged to keep a grammar school for one year;[3] the school to be attended by such only as learn the Latin and Greek languages;" and the school "for teaching reading, writing, and cyphering" was arranged in proper divisions located in different parts of the town. In the south division were 48 families; in the middle division, 48; on Cole's Neck and on the east side of the town, 48; and, on Holbrook's Neck, the Islands, and Pamet Point, 49; making a total of 193 families. The sum appropriated for the town school was £40.

[1] "Continued from the southerly end of the swamp near Dan'l Mayo's barn to the northward of the old meeting-house hill; then southwesterly, as the cartway runs, near Maj. Doane's fence; then westerly to the northward of Hudson Vickery's dwelling; thence still westerly till it comes to the N. E. end of Doane's Bridge; thence across said bridge S. W. and by W. to high-water mark to the eastward of Sam'l Hatch's dwelling, — there to be a landing place."

[2] Mr. Pratt has it that measures were *adopted* to prevent so great use of spirituous liquors. We find no such action recorded.

[3] Mr. Greenough was a grad of H. C. 1763.

A request from the selectmen of the town of Boston was received; and, in compliance, Elisha Doane Esq. was app. a delegate to the convention to be held in Faneuil Hall in Sept.

In 1769, the line between this town and Truro was defined;[1] and the parsonage meadow was fenced. Mr. Greenough's grammar school was still in operation and so continued several years.

In 1770, the amount raised for common schools was £53. 6. 8. Application was made by the town to the governor to appoint some one resident here, justice of the peace; agents were app. to take care of the Indian lands; and restrictions were imposed upon the sale of intoxicating drinks.

In 1771, the parsonage property in Chequesset Neck was sold to Thos. Holbrook, for £38. 13. 4. The taxes of Mr. Greenough, the grammar school-master were abated in consideration of his employment.

In 1772, a law having been enacted by the Gen. Court, regulating the taking of oysters in Billingsgate Bay, an amendment of that act was now asked by the town, namely, that during the summer months they shall not be taken to market; nor fished by inhabitants of the town for their own use during the months of July and August. Mr. Barnabas Freeman of Eastham, the representative, was requested to present a petition to that effect.

In 1773, the schools were still in operation, and the same amount raised to sustain them as in the three preceding years. The town ordered that "fish shall be taken from Herring Brook only on Mondays, Wednesdays, and Fridays, except for codfish bait." Also, "that inasmuch as the oyster-fishery, which is of great value to the town and of great advantage to the Province, has received detriment from persons taking young oysters, the enactment of more stringent regulations are necessary to prevent their destruction." By-laws were constructed, and by the Court of Sessions approved.

In 1774, letters having been received from the Com. of Correspondence of the town of Boston, with a copy of the votes and proceedings of that town and of a

[1] "From a heap of stones on Bound Brook Island, which heap of stones is called the westernmost bound; and from thence easterly by old marked trees and some newly marked, in the old range, to the sea on the back side."

convention assembled there the 29th of Nov. last; this town voted to refer the whole matter to a com. consisting of Mr. Winslow Lewis, Hezekiah Doane Esq., Capt. Elisha Cobb, and Messrs. Joseph Higgins, Naaman Holbrook, Sam'l Smith, and Ezekiel Holbrook. Their report, made at an adjourned meeting, was accepted and ordered to be recorded. Bold and patriotic resolves similar to those adopted in other towns, were passed; pledging the town "to the defense of liberty and right against the unjust enactments of Parliament and the usurpations of the Crown"; also "not to purchase or use any imported articles on which Government has imposed unconstitutional and unlawful duties." A copy of the proceedings was transmitted.

The town was now divided into eight school-districts, and an agent was chosen for each. It was also "ordered that the select men provide a grammar school."[1] Additional regulations were made for the preservation of the oyster fishery, in conjunction with doings of the towns of Eastham, and approved by the Court.

At a County Congress held at Barnstable, Nov. 16, to consider the condition of the country, this town was represented by Messrs. Winslow Lewis, Zoheth Smith, Samuel Smith, and Maj. Hezekiah Doane and Capt. Elisha Cobb. In the warrant issued Dec. 8, for a town meeting to be held Dec. 19, "to receive the report of the County Congress, and to see if the town will act agreeably to the directions of the Provincial Congress in regard to choosing military officers and in respect to other matters submitted by said Provincial Congress," is especial mention "by desire of one gent. that he may have an opportunity of making satisfaction for his misconduct in bringing *Tea* into town, and

[1] The teacher of this school for the last five or six years seems to have fallen under public censure for political malfeasance; and hence the interruption of his pedagoguical duties.

also for his abuse of the com. of cor. chosen by the town, — in the letter which he addressed to them." To the warrant, the selectmen, Messrs. Atwood, Holbrook, and Smith, add the following: "N. B. It is the desire of the selectmen and Mr. Greenough that there may be a full meeting, as there are many things to lay before the district concerning our public affairs."

At the meeting thus called, Capt. Cobb being moderator, the proceedings of the County Congress were several times read, also the resolves of the Continental and Provincial Congresses; the town voted its "approbation of, and hearty concurrence with, all said resolves and recommendations." Mr. Greenough "having the opportunity granted him, read what he had to offer by way of satisfaction to the district, — which was as follows:

"Whereas I bought a quantity of tea and brought into this district last winter, I do acknowledge that I was therein guilty of an error, and am heartily sorry therefor; and I do declare I had no intention to injure the liberties of my country therein. And whereas the committee of correspondence for this district apprehend that I have abused them, in a letter I sent them, I do declare that I had no such intention, and wish to be reconciled to them again and to forget and forgive on both sides.

"Wellfleet, Dec. 19, 1774. Signed, *John Greenough.*"

There was evidently a general disposition, on the part of the inhabitants, to accept the confession of Mr. G., and to treat him as one fully restored to public confidence, as appears from their appointing him at this meeting on an important committee. Still, there were embarrassing considerations present to the minds of many at this meeting; and these considerations were, probably in consequence of outward pressure, not easily to be overcome. The selling of a part of a chest of tea contrary to the town's resolve, it was be-

Digitized by Google

lieved abroad, was not the full extent of the transaction. The teas landed here had been extensively distributed by some means, and had even found their way into Connecticut. Satisfaction was demanded by the public at large; and the final settlement of the affair and the quieting of the public mind, was a work of much trouble and delay.

The town required the officers of the military, holding commissions under the Crown, to resign; and they having complied, Elisha Cobb was app. Capt.; Zoheth Smith, 1st Lieut.; and William Chipman, 2d Lieut. The town also raised money "for the relief of the suffering poor in Boston, — that port being shut up by Act of Parliament." "Agreeably to the 10th resolve of the County Congress, the same meeting chose eight men, namely, James Brown, Ephr'm Covel, Timo. Nye, Doct. Sam'l Nutting, John Greenough Esq., John Swett, Samuel Waterman, and Jona. Higgins, to see that the resolves of the several congresses are carried into execution in this district; and likewise to see that the inhabitants subscribe the association or league agreed on by the Continental Congress, with the additional clause recommended by the County Congress in their 5th resolve."

In 1775, at an adjourned meeting held Jan. 25, the following proceedings were had:

"Whereas, according to the best intelligence we can at present obtain, there is, by Act of Parliament, a tax or tribute laid upon teas exported from Great Britain into America by the East India Company, for the sole purpose of raising a revenue in the American Plantations, which act we look upon as unconstitutional and as having a direct tendency to deprive us of the rights and privileges of free-born subjects, and if submitted to will destroy the liberty of disposing of our own property and in time reduce us to slavery: Therefore, upon mature consideration, we come to the following resolves: —

"1. That we are ready at all times as loyal subjects to risk every thing that is dear to us, in defence of the crown and dignity of our Sovereign Lord, King George III.; and, as free-born sons of America, to maintain our constitutional rights, civil and religious, to the last extremity.

"2. That it is our opinion that there is an unconstitutional tax or tribute laid upon us, which, if submitted to, will not only involve us in great difficulties, but exclude the freedom that by the Law of Nature and our present Constitution, we have a right to.

"3. That for the future, so long as a tax or tribute shall continue to be laid upon teas imported from Great Britain for the sole purpose of raising a revenue upon the inhabitants of America, we will not buy nor use any in our families; and that we will not give countenance to, nor will we have any connection with, any person that shall for the future sell any teas in this district, or any person that shall buy the same, until said Act is repealed.

"And, lastly, We, upon due consideration of what the respectable inhabitants of the town of Boston and other respectable towns have done in this affair, do acquiesce therein, as they have shown a laudable zeal for the preservation of the Rights and Liberties of America; and we return them our sincere thanks therefor."

The meeting being now informed that the offender, before noted, wished to make a further communication, it was allowed to be read.[1]

[1] We have felt some hesitancy in spreading before our readers a matter that in our view is largely personal; but as, in another view, it was prominently a matter of public interest and occupied the attention of both Congresses, we are but complying with duty in noting particulars. We have, before, referred to *outside influence:* the following explains, — Mr. G. expressed a willingness to fall in with any course that should be adopted for the general good. He desired to have the inhabitants reconciled to him, and to be secure from public indignation. He would submit whether the remainder of the chest of tea, which he averred was broken and damaged when procured, should be sold from hence; or kept under the care of the committee to whom he was ready to surrender it if desired; or kept by himself, he pledging his honor that he will not sell any part of it until it shall be declared by the committee lawful to do so. . . . Whereupon a copy of a letter to the Com. of Cor. at Boston was produced and read, namely, "Gent., we have received your letter covering the votes and proceedings of the town of Boston, on the 5 & 18th. of Nov. last; also the proceedings of a Body of the people met at Boston on the 29th of the same month; and for your care herein we return you our thanks. We are now to inform you that when Capt. Loring was cast on shore at Provincetown, John Greenough Esq. undertook to procure, and did procure two vessels for Mr. Clarke, and did assist in getting the cargo to Boston as you are already

The districts being this year allowed all the rights and privileges of towns in electing representatives, no-

acquainted. While he was at Provincetown, he procured two damaged chests of tea, partly for himself and partly for other persons, which, as he says, since they paid no duty, he thought he might receive with safety without injuring himself or his country; and on his return back from Boston he went into Cape Cod Harbor to take on board the said chests, which being damaged had been there left, and whilst there, receiving a letter from a friend of his here, he took away one only of the damaged chests, the most of which was designed for and purchased on account of Col. Willard Knowles of Eastham. This chest was landed here, and Col. Knowles received and carried away *his* tea before the district could be called together. This highly incensed the inhabitants; and they assembled to take into consideration your letters and also to do something respecting the above chest of tea; and having been informed in meeting by Mr. Greenough that said chest was damaged, and that when in Boston he let it be known to several gentlemen and one of your committee that a like damaged chest had been disposed of to the people who were employed in saving the cargo, and that he had procured these, — and that the gentlemen showed no dislike to it but thought it *might* be sold free from duty without any damage to the country; and Mr. G. having offered his sentiments to the meeting and concluded to fall in with anything at said meeting to be done for the good of society: —which was not satisfactory; the district then chose a com. to take all the matters then before the meeting into consideration and draw up some resolves and report, and then adjourned to the 25th inst. Mr. G. being still willing to reconcile himself with the inhabitants, and no proposals being made to him, he voluntarily gave in to their committee a paper, the copy of which you have enclosed, which being laid before the meeting at the adjournment this day, the district, though not willing to receive any tea that might be brought among them contrary to the voice of the country, yet desirous of being of a pacific temper on receiving any rational proposals whereby they might clear themselves of blame and harm, readily came in to the proposals made by Mr. Greenough. And we do now set forth the above as a true state of the facts; and we do, on the behalf of this district, earnestly request your opinion on the conduct of this district and Mr. Greenough in this affair; and also your opinion whether the remainder of said damaged chest of tea may be sold from us without injury to any of the inhabitants of this district when they have occasion to transact business in Boston; and if you are of the opinion that it cannot, we desire your opinion and advice what further ought to be done than keeping the same under the care of a committee of this district to whom Mr. G. has delivered it. The advice, Gentlemen, you requested of us, we should have given according to our understanding, had we timely received your favor. The sense of this District you have in the inclosed Resolves. — We are, with great esteem, your friends and humble servants,

Signed,	Winslow Lewis,	Joseph Higgins,	*Com. of the District of Wellfleet.*
	Hezekiah Doane,	Naaman Holbrook,	
	Elisha Cobb,	Samuel Smith,	
		Ezekiel Holbrook,	

"Gentlemen, The above facts, so far as they relate to myself and this District, are true; and I readily and heartily join in the above request of your opinion and advice; And am, Gent., your hum. servt.

To the Com. of Cor. of Boston. Signed, John Greenough."

The district, we have intimated, became, in time, "reconciled" to Mr. G.

tice was given, May 22, for this town to choose a representative to the Provincial Congress to assemble on the last Wednesday of May inst.

For the support of schools this year, £400, old tenor, being appropriated, the vote was subsequently modified; and Doct. Nutting was employed to keep the grammar school. Orders were passed, May 29, to enforce obedience to military officers and requiring such as refuse to attend on training days to pay a fine of 5*s*. It was voted to regard such as refuse to pay, hostile to their country — no good citizen to associate or deal with them.[1]

It was proposed to the minister, that he should abate a part of his salary, "because of the scarcity of money and the difficulties of the times; or wait for the balance."

In 1776, the town petitioned the Gen. Court to abate the Province-tax of the inhabitants, "on account of the scarcity of money and the interruption of their usual business by the war." The memorial stated that the people of this town were "located on the most barren soil of the Province;" that "all the land capable of being tilled" would "not yield corn enough for more than one quarter of the inhabitants;" that "the harbor, which was convenient enough for small vessels in carrying on the whale fishery, was the only advantage of the location, and this pursuit in which hitherto had been employed 2000 tons of shipping, and by which nine-tenths of the inhabitants obtained their living," was entirely cut off by British men-of-war anchored in Cape Cod Harbor; that "the oyster fishery, by which the other tenth obtained a livelihood," was lost to them; that most of their vessels were hauled up and becoming worthless, and the few which attempted to go out of the harbor to fetch provisions had been captured;[2] and that the town was almost destitute of bread and other necessaries of life: they, therefore, prayed that they might be relieved from a public tax.

A proposal to that effect was voted in the affirmative. These transactions taken as a whole are, we confess, not a very flattering exhibit.

[1] This laxity of military discipline at such a crisis, and the necessity of resorting to such countervailants, can only find their apology in the peculiarly exposed situation of the town. That some should be found here not hearty in their country's cause, is but a trait of human nature exhibited in all countries and all localities.

[2] To what extent, at this time, other navigational interests finding owners and seamen here existed, we have no information; but one instance occurs,

Still, however, the records furnish evidence of noble patriotism; for, in response to the proposition of the

somewhat noted and mysterious in its developments. We refer to the case of 'the McClary owners *vs.* Doane & Doane's administrators.' The McClary, a privateer, was fitted out by Portsmouth merchants in 1776, and Oct. 30, captured near a British port, (Halifax,) the Lusanna, Matthew Wood master, and Lot Lewis mate, conveying, as was alleged, supplies to the enemy. Elisha Doane Esq., of Wellfleet, put in a claim to the vessel as owner, and to a part of the cargo to the amount of £2000 sterling; I. Doane, then of Boston, merchant, claimed cargo to amount of £123; and Capt. Jas. Shepard of Boston, £115; and part of the cargo remained unclaimed. The brigantine was about 70 tons burthen. The cause was tried Dec. 16, 1777, when it was proved that Elisha Doane was owner at the commencement of the war, and, Aug. 16, 1775, loaded her with 100 tons of sperm oil etc, cleared at Ply. for London consigned to Shearjashub Bourne Esq., his son-in-law, who was going in the vessel; or, in his absence, to Messrs. Lane, Son & Fraser. She was taken by a Br. ship of war; then liberated, Mr. Bourne going to Boston, the headquarters of the Br. army for the procurement. Again at liberty, she proceeded on her voyage. A new register was taken, Aug. 3, 1776, in London, in the name of Shearjashub Bourne, merchant of London, and she was employed more than a year on government account in conveying supplies to Gibraltar. When first taken by the Br. man of war, Doane put in no claim; but Bourne did, and in a memorial, 1777, long after the vessel was given up to him, says to the lords commissioners of the treasury, in application for payment for 102 casks oil, "Your memorialist hath ever been and still is one of His Majesty's loyal subjects, and by every act in his power hath maintained his loyalty, and, whilst in America, publicly and privately disavowed all actions which might have a tendency to subvert his Majesty's government, and by a steady perseverance had rendered his person and property unsafe so that he was obliged to convey himself with a very small share of his property away from his native land to this kingdom and brought with him a very considerable quantity of oil which he apprehended was much wanted in this kingdom,—directly contrary to the resolves of a body of men who took upon themselves the title or style of the Continental Congress," etc., etc. The vessel and cargo, when sailing for Halifax, was insured in London against American privateers, and an invoice of about £2000 sterling was shipped by Messrs. Lane Son & Fraser, consigned to Bourne at Halifax; £208 was shipped by Bourne himself, consigned to himself at Halifax; and subsequent letters from him to the house of Messrs. Thos., Jas. & Wm. Cockran of Halifax, order them to account with himself, Messrs. Lane Son & Fraser, or Messrs. E. or I. Doane. John Greenough, living with Doane deposed to opening a correspondence with the Lond. merchants in Doane's behalf, which lasted some years and that they were always in Doane's debt, they allowing him interest for large sums of money arising from remittances he made them. David Stoddard Greenough also testified to the same effect. They supposed that the London merchants must have had £6000 or £7000 sterling in their hands belonging to Doane before the Lusanna arrived. It appeared that Melatiah Bourne was also concerned in the cargo. Nathaniel Freeman Esq. being called as a witness, deposed with respect to Shearj. Bourne that the said B. was esteemed, by all who knew him, as a friend to the interests of his country, until about a year or more before he signed the address to Gov. Hutchinson, which, when the courts in Barnstable were stopped, Sept. 27, 1774, he professed sorrow for having signed, which declaration was voted, by the people assembled, to be satisfactory;

Gen. Court that every town, at a full meeting called for the purpose, should obtain the minds of the people whether they desire to be independent of Great Britain, etc., this town "Voted, That if the Honorable Continental Congress shall think proper for the safety of the good people of the united colonies, to declare said colonies independent, WE, the inhabitants of the town of Wellfleet, WILL support them with our lives and fortunes." The instructions to their representatives, Col. Elisha Cobb and Naaman Holbrook, attest the sincerity of the pledge; and when the Declaration of Independence was received, and read publicly, Aug. 25, on Lord's day, immediately after divine service, by the worthy pastor, Rev. Isaiah Lewis, agreeably to the order of Council, there was not, so far as we are *informed*, one murmuring thought or discordant sentiment.

In 1777, Mar. 4, "Messrs. Joseph Ward, Jonathan Young, Thomas Dean, Joseph Smith, and Moses Wyley were chosen a committee of correspondence, inspection, and safety. A requisition being made for ten men to serve in the Continental Army, it was "voted to hire money to pay such men as will voluntarily enlist,—giving to each man £4 lawful money per month in

and that it was the general opinion in this county that Bourne sailed in the Lusanna to protect the interests of his father-in-law in London, and not as having fled to the enemy for refuge, and therefore no attempt was made by committees or others to disturb his estate which, in his absence, was taxed as usual in Barnstable. The case was 19 yrs. in the courts, and finally decided, 1795; and, says the reviewer in the Statement pub. Portsmouth 1795, "the decision must appear at a future period, if not now, most remarkably mysterious, and possibly unfathomable." The difficulties which patriots of the Revolution encountered were multiform; and not the least was the equivocal bearing of men of wealth and position suspected disloyal, but practising concealments;

"Their aim
Private rewards; for which both God and state
They'd set to sale;"

and for whom, now, it is sometimes claimed that they were "*moderate* whigs!"

addition to the government wages." Subsequently, the town found it necessary to order the enlistment of the men on any terms to secure their service.

Agreeably to an Act of the Gen. Court to prevent monopoly and oppression, the town app. a com. to fix the prices of necessary articles of subsistence and of all kinds of labor, "to be a rule for buyer and seller and to be commended to all persons as they would avoid the contempt of their fellow-countrymen as also the penalties annexed to the breach of said Act." It was also "voted to procure a supply of ammunition and small arms." John Greenough, Esq., the representative to the Gen. Court was instructed "to lay before the court a petition of the town setting forth the distressed condition of the inhabitants and praying an abatement of public taxes."

The questions that arose in regard to Articles of Confederation and perpetual Union between the United States of America were submitted by the town "entirely to the wisdom and prudence" of its Representatives.

In 1778, the enlistment of men for the army continued, and 18 were raised here for the service. At the same time, the town felt constrained to send again a petition to the Gen. Court, protesting "the distressed situation of the people, and praying for relief." An order was passed "to collect the town's powder lent to other towns or let out to individuals;" also "to pay for the small-arms, gun-locks, powder, lead, etc. received from the Province as the town's proportion," agreeably to Act of Court; and "that the selectmen provide for the families of soldiers in the continental service, agreeably to Act requiring the same." Capt. Joseph Higgins, Capt. Winslow Lewis, Jno. Greenough Esq., Capt. Jos. Smith, and Jos. Ward were app. the com. of Cor. and Safety.

The Constitution or Plan of Government adopted by Convention, being submitted to the people, May 19, the town "voted unanimously that we do approve of and accept the same;" and, Aug. 20, Messrs. Eben. Atwood, Eph'm Covel, Wm. Chipman, Elisha Cobb, Benj. Swett, Hezekiah Doane, Eleazar Waterman, and

Sam'l Waterman were selected "to receive subscriptions for Rev. Mr. Lewis in consideration of the depreciated currency."

The Br. ship of war, Somerset, having been stranded near Truro, and the crew being taken prisoners and marched through town on their way to Boston, were here supplied with provisions and other comforts. The expenses incurred on this occasion were allowed by government.

In 1779, the additional number of men required for the army was enlisted, and $10 in addition to government wages was given to each. Messrs. Winslow Lewis, Hezekiah Doane, Elisha Cobb, Naaman Holbrook, and Sam'l Smith were the com. of safety; and Messrs. John Greenough, Hez'h Doane, and Elijah Cobb delegates to the County Convention to be held in Barnstable.

The Rev. Isaiah Lewis, having become aged and feeble, so that he was no longer able to perform all the labors of the ministry, relinquished his claim for salary, — proposing still to continue his pastoral connection; the town being at liberty, if it shall be thought desirable, to procure an assistant minister. The town generously voted £20 per annum to Mr. Lewis, and app. a com. to engage the services of an assistant.

An event occurred this year that brought sadness to many hearts, involving the whole town in mourning, — the loss at sea of William Doane and 22 others belonging here, in the ship America.

Agreeably to resolve of the Gen. Court, Feb. 19, the question was submitted May 10, touching a new form of government, which passed in the affirmative, and the representative was instructed to vote for calling a State Convention for the pupose of framing a new Constitution. Additional arms were ordered, money for their purchase to be borrowed; and £800

Digitized by Google

was raised for the current expenses of the year. Either the pecuniary circumstances of the inhabitants had begun to improve, and hence the patriotic decision we are about to record; or they had become weary of petitioning and setting forth their grievances without securing redress: a motion was made this year, and pressed, for memorializing the court again for abatement of the State tax; the proposition was *negatived.*

In 1780, Rev. Mr. Lewis, in consideration of £500, gave "a final discharge to the town for all dues on account of salary remaining unpaid;" and it was "voted to pay him in addition to any former grant, at the rate of 7½ for 1, for the interest of the parsonage money that is or may be due to him in May next, in consideration of the present depreciated currency." The sum of £1600 was voted "to pay the debt of the town;" for schools, £700 was voted; and a committee was app. "to keep the children and young folk in order in time of service on Sabbath days."

The new Constitution, with the exception of the 3d article of Bill of Rights, was rejected by a large majority, May 22.

A meeting was held, June 26, "to concert plans for enlisting 6 mo's. men for the army." It was voted "to pay $7 hard money per mo., or continental bills equivalent thereto, in addition to government pay, from the time of their arrival at the place of rendezvous, as a bounty from the town;" and a com. was chosen "to use all possible endeavors to procure the men and report at an adjourned meeting, June 28. The com., at the appointed time, reported "no success." The resolve of the Gen. Court for reinforcing the army was then again read in meeting; whereupon it was "voted to give each recruit $10 in silver per mo. as a town bounty." The requisition for *beef* for army supply presented not simply a difficulty, but an impossibility.

In 1781, a quota of 6 men being required for the army, the town authorized the offer of a bounty "not to exceed £20 per man per mo." Mr. JOHN GREENOUGH died in July.[1]

[1] JOHN GREENOUGH Esq. was descended from Capt. WM. of Dorchester who was b. in Eng. 1639, and m. 1st, Ruth Swift, dr. Thos. of Dor., in 1660, and 2d, Elisa. Rainsford. They had 11 ch., of whom JOHN b. Feb. 17,

Digitized by Google

In 1783, we find Rev. Mr. Lewis still the minister of the town, and often exchanging with the neighboring ministers; but some of the people here desired more active services; perhaps we should say, "popular." Some misunderstanding seems also to have existed in regard to the non-payment of arrears due as acknowledged in the previous arrangements for a relinquishment of salary. Mr. Lewis having now requested a dismission from the pastoral charge, it was voted, July 29, that he "be dismissed according to his desire;" and a com. was app. to procure a supply. These votes were afterwards reconsidered, Mr. Lewis yielding the matters in controversy; and a subscription was then opened for him.

This brings us to the ever-memorable event of the year, when the Independence of the United States being acknowledged by Great Britain, and all difficulties being in process of adjustment, a treaty of PEACE was concluded. Great as had been the sufferings of the inhabitants, by reason of a war which had now resulted in honor and blessing to the country, and poverty-stricken though many of them became, they had nobly endured. Bearing more than a proportionate share of the evils of a state of hostilities, there is no evidence that the majority ever desponded, or ceased to be pa-

1672, was the 5th, and had by his w. Elisa. 9 ch., the 7th, Thos., b. May 6, 1710. Dea. THOMAS, b. 1710, d. in Boston 1785, m. 1st, Martha Clark, 2d, Sarah Stoddard 1750, and had 12 ch. of whom were Thos. May 8, 1738; John Ap. 4, 1742; and David S. July 31, 1752. THOMAS, b. 1738, had a dr. Elisa. b. 1771, who m. Capt. Winslow Lewis Nov. 7, 1793; and another, Anne, b. 1765, m. Elisha Bangs of H. Nov. 2, 1786; 2d, John Bright, and 3d, John Paine 1836. JOHN Esq., b. 1742, grad. H. C. 1759, set. in Wellfleet and m. Mehit. Dillingham of H. Oct. 16, 1766, who d. Aug. 25, 1798, æ. 51. They had a dr. b. Oct. 4, 1767, d. inf.; Sarah Sept. 3, 1768, drowned Nov. 30, 1788; John July 18, 1770, d. 1789; William Jan. 6, 1772; David June 24, 1774; Abigail Dec. 28, 1776; Mehitable Ap. 18, 1779, d. y. in Boston. The preceding were all b. in W. They had also, in Boston, Mehit. May 3, 1781. DAVID S. b. 1752, m. wid. Anne, (Hough) Doane 1784.

triotic. They had furnished, probably according to their ability, their full proportion both for the land and sea service; and now had the exquisite enjoyment of relief from exactions, and of the rewards of success. Engaging in peaceful and honorable avocations, their enterprise in their chosen branch of industry on the wide ocean soon made them again prosperous and wealthy.

In 1784, an invitation was given to Mr. ASA PACKARD to settle here in the ministry. This invitation, after due consideration, was declined.[1]

In 1785, Feb. 7, a call was extended to Mr. Whitman to settle as colleague with Mr. Lewis, a salary of £100, and £200 settlement being provided. The call was accepted, and Rev. LEVI WHITMAN was ordained Ap. 13.[2]

New bounds were this year erected between this town and Truro.

In 1786, Oct. 3, the venerable and honored Rev. ISAIAH LEWIS died in the 55th year of his ministry, æ. 84.[3]

In 1787, the town was rapidly recovering from its recent depression; the fisheries were renewed; other enterprises upon the sea were undertaken; schools

[1] Mr. PACKARD grad. H. C. 1783. He settled in Wiscasset, Me.

[2] Rev. Mr. WHITMAN, b. 1748 in Bridgewater, grad. H. C. 1779.

[3] Rev. ISAIAH LEWIS, b. in Hingham June 10, 1703, grad. H. C., 1723, was son of John who was son of Lt. James of Be. Rev. Mr. L. was a man of good order of intellect, with a heart devoted to his work. Under his ministry, 219 members were added to the church, and he solemnized 233 marriages. By his marriage with Abigail Winslow, dr. Kenelm, June 25, 1730, he had born to him Hannah Sept. 1731, who m. Rev. Joseph Green; and Winslow July 3, 1738, who d. in E. 1801, and whose son, Capt. Winslow Lewis was a prominent man in this town, whose only son bearing the same name settled in Boston and was the father of the present Doct. Winslow Lewis. Residing in Rev. Mr. Lewis's family, during the season of youth, — his father having died, — and educated by the grandfather, was his g. son Isaiah L. Green who grad. H. C. 1781, was many yrs. a merchant in Be., and subsequently rep. in Congress, and afterwards collector of the revenue in this district.

were an object of increased attention; and many local improvements were effected.

In 1792, the town voted to repair the meeting-house, erect a porch in front with access to the galleries, build pews in the galleries in front, and paint the whole; enterprise, zeal, and success attended the movement. The town voted in favor of a revision of the Constitution.

In 1793, the town voted to assess no tax, but to sell the town's lands to meet public expenses. Small-pox prevailed in town this year.

In 1794, a plan of the town was executed agreeably to a resolve of the Gen. Court passed June 26.

In 1795, the vote for the revised Constitution, as submitted by the Gen. Court, was approved by unanimous vote. A bridge was ordered to be built over Duck Creek.

In 1796, the town voted "to procure, at an expense not under $50, nor over $60, a horse, to be presented to the minister, Rev. Mr. Whitman."

In 1797, Mr. Whitman having requested an allowance for the depreciation of money paid him as salary, the matter was referred to a committee. The town voted him $100 "towards the repairs of his house," and $35 "towards the procuring the necessaries of sustenance."

Public religious services by the Methodists were first held in town this year.[1]

In 1798, the Treasurer was instructed by town vote "not to accept any orders drawn" by Rev. Mr. W., "except so far as money is due to him, or to the amount of the tax of the person holding the order." A petition was presented to the Gen. Court for an Act to prevent the destruction of shell-fish.

In 1799, it was voted "to let out the Indian land, for the support of the Indians remaining in town." It was also "voted that Rev. Mr. Whitman be permitted to draw $4 from the treasury, to buy him a gown." Mr. Ezekiel Holbrook, town treasurer, died this year.

[1] Until this time, the town had been united in the same religious worship. But one denomination existed. The visits of Rev. Robt. Yallaley whose labors had been available at Provincetown, culminated with the efforts of others in the establishment of this new denomination in this place. In 1807, Wellfleet was constituted by the Methodists a part of the 'Harwich Circuit.'

In 1800, an order was passed forbidding "that sheep be permitted to go at large."

In 1802, it was "voted to repair the Indians' house in the north part of the town, so as to make it comfortable."[1] A Methodist church was organized consisting of three persons, under the pastoral care of Rev. JOEL STEELE.[2]

In 1806, Mr. THOMAS HOLBROOK died.[3] The Congre-

[1] The business of the town at this date was thus noted; "Engaged in the whale fishery were 5 vessels. They carried salt that, should they not load with oil in the straits of Belle Isle or Newfoundland, they might make up their voyage with codfish. In the cod and mackerel fisheries 4 vessels were exclusively engaged. In the fisheries around the Cape 12 vessels were employed. And in carrying oysters to Boston, Salem, Newburyport and Portland, 4 other vessels."

[2] The system of itineracy adopted by this denomination precludes the possibility of our noting all the changes of successive years.

[3] The HOLBROOKS have been numerous and highly respectable in this town for a long period, and branches of the family are scattered abroad; but as a Genealogical Memoir is extant and accessible, we need not occupy our pages with extended notes in regard to them. Mr. THOMAS HOLBROOK, the first, is said to have come from Scituate early, and had sons Naaman, Ezekiel, and John. NAAMAN, member of the Provincial Congress, was prominent and influential, filling a large space in public affairs. NAAMAN jr., m. Mary Cobb 1779. ELIPHALET m. Mary Covel, 1771. JOHN m. Ruth Smith 1778. THOMAS who set. in E., now Wellfleet, and m. Margaret Doane, Jan. 2, 1734–5, who survived him to the age of 95 yrs. and d. about 1808, had Thos. Jan. 30, 1739-40, who m. Hannah Harding, and d. 1806; Isaiah May 23, 1742, who m. Price Hatch and was drowned; John Oct. 18, 1748 who m. Ruth Hamlen and removed in 1771 to Me.; and Isaac Doane Feb. 18, 1751 who d. young. ABIEZUR had by w. Hannah, sons: Abiezur Aug. 20, 1741; Jesse July 24, 1743 who m. Mercy Covel; and Jonathan July 21, 1745. EZEKIEL m. Martha Mayo Oct. 10, 1751, and was town clk. and treas. 1774-1800, and had Saml. Feb. 24, 1759 and perhaps others. Capt. JESSE m. Temperance Higgins and had Joseph Mar. 21, 1797. Capt. H. was a strong, athletic man, weighing 350 lbs., and in early life belonged to "the seed-corn-gang" of whalers. He killed 52 sperm whales in one voyage; and his skill obtained for him employment by a London Company, "to teach others the art of taking whales." He sailed in the employ of this Co. 12 yrs. Returning in 1794, he settled at Hampden, Me., where he built the ship Hampden and sailed for Amsterdam, chartered by the French gov. to convey troops to La. After receiving 300 men on board, he, with 15 others of the convoy, was blockaded by an English fleet, and frozen in for the winter. In the mean while, France sold La. to the U. S., and in the spring ordered the troops to debark. Capt. H. was neither paid for the maintenance of the troops nor allowed anything by the Fr. Gov. for the recall of the contract. The next summer, he removed back to this town and d. æ. 70, an honored member of the Meth. church. Col. JOSEPH, s. of Capt. Jesse, m. Mary Rich, g. dr. of Dea. Josiah of Truro. He was distinguished by love of military adventure. He was in Lisbon during the Peninsular war; in 1812 was engaged in privateering. Was rep. 1830–2, and in 1834 removed to Boston.

gational meeting-house belonging to the town was again enlarged, and the additional pews obtained were sold for $2520.61, more than the expenses of enlargement and repairs.[1] The appropriation for town schools this year was $100, being about the average amount for the last twenty-five years.

[1] This house erected before 1720, when this town was the North Precinct of Eastham, is, in its location and surroundings at this time, thus described by an intelligent observer: "Ascending and descending many sandy elevations, such as form the roads on the south side of the hills, and passing many green, shady dells, the traveller comes to a vast region of sand in which is the meeting house." His remarks upon that Sunday and the day following, we also venture to quote. He says, "The appearance of a stranger excited notice." "The man whom I joined on the way to meeting and who, with much civility invited me to a seat, had abundant employment, both before and after divine service, in relating to successive knots of auditors the most prominent particulars respecting the stranger, either as received from him, or as he had been able to conjecture; and as these auditors retired to their respective homes, he was soon known in the remoter parts of the town. In one instance, a man took the trouble to hallo to me, informing me that I was an Englishman, with the addition of some small opprobrious language. The comment of a native of N. England would probably be that there must have been a deficiency of schools in the place; but the language soon escaped my memory and I mention the circumstance chiefly for its simplicity. With scarcely another exception, I found every individual, of whatever domestic party, more forward, in all personal addresses, to flatter, than to insult the English name." He remarks generally of the Cape, "Few of the meeting houses have spires; but near by is usually a range of covered stalls for horses, — a very convenient and humane appendage." This house had no spire. Attending the service, two particulars attracted attention: "a violent and thundering noise, such as seemed to threaten the fall of the roof; of which, until repeated I did not discover the cause. This noise took place whenever the congregation, after standing, sat down. It resulted from a contrivance in the seats of abundant ingenuity. As, in standing against the side of the pew, the knees would otherwise be vexed by the edge of the projecting seats, the latter are composed of two parts joined by hinges. Now, when the congregation rises every member lifts his seat; and when preparing again to sit comes the thundering sound by a simultaneous putting down of the seats, — the operation being performed in no very gentle manner, but by letting the seat fall with at least all the force which gravity imparts. The other particular consisted in the appearance of the leader of the choir, who sat in a large gallery with some 20 singers, and who, arrayed in a cotton morning gown, had placed himself on the top of the partition of the slips, one leg being supported by the front of the gallery and the other lying along on the top of the partition." This leader, we will venture to suggest was a *character* in town, and magnified his position in society. The stranger further remarks, "In all this, we have made no mention of rural beauties, nor of bonnets; and yet it is highly proper that the reader be enabled to figure to himself both beauties and bonnets worthy of all praise. The service came to an end; the beauties ascended their pillions, and their horses waded through the sand."

In 1867, a proposition for an addition to Mr. Whittaker's salary was voted in the negative by a large majority. A proposition was then made to double his salary, whereupon the discussion of salary since the time of settlement, and this also was voted down by a large majority. The salary was then, as it stokes, from land to land, both water and stubble, cutting completely finished, including boots and hat.[1] A further proposition, to add to the salary a sum equivalent to the boots and hat, which, $100 was appropriated, and $50 for a stage-school.

In 1869, a committee of the town, to be joined by a committee of the church, was again to prepare to Rev. Mr. Whittaker a description of the pastoral connection. These proceedings were unanimous. That given reason for this course were supposed to exist has been foreshadowed in preceding remarks, but might also be forced from the several contingencies contemplated in provisions now made which it is not our duty here to recite. Let it suffice to say that customs at that day prevailed among all classes which were an intuitive law to delicacy not considered with celerity; and that, as a result of the association arrangements proposed, and took the direction, June 18, with a grant of $500.[2]

Rev. Thacher Thacher was ordained pastor. Being called in the pastorate on a salary of $600 and a settlement of $500, he accepted, and was ordained Nov. 17, 1869. The first petitioner the President of the United

[1] Mr. Whittaker resigned here in December 19 yrs, and fled to Sage's Ravine, Minnesota, 1869, 1870, 1871, 1872, 1873, 1874, 1875, 1876, 1877, 1878, 1879, 1880, 1881, 1882, 1883, 1884, 1885, 1886, 1887, 1888, 1889, 1890, 1891, 1892, 1893, 1894, 1895, 1896, 1897, 1898, 1899, 1900, 1901, 1902, 1903, 1904, 1905, 1906, 1907, 1908,

States to suspend the embargo, either in whole or in part, agreeably with the power vested in him by Congress.

In 1812, war between the United States and Great Britain existing, the town applied to the proper authorities for a provision that, in consideration of the exposedness of this and the lower towns on the Cape, "the militia be exempt from military duty, so far as not to be liable to be called from home, and to be left for the defence of their own towns." The school money raised this year was $200.

In 1814, a committee of safety was app. whose duty it should be "to have a watch kept in respect to the British ships-of-war, tenders, and barges cruising in Barnstable Bay and threatening the towns, and to use all proper means for this town's protection and security;" and, July 13, a com. of 13 was app. namely, Thos. Higgins, Freeman Atwood, Nath'l Wiley, Rob't Kemp, Jos. Holbrook, Lem'l Newcomb 2d, Eleazer Withrell, Beriah Higgins, Elisha Brown, Hezekiah Rich, and others, as a committee of safety, "whose power and duty it shall be to meet any flag of truce that may come into the town of Wellfleet from any ship or other vessels of war that are at war with the U. S. A.; and if, in the opinion of said com., necessity and the safety of the town require, any three or more of said com. may go on board any of the said vessels of war with a flag, and there or in the town of Wellfleet may adjust, settle, and determine on all demands or controversies that may take place between said vessels and the town of Wellfleet: and they may call in to their assistance any of the principal inhabitants of the said town; or the said com. may request the selectmen to call a town meeting on whatever may be in controversy. And in all cases where is, in their opinion, any appearance of hostilities from any of the said vessels of war, against said town or against the adjoining towns, they shall immediately give information to the captain and other militia officers in said town of Wellfleet; and in all cases and at all times they shall so conduct as to keep in as much friendship with the said enemy as possible, making the Constitution and laws of the U. S. and the constitution of Mass., their guide as far as they can with safety to the particularly exposed condition of the said

Digitized by Google

town of Wellfleet to the enemy. And the said com. shall safely keep all letters they may receive from, or on account of any enemy, and copies of such as they may send, and lay them before the town when legally requested."

The Congregational Church in this town united with other churches of the order in the county, in a petition to the Gen. Court for liberty to sell and divide the Hersy donation. The dividend to the church here was $300.

In 1815, the Wellfleet Woollen and Cotton Factory was incorporated.

In 1816, the Methodist Society, having hitherto worshipped in private houses, erected a meeting-house. It was ordered by the town that those of this society who are liable to be taxed for the support of the ministry of the Cong. minister, shall have their tax remitted.

In 1817, Mr. HINCKS GROSS died, æ. 77.[1]

In 1818, Rev. Mr. Davis relinquished $50 of his salary. For town charges $819 was raised; for schools $200.

In 1820, Nov. 15 being app. the time of holding a State Con-

[1] We are unable, in the absence of the aid which might be derived from family records to present so full genealogy of this family as we intended. HINCKS GROSS who, *tradition* says, "lived for a time in the Br. Provinces, and then removed to Wellfleet," and whose mother was a HINCKS, m. Abigail Crowell of C. July 25, 1734, and had HINCKS, above-mentioned, in 1740, who m. Abigail, dr. of Jon. and Rebecca (Harding) Young. They had Lurania 1766, who m. Higgins; Abigail 1769, who m. Bangs; Sally 1773, who m. Chipman; Bethia 1775, who m. Dyer; Thos. 1779; Hincks 1782; Rebecca 1785, who m. Barnacout; Mary S. 1787, who m. Otheman; Cynthia 1788, who m. Atwood; Thankful 1790, who m. Willard; Deborah 1792, who m. Paine; Jonathan 1794; and Miriam 1796, who m. Atkins. This numerous family generally attained to advanced age. We cannot suppose that he whose mother, we have said, was HINCKS, was the progenitor of all of the name in this town, Truro, and Provincetown; for, contemporary with him, there was MICAH of Truro, who m. Hannah Freeman, Aug. 20, 1725; and THOMAS of Eastham, who m. Experience Freeman about 1730. Later, was SAMUEL of T., who m. Apphia Freeman Aug. 16, 1768; MICAH of Provincetown, who, by w. Elisa., had Micah Jan. 28, 1782. ALEXANDER of P., who, by w. Elisa., had Jane Nov. 28, 1793; and JOSHUA F. of T., who, by w. Martha, had William Ap. 17, 1794. The delinquency of one from whom we were led to expect the information sought from public records necessitates the imperfection of this note.

vention for revision of the Constitution, Reuben Arey Esq. was chosen to represent this town in said convention; and the revised constitution, being in due time submitted to the action of the town, was approved by a unanimous vote, with the exception of the 4th and 10th Articles.

In 1821, a new meeting-house was erected by the Cong. Society, larger than the former, with a tower and bell.

In 1827, in Nov., Mr. THOMAS GROSS died, æ. 48.[1]

In 1828, it was "voted that no person within this town be approbated or licensed the ensuing year to retail spirituous liquors or wines." The next year it was "voted that the selectmen do as they please about approbating any for the sale of liquors."

In 1829, the Methodist meeting-house was enlarged, the congregation having greatly increased.

In 1830, Mar. 18, Rev. TIMOTHY DAVIS was, at his especial request, released from his pastoral relation.[2] The successor of Mr. D. after a considerable interval was

[1] Mr. THOMAS GROSS, b. 1779, was s. of Hincks 2d. We have in the preceding note adverted to our disappointment in depending on the courtesy of a town-clerk. This obliges us to make a note here of a highly respectable family whose genealogy would come in more appropriately in connection with Truro. The name of STEVENS was in Sandwich about 1730, but soon disappears from the records. Mr. RICHARD STEVENS appears, by the Provincetown records, to have had, by w. Mercy, a son RICHARD July 21, 1771. By other data, it appears that RICHARD of Truro m. Mary Gross and had Jonah, Mary, and Levi. Levi, s. of Rd., m. Anna Snow, dr. of Dea. Anthony; issue: Abigail, who m. Joseph Chandler; Richard, who died unm.; Jonah; Mary, who m. Sam. Atkins; Henry; Levi; Anna, who m. Frs. Small; and John. JONAH, s. of Levi, m. Hannah Selew, dr. of Asa, and 2d. Mercy Selew, dr. of Asa. By 1st m. the issue: Richard, Josiah, Sally, Levi, Hannah, and Mercy. HENRY m. Rebecca Newcomb; issue: Rebecca, Thos., Henry, Abigail, and Roxana. LEVI m. Mehit Lombard, dr. James, Aug. 25, 1812; issue: Betsy Ap. 25, 1814, who m. Benj. Davis; Jane Feb. 14, 1819, who m. Warren Newcomb; Levi L. 1821, d. inf.; Mehit. A. 1825, d. inf.; Levi L. 1826, d. inf.; Levi F. May 24, 1828, who m. Hannah K. Rich, dr. Joshua of Malden; Mehit. A. Mar. 30, 1830, who m. Lewis Lombard; Matilda H. June 10, 1833, who m. Eph. A. Rickerson; and Hannah K. Feb. 18, 1837, who m. Ambrose Snow Jr. JOHN m. Polly Coan; issue: Betsy, John, Mary, Hannah, Mercy.

[2] Rev. Mr. DAVIS was in the ministry here 22 yrs., during which time 160 persons were added to the church. He bap. 346 persons, and united in m. 250 couples. Mr. D. was greatly respected and beloved. His son John W. Davis still resides here as a practising atty. at law.

Rev. STEPHEN BAILEY. The sum appropriated for town schools this year was $400, the same as the year previous and the year following.

In 1833, Dec. 4, a second Congregational Church was organized. This, located in the south part of the town, consisted of 42 members dismissed for the purpose from the old church. A commodious meeting-house was erected. The amount raised for schools was $600.

In 1834, a Methodist meeting-house was built in the south part of town.

In 1836, the amount raised for town schools was $700; in 1837, it was $800.

In 1838, the pastoral relation of Rev. Mr. BAILEY to the 1st Cong. Church was dissolved;[1] and a call was given to Rev. JOSEPH MERRILL, who settled June 18, but remained in charge only a brief period.[2]

In 1840, Feb. 17, Rev. WM. H. ADAMS was ordained over the 1st Cong. church.[3] This year, $1000 was raised for common schools.

In 1841, Rev. Mr. ADAMS requested a dismission, which was granted; and a succession of supplies was had in succeeding years.

In 1842, May 6, the 2d Cong. Church, which to this time had no settled minister, received Rev. ISAAC A. BASSET who was ordained the pastor. The connection did not long continue. Mutability is written upon all things, but nothing, perhaps, has less permanency than the present status of the pastoral office among religious denominations generally; and, for aught we now see, thus will it continue until the predicted day when

> "Jew and Greek one prayer shall pour,
> With eager feet one temple throng,
> One GOD with grateful praise adore."

[1] Rev. Mr. BAILEY was from Greenland, N. H.
[2] Rev. Mr. MERRILL grad. Dartmouth Col. 1806.
[3] Rev. Mr. ADAMS grad. Yale Col. 1834.

Digitized by Google

In 1843, the new Methodist place for worship was built, and dedicated Dec. 5, being 67 ft. by 57 ft., and having 118 pews on the lower floor, with galleries on three sides, tower, bell, and a convenient basement fitted for lectures and Sunday schools, centrally located.

In 1857, jurisdiction was gr. to the U. States over certain lands "on Billingsgate Island on which to construct a light-house and keeper's dwelling, to replace that destroyed the last winter." The sum raised for common schools was $2600. The next two succeeding years, about $2800, for 12 schools, and an average of about 600 pupils.

In 1862, Capt. Elisha W. Smith died, Aug. 2, æ. 59; and Mr. Joseph Higgins died, Aug. 19, æ. 77.

The year 1863 has, notwithstanding the calamities of war, been, to the maritime interests of this town, prosperous almost beyond precedent. Vessels and seamen have found full employment, good voyages have been made, and the returns of good fares with prices ruling high abundantly compensate for high taxes and the advanced cost of living.

We close the Annals of Wellfleet with the following tables of representatives and town officers:

REPRESENTATIVES.

Including the time that this town was associated with Eastham in the choice of reps., it has been represented in Gen. Court as follows: —

	Yrs.		Yrs.		Yrs.
1767. Willard Knowles,	2.	1803. Reuben Rich,	2.	1838. Nathan Paine,	1.
1768. Elisha Doane,	3.	1809. Josiah Whitman,	6.	1839. Nath'l B. Wiley,	2.
1769. Thos. Paine,	5.	1810. Beriah Higgins,	5.	" Solo. R. Howes,	2.
1772. Barna's Freeman,	10.	1829. Benj. R. Witherell,	3.	1841. Seth H. Baker,	2.
1774. Naaman Holbrook,	2.	1831. Jos. Holbrook 3d,	2.	1843. Isaac Paine,	2.
1776. Elisha Cobb,	1.	1833. Freeman Atwood,	1.	1845. Caleb B. Lombard,	3.
1777. Jno. Greenough,	2.	1834. Eben. Freeman 2d,	5.	1846. Rob't Y. Paine,	2.
1780. Winslow Lewis,	1.	" Jos. Higgins,	1.	1850. Eben. Freeman,	1.
1785. Jerem'h Bickford,	3.	1835. Amaz'h Atwood,	1.	1852. Wm. Cleverly,	1.
1787. Hez'h Doane,	3.	1836. Rich'd Libbey,	2.	1853. Rich'd Stubbs,	2.
1793. Sam'l Waterman,	5.	" Jona. Hickman,	1.	1854. Israel Pierce,	1.
1797. Reuben Arey,	5.	1837. Jno. L. Daniels,	1.	1855. Thos. H. Lewis,	1.
1801. Lem'l Newcomb,	3.	1838. Atkins Dyer,	1.	1856. Jno. Y. Jacobs,	1.

Digitized by Google

SELECTMEN.

		Yrs.
1763.	Elisha Doane,	8.
"	Reuben Rich,	3.
"	Sam'l Smith,	8.
1765.	Zoheth Smith,	9.
1769.	Naaman Holbrook,	8.
1770.	Jona. Young,	10.
1771.	Eleazar Atwood,	4.
1772.	Hez'h Doane,	5.
1775.	Elisha Cobb,	5.
1777.	Winslow Lewis,	1.
"	John Swett,	1.
1779.	Joseph Smith,	5.
"	Barn's Young,	1.
1780.	Thos. Holbrook,	20.
1781.	William Cole,	6.
1787.	Lewis Hamblen,	13.
"	Reuben Arey,	10.
1799.	Jno. Witherell,	6.
1800.	Thos. Higgins 3d,	6.
1804.	Lem'l Newcomb,	5.
1804.	Hezek'h Rich,	3.
"	Matthias Rider,	3.
1807.	David Holbrook,	2.
"	Steph. Atwood,	2.
1809.	Jos. Holbrook,	12.
"	Beriah Higgins,	5.
"	Freeman Atwood,	8.
1813.	Jer'h Newcomb,	2.
1814.	Elisha Brown,	1.
"	Robert Kemp,	2.
"	Edmund Freeman,	1.
1815.	Reuben Rich,	1.
1816.	Moses Hinckley,	3.
"	Josiah Whitman,	3.
1817.	Sam'l Ryder,	2.
1819.	Reuben Arey,	8.
1820.	William Cole,	3.
"	Jos. Holbrook,	5.
1823.	Freeman Atwood,	4.
1827.	Jos. Higgins,	2.
"	Benj. R. Witherell,	2.
"	Thos. Hatch,	2.
1828.	Micah Dyer,	4.
"	Solo. Arey,	1.
1829.	Moses Lewis,	1.
"	Cornelius Hamblen,	1.
"	Thos. Higgins,	2.
1830.	George Ward,	3.
"	Sam'l Higgins,	1.
1831.	Eben Freeman 2d,	3.
1833.	Reuben Arey Jr.,	1.
1837.	Caleb Lombard,	5.
"	Thos. Higgins Jr.,	1.
1838.	Elisha Freeman,	6.
"	Amaz'h Atwood,	2.
"	Jno. Newcomb,	3.
1841.	Knowles Dyer,	3.
1844.	Bethuel Wiley,	

TOWN TREASURERS.

		Yrs.
1763.	Elisha Doane,	6.
1766.	Eph'm Covel,	1.
1770.	Ezekiel Holbrook,	30.
1799.	Lewis Hamblen,	12.
1810.	Sam'l Waterman,	12.
1813.	Jer'h Newcomb,	1.
1823.	Josiah Whitman,	10.
1833.	Ezek'l Higgins,	6.
1840.	Giles Holbrook,	

TOWN CLERKS.

		Yrs.
1763.	Elisha Doane,	3.
1766.	Rich'd Smith,	1.
1767.	Jno. Greenough,	7.
1774.	Hez'h Doane,	4.
1778.	Dav. S. Greenough,	3.
1781.	Jona. Young,	2.
1783.	Sam'l Waterman,	30.
1813.	William Cole,	1.
1823.	Josiah Whitman,	10.
1833.	Ezekiel Higgins,	6.
1840.	Giles Holbrook.	

☞ Previous to the inc. of the township, the Precinct Treasurers had been: John Eich from 1723 to 1726 inclusive; Samuel Brown 1727-1729; Jer'h Mayo 1730-2; Israel Young 1733-41; Daniel Mayo 1742-56; Zoheth Smith 1757-59; and Elisha Doane 1760-62.

Digitized by Google

THE

ANNALS OF THE TOWN

OF

DENNIS.

"LET US GATHER UP THE TRADITIONS WHICH STILL EXIST; LET US SHOW THE WORLD, THAT IF WE ARE NOT CALLED TO FOLLOW THE EXAMPLE OF OUR FATHERS, WE ARE AT LEAST NOT INSENSIBLE TO THE WORTH OF THEIR CHARACTERS; NOT INDIFFERENT TO THE SACRIFICES AND TRIALS, BY WHICH THEY PURCHASED OUR PROSPERITY."—*Edward Everett.*

Digitized by

Inscription.

TO THE HON. FRANCIS BASSETT,

Counsellor at Law.

We recognize among the early pioneers of well-ordered and prosperous settlements, his honored ancestry: their high social position, business aptitude, sound judgment, inflexible integrity, and patriotic devotion commanding in successive generations public confidence. The descendant may well venerate his lineage. To HIM, as a gentleman and scholar entitled to high esteem, who has steadfastly encouraged our attempt to rescue from the obliterations of time a history of our native county, we are happy to

INSCRIBE

These Annals of the place of his nativity, as a slight memorial of the grateful remembrance of

THE AUTHOR.

ANNALS OF DENNIS.

DENNIS, set off as a distinct Parish in 1721, — being from that time known as the East Precinct, — was until the year 1794 a constituent part of Yarmouth. It was incorporated as a Town, June 19, 1793. The principal Indian names were *Nobscusset*, *Sursuit*, and *Quivet*.[1]

SITUATION, BOUNDARIES, ETC. — It is situated in lat. 41° 45′ N. long. 70° 8′ W. from Greenwich; and extends across the peninsula, having Barnstable Bay on the N.; the Vineyard Sound on the S.; bounded by Harwich and Brewster on the E.; and by Yarmouth on the W. The township extends from N. to S. about 8 m.; and from E. to W., at the extreme points, about 7 m., but in the centre, between the bay and the sound, only about one-half that distance. From Barnstable court-house to the old meeting-house of the East Precinct, in an easterly direction, the distance is 8 m.; from Boston, 78 m. by land, Boston, 60 m. S. E. by water.

NATURAL DIVISIONS, ETC. — The township is naturally divided into two parts, North and South, by a large tract of wood. The *old* country-road passes through these woods from Yarm. to Brewster, near the head of Follen's Pond, — at which point it commands a fine view of Bass River and the flourishing villages near it. Not far from this pond, E., branches from the former road the *ancient* highway to Harwich and Chatham.[2] The woods are both oak and

[1] Beginning at the west, was *Nobscusset*; next *Sursuit*, or Sesuet, now Suet, — the northerly part of the town; and next *Quivet*, written by Col. Thacher, "Aquiate."

[2] The principal thoroughfares at present, are, to Brewster, north of these woods, via Dennis and E. Dennis; and to Harwich and Chatham, across either the upper or lower bridges of Bass River.

pine. North of them is a range of hills, — part of the chain extending from Sandwich through Barnstable, Yarmouth, Dennis, and Brewster, to Pleasant Bay in Orleans. In Dennis, these hills are about one mile from the north shore, and from their summits are obtained fine views of the entire shore of Barnstable Bay reaching from Provincetown to Monument Point in Plymouth, — a compass of 70 or 80 m. If the prospect has little of the beautiful in perfection, it nevertheless conveys a strong emotion of the sublime. North of these hills the surface is uneven, and south of them generally a plain. The general divisions of the township as at present recognized are five.

The first, approaching from Yarmouth, on the north side of the peninsula, is DENNIS proper — often called North Dennis, — the chief seat of the once numerous and powerful *Nobscussetts*, whose chiefs *Sachemus*, *Sabatubket*, *Wahwoonetshunke*, *Little Robin*, and *Sampson*, ancient records occasionally bring to mind, and the only relics of whose reign are furnished by occasional exhumations. Here was located the old East Precinct meeting-house; and, towering above, on the east, stands the noted Scargo Hill. The graves of early settlers are here, with few exceptions;[1] and, surrounding the old fort built for protection against possible aggressions on the part of the Indians, were the residences of some of the most distinguished. The place is interesting because of early associations.[2] Peculiarly exposed to the influence of winds, since the clearing away of the primitive forests, great changes have been made on the hills that border the village, so that they now appear almost naked and barren.[3] There are here

[1] Some of the earlier settlers were buried in the ancient grave-yard at Yarm. The very oldest burial-place in Dennis is not that immediately contiguous to the present meeting-houses. Whether that now known as the Howe's burying-ground, or that of the Winslow's, is the most ancient, we are unable to say; but probably the former. This, lying west of the village, too much neglected,— we regret being obliged to say,— contains a monument, erected some thirty years since, which bespeaks honor for him, or them, who performed the pious duty, bearing the inscription: "THOMAS HOWES, — married MARY BURR; — emigrated in 1637 from England, — and brought three sons, viz. — THOMAS, JOSEPH, and JEREMIAH who was born — on the passage. — This monument erected in 1831. — Descendants living in Dennis, 345; in Chatham, — 133; in other places, 396." — The Winslow burying-ground is near the road leading from Nobscusset to Setucket.

[2] We will not conceal our personal interest in the locality, nor the feeling with which we visited, in 1858, the house in which our honored parent was born Mar. 28, 1741, O. S., and from whence his parents removed with him whilst yet an infant.

[3] The rough hill of Scargo — north of which, and south of Sesuet, is a beautiful lake of the same name — extends from the chain of hills of which

two meeting-houses, — a Congregational and a Methodist. The dwellings, irregularly scattered, are generally indicative of comfort and thrift.[1]

East Dennis embraces the continuous settlements grouped on Sesuit Neck, on Quivet Neck, and scattered along the main, lower, road to Setucket in Brewster, with some sparser neighborhoods. There is, in East Dennis, a Methodist meeting-house. Sesuit has been long noted for its shipbuilding. Both necks of land are pleasantly located, and the dwellings compare favorably with any other localities in the county.

West Dennis is the extreme southwest part of the township, — thickly settled for the most part, thriving, engaged in the coast-trade chiefly, and has many pleasant residences and a Methodist meeting-house, with all the usual appliances of business and comfort.

South Dennis, formerly embracing the whole southern part of the township, is now that portion intermediate of the other divisions. It has a Congregational meeting-house, and also a Universalist. Its numerous pleasant residences furnish ample evidence of the enjoyments of competency, and of increasing prosperity.[2] A toll-bridge here spans Bass River, and is called

we have spoken, a little east of the old meeting-house site, and is a conspicuous object for seamen approaching the south shore.

[1] Perhaps a better view may be obtained of what the village once was and now is, by noting its statistics for the beginning of the present century. In 1800, it contained 52 dwellings and one old meeting-house — a neat and convenient building without a steeple; a free-mason's lodge called Sumner's, located near the meeting-house, 40 ft. by 20 its dimensions, the upper apartment of which was a hall devoted to the fraternity, and the lower a school-room; two wind-mills, also near the meeting-house, — five others being located in other parts of the township, for grinding grain: 23 clusters of salt-works, containing 14,300 ft.; and belonging to this village were five sail of fishermen and three coasters of from 30 to 40 tons each. Although the northern part of the township was first settled, the southern has now the largest population and the most business.

[2] Willis notices "a peculiarity" of Cape Cod residences, which, he says, "present a direct contrast to any other portion of our country: The houses and their surroundings seem of an unsuitable *inferiority* of style, to those who live in them. In New York, nothing is more common than a house by which the proprietor is dwarfed, if seen coming out of the door; and, all over the U. States, there is a great chance of feeling a disappointment on seeing a rich man, if you have, unluckily, put up your scaffolding for an idea of him, by first seeing his house. Few dwellings on the Cape cost over a thousand dollars, yet there are many wealthy men who live in houses of this cost, — men, too, whose families are highly educated, and whose sons and daughters visit and marry in the best circles of society in Boston and New York." This is, in the main, correct; but, of late years, there is a

Digitized by Google

the upper bridge, as distinguished from that at West Dennis known as the lower bridge.

DENNIS PORT is contiguous to West Harwich. This village is largely interested in the fisheries, and the general appearance of the more compact parts denotes thrift and comfort. Numerous wharves, extended from the shore for the convenience of boat fishing and coasting, along the south part of Dennis and Harwich, are indicative of the large amount of business here.[1]

The most important inlet from the sea is that extending on the south shore and bounded by Bass River. This river, taking with the ponds and streams that connect with it, [illegible] the county. The river, with Bells Pond or Bay, and Follen's Pond communicating with it, forms the chief bound between this town and Yarmouth; a [illegible] River or Creek, running through a salt marsh into Bass River Bay, forming the principal remaining boundary. The length of Bass River from Follen's Pond to the sea is [illegible] and its mouth is formed by beaches developing [illegible], extending from the entrance of [illegible] Pond [illegible] to the [illegible], on the west, from the entrance of [illegible] River in Yarmouth, [illegible]. From point to point, the distance is about [illegible]. Within these points, the river becomes wider, continuing so about two miles and then gradually narrows. In its entrance is a bar on which are [illegible] feet of water only at high tides, rendering it necessary to lighten vessels of greater draught coming into the harbor, but within the harbor are found [illegible] feet of water.

Besides the ponds already mentioned as communicating with Bass River, are, on its eastern side, [illegible] ponds [illegible], and Grand Cove, the extent of which is [illegible] acres.

[1] [illegible] "With any of these wharves" [illegible] reproach [illegible] "a [illegible]." [illegible] special thrift and contentment.

These ponds and coves are really of more value to the inhabitants than the same quantity of land would be, as they are filled with fish and their shores abound with clams. A small brook, — the only one in all the southern part of the township, issues from a swamp and empties into Bass River. On the outside of the first mentioned beach is a large body of salt-marsh.[1]

One mile E. S. E. from the mouth of Bass River begins a bar called Dogfish Bar, and extends 6 m. W. to Point Gammon in Yarmouth. It affords to vessels within it a harbor called Deep-Hole.[2]

Swan-Pond-Creek, the head of which is Swan Pond, covering 120 acres, has on its margin a body of salt-marsh, and between it and the sound is Crocker's Neck. All these are in the S. E. part of the township.

On the north side of the town is a small harbor, in which fishing vessels are laid up for winter; it is called Bass Hole, and is the mouth of Chase-Garden River. The largest body of marsh in the township is about this creek.

One mile N. E. of Dennis old meeting-house, a bend in the shore forms a cove which is denominated The Bite; more familiarly known, perhaps, as Nobscusset Harbor. On the west of it runs a point of rocks, called Nobscusset Point, extending ¼ m. into the bay. This affords a shelter against N. W. winds.[3]

Sesuet Neck, in the north part of the township, lies between

[1] West of the township. Weir-mill Brook rises in Yarmouth, runs east, and discharges itself into Follen's Pond. This brook, the whole of which is in Yarm., is properly the head of Bass River; and from it was formerly contemplated the cutting a canal into Yarm. harbor. The intervening distance to the marsh, on the N. side, is only about ½ m., and the land is low. The advantage of such a canal, it was thought, would more than counterbalance the expense, by facilitating water communication with Boston and other northern ports. The bar at the mouth of Bass River, it was obvious, would prevent its general usefulness to navigation; but it was contended that the canal might be sufficiently remunerative in affording facilities for the smaller kind of vessels, especially those engaged in fisheries.

[2] We forbear noting the improvements made at the several localities described. As early as the close of the last century, a pier was erected at the end of this bar; and on the pier a store. Mr. Sylvanus Crowell also built a pier, and made effort to deepen the channel, but without success.

[3] Not far to the eastward of this locality, lies Crow's, or Flax Pond, ¼ m. from the bay, covering 60 acres, the pond 11 fathoms deep. The project of a canal was conceived during the last century, for the purpose of securing a better harbor. A communication made between this pond and the east of the Bite, passing through a swamp and low grounds to the inside of a point of rocks lying off Sesuit Neck, it was supposed would find ample protection at its mouth from the violence of winds, especially from N. E. storms most to be feared in obstructing a canal at its entrance.

the Bay and Sesuet Creek which sweeps around it in a westerly direction. In the vicinity of this creek is valuable salt marsh. Here has been carried on much ship-building; and the business is still continued. With this locality and with the name of SHIVERICK, are associated recollections of many fine vessels launched from the much noted ship-yard. At Sesuet begin the flats which lie in front of Brewster, Orleans, Eastham, and a part of Wellfleet; but the harbor here is convenient.

Not far east of this neck, is that of Quivet, in the N. E. part of the township, formed by the Bay and Quivet Creek which constitutes in part the bounds between this town and Brewster. Here also is a still larger and valuable body of marsh. The creek runs but a brief space, the high land approaching very near the north shore of the town; and the mouth of this creek also is obstructed by a bar; but as, at high tide, about 8 ft. of water is found on the flat, the mouth of the creek affords a harbor.

There are, on the north shore, two brooks only, — one of which empties into Hockanom Creek in Yarmouth, the other into Quivet Creek.

The ponds that have been mentioned, and others in the township, cover 455 acres. Besides these ponds, are some cedar and other swamps capable of being converted into good meadows or cranberry plats, as some of them have been much to the advantage of their owners.[1]

The best land in the town lies on the Bay side, especially on and near Sesuet and Quivet. With the exception of these necks and vicinities, and a few other circumscribed spots of limited extent, the land is generally light and sandy. The light land, however, is made to produce from 20 to 30 or more bushels to the acre. Considerable English hay is cut in the northern part of the township.[2] A tract not larger than this township, with a soil so unpropitious, would, in an inland position, yield support to very few inhabitants; but, on the Cape, great numbers derive their principal means of subsistence from avocations and adven-

[1] There can be no doubt that Cape Cod has the natural soil and climate to produce the cranberry in all its perfection. It may be cultivated elsewhere, and anywhere; but here the delicious fruit can be produced in all its excellence. Though the culture be successfully attempted in every State in the Union, the demand will still increase, and Cape Cod will occupy the position which Malaga does in respect to raisins.

[2] The only considerable exports — products of the soil — are cranberries. Formerly, onions were produced here for export.

Digitized by Google

tures upon the seas. The advantages enjoyed for these employments, and the industry and enterprise of the inhabitants in improving these advantages, are nowhere better exemplified than in this town. It is demonstrated by success, that the rewards of exertion, enterprise, and intelligence are not confined to a mere supply of the necessaries and conveniences of life; but that thrift, substantial wealth, and the luxuries and refinements of life are almost sure to follow. Better than all this, here, as in the towns of this maritime peninsula generally, are found men, — MEN, we say, in the higher sense of the term, — with sound minds in a sound body, possessed of proper self-respect, well-informed, honest, virtuous, contented, happy, loving the land of their nativity, useful and esteemed in their day and generation, finding a more than ordinary share of the full enjoyment of life. Those departed have in large proportion been gathered to their fathers in good old age, — and gone to honored graves in peace.[1]

In respect to manufactures, this town has attempted nothing on an extended scale beyond the building of vessels, already named,[2] and the manufacture of salt. It is claimed that the first salt produced in this country by solar evaporation was obtained here by Mr. JOHN SEARS and others in 1776.[3] The manufacture was considered of much importance to the country; for

[1] Travellers, generally, — many of high position in society, — in whatever other remarks they may indulge, unite in this confession and seem to be struck with the discovery they have made. Says one, "There scarce seems to be an individual of 70 and upwards who is not a fine study for a painter. I never saw so many handsome old men in any country in the world; — the stern manly Pilgrim-type confirmed and perpetuated by a life of peril and hardy exercise, while visits to foreign parts have kept the physiognomy liberal and open. The largeness of frame of these *old* men — (he *saw* few others,) for they seemed like a race of Anaks in comparison with modern New Yorkers — and yet sailors are usually small men! How account for it? Only by Prof. Guyot's theory, that vegetable and human life are not permitted by nature to be luxuriant together." The remark of Russell Lowell — that "Jonathan of the puritanic stock, is more like the Englishman of two centuries ago than John Bull himself is," and that "more of the original ground-work and character remains," may be especially applicable here because the population has continued homogeneous. There has been scarcely any admixture.

[2] Ships of a large class have been built in the north part of the town, as also many of lesser dimensions; and those constructed here have always been commended for their model and faithful workmanship.

[3] Mr. SEARS obtained a patent in 1799, after many improvements had been made on the original design; Mr. Hatsel Kelley made other improvements; and joining interests with Mr. Sears, obtained a patent. Their claims as original inventors were contested, and to whom the honor of the first discovery belongs is a question not for us to decide.

the article bare a high price. Before the peace of 1783, salt had risen to $8 per bushel, and during the interdiction of commerce, just before the war of 1812, it rose again to $7.[1] Much capital, here, as in other Cape towns, became invested in the manufacture. That this business has declined here, as elsewhere, need not be repeated.[2]

[1] It might be supposed that, in these circumstances, every encouragement would have been given by Congress to the domestic production of this article of necessity. This was so far from being realized that it was subject to duties amounting in the aggregate to 20 cents per bu.; and when the foreign production was again poured into the market, by the return of peace and free commerce, the regular profits of the manufacturer once estimated at from 15 to 20 cents per bu., became small indeed. Under the operation of acts levying duties, in 1808, works of the value of $1000, producing 250 bu. annually, at a mercantile value of 66⅔ cents per. bu., afforded to the owner only about $25, after deducting duties, cost of repairs, and attendance! The capital thus invested on the Cape was about $400,000; and the return that year was 100,000 bu. The relative magnitude of the investment in the several towns was, in superficial feet (in the measurement of vats a superficial foot being understood to express a space one foot wide and ten feet in length) as follows: —

Dennis, 650,800 ft.	Yarmouth, 307,500	Truro, 98,506
Brewster, 623,300	Provincetown, 159,615	Wellfleet, 60,050
Barnstable, 415,582	Eastham, 152,560	Harwich, 60,000,
Chatham, 408,360	Orleans, 146,500	

with Falm. and Sandwich, in which towns the manufacture was carried on to a considerable extent, not included in the returns.

[2] We may, however, since Dennis claims to have had precedence in the improved mode of manufacture, record the following: The expense, originally, of the erection of the works, was $1 to $1.25 per sup. ft., in which the labor bare the proportion of ⅓: and planks, boards, joist etc. ⅔. The process of manufacture was as follows: The water being raised by a pump placed a little below low water-mark and moved by wind, was led by troughs or pipes of logs first into a range of vats called water-rooms. These vats, with upright sides, were usually oblong, 18 by 36 feet in breadth and length, and about 9 in. deep; standing from 2 to 5 ft. from the ground and elevated on piles or tumbles. In the first set of vats, the sea-water remained generally about 3 days for evaporation; it was then, the strength of the water being such as to constitute a brine, drawn off by a conduit to another range of vats called pickle-rooms, in which after depositing a proportion of lime and other earthy matter minute cubical crystals soon began to form on its surface. This was the signal for another remove; and the liquid was then drawn into other vats called salt-rooms, where the crystals that before were exceeding fine, would soon conglomerate and form large and heavy cubes sinking to the bottom of the vats. The salt thus accumulated, being complete, was raked into heaps, taken out, and deposited in a dry ware-house. The period of the entire process was about 3 weeks. In the time of Spring, the liquid that remained after leaving the pickle-rooms, and which was called bittern, would yield two or three rakings; and this bittern, after the sea-salt or muriate of soda was withdrawn, was still impregnate with Glauber-salts — the manufacture of the latter article being, as a concomitant, effected by boiling. The sea-salt obtained was of good color, and considered superior in strength by ⅛ to the best imported. The weight of a bushel was about 80 lbs. In

PRELIMINARY to proceeding to the doings of the TOWN, a few brief remarks and statistics may be expedient, that its *status* when entering upon its municipal career may be more perspicuous. DENNIS, prior to its incorporation, was, as has been stated, known from 1721 many years as the East Precinct of the town of Yarmouth. A few years after its being constituted a Precinct, a church was gathered here and fully organized; and, June 22, 1727, Rev. JOSIAH DENNIS was ordained its pastor and the minister of the precinct.

The first meeting to arrange for parish organization was held the last day of Feb. 1721–2, when 26 freeholders assembled at the house of NATHANIEL HOWES. Arrangements for building a meeting-house were made at a meeting, Mar. 7, JUDAH PADDOCK acting as precinct clerk; and, Ap. 9, a book of parish records was opened. In 1723, Mar. 22, Rev. DANIEL GREENLEAF, as appears

building the vats, soft, white-pine plank was used for the floors, — the harder woods injuriously increasing the weight of the structure and being also apt to warp. The height at which the vat was placed was regulated by the quality of soil underneath; if loamy and wet, the vats were placed higher to allow a free circulation of air, — otherwise the dampness of the soil would both retard the process and injure the structure. A deep, sieve-like sand, from which no moisture arises, was most favorable; and hence the shores of this peninsula afforded peculiar advantages. To promote the evaporation of the merely aqueous parts of the sea-water, various contrivances have been in practice. The first cause of evaporation being heat, — the sun's heat the maximum; the problem next to be solved was the extension of the surface. The vats we have described were furnished with movable roofs; and, besides the attendance in the account we have given of the process, it was, of course, necessary that these roofs or covers be removed or replaced with a constantly judicious regard to evaporation. If rain threatened, the roofs were moved over the vats. Sometimes a sudden shower coming up, the attendants were obliged to hasten to the works and perform this duty with alacrity. The roofs were constructed in various ways, as was also the apparatus for moving them.

The chemical properties of the bittern were for some time unknown. The manufacture of Glauber-salts soon became an important branch. It is said that an eminent physician made much use of these salts, recommending them as of great value. He sold in potions, at 1s. 4d. each. These salts being now soon for sale at 1s. 6d. per lb., the doctor's prescription was no longer sought in potions. Soon the salts were offered at 4½d. per lb. This changed the doctor's *penchant* for Glauber-salts, and he no longer kept them as his favorite medicine; they were, he said, "cold things — not fit for use."

Digitized by Google

by the records, was called to the ministry of this precinct. As he had been already 15 yrs. the pastor of the parent church, a reasonable inference is that this call was rather indicative of the esteem in which he was held by his late parishioners and designed as an expression of their satisfaction if they might still enjoy his ministrations,—he having the option of taking charge of the new parish,—rather than of a well-grounded expectation that he would accept. The name of Mr. DEMING was then proposed, Ap. 15.[1] In 1724, Nov. 5, Mr. BARNABAS TAYLOR appears as a candidate; he visited the parish and officiated here, but no settlement of a minister occurred until several years after.[2] Rev. JOSIAH DENNIS was called, June 24, 1725; but he was not instituted until the next year, June 22, 1727, at which time he received ordination and the church was organized.[3]

The church Covenant, sufficiently "orthodox," was signed by the Pastor elect, and

Dea. JOSEPH HALL,	JOSEPH BURGE,	JOSEPH HALL JR.,
JOSEPH HOWES SR.,	JUDAH HALL,	JOSEPH BURGE JR.,
JOHN NICHELSON,[4]	JOHN PADDOCK,	DANIEL HALL.

"The following sisters, being dismissed a few days before, from the church in the other part of the town, were received into communion, August 6, namely,

Deborah Paddock,	Sarah Howes Jr.,	Mercy Sears,
Mary Paddock,	Susanna Howes,	Priscilla Sears,
Elizabeth Paddock,	Lydia Howes,	Sarah Sears,
Mehitable Crosby,	Thomasin Burge,	Rebecca Paddock,
Mary Hall,	Elisabeth Nicholson,	Mehitable Hall,

[1] By reference to annals of Yarm., it will be seen that Rev. Mr. Dexter of Dedham had visited the parish in 1722, perhaps by request, and possibly at the suggestion of Mr. Greenleaf, and that subsequently the advice of neighboring ministers was asked relative to his settlement.

[2] Rev. Mr. TAYLOR, b. in Y., grad. H. C. 1721, was set. in Bristol, 1729.

[3] The ordination sermon was preached by Rev. Sam. Wigglesworth of Ipswich, from Rom. x. 15.

[4] This name is doubtless intended for Nickerson.

Digitized by Google

Keziah Eldred,	Sarah Burge,	Mary Hall Jr.,
Sarah Howes,	Elizabeth Burge,	Mehitable Hall Jr.,
Dorcas Howes,	Hannah Sears,	Rebecca Hall;

and two others who were inhabitants of the West-precinct, and till then only children of the church, did then renew their covenant by joining with this church, namely, Priscilla Gorham, wife of Josiah, and Elizabeth Whelden, wife of Thomas."[1]

In 1761, Aug. 24, the meeting-house having been enlarged and repaired, a sale was made of the increased accommodations gained, as follows: —

"Pew, by pulpit stairs, to Dea. Daniel Hall,	£216.05	Pew, left of main aisle, to Mr. Jos. Hall,	£282.
The old ministerial pew, to Mr. Lot Hallet,	238.00	Pew, next left, to Thos. and Seth Tobie,	213.
Pew, right hand of front door, one quarter to each, to Mr. Christopher Crowell, Mr. Judah Sears, Christopher Crowell Jr., and Enoch Crowell,	214.00	Pew, next men's aisle, to Zachery Sears,	170.
Pew, left hand of front door, to Mr. Sam'l Eldridge,	198.16	Pew, right of main aisle, to Eleazer Nickerson,	252.
		Pew, in the middle, ¾ to Sam'l Baker, and ¼ to his son Isaiah,	222.
		Pew, next women's aisle, to Jno. Chapman,	213

☞ "The sale left £100 overplus." It is proper to state that the reckoning is in "old tenor."

Rev. Mr. Dennis, having deceased Aug. 31, 1763, was succeeded by Rev. Nathan Stone,[2] who "was ord. Oct.

[1] "The first lecture, as a preparation for the sacrament, was held Aug. 4; text, Amos iv. 12. 'Prepare to meet thy God, O Israel'; and, Aug. 6, the sacrament of the Lord's Supper was first administered," on which occasion the female members above-named were received. The following subsequent entries also made by Mr. Dennis, may be of interest; "Nov. 16, 1740, the Lord's Supper was administered out of course for want of wine at the proper season. Dec. 29, a church-meeting to consider of ways and means to obtain our part of the vessels which belonged to the church in this town while we continued together. Dea. Hall and bro. Ebenezer Hall were appointed a committee."

[2] The venerable Nathan Stone of Southboro' preached from 2 Tim. ii. 12. It may be proper also to state that Rev. Josiah Crocker had been invited as a supply Sept. 19, 1763, and, Dec. 7, called to the pastorate. Nothing further appears, except that the parish was, the following May, again "on the look-out for a minister," and, July 30, presented a call to

Digitized by Google

17, 1764, over the Second Church of Christ in Yarmouth." [1]

We proceed now to what may appropriately come under the head of

PROGRESS AND DOINGS OF THE TOWN, ETC. — DENNIS was inc. as a town, June 19, 1793.[2] ATHERTON HALL Esq. was authorized by Act. of Inc. "to issue his warrant directed to some principal inhabitant requiring him to warn and give notice, to the inhabitants of said town to assemble and meet at some suitable time at the meeting-house in said town, sometime in the month of March or April next, to choose such officers as towns are required to choose at their annual town-meeting in the month of March or April annually." The warrant was issued, Jan. 10, 1794, to JEREMIAH HOWES; was served by him, Feb. 20, and the meeting was held, Mar. 3, at 1 o'clock, P. M. Lt. JEREMIAH HOWES was chosen moderator; Mr. ELISHA BASSETT, clerk and treasurer; Lt. HOWES, Mr. JONATHAN BANGS,

Mr. Stone, which he accepted Sept. 13, 1764, whereupon the ordination was app. for the 17th *proximo*.

[1] Perhaps the following additional items of church matters may be pertinent: "Feb. 29, 1768, Mr. JOHN SEARS chosen deacon in the room of Dea. EBENEZER PADDOCK deceased." — "Mar. 9, 1769, Mr. JOSEPH HOWE, 2d, to officiate as deacon in place of Dea. DANIEL HALL deceased." — "June 19, 1782, Mr. ANTHONY HOWES chosen deacon." — "Feb. 25, 1770, JONATHAN HOWES requested baptism for his children upon owning covenant, Granted." — "Mar. 9, 1789, STEPHEN SEARS and JOSEPH HOWES chosen deacons."

[2] The best evidence that in the 37 years' ministry of Rev. JOSIAH DENNIS he was personally acceptable to a past generation and that his memory was hallowed is found in this fact, — that when the East Precinct of Yarmouth was about to become a town, so long after his decease, a new generation of men, a portion only of the former surviving, determined, as a token of honor to his worth, to give the new township his name. Mr. D. admitted to church membership 159 persons, and bap. 560. — By his wife Bathsheba, Mr. Dennis had born to him Hannah Oct. 4, 1730; Sarah Aug. 6, 1732; Abigail June 8, 1734; Josiah Ap. 18, 1736, d. inf.; Sarah Aug. 18, 1737; Josiah Aug. 22, 1739, d. inf.; and Bathsheba Feb. 9, 1731-2, d. inf. By a 2d. m. with Phebe Bangs 1746, he had Bathsheba Sept. 6, 1748; and Phebe Oct. 30, 1750. — Evidence is found of the republican simplicity of the times, in the fact that, Mar. 13, 1764, an appropriation of £2.8 was made by the East Precinct, "for the payment of funeral charges and gravestones for Rev. Mr. Dennis."

Digitized by Google

and Lt. JOSEPH SEARS, selectmen; and also the usual complement of assessors, constables, collector, surveyors of highways, fence-viewers, hog-reeves, pound-keeper, field-drivers, surveyors of lumber, etc.

At the next meeting, Mar. 11, Capt. Isaiah Hall and Mr. Elisha Bassett were app. a com. "to settle with the treasurer of the town of Yarmouth;" the sum of £75 was, April 11, ordered to be assessed for the poor; and, May 26, the bounds between this town and Yarmouth were settled by agents appointed to the duty, namely, Messrs. Thos. Thacher, Isaac Matthews, Edmund Bray, and Joseph Howes on the part of Yarmouth, and Messrs. Jeremiah Howes, Jona. Bangs, and Joseph Sears on the part of this town.[1] The bounds between this town and Harwich were also renewed and settled, June 16, by the selectmen of this town, and Jona. Snow and Eben. Broadbrooks, selectmen of Harwich.[2] For schools, £40 was appropriated, Nov. 3; and Capt. Judah Paddock and Lt. Jeremiah Howes were app. "to apportion said money to the districts according to the usual method." For

[1] "Beginning at the south of the county road leading from Yarm. to Dennis, at three white-oak trees marked and standing at the S. W. corner of Edward Howes' upper field, between Lothrop Taylor's and David Hall's; sets thence S. 53° E., 248 rods as trees are marked, till it comes to a stake and stone standing on the S. side of the country road to the falling away of a hill to the westward of Jon. Whelden's late of Dennis, dec.; then by the country and Bass River road southeasterly 146 rods to a stake and stone standing at the N. E. corner of Capt. Sam. Gray's land and N. W. corner of Wid. Abigail Whelden's land; sets thence S. 40° W., 44 rods into Follen's Pond; thence southeasterly through the middle of said pond, and southerly through the middle of the main channel of Bass River into the South Sea. Then beginning at the first mentioned three white-oak trees, and sets thence northeasterly by the country road that leads from Yarm. to Dennis, 68 rods to a stake and stone at the S. W. corner of Edward Howe's field and S. E. corner of David Hall's field and on the northwesterly side of the way; and thence northwesterly 42 rods in Edward Howes' and David Hall's range to a brook in said range, and as said brook runs into the main creek, and as said creek and Bass Hole runs into the North Sea." It was "further agreed that the privilege of fishing, together with the Indian-land at Bass River, and the whaling-land at Black Earth, shall remain for the benefit of both towns."

[2] "Beginning at a rock lying about 37 ft. to the S. of Bound-brook bridge and 14 ft. E. of said brook, — marked with the letter B, — said brook is on the N. side of said towns; from thence sets S. about 5° E. to a heap of stones on the S. side of Setucket road; from thence the same course as trees are marked to a large black-oak tree now standing on the N. side of Chatham road, and marked thence on the same course as trees are marked, to Benj. Gage's house, formerly, deceased; and thence on the same course as trees are marked until it enters the Sea on the S. side of said towns, which will be near the mouth of Herring River."

Digitized by Google

parish charges, if [illegible]; and [illegible]. Mr. Joseph Baker died this year, Apr. 16;[1] and Mr. Samuel Freeman, Dec. 31. Mr. Isaac Snow, of Harwich, d. Dec. 24, 1764.

In 1765, a meeting-house having been erected in the South part of the town, was consecrated, Jan. 1;[2] and, Jan. 30, "it was agreed that Rev. Mr. Stone preach in the South part their proportionate time; [lower road to be the dividing line between the N. and S. parts of the parish]." It was also "voted to repair the meeting-house" in the north part of the town. In the South Parish, Rev. Mr. Stone preached every third Sunday. There was in town, at this date, "a small Friend's, or Quaker, meeting-house situated on the west side of Fallon's Pond; on this, five families belonging in this town attended, with others from Yarmouth and Harwich. There were also, at this date, thirteen families of Baptists in the south village. The rest of the inhabitants in every part of the township were of the received order, and warmly attached to their pastor, the Congregational ministers, and not disposed to change."[3]

It was voted this year, that "the town approves of [illegible] Kelley's [illegible]." For schools, [illegible] and [illegible] for the poor. Mr. Samuel Howes died this year, Feb. 18;[4] Mr. [illegible], Mar. 7; Mr. Thomas Snow, Mar. 26; and Mr. [illegible], Sept. 20.

In 1766, Mr. [illegible] died Dec. 12, at 61.[5]

[1] Mr. Joseph Baker had, by w. Mercy, Timo. [illegible]

[2] "It [illegible]."

[3] [illegible]

[4] [illegible]

[5] [illegible]

In 1797, the amount voted for schools, was $333,33. A portion of the town's commons was laid out;[1] also "a burial-place near the north meeting-house;"[2] and land was voted to Rev. Mr. Stone "for a garden-spot."

In 1798, a com. was app. "to sell commons-land;" and the town "voted that cattle may run on the commons all the year." A petition was presented to the Gen. Court this year, Jan. 3, in behalf of Baptists in this town, Harwich, and Chatham, signed by Job Chase and others, "for incorporation as the Baptist Religious Society of the town of Harwich."

In 1799, the town voted $240 to defray the expense of small-pox in the family of Joshua Crowell.

In 1800, the amount raised for schools was $300.

In 1801, Mr. SETH TOBEY died, Aug. 31, æ. 85; and Mr. JONATHAN HOWES, Oct. 15, æ. 72. Mr. DAVID SEABURY also died this year.

In 1802, "the number of dwelling-houses on the south side of the county road, was 100,[3] the greater part of these situated near

ble. He d. here in 1676, æ. 86, and was buried in the old cemetery at Yarm. where stands the monument to his memory, an engraving of which appears in our pages, erected by one of his descendants. Mr. SAMUEL SEARS, b. 1663, s. of Paul, m. Mercy Mayo, dr. Saml., and resided in Harwich, now Brewster. They had Hannah 1685; Sam. 1687; Nath. 1689 who m. Susanna Grey 1712 and d. 1720; Tamson 1691; Jona. 1693; Joseph 1695; Joshua 1697 who m. Mercy Thacher, dr. Jno., and removed to Ct., whose fifth issue was Isaac of Revolutionary memory; Judah 1699 who m. Mary Paddock and removed to Rochester; John 1701 who m. Grace Paddock and had John who went to R. I., Ezra who perished in the Magee storm, and Enoch; Seth 1703 who m. Priscilla Ryder and d. 1750; and Benj. 1706 who m. 3 times and had issue. EDMUND, b. 1711, mentioned above, s. of Paul, who m. Hannah Crowell, dr. Christ'r, lived in Quivet, and had Edm., Josh., Christ'r, and Elkanah. EBENEZER, b. 1694, elder bro. of Edm., removed to Ct. PAUL, b. 1695, another bro., removed to Rochester. THOMAS, b. 1699, a bro. of the last, went to Ply. JOSHUA, b. 1708, same family, removed to Ct. DANIEL, youngest bro., m. Mary Snow of E., and had Micajah, Paul, Enos, and David. SILAS, s. of Lt. Silas who d. 1697 a prominent man, lived in E. Dennis and had Phebe 1694; Silas 1695; Sarah 1697; Hannah 1701; Thos. 1702; James 1704; and Eleazar 1706 who lived in Yar. THOMAS, bro. of Silas, settled in Newport, R. I. JOSEPH m. Hannah Hall in 1700, and had Priscilla 1701; Hannah 1703; Zechariah 1706 who went to Ct.; Joseph 1708; Stephen 1710; Rowland 1711; Barnabas 1714 who went to Rochester; Peter 1716; Bethia 1718; Silas 1720 who went to Roch.; and Thankful 1728.

[1] The persons to whom land was assigned, were Nathan Stone, Elisha Howes, John Howes, John Howes, Jr., James Howes, Jas. Howes, Jr., Josiah Howes, Noah Howes, Neh. Howes, and others.

[2] The persons app. to lay out the burial-place were Peter Sears, Dan. Howes, Jer. Howes, Dan. Eldredge, and Judah Paddock.

[3] Of these dwellings, "two only were more than one story in height."

Bass River and constituting a well-built village, the inhabitants of which were increasing in wealth, and the population rapidly augmenting." The village of "Suet contained 36 dwelling-houses standing on Sursuit and Quivet Necks and lands adjacent, and owned here were 5 sail of fishermen." There were then "here 24 salt-works containing 19,500 ft."[1] Mr. MOSES BURGESS died this year, Oct. 29.

In 1803, it was again "voted to repair the meeting-house, and make and sell pews." The new pews, in the old or north meeting-house were sold, Dec. 5, as follows: —

Pew at end of women's front seats, to Joshua and Elkanah Sears, for	$198.
Pew adjoining, to Jeremiah and Daniel Howes,	156.
Middle pew in women's seats, to Capt. Judah Paddock,	118.
Pew adjoining Capt. Paddock's and the aisle, to Capt. Edmund Sears,	195.
Pew at the end of men's seats, to Nathan and Benj. Hall,	104.
Pew where the west door was, to Joseph Sears of Harwich,	$82.
Pew where east door was, to Joseph Hall,	114.
Pew S. W. corner, to Josiah Hall,	82.
Pew S. E. corner, to Henry Hall,	82.
Pew S. E. corner in gallery, to Elisha Howes Jr. and Isaac Vincent,	22.
Pew S. W. corner in gallery, to Collins Howes and Judah Hall,	19.

Mr. STEPHEN HALL died, Nov. 27, æ. 67.

In 1804, Ap. 26, Rev. NATHAN STONE died in the 67th year of his age and the 40th of his ministry, revered and lamented.[2] His ministry was eminently peaceful

[1] The Collections of the Hist. Soc., 1802, say, "When compared with Nobscusset, it may be denominated a pleasant village; but in comparison with the village of Sandwich, there is little or no beauty in it. It is a flourishing place; and what contributes principally to its prosperity is its numerous and valuable salt-works."

[2] See p. 220. Rev. NATHAN STONE was great gr. s. of Mr. Simon Stone of Watertown who came from Eng. with his father Simon whose w. was Joanna Clark; grand-s. of the venerable Nathaniel of Harwich, since Brewster; and s. of Rev. Nathan of Southboro. See Vol. I. 390-2. Rev. NATHAN of Southboro', b. in Harwich 1708, and m. 1st Judith Fox Oct. 21, 1734, 2d. Mary Thacher May 16, 1751, and d. May 3, 1781, æ. 73, was the father of Rev. NATHAN, b. in Southboro' Oct. 11, 1737, and grad. H. C. 1762, settled here 1764, and d. 1804, as above. He m. Mary Cushing, dr. Rev. Job of Shrewsbury. She d. Ap. 28, 1790, æ. 49. He had Nathan; Mary who m. Doct. Horton; Job C. who m. dr. of Joshua Howes; Nath'l;

Digitized by Google

and quiet. It was peculiarly the prerogative of clergymen of that day to enjoy the confidence and esteem of their parishioners and thus to exercise a large and salutary influence. Mr. Stone was particularly distinguished in this respect. Dignified and grave, without bigotry or intolerance; sincere, upright, and sympathetic; a good scholar and acceptable preacher; if he received a large share of the deference which at that period was accorded to the office of a Christian minister, he was also not without his trials. One of the most discouraging was, that the permanency of his flock was not as he would have desired. Distant places invited to a more fertile soil, and many of the most respectable families of his charge disappeared from time to time by removals.[1] In this respect, however, he only shared the experience of pastors on the Cape from a very early period. We have, in former pages, suggested that perhaps no other portion of our common

Bridget; Judith; Joanna; John; Jacob. During his ministry, Mr. S. admitted 209, and bap. 843. His sermons were seen by us, some eight years since, then in possession of his daughter, Miss Judith Stone, an intelligent and venerable maiden lady who d. in 1857, in the old mansion; they were beautiful specimens of chirography, but so closely and finely written as to require a stronger vision than is given to most persons at the present day, to be read with facility. In the Columbian Centinel of May 26, 1804, is a notice of his decease, from which article we extract the following: "The able divine, the devout Christian, the honest man, and the patriot is no more. His charge respected him as a father, and he was venerated and esteemed wherever known; exemplary, laborious and devout; independent, liberal, and patriotic." In the Mass. Hist. Coll. of 1802, Mr. S. yet living, was spoken of by a clerical friend, on this wise: "*Vir humilis, mitis, blandus, advenarum hospes; suis commodis in terrâ non studens, reconditis thesauris in cœlo.*" That this concise sketch was not incorrect, we might infer from the sermon preached at his funeral by Rev. Eph'm. Briggs of Chatham: "A shining light has been removed from this golden candlestick. The world is deprived of one of the best of men, and this church and people of an excellent minister. The house of God now mourns the loss of one of Zion's favorite sons. While he labored in this vineyard, how faithful!" We take pleasure in recording one other sentence uttered by the preacher on that occasion, as honorable to generations departed: "The inhabitants of this place have been remarkable for their union, and attachment to the ministers of the Gospel."

[1] To the church in Ashfield, 15 members were dismissed, and 28 to other churches between the years 1780 and 1800.

country has done as much in proportion to its extent, to populate other parts of our land or has its sons and daughters represented so widely in nearly every State of the American Union. Very many of the ancient families of the Cape have representatives also in the B. Provinces, especially in New Brunswick and Nova Scotia.

After the decease of Rev. Mr. Stone, we find June 3, Rev. Mr. [illegible] of [illegible] preaching here and administering the sacraments; and, July 3, the parish left vacant is "on the lookout for a minister." Rev. Mr. [illegible] was then employed, and his settlement proposed without success. Rev. Caleb Holmes was then called, Nov. 5, and gratuitous were ordered by the parish for Mr. Stone. Sidewalks, etc. were ordered to be laid out at Black Earth.

In 1810, Rev. Mr. Holmes was ordained, the first Wed. in June. The town ordered, by a large vote, to permit a bridge to be built across Bass River. The same result reached the following year.

Mr. [illegible] Homer died this year, Oct. [illegible], and in 1813, Mr. [illegible] Homer and Mr. Joseph Homer, also Mr. [illegible] [illegible], Sept. [illegible].

In 1808, this town united with other towns in petitioning the President of the U. States, "to suspend the embargo laws."

In 1809, this town united with others in remonstrating the President and Congress "on the state of the country." Mr.

[illegible]

[illegible]

CHRISTOPHER SEARS died this year, æ. 56;[1] and Mr. JOSIAH HALL, Jan. 3, æ. 78.[2]

In 1810, Mr. JOSIAH HOWES died June 12, æ. 71; Mr. JUDAH BAKER, Sept. 29;[3] and Mr. WILLIAM HOWES Nov. 17, æ. 78. In 1811, Mr. WATSON BAKER d.; and in 1812, Sept. 20, Mr. JOHN NICKERSON.[4]

In 1813, Rev. CALEB HOLMES died, Mar. 21, æ. 33.[5]

In 1814, Mar. 21, Rev. JOSEPH HAVEN was invited to preach to the North Parish, vacant by the decease of Mr. Holmes; and, Ap. 21, a call was extended to him, with the offer of "$600 per annum and the improvement of the parish wood-lot and cleared lands."[6] He was ordained, July 27, with the understanding that he was to officiate in the South Parish meeting-house ten years, — the proportionate part of time to be determined by relative taxes; and in the event of entire and final separation of the North and South as independent parishes, the parish-lands were to be divided in proportion to the taxes paid at the time of separation.

Precautionary arrangements were made for defence of the town in case of invasion. The Nobscusset Pier Co., Daniel Howes and others, were inc. this year, and authorized "to build on the easterly side of Nobscusset Point, a pier of stone and timber,

[1] Mr. CHRISTOPHER SEARS, b. 1753, s. of Edm., m. Mercy Snow of Br., and had Christ'r who was lost at sea 1816; William who removed to Dorch.; and Lot.

[2] Mr. JOSIAH HALL, b. 1731, was s. of Josiah and Rebecca.

[3] Mr. JUDAH BAKER m. Mary Look, and had Allen 1765 who d. Jan. 19, 1830; Judah 1771 who d. June 10, 1830; Heman 1729 who d. Jan. 9, 1860; Peter, and Charles.

[4] Mr. JOHN NICKERSON had by w. Mary, Isaiah 1774, who d. 1862.

[5] The parish, after the decease of Rev. Mr. HOLMES, voted to continue his salary to his widow "so long as the neighboring ministers preach to supply." The beautiful exhibition of fraternal regard, which was a custom long prevailing among the pastors of New England, and the consequent postponement of any hasty arrangements for the call of a new minister until after this expression of sympathy is now a usage fading away. Mr. Holmes, during his brief ministry, adm. to the church 40 members, and bap. 111 persons. By his w. Lucy who d. Ap. 25, 1811 he had issue who d. infants; his 2d w., Eliza, by whom he had Caleb 1812 d. inf., m. 2d Rev. Mr. Haven.

[6] Rev. Mr. HAVEN was from Dover, N. H., and grad. H. C. 1810.

Digitized by Google

600 ft. in length, some 40 feet.[1] Mr. Joseph Lewis Jun. Mr. Jedediah Jun. 41, 42,[2] and Mr. Samuel Hinckley, Jun. 43, 44.

In 1815, Feb. 5, a monument was erected on the fire line for the division of the North and South Parishes. This monument was contemplated immediately upon the decease of Mr. Hallett.[3]

The town united with citizens in numerical respecting twenty-six companies in regard to the fathers. Mr. Nathan Crowell, Mr. Nathan Jun. 45, 46, 47, 48, Mr. Ezekiel Hinckley, a distinguished gentleman, 49, Rev. 50.

In 1816, Mr. Jesse Vincent died Jan. 20, Mr. Edward Bursley Jun. 51, 52, and Mr. Thomas Bursley, Jun. 53, 54.

In 1817, June 16, the Rev. Joseph Crosby, in the South part of the town, was dismissed and called to the pastorate Rev. John Sawyer.[4]

Mr. Abraham Fuller died, Jan. 55, 56, 57, Mr. Joseph Hall, Jan. 58, and Mr. Isaac Jones, Jan. 59.

In 1818, students were placed in town-meeting in respect to "carriers and retailers of ardent spirits," and the Baptists incorporated.

Rev. Mr. Sawyer was ordained pastor of the South Church, Dec. 30. He engaged in the affairs of the church part of the time in the Congregationalism, and Baptism, the society over which he was settled in this town being few in number and of comparatively feeble means

[1] Mr. Crosby, b. Jan. 1, 1770, was a son of Jedediah Jun. His brother Seth, b. May 1, 1771, was a deacon.

[2] It was agreed that the dividing line shall be as follows: "Beginning at the Bass River bridge, thence northerly to the corner of Mr. Ezra Lewis's, the house of Seth Bangs, and half capacity in the Meeting and Baptist Rev. near the south side of Mr. Hinckley."

[3] Mr. Hallett, b. Jan. 1, 1744, son of the parson Seth Crowell, Esq. d. Jan. 1, 1815, Jedediah, b. Nov. 1, 1747, d. Jan. 1, 1815, Mr. Jedediah, b. Jan. 1, 1744, d. Jan. 1, 1815, Mr. Samuel, b. Jan. 1, 1744, d. Jan. 1, 1815.

[4] Rev. Joseph Crosby, b. Jan. 1, 1770, graduated Yale College in 1797, ordained Jan. 1, 1800, Mr. Abraham was from Bridgewater, b. 1770, grad. Brown, 1812, ordained Jan. 1, 1815, Mr. Joseph, b. Jan. 1, 1770, grad. Brown, 1812, ordained Jan. 1, 1815, Mr. Samuel, was, Rev. Jan. 31, 1773, b. 1810, Rev. Jan. 31, 1773, Mr. Jedediah, b. Jan. 1, 1770, Rev. Jan. 31, 1773, Mr. Nathan, b. Jan. 1, 1770, Rev. Jan. 31, 1773.

for full ministerial support. Before his ministry closed, however, its numbers and ability so increased that the necessity for such arrangement was obviated.

Mr. JOHN NICKERSON died Sept. 20, æ. 74;[1] and Mr. JAMES NICKERSON, Oct. 5. Mr. STEPHEN TOBEY d. June 29, 1820, æ. 79;[2] and Mr. JOHN CHAPMAN, Dec. 28.

In 1821, numerous individuals certificated to the Methodists.

In 1822, Mr. NATHANIEL HOWES died May 28, æ. 77;[3] and Mr. JOHN BAKER, Aug. 16, æ. 78.[4] Mr. MICAJAH SEARS d. in 1823; also Mr. JEREMIAH CROWELL, Feb. 6; Mr. EDWARD CROWELL, in Mar., æ. 69; and Mr. ELKANAH HOWES, Mar. 4, æ. 72.[5]

In 1824, Mr. DAVID KELLEY died;[6] Mr. SAMUEL BASSETT, Jan. 4, æ. 77;[7] Mr. SAMUEL PADDOCK, Sept. 14, æ. 78;[8] Mr. SIMEON TAYLOR, Sept. 17, æ. 88; Mr. JEREMIAH HOWES, Nov. 17, æ. 81;[9] Mr. LOT GORHAM, Dec. 23; and Mr. BARNABAS HALL, Dec. 27, æ. 82.[10]

In 1825, the proposition for a canal from the Flax Pond into the sea was before the town, and a com. was app. to report on its feasibility and utility; but nothing more was effected. Mr. JOSHUA SEARS died this year, æ. 73;[11] Mr. LEVI HOWES,[12] Mar. 8,

[1] Mr. JOHN NICKERSON, b. Mar. 3, 1744, was s. of Eleazar and Sarah.

[2] Mr. TOBEY, b. June 28, 1741, was s. of Thos. and Mary, and bro. of Knowles and Samuel.

[3] Mr. N. HOWES, b. Nov. 18, 1745, s. of Nathl. and Thankful.

[4] Mr. BAKER was s. of David and Thankful, and bro. of Jeremiah who d. Dec. 10, 1840.

[5] Mr. E. HOWES, b. Jan. 18, 1751, was s. of Stephen and Thankful.

[6] Mr. KELLEY had sons: Jon. b. 1779; David 1782; Saml. 1785; and Bangs 1792 who d. 1857.

[7] Mr. BASSETT, b. Ap. 17, 1747, was s. of Elisha and Ruhamah who had Lydia 1740; Abigail 1742; Elisha 1745; Samuel 1747; Wm Deborah; and Lot.

[8] Mr. PADDOCK, b. Ap. 13, 1746, was s. of Sam. and Thankful, and bro. of Judah who was b. May 9, 1749.

[9] Mr. JER. HOWES, b. Dec. 26, 1743, s. of Lot and Thankful, was bro. to Jon. b. July 27, 1752 who d. May 19, 1834.

[10] Mr. HALL, b. Ap. 20, 1742, s. of Jos. and Rebecca, was bro. to Stephen b. Jan. 9, 1735-6 who d. 1803.

[11] Mr. SEARS, b. 1752, s. of Edm., m. Sarah Sears, dr. of Prince, and 2d, Olive Clark, and had sons Joshua, Lot, Ezra, Geo., Reuben, and Calvin.

[12] Mr. L. HOWES, b. Dec. 6, 1749, s. of David, who d. Feb. 3, 1781, was bro. of Jon. b. Nov. 27, 1729 and d. 1801.

Digitized by Google

æ. 76; Mr. JAMES HOWES, Mar. 23, æ. 83;[1] Mr. JOHN CROWELL, Ap. 6, æ. 80;[2] Mr. BARNABAS CROSBY, Aug. 2, æ. 80;[3] and Mr. JUDAH PADDOCK, Aug. 17, æ. 76.

In 1826, Mar. 14, Rev. Mr. HAVEN, on account of declining health tendered his resignation — to take effect at the close of the parochial year; and received an honorable dismission, May 12.[4] Rev. DANIEL STEARNS was engaged as a supply, Oct. 5. An invitation to him to continue his labors, was extended, Dec. 1.[5]

Mr. DANIEL HALL died this year, July 10, æ. 52.

In 1827, March 19, Rev. Mr. Stearns was again engaged to supply 12 mos.

Mr. JAMES DOWNS was lost at sea this year, in the month of Jan.; and Mr. JOSHUA HOWES died July 25.

In 1828, Mar. 6, Rev. Mr. Stearns was engaged for another year; and it was voted to sell the parish lands. He was invited, Ap. 8, to become permanently the pastor of the North Parish, at a salary of $380. This, being the act of the parish without concurrence of the church, occasioned trouble, resulting in the organization of another church in the same village, and the existence of separate places of worship in contiguity.[6]

Mr. DAVID CROWELL died this year, æ. 69; Mr. ELI ELDRIDGE in Apr., æ. 72;[7] Mr. JOSIAH NICKERSON, July 9, æ. 78;[8] Mr.

[1] Mr. JAS. HOWES, b. July 15, 1742, was s. of Amos and Rebecca.
[2] Mr. CROWELL, b. Feb. 2, 1745, was s. of Christ'r and Sarah.
[3] Mr. CROSBY, b. Feb. 2, 1745, was s. of Barnabas and Mehitable.
[4] Rev. Mr. HAVEN received to church privileges 96 persons, and bap. 209. He had one son, Joseph, b. in this town, who settled in Brooklyn. Mr. H. afterwards settled in Billerica.
[5] Rev. Mr. STEARNS was from Lincoln, and grad. Brown Univ. 1822.
[6] Mr. Stearns was Unitarian.
[7] Mr. ELDRIDGE, b. 1756, was s. of Sam. and Sarah, and was bro. to Daniel b. 1767 who d. Oct. 25, 1833.
[8] Mr. JOSIAH NICKERSON, b. Mar. 17, 1750-1, was s. of Shubael and Thankful. By his w. Reliance, he had Shubael 1782 who d. July 29, 1858; Henry 1785 who d. Dec. 4, 1838; and Fred. 1797 who d. May 20, 1862.

Digitized by Google

STEPHEN HOWES, July 22, æ. 81;[1] and Mr. SETH BAKER, Dec. 8, æ. 89.

In 1829, Mar. 4, considerable numbers of the North Parish withdrew, and, as a Third Cong. Society, were associated with the church now known as "the Trinitarian North Church."

Mr. PRINCE SEARS died this year, æ. 94;[2] Mr. SETH TOBEY, Jan. 21, æ. 60;[3] Mr. REUBEN BAKER, Apr. 4, æ. 73;[4] and Mr. PAUL BAKER, Oct. 14.[5] Mr. JOSEPH KELLEY died Jan. 2, 1830; Mr. DAVID CHAPMAN, Ap. 13;[6] and Mr. JUDAH BAKER 3d, June 10, 1830.[7]

In 1832, the town appointed a com. "to locate Bass River bridge." Mr. EDMUND SEARS died this year, æ. 88;[8] also Mr. PRINCE HOWES, Oct. 16.[9] Mr. JEDEDIAH BURGESS died Jan. 13, 1833; Mr. ENOCH HALL, Aug. 1; and Mr. DANIEL ELDREDGE, Oct. 26.

[1] Mr. S. HOWES, b. July 17, 1747, s. of Stephen and Thankful.

[2] Mr. PRINCE SEARS was gt. gr. s. of Paul 1st., gr. s. of Sam. b. 1663, and s. of Jona. b. 1693. He m. Betsey Hall, dr. Joseph, and left a s. Joseph.

[3] Mr. SETH TOBEY, b. Nov. 18, 1769, was s. of Seth and Zipporah. The father d. 1801. We find conclusive evidence that the ancestor of the Yarmouth and Dennis families of this name was Thomas, b. Feb. 2, 1676, only son and heir of Thos. of Sandwich, whose father was also Thos. THOMAS, of S., s. of Thos. Sr., m. Martha Knott Nov. 18, 1650, dr. of Geo. Knott deceased — not his widow, as has been conjectured by some; and had a son THOMAS b. Dec. 8, 1651, who m. Mehit. Crowell, dr. of John of Nobscusset. The only issue was Thos. Feb. 2, 1676–7. The father died 1676–7, æ. 24, and the mother, a widow, died 1728, æ. 74. See the will of Jno. Crowell, also a deed of trust, of Thos. of S., 1678, to Jno. Snow, in favor of his grandson Thos. then "2 yrs. old s. of my son Thos. late of S. deceased." THOMAS, b. 1677, was precinct clerk 1747, and d. 1757, æ. 81. He had sons Thomas and Seth, and per. other issue. THOMAS, b. 1704, had, by w. Mary, sons Stephen June 28, 1741; Knowles May 22, 1744; Sam. Ap. 1, 1746, and per. other issue, and d. 1791. Lt. Seth, b. 1716, had by w. Zipporah, Seth Nov. 18, 1767, and d. Aug. 31, 1801, æ. 85. Prob. other issue. SETH had, by w. Ruth, Jona. 1794, and d. Jan. 21, 1829. The latter is father of the present Seth of Boston. STEPHEN, b. 1741, and d. June 29, 1820, had, by w. Mercy, Polly 1785, who d. 1806.

[4] Mr. REUBEN BAKER, b. 1756, was s. of Reuben and Lydia. The father d. 1795.

[5] Mr. PAUL BAKER had, by w. Elisa., sons: Obed 1784; Paul 1789; Dan. 1791; Amaziah 1793; Varanus 1797; and Silvanus 1799.

[6] Mr. CHAPMAN, b. Nov. 15, 1739, was s. of Ralph.

[7] Mr. JUDAH BAKER 3d m. Mercy Howes, dr. Ezra; and had sons Howes 1801; Judah 1804; Ezra H. 1811; Francis; and William 1817.

[8] Mr. EDM. SEARS, b. 1744, s. of Edm., m. Hannah Taylor of Y., dr. Jacob, and had sons Jacob, Judah, Paul, and Edmund.

[9] Mr. PRINCE HOWES, b. 1774, had, by w. Temp., issue: Jer'h 1802; Martha 1808; Sylvia 1813: and Thos. Prince Sept. 28, 1817.

Digitized by Google

In 1834, May 19, Mr. JONATHAN HOWES died; Mr. ISAAC CHAPMAN d. Aug. 27; Mr. AARON CROWELL, Nov. 9; and Mr. NATHANIEL SEARS, Nov. 26, æ. 76.[1] Mr. JOHN KELLEY died Feb. 15, 1835; Mr. ISAIAH HOWES, May 18, æ. 78;[2] and Mr. BENJAMIN HALL, Aug. 24. Mr. OREN HOWES died Apr. 9, 1836, æ. 78;[3] Mr. JOSEPH SEARS d. May 22; Mr. ELKANAH SEARS, June 1, æ. 77;[4] Mr. ELISHA CROWELL, July 29, æ. 79;[5] and Mr. LEVI CROWELL, Nov. 5.

In 1837, Dec. 30, Rev. Mr. SANFORD, of the 2d Cong. Church, resigned, and was regularly dismissed.[6]

A partial view of the business of the town at this date, we subjoin in a note.[7] Mr. OBED HOWES died this year, June 19; Mr. DAVID HOWES d. Nov. 16; and Mr. SILVANUS NICKERSON, Dec. 17.

In 1838, Ap. 16, Rev. Mr. STEARNS preached his farewell sermon. After this, the plan of building a new meeting-house was agitated. Rev. Mr. WALCUT, Rev. Mr. WHITE, Rev. Mr. MAYNARD, and Rev. Mr. CHANDLER successively served the ancient parish; but its prosperity being constantly on the wane, no particular account of its decay is here required. Mr. NATHAN CROWELL died this year, July 9.

In 1839, Feb. 13, Rev. THACHER THAYER was ordained

[1] Mr. NATH'L SEARS, b. 1759, s. of Nath. and Deborah, and gr. s. of Capt. Jno., had by his w. Rachel, sons Arnold, Nath., Howes, Lot, and Freeman.

[2] Mr. ISAIAH HOWES, b. 1757, was s. of Wm. and Mary.

[3] Mr. OREN HOWES, b. 1776, s. of Jer'h and Priscilla, was bro. of Prince. The father d. 1824.

[4] Mr. ELKANAH SEARS, b. 1759, s. of Edm. and Hannah, m. Mercy Bray, dr. Wm., and had Elkanah who m. Clarissa Hall and 2d, Sarah Berry; Thomas who m. Azubah Crowell; and William who m. Ruth Berry.

[5] Mr. ELISHA CROWELL, b. 1757, s. of Edward and Betsy. His brother Thos. d. Sept. 6, 1855, æ. 95.

[6] Rev. Mr. SANFORD resigned on account, it is said, of the state of his health, — wishing to avoid a seaboard clime. He removed to Amherst.

[7] In 1837, the statistics of salt-manufacture here give 60,000 bu. salt, and 500 bls. Epsom. Engaged in the cod and mackerel fisheries were 18 vessels —tonnage 1037. Cod caught, 9141 quintals, worth $25,137; mackerel, 4684 bls., worth $25,762. Salt used in these fisheries, 16,691 bu. Hands employed, 247. Capital invested, $29,682. The larger proportion of this business was done on the South side.

over the 2d Cong. or South Church;[1] and, Sept. 1, Rev. DANIEL KENDRICK JR. was settled over the 3d. Cong. Society in connection with the Trinitarian church, which had hitherto depended on various supplies.[2] The organization of this last society was erelong defunct, and its meeting-house was occupied by Methodists, with whom its members generally united in worship.[3]

Mr. HENRY SEARS died this year, æ. 63;[4] Mr. JOB C. STONE d. July 17, æ. 69; Mr. ISAAC CROWELL, Nov. 30; and Mr. NATHAN STONE, Dec. 28, æ. 72.[5]

In 1840, Mr. CYRENIUS KELLEY died in Jan.; Mr. STEPHEN HOMER d. April 6;[6] and Mr. JEREMIAH BAKER, Dec. 15.

In 1841, in Oct., the 2d. Cong. Church became vacant by the removal of Rev. Mr. THAYER,[7] who was, in course of time, succeeded by Rev. Mr. JENNINGS as a supply. Rev. Mr. PETTINGILL came next; succeeded by Rev. Mr. THACHER. After the removal of the last, the parish was some time without a stated supply.

The town suffered severely in "the awful October

[1] Rev. Mr. THAYER was from Boston, and grad. Amherst Col. 1831.

[2] Rev. Mr. KENDRICK was from Pittston, Me., and grad. Brown 1810.

[3] The Methodists had before this erected and occupied a small meeting-house in the village.

[4] Mr. HENRY SEARS, b. 1776, s. of Micajah, m. Nancy Snow, dr. Thos., and had a s. Henry.

[5] NATHAN STONE Esq., b. June 10, 1766, s. of Rev. Nathan, was a prominent citizen and many yrs. town-clerk. He m. Patience Baker, dr. Moses, who d. July 19, 1821, æ. 49, and 2d, Abigl. Bourne, dr. Rd. of Barnstable. Issue: Jacob Sept. 11, 1793, drowned Dec. 19, 1815; Moses Aug. 8, 1795, drowned Dec. 19, 1815; Bridget Dec. 24, 1800, who m. Rufus Howes; Patience, twin to Bridget, who m. Amasa Howes; Nathan Mar. 12, 1803; Twins 1807, d. inf.; Thankful Nov. 22, 1808, who d. 1825; and Abiel Sept. 5, 1815.

[6] Tradition says the first of the name in the Province was a master of a ship trading from London to Boston, and that the family probably originated from Bristol, Eng. Mr. STEPHEN HOMER m. a Chapman, had 14 children, and Mr. Alden mentions as "remarkable that in 1792 nine sons were living, seven of whom were 6 ft. 3 in. in height, or over, — some 6 ft., 6 in." The sons were Chapman, Joshua, Joseph, Stephen, Wm., Zenas, David, Benj. STEPHEN Jr. had sons Joshua, Stephen, David who went to Bucksport, Joseph, Zenas, and Benjamin.

[7] Rev. Mr. THAYER settled in Newport, R. I.

gale" this year; 26 of its most active and promising men — many of them just entered upon manhood — being buried in the ocean in one day! Of these, 18 had been school-fellows, and left their kindred living within one-fourth of a mile of each other.

Mr. ISAIAH CROWELL died this year, Mar. 24, æ. 61;[1] and Mr. ELISHA KELLEY, Oct. 26. Mr. DAVID HOWES Jr. d. Feb. 15, 1843. Mr. NEHEMIAH BAKER d. Feb. 23, 1844; and Mr. SAMUEL SHIVERICK, May 6. Mr. SAMUEL CHASE d. Aug. 29, 1845; and Mr. OBED BAXTER, Nov. 5. Mr. JONATHAN BANGS d. Jan. 24, 1846; Mr. BARNABAS HALL, Sept. 24; Mr. JACOB SEARS also d. this year, æ. 74.[2] Mr. SAMUEL BAKER died Aug. 4, 1848, æ. 66;[3] and Mr. EBENEZER PADDOCK, Oct. 17. Mr. JOHN WIXON died Feb. 25, 1849; and Mr. ALEXANDER HOWES, Nov. 30. Mr. JUDAH SEARS died in 1850, æ. 75;[4] Mr. LOT CHASE Jr. Mar. 25; Mr. SYLVANUS STUDLEY, May 9; Mr. ALLEN BANGS, July 5; and Mr. HENRY HALL, July 25. Mr. STEPHEN SEARS d. May 24, 1851. Mr. THOMAS MATTHEWS d. Ap. 13, 1852; Mr. JEREMIAH HOWES Jr., July 8, 1853; Mr. ISAIAH BAKER, May 9, 1854; Mr. ELIHU KELLEY, June 7; Mr. PAUL SEARS, Nov. 23; and Mr. SYLVANUS BAKER, in Dec., æ. 69.[5]

We pass by the year 1851, with reference simply by note to subjects then engrossing the public mind, and events transpiring that were neither new nor destined to occupy less of public attention for years to come.[6]

[1] Mr. CROWELL, b. Sept. 23, 1770, was s. of Jona. and Phebe.

[2] Mr. JACOB SEARS, b. 1772, s. of Edmund, m. Elizabeth Foster, and had sons Dan'l and Nathan.

[3] Mr. S. BAKER, b. 1782, was s. of Josiah and Experience who had also John 1775 who d. Aug. 24, 1859. The father d. 1795.

[4] Mr. JUDAH SEARS, b. 1775, s. Edmund, had by w. Sarah, sons Eben and Judah.

[5] Mr. SYLVANUS BAKER, b. June 28, 1785, was s. of David and Jane. His bro. Freeman, b. June 14, 1777, d. Aug. 22, 1841.

[6] A letter addressed to "a number of friends in Dennis" by Hon. Daniel Webster, is pub. in Vol. vi. of his writings, and is there entitled by the editor "A letter to his Cape Cod friends." The general subject of the letter is of interest to all; but more especially in this place because of its particular reference to the Cape.

"Washington, July 14, 1851.

"Gentlemen,

"I have received your friendly letter of the 4th of this month

In 1855, Mr. THOMAS CROWELL died Sept. 6, æ. 95, and Mr. JUDAH PADDOCK, Sept. 21. We find little to record in these

and am highly gratified with the patriotic sentiments expressed therein. Indeed, I should have expected nothing else, because such sentiments are worthy of those Pilgrim Fathers from whom you are descended, as well as of the general character of your community. It will give much satisfaction, if circumstances should allow, to accept of your invitation to pass a day among you. In the mean time, I shall be most happy to send to each of you such production of mine as may fully explain my sentiments in respect to the great questions of the present time. With some of you I have the pleasure of being personally acquainted, as I have often been in your good town of Dennis, as well as in all the other towns on the Cape. I see also attached to your letter many names not personally known to me, but belonging to families with which I have had acquaintance in former times. I have always found the air of your county delightful in summer, and there are many sea-views remarkably fine; and, I suppose I ought to confess also that in these my pleasant visits I did not entirely neglect the streams so highly estimated by anglers who have thrown the fly in them.

"Gentlemen, the nature of your population is somewhat peculiar. I have often been struck by the very great number of sea-captains, as well as other mariners, which the county of Barnstable and the neighboring Islands furnish. On the Cape, and on the Islands, I have frequently conversed with persons who seemed as well acquainted with the Gallipagos Islands, the Sandwich Islands, and some parts of New Holland, as with our counties of Hampshire and Berkshire. I was once engaged in the trial of a cause in your district in which a question arose respecting the entrance into the harbor of Owhyee, between the reefs of coral rock guarding it on either side. The counsel for the opposite party proposed to call witnesses to give information to the jury concerning this entrance. I at once saw a smile which I thought I understood; and suggested to the judge that very probably some of the jurors had seen the entrance themselves; upon which *seven* out of the twelve rose and said they were quite familiarly acquainted with it, having seen it often. The occurrence, I dare say, is remembered by that most worthy man and eminent judge, now living as I am happy to know, and enjoying in advanced life the affection of friends and the respect of all who know him: I mean Judge Putman. This incident shows the nature of the employments pursued by your neighbors and yourselves. With the more elderly gentlemen of your county I have had the pleasure of frequent conversations concerning early Revolutionary times, and especially respecting that extraordinary man, James Otis. I have been where he lived, and examined such of his papers as I could find; but in the latter part of life he destroyed most of his correspondence. Mr. Tudor has written a very good history of his life; and you all know the emphatic eulogy pronounced on him by the elder Adams, namely, that it was James Otis who set the ball of Revolution in motion. Warm, eloquent, and highly impassioned in the cause of Liberty, his brilliant life was terminated by a stroke of lightning. None were earlier to begin, none more cordially embraced, or more zealously struggled to maintain the cause of the Revolution than the people of Cape Cod. All the region about the birth-place of James Otis and the Thomas's and the other true-hearted patriots of those times, is to me a sort of classic ground. Remote from large cities, scattered along an extensive coast, there was yet, I think, in no part of our country, a more fervent devotion to the patriotic cause than was manifested by your ancestors.

"Gentlemen, I am sure you ascribe quite too much merit to my efforts in behalf of the UNION and the CONSTITUTION. I can only say, I have done

later years, that is of interest, beyond mortuary notices and indications of the growth of the town.

In 1856, May 23, Mr. BENJAMIN CROWELL died; Mr. ELEA-

what I could, and all that I could; and that I shall not slacken my hand. Perhaps it is natural that you should be attached to free and regular constitutions of government, since all know that the first written constitution in the country was composed and signed on board the Mayflower while she was riding at anchor in one of the harbors of the Cape. Your own prosperity, Gent.; the success of all your pursuits; the prosperity of your county and of the whole State of Massachusetts, are at this moment living monuments of the benefits conferred by the Constitution of the United States, and the administration of government under it.

"Your soil has always been a free soil; as such, you and your ancestors have cultivated it for centuries; it needs no new christening. But what the people of Massachusetts wanted, and your county among the rest, before the adoption of the present Constitution, was FREE SEAS, — free seas on which their industry could be displayed and their national rights protected. By the blessing of PROVIDENCE, they have enjoyed this freedom and this protection for a long course of years, and have flourished and prospered under them beyond all former example. What if your soil be not of the richest quality? What if it be not fertile like Western New York and the Western States? I still hardly know a part of the country in which the people enjoy more substantial comfort. I have traversed the whole, from 'the outside' in Provincetown to the line of Plymouth without seeing an instance of ragged poverty or absolute want. Your labors are on the sea. In a more emphatic sense than can be said of any other people, your home is on the deep. Nevertheless, the home of your families, the home of your affections, the home to which you return with so much gladness of heart, is, in the various towns on the Cape 'where all your treasure be.'

"I trust that there is not a man among you who does not feel and see that the prosperity of his labor is mainly connected with the administration of the government of the United States: and, therefore, I trust that the political air of the Cape will always remain as healthy as its natural atmosphere, and that it will be as free from faction and fanaticism as it is free from fogs and vapors. If your hardy and enterprising young men go eastward pursuing their employment to the Bay of Chaleur, the Straits, or the Grand Bank, do they not receive a positive protection and encouragement from the laws of the U. States? If they take a wider range, and, in pursuit of larger objects, coast along Brazil, double the Cape, and thence steer west, or south, or north, in the vast Pacific, do they not feel that they are safely covered by the shelter of their flag, which no power on earth ventures to treat with disrespect? My friends of West Dennis, discourage fanciful ideas, abstract notions, and all inconsiderate attempts to reach ends which, however desirable in themselves, are not placed within the compass of your abilities or duties. Hold on, my friends, to the Constitution of your Country, and the government established under it. Leave evils which exist in some parts of the country, but which are beyond your control, to the all-wise direction of an over-ruling Providence. Perform those duties which are present, plain, and positive. Respect the Laws of your Country; uphold our American institutions, as far as you are able. Consult the chart and the compass; keep an eye on the sun by day and the constellations both of the South and North by night; and, always feeling and acting as if our united constitutional American liberty were in some degree committed to your charge, keep her, so far as depends on you, clear of the breakers. Whatever latitudes you travel, on whatever distant billows you are tossed, let

zar Nickerson, Sept. 23; and Mr. Richard Kelley, Nov. 5, æ. 87.[2] Mr. David Gorham d. Jan. 31, 1857; Mr. Sam'l Studley, Mar. 20; Mr. Christopher Hall, May 15, æ. 48;[3] Mr. Roland Sears, May 24; and Mr. Oliver Crowell, Oct. 1, æ. 72.

In 1858, Feb. 4, Mr. Elkanah Howes died; Mr. Nehemiah Kelley d. July 1; Mr. Uriel Howes, Sept. 27; Capt. Edward Crowell, Dec. 7, æ. 69. Mr. John Baker d. Aug. 24, 1859.

In 1860, an unsuccessful attempt was made to divide the town. Mr. Heman Baker d. Jan. 9; Mr. Joseph Crowell, Mar. 16; Mr. Benj. Thacher, Ap. 9; and Mr. Lothrop Howes, Ap. 22.

In 1861, Mr. Asa Shiverick died Ap. 12;[4] Mr. Peter Hall, July 20, æ. 62; Mr. Reuben Hall, July 31; and Mr. Samuel Rogers, Dec. 23.

In 1862, Mar. 21, Mr. Jonathan Nickerson died, æ. 88;[5] Mr. Miller Whelden d. Ap. 21; Mr. Frederic Nickerson, May 20, æ. 66; Mr. Benjamin Farris, May 26, æ. 39; Capt. Elisha Hall, June 7, æ. 43; Capt. Hiram Baker, June 21, æ. 61; Capt. Freeman Crowell, Aug. 5, æ. 83; Capt. Obed Baxter, Sept. 17, æ. 65; Mr. Philip Vincent, Nov. 26, æ. 70; Mr. Nehemiah Wixon, Nov. 24; Mr. David Sturgis, Dec. 13, æ. 72; and Mr. Isaiah Nickerson, Dec. 27.

your Country retain her hold on your affections. Keep her in your hearts, and let your carol to her ever be—

> 'Lash'd to the helm, should seas o'erwhelm,
> I'll think on thee.'

"I am, my friends, with sincere regard,
Your fellow citizen and obedient servant,
Daniel Webster."

[1] Mr. Eleazar Nickerson, was father of the present Miller W. Nickerson Esq., b. Aug. 19, 1802.

[2] Mr. Rd. Kelley, b. 1769, was s. of Jeremiah and Zilpha.

[3] Mr. C. Hall was s. of Thos. and Priscilla.

[4] All of the name on the Cape, originated from Rev. Mr. Shiverick, the first minister at Falmouth. We regret that we have not obtained in season a more full genealogy of this highly respectable family. See p. 433. Rev. Samuel Shiverick appears to have had issue, as follows: Samuel, bap. at Be. 1697, as per church records; Damaris 1698; Margaret; Thomas; Bethia; and perhaps others. Thomas represented the town of F. in Gen. Ct. 1746, and was selectman 16 yrs. By Mary, his wife, he had Nathl; Hannah Oct. 18, 1723; and per. others. Nathaniel was rep. of F. 1776 several years., and selectman 1775, 23 yrs. Samuel was selectman of F. 1769, several yrs.; and, again, Samuel was selectman 1799, four years. Nathaniel, of F. who was rep. 1836–7, and d. Ap. 22, 1839, æ. 56, had issue: Andrew, Geo., Chas., Ann who m. Mitchell of Nantucket, May who m. Gibbs of Wareham, and Salome who m. Gibbs. As noted ship-builders, the Shivericks of this town, originating from F., have been distinguished.

[5] Mr. Jona. Nickerson, b. 1774, s. of Israel and Betsy, was many years selectman.

We conclude the Annals of Dennis, a town noted for its prosperity, with increased sense of the importance of our maritime towns. Though we may boast of the rich productive farms here surrounding the numerous pleasant dwellings, their owners generally farming on shares, yet we have a favorable Atlantic and other coasts, and though we consider that

> "In ancient times the sacred plough employ'd
> The kings and awful fathers of mankind;
> And some, with whom compar'd, your insect tribes
> Are but the beings of a summer's day,"

we find no reason to lament that this is not more the case. Our ancestors, the Puritan Pilgrims, seem to have been at an early settlement, and these, some of note,—their principal descendants the fertility of Sprout and Sawsuit; but other portraits have prevailed, not less desirable to manly development.

REPRESENTATIVES

1794.	Elisha Mayhew.	1799.	Thomas Crowell.	1804.	Joseph Atwood.
1795.	Thomas Crowell.	1800.	Joseph Atwood.	1805.	Thomas Crowell.
1796.	Joseph Atwood.	1801.	Thomas Crowell.	1806.	Joseph Atwood.
1797.	Thomas Crowell.	1802.	Joseph Atwood.	1807.	Thomas Crowell.
1798.	Joseph Atwood.	1803.	Thomas Crowell.	1808.	Joseph Atwood.

SELECTMEN.

1794.	Joseph Atwood.	1799.	Thomas Crowell.	1804.	Thomas Crowell.
	Joseph Crowell.		Joseph Atwood.		Joseph Atwood.
	Thomas Crowell.		Joseph Crowell.		Joseph Crowell.
1795.	Joseph Atwood.	1800.	Thomas Crowell.	1805.	Thomas Crowell.
	Thomas Crowell.		Joseph Atwood.		Joseph Atwood.
	Joseph Crowell.		Joseph Crowell.		Joseph Crowell.
1796.	Joseph Atwood.	1801.	Thomas Crowell.	1806.	Thomas Crowell.
	Thomas Crowell.		Joseph Atwood.		Joseph Atwood.
	Joseph Crowell.		Joseph Crowell.		Joseph Crowell.
1797.	Joseph Atwood.	1802.	Thomas Crowell.	1807.	Thomas Crowell.
	Thomas Crowell.		Joseph Atwood.		Joseph Atwood.
	Joseph Crowell.		Joseph Crowell.		Joseph Crowell.
1798.	Joseph Atwood.	1803.	Thomas Crowell.	1808.	Thomas Crowell.
	Thomas Crowell.		Joseph Atwood.		Joseph Atwood.
	Joseph Crowell.		Joseph Crowell.		Joseph Crowell.

TOWN TREASURERS AND CLERKS.

1794.	Elisha Mayhew.	1799.	Joseph Atwood.	1804.	Joseph Atwood.
1795.	Joseph Atwood.	1800.	Joseph Atwood.	1805.	Joseph Atwood.
1796.	Joseph Atwood.	1801.	Joseph Atwood.	1806.	Joseph Atwood.
1797.	Joseph Atwood.	1802.	Joseph Atwood.	1807.	Joseph Atwood.
1798.	Joseph Atwood.	1803.	Joseph Atwood.	1808.	Joseph Atwood.

THE

ANNALS OF THE TOWN

OF

ORLEANS.

"A TENACIOUS ADHERENCE TO THE RIGHTS AND LIBERTIES TRANSMITTED FROM A WISE AND VIRTUOUS ANCESTRY; PUBLIC SPIRIT; AND A LOVE OF ONE'S COUNTRY, ARE THE SUPPORTS AND ORNAMENTS OF GOVERNMENT."—*Addison.*

Inscription.

TO MR. BARNABAS DAVIS,

Merchant, of Boston.

Excellence of character, when proverbial, commands respect; and when illustrated by courteous acts, uniform cordiality, and cheering good-will, touches the heart. To HIM, therefore, whom we are proud to recognize as a son of Cape Cod, these Annals of one of its towns, we take the liberty to

INSCRIBE,

With assurances of the high regards of

THE AUTHOR.

ANNALS OF ORLEANS.

ORLEANS was incorporated as an independent township, Mar. 3, 1797; until which time it was a constituent part of Eastham, and long known as the South Precinct. The Indian names were *Namskaket*, *Tonset*, *Pochet*, *Namequoit*, and *Potanumaquut*.

SITUATION, BOUNDARIES, ETC. — Orleans is bounded by the Atlantic Ocean on the E.; by Chatham and Pleasant Bay on the S.; by Harwich, Brewster, and Barnstable Bay on the W.; and by Eastham on the N. In length, from Chatham to Eastham, the township is about 5 m.; and in breadth, from ocean to bay, three or four m. It is S. E. from Boston about 90 m. by land, and E. N. E. from Barnstable court-house, about 24 m.

NATURAL DIVISIONS, SOIL, ETC. — The face of the township is somewhat uneven, but there are no high hills. The county road, which runs through a corner of the township, is indicative of a sandy and barren soil; and the road which extends from Chatham and East Harwich down the Cape, is of the same character. But, as we have before remarked, the impressions received by the traveller in passing over thoroughfares, are not to be regarded by him in all cases as a sure indice of the country,[1] any

[1] Kendal's travels, 1807, tell of the peninsula which, after stretching E. from Buzzard's Bay, here turns toward the N., "The landscape is far from unpleasing, being diversified with hills, woods, small bodies of water, and frequent inlets of the sea. Here begin extensive plains, — in part covered with wood, and in part employed as pastures. Black-pine and oak prevail, generally intermingled, but often in separate tracts. In the lower towns, where oak predominates, there is underbrush; but where pine only is found, the ground beneath is nearly bare, sustaining only dwarfish plants — such as the partridge-berry — sometimes called Indian tea-plant, and other diminu-

more than is the aspect of the Cape to one sailing around it. The township is quite irregular in form, the lines which separate it from the three adjoining towns being quite irregular; and the shores indented by coves or creeks. The necks of land embrace the most fertile and productive parts of the town, and these are out of the usually direct route of the casual observer.

Town Cove, lying on the central north bound, has been described in the view we have taken of Eastham. On the S. E. side of it, is the neck called Tonset. A creek, connecting with Pleasant Bay in the southerly part of the town, in which bay are several islands, has at its head Zeb's Cove. The creek, or "river," as it is sometimes called, is, at its head, narrow; but at its mouth is ½ m. wide, and vessels of moderate draught may come up nearly two miles. The land east of this creek is Barley Neck. On both these necks the land is productive, the latter having precedence. On the east side of Barley Neck are coves communicating with Pleasant Bay, and which separate the Neck from Nauset Beach. The land situated between Barley Neck and Tonset Neck, and which terminates in Wood's Neck, has also a fair soil, and is called Pochet. Nearer the ocean, northeast of Pochet, is Weeset Neck, — separated from Tonset by a cove. These several necks make unitedly a peninsula to which as a whole the name of Pochet is usually applied. A narrow beach, being a barrier to the waters that wash the N. E. shore of the township, joins the main-land in Eastham at Nauset Harbor. A continuous beach, the ridge of which is in some parts elevated 40 ft., and is chiefly covered with beach-grass, — sometimes called Potanumaquut Beach, sometimes Chatham Beach, but laid down in the maps as Nauset Beach, terminating opposite Chatham, — extends south the whole remaining eastern part of the town. This beach, on the inner side, is skirted for the most part with

tive creepers; but this applies chiefly to Eastham which has been able to export 1500 bu. of maize in a season. Occasional monuments of shipwrecks appear on the back side of the peninsula."

A remarkable illustration of the changes to which the Cape coast is subject has recently, 1863, been furnished by the exhumation of a wreck supposed to be that of the London ship stranded in 1626, See Vol. I. 111-113. Relics of this vessel, upon its reappearance, were quickly seized and transported to various parts of the country; but the wreck soon disappeared again, perhaps to re-appear to some future generations. It is remarkable that the original scene of the disaster was *in* Potanumaquut Harbor, and that, from being *inside* the beach which forms that harbor, the wreck appeared after the lapse of 237 years *outside* that beach. There can scarcely be any doubt of the identity of the wreck.

Digitized by Google

salt-marsh. The haven within is variegated with islands that give interest to the scenery and entitle it to its name, — Pleasant Bay. One of the largest of these is Pochet Island, east of Barley Creek, and very fertile; on the N. E. of which is a body of marsh. Southwest of the latter island, is Sampson's Island containing about 30 acres of good land with a larger body of marsh on the E. South of the latter island is Hog Island; and southerly of this is Sepson's Island.[1]

Leaving the peninsula of Pochet, and moving around Orleans Creek, or river as sometimes called, is Naumquoit Neck,[2] having Higgin's River on the N. and Naumquoit Creek on the S. The south part of the township is Potanumaquut, which was inhabited by the Nauset tribe long after the settlement of Eastham by English people. The place of the Indian burying-ground is still marked, and within a century their meeting-house here was still standing. The land here is light, and mostly cleared, with little wood or brush remaining.

In the northwest part of the town, bordering on Barnstable Bay, is Namskaket Creek, — forming in part the dividing-line between this town and Brewster. This creek is ¾ m. in length, narrow, used as a haven; and the land near it is called Skaket. Little Skaket creek lies N. of Namskaket.[3] North of Skaket is Rock Harbor Creek, also affording a convenient haven. On all these creeks are salt marshes.

In the township are not less than 16 fresh-water ponds: but no rivers or brooks that are not affected by tides. Light as the soil is, the parts that are cultivated yield, compensatingly, corn, rye, and vegetables, and some hundred tons of English hay.[4]

[1] Nearly opposite to Sepson's Island, it has been supposed that the tides of the Massachusetts and Narraganset Bays meet; the flow in the ocean above this point being to the north, and below to the south.

[2] Often written Nemacoik; sometimes Namequoit, or Naumkoyick.

[3] Skaket is doubtless a contraction of Namskaket, for the latter is often called Great Skaket to distinguish it from Little Skaket.

[4] Within the last hundred years, with much less attention to recuperating the soil than at present, 4 or 500 bu. of Indian corn were sent from here to the Boston market annually, and one-third the tillage land was in grain. The grain produced here was noted for being peculiarly solid and heavy. Vegetables also, more than sufficient for home comsumption, were produced. Butter was made in quantities quite sufficient for home use: and cattle were fattened for home-market, and even for the supply of neighboring towns. Fish — especially the king-crab or horse-foot — were much used for manuring the land; but the conclusion to which farmers arrived was that, although, for the time being the crop was aided, the land was gradually impoverished. Seaweed, then, became the general improver. There is now much

Little wood remains in the township, compared with the growth of former years.[1]

The shores and coves are far more productive than the soil. The clam, the small kind, is alone a source of large revenue, the great value of which has been estimated by us elsewhere. Besides this shell-fish, the round clam or "quohoag" are found, as also the large sea-clam.[2] Bass, tautog, and other fish may be obtained here in abundance by those who desire them. Eels, obtained in these waters in immense quantities, are, in winter, sent to distant markets, and always command good prices. Sea-fowl, once superabundant, are still found here, but in diminished numbers.

The larger numbers of the male inhabitants still pursue their avocations upon the seas.[3]

When the census of 1855 was taken, the number of inhabitants was 1754.[4]

The principal villages are known respectively by the name of ORLEANS, SOUTH ORLEANS, and ROCK HARBOR; the former oc-

good husbandry here. Although in 1750, not more than 10 tons of English hay was cut, in 1800 the quantity had increased to 200 tons, whilst the quantity of provender cut from the salt-meadows was 800 tons; at present, farming exhibits better statistics.

[1] *Peat* long since came into extensive use, and the supply was abundant. It is said that its use as fuel was not understood in this country until Rev. Mr. Osborn was settled here; he, a native of Ireland, recommending it as aliment for fires.

[2] Indians formerly used the shell of this fish as a substitute for hoes, in cultivating corn. Being unacquainted with salt, they also used the varieties of the clam in seasoning their food.

[3] Travellers have remarked that even the vanes upon barns here, as in some other Cape towns, — "a fish, or prettily-carved ship, show the nautical predilection of the tenants of many a neatly-painted dwelling."

[4] In 1800, the number of inhabitants was 1095, these constituting 174 families, occupying 142 dwellings, 5 only of which were more than one story in height. These houses were represented by travellers as always neat and convenient. One says, "From nearly all these dwellings, some members are absent upon the sea, tho' peradventure here and there may be retired sea-captains who, after a successful career of enterprise, have returned to pass the balance of their days in more uninterrupted domestic enjoyment." The place has not deteriorated since, but much improved: for another, in 1850, remarked of this and other towns, lower on the Cape, "Bold and dreary as is the landscape, nothing can exceed the neatness of the dwellings, and the comfortable look of their inhabitants." At the former period of which we speak, 1800, there were three school-houses and one meeting-house. In 1830, there were about 300 families, 200 dwellings, an academy, and an increased number of schools. A fact somewhat remarkable has been stated in connection with statistics of this town, that "from 1836 to 1844, the sum appropriated annually for common schools was $900; the number of schools 9; *pupils* 1069, of whom 608 were between 4 and 16 years ages."

cupying a central position; the latter being in the northwest extremity of the township. In the former are Congregationalist, Baptist, Methodist, and Universalist places for public worship.

PROGRESS OF THE TOWN, ETC. — By the act of incorporation, Mar. 3, 1797, ISAAC SPARROW Esq. was authorized to issue his warrant to some principal inhabitant of the town, requiring him to call the first meeting, for the choice of officers and the transaction of business.[1] Mr. Sparrow directed the warrant to Mr. HEZEKIAH HIGGINS; and the freeholders and others qualified to vote in town affairs assembled, Mar. 16. Mr. Higgins[2] was chosen moderator; and the people assembled proceeded to choose the usual town officers. The attention of the town, after its organization, was immediately directed,

[1] That portion of the original township now constituting the new town, is thus described: "All the S. part of the town of Eastham on the southerly side of the following lines, namely: Beginning at the mouth of the Rock-Harbor River; from thence southeasterly by the road that leads by Nathan Smith's dwelling-house until it comes to the parsonage land; thence northerly on the westerly boundary of said parsonage land until it comes to Joshua and Isaac Smith's land; thence running easterly in the range between said Joshua and Isaac and Josiah and Elisha Smith's land until it comes to Boat-Meadow; thence a due east course into the middle of Boat-Meadow River; thence running up the middle of said river to its head; thence running southerly through the centre of the meadow and swamp and along Jeremiah's-Gutter so called, into the middle of Town Cove; thence running down the centre of the cove to Stone Island; thence running an east southeast course into the Atlantic." By the dividing enactment, each town was to bear its due proportion of all prior taxes and expenses, and to share equitably in the public property held by the original town before the division; all fishery-privileges were to be mutually enjoyed as formerly; and the parsonage lands pertaining to the South Parish were to remain to Orleans.

[2] Our genealogical notices of families in the parent town and other localities leave us but little to say in these present annals. Mr. HEZEKIAH HIGGINS m. Anne Sears of C., Nov. 10, 1774. ISAAC, b. 1672, s. of Benj. had, by w. Lydia, issue: Mercy Mar. 20, 1697; Sarah 1699; Benj. Ap. 19, 1701; Elkanah Nov. 10, 1703; Rebecca 1705; Isaac July 3, 1708; Hannah 1712; and Lydia 1718. JONATHAN b. 1637 at Plymouth, s. of Richard, m. Elisa. Rogers, dr. Joseph, Jan. 9, 1660-1. Issue: Beriah Sept. 27, 1661; Jona. 1664, d. inf; Jona. Feb. 14, 1666; Joseph Feb. 14, 1667; Elisa. 1680; Mary 1683; Rebecca 1686; James July 22, 1688; Sarah Oct. 18, 1690. BERIAH, of Provincetown had, by w. Desire, issue: Deborah Oct. 26, 1725; Beriah Ap. 1, 1727; and Phebe 1736. PAUL, of H., b. 1708, s. of Benj., had, by w. Rebecca, Abigail 1738; Sam'l Feb. 28, 1740; Thankful 1743; Reliance 1745; Eunice 1747; Paul Sept. 5, 1751; and Rebecca 1754. SAMUEL 3d. m. Elisa. Bassett of C. Mar. 1, 1759.

as always upon the Cape, to suitable provision for the education of its youth, and to the suitable support of institutions of religion; nor was it unmindful of the importance of securing protection for the fisheries. The town ordered that three schoolmasters be built — one in each district; an addition was made to the minister's salary; the Gen. Court was requested to enact regulations respecting the taking of eels in Uncleman — pro bono publico; the town was "very desirous of departure of house revenue; a case was agreed upon to be drawn upon from other towns who were disposed to advance the freely from the state treasury," and the bounds between this town and Chatham were established.[1]

In 1770, the usual appropriations were made for schools, and the minister and schoolmen were appointed a com. to examine teachers in regard to qualifications and to direct and superintend their labors.

In 1770, four families, belonging to Eastham, were with their estates, annexed to this town.

In 1840, the town of Harwich Worcester was regarded by the inhabitants in an appropriate manner. Subscriptions were made, and the "meeting-house was enlarged, repaired, and painted; the old porch in front removed, and in place supplied by another with gallery and stairs; the doors at the two ends were closed, and four additional pews erected on the room thus gained, which paid for all improvements made — the cost being $482.

In 1845, the bounds between this town and Brewster were adjusted.

[1] Beginning at the southeasterly corner of the town of Harwich, in Chatham, at a stake and stones, thence northerly, bounded by Harwich, Brewster to a stake on the ground in Pleasant Bay, which stake bears N. 10° E. from a black rock situated in the edge of the waters of said bay; and from said stake to the northeast line, 1 mile.

In 1803, the Gen. Court, having granted to the county a half-township of land in the District of Maine, to endow a public Academy to be located in the most advantageous position, Timothy Bascom Esq. was appointed to meet committees from other towns and also the legislative com., July 26, to determine in what town the institution should be established. Sandwich was the locality designated.

In 1807, the erection of a house, for keeping the town's military stores, was ordered.

The Rev. JONATHAN BASCOM died this year, Mar. 8, æ. 67, after a ministry of 35 yrs., greatly lamented; and measures were taken to obtain the services of another pastor.[1]

In 1808, Rev. DANIEL JOHNSON was unanimously called to the vacant charge, with a salary of $600; and was ord. Mar. 11.[2]

In 1809, the town, for the first time, made distinct assessments for the support of the ministry, and for other town expenses.

In 1810, the bounds between this town and Eastham, also between this town and Chatham, were ordered to be better defined. New school-houses were erected; additional pews were made in the meeting-house, and a *bass-viol* was purchased for the use of the choir, — the first instrument of music introduced here in public worship.[3]

[1] Rev. Mr. BASCOM, b. 1740 at Lebanon, Ct., grad. Yale Col. 1764, and was settled here 1772. During his pastorate, he bap. 996 persons; received to church membership 245; and united in marriage 317 couples. He m. 2d, Betsy Freeman, dr. Gideon, of O, s. of Jno., Oct. 1794. He is represented as an able minister, devoted to his work with pious heart, of a happy disposition, somewhat facetious, always kind. A contemporary has summed up his traits and ministry thus: "Richly endowed with ministerial graces, fervent in prayer, in doctrine evangelical, in warning faithful, in administering consolation affectionate, instant in season, and in success abundant."

[2] Rev. Mr. JOHNSON was from W. Bridgewater, and grad. Brown Univ. 1804.

[3] The advantage of instrumental music is now generally conceded; though the Puritans of New England brought over with them strong prejudices to its use. The difficulties originating in first attempts to introduce it into some congregations were great. Objections were made, and conscientious scruples urged. CALVIN had showed his hostility to it, and for more than a century after the Reformation, not a musical instrument was tolerated within the walls of the churches of Geneva. LUTHER pursued a different course, as did also ZUINGLE. In ENGLAND, the appropriate music of the church was also retained in its most solemn and effective form. But

Digitized by Google

In 1812, the inhabitants were greatly inconvenienced by being turned aside from their accustomed employments. This being so largely a maritime town, and extensively engaged in the fisheries, the WAR with Great Britain occasioned much distress; but the people were none the less patriotic. They instantly and earnestly engaged in their country's defence, both upon the sea and land. The militia were equipped, exercised, and held in readiness to obey all calls whether for the defence of their own town, or other localities. Eminently and zealously supporters of the national government in its measures, notwithstanding the enemy's ships made their rendezvous in Provincetown Harbor and by their tenders or barges were constantly cruising the bay. A committee of safety was appointed, and sentinels were posted on the shores. When danger became imminent, the town being threatened with destruction, the exempts proposed to unite in organizing, for more complete defence, an artillery company; but, on sending an agent to Boston to procure from the State government the requisite munitions, the project was frowned upon by the powers that were, and the exposed situation of this town and the patriotic devotion of the people were treated with little regard. During the progress of the war, money was demanded by the enemy with the offer of guarantee of safety and protection for both person and property on condition of

CROMWELL coming into power strange things were enacted. Organs in churches and chapels were ordered removed; and it has been truly remarked, "The fury of the populace was not less conspicuous in the demolition of these instruments than in the impious zeal with which they disfigured whatever else had been used in the service of God." It is amusing now to mark the beginnings and progress of the change which at last began to come over our Puritan ancestry. The bass-viol was first assayed, with much trouble; then came the flute, the clarionet, the violin, the bassoon, the hautboy: and, now finally, comes a return to the *organ* — the instrument, above all others, most valuable and appropriate. Similar changes are of daily occurrence in other methods of conducting public worship.

compliance; and the demand and proffer were promptly and indignantly rejected. Attempts were made by the enemy to land; and as often were they driven back.

When the year 1815 brought again the blessings of peace, this town shared in the general joy, and commenced anew a career of prosperity.

In 1816, the same desolating sickness prevailed here which we have mentioned as taking off many of the inhabitants of Eastham. Physicians from neighboring towns were in requisition, and rendered important service. The cause of the epidemic remains unsolved.

In 1818, the town being largely engaged in the manufacture of salt, a large and highly efficient com. was chosen to represent to Congress the importance of continuing the duty on importations of the article. Another com. was chosen to petition the Gen. Court, in conjunction with inhabitants of Harwich and Brewster, for leave to sell all the remaining Indian lands, — these lying partly in Orleans. These lands, which had belonged to the Potanumaquut tribe, were sold for $300. This town also united with Chatham to construct a channel through the beach, below Strong Island, for the benefit of the salt-meadows; the channel was cut, but the closing of it by sands made the enterprise ineffectual.

In 1819, efforts were made by ministers of the denomination calling themselves Reformed Methodists to establish here a church of their order; which attempt culminated the next year in organization, Rev. Mr. Britt being the pastor. As we have no call to follow the vicissitudes of this association in future years, we may here remark that at the close of one short decade their place of worship was closed and the order became defunct.

In 1823, Oct. 22, Mr. EDMUND FREEMAN died, æ. 43.[1]

In 1824, the disposition of many citizens was to encourage the establishment of a Universalist Society here. Some one has charitably said, "The *one aim* of the many sects which profess the Christian name, is the same;" and has likened them to the rainbow of which the various but blended tints form one celestial arch of beauty. Another has likened them to a well-ordered band of music, which though playing different parts unite in one harmonious whole. If we take this view, it must be confessed that old puritanic Cape Cod has, during the last half-century, attained to great perfection in these respects.

In 1826, measures were adopted to suppress the sale of intoxicating liquors. The town ordered that no person be approbated by the selectmen, for license. A Baptist Church, consisting of eight persons was organized this year, the original members receiving for the purpose dismission from the Baptist Church in Brewster, the Rev. OTIS WING engaging to officiate in this town one-third part of his time.

In 1828, a Baptist meeting-house was erected; and Rev. DANIEL JOHNSON, after a pastorate of 20 yrs. retired from the charge of the Congregational Church.[2]

In 1829, the Congregational Society erected a new meeting-house which was dedicated July 15. Rev. JOHN TURNER was their minister, who continued only about one year. The Baptist Society had the services of Rev. WINTHROP MORSE whose continuance was also brief.

In 1831, the town caused a poor-house to be built,

[1] Capt. FREEMAN, b. 1780, was s. of Abner, gr. s. of Jona., and gt. gr. s. of Edmund, and m. Bethia Rogers 1808.

[2] Rev. Mr. JOHNSON settled in Western New York.

there being 22 persons depending on the town's aid, sustained now on an average of 62 cents per week.

In 1832, Rev. ENOCH E. CHASE became pastor of the Baptist Church.

In 1833, a Universalist Society was organized by persons seceding from the Congregational, and a meeting-house for their use was erected at a cost of $1750. The town was this year divided into 9 school districts. The town's portion of the surplus revenue was $3,000. A company was formed for the improvement of Rock Harbor, and $2,000 was expended in building a dam across the creek and in deepening the channel. Mr. JOSIAH FREEMAN died Feb. 9, æ. 72; also, this year, Mr. ABNER FREEMAN.

In 1834, Rev. EZEKIEL VOSE became the minister of the Universalist Society, which this year received incorporation.

In 1835, after having been partially supplied by Rev. Mr. SCOVEL and others for several years, the Cong. Society invited Rev. STILLMAN PRATT to be their minister, and he was ord. Ap. 22.[1] A parsonage was built, and the Hersey fund, $540, was expended in the work.

In 1836, a Methodist Episcopal Church was organized here, enjoying henceforward a succession of ministrations. For reasons before mentioned, regarding its polity, it will be inconvenient to note all the frequently recurring changes of ministers by this respectable denomination; but the earliest are understood to have been Rev. Messrs. T. G. BROWN, P. CRANDALL, J. LITCH, H. PERRY, J. BICKNELL, T. G. BLAKE, E. B. HINCKLEY, and others. Rev. Mr. CHASE, minister of the Baptist Church, retired this year, and was succeeded by Rev. SILAS RIPLEY.

[1] Rev. Mr. PRATT grad. Amherst Col. 1831.

Digitized by Google

In 1837, a new meeting-house was erected for the use of the Methodists. Rev. Mr. RIPLEY, minister of the Baptists was succeeded by Rev. JESSE PEASE.

In 1838, Rev. Mr. PEASE retired from the charge of the Baptist Church, and was succeeded by Rev. DAVIS LOTHROP.

In 1839, Rev. STILLMAN PRATT ceased his ministry in the Cong. Church, Ap. 23.[1]

In 1840, Rev. HAZAEL LUCAS became minister of the Cong. Church. Rev. Mr. VOSE relinquished his Charge of the Universalist Society, and was succeeded by Rev. JAMES G. BURT.

In 1841, Rev. Mr. LUCAS was succeeded in the ministry of the Cong. Church, by Rev. JACOB WHITE.[2]

In 1843, Rev. Mr. BURT resigned his charge of the Universalist Society, and Rev. STILLMAN BARDEN was settled. Capt. JOHN KENRICK died May 24, 1849, æ. 68.[3]

[1] Mr. PRATT was b. Ap. 24, 1804, in Reading, and d. Sept. 1, 1862 in Middleboro.

[2] Rev. Mr. WHITE grad. Brown University 1841.

[3] A family tradition is that Mr. EDWARD KENDRICK, or KENRICK (some portion of his descendants write their names with, and others without the *d*) settled early at or near Potanumaquut, a trader; and that he had sons Thomas who settled in H., Solomon, and Jonathan. SOLOMON had sons John and Sol., the former commanding a privateer during the Rev. War, and afterwards the ship Columbia, a private armed vessel having for a tender the sloop Lady Washington, and "was the first American commander who circumnavigated the Globe." It is claimed for him that "he discovered the Columbia River and named it for his ship; sailed into Nootka Sound, rigged his tender into a brig, gave the ship in charge of his 1st lt., Robt. Gray, ordered him to enter the Columbia, and himself in his little brig returned via. the E. Indies and the Cape of Good Hope." His father, Sol., with his family, it is said, removed to N. Scotia. JONATHAN, the youngest son of Edw., was a physician, and had sons Samuel, Warren Anson who removed to N. S., and Jona. SAMUEL was a physician, and had 3 sons, the eldest of whom was Jonathan the father of the present Capt. Alfred Kenrick of this town. JONATHAN, s. of Doct. Jona., m. Hannah Cole, and had sons Arvin, John, Calvin who d. y., Carlton who d. y., and Alex. who d. leaving a dr., and drs. Lucy who m. Nathan Kendrick of H., and Hannah who d. y. ARVIN m. Tabitha Sparrow, dr. Dea. Rd., and had Arvin, Phebe, Caleb, Julia, Alex. now of this town, and Tabitha. JOHN who d. 1843, s. of Jona., m. Rebecca Sparrow, dr. Dea. Rd., Dec. 4, 1804, and had Sophia Oct. 29, 1805 who m. Elisha Cobb of E. Nov. 13, 1828; John Aug. 9, 1819 who m. Thankful Crosby July 30, 1843, the present Jno. Esq. of this town; and Rebecca S. July 15, 1822 who m. Mitchel F. Anderson of Boston.

Digitized by Google

In 1862, May 14, Mr. JOSIAH SNOW Sr. died, æ. 88;[1] Mr. SETH SPARROW, June 8, æ. 60;[2] Dea. JUDAH ROGERS, Oct. 23, æ. 92;[3] and Capt. JOSHUA DOANE,[4] Dec. 27, æ.

Thus much for the account obtained by the courtesy of one of the family. Our own notes from pub. records state that EDWARD, of H., m. Deborah Tucker Ap. 30, 1713, and had Susanna Jan. 21, 1713 who m. Jos. Wing Feb. 17, 1736-7; and Jon. Nov. 14, 1715. SOLOMON, of C., had, by w. Elisa., Elisa. Aug. 24, 1736. JONATHAN, of H., m. Mary Basset of C. Ap. 28, 1765. THOMAS, of H., m. Phebe Smith of C. Nov. 6, 1766. STEPHEN, of C., m. Sarah Nickerson Jan. 18, 1776.

[1] We have elsewhere mentioned this family name to some extent; but may add, WILLIAM SNOW, of Bridgewater, had Wm. who m. Naomi Whitman 1686; James who d. in the Canada expd. 1690; Joseph; Benj. who m. Elisa. Alden 1693; also drs. Mary, Lydia, Hannah, and Rebecca. It is not known what connection there was with Nicholas and Anthony. JOSEPH Jr., who d. Jan. 21, 1705-6, m. Sarah Smith Dec. 15, 1690. SAMUEL m. Sarah Atkins of C., Jan. 29, 1761.

[2] JOHN SPARROW, s. of Jona., b. 1656, had, by w. Apphia, Rebecca Dec. 23, 1684; John Aug. 24, 1687; Elisa. Jan. 9, 1689; and Stephen Sept. 6, 1694. ISAAC m. Mary Hopkins, dr. of Ebenr. She was b. Mar. 20, 1732-3.

[3] JOHN ROGERS, of Be., m. Elisa. Williams June 24, 1696. JAMES, of E., s. of Lt. Jas., m. Susanna Treasy Feb. 17, 1697-8, and d. Sept. 8, 1751. Issue: Mary 1698; Isaac Dec. 8, 1701; Susanna 1704; James May 2, 1706; Abigail 1708; and Thos. Oct. 21, 1710. MOSES, of H., m. Elisa. Smith of C. Nov. 10, 1748. JOHN Jr., b. 1672, s. of John, and gr. s. of Joseph, m. Priscilla Hamblen 1696, and d. Jan. 10, 1738-9. Issue: Eben. Feb. 17, 1697-8; Thankful 1699; John Aug. 18, 1701; Jona. Mar. 20, 1703 who m. Elisa. Cook 1727; Benj. Nov. 19, 1704; Sarah 1706, by w. Mary; Joseph Sept. 20, 1708; and Judah. JUDAH, b. 1677, s. of Jno., had, by w. Patience, issue: Judah Dec. 29, 1704; and drs. Mary and Patience. ELEAZAR, b. 1685, s. of Jno., had, by w. Martha, Henry Aug. 19, 1713; Elisa. 1715; Mercy 1718; MOSES Mar. 13, 1720-1; Martha 1723; Eleazar Nov. 15, 1726; Ensign July 9, 1729; and Daniel Mar. 16, 1732. NATHANIEL, b. 1693, s. of Jno., m. Eliza Crosby 1716. EBENEZER of H., b. 1698, s. of John Jr., had, by w. Hannah, Zaccheus Dec. 30, 1720; Josh. Oct. 30, 1722; Eben'r. Sept. 20, 1724; Thankful July 16, 1726, who m. Jona. Freeman 1752; Rich. May 17, 1728; Sam. Ap. 9, 1730; Caleb Ap. 19, 1732; Lemuel July 10, 1734; Benj. Aug. 1, 1736; Hannah 1739; and Patience 1741. JOSEPH, of H., m. Fear Bassett of Be., 1738. JUDAH, of E., m. Rebecca Lothrop of C., Oct. 3, 1778. DANIEL, of H., m. Deborah Ryder of C. Ap. 27, 1758. CRISP, of H., m. Bethia Smith of C. Oct. 28, 1756.

[4] The DOANE's have been numerous; we will not undertake to designate the order of descent from Dea. JOHN, b. 1590, d. 1686. DANIEL, in E., 1658, m. Hepz. Cole and had Constant Mar. 7, 1669-70. EPHRAIM, of E., m. Mary Knowles Feb. 5, 1667-8, and had Patience 1669, d. inf.; Apphia 1670; Hezekiah 1672; Thos. Sept. 4, 1674; Eben. 1676; Neh. 1680, d. y.; Pat. 1682; and Ruhamah 1685. SAMUEL, probably s. of Jno. jr. who d. 1708, m. Martha Hamblen of Be. Dec. 30, 1696, and d. Aug. 19, 1756; had Sam. 1697; Sarah 1699; Dinah 1700; Dorcas 1703; Sol. 1705; and Simeon 1708. JOHN Jr. m. Mehit. Scudder June 30, 1686, and had a s. John; perhaps the same who by w. Hannah had Sol. May 12, 1698. HEZEKIAH, of E., per. b. 1672 s. of Eph., had, by w. Hannah, Neh. 1692; Mary 1694; and Eph. 1696 in Prov. EPHRAIM, of Prov., m. Mary Atkins of T.

Digitized by Google

78. Mr. HEMAN DOANE died in 1863.[1] We have nothing more of importance to record.

Our Annals of Orleans are brief; for its career as a

1717, and had Eph. 1717; Neh. 1720; Betsy 1724; Joshua 1727; Mary 1729; and Elisha 1732. THOMAS, prob. s. of Eph., b. 1674, m. Pat. Mulford Feb. 28, 1700, and d. May 3, 1756. Issue: Thos. 1702, who, as per C. rec., had, by w. Sarah, Neh. 1730, who was soldier in the Rev. War — see State resolve June 24, 1779; Elisa. 1704; Reuben 1706; Abigl. 1708; and Benj. 1710. SOLOMON, per. s. of Sam., m. Alice Higgins 1727, and had Sol. 1730; Noah 1732; Sarah 1733; Dorcas 1735; Neh. 1737; Joseph 1739 Isaac 1741; Betty 1742; and Josh. 1744. SIMEON, per. s. of Sam., b. 1708, m. Apphia Higgins 1730, and had Isaiah 1731; Ruth 1733; Abigl. 1735; Benj.; John; and Eph. NEHEMIAH, of C., m. Hope Sears, dr. Paul, 1749, and and had Sam. 1751; and Reuben 1752. She m. 2d Job Chase. DAVID, of E., m. Dorathy Horton 1701, and had Jona. 1702; Hannah 1704; Kezia 1706; John 1708; and Nathan 1710. JONATHAN Esq., b. 1702, m. Martha Higgins 1723, and had Elisha 1724; Hannah 1726; Jas. 1727; Dorathy 1728; Elisa. 1733; Jesse 1735; Seth 1739; Sylv's 1740; and Nathan 1742. ELISHA, prob. b. 1724, had, by w. Hope, Thankful 1745; Elisha 1747; Hannah 1749; Isaiah 1753; and Hope 1756. ISAIAH m. Rebecca Smith 1768, and had Freeman, Myrick, Rebecca, and Heman. FREEMAN m. Lydia Doane, and had Polly, Zillah, Anne, Isaac, and Freeman. MYRICK m. Alice Freeman, and 2d, Temp. Knowles, and had Bethia, Russell, Alice, Clement, Wm., and Maria. HEMAN m. Mehit. Butler, and had Sarah, Heman, Isaiah, and John. JOHN, per. also s. of Simeon, m. Betty Snow, and had Tim. May 13, 1762, father of the present John Esq.; Heman Mar. 15, 1764; Sarah 1767; Betty 1769; Abigl. 1771; John 1777; and Simeon 1780.

[1] We here resume the DOANE genealogy. Dea. HEMAN, said to be s. of Jno., and, if so, b. 1764, m. Rebecca Young, and had Barnabas, sometime sel. man; Heman who d. 1863; Abijah; Abner; Abigl.; Betsy; Rebecca; and Sophronia. SAMUEL, of C., m. Mary Eldridge 1771, and had Betty 1773; Reuben 1776; Anne 1780; and Mary 1783. HEZEKIAH, of E., m. Elisa. Crowell of C. 1750. ISRAEL, of E., m. Ruth Freeman 1730. THOMAS, of C., m. Lettis Eldridge 1759. ELISHA Esq., of Y., is said to have been s. of Dea. Hezekiah of W. SAMUEL 3d, of E., m. Dorcas Cole 1744, and had Mary 1749; Ruth 1752; Joel 1754; and Martha 1756. JOSEPH, of E., m. Mary Godfrey 1690, and 2d, Desire Berry 1728, and had Mary 1691, who prob. m. Prince Freeman 1711; Joseph 1693; Rebecca 1698; Hannah 1700; Daniel 1703; Phebe 1704; Elisha 1706; Joshua 1709; Lydia 1715; Elisa. 1717; Sarah 1719; and Desire Dec. 9, 1728, who m. Solomon Freeman Esq. of E., Oct. 22, 1761. JOSEPH Jr. m. Deborah Paddock of C. 1725. JOSHUA, of E., m. Mary Freeman, and had Tamzen 1738; Josh. 1740; Kezia 1742; Heman 1744; Eunice 1746; Seth 1748; Joseph 1750; Mary 1752; and Azariah 1754. JOSEPH, first of E., then of C., had, by w. Dorcas, Dorcas 1741; Joseph 1744; Hannah 1745; Ruth 1748; Mary 1750 in C.; Elisha 1755; Rachel 1757; Eph. 1759; and Sarah 1762. JOSEPH Jr., of C., m. Mary Ryder Jr. 1763, and per. the same m. Abigail Gould 1766. Issue: Mercy 1767; Joseph 1769; Dorcas 1771; John 1773; Elisha 1776; Abigl. 1778; Isaiah 1779; Joseph 1780; Thos. G. 1784; Hezekiah 1786; and Neh. 1789. JOSEPH Jr., of C., had, by w. Mary, Mary 1745, d. inf.; Hezekiah 1747; and Mary 1750. HEZEKIAH, of C., m. Mercy Arey 1770, and had Sarah 1771. ELISHA, of C., m. Tamzin Kent 1775. EPHRAIM, of C., m. Experience Hopkins 1780.

Digitized by Google

distinct town has been recent. The history of Eastham is, however, substantially a part of the history of this township. A large portion of the prominent inhabitants of the Nauset settlement were here; and what

> "tot volvere casus
> Insignes pietate viros, tot adire labores,
> Impulerit,"

is applicable to the early ancestry of both towns. It has generally been received as an axiom that "the occupations and manners of domestic society are usually influenced by men's *fortunes;*" it may be said of this, as of other Cape towns, the occupations of the people have from the first been influenced chiefly by their *locations.* So long as the soil permitted, agricultural pursuits prevailed. When circumstances indicated superior advantages to be derived from navigating the seas, the town became of necessity, as well as by its location, maritime. Good men and true were they who first located here: the exodus of the earliest from Plymouth was lamented by the Pilgrim Church; and those who from other parts soon augmented their numbers were an equally valuable accession. Hence, the original township had large influence in the colonial government. Descendants of those men of stern principle, unbending integrity, and patriotic impulses, perpetuate the original patronymics, and constitute the majority. It is not for us to say they inherit and perpetuate the virtues of generations gone: but they certainly have, in the examples of the departed, incentives that may well be operative; nor have we reason to question the natural result. Of one thing we are certain, — the republican simplicity of olden times prevails in good degree. The sesame to respectability is not furnished by Mammon's vagaries, nor is there in

this and contiguous towns an aristocracy other than of God's endowing. Should the ostentation that is sometimes assumed by a new master of wealth be exhibited in these towns, no base servility would follow the want of harmony between his opulence and his arrogance. The scrutiny of plain common-sense detecting the deficiency, would pronounce the consequence arrogated the mere opinion of a man void of cultivated intellect; and that meritorious qualities are the indigenous growth of manly culture.

REPRESENTATIVES.

	Yrs.		Yrs.		Yrs.
1798. Simeon Kingman,	5.	1833. Thacher Snow,	4.	1840. Joshua Doane,	2.
1800. Richard Sparrow,	6.	1834. Elisha Hopkins,	1.	1842. Seth Higgins,	2.
1808. Jona. Bascom,	4.	1835. Eben Rogers,	2.	1844. Alex'r. Kenrick,	2.
1817. Dan'l Cummings,	7.	1836. Thos. Mayo,	1.	1849. Thacher Snow,	1.
1825. John Doane,	4.	1837. Edward Barber,	2.	1850. Leander Crosby,	1.
1830. Jno. Kenrick,	2.	" Rd. Sparrow,	1.	1854. John Kenrick,	2.
1831. Sparrow Horton,	1.	1838. Luther Snow,	2.	1855. Josiah Freeman,	2.
1833. Elisha Cole,	5.	1839. Nath'l Freeman,	1.	1857. Chapman Seabury,	1.

SELECTMEN.

	Yrs.		Yrs.		Yrs.
1797. Hez'h Higgins,	4.	1818. Jno. Kenrick,	18.	1846. Ziba Eldredge,	2.
" Heman Linnel,	1.	1820. Asa Rogers,	4.	1850. Alfred Kenrick,	3.
" Judah Rogers,	16.	1824. Jona. Freeman,	1.	1851. Thos. S. Snow,	3.
1798. Jona. Hopkins,	1.	1827. Jos. L. Rogers,	6.	" Wm. P. Myrick,	3.
" Thos. Arey,	1.	1828. Elisha Cole,	7.	1852. Ens. B. Rogers,	2.
1799. Richard Sparrow,	13.	1829. Zoeth Taylor,	1.	1853. Harvey Sparrow,	2.
1801. Barn's Twining,	3.	" Wm. Smith,	1.	1854. Jona. Higgins,	3.
1804. Nath'l Knowles,*	7.	1832. Sparrow Horton,	2.	" Edw. Barber,	1.
1811. Gideon Snow,	2.	1833. Matthew Kingman,	2.	1855. Jesse C. Snow,	7.
1812. Jno. Myrick,	11.	1834. Joshua Doane,	8.	1857. Jos. W. Rogers,	1.
1813. Stephen Snow,	1.	1835. Edward Barber,	3.	1858. Calvin Snow,	3.
1814. Dan'l Cummings,	14.	" Asa Hopkins,	10.	1859. Jos. Cummings,	3.
" Jabez Sparrow,	3.	1842. Jos. G. Sloan,	5.	1861. Geo. W. Cummings,	1.
1817. Thos. Higgins,	6.	1844. Josiah Freeman,	7.	1862. Edm. Crosby,	2.

TOWN TREASURERS AND CLERKS.

	Yrs.		Yrs.		Yrs.
1797. Benj. Taylor,	4.	1834. Barnabas Snow,	7.	1855. Thos. A. Hopkins,	5.
1800. Timo. Bascom,	14.	1849. Wm. P. Myrick, †	11.	1861. Thos. Higgins,	3.
1814. Gideon Snow,	20.	1850. Jona. Higgins,	5.		

* To the genealogy of the KNOWLES'S, we may add: RICHARD, of C., b. 1688, s. of Sam., had by w. Martha, Martha 1714; Rich. 1715; Mercy 1717; James 1719; Cornelius 1722; and Rebecca 1724. HATSEL, of E. m. Maria Freeman, dr. Thos., 1765. JOHN, of E. m. Thankful Hall of S. Mar. 15, 1774. ISAAC m. Deliver. Hall, and had Isaac 1776; and John 1778. JAMES, of C., m. Hannah Doane 1778. SILAS, by w. Phebe, had Mary F. 1791; and Silas 1794.

† We may add to what we have already given of the genealogy of the MERRICK family, that JOSIAH, of O., went to Newcastle, Me. early; m. Mary Clark, dr. of Kimbal of Br., and was father of Doct. Lot who recently d. in Augusta, Me. BENJAMIN of H., had, by w. Rebecca, Nath. 1715; and Benj. 1719. JOSHUA had, by w. Lydia, Thos. 1718; Seth 1720; Joseph 1722; Abigl. 1724; Lucia 1726; Barn.; Hannah; Mary; and Bezaleel 1736. NATHANIEL had, by w. Alice, Benj. 1718; and Sarah 1720. JOHN had, by w. Frances, John 1731; Desire 1733; Rebecca 1735; Phebe 1736; David 1738; and Isaac 1740. WILLIAM m. Elisa. Osborne of E., 1733. BENJAMIN 2d. m. Elisa. Davis 1738. BENJ. 3d. had, by w. Hannah, Cotten 1739.

Digitized by Google

THE

ANNALS OF THE TOWN

OF

BREWSTER.

"WE CHERISH EVERY MEMORIAL OF THESE WORTHY ANCESTORS; WE CELEBRATE THEIR PATIENCE AND FORTITUDE; WE ADMIRE THEIR DARING ENTERPRISE; WE TEACH OUR CHILDREN TO VENERATE THEIR PIETY; AND WE ARE JUSTLY PROUD OF BEING DESCENDED FROM MEN WHO HAVE SET THE WORLD AN EXAMPLE OF FOUNDING CIVIL INSTITUTIONS ON THE GREAT AND UNITED PRINCIPLES OF HUMAN FREEDOM AND HUMAN KNOWLEDGE."—*Daniel Webster.*

Inscription.

TO ALEXANDER RANSOM, A. M.,

Artist, of Boston.

On completing the history, which, he is aware, has long occupied our time and thoughts, we claim the pleasure of

INSCRIBING

to HIM these Annals of the thirteenth and last of the Cape towns that received incorporation, — by no means expecting that anything related therein can be to him of interest comparable with the slightest reminiscences of his own Green-Mountain State; nor because the task we assumed has been accomplished without defects, — for if it be true that "A cobbler could find some little fault in the latchet of a shoe that an Apelles had painted, when the whole figure was such as none but an Apelles could paint," we are sure that artistic perfection cannot be claimed for these pages; nor because he needs be certified of our respect and affection: But we use this freedom, without his consent or knowledge, that we may gratify our own sense of the many instances of his kindly sympathy in our labors, — a sympathy always delicately evinced, — and, he is assured, never lightly esteemed by

THE AUTHOR

Digitized by Google

ANNALS OF BREWSTER.

THIS town was incorporated Feb. 19, 1803, — the name being chosen in deference to the memory of William Brewster, prominent among the Pilgrims who came over in the Mayflower in 1620. Until 1803, the present township constituted a part of Harwich.

SITUATION, BOUNDARIES, ETC. — BREWSTER is situated 69 m. S. E. and by S. from Boston. It is distant, by water, about 66 m.; and by land about 80 m. From the county shire, it is distant about 13 m. E.; from Provincetown, it is by land about 36 m. S.; from Falmouth, about the same distance N. E. by E.; and 25 m. from Sandwich, E.

It is bounded E. by Orleans; S. by Harwich; W. by Dennis; and N. by Barnstable Bay. It covers an area of about 8 m. by 4 m., its extreme length being from E. to W.

NATURAL DIVISIONS, ETC. — The chief divisions are BREWSTER proper, lying nearly in the centre of the northerly part of the township; EAST BREWSTER, lying E. N. E. of the former; and WEST BREWSTER, the ancient *Setucket*, often designated Factory Village — once familiarly known as Winslow's Mills, — lying W. by S. of Brewster proper.

The face of the township is somewhat diversified by hills and dales; and from some of its greater elevations the waters of the sea on either side of the Cape may be seen; whilst, in a northerly direction, buildings in Eastham — 8 or 10 m. distant by land, and 6 by water, — are visible; as also the reflection of the sun's rays by windows in Wellfleet, Truro, and Provincetown.

In the northern part of the township is fertile tillage-land, of a clayey or heavy soil, which, with proper culture, yields good

crops. The meadow-lands furnish good cuttings of English hay. The cereals are produced in good degree; and the usual varieties of vegetables in moderate abundance. The salt-marshes furnish an ample supply of their kind of provender for cattle. Still, this is not conspicuous as an agricultural town; although it may be considered as ranking in this respect before most other towns on the lower part of the Cape. Gardening is richly compensated; and fruit is yielded by orchards receiving proper attention.[1] The cranberry culture is becoming considerably in vogue, and is highly remunerative.

South of the preceding narrow strip of arable land are hills ranging from Dennis to Orleans, chiefly valuable as wood-lands.[2]

In the southwesterly part of the township, the land is lighter. A chain of ponds covering several hundred acres is a distinguished feature. From these ponds, known by the general name of Mill Pond, issues a stream that affords motive power for manufacturing purposes, as also a channel for that valuable fish called herrings, but properly alewives.

In the southerly part of the township is also a series of ponds, near the line that divides this town from Harwich, the most noted of which are Long Pond and Sheep Pond. Yet another collection of ponds is a cluster nearer Orleans, the largest of which is Cliff Pond. We may not enumerate all the ponds in this township; but Cobb's, Pine, Slough, Wing's, White's, Foster's, Baker's, Myrick's, etc., are among the number. Several of these afford piscatory privileges, — perch and pickerel being found in them.

Flats extend from the seashore about a mile into the Bay. The harbor is artificial; a convenient breakwater, for the accommodation of packets and other small vessels, affords security for the navigation necessarily seeking a harbor here.

The population of this town was, in 1855, when the State cen-

[1] The saline properties of the atmosphere on the lower parts of the Cape are not favorable to orcharding; and in several of the towns below, where the winds have full sweep, the attempts to cultivate fruit-trees develop curious phenomena: the few apple-trees that exist are not only small, but the branches are all horizontal, growing from near the roots, and cowering so closely to the ground that a sheep could scarcely pass under them. In fact, in some places in the towns below Brewster, neither tree nor shrub of any kind is to be found, — the outward appearance of dwellings being in this respect cheerless. Their location is a mere bridge of wind.

[2] The reliance for fuel is not altogether on these woods; peat, a home-production, is considerably used; but coal has, of late years, come into very general requisition.

Digitized by Google

sus was taken, 1525.[1] The commercial or maritime interests of the town are not to be estimated by the number of vessels that resort to its harbor. Extensive ownership is had of larger craft that sail from Boston and other ports. It has generally been estimated that about three-fourths of the male inhabitants, of suitable age, are most of the time upon the seas.[2] The mariners of this town [3] have always been distinguished for nautical ability and enterprise, as have the inhabitants generally for their intelligence and hospitable, social, and moral qualities. The ship-masters, of which this town furnishes a large number, are generally part owners of the vessels they navigate; and their large intercourse with the world abroad gives them a character that contributes to the high social position which the town occupies.

Brewster is, in fact, one of the most agreeable towns on the Cape. The neat and thrifty aspect of the dwellings has long been proverbial. These are chiefly on or near the county road and are thickly studded along to considerable extent; but, aside from this route, on that parallel with it, and nearer the shore, as also on streets crossing from the one to the other, are many pleasant situations, as also on roads in the easterly part of the town diverging to the shore. The town contains four meeting-houses;[4] a town-hall; a large hall for lectures, lyceum, and other purposes; Odd-fellows lodge; almshouse; and six school-houses. The re-

[1] The number of inhabitants previous to the incorporation of Brewster, was, in the original township, 2857; and of these, 1353 were in this, the North, Parish; leaving 1504 in the South Parish which remained to the parent town.

[2] In 1803, there were more masters and mates of vessels, hailing from this town, than from any other in proportion to population.

[3] The fisheries were never a prominent business here. They are carried on here to some extent, — less now than formerly. The chief employments of the men, and the chief use of the navigation owned here, are in the coasting-trade and in foreign voyages, — especially the latter. The amount invested here in vessels of all kinds — principally large freighting ships — was, according to the valuation made by the assessors, May, 1857, about $228,-400. The extensive salt-works which once formed no unimportant feature of the northerly portion of the town, have, of late years, been fast disappearing. Some remain; but their numbers and importance are greatly diminished. There is in town some manufacturing of yarns, threads, or fabrics; but the place cannot be considered with propriety as, in any important degree, a manufacturing town. Once, the site of the Winslow Mills was the scene of manufacturing industry, and the centre to which every good housewife, for many miles around, sent the produce of her loom, for completion.

[4] We include the edifice in the N. W. part of the town, known as the Red Meeting-house; but are informed that it has almost ceased to be used.

ligious denominations occupying the several places for public worship are Congregational, Baptist, Universalist, and Methodist.

PROGRESS OF THE TOWN, ETC. — Before entering upon what are properly the doings of the town of Brewster — which must date from its incorporation, — we may, for reasons that will be obvious, advert a moment to times anterior.

Gov. Bradford, holding the Plymouth patent by title "To William Bradford, his heirs, associates, and assigns," had, when desired to surrender that charter into the hands of the General Court, reserved, by agreement, his and associates' proportion. On that portion of the reservation located here, settlements began early. No later than 1670, Mr. John Dillingham and Mr. John Wing from Sandwich were here first as purchasers and settlers; nor are we sure that these were first in occupancy.[1]

Harwich, we have seen, was inc. Sept. 14, 1694; and a church was gathered Oct. 16, 1700. Here the inhabitants resided, at least in greatest numbers; and here was erected the ancient house of their solemnities. In 1747, the settlements had so extended that a meeting-house was built in the south part of the town, another parish organized, and, in connection with it, another church. The two parishes and churches now existing were distinctively known as the First and Second, or North and South. The original church being thus associated, from its incipiency to the year 1747, with the North Precinct, which, by the dividing enactment, was constituted the new town, Brewster had precedence in ecclesiastical history. Rev. NATHANIEL

[1] "At a meeting of proprietors of land between Bound Brook and Stoney Brook, held Ap. 16, 1703, John Dillingham Sr., Kenelm Winslow Sr., Paul Sears, Ananias Wing, Andrew Clark, John Dillingham Jr., John Wing, and Kenelm Winslow Jr." are mentioned as present.

Digitized by Google

STONE, residing here, and for 47 yrs. minister of the parent town and its only church, continued, after the withdrawal of those constituting the South Precinct and the gathering of a new church within the bounds of the latter precinct, the minister of the North Precinct alone, and of the original church from which those composing the South Church had withdrawn.[1]

In 1748, seven years before his decease, he received as colleague Rev. ISAIAH DUNSTER, who was ordained Nov. 2,[2] and continued in the ministry here until his decease, Jan. 18, 1791, at the age of 72. Mr. Dunster was succeeded by Rev. JOHN SIMPKINS, who was ordained Oct. 19, 1791.[3]

There is little of interest furnished by early church records, beyond the entries of births, baptisms, admissions, dismissions, marriages, and deaths, — if we except cases of discipline.[4]

[1] See pp. 494, 513, and 517; also, Vol. I. 390.

[2] See p. 516. In a record kept by Rev. Mr. Stone is this entry: "Nov. 2, 1748, was ord. pastor of the church, Mr. Isaiah Dunster — Mr. Stone being senior pastor. Assisting were the senior pastor and Rev. Mr. Russell of Barnstable who gave the charge"

[3] See p. 522. It is worthy of remark that the pastorates of Rev. Messrs. Stone, Dunster, and Simpkins filled a period of 131 years. Mr. Stone "was an able divine, a man of fervent piety, and of great firmness of character." Mr. Dunster's ministry of 53 years was also able and useful. Mr. Stone, we have said, p. 391, m. Reliance dr. of Gov. Hinckley; she is said to have been "baptized on the day of the memorable swamp-fight with the Narragansets, — receiving her name in token of firm *reliance* on Divine Providence, her father being among the soldiers who were in that battle."

[4] Cases of discipline, as reported, evince a desire on the part of both pastor and church to be duly, perhaps rigidly, faithful. There are instances, not a few, of discipline for alleged "fornication" — the offence, in every case, committed previous to marriage by those who, at the time of the disciplinary process, were husband and wife; the only evidence against them being furnished by the early appearance of the first-born. The bethrothal seems to have been regarded by some as equivalent to the matrimonial bond; but not so by the church. Mr. Stone appears to have been greatly pained and scandalized by these occurrences; and, in 1730, 17 years before the division of the town into parishes, made this entry on the record: "There is a sad failing in family government, — a wicked practice of young people in their courtships, which I have borne my public testimony against; and from the countenance that has been given by many ministers and churches to the openly scandalous vice of uncleanness in a neighboring pastor, namely, Mr. Osborn." In 1763, a singular case of protracted and vexatious disci-

A few years after the settlement of Rev. Mr. Simpkins, it was found necessary to enlarge the meeting-house. This was effected in 1796.

In 1803, Mar. 8, "by virtue of authority derived by an act of the Legislature passed Feb. 19, 1803, entitled 'An Act to divide the town of Harwich, and to incorporate the northerly part thereof into a separate town by the name of BREWSTER,'[1] the first town-meeting was held, Hon. SOLOMON FREEMAN being chosen moderator; SYLVANUS STONE Esq., town-clerk and treasurer; Col. JONATHAN SNOW, Capt. ANTHONY GRAY and Mr. KENELM WINSLOW, selectmen and assessors;"[2] and, at a meeting, May 12, Capt. ISAAC CLARK was unanimously chosen to represent the town in General Court.[3]

At its setting out on its municipal career, this newly-established town exhibited in good degree the effect of the impetus given to public spirit and enterprise. The first important move was, at a town meeting, Oct. 17,

pline is recorded by Mr. Dunster: "The church met to hear a charge examined against a sister, brought by another sister in the church, the pushing her out of a pew, and hunching another in time of divine service in the meeting-house." Among the baptisms recorded, is this: "Caesar, Negro's son, bap. June 21, 1747." Another entry is, "Mar. 25, 1716, at Dea. Freeman's decease was £7 overplus of contributions at the sacrament, one-half was given to the family."

[1] To the anomalous provisions of this act, we have referred, p. 523. The dividing line is thus defined: "Beginning on the west on the line of the town of Dennis and at a point one mile south of a large oak-tree standing in or near said line of Dennis, which tree is on the S. W. side of Pine Pond so called; thence on a strait line to the N. W. corner of Hinckley's Pond so called; thence N. N. E. to Bangs' Pond so called, and to the middle thereof; thence through the middle of said Bangs' Pond, crossing a narrow beach, into Long Pond; thence through the middle of said Long Pond, crossing several narrow beaches or chains of ponds, through the middle and to the easterly end of the same; thence on a strait line to a rock in Pleasant Bay so called, which rock is in the line between Harwich and Orleans; thence on the line of Orleans to Barnstable Bay; thence with said Bay to the line of Dennis; thence in the line of Dennis to the bounds first mentioned."

[2] The following appears on the old records of the 1st church: "Mar. 13, being the 1st Sunday after the town was organized, baptized Thos. Mayo's twins, being the first baptisms in Brewster, by the names of *Brewster* and *Caleb Strong*." In another place is this: From Oct. 1792 to Oct. 1829, admitted to church membership, 231: baptized 33 adults and 644 children."

[3] Mr. Clark was elected, with great unanimity, several successive years.

Digitized by Google

a vote "to raise $1000 toward the support of an academy, if one may be established here;"[1] the next, a provision "for readjusting the number and limits of the school-districts;" and next, the raising of money "for the support of common schools in each district."

In 1804, April 2, a com. was app. "to examine the shore and fix on the most eligible spot for a harbor, and report."

In 1805, Jan. 17, it was thought necessary to petition the Gen. Court for "an additional Act of Incorporation explanatory of the former, and vesting in this town all the powers, privileges, and immunities heretofore enjoyed by the North Precinct of the old town of Harwich before the setting off this town; and to dissolve said parish as such," etc. The fact is, the division of the town of Harwich had been most strenuously opposed not only by the inhabitants residing in the South Precinct, but by numbers of highly influential and respectable persons in the North Precinct; and the Act of Incorporation, obtained as the result of a hard-fought contest, was, as we have before said, anomalous and inconvenient. Shaped by adverse circumstances, it foreboded, by its singular provisions, constant trouble. It is not our province to enter further upon this matter. The sober second-thought of the sagacious foresaw that difficulties connected with taxation, pauperism, representation, improvements of highways, schools, etc., would, without further legislation, be henceforward rife, and were wisely solicitous therefore to prevent these evils

> "And save th' expense of long litigious laws,
> Where suits are travers'd, and so little won
> That he who conquers is but last undone."

In 1806, Sept. 9, the report of the com. for determining the best site for a harbor having been duly considered, it was resolved "to build a dam across Setucket Creek where the old tide mill formerly stood." The dam, we are informed, was not constructed.

In 1807, as in previous years, $200 was appropriated to common schools; nor was an additional appropriation withheld "for teaching sacred music." We would not be derelict by omitting to mention the desire here, as in other towns, to suppress those

[1] This academy, designed to be a county institution, was finally located in Sandwich, and its later history is an illustration of the perversions to which funds for the support of such institutions are liable.

great annoyers of the farmer's cornfields; and, therefore, we record the fact that now, as generally, the bounty for blackbirds was one cent per head, and for their eggs 3 cents per dozen. Hon. SOLOMON FREEMEN died Mar. 8, 1808, æ. 75.

As we approach the times so disastrous to the interests of the mercantile communities, and especially to the towns on the Cape the bulk of whose business is involved in unrestrained and entirely free access to the seas, it will not surprise the reader to find the town voting, Mar. 8, 1808, to memorialize Congress, "setting forth the grievances" caused by the EMBARGO.[1]

In 1809, Jan. 23, the inconveniences suffered by the people had so nearly approached a distressing crisis, that unwonted solemnity attached to the town-meeting called for that day; after choosing Maj. Elijah Cobb moderator, it was "voted that, as this meeting is called upon an extraordinary occasion, the Rev. Mr. Simpkins be invited to open the meeting with prayer." Waited on by a com., that reverend and estimable divine attended, and the throne of Divine Grace was addressed with a fervency suited to the circumstances. It was then, after deliberation, — there being only seven dissenting voices, —

"*Resolved*, 1. That we most sincerely and deeply deplore the very urgent occasion that now calls us to exercise the Constitutional right, vested in the people, to assemble in a peaceable and orderly manner to consult the common good and to request of the Legislative body, by addresses, petition, or memorial, a redress of wrongs done, or of grievances suffered.

"2. That we have endeavored to manifest a cheerful submission

[1] The restiveness of an active and business people, under the privations imposed, may be inferred by a circumstance related to us: 'A vessel belonging here had been fitted out at Plym., in 1808, to run the embargo, but was captured off the Cape by a sloop of war, and sent in to Provincetown Harbor. The captain of the craft at once communicated with the owners here; a packet was immediately manned, boarded the prize, retook her, and she sailed for Surinam. The U. S. marshal came to investigate the affair, but was not very cordially received, nor was his visit effectual.'

Digitized by Google

to the constituted authorities of our Country; yet there is a point beyond which endurance is criminal and submission becomes slavery.

"3. That imperious necessity calls loudly upon us to remonstrate, with that frankness which becomes citizens, but with the respect due to lawful authority, against the embargo system and the several laws enacted by the Congress of the United States to enforce the same; and we do hereby remonstrate against them, as unjust in their nature, unequal in their operation, a cruel infringement of our most precious rights, and subversive of the main design of Government, which is instituted for the protection and not for the destruction of its citizens.

"4. That we view with high approbation the patriotic labors of those who have clearly pointed out the inefficiency of the embargo, as coercive upon Foreign Nations, and justly described its ruinous effects on ourselves.

"5. That, as their exertions have been unavailing and our petitions have been fruitless, we feel ourselves bound to embrace every legal measure yet in our power to avert impending ruin. Therefore,

"6. That we will represent to the Honorable Legislature of this Commonwealth, in a respectful memorial, our truly deplorable situation, and implore their aid by all lawful means to obtain for ourselves and fellow-citizens a redress of grievances."

After passing these resolutions, Maj. Elijah Cobb and Elijah Clark Esq. were chosen "a com. to memorialize the Gen. Court," and Messrs. Elijah Cobb, Freeman Foster Jr., Joseph Sampson, Isaiah Clark, Abram Winslow, and David Nickerson were app. "a Com. of Safety and correspondence to inform our fellow-citizens in the vicinity and elsewhere of the doings of this meeting, and to consult and coöperate with them in any Constitutional methods of obtaining relief under our present unhappy circumstances; and to inform the inhabitants of this town of any unlawful encroachment upon their rights, and to call to account any person or persons patrolling about our town in a riotous, hostile, or suspicious manner — by taking them before the civil authority to be dealt with according to law."

Digitized by Google

The memorial adopted and presented to the legislature, was as follows: "To the Hon. the Senate and House of Reps. of the Commonwealth of Mass. in Gen. Ct. assembled: — The inhabitants of the town of Br. respectfully represent that their local situation and the general sterility of the soil lead them to the ocean for subsistence. They have long resorted to this as a field which God and nature has prescribed for their enterprise and industry, and have been accustomed to consider the improvement of it as their birthright. The restrictions upon this privilege by the several embargo laws enacted by the Govt. of the U. States, excite surprise too great for description, and feelings too great for utterance. We had flattered ourselves that the Govt. of our Country would not unintentionally become our greatest foe. We had indulged the hope that they would not interdict the commerce that was yet spared to us even by strangers and compel us to relinquish the only means of support that remained. Your memorialists are ready with their lives and fortunes to encounter the hazards and expenses of warfare when duty requires. They are ready to bear, in common with their fellow-citizens, any justifiable measures which may be adopted to prevent an appeal to arms; but the restrictions now put upon commerce are conceived to be beyond all proportion burdensome to your memorialists and almost single them out as victims for destruction. The abandonment of the ocean is to them as oppressive and distressing as it would be to the farmer to be prohibited the use of his lands. Whilst nature is lavish in her bounty in the rich soil which many of our countrymen have the happiness to cultivate, her parsimony in the territory we inhabit compels many to resort to the ocean for that subsistence which the land refuses. Deprived of their maritime pursuits, numbers who have a rising family to support are thrown out of employ and behold their cheering prospects blasted, and the energies of our enterprising youth are nipped in the bud. Against a measure so very unequal in its operation, and so peculiarly distressing to your memorialists, as a long continuance of the embargo, we feel ourselves in duty bound most strongly to remonstrate. Having in vain attempted by every peaceful method to arrest the blow; having in vain petitioned for exemption from destruction; we now turn our eyes and lift up our supplicating voice to the more immediate guardians of the Commonwealth. Self-defence, the first law of nature, and compassion for our families, dictated by humanity and natural affection, forbid us to be silent respecting the continuance of an act which is emphatically

Digitized by Google

pregnant with mischief both to the property and the morals of the inhabitants; an act which, while it threatens destruction to the hard earnings of industry, unnerves the arm of diligence and cuts off future supplies. Whilst the mouth of labor is forbidden to eat, the language of complaint is natural. When our children cry for bread and we have none to give, the feelings of nature will not be controlled. If peace cannot, consistently with duty and honor, be preserved with other nations, let us meet the foe with arms in our hands; for we esteem any mode of resistance or defence infinitely preferable to a system of starvation. With ruin at our doors, and poverty staring us in the face, we beseech, conjure, and implore your honorable body to interpose your influence by all constitutional and suitable means to obtain a redress of the oppressive grievances which we suffer. And as in duty bound, will ever pray."[1]

A communication from the towns of Chatham, Orleans, Eastham, and Wellfleet being presented, May 9, requesting this town to app. an agent or agents to meet, in Orleans on the 3d Tues. of May inst., agents from the several towns below, to consult on measures to obtain a separate District of Collection and Inspection to be composed of the following towns, namely, Brewster, Harwich, Chatham, Orleans, Eastham, Truro, and Provincetown, Isaac Clark Esq. was chosen by this town for said purpose. It was also "voted to build a house for the deposit of the ordnance of the Artillery Company of this town, to be located in the N. W. corner of Asa Mayo's land."

In 1810, it was "voted to remonstrate against the appointment of Edward O'Brien as postmaster in this town, he being a foreigner and, in the opinion of the inhabitants, an alien."

In 1811, and for some years after, the same appropriation as in all the years before was made for common schools. Mr. SYLVANUS STONE died this year, æ. 65.[2]

[1] That the embargo was in its influence disastrous to the maritime towns, none can doubt; but the justice and propriety of national measures depend on the circumstances that accompany and induce them. We feel justified in making this remark only.

[2] SYLVANUS STONE Esq., b. 1746, was many years postmaster, magistrate, etc., and was son of NATHANIEL STONE Esq., b. Nov. 30, 1714, a magistrate, high sheriff, etc. under the crown, son of Rev. Nathaniel, the first minister of Harwich. See Vol. I. 390-1. Sheriff STONE, who d. Jan. 1, 1777, æ. 63, m. Mary Bourne, dr. Hon. Sylvs. of Be. 1740. Issue: Mary* June 7, 1742 who d. 1829, æ. 88; Sylvanus July 17, 1743, d. inf.; Hannah Aug. 4, 1744 who m. Joseph Parker Esq. of F. and d. 1824, æ. 80; Sylvanus* Ap. 4, 1746; Abigail Dec. 29, 1748 who m. Edw. Howes of

In 1812, liberty was granted to a company "to cut, without expense to the town, a canal from Quivet Creek to Mill River."[1]

A letter from the selectmen of Boston to the selectmen of this town, respecting "the distressing situation of our country," was read in town-meeting, July 2, and "approved." It was also "voted to approve of the Boston Resolutions disapproving of the war with Great Britain;" also that Doct. Joseph Sampson, Isaac Clark Esq., Capt. Thos. Seabury, Capt. Isaac Foster Jr., and Capt. Joseph Snow, be a com. "to take into consideration the alarming state of our public affairs, and memorialize, or otherwise, as they may think proper, the Governor and Council." Resolutions were adopted, July 20, and a memorial sent to the President of the United States, signed by the selectmen and certified by the town-clerk. Delegates were also chosen to attend a Convention at Yarmouth July 21, namely, Isaac Clark, Esq., Capt. Kimbal Clark, Capt. Isaac Foster, Capt. Freeman Foster, Capt. Elkanah Freeman, Capt. David Nickerson, Capt. David Snow, Capt. Thos. Seabury, Maj. Benj. Foster, and Capt. Jeremiah Mayo.[2] Mr. Seth Lincoln Sr. died this year, Sept. 9.[3]

Barre; Wm. Jan. 31, 1750, who d. 1780; Lucy Feb. 22, 1751 who d. 1775; Eunice 1755 who m. Capt. Moses Allen of S. and d. 1780; Nathan May 13, 1757 who d. 1781; Mercy* Mar. 6, 1758 who d. 1839 æ. 72; Sarah Mar. 4, 1761 who m. Joseph Ripley of Barre and d. 1805; Olive Oct. 23, 1763 who m. Rev. John Simpkins and d. Ap. 4, 1844 æ. 80; and Fanny 1766 who m. Nathan Sparrowhawk of Rox. and d. 1790, æ. 24. The mother d. Nov. 14, 1813, æ. 94. Neither of the sons married, and this branch of the Stone family became extinct on the Cape. It is remarkable that those marked * became lunatic. Dea. Heman, b. Sept. 4, 1705, bro. of the preceding, m. Temperance Sturgis of Y. June 21, 1727 who d. 1742, æ. 34, and 2d, Lydia who d. 1763, æ. 42. He d. Ap. 26, 1779, æ. 75. Issue: Edw. May 6, 1728, d. inf.; Mehit. June 23, 1729, d. inf.; Mehit. Jan. 17, 1730-1; Edw. 1732, d. inf.; Temper. Feb. 15, 1734; Kezia Sept. 25, 1736; Edw. Aug. 25, 1738; and Reliance 1740 who m. Freeman.

[1] This *canal* was a small affair, perhaps hardly worthy of mention.

[2] Some idea may be formed of the great proportion of sea-captains in this town, by the constitution of this and other committees. There is said to be a greater proportion of commanders of vessels here than in any other town of its population.

[3] Whether the *Lincolns* of this town are of the same lineage with the

Digitized by Google

In 1814, Feb. 7, resolutions were adopted in relation to "the perilous times and the late embargo law;" and a com. consisting of Maj. Elisha Cobb, Capt. Thos. Seabury, and Doct. Jos. Sampson, was chosen to draft a memorial to the legislature. "A com. of safety, seven in number," was app., July 29, "for the purpose of expediting any communication that may be found necessary, to the different parts of the town and elsewhere, under the alarming crisis of our public affairs." It was also "voted to petition the Postmaster General, praying him to fix the day of the week and the hour of the day in which the post-rider shall arrive at the town of Brewster on his way down the Cape, and also on his return; and that the com. of safety attend to this matter."

"At a town-meeting held, Sept. 18, on Sunday, at 10 o'clock, A. M., in the meeting-house, on the very sudden and urgent occasion that had arisen, — for the purpose of deliberating and consulting what measures are best to be taken in reference to the demand of $4,000 made upon this town by Commodore RAGGET, commander of the British ship *Spencer*, now in the Bay; Elijah Cobb Esq. was chosen moderator, and Rev. Mr. Simpkins was called upon to invoke the Divine blessing and direction in prayer. The com. of safety then related the conversation they had on board

family early in Barnstable, we are unable to say. Mr. THOMAS LINCOLN, b. Dec. 26, 1652, s. of Thos. who d. in Hing. Aug. 16, 1692, says Mr. Savage, m. Sarah Snow, Jan. 6, 1680, (Mr. Savage says, m. Sarah Lewis dr. of James of Be., ?) and had Sarah Oct. 21, 1685; Susanna Sept. 19, 1688; Thos. Aug. 30, 1692, d. inf.; Ebenezer Ap. 9, 1694: and Mary. JONATHAN, of Harwich, m. Hannah Clark Ap. 26, 1711. Issue: John Mar. 6, 1711-12; Benj. Jan. 23, 1713-14; Clark Feb. 7, 1715-16; Hannah 1718 who m. Berry; and Sarah 1720 who m. Foster. THOMAS had, by wife Rachel, Marg't. 1712; Thankful 1716; and Elisa. 1719. NATHANIEL m. Hannah Asten Oct. 16, 1729, and had Hannah 1730 who m. John Chapman 1747; Mary 1731; Phebe 1733; Thos. Nov. 10, 1735; and Sarah 1737. THOMAS m. Phebe Godfrey of C. Nov. 23, 1758.

His Majesty's Ship Spencer with the commander of said ship: *Whereupon*, it was voted,

"1. To communicate the subject of the letter from Com. Ragget addressed to this town, to our neighboring towns and report.

"2. That the com. for this purpose consist of five, namely, Elijah Cobb Esq. to go to Eastham and Orleans; Solomon Freeman Esq to Chatham; Capt. Benj. Berry, to Harwich; Capt. Thos. Seabury, to Dennis; and Mr. Kenelm Winslow and Capt. Freeman Foster, to Yarmouth and Barnstable.

"3. That the committees from other towns, if chosen, assemble in the meeting-house in Brewster, at 6 o'clock this evening.

"4. That the commander of Artillery in Brewster engage horses to be in readiness for the ordnance; and that a committee, one from each school-district, ascertain promptly how many over 45 years of age and under 60, including others exempts, may be found who will join the artillery, as there is a deficiency in said company.

"The meeting was then adjourned to 5 o'clock, P. M.

"The committees returned and reported 'that the town of Brewster can make no dependence on any of our neighbors for assistance in our alarming and distressed situation."

"After much consultation and deliberation, it was voted that the com. of safety who went on board his B. M. Ship Spencer, go again this night and make the best terms possible with Com. Ragget as respects the $4,000 demanded; and that said committee be, and are, clothed with sufficient power from this town, to make such terms."

This last vote was unsatisfactory to many; and, after much anxious debate, was reconsidered. It was then "voted to choose a com. of disinterested persons from out of town, to say what kind of property shall be taxed for the contribution-money, if any must be paid; said com. not to be owners of salt-works, and to be chosen at some future day." Also "voted that the same com. that went on board the ship Spencer, with the addition of Capt. Elkanah Freeman, go on board

Digitized by Google

as soon as may be, and make the best terms they possibly can." The meeting then adjourned to 4 o'clock the next day.

The inhabitants assembled at 4 o'clock, P. M., Sept. 19, agreeably to adjournment, Isaac Clark Esq. moderator. The com. app. to go on board the Br. ship, having returned, reported "that after they arrived on board the said ship, they used their best endeavors to obtain a relinquishment of a part of the sum demanded, but could not obtain the abatement of a dollar; they were, therefore, obliged to give their security for the sum of $4,000 in specie, to be paid on the 1st day of October next." Whereupon, it was "voted that the report be accepted," in which the voices were nearly unanimous. It was further "voted, that those in opposition be noted," but "two appearing in opposition, namely, Capt. Joseph Snow and Mr. Theodore Berry." It was then "voted that a com. of five be chosen from among our own townsmen to report what property shall be taxed to raise the $4,000; and Maj. Elijah Cobb, Mr. David Foster, Solomon Freeman Esq., Mr. Joseph Crocker, and Capt. Freeman Foster were appointed; which com. reported that "the contribution-money shall be taxed upon the salt-works, buildings of every description, and vessels owned in this town of every description frequenting, or lying on, the shores;" and their report was accepted. It was then "voted to hire the money, until it can be assessed and collected;" "voted that the thanks of the town be given to the committee for their perseverance and attention in bringing about an accommodation with the Br. Commodore for the safety and protection of the town and property in it;" and "voted that should any persons

belonging to Harwich and owning here,[1] pay their part of the contribution-money, and should a like demand be made on the town of Harwich and paid, their money shall be returned."

The day before the term of grace expired, the $4,000 was paid, and the following acknowledgment returned: —

"These are to certify all whom it may concern:

"That the Inhabitants and Proprietors of the Salt Works at Brewster have come forward with a contribution to prevent the destruction of their salt-works and town; And I do hereby acknowledge to have received the same as a contribution; And I do also guarantee the safety of the said salt-works and town at Brewster during the present war: — *Provided*, the ground on which the said salt-works and town are erected shall continue private property and not be occupied by the Government of the Country as a public work; the said contribution being $4000.

"Given under my hand on board His Britannic Majesty's Ship Spencer, Cape Cod Bay, this 30th day of September, 1814.

[Seal.] Signed, RICHARD RAGGETT, *Captain*.

Isaac Clark Esq., Capt. Elkanah Freeman, and Thos. Seabury Esq., were app. a com., Sept. 20, to represent the town in county convention.

It having become necessary, on account of the illegality of proceedings at the several meetings held, consequent upon the demands made by the Br. ship of war, said meetings having been convened without due notice, to apply to the Gen. Court for an Act making the proceedings valid, a petition to this effect was presented Oct. 7, and "a resolve confirmatory" of the do-

[1] We see here one instance of the peculiar embarrassments attending municipal transactions, by reason of that singular feature in the Act of incorporation. There were residing here in the very heart of the town, owners of houses, salt-works, and vessels, the safety of whose property was secured by the contribution-money paid, who with their estates belonged in Harwich and might not be taxed in Brewster, or in any wise made responsible by the town's doings, however much they inured to the individual benefit of singularly-circumstanced fragments of the former town scattered among the territory of the latter. No part of the contribution-money was paid by Harwich men.

Digitized by Google

ings of the inhabitants was passed Oct. 26, and the following day was approved by the governor; and Oct. 26, it was thought proper, on account of "the peculiar position of the town, the destruction of its business, and its being left unprotected by government, to petition for exemption from direct taxes." The necessity which had been imposed upon the inhabitants, of capitulating for their safety, was strenuously urged.

Mr. BENJAMIN BANGS died this year, March 9, æ. 56; [1] and Mr. DAVID H. CROSBY d. June 21.

In 1815, May 8, it was "voted to petition the legislature to refund to the town $4,000 paid to Rd. Ragget Esq. as a contribution." It is understood that no relief was obtained.

Doct. WILLIAM FESSENDEN died, June 17.[2] 1815

In 1816, Feb. 5, the project of building, in conjunction with neighboring towns, accommodations for the poor, was agitated. A com. was app. "to confer with all the towns from Yarmouth to Provincetown respecting a *county* poor-house." The usual sum of $200 was appropriated for schools; and a subscription was ordered "for the objects of the Massachusetts Gen. Hospital Society, agreeably to a communication made by said society." The alewife fishery received its annual share of attention, an agent being app. "to take care of the town's right to it."[3]

In 1817, the town petitioned the Postmaster General for a semi-weekly mail.

In 1818, the town "resolved, since the project of a county poor-house has failed, to build in union with Harwich."

In consequence of the provision of Sec. ii. of the Act of Inc.,

[1] Mr. BENJ. BANGS, b. July 24, 1758, was father of Benj., an eminent merchant who d. in Boston, 1860.

[2] Doct. FESSENDEN m. Pede Freeman, dr. Seth, 1797, who d. Dec. 9, 1812. They had Geo. Nov. 1, 1798 who was lost at sea Jan. 26, 1820; Betsy 1800; Evelina 1802 who m. Watson Freeman Esq.; Lucy 1804; and Hannah 1808. The father of Doct. F., was of the same name, b. Sept. 5, 1732, s. of Benj. of S. See Vol. I. 651-3. Doct. FESSENDEN Sr. m. Mehit. Freeman. dr. Benj. of H., Feb. 24, 1756 who d. 1808. He d. Nov. 5. 1802. Issue: Wm., Thos., Benj., Isaac, Mehit., Nabby, Lucy, Betsy, and Hannah.

[3] This fishery, in Stoney Brook, is less productive than formerly. Fish weirs constructed on the flats making from the shore of this and neighboring towns now afford large quantities of alewives, blue-fish, and, in fact, most of the varieties found in the Bay.

Digitized by Google

difficulties often occurred; and a statement was mutually agreed upon by commissioners of the two towns of Harwich and Brewster, and was referred to the honorable the Justices of the Circuit Court of Com. Pleas. A decision was made, Sept. 3, by Judges Adams and Mitchell; but as it related only to the particular case submitted, the result was of little value, — the act providing that certain remonstrants have liberty to remain associated with the town of Harwich, although residing within the bounds of Brewster, vexed questions, with varying circumstances, were constantly arising.

Mr. JOHN WINSLOW Sr. died this year, Jan. 19. Mr. ISAAC CLARK Sr. d. Feb. 11, 1819;[1] and Mr. DAVID NICKERSON Sr., at sea, Feb. 27.[2]

In 1820, we find a com. app. by the town "to keep the meeting-house clear of dogs, and to kill them if their owners will not

[1] We have in preceding pp. made a note of the earliest families of this name, and may further remark that Mr. EDMUND CLARK was in Sandwich liable to bear arms 1643. Lt. THOMAS, of H. now W. Brewster, b. about 1671, constable 1699, selectman 1707-10, representative 1713 many years, d. Nov. 18, 1759. By his w. Sarah he had Thos.; Sarah; Roland 1730; Susanna; Thankful; Seth May 9, 1709; Isaac Aug. 18, 1710; and Content 1712. He m. 2d, Patience Hall Dec. 14, 1743. THOMAS Jr. m. Priscilla Paddock Feb. 22, 1721-2, and had Eben. Dec. 7, 1725; Sarah 1728; Thankful 1730; Elisa. 1732; Thos. Ap. 10, 1735; Content 1737; and Josiah Feb. 10, 1738-9. ROLAND, b. 1703, m. Lydia Dillingham Nov. 15, 1724, and had Elisa. 1725; Edw. 1728; Lydia 1730; Susanna 1732; Roland 1734; Phebe 1736; Rebecca 1738; Isaac Ap. 27, 1741; Dillingham July 26, 1743; and Jona. Oct. 15, 1746. SETH, b. 1709, m. Huldah Doane of E., and had Reliance June 14, 1728; Hannah 1730; Isaac Oct. 12, 1732; Kimbal July 20, 1734, who d. Nov. 20, 1801, æ. 86; Seth Sept. 13, 1736; and Huldah 1738. ISAAC m. Kezia Freeman Oct. 24, 1764, and had sons Dillingham and Isaac, and drs. SCOTTO had by Mary, his wife, Andrew Dec. 1, 1707; Scotto Nov. 8, 1709; Mary Ap. 7, 1712, who m. Edm. Freeman Jr. Oct. 7, 1731; Joseph Jan. 8, 1714-15; Benj., twin to Joseph, who m. Mehit. Crosby Feb. 22, 1738-9; Lydia 1717; Nath'l. June 19, 1719; Sarah 1721 who m. Jona. Cobb 1738; Eben. June 2, 1723; and Seth June 19, 1726. ANDREW, b. 1707, m. Bethia Hall Aug. 20, 1729, and had Content 1730; David 1732; Eben. 1734; and Bethia 1739. SCOTTO Jr. m. Thankful Crosby Mar. 22, 1732-3, and had Elisha May 14, 1734; Reuben Aug. 1, 1735; Tully Nov. 30, 1736; Mark May 3, 1738; Wm. Jan. 14, 1740; Mercy 1741; Barns. Mar. 9, 1743; and Scotto Sept. 1745. NATHANIEL m. Mary North of Be., Oct. 26, 1739. REUBEN, b. 1735, m. Jerusha Freeman, dr. Hatsuld, May 6, 1764, and had Abigail 1769 who m. Sol. Freeman Esq. about 1793. NATHANIEL m. Abigail Hedge of Y. Ap. 27, 1720, who d. Oct. 17, 1732. He perhaps m. 2d. Had Barn. Feb. 10, 1722-3; Elisha Ap. 24, 1724, d. inf.; Elisha May 22, 1725; Abigl. 1726, m. Joseph Sears; and Isaac May 15, 1731. NATHANIEL m. Lydia Freeman Sept. 22, 1743; and had Elisa., Winifred, Lydia, Sol., Enoch, Thacher, and Mary.

[2] Mr. DAVID NICKERSON was father of Joseph, now of Boston.

Digitized by Google

keep them out;" also a com. "to take care of boys and keep them still in time of meetings;" and, for the performance of each duty, a compensation of $3 was voted.

The question of a Convention for revising the State Constitution, came before the town, Aug. 20, and 14 votes were recorded for the measure, and 3 against it. Gen. Elijah Cobb was chosen delegate to that convention, Oct. 16.

Hon. SOLOMON FREEMAN died Nov. 9, æ. 50.[1]

In 1821, for the first time, the amount of school-money was increased; the sum appropriated was $231,68, and continued the same for several years.

Mr. SYLVANUS LINCOLN died this year, Aug. 17;[2] Mr. ASA MAYO Sr. d. Dec. 24, 1823, æ. 68.[3] Mr. GORHAM L. FREEMAN,

[1] The branch from which the lineage of this family runs is that of Maj. JOHN FREEMAN, son of Edmund 1st. of S., through WILLIAM, b. 1663 who m. Lydia and d. 1687, æ. 24. He had WILLIAM 1686, who m. Mercy Pepper Oct. 16, 1711, and d. Mar. 13, 1772 æ. 86. Issue: Mercy Mar. 6, 1712-13, d. inf.; Apphia, d. inf.; Wm. May 12, 1715; Daniel Dec. 30, 1717; Mercy Feb. 19, 1719-20, who m. Job Crocker who was father of Mrs. (Judge) John Davis of Be. and d. 1803; Apphia Mar. 12, 1721-2, who m. Eben. Mayo Jan. 20, 1742 and d. 1773; Isaac Dec. 22, 1724, whose w. was Ruth; Jonathan 1728; Lydia Feb. 7, 1730-1, d. inf.; Solomon Jan. 30, 1732-3; and Simeon Sept. 28, 1735. Hon. SOLOMON, b. 1733, m. Mercy Foster, dr. Dea. Chillingsworth, Dec. 30, 1756, who d. May 4, 1760, and 2d. Desire Doane, dr. Joseph, Oct. 22, 1761, who d. Nov. 20, 1807, æ. 79. He d. Mar. 8, 1808, æ. 75, a noted citizen, selectman, representative, senator 20 yrs., and judge Ct. Com. Pleas. Issue: Isaac 1762, d. y.; Sol., d. inf.; Mercy Aug. 15, 1765, who m. Wm. Crosby and d. Mar. 5, 1824, æ. 59; William Jan. 10, 1768, who m. Elisa. Sparrow Jan. 5, 1789, and removed to Sandisfield; Solomon May 22, 1770; and Desire June 5, 1774, who m. Benj. Foster. Hon. SOLOMON, b. 1770, m. Abigail Clark, dr. Reuben, who d. Mar. 3, 1851, æ. 82. He d. Nov. 9, 1820. Issue: William Nov. 13, 1794; Jona. Aug. 20, 1796, who m. Mary Winslow, and 2d. Julia Kendrick, and d. 1832, greatly esteemed. Thankful Mar. 21, 1798, who m. Thos. Dalton 1822, and d. in St. Domingo 1840; Solomon Feb. 17, 1800 who m. Huldah Crosby, dr. Seth, 1824; Abigail Dec. 24, 1803, who m. Elijah Knowles Dec. 28, 1825; Hannah June 15, 1806, who m. Isaac Doane of O. May 7, 1829, and d. June 14, 1835; Jerusha Aug. 19, 1808, who m. J. G. Ward of Provincetown and d. 1849; Varnum Feb. 5, 1812, who d. at sea, 1842, a shipmaster of N. York; and Henry Nov. 30, 1817, who m. Mary Bangs and set. in Middletown, N. Y., principal of Wallkill Academy. The father was an estimable citizen, filled many important stations, and was senator at the time of his decease.

[2] Mr. SYLVANUS LINCOLN was father of the present Mr. Warren Lincoln.

[3] See Annals of Eastham. Mr. JOHN MAYO, b. 1652, resided in Hing. 1681–1704, and then came here, and was many yrs. representative. He m. Hannah Freeman, dr. Maj. Jno. of E., Ap. 14, 1681 who d. 1726, and had Hannah Jan. 8, 1682, who m. Judah Hopkins Sr. May 12, 1720; John 1683; Sam. July 16, 1684; Mercy Ap. 23, 1688 who m. Nath. Hopkins May 26, 1707; Rebecca 1690, who m. Eben. Paine Aug. 12, 1714; Mary

formerly of this town, died the following year in Nice, Italy, æ. 83.[1]

In 1824, a Universalist Society was gathered here.

In 1825, Dec. 23, a Baptist Society was organized, and Rev. OTIS WING was its first minister. The successions have been numerous.

THOMAS MAYO Sr. Esq. died Aug. 1, æ. 72; Mr. LOT GRAY Sr. d. Mar. 7;[2] and Mr. SETH FREEMAN Sr., June 12.[3]

Oct. 26, 1694, who m. Joseph Hopkins Ap. 17, 1712; and Elisa. July 16, 1706, who m. Eben. Nickerson Oct. 18, 1726. Dea. JOSEPH, b. 1696, and d. 1772, m. Abigl. Merrick Feb. 20, 1717-18, and had sons Joseph 1718; Moses 1721; Thos. 1725; Isaiah 1733; and Nath. 1736. JOSEPH, b. 1718, m. Sarah Cobb 1741. MOSES, b. 1721, m. Phebe Freeman 1742. THOMAS b. 1725, m. Elisa. Wing 1752, and had Thos. 1753 who m. Hannah Atwood 1785 and d. Aug. 1, 1825; Asa 1755; Eben. 1757, who m. Sarah Burgess 1779; Isaiah 1758, who m. Hannah Cahoon 1781; and Elnathan 1762, who m. Patience Lincoln 1786. He was some time a prisoner on board the noted ship Jersey at N. Y., was discharged sick, and d. on his way home, at Newport, 1776. ASA, b. 1755, m. Sally Seabury 1778, and had John 1779, who m. Lydia Laha 1804; Jeremiah 1786, the present Gen. Mayo of Br., who m. Sarah Crosby 1809, and 2d. Mary P. Clark 1824; Benj. 1791, who m. Hannah Gray; Josiah 1795, who m. Desire Harding; and David 1700, who m. Hannah Snow, and 2d, Eliza Harding. It would require more space than we can spare to mention all the branches of the numerous family of Mayo's; but we may say further, that WILLIAM, b. 1654, s. of John who d. 1706, died 1691 leaving drs. Thankful and Mercy. JAMES, b. 1656, and d. 1708, m. twice and had 6 s. and 1 dr. SAMUEL, b. 1658, d. about 1732, and had, by w. Sarah, 4 drs. DANIEL, b. 1664, d. about 1715, and left 2 s. and 5 drs. NATHANIEL, b. 1667, and d. 1716, had a large family. THOMAS, b. 1672, left a family. JOHN, b. 1683, s. of John by w. Hannah Freeman, m. Susanna Freeman 1712, and had Rebecca Oct. 10, 1713 who m. Josh. Sears 1732; Susanna 1715; Sam. 1717; John 1719; Mercy 1722; Prince 1723; Benj. 1725; Hannah 1727; and Mary 1730. SAMUEL, b. 1684, had, by w. Abigl., Rebecca 1714; Sam. 1716; Thos. 1718; Phebe 1721; Abigl. 1723; Reliance 1725, who m. Lem. Eldridge of Y. 1745; Sarah 1727; and Lois 1731, who m. Barn. Howes of Y. 1749.

[1] Mr. GORHAM L. FREEMAN, b. Aug. 9, 1791, s. of Prince who m. Abigail Lovell, was of the firm of Freeman, Cobb, & Co. of Boston. His elder bro. PRINCE, b. July 7, 1799, m. Phebe Crosby, dr. Seth, and was the father of Henry Prince 1807, now of N. York.

[2] Mr. LOT GRAY, of H., m. Zervia Harding of C., May 29, 1777. LOT m. Bethia Paddock Oct. 1718, who d. Oct 16, 1728, and 2d, Jane Oris of Be. 1720, and had John July 27, 1719; Lydia 1721; Mary 1725; Mehit. 1727; and Nath. Oct. 5, 1733. WILLIAM m. Deborah Sears Oct. 8, 1719, and had Wm. Feb. 13, 1730-1; Rebecca 1733, who m. Jabez Berry 1744; Thankful 1725; Sarah 1726; Thos. Nov. 19, 1728; Anna 1730; Mary 1732; and Deborah 1734. EDWARD m. Hannah Godfrey July 3, 1727. THOMAS m. Rachel Freeman Oct. 2, 1729, and had Susanna 1732; Betty 1734; Joshua Sept. 18, 1738; Hannah 1739; Sarah 1741; Rachel 1744; Mehit. 1747; and Mary 1749.

[3] Mr. NATHANIEL FREEMAN, b. Mar. 17, 1683, s. of John who m. Sarah

Digitized by Google

In 1826, the appropriation for common schools was $300.

In 1828, the Universalists erected a meeting-house. The society has, from its organization, had a succession of supplies too numerous to mention.

Maj. NATHANIEL FREEMAN died this year, Jan. 23, æ. 88;[1] also Col. JONATHAN SNOW, Mar. 3.[2]

Merrick, and gr. s. of Dea. Jno., m. Mary Watson, dr. Elkanah of Ply., Oct. 24, 1706, and had a dr. July 7, 1711, d. inf.; Prince July 22, 1712; Mary 1714, who m. Benj. Doane Feb. 17, 1739-40; Lemuel Ap. 18, 1717; and Nath. Oct. 14, 1719, d. inf. LEMUEL m. Desire Sears, and had sons Lemuel Sept. 22, 1746, who m. Polly Doane, and d. Feb. 2, 1825; Seth Jr.; Serenius who m. Thankful Hopkins May 30, 1781; and Isaac Aug. 28, 1759, who m. Jane Clark, dr. Edw., Nov. 28, 1779, and d. Jan. 12, 1823. SETH m. Temp. Bangs Oct. 14, 1773, and had Temp. Nov. 8, 1775, who m. Reuben Clark 1797, and 2d. Henry Hall; Pede Mar. 5, 1777, who m. Doct. Wm. Fessenden 1797; Jerusha Jan. 20, 1779, who m. Sol. Davis July 29, 1804, and 2d. John Baker; Seth Jr. Mar. 24, 1781, who m. Thankful Foster May 6, 1804, who d. Dec. 20, 1816, 2d. Sophia Wing of Roch. Oct. 1, 1818, who d. May 26, 1842, and 3d. Dolly P. Handy of Roch.; Solomon Feb. 22, 1783; Benj. Feb. 14, 1787; and Barnard Jan. 2, 1795, who m. Melinda Doane of O., Ap. 10, 1823.

[1] Maj. FREEMAN, b. Jan. 1, 1738, s. of Prince, of the lineage of Jno., s. of Maj. Jno., m. Reliance Stone, dr. Nath., who d. May 15, 1833, æ. 92, and was father of Nath. of New York and of Rowland, who d. Ap. 3, 1821. Maj. F. was a noted citizen.

[2] The descendants of Mr. NICHOLAS SNOW 1st are like snow-flakes for multitude, and found in most of the Cape towns, as also scattered abroad. NICHOLAS, b. 1663, s. of Mark, and gr. s. of Nicholas 1st, was proprietors' clerk of Harwich, and m. Lydia Snow Ap. 4, 1689. Issue: Jon. Jan. 30, 1691-2; Mark Ap. 3, 1695; Nath. Oct. 16, 1697; Josh. Aug. 18, 1700; Thankful 1702; Sarah 1704; Phebe 1705; and Prince Dec. 26, 1707. Lt. PRINCE, b. 1674, s. of Mark, was 12 yrs. selectman of H., and d. July 7, 1742. By his w. Hannah, he had Jabez Nov. 16, 1699; Hannah 1701; Sam. Dec. 16, 1703, who d. 1730; Mercy Nov. 18, 1705, who m. Dan. Sears; Prince Oct. 26, 1707; Jona. Dec. 22, 1709; David, twin to Jona.; and Mary 1712. JABEZ, b. 1699, s. of Prince, was selectman 28 yrs. He had, by his w. Elisa., sons Jabez, who m. Lois Freeman Nov. 10, 1748; Mark Oct. 13, 1727; and Sam. Jan. 31, 1735-6; also drs. JABEZ, s. of Jabez, m. Lois Freeman Nov. 10, 1748, and had Sarah and Edmund. PRINCE 2d., b. 1707, had by w. Jane, Prince 3d. 1738, and d. 1740. JONATHAN, prob. b. 1692, s. of Nicholas, s. of Mark, m. Thankful Freeman, dr. Edm., Oct. 16, 1718, and had Isaac Feb. 14, 1719-20. The families are so numerous that we will not undertake to define the exact lineal descent of all; but furnish some additional data which may aid inquiry: EDWARD, of E., who d. Oct. 17, 1707, m. Sarah Freeman, dr. Jno., and had Thos., Jabez, Rebecca, and Martha, and was selectman of H. 1713-14. SAMUEL m. Elisa. Freeman Oct. 12, 1734, and had a large family, of whom were sons Sam., Treat, Joseph, and Sparrow. JOHN, selectman 1743, 7 yrs. and d. Feb. 15, 1766, m. Hannah Myrick Oct. 13, 1721, had sons Enos 1727; Jona. 1730; Gideon 1736; Wm. 1738; Eli 1740; and David 1742; also drs. JONATHAN m. Sarah Bangs Feb. 24, 1736-7, and had David Mar. 10, 1739-40; Mary 1742; Mehit. 1744; Jona. May 4, 1747 who was a selectman 3 yrs; and

In 1829, Jan. 3, Mr. JAMES CROSBY Sr. died; Mr. NATHANIEL LINCOLN Sr., Jan. 9; also Mr. ISAAC LINCOLN Sr., May 4. Mr. SOLOMON CLARK Sr. d. in 1830, Jan. 11.

In 1831, the appropriation for town schools was $400. The Univeralist Church was organized this year.

Rev. JOHN SIMPKINS, who had been minister of the Congregational Society, from October 19, 1791, was, at his especial request, induced by feeble health, dismissed from his pastoral relation.[1]

In 1832, Rev. SAMUEL WILLIAMS was ord. Ap. 25, as successor of Mr. S. in the pastorate.[2]

Lemuel. AARON m. Hannah Gage May 11, 1732, and had Sarah 1733; Eben. Jan. 5, 1734-5; and Phebe 1736. JOSEPH m. Mary Sears Nov. 30, 1738, and had sons Joseph, Sept. 27, 1740 who was selectman 1779, 7 yrs., and town-clerk 1785, 6 yrs., and d. Ap. 19, 1793; Isaac Dec. 21, 1741; Nathan Nov. 11, 1743; and drs. JABEZ Jr., who was selectman of E., 2 yrs., m. Thankful Baker of Y., and had Joseph Oct. 6, 1732. NATHANIEL m. Thankful Gage, and had sons Edw. 1733; Thos. 1735; Nath. 1739; Seth; and Reuben 1748 who was selectman and town-clerk. SETH, s. of Nath. of O., set. in N. Bridgewater 1783. EBENEZER who was selectman 1790-1, m. Anne Crowell of C. Feb. 13, 1772. Dea. ANTHONY, of Truro, b. Feb. 13, 1745, and was town-clerk and treasurer 1799 to 1816, m. Tamson Harding, dr. Lot, and had sons Anthony Dec. 15, 1772; Isaac May 14, 1775; Jesse Mar. 12, 1780; and Michael Aug. 6, 1791; and daughters. MICHAEL, of Truro, m. Jane Lombard, dr. Lewis, and had Michael of N. York.

[1] Rev. Mr. SIMPKINS, b. 1768, son of Dea. John of Boston, grad. H. C. 1786, continued his ministry here 40 yrs. After resigning the pastoral office, he made this his home, but d. in Boston, Feb. 28, 1843, æ. 75. His wife was Olive Stone, dr. of Nath. Esq. of this town, who was some time high sheriff by appointment from the Crown, and gr. dr. of Rev. Nath. the first minister of H. Mr. Simpkins had children: Caroline; Nath. S. who m. Eliza Thacher, dr. of Henry Esq. of Y.; John, who m. Abby Harris, dr. of Isaac of Boston; Samuel; and Elizabeth who m. Geo. P. Bangs of Boston. Rev. Mr. Simpkins was greatly respected and beloved. On occasion of his decease, his former parishioners assembled, and united in resolutions expressive of their great regard for their "departed friend who for 40 yrs. labored as their pastor with learning, zeal, and fidelity, and who ever afterward evinced a fatherly solicitude for the welfare and interests of the parish." An exemplar of purity and benevolence; his manners exhibiting the dignity of a former age; his preaching, a peculiar chastity, and even elegance of style; the impression on all who knew him was not to be easily effaced. His high position as a scholar and theologian is inferable from the fact that young men preparing for the ministry resorted to him for instruction. We find on the church-records the following: "Sept. 1808, admitted to full communion, after baptizing him, Phineas Fish; also, Seth F. Swift, both of Sandwich, but students in divinity here.' Again. in 1811, "Dismissed Mr. Phineas Fish to the church in Marshpee over which he expects to be ordained pastor."

[2] Rev. Mr. WILLIAMS was from Boston, and grad. H. C. 1824. By m.

Digitized by Google

Mr. JONATHAN FREEMAN died, July 25. Mr. WILLIAM CROSBY Sr. died in 1833, also Mr. KENELM WINSLOW Sr.; and, in 1834, Mr. WILLIAM CROSBY, Jan. 2, æ. 68; Mr. ELKANAH FREEMAN Sr., Oct. 2;[1] and Mr. HATCH FREEMAN, formerly of this town, d. in Barre, Dec. 7.[2]

In 1835, it was voted to build a Town-Hall, for town meetings and other municipal purposes.

In 1836, May 8, Mr. NATHAN WINSLOW died May 8, æ. 99. Mr. THOMAS SEABURY Sr. d. June 10, 1837.

In 1838, the amount raised for common free schools, was $450. Mr. NATHAN CROSBY Sr. died, Jan. 28, æ. 70.[3]

with Temperance Mayo, of this town, he had Alice, Temperance, and Samuel.

[1] Mr. ELKANAH FREEMAN, b. Mar. 31, 1727, s. of Watson, b. 1704, the gr. s. of Edmund b. 1680, the gt. gr. s. of Thos. b. 1653, the gt. gt. gr. s. of Maj. John, and the gt. gt. gt. gr. s. of Edmund of S., m. Abigail Mayo Oct. 11, 1750, and had Christian, d. y.; Wm., d. y.; Elkanah, bap. Mar. 16, 1760 with the preceding; Barnabas, bap. Nov. 22, 1764; Abigail, bap. July 31, 1768; and Edmund. He d. about 1777. ELKANAH, s. of Elkanah, m. Mary Myrick Oct. 25, 1785, who d. a widow May 25, 1844, æ. 78. Mr. F., or we might say Capt. F., commanded a privateer in the war of 1812, was taken prisoner and confined in Dartmoor prison. His children were: Sarah M. July 28, 1788, who m. Scotto Clark 1808; William Dec. 2, 1789, who was bap. in 1790 and is entered on the church-records as "Billy;" Abigail Nov. 24, 1791, ("bap." say the church-records "Ap. 20, 1792, Friday morning, in private at the request of her parents, by reason of apprehended approaching dissolution;" and yet she survived, and) m. Edm. Mayo Jr. of Brookfield 1819; Polly Jan. 4, 1794; Elkanah Mar. 23, 1795; Barna. Dec. 27, 1796, d. Oct. 15, 1815; Harriet Jan. 2, 1799, who m. Edw. D. Winslow 1824; Caroline Feb. 3, 1801, who m. Blair of Warren; Sophia, twin to Caroline; Frederick Dec. 10, 1803, who m. A. P. Cobb, dr. Hon. Elijah; and Edmund May 20, 1806, who m. Melitta Morse, dr. Calvin, of Ware, May 20, 1829. WILLIAM, b. 1789, m. Elisa. Shepherd of Walpole; issue: William F., Mary E., Geo. A., Sarah M., and Bradford.

[2] Mr. HATCH FREEMAN, b. 1793, s. of Haskell b. 1761, s. of Dea. Edmund, m. Matilda (Locke) Nash Dec. 7, 1823, and had Geo. E. now of Boston, who m. Bethia Kendrick of Long Island; Wm. H.; Mary J.; and Caroline R.

[3] The impression we find existing that the ancestor of this family was Tully and that he came from England, is, we think, incorrect. We have noticed, pp. 213 and 365, the ancestor, namely, Rev. THOMAS CROSBY, s. of SIMON of Cambridge, as also JOSEPH, 3d son, and EBEN'R, 7th son of Rev. Thos. His eldest son, THOMAS, b. 1663 in E., has been supposed to be Dea. Thos., who d. 1731. The 2d s. SIMON, b. 1665, who d. Jan. 19, 1718, in E., m. Mary Nickerson Aug. 27, 1691, and had Sam'l. July 11, 1692; Elisa. 1693 who m. Nathan'l. Rogers; Thos.; Nath'l.; John, bap. 1701; Hannah, bap. 1703; Dan. 1705; Eben'r.; Increase; Sarah; Mary; Anne; Mercy, 1717; and Moses. JOHN, b. 1672, and d. May 25, 1714, æ. 43, in H., had, by w. Hannah, Thos. 3d, Ap. 17, 1704; Jona. Nov. 2, 1705; John Aug. 14, 1707; David Ap. 13, 1709; Joshua Aug. 4, 1712; and Abila (son) Dec. 3, 1714. WILLIAM, b. 1673, m. wid. Mercy Hinckley Ap. 26, 1711, and had Thankful 1714; Tully Jan. 11, 1715-16; Mehit. 1718; William Jan. 13, 1719-20;

In 1839, the appropriation for common schools was increased to $800. Mr. JOSHUA FREEMAN Sr. died June 24.

In 1842, BENJAMIN BERRY Esq. died, Sept. 15; Mr. JOSEPH SMITH died, Nov. 10;[1] and Mr. ELKANAH BANGS, Dec. 26.[2]

Nathan Mar. 20, 1722-3; Seth Jan. 15, 1724-5; and Huldah 1726. ELEAZAR, b. 1680, youngest s. of Rev. Thos., m. Patience Freeman, dr. Jno. of E., Oct. 24, 1706, and had Zezia 1708; Rebecca 1709, who m. Eben. Hopkins; Eleazar July 5, 1711; Sylv's. Nov. 15, 1712; Phebe 1714; Sarah 1716; Isaac Oct. 18, 1719; Mary 1722; Sarah 1726; Pat. 1728; and Eunice 1730. SAMUEL, b. 1692, s. of Simon of E., had, by w. Ruth, Susanna 1719; Simeon 1722; Ruth 1724; Levi 1729; Increase 1732; Thankful 1734; and Rebecca 1738. THOMAS, b. 1704, s. of Jno., m. Elisa. Hopkins Aug. 9, 1733, and had Bethia 1734; Phebe 1736; Hannah 1739; Elisa. 1741; Benj. Aug. 9, 1744; Jeremiah Feb. 11, 1746; Enoch Dec. 25, 1749; and Thos. Feb. 3, 1752. JOSHUA, b. 1712, s. of Jno., m. Lydia Hopkins Aug. 2, 1733, and had Nathan 1734; Reuben 1736; Josh. 1737; Theoda 1739; and Elijah 1742. JOHN, b. 1707, s. of John, had, by w. Mary, John 1735; Hatsuld 1738; and Mary 1741. DAVID, b. 1709, s. of Jno. m. Reliance Hopkins June 19, 1735, and had David 1737; Susanna 1740; Reliance 1742; and Abner 1744. JONATHAN, prob. b. 1705, s. of Jno., had, by w. Hannah, Benj. 1734; Jona. 1735, d. inf.; and Jona. 1738. DANIEL, prob. s. of Simon, m. Ruth Cole of E., Aug. 28, 1731. JAMES, lineage unknown, of H., m. when aged, Mary Freeman who was b. 1738. A THOMAS m. Mary Crosby of H. Oct. 6, 1725. An ELEAZAR m. Hester Ryder of C. 1733. ELEAZAR Jr., b. 1711, s. of Eleazar, m. Lydia Crosby Oct. 20, 1735, and had Eleazar 1736; Keziah 1739; Watson 1741; Rebecca and Isaac, gem., 1744; Reuben 1747; Lydia 1749; and Richard 1752. THOMAS, prob. s. of Simon, had, by w. Experience, Simon 1724; Elisa. 1725; Mary 1727; Hope 1730; Peter 1733; Tim. 1736; Ezra 1738. NATHANIEL, prob. s. of Simon, m. Elisa. Sears 1726, and 2d, Esther Young 1732, and had Moses 1727; Nath. 1733; Elisa. 1734; Desire 1737; Asenath 1738; Isaiah 1744; and Philip 1747. TULLY, b. 1716, s. of Wm. and Mercy, m. Hannah Hall Feb. 22, 1738-9, and had William. WILLIAM, prob. b. 1729, s. of Wm., was father of Josiah b Mar. 5, 1744; and Heman 1747. JOSIAH b. 1744, m. Betsy Hopkins, dr. Steph., and had Wm. 1766, and Nathan Oct. 5, 1768. WILLIAM, b. 1766, m. Mercy Freeman, dr. of Sol. Esq., and d. Jan. 2, 1834. They had Betsy 1792; Jona. F. 1794; Ruth F. 1798; and Henry 1801. NATHAN, b. 1768, m. Anna Pinkham, dr. of Theophilus, and had Josiah 1792, who d. 1835; Nathan 1793, who m. Cath. Nickerson, dr. of Ensign of C; Elijah C. 1796, who d. 1819; Rowland F. 1799, who m. Sally Nickerson; Abigl. 1801, who m. Geo. W. Higgins; Albert 1804; Theoph. 1806, who d. at Chicago; and Isaac 1809, who m. Eunice Nickerson, and had Matilda who m. Sam. M. Nickerson of Chicago; and Isaac Francis of Chicago. Capt. JONATHAN F., b. 1794, m. Lucinda Hopkins, dr. of Rowland. Issue: Wm. and Rowland.

[1] Mr. SMITH came to this town from Barre; and was the schoolmaster here many years, much noted. His few surviving pupils do him the justice to say that he was successful in making the dullest learn, and they remember too that

"Ferula disciplinae sceptrum erat."

[2] We suppose the above was he who m. Sally Crosby 1791, and was s. of Elkanah b. Mar. 31, 1732, a soldier of the Revolution, who m. Susanna Dillingham. Issue: Dillingham Oct. 19, 1796; Elkanah Jan. 24, 1798; Abraham Dec. 19, 1800; Olive 1803; Elisha Oct. 7, 1805; Susanna 1807; Freeman Nov. 1, 1809; and Henry Dec. 4, 1811.

Digitized by Google

In 1844, Rev. SAMUEL WILLIAMS resigned his position as pastor of the Cong. Society. JOSEPH SAMPSON, M. D., a physician of prominence, died this year, Nov. 4, æ. 60.[1]

In 1845, Rev. JAMES L. STONE was ordained pastor in place of Mr. Williams; and, in 1847, Nov. 13, was succeeded by Rev. F. R. NEWELL.[2]

In 1848, the appropriation for schools continued to be $800, as also the succeeding year. Mr. BENJAMIN FOSTER died Mar. 10, æ. 76; and Gen. ELIJAH COBB, Nov. 21, æ. 81.[3]

[1] Doct. SAMPSON m. Deborah. dr. of Gen. Elijah Cobb.

[2] Rev. Mr. NEWELL continued here five years, and then removed to Littleton. He m. Mary D. Berry, dr. Capt. Benj. F., of this town.

[3] Gen. ELIJAH COBB, b. July 4, 1768, was in direct descent from elder HENRY who came to Plym. 1629, and d. 1679; and who, by his 2d m. i. e. with Sarah Hinckley, dr. Sam. 1649, had SAMUEL, 5th son, b. Oct. 12, 1654. He m. Elisa. Taylor Dec. 20, 1680, and d. in Be. Dec. 7, 1727, æ. 73. Issue: Sarah Aug. 20, 1681, who m. Benj. Bearse Feb. 4, 1701-2; Thos. June 1, 1683; Elisa. 1685, who m. Eben. Bearse; Henry Feb. 17, 1687; Sam'l. Sept. 10, 1691 who m. Hannah Cole 1725; Mehit., twin to Sam., who m. Nathan Taylor 1715; Experience June 8, 1692, who m. Joshua Taylor; Jona. Dec. 25, 1694; Eleazar Jan. 14, 1696, who m. Reliance Paine Oct. 18, 1724; and Lydia Dec. 8, 1699 who m. Eben. Scudder. JONATHAN, b. 1694, set. in H., and m. Sarah Hopkins, dr. Stephen Jr. who was son of Steph. the s. of Giles the s of Steph. the piglrim, Oct. 20, 1715. Issue: Jona. 1718; Benj. 1726, who m. Bethia Homer; Sam. 1728; Elkanah 1731; Eleazar 1734, who m. Kezia Crosby; and Elisa. 1738, who m. Crosby. JONATHAN, b. 1718, s. of Jona. m. a dr. of Scotto Clark, 1738, and d. 1773. Issue: Elijah 1739, lost at sea; Scotto 1741; Isaac 1745, who m. Hannah Freeman, dr. Prince; John 1748; Seth 1751; Mary 1753, who m. Jona. Gray; Sally 1755, who m. Seth Foster; Elkanah 1757, who m. Tempe. Foster; Hannah who m. Wm. Peaks of E.; and Betsy who m. Azariah Smith. SCOTTO, b. 1741, s. of Jona., m. Mercy Freeman only dr. of Barns. of E. and whose mother was Mary Stone, and d. 1774. Issue: Huldah 1763, who m. Col. Jona. Snow; Benna 1766 who m. Elisa. Snow; Elijah July 4, 1768; Reliance 1771, who m. Philip Burrell; Judith 1773, who m. Benj. Crosby; and Sully 1774, who d. 1784. Gen. ELIJAH, the subject of this note, b. 1768, m. Mary Pinkham, dr. of Theophilus who m. Abigail dr. of Prince Freeman who m. Abigl. Dillingham gr. dr. of the elder John. Issue: Deborah R. Jan. 28, 1794, who m. Doct. Jos. Sampson Mar. 30, 1815, and 2d. Josiah Sampson Esq.; Elijah June 27, 1799; Freeman June 18, 1805; Mary P. July 19, 1807, who m. Rev. Theo. K. Taylor; Ann P. July 8, 1809, who m. Fred. Freeman; and Albert Jan. 23, 1814, who d. at Selma, Ala., 1832. ELIJAH Esq., b. 1799, and d. Sept. 2, 1861, m. Caroline Snow dr. Sylvs. Issue: Caroline Olivia 1826; Elijah W. 1827, who m. Mercy R. Jackson, dr. of Dan. of Ply.; Helen 1829, who m. Jas. A. Dugan of Boston; Mercy L. 1833; Annette Therese 1835; Alfred S. 1836; and Emily C. 1840. FREEMAN, b. 1805, m. Hannah S. Crosby, and had Freeman who m. Annette Theresa Cobb, dr. Elijah Esq., whose business is in Boston and whose summer residence is in Br., and to whose courtesy we are indebted

In 1849, Mr. NATHANIEL WINSLOW died, Dec. 27, æ. 77.[1]

In 1850, the appropriation for schools was increased to $2000.

In 1852, Rev. NATHANIEL O. CHAFFE was engaged as a supply for the Cong. Society; but remained only a brief period. The brevity of the parochial tenure having become here, as elsewhere, a matter of expectation, we shall omit any further mention of ecclesias-

for the likeness of his gr. father Gen. Elijah Cobb, which appears on the opposite page. Gen. and Hon. Elijah Cobb was a prominent citizen. He commenced his career at sea at the early age of 12 yrs., and was soon in command of a ship which was captured and carried to France during the Fr. Revolution. He remained some time in Paris seeking payment for the cargo which had been appropriated by the Fr. government. This he obtained by a personal interview with the notorious Robespierre. He resided some time in Hamburgh; was in command of a ship in the war of 1812; was captured and some time a prisoner. He was long known as a military man; became member of the Mass. Senate, and held many civil offices. He d. æ. 81, highly venerated and esteemed.

[1] See Vol. I. 302. Mr. KENELM WINSLOW b. May 3, 1599 and bap. the same day, s. of Edw. and Magdalen of Droitwich, Worcestershire, England, came over with his bro. Josiah 1629, and d. at Salem whilst on a visit there Sept. 12, 1672. He resided at Marshfield. By m. with Eleanor Adams, wid. of Jno. of Ply. 1634, who d. Dec. 5, 1681, æ. 83, he had Kenelm 1635; Elleanor 1637, who m. Sam. Baker Dec. 29, 1656; Nath'l. 1639; and Job 1641 who went to Swansey. KENELM, b. 1635, "removed to Cape Cod, and set. in Harwich." He is mentioned in the Y. records 1668. Harwich then being within the constablerick of Y. He d. Nov. 4, 1715. He m. 1st, his cousin Mercy Worden who d. Sept. 22, 1688, æ. 48, and 2d, Bethia Hall Jan. 5, 1689-90. He had sons, Kenelm, bap. Aug. 9, 1668; Josiah July 3, 1670; Thos. Mar. 3, 1672-3; Sam'l. who went to Roch.; Edward Jan. 30, 1680; and prob. Seth. KENELM who m. Zervia Rider Sept. 14, 1722, and had Zervia Sept. 11, 1723 who m. Eben. Crocker Jr. of Be.; John Ap. 6, 1727, d. inf.; John June 16, 1728; Isaac Sept. 14, 1729, d. inf.; Isaac Feb. 6, 1730-1, d. inf.; Isaac Mar. 18, 1731-2, d. inf.; Bethia May 23, 1738, who m. Thos. Snow 3d; Phebe July 28, 1735, who prob. m. Dan'l. Crocker; Nathan Mar. 14, 1736-7; Sarah May 25, 1738, who m. Marston; Mary, twin to Sarah, m. Eben. Clapp; and Joshua Nov. 22, 1740. KENELM, b. 1725, who m. Mary (Hopkins) Sparrow, wid. of Isaac of O., b. Mar. 20, 1732-3, had Kenelm, who m. twice, no issue, and d. 1833; Isaac, father of Kenelm, Wm., and Reuben; Abraham d. inf.; Abraham, father of Elisha D., Roland C., and of Mrs. Jos. Nickerson; Nath'l. who d. Dec. 27, 1849, æ. 77, father of Nat'l.; and drs. Rebecca, Mary, and Zervia. KENELM m. Betsy Freeman, dr. Jno., Jan. 11, 1787. THOMAS m. Mehit. Winslow of Roch. 1722, and had Thomas Feb. 29, 1723-4; Edw. Mar. 4, 1725-6; Bethia 1729, d. inf.; Bethia 1731, d. inf.; Isaac 1733, d. inf.; Sarah 1736, d. inf.; Sarah 1737, d. inf.; Isaac 1738, d. inf.; Zenas 1740, d. inf.; Josiah 1744, d. inf.; Joshua 1738, d. inf.; and Zenas Oct. 30, 1741. SETH m. Thankful Sears Jan. 15, 1735-6, who d. 1736, and 2d, Priscilla Freeman 1737. Issue: Nath'l. June 29, 1736, d. inf.; Nath'l. Feb. 16, 1738-9; Thankful 1741, d. inf.; Thankful 1743, d. inf.; Thankful May 12, 1745; and Mary Aug. 8, 1747.

Digitized by Google

tical changes in this society. The Universalists erected a new meeting-house this year.

Mr. JOHN FREEMAN died Feb. 10, 1853, æ. 85.[1]
In 1855, Jan. 4, Mr. ISAAC FOSTER died, æ. 85.[2]

[1] Mr. BENJAMIN FREEMAN, of H., b. 1685, s. of John, who m. Sarah Merrick 1672, and gr. s. of Maj. John, m. Temperance Dimmick of Be. 1709, and had Desire Ap. 20, 1711, who m. Sam. Parker of Be. 1732; Rebecca Mar. 27, 1713, who m. Joseph Parker of F. 1734; Temper. Oct. 1715, who m. Dea. Elisha Foster of Scit. 1739; Benj. Jan. 10, 1717-18; Sarah Mar. 11, 1719-20, who m. Christian Remick of E. 1752; Fear Mar. 23, 1721-2, who m. Daniel Sears of C. 1745; Isaac 1727, d. y.; John July 29, 1729; and Mehit. Nov. 4, 1731, who m. Doct. Wm. Fessenden. BENJAMIN, b. 1718, m. Sarah Dillingham, dr. Jno., Mar. 15, 1737-8, and was father of Thankful, 1741, who m. Watson Freeman 1762. JOHN, b. 1729, 2d. son of Benj., m. Thankful Foster Oct. 23, 1755, 2d. Sarah Freeman, dr. of Hatsel of H., Nov. 15, 1758, and 3d. Tamzen Freeman, dr. of Jno. of O., and d. 1813. He had Hatsuld, John 1768, Thankful, Betsey who m. Kenelm Winslow 1787, and Sarah. JOHN, b. 1768, and d. 1853, s. of Jno., m. Bethiah Crowell Dec. 26, 1793, and had Hatsuld Nov. 10, 1794, lost at sea Jan. 23, 1813; Nathan Ap. 9, 1796, who d. 1812; Betsey Feb. 12, 1798, who m. Lewis Crowell of Y. 1817, who d. Ap. 9, 1848, and 2d. David K. Aiken 1849; John Mar. 25, 1800, who m. Ruth Sears 1825; Tamzen Mar. 9, 1802, who m. 1st. Jona. Sears and 2d. Prince Gifford; Deborah Ap. 15, 1804, who m. Elisha Foster 1823; Joshua Dec. 12, 1806, who m. Hannah B. Snow; Benj. Dec. 24, 1808, who m. Betsey S. Winslow 1833; Lurana Nov. 14, 1811, who m. Nathan Winslow; Bethia Feb. 20, 1814, who d. 1851; and Sarah Aug. 12, 1818, who m. Albert P. Clark 1849.

[2] Mr. ISAAC FOSTER, b. 1770, was of the Chillingsworth lineage. Dea. JOHN, who set. in Marshfield, and d. June 13, 1732, æ. 90, prob. s. of Thos. of Weymouth, and b. Oct. 7, 1642, m. Mary Chillingsworth, dr. of Thos. and Joanna, who d. Sept. 25, 1702, and 2d. Sarah Thomas who d. 1731, æ. 85. Issue: Elisa. Sept. 24, 1664, who m. Wm. Carver 1683; John 1666, who set. in Ply.; Josiah 1669, who set. in Pembroke; Mary 1671, who m. John Hatch of M.; Joseph 1674, who went to Sandwich; Sarah 1677; Chillingsworth June 11, 1680, who set. in Harwich about 1699; James 1683, d. inf.; Thos. 1686, who was town clerk of M., also deacon; and Deborah 1691. CHILLINGSWORTH, b. 1680, and d. 1764, æ. 85, was some time rep. of H. He m. Mercy Freeman, dr. of Jno. of E., who d. July 7, 1720, 2d. widow Susanna Sears Aug. 10, 1721, who d. Dec. 7, 1730, and also had a 3d. wife without issue. Issue, by 1st. and 2d. m., James Jan. 21, 1705, who set. in Dart.; Chillingsworth Dec. 25, 1707; Mary 1709, who m. David Paddock of Y. 1727; Thos. Mar. 15, 1711-12; Nathan June 10, 1715, who m. Sarah Lincoln June 14, 1739; Isaac June 17, 1718; Mercy Mar. 30, 1720, d. inf.; Mercy July 29, 1722; Nath'l. Ap. 17, 1725; and Jerusha Dec. 9, 1727. CHILLINGSWORTH Jr., some time rep., m. Mercy Winslow, dr. Edward of Roch., Oct. 10, 1730, and 2d. Ruth Sears Dec. 7, 1731. Issue: Thankful June 14, 1733 who m. Jno. Freeman Oct. 23, 1755; Mercy May 2, 1735; Chillingsworth July 17, 1737, who m. Sarah Freeman 1757; Mehit. Ap. 18, 1746; and Sarah Nov. 25, 1747. THOMAS, b. 1712, m. Mary Hopkins June 11, 1734, and had Joseph Mar. 27, 1735; Thos. June 22, 1736; James Feb. 18, 1737-8; and Mary July 18, 1740. ISAAC, b. 1718, m. Hannah Sears Nov. 2, 1738, and had Isaac May 29, 1739; Sam. May 31, 1741; David Mar. 24, 1743; Lemuel Feb. 24, 1744; Seth 1747; Hannah 1749,

Digitized by Google

In 1860, Feb. 2, Rev. ENOCH PRATT died, æ. 78;[1] and Mr. BENJAMIN BANGS, formerly of this town, d. in Boston, June 18, æ. 76.[2]

In 1861, Sept. 2, Mr. ELIJAH COBB died, æ. 62;[3] and, Nov. 15, Capt. SETH FREEMAN, formerly of this town, æ. 81.

Rev. JOSEPH BARBOUR was this year received as minister of the Baptist Society.

In 1862, May 27, Mr. ALBERT MAYO died, æ. 57; and Mr. FREEMAN SMALLEY, Dec. 10, æ. 69. Capt. ELKANAH BANGS d. Aug. 23, 1863, æ. 80.[4]

who m. Zoheth Snow; Nath'l. Ap. 8, 1751; Thos.; and Nath'l. ISAAC, b. 1739, m. Eunice Freeman June 10, 1762, and had Lemuel Aug. 15, 1765; Hannah 1767, who m. Zoheth Snow; Eunice 1769; Isaac Oct. 23, 1770; Benj. Sept. 27, 1772; Sam. Feb. 26, 1775, who m. Eunice Clark; and Sarah May 26, 1777, who m. Theophilus Burge. DAVID, b. 1743, m. Phebe Freeman Nov. 2, 1768. BENJAMIN, b. 1772, m. Desire Freeman, dr. Sol. Esq., and d. Mar. 18, 1848. Issue: Desire May 14, 1800, who m. Israel Lincoln and 2d. Jona. Thacher. ISAAC, b. 1770, and d. Jan. 4, 1855, m. Sarah Thacher, dr. Sam., and had Isaac 1798, d. y.; Sam. 1800, d. y.; Sarah T. 1802; Isaac 1806, who d. in N. Orleans 1834; Lucy 1814; Julia 1817; Thacher 1819; and Geo. F. 1821.

[1] Rev. Mr. PRATT, 27 yrs. pastor at W. Barnstable, ord. 1807, and retiring in 1735, m. 2d. and 3d. in this town and long resided here, supplying, temporarily, destitute churches until near the close of a useful life, and performing agencies for the American Bible Society. He also wrote a history of Eastham, Wellfleet, and Orleans, pub. 1844. Of an amiable, cheerful, and affectionate disposition, and of respectable talents — faithful in his ministry, he was much esteemed. During the 27 years of his pastorate at Barnstable, he received to church communion 380 persons, and bap. 292.

[2] Mr. BENJ. BANGS, b. Dec. 10, 1783, s. of Benj. of this town, gr. s. of Benj. Esq. and gt. gr. s. of Edward, was a noted merchant, highly esteemed.

[3] ELIJAH COBB Esq., b. 1799, removed to Boston young, engaged in mercantile pursuits, and was much esteemed for his many estimable qualities. He returned to his farm in this town in 1855, and died much lamented. We here resume the Cobb genealogy embracing other branches of the family. BENJAMIN, b. 1726, s. of Jona. by Sarah Hopkins, m. Bethia Homer and had Benj.; Sam. a physician, who m. Inches of Boston; and Sarah who m. Witherel. ELEAZAR, b. 1734, s. of Jona., m. Kezia Crosby, and had Sam. who d. in N. Carolina; Mercy who m. Elkanah Crosby; Lydia who m. Sam. Linnell of O.; Eleazar June 4, 1786, who m. Margaret Wyer, and d. 1812; Kezia, who m. Sylv's. Lincoln; Rebecca, who m. Capt. Nath'l. Lincoln; Abigail; and Eunice, who m. Allen Vincent. ELKANAH, b. 1757, s. of Jona., m. Tempe. Foster and set. in E. Issue: Scotto Oct. 2, 1784, who m. Phebe Knowles, dr. Elijah of E.; Nathan, who removed to Virginia; Reliance, who m. Timo. Rogers; Phebe; and Betsy, who m. Capt. Higgins of E.

[4] Capt. ELKANAH BANGS, b. July 29, 1783, s. of Capt. Dean, s. of Elkanah, had been many years a prominent merchant, at the head of the firm of E. Bangs & Son, in Boston, He m. Reliance F. Berry, dr. Benj., and was bro. of Dean Esq. who m. Rebecca Winslow, and of Edward who d. 1832.

As we conclude these Annals of a town whose career dates back but three-score years, in nearly all which time we have been familiar with its progress, we cannot but again recur to the fact that its history really reaches back nearly two centuries, and that during the much larger portion of the period the history of this and the parent town was one. We recur to the long past with pleasant impressions and with reverence for the primitive days and the early settlers of Cape Cod generally. The age in which we live is too far advanced in population and arts, to expect, if we might desire, the simplicity of early times to survive in all its purity. We have never claimed for the denizens of the Cape towns that they were entirely free from the infirmities of human nature, for they were *men*; but, after all that the most rigid criticism may allege, we may safely challenge that no countries or peoples ever exhibited a scene of happiness, innocence, peace, thrift, and patriotism, more to be admired than was witnessed here during the first century and a half of their social existence. If the manners of the age were simple, they were not rough; nor was the rusticity of the less influential devoid of that polish which the few who gave tone to society, unassuming and unenvied, diffused among the masses. Good feeling was not checked by avarice and pride; friendships were not broken by ambition and intrigue; virtue was reverenced; its promoters and public benefactors were venerated. If aught remains of ancient principles and habits, our gratitude may well be shown by preserving the memory of our ancestry as a subject of pride to their descendants and of admiration to succeeding generations.

In reference to national affairs, if we cannot record what it were indeed a privilege to announce, — that rebellion is subdued, — we gladly recognize the fact

Digitized by Google

that good progress in this direction has been made. Even foreign powers, whose attitude has been selfishly hostile, give signs of returning justice; and the inevitable issue of the conflict is, we trust, to demonstrate to the world, — what the Cape-Cod-Harbor compact foreshowed, — that an enlightened and virtuous Democracy is the sure foundation of Government, and that education and freedom are the true sources of the greatness and happiness of a people.

REPRESENTATIVES.

	Yrs.		Yrs.		Yrs.
1803. Isaac Clark,	11.	1834. Albert P. Clark,	5.	1841. Benj. Paine,	4.
1809. Elijah Cobb,	8.	1835. Nath'l Crosby,	2.	1844. Elijah Cobb,	1.
1821. Isaac Foster,	2.	1837. Solo. Freeman,	2.	1848. Wins'w L. Knowles,	1.
1827. Benj. Berry,	4.	1838. Josiah Foster,	2.	1849. Josiah Seabury,	4.
1830. Jeremiah Mayo,	2.	1840. Freeman Foster,	2.	1856. Tully Crosby,	1.

SELECTMEN.

	Yrs.		Yrs.		Yrs.
1803. Jona. Snow,	6.	1825. Joseph Crocker,	2.	1848. Dean Bangs,	2.
" Anthony Gray,	2.	1827. Dean Bangs,	5.	1849. David Mayo,	2.
" Kenelm Winslow,	3.	1828. Isaac Foster,	1.	1850. Nathan Winslow,	5.
1805. Jona. Berry,	2.	" Lewis Howes,	1.	1851. Solo. Freeman,	6.
1806. Joseph Sears,	3.	1829. Jona. Freeman,	1.	1854. Jno. Freeman,	2.
1807. Joseph Snow,	2.	1831. Franklin Hopkins,	4.	1855. Elisha Crocker,	3.
1809. David Foster,	2.	1832. Kenelm Winslow,	3.	1857. Bangs Pepper,	1.
" Elijah Cobb,	2.	1833. Rich'd Harding,	5.	1858. Constant Sears,	1.
" Abr'm Winslow,	3.	1834. Samuel Myrick,	8.	" Benj. Paine,	1.
1811. Isaac Clark,	8.	1835. Nathan Sears,	4.	1859. Benj. Freeman,	1.
" Solo. Freeman,	4.	1839. Eben. Higgins,	8.	" Tully Crosby,	3.
1812. Thos. Seabury,	1.	" Anthony Smalley,	10.	1860. Rodolphus McLoud,	2.
1813. Wm. Crosby,	14.	1840. Theodore Berry,	1.	1861. Zoheth Snow,	1.
" David Nickerson,	3.	1844. Jeremiah Mayo,	11.	1862. Wm. Winslow,	2.
1816. Benj. Berry,	15.	" Joshua Clark,	7.	" Charles S. Foster,	2.
1819. Joseph Smith,	9.				

TREASURERS.

	Yrs.		Yrs.		Yrs.
1803. Sylvanus Stone,	2.	1828. Jeremiah Mayo,	4.	1848. Dean Bangs,	2.
1805. Joseph Smith.	13	1831. Benj. Mayo,	1.	1850. Sam'l H. Gould,*	11.
1818. Benj. Foster,	6.	1832. Freeman Mayo,	2.	1861. Charles S. Foster,	3.
1824. Elijah Cobb,	10.	1840. David Mayo,	8		

CLERKS.

	Yrs.		Yrs.		Yrs.
1803. Sylvanus Stone,	2.	1828. Jeremiah Mayo,	4.	1848. Dean Bangs,	2.
1805. Joseph Smith,	13.	1831. Benj. Mayo,	1.	1850. Sam'l H. Gould,	11.
1818. Benj. Foster,	6.	1832. Freeman Mayo,	1.	1861. Charles S. Foster,	3.
1824. Elijah Cobb,	11.	1840. David Mayo,	8.		

* SAM'L H. GOULD, M. D., set. here 1844, from Ipswich, of the Topsham family of Gould.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

ADDENDA.

Mr. EBENEZER NICKERSON, b. Aug. 17, 1768, s. of Seth, and long resident in Provincetown, died in Waltham, Oct. 21, 1855, æ. 87.[1]

[1] In the Annals of Provincetown, p. 647, misled by the statement of another, we have said that his decease occurred in 1858. Mr. EBENEZER NICKERSON was emphatically a representative man, — one who, with limited advantages of early education, achieved not only a prominence among business men and a large estate, but, what is better, established a reputation for probity and moral worth that is justly the pride of his numerous family. The likeness, which we present on the opposite page, has been furnished at our request, by his family, through the courtesy of his son, Sereno D. We have noticed the lineage of Mr. N. in preceding pages, from WILLIAM 1st., NICHOLAS, WILLIAM 2d. who m. Mary Snow 1691, and EBENEZER of H. who m. Elizabeth Mayo of C. and had Seth Oct. 21, 1737. The last two, father and son, removed from Chatham to Provincetown in 1751 when the son was about 14 years old, and tradition says "the fourth house then standing in the latter place, was erected by the father." SETH m. Mary Smith of C. March 19, 1761, and their second son, EBENEZER, the subject of this sketch, was b. Aug. 17, 1768. He m. 1st. Salome Collins, dr. of Cyrenius of C., and 2d. Eudoxa White of Phillipston, and had a large family the eldest of whom was Eunice b. Aug. 30, 1794. Habits of self-reliance, industry, and economy were early fixed, — as is suggested by his own remark, in old age, that he had "from childhood paid his own way;" and, with the capital he had acquired in P., he established himself in mercantile business in Boston in the year 1800. The war of 1812 was disastrous to his fortune; so that, stripped of his hard-earned wealth, and, at middle age, surrounded by a young family, — without capital, but with a clear conscience and stout heart, he "resolved to start anew in the world." It is not strange that, having shared in the trials of the Revolutionary period in early youth, and been despoiled of his property by subsequent hostilities of England, he should have retained through life intense dislike of "the British," believing their national trait to be summed up in the apothegm,

> "All form is formless, order orderless,
> Save what is apposite to England's love."

Forty years he again engaged actively and prosperously in business, — most of the time on Long Wharf; and was one of the marked characters of the

Capt. HEZEKIAH FREEMAN, formerly of Harwich, b. Sept. 3, 1740, s. of Samuel, died at Norwich, Ct., Oct. 13, 1816, æ. 76.[1] He, with very many others from the Cape, was of those successively emigrating, not as refugees, but most of them prior to the Revolution, attracted by the advantageous openings in Nova Scotia. Among them were those of the names of Annis, Atkins, Bea, Brown, Cobb, Cahoon, Cole, Collins, Covel, Dennis, Dexter, Foster, Godfrey, Gorham, Harlow, Hopkins, Knowles, Lombard, Loveland, Nickerson, Parker, Pope, Rogers, Shaw, Smith, Snow, Stewart, Taylor, Tupper, Wright, and Young. Other Cape names might increase the list; but, with the preceding families the Freemans

city. His reminiscences of early days engaged attentive listeners; his old-fashioned style of dress attracted notice; and his almost fastidious candor, truthfulness, and honesty commanded the confidence and respect of all who knew him. Perhaps few private citizens were more generally known, or, indeed, more proverbially esteemed as an upright, honest man, throughout New England. His declining years were passed in Waltham where, at more than four-score and seven days, he "fell asleep" — having scarcely known sickness during that long period. "The memory of the just is blessed."

[1] Mr. THOMAS FREEMAN, b. in Eastham, Oct. 12, 1676, s. of Dea. Thomas b. 1653, s. of Maj. John, and gr. s. of Edmund of S., m. 1st. Bathsheba Mayo, dr. Nath., and 2d. Mary Smith Oct. 17, 1707. He d. Mar. 22, 1716-17. Issue: Thos. Sept. 13, 1708; Jas. Oct. 9, 1710; Bathsheba Mar. 22, 1713; and Samuel Aug. 8, 1715. SAMUEL, b. 1715, m. 1st. Margaret, 2d. Mary, and had issue: Sam. Ap. 9, 1736, who m. Mary Snow 1756; Bathsheba 1738; Hezekiah Sept. 3, 1740, mentioned above, whose wid. Martha d. in Norwich Aug. 11, 1831, æ. 90; Smith June 3, 1743; Joseph Nov. 5, 1745; Josiah Feb. 20, 1754; Seth Jan. 8, 1756, by 2d. m.; Doane Aug. 14, 1757, after which the father with all his family except the eldest son went to Liverpool, N. S.; Margaret May 19, 1761; Sarah Mar. 30, 1763; Lydia Nov. 20, 1764; and Jas. Sept. 24, 1767. SAMUEL, b. 1736, m. Mary Snow, Dec. 16, 1756, and resided in Harwich. Issue: Joseph Feb. 4, 1759; Mercy 1762; Thankful 1763, and then removed to the Penobscot. HEZEKIAH, b. 1740, and d. 1816, was sometime of Liverpool; afterwards of Norwich. The town of Liverpool began its existence soon after the migration first indicated, as per records, the first entry being: "Liverpool, Feb. 20, 1761-2. Births, deaths, and marriages, hereafter to be registered by me, Elisha Freeman, proprietor's clerk." We may not here note the numerous descendants of the above, further than to state that from JOSEPH, b. 1745, who m. Rebecca Nickerson, dr. Jeremiah and Rebecca, and was deputy provost marshal and afterwards, sheriff of Queen's Co., was Col. JOSEPH, b. 1765, who was first a mariner, then mercht. and represented the township of L. and Queen's Co. in Provincial Parliament 25 years, and was father of the present Snow Parker Freeman, b. 1805, barrister, judge, U. S. consular agent many years, and many years member of the Provincial Parliament to whom we are indebted for much courtesy.

Digitized by Google

of Nova Scotia have, in course of time, intermarried. Some branches of the same name, originating from the Cape, are now accounted distinct races, though their common origin is demonstrable from Cape records.[1]

In addition to our notice of the CLARKS, p. 756 and elsewhere, we subjoin a note embracing a genealogical notice of the descendants of Mr. KIMBAL CLARK of Harwich, now Brewster, who died Nov. 24, 1801, æ. 67.[2]

We have, in preceding pages, noticed the COLLINS family, and may add in a note some additional genealogical statistics.[3]

[1] Another Liverpool family is descended from Mr. WILLIAM FREEMAN, b. 1715, s. of Wm. and Mercy of Eastham. He m. Hannah Atwood, June 5, 1736, and d. 1741, and, like his gr. father Wm., had two children only, whose names were Wm. and Lydia. This last Lydia m. Benj. Haskell of Falmouth, Me. WILLIAM, b. Mar. 22, 1740-41, went to N. S. and m. Mary Cobb Nov. 21, 1763. He d. 1816, and was father of Col. William of Liverpool, a highly respectable magistrate and also mem. Provincial Parliament who d. 1814; Col. Sylvanus who d. 1795; John who was lost by the foundering of the privateer Rollie 1814; Jas. who d. at St. Kitts 1811; and Robt. who d. at St. Lucia 1821; each leaving families, and having now numerous descendants.

Still another Liverpool branch is from ELISHA FREEMAN. b. 1701, prob. s. of Samuel of Eastham, and went to N. S. 1760-1. He removed first to Rochester, Mass. with his w. Lydia, 1726, and had issue: sons Simeon, Barnabas, Nath., Elisha, Zoeth, and Lothrop; and drs. Patience, Lydia, and Hope. The eldest son, SIMEON, m. about 1757; the 2d., about 1759; the 3d., ELISHA, had Elkanah b. 1763 from whom is Jno. H. Freeman Esq., master of excise in Liv., b. 1801, and to whom we are under obligations for much courtesy. This branch is also very numerous.

[2] Mr. KIMBAL CLARK, b. July 20, 1734, s. of Seth and gr. s. of Lt. Thomas, m. Mary Paddock, and had Isaac 1761; Lot 1763, d. y.; Mary 1765, who m. Doct. Josiah Myrick; Phebe 1771, who m. Luke Baker; Kimbal 1777, who m. Mercy Snow; Isaiah 1779, who m. Deborah Sears; and Charlotte 1781, who m. Rev. Simeon Crowell. Mr. Clark was 9 yrs. rep. of the town of H., a prominent and influential citizen. ISAAC Esq., b. 1761, s. of Kimbal, was also prominent, and 8 yrs. selectman. He m. Temperance Sears, dr. Edmund, and d. 1819, æ. 58. Issue: Mary P. 1791, who m. Gen. Mayo; Hannah 1792, who m. Winslow Hall; Lot 1796, who m. Mary B. Eaton; Strabo 1801, who m. Adaline Dunbar; Temperance 1802 who m. Benj. Baker; Edmund S. 1804; Albert P. 1806, who m. Sarah Freeman; and Eliza 1809, who m. Nath'l. Winslow. For the engraved likeness of Mr. Isaac Clark, on the opposite page, our acknowledgments are due to his son, Mr. Albert P. Clark of Boston.

[3] Mr. CYRENIUS COLLINS, b. in C. June 26, 1735, s. of Solomon, m. Rebecca Eldridge July 13, 1756. Issue: Solo. Sept. 15, 1762; Mary, 1761; Desire 1767; Salome 1769, who m. Ebenezer Nickerson; Reuben

We have in previous pages given some imperfect genealogy of the BUTLER family; but, on p. 485, we are surprised by some unaccountable mistake in the record of the decease of a prominent citizen of Falmouth. Instead of *Moses*, it should be Mr. KNOWLES BUTLER who d. June 23, 1860, æ. 67. He represented the town in the State Legislature several years, and was 15 years selectman; in these, and various offices of public trust, performing his duties with honor, fidelity, and to general acceptance, and dying much lamented. He was father of Messrs. Edward K. and Daniel W. Butler, merchants, Boston.

Mr. AMASA NICKERSON, see p. 530, who was a substantial citizen of Harwich, died Sept. 29, 1863, æ. 84.[1]

Mr. JAAZANIAH GROSS of Truro, died Mar. 30, 1816, æ. 46.[2]

1773; Rebecca 1775; Eunice 1777; and Enoch Ap. 6, 1679. SOLOMON Jr., of C., b. Mar. 23, 1737-8, m. Mary Taylor Nov. 16, 1758. REUBEN, b. 1773, set. in S., and, by his w. Elisa., had David 1805; and Reuben 1810. DAVID, of C., had by his w. Desire, David Sept. 12, 1747. RICHARD m. Sarah Lombard Jan. 15, 1733. BENJAMIN Jr. m. Rachel Lombard Jan. 23, 1772.

[1] The grandfather of Mr. N. is understood to have been WILLIAM who was father of BASSETT whose w. was Ruth. Mr. AMASA NICKERSON, b. Dec. 22, 1779, m. Mary Paine 1803, dr. of John and Elizabeth the dr. of Rev. Joseph Lord of Chatham. Issue: Abigail P. Aug. 27, 1805; Joseph P. Aug. 9, 1808; Amasa Mar. 11, 1813; Pliny Mar. 12, 1816; Obed Feb. 21, 1819; and Asa W., May 30, 1822. Mr. Nickerson commenced his business life upon the seas, when aged about 15 years, and continued fishing in summer and coasting in winter about 20 years. He then relinquished his toils as a mariner and devoted the rest of life to farming and attending to his large fishing interests. He was selectman several years, from 1835, and was a prominent citizen. For the engraved likeness of him, on the opposite page, we are indebted to the courtesy of his son, Mr. Pliny Nickerson, merchant, of Boston.

[2] See genealogy of the GROSS family, pp. 682-3. MICAH, of Truro, bad. by w. Lydia, Simon May 2, 1709, who m. Phebe Collins Feb. 14, 1749; and Israel Ap. 28, 1718. ISRAEL, b. 1718, m. 1st. Elisa., 2d. Lydia Paine Dec. 23, 1762, and had Israel Nov. 10, 1741, d. y.; Sam'l. Nov. 10, 1743, who m. 1st. Apphia Freeman 1768, and 2d. Mary Lewis June 20, 1776; Jaazaniah Mar. 17, 1744-5; Elisa. Mar. 30, 1748, who m. Isaiah Atkins Jr. Oct. 11, 1764; Mary Feb. 8, 1749-50, who m. Barzillai Smith Oct. 5, 1769; Joseph Dec. 10, 1751, who m. Deliv. Dyer July 25, 1773; Dilla Mar. 12, 1755, who m. Jno. Collins Sept. 19, 1774; Micah Mar. 21, 1764; Lydia Mar. 19, 1769; and Israel Mar. 22, 1772. JAAZANIAH, b. 1745, m. widow Sarah Snow July 16, 1764, and had Elisa. Sept. 29, 1764; Sarah Mar. 29,

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Mr. LEVI STEVENS of Truro died Mar. 15, 1829, æ. 81. Mr. JOHN STEVENS was lost at sea, in 1830, æ. 38; Mr. LEVI STEVENS died Oct. 1, 1852, æ. 63; Mr. HENRY STEVENS died July 10, 1853, æ. 71; and Mr. JONAH STEVENS, Nov. 17, 1859, æ. 84.[1]

BENJAMIN BURGESS Esq., of Sandwich, died Jan. 29, 1864, æ. 86.[2]

Mr. ISAIAH CROWELL, of Yarmouth, died Jan. 2, 1864, æ. 85.[3]

1767, who m. Elisha Snow Jr. July 23, 1789; and Jaazaniah June 8, 1770. JAAZANIAH, b. 1770, and d. 1816, m. Anna Lombard Dec. 29, 1792, and had Elisa. 1794; Jaazaniah 1796, d. 1819; Anne 1799: Isaac S. 1802, d. inf.; Isaac S. 1803, who m. Betsy Davis 1823; Sarah 1805; and Elisa. S. 1808.

[1] See genealogy of the STEVENS family, p. 683. RICHARD, of Truro, had, by w. Abigail, Levi Sept. 27, 1709; Richard Sept. 4, 1711; Joanna Aug. 11, 1713; Abigail Mar. 14, 1715; and Jerusha Mar. 17, 1716. RICHARD, b. 1711, m. 1st. Mary Gross June 11, 1741, and 2d. Mary Nickerson of P. Nov. 10, 1768. Issue: Jonah May 8, 1742, who m. Rachel Rich Oct. 17, 1765; Micah Ap. 14, 1744; Levi May 5, 1748; Richard Ap. 22, 1751, who, by w. Mercy, had Richard July 21, 1771, in P.; Mary Oct. 30, 1754, who m. three times; Abigail June 16, 1756; and Henry Sept. 13, 1759. LEVI, b. 1748, and d. 1829, m. Anna Snow Oct. 14, 1772, and had Abigl. Jan. 5, 1774 who m. 1792; Jonah Dec. 1, 1775, who m. 1st. 1799, and d. 1859; Richard Feb. 13, 1778; Mary June 27, 1780, who m. 1799; Henry Sept. 1, 1782, who m. 1808, and d. 1853; Sarah Sept. 3, 1784; Anna June 20, 1787, who m. 1807; Levi Sept. 4, 1789, who m. 1812, and d. 1852; and John Jan. 14, 1792, who m. 1817, and d. 1830.

[2] For the engraved likeness of this eminently successful merchant, we are indebted to the courtesy of his son. The family and lineage of Mr. B. we have noticed pp. 91, 92, he being then yet living. Mr. BURGESS, b. in S., Aug. 26, 1778, s. of Elisha, achieved by industry, enterprise, business sagacity, and unquestioned integrity, a distinguished position in the mercantile community, first engaging in trade in his native place which he represented many years in the legislature, and subsequently transferring his business to Boston where he established the house of B. Burgess & Sons. After engaging many years in a large and lucrative trade with Cuba, he retired from the more active business of the firm, and again resumed his position in his native town, enjoying annually, during the season of vegetation, the estate which he had loved to cherish as a home, and which had been associated with the family name more than two centuries. Naturally quiet, urbane, and unobtrusive, his character was at the same time marked by great firmness. If not dating back to the period of that class of men which he himself would have denominated "the old school of gentlemen," he was, nevertheless, a worthy link, connecting that age with the present.

[3] We have noticed the ancestry, p. 192, as also elsewhere other branches of the family. The progenitor, it will be seen, was Mr. JOHN CROWELL (usually written in the records *Crowe*), who came over to Charlestown 1635, was a leading proprietor of Yarmouth, and d. 1673, whose w. was Elishua. His son JOHN, b. 1638, and d. 1689, resided at Nobscusset, and m. Mehit.

Digitized by Google

MAJ. GEN. WALLEY. — Under the engraved likeness that has affixed the *fac-simile* autograph of this eminent man, Vol. I. p. 324, is stated erroneously the date of his *birth*. Instead of 1654, it should be 1643,

Miller, dr. of Rev. John. Their s. JOHN, b. 1662, m. Bethia Sears, dr. of Paul, 1684. Their s. CHRISTOPHER, b. 1698, sold out at Nobscusset and located at "Secuit Neck," m. Sarah Matthews Sept. 23, 1724, and had issue: Hannah Sept. 9, 1725, who m. Sears; Elisa. July 3, 1728; Sarah July 14, 1729, who m. Seled Landers 1746, and removed to N. Scotia; Mary Mar. 19, 1731; Temperance Ap. 19, 1733; William Mar. 25, 1734, who m. Hannah Sears; Christopher Ap. 7, 1737; Enoch May 25, 1739; Bethiah Aug. 28, 1741; and John Feb. 2, 1744, who d. Ap. 6, 1825. CHRISTOPHER, b. 1737, m. Deborah Sears, and had issue: Sarah Nov. 22, 1762; Levi May 16, 1764; Nathan May 29, 1766; Heman July 19, 1768; Deborah August 26, 1770; Bethiah Oct. 18, 1772; Elisa. Nov. 10, 1774; Joshua Feb. 7, 1777; Isaiah Mar. 10, 1779; Priscilla Mar. 20, 1781; Christopher Sept. 21, 1783; David, Jan. 11, 1786; and Barzillai Aug. 14, 1789. ISAIAH, the subject of this notice, b. 1779, in Dennis, m. Hannah Howes, and 2d, Abigail Kelley. Issue: by 1st m., Isaiah Nov. 29, 1804, who d. Feb. 13, 1838; by 2d m., Hannah H. Feb. 23, 1809, who d. Nov. 26, 1835; Barzillai Ap. 18, 1811, who d. inf.; Abby K. Ap. 5, 1814; Nathan July 7, 1816, d. inf.; Nathan Nov. 9, 1818; Henry G. Sept. 10, 1821; Phebe K. July 22, 1824; and Seth K. Jan. 19, 1827. Mr. Crowell commenced his business life upon the seas at an early age, and by activity and perseverance soon became master of his profession, and was owner in part of nearly all the vessels he commanded. In the prosecution of one of his voyages, he was in the port of Marseilles, Fr., when the British Orders in Council were about to take effect, under which all neutral vessels from French ports were declared lawful prizes if captured by Br. cruisers. Capt. C. left the port, ran the gauntlet of cruisers through the Straits of Gibraltar, and reached the United States in safety. In April, 1812, it being expected that an embargo act would be passed by Congress, he was loading in Boston for Lisbon; but, with his characteristic energy, put forth every effort to complete his cargo and clear for a foreign port. He cleared coastwise for Eastport where he arrived in advance of the mail bringing intelligence of the embargo, and there cleared for Lisbon, removing his vessel to Campo Bello in British waters, whence, the cargo being completed, he proceeded to Lisbon. On his return, war with England having been declared, it was his misfortune to be captured by a British cruiser, and sent to St. John's, N. F., where his vessel was condemned, and he was being returned to the United States in the British sloop-of-war Alert, — the same that was captured by the Essex, Capt. Porter, who, at sea, converted his prize into a cartel, and sent her English officers and crew into St. John's, in exchange for American prisoners detained there. The preceding last voyage made by Capt. C. was the only one which did not result successfully. Capt. C. accumulated in early life a large property. At the establishment of the Barnstable Bank he was chosen a director, and continued in office 37 successive years, and 18 years was president, — always kind and courteous, — and under his administration the institution was eminently successful. He represented the town of Y. in the legislature several years. Upright, and commanding a large share of public confidence, he was one of Cape Cod's most estimable citizens. We are indebted to that intelligent and courteous gentleman, Seth Crowell Esq., for the incidents of the life of Mr. Isaiah

Digitized by Google

as correctly given by us in the genealogical notice, Vol. I. p. 291.[1]

We are to make *amende* also, for an error on p. 140, Vol. II., in the last note; and are thus reminded of the last words of Dr. Cotton Mather at the close of his Magnalia: "Reader, Carthagena was of the mind, that unto those three things which the ancients held to be *impossible*, there should be added this fourth, — to find a book printed without *errata*. It seems, the hands of Briareus, and the eyes of Argus, will not prevent them."[2]

Crowell, and to the sons of the subject of this brief biographical notice, now eminent merchants in Boston, for the excellent likeness on the opposite page.

[1] We have, in connection with this *date*, a duty to perform touching the lithograph itself. It was thought by the highly-respected descendant who generously furnished it, to be the veritable likeness of his *military* ancestor, MAJ. GEN. JOHN WALLEY. The *fac-simile* of the General's *autograph* we obtained from documents filed by him in the State archives; but, now apprehensive that the signature is all in the engraving that pertains immediately to him, — another, a distinguished descendant by maternal lineage, having a quite different understanding of the treasured family relic, — we feel bound, by a regard for historical accuracy, to forestall any misapprehension that might otherwise be occasioned by our act. We do not, thereby, pretend to determine the question; and, perhaps, cannot better acquit ourself of responsibility in this matter than by reference to our correspondent's note: "Boston, June 5, 1862. Dear Sir, The receipt of the last number of your History, which I have read with much interest, reminds me of what I have long wished to say to you. Did I ever tell you that I never heard that the picture you give us at 324th page, Vol. 1st,. was the likeness of Gen. Walley? I always heard it was the likeness of his son John Walley, born Sept. 11, 1691, died Mar. 6, 1745. But if I am wrong, which I doubt, Maj. Gen. Walley was b. not in 1654, but in 1643 as you correctly state on page. Now cannot some Erratum, foisted in somewhere (perhaps you've done it already), hinder this error going down with your authority? — Yours, WENDELL PHILLIPS."

[2] We were led, by intelligence communicated in good faith by one whose relations to the person gave to his announcement the assurance of authority, to state that a venerable and most estimable lady was deceased. We were most happy to be informed, by an inundation of letters from among her many distinguished friends, though too late to recall the mistake, that she was "yet living at Lexington, aged, but with a mind undimmed, a memory unimpaired, a bodily strength but little diminished." Our courteous prompter, commanding at the time a distinguished position in Harvard College, further says: "She writes as fair and handsome a hand as any young man or woman in the State, and since she passed her 80th year has transcribed the early church-records of L." Mortified by the error, we are grateful that it is an error. Long may that excellent woman survive, the admiration of her friends. We have remembered her with respect ever since the

We might have greatly extended our genealogical notes; but this department of our work — not originally promised — has been a most serious tax upon both our time and pecuniary resources. We sincerely hope that no occasion will arise, or temptation be presented to us, hereafter to attempt a supplement. It would have been an interesting employment to have traced also the ancient settlers of Cape Cod to their original homes.[1] But we must now withhold, and be content with only a few concluding words.

day she loaned to us, then a little boy, a beautifully illustrated Natural History, kindly proffered with commendations and other encouraging words: and had we the skill of a limner, we could now portray those features marked with intellectuality and benevolence when, with attaching manners, she made her little friend so happy.

[1] In the single annals of the one town of Barnstaple, Eng., we have found, running back to the year 1265, the Giffard's: to 1327, the Burgesses: to 1337, the Gray's; to the early reign of king Rd. II., the Crespin's, Loringe's, and Hugonis' (Higgins;) to 1537, the Baker's; to 1553, the Hardin's; to 1558, the Bassett's — of whom, in 1600, was "Sir Robert": we find that "Mr. Rd. Smyth, the hired preacher of the town, and Jo. Smyth, preacher at Pylton, were inhibited to preach, by reason they would not wear the surplice;" and at various early periods, the names of Dyer, Wright, Ferris, Cotton, Palmer, Stevens, Dennis, Russel, Ayers, Downe, Stone, Snow, Clarke, Cooke, Bisse, Smale, Swete, Matthews, Hammond, Harper, Robinson, John Jenkins, Newcombe, White, Avery, Roach, Nichols, Berry, Tucker, Atkins, Garrett, etc., appear.

Digitized by Google

CONCLUSION.

Having taken, as originally contemplated, a general survey of the progress of events in Barnstable County, from the time of the earliest discovery of any portion of this peninsula by Europeans, so far as is known; and of the several distinct Towns, *seriatim*, from their settlement to the present moment, we now conclude our labors with a few remarks and acknowledgments.

We claim no merit for the work, other than that in the execution we have carefully recorded whatever might fairly elucidate the subject in hand. For the omission of trivial matters, of no possible public importance, and from the relation of which neither valuable information nor suggestions could be derived, nor any benefit ensue, and, especially, of trifling incidents that, if not in themselves revolting, partake only of

"Th' common chat of gossips when they meet,"

we need make no apology; for to have done otherwise would have been to offer insult to the intelligent reader. The field before us, it may well be supposed, has, in general, been no exception to all other communities, peoples, and periods; so that, could we forego self-respect, and were the pen thus inclined, we might have discoursed of both celebrities and diminutives

Digitized by Google

with a minuteness adapted to perverted tastes, — alleging of this one,

> "Some modern anecdotes aver
> He nodded in his elbow-chair;"

of another,

> "He decently, in form, paid Heav'n its due,
> And made a civil visit to his pew."

Or we might have descended to the grosser personalities, if

> "Scandal-picking were our trade,"

and have reported

> "Seldom at church, 'twas such a busy life;
> But duly sent his family and wife."

Of another, perhaps we might have said, "His face was thought longer than exact symmetricians would allow." But, having no vocation in such direction, we have never pandered to vulgar minds, nor lost sight, for one moment, of the duty the profession of history imposes, nor in any sense been faithless to the monition which good sense, sound morality, and true honor will ever approve,

> "It lies on you to speak
> Not by your own instruction, nor by any matter
> Which your own heart prompts you to."

Aiming to be faithful and true, impartial and just, charitable and courteous, urbane and reverent, patriotic and Christian, it is for an intelligent public to determine how far our aim has been successful.

We cannot, after all our care, presume that there are no defects in the work; nor will we deprecate criticism. We may not, either, enter upon a detail of the difficulties found in the way of the execution of

Digitized by Google

our task to our own entire satisfaction; for they who have experienced the trials of similar publications, know that such difficulties are neither few, nor easily surmounted.

To our Subscribers who, with cheering words and honorable fulfilment of their engagements, have waited the issue, a hearty SALVEDICTION.

To those generous Friends whose unsolicited coöperation we have received in extra-contributions in aid of the unforeseen expense of the work, we know not how to express adequately our feeling. In truth,

> "We can no other answer make but thanks;
> And *thanks*, and ever THANKS: tho' oft good turns
> Are shuffl'd off with such uncurrent pay."

This, however, we most sincerely assure them: they have conferred a benefit, without making an ingrate. We make the acknowedgment without the vanity of imagining that their action was intended in any sense as an expression of favor to us personally; we regard it, as no doubt prompted, the expression of a desire to see the history complete and issued without pecuniary loss to the author. It is, nevertheless, being the act of gentlemen of position and intellectual culture, and delicately proffered after our work was in part before the public, complimentary to our aim, and, as such, constitutes a flattering reward. We are peremptorily dissuaded the honor of recording either names or gratuities; and their dissuasives are in keeping with unostentatious liberality. Should there, however, be thought, perchance, discoverable in succeeding pages aught that may be construed a typographical intimation of the sources from whence generous sympathy has flowed, we trust it will be pardoned; for we must be allowed at least this compromise.

The fidelity, ability, and courtesy with which, first the Boston Stereotype Foundry, and, succeeding them, the house of Messrs. Geo. C. Rand & Avery, have performed their engagements in the work of stereotyping; and the latter also by the neatness of execution in the entire printing, we are proud to acknowledge. They need no eulogium from us; their works praise them.

These duties performed, we offer devout acknowledgments especially, and above all, to that ALMIGHTY Power by which we have been preserved, and by whose great goodness we have been enabled to prosecute this present work to its close. And now, retiring from a position of protracted toil and of some anxiety, we can but humbly cherish the hope that our labor has not been in vain whether as respects the claims of past generations, the reasonable expectations of the present, or the benefits to posterity.

Digitized by Google

SUBSCRIBERS.

MASSACHUSETTS.

Barnstable.

Ainsworth, James.
Bacon, Ebenezer.
Bassett, Zenas D., Hon.
*Baxter, Sylvester, Hon.
Bearse, Orrin B.
Bearse, Owen.
Bursley, Joseph.
Chase, Luke B.
Coombs, Edwin.
*Crocker, Fred. W.
Crocker, Samuel S.
Crosby, Samuel.
Day, Joseph M., Hon.
Eldridge, Waterman.
Goss, F. B.
Hallett, Warren.
Hinckley, Josiah.
Lewis, Elijah 2d.
Marston, George, Hon.
Otis, James.
PHINNEY, SYLVANUS B.

Beverly.

Baker, John I., Hon.
Burley, Mrs. Edward.

Boston.

ATKINS, EBENEZER.
Atkins, Elisha.
Atkins, Isaiah.
Atkins, Isaiah M.
Atwood, E. L.
Atwood, H.
Ayres, John.
BACON, EBEN. Jr.
BACON, FRANCIS.
BACON, F. E.
BACON, GEORGE.
*Bacon Robert.
Bacon, Thomas C.
Bacon, William.
BACON, WM. B.
Baker, Benjamin.
BAKER, EZRA H.
Baker, Freeman.
Baker, Judah.
Baker, Richard.
BAKER, RICHARD Jr.
Balch, Joseph W.
*Bangs, Benjamin.
Bassett, Elisha.
BASSETT, FRANCIS, Hon.
BAXTER, JOHN A.
Beal, Alexander.
Bearse, Lincoln B.
BOURNE, EZRA A.
Bridge, Nathan W.
BROOKS, HENRY C., Col.
BURGESS, B. F.
Butler, Daniel W.
Butler, Edw. K.
Chase, Geo. B.
Clark, Albert P.
Clark, Thacher Jr.
*Cobb, Matthew.
CROCKER, HENRY, Hon.
Crocker, Uriel.
Crowell, Bro. & Co.
CROWELL, NATHAN.
Crowell, Nathan Jr.
Davis, Adolphus.
DAVIS, BARNABAS.
Davis, Ebenezer.
Davis, Fred. C.
*DAVIS, JAMES.
Davis, James Jr.
Davis, Joseph.
Davis, S. G.
Deane, Charles.
Deane, John W.
Dexter, Henry M., Rev.
Dillingham, Ezra C.
Dimmock, Wm. R.
Doane, Thomas,
*Eldridge, E. H.
*Eldridge, Ellery.
Eldridge, Samuel.
Eldridge Smith.
Everett, Edward, Hon., LL. D.
Fairbanks, David.
Fessenden, S. H.
Freeman, Benj. S.
Freeman, George A.
Freeman, George E.
Freeman, K. W.
Freeman, Watson Jr.
Freeman, William.
Freeman, Wm. F.
GIBBS, NATHAN B.
Gross, Isaac S.
Hall, James.
*Hallett, Benj. F., Hon.

HALLETT, HENRY L.
Hardy, Alpheus, Hon.
Harris, Horatio.
*Hawes, Charles H.
Higgins, Joseph S.
Higgins, R. R.
Hinckley, Freeman.
*Hinckley, H. H.
Hinckley, William.
Holbrook, Jesse.
Hooper, Samuel, Hon.
HOWES, OSBORNE.
Howes, Richard A.
Howland, George.
Jarves, Deming.
Krogman, Samuel B.
Lewis, Simeon H.
Lewis, Winslow, M. D.
Lincoln, Henry.
Lincoln, William.
LOMBARD, BENJ.
Lombard, Benj. Jr.
Lombard, D. B.
*LOMBARD ISRAEL.
Lombard, Israel Jr.
Lothrop, Samuel K. Rev., D. D.
Lovejoy, Loyal.
Lowell, Geo. G.
MATTHEWS, NATHAN.
Mayo, H.
Mayo, Joshua C.
Minot, William Jr.
Montgomery, Hugh.
Morey, George, Hon.
Myrick, George.
Nickerson, Eben. & Co.
Nickerson, Edw. G.
Nickerson, Frederic.
Nickerson, Joseph.
Nickerson, Pliny.
NICKERSON, SERENO D.
Paine, John A.
*Perry, M. S., M. D.
Phillips, Wendell.
RANSOM, ALEXANDER.
Reed, John.
RICH, ISAAC.
Riley, Patrick.
Ritchie, Harrison.
Ryder, George G.
Sargent, L. M., Hon.
Sawyer, F. W.
*Scudder, Alexander.
*Scudder, Charles.
Scudder, Charles W.
Scudder, Henry A.
SCUDDER, HERVEY.
Scudder, Mrs. L. S.
Scudder, Marshall S.
Scudder, P. W.
SEARS, DAVID, Hon.
Sears, Nathan F.
Sears, Paul.
Sears, Philip H., Hon.
Sears, Prince.
Sears, Richard W.
Sever, Mrs. Abigail.
*SHAW, LEMUEL, Hon., LL. D.
Shurtleff, N. B., M. D.
Simpkins, S. G.
Smith, Albert, Hon.
Smith, George L.
SMITH, STEPHEN.
Smith, W. B.
Snow, B. S.
SNOW, DAVID.
Sowle, John.
Spurr, Henry F.
State Library.
Stearns, Wm. H.
*Sturgis, Wm., Hon.
Swett, Samuel, Col.
Thacher, Barnabas.
THACHER, ISAAC.
Thacher, Peter.
*Thacher, Thomas, Jr.
Thacher, Wm. S.
Thornton, J. Wingate.
Tobey, E. S., Hon.
Tobey, Seth.
Townsend, Solo.D.,M.D.
Trask, Wm. B.
Tuck, Mrs. Dr.
*Tudor, Frederick.
Waterman, Foster.
Waterman, Thomas.
Whitmore, W. H.
Wiggin, John K.
Wilder, J. S.
Winslow, Elisha D.
Winslow, Roland D.
Winthrop, Rt. C., Hon., LL. D.
Wolcott, J. Huntington.
Young, Calvin.

Brewster.

Bangs, Elisha.
*Bangs, Elkanah.
Bangs, F. H.
Berry, Benjamin F.
*Cobb, Elijah.
Cobb, Freeman, Hon.
Crosby, Elisha.
*Crosby, Freeman.
Crosby, Nathan.
Crosby, Rowland F.
Crosby, Tully.
Dunbar, Albert.
Foster, Elisha.
*Foster, Nathan.
Freeman, Barnard.
Freeman, Benjamin.
Freeman, John.
Freeman, Solomon.
Gould, Samuel, M. D.
Higgins, George W.
Knowles, W. W.
Lincoln, David.
Lincoln, Warren.
Mayo, Jeremiah, Gen.
Pepper, Bangs.
*Pratt, Enoch, Rev.
Sears, Joseph H.

Bridgewater.

Latham, Williams.

Brighton.

Collins, David.

Cambridge.

Harv. Col. Library.
Palfrey, John G., Hon., LL. D.
Peabody, And. P., Rev., D. D.
Sibley, John L., Rev.

Digitized by Google

Charlestown.

Lambert, Thos. R., Rev., D. D.

Chatham.

Atwood, Joseph.
Atwood, Levi.
Bea, Isaac.
Carpenter, Elij. W., M.D.
Crowell, Benajah Jr.
Emery, John.
Godfrey, George,
Hammond, Charles.
Harding, Prince.
Hardy, Josiah.
Higgins, Samuel.
*Howes, Mulford.
Lewis, Isaiah.
Lewis, Horatio.
Loveland, Isaac H.
Nickerson, Caleb.
Nickerson, Franklin.
Nickerson, Joshua.
Ryder, Thacher.
Smith, Jacob.
Smith, Stephen.
Stetson, Philip.
Taylor, Richard.
Taylor, Samuel.

Dedham.

Burgess, Eben., Rev., D. D.

Dennis.

Baker, Obed 2d.
Baker, Watson.
Chapman, Howes.
Crowell, Prince S.
Crowell, Seth, Hon.
Hall, Barnabas.
Homer, Stephen.
Howes, Cyrus.
Howes, Eben.
Howes, Moses Jr.
Howes, Thomas P.
Howes, Wm. F.
Lord, Wm. E., M. D.
Nickerson, Eleazar.
Nickerson, Miller W.
Rogers, George C.
Shiverick, Asa.
Stone, Nathan.
Underwood, Marshall S.

Dorchester.

Adams, ——, Dea.
Dorchester Library.

Duxbury.

Gifford, S. N.

Eastham.

Heman, Doane.

Fairhaven.

Allen, Edmund.
Fish, Roland.
Gibbs, Wm. L. B.
Hawes, John A.
Nye, Reuben.
Robinson, James.
Sawin, Ezekiel.
Tripp, Job C.
Tripp, Lemuel C.
Wilcox, A. Palmer.

Falmouth.

Bourne, Barnabas E.
Bourne, Warren N.
Childs, Peter E.
Clarke, George E.
Dillingham, Stephen.
Dimmick, Wm. F.
Gifford, Melatiah.
Gould, Erasmus.
Hatch, John.
Hewins, William.
Jenkins, Mrs. John.
Jenkins, Prince.
Lawrance, Thomas H.
Nye, Albert.
Nye, Samuel.
Robinson, John H.
Robinson, John R.
Swift, Benj. P.
Swift, Mrs. Elijah.
Swift, Elijah.
Swift, Oliver C.
Tobey, Henry.

Foxboro'.

Baker, Miss Clara P.

Greenfield.

Davis, George T., Hon.
Davis, Wendell T.
Leonard, Theodore.

Harwich.

Baker, Jos. K.
Brooks, Obed.
Brooks, Sidney.
Chase, Isaiah.
Chase, Jonathan.
Doane, Nathaniel Jr.
Doane, Valentine Jr.
Eldridge, Benj. D.
Emery, J. W.
Hebard, Frederick, Rev.
Kelly, Anthony.
Kelly, N. D.
Lothrop, Davis, Rev.
Nickerson, Elkanah.
Nickerson, Henry.
Weekes, Cyrus, Hon.
Woodard, Joseph.
Young, John M.

Hingham.

Hersey, Henry.
Lincoln, Solomon, Hon.

Lanesville.

Burgess, Ebenezer, Rev.

Nantucket.

Adams, Orin F.
Fearing, Elisha P., M.D.

New Bedford.

Bourne, Jonathan Jr.
Clifford, John H., Hon., LL. D.
Cornish, Aaron, M. D.
Crocker, Oliver & Geo.
Delano, J. C.
Eliot, Thos. D., Hon.
Ellis, Nathan S.
Fessenden, C. B. H.

Freeman, E. P.
Gifford, William.
Grinnell, Joseph, Hon.
Howland, Edw. W.
Howland, Matthew.
Howland, Wm. P.
Hussey, George.
Ingraham, R. C.
Munroe, James.
Nye, Willard.
Parker, Ward M.
Rodman, Benjamin.
Russell, Henry, M. D.
Russell, William T.
Sears, Willard.
*Spooner, Paul, M. D.
Taber, Henry.
*Taber, Isaac C.
Taylor, William H.
Wing, Joseph R.
Wood, Henry T.
Wood, James B.

Newburyport.

Newburyport Pub. Lib'ry.

Orleans.

Cummings, Joseph.
Higgins, Jonathan.

Plymouth.

Rich, Isaac B.

Provincetown.

Atwood, John Jr.
Baker, A.
Bowley, Joshua E.
Camman, C. H.
Carson, G. W.
Dudley, A. S.
Dyer, Elisha.
Fluker, F. F.
Freeman, Nathan.
Gifford, James.
Gifford, S. S.
Hopkins, Joshua F.
Hopkins, Nathaniel.
Howes, Samuel,
Lothrop, John L., M. D.
Lothrop, Thomas.
Mayo, Edwin C.
Nickerson, Atkins.
Nickerson, Enos.
Nickerson, Jonathan.
Nickerson, R. E.
Nickerson, Seth.
Nickerson, Stephen.
Odd Fellows Library.
Paine, Joshua.
Paine, S. A.
Small, Arnold.
Small, Jesse.
Smith, Eben. S.
Stone, Jeremiah, M. D.
Tuck, F. B.

Roxbury.

Eldridge, Oliver.
Wing, Benj. F., M. D.

Sandwich.

*Bourne, Melatiah.
*Boyden, Jesse.
Boyden, William.
*Burgess, Benjamin.
*Chipman, Jonathan.
Dillingham, Chas., Hon.
Ellis, Mrs. Jane.
Ewer, Edward W.
Fessenden, William.
Foster, Josiah.
Freeman, Edmund B.
Freeman, Otis.
FREEMAN, WATSON, Hon.
Hamblen, Edward C.
*Jarves, John.
Jones, Charles B.
Leonard, Jonathan, M. D.
Moran, William, Rev.
Perry, William.
Swift, Seth.
Waterman, C. C. P.
Whittemore, E. S.
Wing, Paul.

Somerville.

Hughes, Albert E.
Hughes, John A.
Stevens, Levi F.

Truro.

Paine, Daniel.

Wareham.

Burgess, Stephen C.
Kinney, John M., Hon.
Tisdale, Samuel T.

Wayland.

Sears, Edmund H., Rev.

Wellfleet.

Smith, Elisha W.
Wyer, George T.

Yarmouth.

Baxter, Alexander.
Hallet, Eben. A.
Sears, Charles.
Sears, J. K.
Swift, Charles F., Hon.

NEW HAMPSHIRE.

Dover.

Freeman, Asa, Hon.
Freeman, Edmund.
Freeman, Frank.
Thornton, J. B. Jr., Rev

Fessenden Mills.

Fessenden, Stephen.

Hanover.

Freeman, Miss Hannah.

Milford.

Eldridge, H., M. D.

Portsmouth.

Hoyt, Albert H.
Thacher, Henry S.

CONNECTICUT.

Westminster.

Gilbert, J. C.

West Winstead.

Patterson, Daniel W.

Digitized by Google

VERMONT.

Middlebury.

Battel, Philip.

MAINE.

Augusta.

Snell, Issachar.
Williams, Mrs. Reuel.

Brunswick.

Maine Historical Society.

Fairfield.

Burgess, Wm. E.

Norridgewock.

Freeman, Abraham W.

Portland.

Freeman, James.
Hinckley, H. K.
Willis, William, Hon.

Scarboro'.

Thornton, J. B.

Thomaston.

Burgess, Wm. Carey.

RHODE ISLAND.

Newport.

Landers, Mrs. Edward.

Providence.

Allen, Crawford.
Baker, C. C.
Baker, E. C.
Bodfish, William.
Burgess, Alexander.
Burgess, Alpheus.
Burgess, Frederic.
Chase, Z. & Co.
Crocker, Nathan B., Rev., D. D.
Fessenden, Benjamin.
HALLET, GEORGE W.
Harding, Joshua.

NEW YORK.

Albion.

Paine, Samuel C., M. D.

Brooklyn.

Burgess, Phineas.

Buffalo.

Hawley, E. S.

Greenport.

Kendrick, Nathan.

Ira.

Morgan, Mrs. Harriet.

Kinderhook.

Tobey, William H.

New York.

Akin, Abiel.
Alstrum, Benjamin.
Atkins, J. Jr.
BACON, D. G.
BACON, ELISHA.
Bacon, Freeman.
Bailey, J. W.
Baker, E.
Bancroft, George, Hon., LL. D.
Bassett, Zenas D. Jr.
Bearse, G.
BODFISH, R. CROCKER.
Boyle, James, M. D.
Bryan, Oliver.
Bunker, Wm. J.
Bursley, Ira.
Cleverly, James, Hon.
Cobb, Daniel.
Cobb, Matthew.
Collins, N. B.
Conger, Mrs. E.
Crocker, Eben. B.
Crocker, F. A.
Crocker, Stephen.
Crosby, Seth.
Crowell, Elisha.
Crowell, Stephen.
Dalton, George T.
Darling, Martha Mrs.
Davenport, John.
Davis, Timothy.
Dinsmore, W. B.
Draper, Simeon.
FISH, HAMILTON, Hon.
Freeman, Charles M.
Freeman, George A.
Freeman, Henry P.
Freeman, John G.
Freeman, Nathaniel.
Freeman, Pliny.
*Freeman, Solomon.
Freeman, Samuel T.
Goodspeed, Arthur.
Goodspeed, Charles.
Hawkes, Frs. L., D. D., LL. D.
Historical Society.
Holbrook, Isaac S.
Holmes, James M.
Howes, Amos.
Howes, R. W.
Howland, B. J.
Howland, Rt. S., Rev., D. D.
Kelley, J. N.
Leonard, William H.
Leverich, Charles P.
Lewis, Ezra.
Lewis, J. B.
Lewis, S. W.
Libby, Demorin.
Lovell, Alexander.
Lovell, Frank H.
MATTHEWS, EDWARD.
Mayo, S.
Mercantile Library.
Newcomb, C.
Newcomb, C. G.
Nye, Ezra.
Nye, James W., Gov.
Otis, J. W.
*Otis, Isaac.
Otis, Horatio N.
Patten, Joseph H.
Prentiss, Geo. L., Rev., D. D.
Ray, C. B., Rev.
Reeves, Henry G.
Simpkins, John.

Small, B. F.
Smith, James A.
Snow, Michael.
Stetson, Charles A.
Stetson, Thomas P.
Swift, Henry.
Swift, James M.
Taylor, Theodore A.
Thorp, Andrew.
Tobey, G. R.
Tufts, Walter Jr.
Tupper, Charles H.
Tupper, George.
Tupper, Homes.
Underwood, H.
Warren, Edward J.
Warren, George.
Warren, Richard.
Watts, William.
White, John.
Wing, W. G.
Woodard, R. T.
Young, John S.

Rushville.

Bassett, Wm. F.

Tarrytown.

Webb, Jas. Watson, Hon.

Troy.

Freeman, J. W.
Meneely, Mrs. Andrew.

PENNSYLVANIA.

Philadelphia.

Brooks, S. S., M.D.
Wagner, Tobias.

MARYLAND.

Baltimore.

Edwards, Richard Jr.
Keith, Edward.
Miller, Mrs. W. J.
Pratt, Enoch.

NEW JERSEY.

Newark.

Freeman, H. W.

OHIO.

Constitution.

Burgess, Dyer, Rev.

Yellow Springs.

Leonard, Frs. D.

ILLINOIS.

Alton.

Topping, M. H.

Brimfield.

*Freeman, Charles H.

Chicago.

Matthews, Watson.
Underwood, P. S.
Underwood, Sidney S.

Griggsville.

Ayres, Marshall.

Ottawa.

Freeman, Seth.
Wing, Clifton L.

WISCONSIN.

Sparta.

Burgess, Daniel W.

MINNESOTA.

St. Paul.

Mayo, Charles E.

NORTH CAROLINA.

Raleigh.

Freeman, Edmund B.

LOUISIANA.

New Orleans.

Woodbury, George.

Port Hudson.

Freeman, H. W., Lt.

KANSAS.

Burlingame.

Harpur, John, M.D.

TEXAS.

San Antonio.

Lewis, Nathaniel.

CALIFORNIA.

San Francisco.

Stevens, Levi.

San Jose.

Kingsbury, Benj. B.

GEORGIA.

Washington.

Tupper, Homes A., Rev., D. D.

SOUTH CAROLINA.

Charleston.

Black, Alexander W.
Tupper, James.
Tupper, Samuel Y.
Tupper, Tristram & Sons.

NOVA SCOTIA.

Aylesford.

Tupper, Charles, D. D.
Tupper, Nathan.

ENGLAND.

London.

Waddington, Jno., Rev., D. D.

Digitized by Google

INDEX OF SUBJECTS.

A.

Acadians, p. 108.
ACKNOWLEDGMENTS, 779, 780.
ADDENDA, 762.
Agricultural prod., 334.
Soc. Hall, 337.
Alewives distinct from herrings, 30.
Ammunition, 50.
Ancestry, of, 13.
Annexation to E., 396.
to S., 13.
Anniversary at Be., 334.
at Y., 232.
Assistants chosen, 42.

B.

Baptism, 197, 261, 262.
Baptists, 300, 303, 304, 324, 391, 529, etc.
BARNSTABLE, 241, 243, 252.
grant, 243.
settlers deliberate, 245.
thanksgiving, 246.
fasts, 247, 259, 260, 262.
first act of pub. wor., 248.
first deputies, 247.
situation, etc., 249.
progress, 254.
lands laid out, 255, 256.
lands purchased, 258, 266, 267, 273, 274.
meeting-house, 248, 258, 274.
burials, 260, 272.
ministry, 247, 262, 268, 274, 285, 287, 291, 300, 302, 321, 326, 328, 329, 333, 334, 335, 340.
Anabaptists, 262, 263, 300, 303, 304.
church troubles, 252, 267, 285, 290.
bounds settled, 264.
church schism, 268.
freemen, 258.
lands appropriated, 271, 279.
highways, 277.
mills, 277, 279, 295.
commons, 280, 282.
division project, 285, 286.
Barnstable, schools, 286, 292, 295, 303, 314, 322, 325.
divided into precincts, 287.
East Parish, 288, 290, 294, 302, 303, 321, 325, 326, 328, 329, 334.
West Parish, 288, 290, 300, 326, 333, 335, 336, 340.
controversy about music, 290, 292.
a wharf at Hyannis, 295, 316.
political movements, 295.
Revolutionary conflict, 304, 309.
political dissensions, 310.
South Parish, 325, 328, 331, 334, 335.
remarks on its present, 334.
Baptist Soc. at Hyannis 324.
Methodists, 465.
Bell, for court-house, 108.
Billingsgate, 379, 384, 395.
Bradford's reservation, 198.
Breakwater, 331.
BREWSTER, 533, 737, 739, 742.
incorporated, 739, 744, 745, 755.
situation, etc., 739.
anterior history, 742, 767.
ministry, 742, 744, 758, 760, 763, 764.
meeting-house, 742, 744.
proprietors, 742.
schools, 745, 752, 759, 760, 761, 762, 763, 764.
harbor 745.
political action, 750, 751.
tribute demanded of, 751.
capitulation, 754.
Universalist Soc., 758, 759, 760, 765.
Baptist Soc., 758, 764.
the first settlers, 767.
Building, regulated, 187.

C.

Calvinist Soc. of S., 144.
Canal, 22, 26, 138, 146.
Cape Cod Association, 233, 334, 336.
Casualty, 65, 274, 465, 629.
Censoriousness, 100, 266.
Centreville, 251, 335.
Charter, 18, 19, 279, 371.
CHATHAM, 577, 579, 581, 586.
purchase, 579.
Inc., 581, 594.
situation, etc., 581.
highways, 582.
schools, 580.
meeting-house, 587, 588, 598, 603.
ministry, 588, 589, 591, 595, 599, 605, 606.
protection, 594.
Quakers, 597.
Separatists, 601.
Baptists, 601.
patriotic, 602.
Universalists, 607.
Church discipline, 256, 261, 391, 743.
Cider, 277.
City and country, 133.
Clams, 402.
Clay pounds, 538.
Cohasset, 27.
Cold winter, 460.
Collegiate honors, 599.
Commissioners, royal, 65.
Confederation, 225, 313, 672.
Constitution, 318, 400, 672.
Conclusion, 777.
Contents of Vol., 787.
Corrections, 774, 775.
Cotuit 251, 335, 337.
Port, 251.
Council of war, 71.
County formed, 77.
division asked, 390.
Courts, removal asked, 294, 390.
reduction asked, 516.
Cranberries, 177.
Criminal offences, 46, 71, 184, 189, 190, 361, 362, 370.

D.

Dangerfield, 535.
Dark day, 62.
Deer, 32.
Defences, 50.
Delap's adventures, 291.

Digitized by Google

DENNIS, 212, 214, 228, 687, 689, 690, 697, 700.
situation, etc., 689.
Port, 692.
ministry, 697, 699, 704, 706, 708, 710, 711, 712, 723.
meeting house, 692, 702, 704.
bound, 701.
schools, 701, 703.
North Parish, 702, 708.
South Parish, 702, 703, 708.
Baptists, 702, 703.
Quakers, 702.
removals, 705.
Deputies, 42, 168, 239, 343, 413, 485.
Difficulties with England, 108.
Discouragements, 6, 8.
Disfranchisement, 62.
Disputes about whales, 64.
Divorce, 64, 67.
Domestic manufactures, 108.
Dike at Scusset, 91.

E.

East Brewster, 739.
East Dennis, 691.
East Falmouth, 421.
church organization, 465.
EASTHAM, 345, 352.
settled, 347, 356.
grant, 347, 349.
preferred to Plymouth, 348.
purchase, 348.
situation, etc., 350.
settlers, character of, 350.
large territory, 351.
territory diminished, 351.
incorporated as Nauset, 356.
places for worship, 356, 368, 377, 382, 384, 386, 390, 393, 409, 410.
ministry, 357, 358, 364, 365, 366, 380, 381, 383, 385, 386, 389, 391, 392, 397, 403, 409, 411.
deputies, 357.
vote by proxy, 360.
freemen, 361, 374.
lands, how sold, 370.
schools, 377, 404.
mill, 378.
ministerial lands, 379.
Indian reservation, 380.
divided into precincts, 383, 384.
burial-place, 383, 385.
South Parish, 383, 391, 396, 403.
North Parish, 385, 386, 387, 388, 389, 390, 392, 394.
division of, 390, 395.
Central Parish, 392, 393, 403.
patriotic, 397, 411.
resolves, 399.
traveller in, 405.
privations, 407.
Methodists, 409.
camp-meetings, 410.
East Harbor, 545.
East Harwich, 493.
East Sandwich, 25.
Eel-River bridge, 576.
Election sermon, 270.
Embargo, 466, 466, 641, 680, 706, 716.
Emigration, 255.
to Long Island, 51.
to Nova Scotia, 108, 770.
first, 18.
Employ, thankless, 6.
Equivalent for Indian lands, 269.
Expresses, 53.

F.

Factory in S., 143.
FALMOUTH, 415, 419, 422.
incorporated, 417, 428.
situation, etc., 417, 418.
grant of, 422.
ministry, 425, 428, 433, 435, 442, 444, 457, 460, 462, 469, 471, 473, 474, 477, 479, 484, 485.
meeting house, 445, 446, 447, 449, 463.
ordinary, 425.
Quakers, 428, 438.
highways, 429.
lands laid out, 430.
records, 431.
schools, 433, 448.
ferry, 444.
training field, 447.
mills, 441, 448, 463.
patriotic, 449, 486.
bombarded, 453, 456.
attempt to divide, 464.
wharf, 465.
second church, 469.
Bank, 470.
Farmersville, 30.
Firing woods, 104.
Fires in woods, 112.
Forests, cleared, 555.
Fort Sumter, 237.
Franchise, 39, 360.
Fresh brook, 653.

G.

Gallantry, 43.
Garrison, 68.
Genealogical notices restricted, 11.
GENEALOGIES:
Adams, 595.
Alden, 222, 231.
Allen, 46, 163, 327.
Allyn, 274.
Annable, 272.
Arey, 163.
Arnold, 187.
Atkins, 164, 359, 644.
Atwood, 373, 635.
Avery, 528.
Bacon, 204, 293, 295, 296, 302, 397.
Bangs, 512, 702, 706.
Baker, 203, 275, 296, 702, 707, 708, 709, 711, 713.
Barlow, 21.
Bascom, 222.
Bassett, 142, 146, 209, 217, 228, 332, 467, 604, 702.
Batchelor, 170.
Bearse, 207, 299, 300, 691.
Berry, 198, 207, 216.
Besse, 71.
Genealogies, Blackford, 298.
Blackwell, 164.
Bliss, 276, 292, 298.
Blossom, 260.
Bodfish, 142, 300, 329, 471.
Bourne, 128, 156, 162, 276, 301, 317, 331, 469.
Bowerman, 151, 484.
Briggs, 68, 608.
Brown, 321.
Burgess, 91, 150, 228, 773.
Bursley, 366, 290, 293, 296.
Butler, 68, 485, 772.
Casley, 208, 280.
Chapman, 220, 711.
Chase, 188, 199.
Cheever, 403.
Child, 188, 298, 303, 319.
Chipman, 164, 289, 303.
Chrystie, 144.
Church, 357.
Clark, 524, 756, 771.
Cobb, 274, 281, 291, 340, 703, 766.
Coggin, 230.
Cole, 373, 387.
Coleman, 286.
Collins, 374, 598, 771.
Cook, 366, 389, 654, 642, 643.
Cooper, 276.
Cotton, 124, 208, 545.
Covel, 595.
Crocker, 212, 282, 284, 288, 289, 290, 292, 294, 295, 296, 298, 301, 303, 304, 320, 323, 326, 327, 329, 332, 341, 397, 469, 472.
Crosby, 213, 365, 716, 761.
Crowell, 192, 199, 210, 217, 507, 708, 710, 712, 714, 723.
Cushing, 628.
Davis, 280, 294, 302, 321, 325, 330, 331, 332, 333, 475, 485.
Deane, 629.
Delap, 291
Dennis, 700.
Dexter, 78, 410.
Dillingham, 66, 163, 476.
Dimmick, 468, 477.
Doane, 232, 370, 379, 733, 734.
Donaldson, 467.
Drody, 145.
Dunster, 522.
Dyer, 551.
Eldridge, 598, 601, 710.
Ellis, 72, 133, 164.
Emery, 605.
Ewer, 151, 164.
Ewell, 252.
Faunce, 153.
Fessenden, 151.
Fish, 51, 161, 164, 337, 478.
Foster, 111, 265.
Freeman, 44, 75, 148, 151, 159, 160, 163, 370, 380, 381, 382, 383, 385, 445, 555, 564, 569, 620, 635, 730, 735, 748, 759, 761, 765, 770, 771.
Fuller, 254, 455.
Gibbs, 142, 156, 158, 164.
Gifford, 304, 476.
Godfrey, 225, 269, 610.
Goodspeed, 479.
Gorham, 224.
Gray, 227, 375, 545, 758.

Digitized by Google

Genealogies, Green, 219, 220, 290, 302, 332.
Greenleaf, 214.
Greenough, 674.
Griffith, 524.
Gross, 683, 683, 772.
Hall, 137, 202, 209, 214, 507, 589, 707, 709, 717.
Halleff, 199, 232, 340.
Hamblen, 161, 340.
Hamilton, 603.
Hammond, 72.
Hardy, 157.
Harding, 366, 599.
Harper, 68.
Hatch, 448, 473, 474.
Hawes, 202.
Hicks, 357.
Higgins, 371, 388, 725.
Hinckley, 571.
Holbrook, 678.
Holway, 161.
Homer, 213.
Hopkins, 384, 508.
Howes, 189, 194, 203, 214, 699, 702, 708, 709, 710, 711, 712.
Hoxie, 163, 164.
Hughes, 576.
Hurd, 335.
Jenkins, 294, 484, 486.
Jennings, 87.
Jones, 208, 476.
Kelley, 709, 717.
Kendrick, 232.
Kilborn, 618.
Knowles, 393, 736.
Latimer, 590.
Lawrence, 164, 475, 483.
Lewis, 285, 404, 465, 471, 480, 481, 507, 651, 676.
Lincoln, 730, 732.
Lombard, 339, 567.
Lord, 596.
Lothrop, 232.
Marshall, 444.
Marston, 324.
Matthews, 180, 182, 214, 216, 225.
Mayo, 358, 362, 378, 379, 381, 389, 732.
Merrick, 365, 391, 507, 736.
Metcalf, 112.
Miller, 182, 186, 210, 214.
Mulford, 356.
Newcomb, 98, 375, 634.
Newell, 263.
Newland, 69.
Nickerson, 207, 606, 611, 638, 707, 709, 710, 717, 730, 769, 772.
Norris, 82.
Nye, 143, 151, 155, 158, 468, 481.
Oakes, 386.
Osborn, 89.
Otis, 88, 99, 327.
Paddock, 214, 709.
Paine, 378, 553, 570, 573.
Palmer, 449, 468.
Parker, 478, 496, 472, 642.
Pepper, 366.
Percival, 155, 339.
Perry, 153.
Phinney, 333.
Pope, 152.
Prince, 363.
Rawson, 218, 219.
Reed, 234.
Remick, 375.
Genealogies, Rich, 325.
Robinson, 438, 482.
Rogers, 92, 361, 369, 733.
Rotch, 630.
Ruggles, 99.
Russell, 285, 300.
Ryder, 639.
Sampson, 263.
Sargeant, 263.
Savage, 332.
Scudder, 336, 337, 338, 340.
Sears, 191, 205, 209, 216, 234, 591, 596, 601, 607, 699, 702, 706, 707, 709, 711, 712, 713, 714.
Shaw, 327, 339, 403, 410, 596.
Shiverick, 475, 717.
Simpkins, 760.
Skiff, 86.
Smalley, 359.
Smith, 80, 83, 217, 372, 551, 606, 762.
Snow, 365, 371, 373, 386, 733, 759.
Soper, 642.
Sparrow, 361, 733.
Spear, 628.
Starr, 187.
Stevens, 683, 773.
Stewart, 91, 597.
Stone, 229, 704, 713, 749.
Strout, 639.
Sturgis, 203, 216, 299.
Sunderland, 377.
Swift, 150, 152, 154, 478, 480, 483.
Taber, 189.
Taylor, 207.
Thacher, 191, 206, 214, 219, 220, 229, 230, 232.
Thornton, 200.
Tobey, 147, 156, 162, 218, 709, 711.
Treat, 381.
Tucker, 597.
Tupper, 71, 103, 104, 112.
Twining, 359.
Upham, 369.
Vickery, 590.
Walker, 366.
Walley, 274, 774.
Waterman, 328.
Webb, 393.
Weeks, 513, 527.
West, 229.
White, 227.
Whitman, 689.
Williams, 359, 760.
Willis, 55.
Wing, 100, 159, 161, 164, 200, 733.
Winslow, 264.
Wixam, 379.
Wood, 465.
Wooster, 98.
Wright, 44.
Young, 371, 378.

☞ Other genealogical tables may be found in Vol. I.

Geological changes, 353, 583, 722.
Goats, 33.
Great Marshes, 251.
Great Neck, 352.
Greenville, 28.

H.

Half-way covenant, 197.
Half-way Ponds, 352.
Harvard College, support of, 365.
HARWICH, 489, 492.
incorporated, 491, 494.
situation, etc., 491.
ministry, 494, 498, 514, 515, 516, 517, 522, 528, 530, 576, 742, 743.
bounds, 497, 540.
schools, 498, 505.
meeting-house, 499, 500, 503, 515.
burial-place, 499.
training place, 499.
mills, 509.
Separatists, 511, 515.
Quakers, 512.
Anabaptists, 512.
South Precinct, 513, 516, 518, 742.
North Precinct, 515, 517, 522, 742.
Baptists, 517, 522, 527, 528, 529.
patriotic, 518, 530, 574.
independence voted, 519.
divided, 522.
Harwich-Pool, 493, 530.
Hatchville, 420, 499.
Head-of-the-Bay, 27.
Head of Pamet, 536.
Highways, 53.
Hinckley, Gov., dies, 283.
History, its demands, 4-9.
Hospitality, 70, 273.
Houses searched, 266.
Hunting laws, 108, 217, 555.
Hyannis, 252.
Hyannis-Port, 253.

I.

Ignorance abroad, 310.
Illustrations, list of, 788.
Importance of the country, 9.
Impounds, 204.
Incorporation, order of, 8.
Independence, 121, 223, 309, 565.
Indian constables, 369.
meetings, 68.
reservations, 380, 720.
schools, 377.
teachers, 370.
town, 176, 221.
war, 360.
Indians, decay of, 396, 679, 720.
purchases of, 269.
restricted, 83.
sickness of, 294, 295.
sold, 72.
statistics of, 110, 369, 372, 395.
Inscriptions, 14, 171, 242, 346, 416, 490, 574, 578, 616, 652, 688, 720, 738.
Instrumental music, 727.
Intolerance checked, 65.
Intoxicating drinks, 147, 362, 662, 730.

K.

King's arms set up, 270.

Digitized by Google

L.

Land-holders, fitness for, 45.
Lawyers, 149, 233, 338.
Letter to Governors, 226.
of Hugh Peters, 257.
to Gov. Hinckley, 275.
of Jno. Freeman, 366.
on attack on Falmouth, 457.
Mr. Webster's, 714.
Liberty-pole, 118.
discipline, 305.
Lighthouse, 331, 640, 642, 685.
List of subscribers, 781.
Longevity, 476, 657.

M.

Magee storm, 317.
Manomet, 17.
purchase, 53.
Map, Smith's, 18.
Marshal appointed, 60.
Marston's Mills, 253.
Mayflower, arrival of, 342.
Military draft, 68.
organization, 182, 282, 300.
Ministry, tenure of, 609, 684, 729, 764.
Monomoyick taxed in E., 368.
incorporated, 581, 587.
Monument, 27.
Moraines, 537.
Music, innovations in, 290, 292
Mutiny Act, 221.

N.

Narraganset battle, 193.
grantees, 293, 389.
townships, 193.
Nation founded, 43.
Nauset incorporated, 356.
Naval service, 317, 328, 408.
Negative committee, 376.
Nonconformists, 199.
North Chatham, 586.
North Dennis, 690.
North Eastham, 352.
North Falmouth, 418, 429.
North Harwich, 403.
North Sandwich, 26.
North Truro, 538.
North Wellfleet, 653.
Nullification, 235.

O.

Oath of fidelity, 61.
Obliquities of the age, 41.
Offices declined, 205, 206, 210, 217, 515.
Oil, of fishes, 50.
Order of incorporation, 8.
Ordinary licensed, 63.
ORLEANS, 403, 719, 721, 724, 726.
situation, &c., 721.
incorporated, 725.
ministry, 726, 727, 731, 732.
schools, 730.
meeting-house, 726.
Orleans, bounds, 725, 726.
patriotic, 728.
Methodists, 729.
Universalists, 730, 731, 732.
Baptists, 730, 731, 732.
its history involved with E., 735.
Osborne, Rev. Samuel, censured, 391.
Osterville, 253.

P.

Pamet, incorporated, 377.
settled, 376, 535, 542.
river, 573.
Pastoral fidelity, 190.
duty, 247.
Pawtucket fight, 272.
Peace, 131, 401, 598, 675, 729.
Permission to attend Quaker meetings, 295.
Persecution defeats its end, 61.
Perversions of history, 305, 306, 331.
Physicians, 155, 233, 324.
Piracy, 602.
Pirate, Whidah, 384.
Poaching, 101.
Pocasset, 28, 112.
Political action, 111–121, 222, 223, 304.
Political discourses, 186.
Political dissensions, 185, 221, 309.
Pond Village, 533.
Preface, 3.
Preference for Plymouth Colony, 18.
Presidential course, 236.
Prices regulated, 126, 225, 314, 400.
Prince, his discouragements, 8.
Privateer captured, 457.
Programme of the work, 3.
Progress, age of, 166.
PROVINCETOWN, 615, 617.
harbor, 618.
Ministry, 628, 630, 633, 634, 640, 643.
meeting-house, 632, 634, 638.
neutrality, 635.
Methodists, 639, 643.
patriotic, 641, 618.
Universalists, 642, 643.
schools, 644.
bridge, 644.
dike, 645.
custom-house, 646.
defences, 648.
landing-place of the Pilgrims, 646.
Psalmody, 325, 394, 518.
Public worship, 108.
Purchases of Indians, 87, 269.

Q.

Quakers, rise of, 57, 65.
their first arrival, 57.
name, 265.
petition, 111.
badly treated, 60, 62, 63, 264, 265.
Quakers, taxes remitted, 83, 93, 204, 211, 438.
support of poor, 112.

R.

Rebellion, 165, 341, 531, 612, 649, 767.
Records, destroyed, 179.
Refugees, 453.
ask to return, 130, 136.
Religious dissensions, 48, 55, 57, 70, 93, 95, 185, 202, 270, 294, 510.
institutions, 45, 47.
liberty, 30, 82.
Remarkable preservation, 213.
Representatives, 168 239, 575, 343, 403, 488, 532, 613, 650, 685, 728, 726, 768.
instructed, 116, 306, 321, 394, 399, 575, 621.
Revolutionary incident, 308.
Rock-Harbor, 724.
Ruling-Elders, 270, 294.

S.

Sachem of Manomet, 67.
Saconesset, associated with Be., 425.
lands sought, 266.
Sacrifice rocks, 34.
Sagamore hill, 23.
SANDWICH, 13, 15, 77.
character of settlers, 18, 40.
incorporated, 21, 39, 42.
bounds, 21.
Indian name, 23.
preliminaries of settlement, 38.
deed of, 48, 78.
Quaker protest, 73.
schools, 73, 83, 87, 89, 111.
singular project, 90.
burial-place, 64, 90.
burial-place of Friends, 83.
bounds, 84, 85, 86.
church difficulties, 96, 100–2.
church difficulties abated, 103.
mills, 53, 54, 64, 66, 71, 83, 100, 136.
Ministry, 69, 80, 81, 83, 92, 94, 101, 102, 133, 135, 144, 145, 146, 149, 150, 151, 152, 153, 154, 155, 158, 161.
Ministry, voluntary support of, 108.
meeting-house, 45, 83, 85, 86, 90, 104.
meeting-house, arrangements of, 104–7.
division of church, 96.
Friends, 161.
Pocasset Church, 112.
Methodists, 144, 147, 161.
Monument Church, 146, 151, 161
Roman Catholics, 162.
Universalists, 154, 161.
Baptists in Pocasset, 161.
Puritan Church, 154, 161.
Episcopal, 160.

Digitized by Google

Sandwich, political movements, 111-121.
  political grievances, 113.
  tory-opposition, 115.
  tory-opposition subdued, 124.
  resolve to stop the royal courts, 118.
  patriotism ascendant, 119.
  sustains the Congresses, 120.
  pledge for Independence, 121.
  approves a Confederation, 122.
  approves the Constitution, 122.
  division of town attempted, 137.
  Academy, 138-142, 526, 727.
Salt works, 404, 421, 540, 586, 695, 729, 741.
Scauton, 36, 37.
Scraggy Neck, 134.
Seating congregations, 202, 211.
Secession, 225, 413.
Seekers, 185.
Select Courts, 197.
Separatists, 511, 515, 601.
Servants, 51.
Sicknesses, 408, 639, 720.
Silver-Spring, 552.
Sheep, provided for, 98, 590, 628.
Shipwreck, 86, 213, 384, 400, 405, 409, 647, 714.
Shumet, 421.
Skaket, 352.
Slavery of Indians, 72.
  opposed, 115.
Small-pox, 122, 298, 396, 639.
Snow, great, 149.
  none, 152.
Sons of Cape Cod, 338.
South-Dennis, 691.
South-Harwich, 493.
South-Orleans, 724.
South-Sandwich, 30.
South-Truro, 538.
South-Wellfleet, 653.
Spring-Hill, 25.
Stamp-Act, 109, 221.
Storm, remarkable, 145, 410, 572, 714.
Suicide, 196.
Subscribers, 781.

T.

Tar, manufactured, 166, 198, 369.
Teas, prohibited, 112, 223, 501, 562, 664.
Teaching-elder, 247.
Thacher, Dr. James, surgeon U. S. A., 335.
Thornton, Rev. T., dies, 205.
Titles, 189.
Town-officers, 168, 239, 343, 414, 488, 532, 555, 614, 650, 686, 718, 736, 768.
Trainings, 61.
Treat, Rev. Mr., dies, 381.
  anecdote of, 382.
TRURO, 533, 535, 538.
  situation &c., 535.
  settlement of, 541.
  meeting-house, 536, 549, 552, 560.
  schools, 541, 550, 556, 560, 572, 573.
  Ministry, 543 545, 547, 556, 558, 567, 569, 571.
  lands purchased, 543.
  proprietors, 546.
  burial-place, 559, 561.
  highways, 559.
  patriotic, 561, 567.
  ruse, 564.
  votes for Independence, 565.
  votes for Union, 563.
  relieved by Peace, 568.
  inhabitants set off, 571.
  calamity, 572.
  North Precinct, 573.
  break-water, 573.

U.

Union with Massachusetts, 200, 279.
  its policy, 280.

V.

Vicissitudes of sects, 144, 161.
Virginia-laws, 234.

W

Walley's election sermon, 270.
  portrait, remarks on, 774.
Waquoit, 221, 479.
War of 1812, 405.
  incident, 408.
Warnings from town, 188, 189.
WELLFLEET, 395, 651, 653, 657.
  incorporated, 653, 657, 660, 668.
  situation, &c., 653.
  meeting-house, 657, 678, 683.
  Ministry, 660, 672, 673, 675, 676, 680, 684.
  schools, 660, 662, 663, 669, 679, 684, 685.
  North Precinct, 659.
  South Precinct, 659.
  roads, 661, 662.
  patriotic, 664, 666, 676, 681.
  revolutionary trials, 669.
  for Independence, 671.
  disloyal men, 669.
  Methodists, 677, 679, 682, 683.
West Barnstable, 251.
West Brewster, 239.
West Chatham, 586.
West Dennis, 691.
West Falmouth, 418.
West Harwich, 493.
West Sandwich, 22.
Whale-fishery, 51, 62, 64, 73, 82, 105, 355, 362, 394, 531, 630, 640, 655.
Whaling-song, 82.
Wolves, 136, 148, 324, 359, 370, 441, 463, 499, 553.
  fenced-out, 90.
Woods-Hole, 419.

Y.

YARMOUTH, 171, 173.
  incorporated, 180.
  Ministry, 181, 182, 186, 188, 199, 200, 207, 208, 213, 214, 217, 218, 219, 220, 228, 231, 235.
  lands, 81.
  bounds, 187, 204, 209.
  book of grants, 191.
  soldiers, 193.
  rates, 194.
  meeting-house, 198, 202, 240.
  schools, 201.
  mill, 204, 206, 216.
  stocks, 211.
  East Precinct, 212, 214, 219, 225, 228.
  Baptists, 228.
  resolutions, 224.
  instructions, 226.
  South Precinct, 228, 232.
  political sentiments, 228.

Digitized by Google

INDEX OF NAMES.

A.

Adams, Rev. Hugh, 593, 595.
  Rev. Wm. H., 684.
  Samuel, 157, d., 592.
Adolph, Peter, 86.
Alden, Rev. Timothy, Sr., 221, 228, 231, d.
  Rev. Timothy, Jr., 173, 176, 210.
Allen, Alden, 163, d.
  Benjamin, 63.
  Rev. Benjamin, 591.
  Caleb, 68.
  Daniel, 86, 111.
  Francis, 41, 59, 68.
  George, 16, 37, 45, 46.
  George, Jr., 44, 59, 68, 111.
  Holmes, 327, d.
  Jedediah, 59, 68.
  John, 75, 85.
  John Jr., 82, 85, 111.
  Joshua, 195.
  Matthew, 44.
  Moses, 135.
  Ralph, 37, 46, 59, 68.
  Richard, 85, 85.
  Samuel, 44.
  William, 46, 59, 68, 85.
  Zachariah, 72.
Allyn, James, 295, d.
  John, 241.
  Nathan, 340, d.
  Samuel, 271, 277, 284, d.
  Samuel 290, d.
  Thomas, 255, 271, 274, d.
  Thomas, 281, d.
Alsop, William, 15.
Andrews, John, 277.
Angier, Rev. S., 537.
Annable, Anthony, 243, 255, 271, 272, d., 422, 424.
  Samuel, 271, d., 295, d.
  Thomas, 313.
Annis, Charles, 590.
Arey, Joshua, 163, d.
Armitage, Thomas, 16.
Arnold, Samuel, 187.
Asten, Robert, 502, d.
Atkins, Asa, 155, d.
  Benjamin, 272.
  Ebenezer, 643.
  Freeman, 271.
  George, 161, d.
  Henry, 359, 374, 554.
  Isaac, 522.
  Isaiah, 551, 560, 562.
  John, 644.
  Joseph, 371, 560, 637, 642, 658.
  Joshua, 551, 556, 559, 562, 608, 635.
  Nathaniel, 374, 544, 550, 554.
  Samuel, 502.
  Silas, 551, 637, 644, d.
  Thomas, 590.
  William, 161.
Atwood, Ebenezer, 660, 672.
  Eldad, 374.
  Eleazar, 658.
  Daniel, 374.
  Freeman, 681.
  Henry, 637.
  James, 658, 662.
  John, 621.
  Joseph, 603.
  Joshua, 638.
  Machiel, 545, 551, 552, 554.
  Richard, 658.
  Samuel, 634, 636.
  Sears, 608, d.
  Stephen, 359, 373, d., 374, 635, 637.
Avery, Job, 563.
  Rev. John, 547, 554, 556, 557, d.

B.

Babcock, Rev. D. H., 410.
Bacon, Eben., 327, d.
  Edward, 302, 304, 314, 318, 329, 330, 331, 332, d.
  Rev. Elisha, 335.
    Isaac, 329, d., 630.
    Jeremiah, 277, 284, d.
    John, 293, d., 295, d.
    Nathaniel, 255, 261, 271, 272, d., 497.
    Nathaniel, Jr., 272, 279, d., 292, 295, d.
    Samuel, 284, 288, 290, 292, d., 302, d.
    Thomas, 629.
Bailey, Rev. S., 571, 684.
Baker, Binney, 313.
  Daniel, 195.
  Francis, 186, 195, 203, d., 513.
  Heman, 717, d.
  Hiram, 717, d.
  Isaiah, 690, 714, d.
  James, 222.
  Jeremiah, 713, d.
  Jonathan, 290.
  John, 195, 709, d., 717, d.
  Josiah, 702, d.
  Judah, 707, d., 708, d., 711, d.
  Levi, 234.
  Moses, 222, 223.
  Nathaniel, 714, d.
  Nehemiah, 195, 296, d.
  Paul, 711, d.
  Reuben, 702, d., 711, d.
  Samuel, 277, 667, 690, 714, d.
  Seth, 71 , d.
  Rev. Silas, 521.
    Sylvanus, 714, d.
    Thomas, 473, d.
    Watson, 707, d.
    William, 590, d.
Bangs, Allen, 714, d.
  Benjamin, 518, d., 524, 755, d., 766, d.
Bangs, Eben., 525.
  Edward, 348, 356, 359, 369, d., 395, d., 494, 498, 504, 506, 517, d., 554.
  Elkanah, 762, d., 766, d.
  Jonathan, 367, 368, 374, 389, d., 496, 499, 506, 507, d., 512, d., 760, 714, d.
  Jonathan Jr., 391, d., 542, 554.
  John, 367, 374.
  John D., 524.
  Joshua, 367, 374, 379, d., 526.
  Samuel, 504, 506, 510, d.
  Seymour, 524.
  Thomas, 525.
Barbour, Rev. J., 766.
Barker, Samuel, 444, 446.
Barlow, Benjamin, 74.
  George, 60, 62, 63, 72, 169, 266.
  Jesse, 121.
  John, 73, 74, 83, 85.
  Moses, 74.
  Nathan, 82, 85, 101, d.
  Stephen, 74.
  Thomas, 111.
Barnaby, Rev. J., 527.
Barnes, Jonathan, 189.
  Joshua, 181.
  Peter, 380.
Bascom, Rev. Jonathan, 397, 727, d.
  Timothy, 727.
Bassett, Barachiah, 450, 467, d.
  Elisha, 222, 223, 228., d., 709.
  Francis, 688.
  Rev. Isaac A., 684.
    Jonathan, 108, 111.
    Joseph, 217, d., 333, d.
    Nathan, 313.
    Nathaniel, 135, 195, 209, d., 601.
    Samuel, 709, d.
    Stephen, 138, 146, d.
    Thomas, 142, d.
    William, 45, 59, 66, 67, 73, 74, 85, 92, d., 431, 438.
Batchelor, Rev. S., 179, 189, 200.
Bates, Rev. William, 484, d.
Batter, Thomas, 202, 210, d.
Battersly, James, 84, 86.
Baxter, Obed, 714, d., 718, d.
  Shubael, 216.
Bearse, Austin, 255, 271, 297, d.
  Benjamin, 296, d., 601, d.
  Ebenezer, 299, d.
  James, 299, d.
  John, 300, d.
  Samuel, 217, d.
Bea, Mr., 597.
Beauchampe, Mr., 37.

Digitized by Google

Bell, John, 44.
Benjamin, Joseph, 195, 268.
Bennet, Mr., 293.
Bent, Rev. J., 473, 474.
Berry, Anthony, 182,
  Benjamin, 530, 762, d.
  Edmund, 44.
  Isaac, 222.
  Jabez, 513.
  John, 216, d., 317, d., 507.
  Judah, 506, 524
  Richard, 194, 257.
  Samuel, 207, d., 507, 524.
  Scotto, 525.
  Theodore, 253.
  Theophilus, 517.
Besse, Anthony, 16, 44, 45.
  Nehemiah, 59, 68, 74, 85.
Bickford, Jeremiah, 553, 554.
Bills, Thomas, 202, 374.
  William, 252.
Bisbe, Thomas, 245.
Bishop, Richard, 359.
Blachford, William, 298, d., 339, d.
Black, Miles, 44.
Blackwell Benjamin, 164, d.
  John, 68, 85, 92.
  Joshua, 73, 85.
  Micah, 118.
  Michael, 50, 59, 67, 68, 85.
  Samuel, 104, d.
Blakemore, John, 16, 42, 44.
Bliss, Abraham, 255, 271, 276, d.
  George, 16, 54.
  John, 313.
  Joseph, 277, 292, d., 301, 314.
Blossom, Joseph, 300.
  Samuel, 162, d.
  Thomas, 257, 260.
  Peter, 271, 422, 424.
Blower, Jonathan, 257.
Boardman, Thomas, 16, 44, 191, 201, d.
Bodfish, Benjamin, 300, d.
  Isaac, 334, d.
  Jonathan, 339, d.
  John, 59, 68, 86.
  Joseph, 295, d.
  Jonah, 336, d.
  Robinson C., 416.
  Robert, 16, 44, 49.
  Sylv's, 326, d.
  William, 123, 138, 141, 142, d.
  William Jr., 471, d.
Bonham, Nicholas, 258.
Boreman, Samuel, 272, d.
Bosworth, Hezekiah, 629.
Bourne, Benjamin, 156.
  Charles, 163.
  Elisha, 72, 74, 83, 85, 87, d., 126.
  Ezra, 86, 92, 108, d., 439.
  Henry, 162, d., 243, 255, 271, 276, d.
  Job, 68.
  Jonathan, 156, d.
  John, 155, d., 446, 449.
  Joseph, 439, 447.
  Joshua, 439, d.
  Meletiah, 92, 101, d., 138, d., 317, d., 437, 670.
  Nathan; 83, 85.
  Richard, 16, 36, 42, 44, 47, 68, 69, 264, 331, d., 422.
  Shearj., 73, 85, 316, 319, 321, 324, 670.
Bourne, Sylv's, 301, d., 445
  Timothy, 83, 85, 128, d., 469, d.
  Thomas, 112.
  Zuriel, 479, d.
Bowen, Rev. W., 529.
Bowerman, Abner, 164, d.
  Daniel, 484, d.
  Jeremiah, 151, d.
  Samuel, 445.
  Stephen, 446.
  Thomas, 182, 195, 257, 423, 429, 430, 432, 435, 445.
Boyter, Rev. Charles, 572.
Bradford, Cornelius, 525.
Bray, Edmund, 222.
  Thomas, 246, d.
Braybrook, William, 16.
Briggs, Rev. Ephraim, 606.
  Rev. Isaac, 608.
  Jonathan, 16.
  Samuel, 59, 68, 74.
Brookfield, Thomas, 54.
Brooks, Beriah, 507, 513, 522, d., 594.
  Eben., 513, 522, d., 529, d., 530, d.
  Henry C., 490.
  John, 513.
  Obed, 530, d.
Brown, Elisha, 681.
  George, 374.
  James, 666.
  Samuel, 371, d., 374.
  William, 374.
Bryant, Motto, 144, d.
Buck, John, 597.
Bult, George, 16, 44, 59, 68.
Bumpas, Thomas, 281.
Burgess, Benja., 439, 773, d.
  Elisha, 150, d.
  Ezekiel, 513.
  Jacob, 45, 59, 68, 85, 91, d.
  Jedediah, 711, d.
  John, 53, 195, 196, 636.
  Joseph, 59, 608.
  Joshua, 68.
  Moses, 704, d.
  Nathaniel, 158, d.
  Perez, 159, d.
  Richard, 44.
  Samuel, 513.
  Thaddeus, 228, d.
  Thomas, 16, 36, 44, 48, 59, 77, d., 161, d.
  Thomas, 44, 126, 205, 513.
  Zaccheus, 113.
Bursell, James, 182, 195.
Bursley, Jabez, 293, d.
  Jonathan, 255, 258, 266, d., 271, 290, d., 296, d.,
Burr, Rev. Jonathan, 134, 137, 139, 140, 145, 153, d.
Bush, William, 638.
Butler, Daniel, 59, 72, 85, 446, 449.
  Judah, 439.
  Knowles, 485, d., 772.
  Patrick, 512.
  Thomas, 16, 44, 53, 59, 68.
  Rev. Zebulon, 450, 452.

C.

Cahoon, James, 513.
  John, 525.
  William, 513, 525, 587.
Callicut, Mr., 243.
Carlton, Rev. H. 336.
Carman, John, 15.
Carpenter, Dr. G. W., 578.
Caruthers, Rev. W., 161.
Casley, Edward, 243.
  John, 208, d., 255, 280.
  Thomas, 317, d.
  William, 243, 255, 256, 271.
Chadwell, Richard, 15, 44, 55, 59, 64, 68, 74, d.
Chadwick, James, 73.
Chaffee, Rev. N. O., 764.
Chandler, Joseph, 63.
Chapman, David, 711, d.
  Isaac, 220, 712, d.
  John 223, 270, 271, 699, 709, d.
  Micah, 222.
Chase, Anthony, 232, d.
  Ebenezer, 513.
  Rev. Enoch, 522, 731.
  Isaiah, 517.
  Jeremiah, 512.
  John, 195.
  Lot, 714, d.
  Richard, 218, 517, 601.
  Samuel, 714, d.
  William, 181, 187, 188, d., 507, 512.
  William Jr., 182, 195, 199, d.
Cheever, Rev. E., 402.
Child, Ebenezer, 295, 298, d.
  James, 319, d.
  Richard, 188, 285, 290, 326, d.
  Samuel, 272, d.
  Thomas, 303, d.
Chillingsworth, Thomas, 16, 44.
Chipman, Barnabas, 297, d.
  Jonathan, 164, d.
  John, 73, 82, 85, 105, d., 265, 266, 284, d., 424.
  Joseph, 339, 332, d.
  Samuel, 289, d., 290.
  Timothy, 301, 303, d.
  William, 666, 672.
Chrystie, James, 144, d.
Claghorn, Jabez, 330, d.
  James, 195, 271.
  Robert, 286, d., 296, d.
  Shubael, 292, d.
Clap, Elisha, 140, 141.
Clarke, Andrew, 506, 513.
  Benjamin, 526.
  Edmund, 16, 44.
  Elijah, 247.
  Gideon, 525.
  Isaac, 744, 749, 750, 753, 756, d., 771.
  Isaiah, 247.
  John, 205, 208, d.
  Kimbal, 755, 771.
  Nathaniel, 505.
  Rowland, 505, 509.
  Scotto, 505.
  Seth, 512, 601.
  Solomon, 760, d.
  Sylvs., 424.
  Thomas, 494, 498, 504, 505, 507, 507, 518, d.
Clifford, Daniel P., 612, d.
Cobb, Rev. A., 150, 153.
  David, 199, d.
  Eleazer, 272, 293, d.
  Elijah, 746, 747, 751, 753, 757, 763, d., 766, d.
  Elisha, 629, 664, 668, 671, 672.
  Freeman, 763.

Digitized by Google

Cobb, Gershom, 293, d., 299, d.
Henry, 244, 247, 255, 261, 270, 271, 274, d., 422.
James, 268, 271, 281, d., 424.
Jesse, 315, d.
Jonathan, 506.
John, 298, d.
Joseph, 560, d.
Matthew, 310, d.
Nathaniel, 301, d.
Samuel, 291, d.
Thomas, 553, 560.
Colte, John, 181.
Coggin, Henry, 235.
Coggeswell, Rev. N., 220, 235.
Cole, Daniel, 182, 359, 373, d., 374, 658.
George, 16.
Henry, 44.
Isaac, 542.
Israel, 367, 374, 443, 542, 543.
Job, 182, 359.
John, 374, 387, d.
Joseph, 398.
Josiah 630.
Samuel, 374, 502, d.
Stephen, 503.
Timothy 374.
Thomas, 374.
Coleman, Edward, 268, 271, 281, 286, d.
James, 321, d.
Collins, Benjamin, 553, 557, 560.
Cyrenous, 271.
Gamaliel, 561, 643, d.
John, 574, d., 598, 600.
Joseph, 324.
Richard 557, 561.
Samuel, 601.
Conant, Charles, 313.
John, 551, 629, 634, 636.
Cook, Edward, 634, 636, 638.
Elijah N., 636.
Elisha, 638.
Jonathan, 638, 642, 643, d.
John, 262, 235, 631, 638.
Josiah, 348, 356, 359, 366, d., 374, 389, d., 551.
Lemuel, 642, d.
Pardon C., 638.
Richard, 638, d.
Samuel, 634, 638.
Solomon, 634, 636, 638, 644, d.
Stephen, 647, d.
Coombs, Rev. Mr., 528.
Cooper, John, 244, 247, 255, 271, 275, d., 422.
Covel, Ebenezer, 155, 190, 610, d.
Ephraim, 507, 513, 660, 666, 672.
James, 603.
John, 597.
Nathaniel, 580.
William, 288.
Cotton, Rev. John, 199, 200, 204, 207, 208, d.
Josiah, 207.
Roland, 81, 82, 85, 90, 92, d., 501.
Roland, 105, 110, 435.
Rev. Theophilus, 515.
Cowet, Edward, 554.
Coxwell, Henry, 255.
Crafts, Rev. E. P., 152.
Creppan, Thomas, 428.
Crisp, George, 350.
Crocker, Asa, 330, d.
Benjamin, 298, d., 647.
Rev. Benjamin, 516.
Benoni, 313.
Boston, 317, d.
Cornelius, 322, 323, d.
Daniel, 327, d.
Ebenezer, 289, d., 325, 329, d.
Eleazar, 279, d.
Francis, 257.
Frederick W., 341, d.
Henry, 534.
Jabez, 282, d.
Job, 271, 277, 288, d.
Jonathan, 290, 296, d., 304, 325, d.
John, 255, 268, 270, d., 271, 284, d., 304, d., 313, 478, d.
Joseph, 278, 289, d., 472, d., 753.
Rev. Joseph, 391, 396, d.
Josiah, 212, d., 271, 277, 281, d., 289, d., 320, d.
Rev. Josiah, 2.9.
Loring, 315, d.
Naler, 332, d.
Nathaniel, 295, d.
Robinson, 440, d.
Samuel, 274, d., 314, 318, 325.
Seth, 302, d.
Timothy, 294, d., 450.
Thomas, 288, d., 292, d., 316, 329, 439.
William, 244, 255, 266, 270, 271, 280, d., 295, d., 316, 329, d.
Crosby, Barnabas, 710, d.
David H., 755, d.
Eleazar, 505.
Freeman, 338.
James, 700, d.
Joseph, 213, d.
Nathan, 761, d.
Nathaniel, 506, d.
Samuel, 595.
Simon, 491, 502, d.
Rev. Thomas, 358, 365.
Thomas, 374, 389, d., 494, 503, 507, d.
William, 5 6, 761, d.
Crowell, Aaron, 712, d.
Abner, 222, 223.
Benjamin, 716, d.
Christopher, 699, d.
David, 448, 710, d.
Edw., 195, 709, d., 717, d.
Enoch, 699, d.
Elisha, 712, d.
Ephraim, 512.
Freeman, 717, d.
Isaac, 713, d.
Isaiah, 714, d., 773, d.
James, 212, d.
Jeremiah, 217, d., 709, d.
John, 181, 182, 192, d., 194, 195, 199, d., 210, d., 448, 480, d., 597, 710, d.
Joseph, 222, 446, 447, 604, 717, d.
Joshua, 448, 465, d., 703.
Judah, 245, d., 715, d.
Levi, 712, d.
Nathan, 708, d., 712, d.
Oliver, 717, d.
Crowell, Paul, 597.
Samuel, 194, d.
Solomon, 222.
Stephen, 448.
Sylvs., 220, d.
Thomas, 199, d., 215, 4.
Yelverton, 182, 194.
Cudworth, James, 244, 245, 255, 265.
Cushing, Ezekiel, 622.
Rev. J., 628.

D.

Dally, Thomas, 69.
Damon, Rev. Jude, 138, 560, 571, d.
Davis, Abner, 334, d., 442, 475, d.
Barnabas, 730.
Benjamin, 448.
Daniel, 304, 308, 314, 320, 322, 324, 335, d.
Dolor, 255, 271, 272, d., 281, d.
Frederick, 485, d.
Gershom, 302, 325, d.
Jabez, 448.
Jacob, 517.
James, 308, 313, 339, d.
Job C., 332, d.
Jonathan, 335, d.
John, 141, 257, 271, 294, d., 331, d., 448.
Joseph, 292, d., 295, d., 301, d., 309, d., 449.
Lothrop, 328, d.
Nathaniel, 446.
Nicholas, 257, 265, 266, 269, 271.
Noah, 448, 449
Robert, 295, 302, d., 629.
Solomon, 325, d., 447, 480, d.
Stephen, 331, d., 482, d.
Sylvs., 464
Rev. Timothy, 474, 680, 682.
Wendell, 138, 141, 149.
Deane, Thomas, 671.
Delano, Thomas, 629.
Delap, James, 290.
Dennis, Rev. John, 517, 518.
Rev. Josiah, 213, 215, 219, d., 697, 698, 699, d.
Robert, 182, 184.
Derby, John, 182, 187.
Deville, Walter, 181.
Dexter, John, 23.
Joseph, 447.
Philip, 434, 439, 440, 441, 446, d.
Samuel, 212.
Thomas, 15, 45, 53, 59, 67, 68, 73, 78, d., 271.
William, 271.
Didicut, John, 42.
Dillingham, Branch, 145, d.
Edw., 15, 44, 66, 82, 85, 99, d., 111.
Ezra, 163, d.
Henry, 44, 59, 68, 85.
Isaac, 525.
John, 73, 74, 85, 188, 195, 495, 501, d., 504, 506, 513, d., 525, 242.
Joseph, 476, d.
Simeon, 113, d.

Digitized by Google

Dimmick, Braddock, 451, 476, d.
Ebenezer, 447.
John, 439, 444.
Joseph, 451, 452, 455, 464, 469, d.
Lot, 455, 468, d.
Shubael, 271.
Thomas, 243, 244, 255, 265, d.
Doane, Daniel, 367, 374, 513.
Elisha, 141, 232, d., 389, 513, 629, 657, 658, 660, 663, 670.
Ephraim, 374, 542, 629.
Heman, 731, d.
Hezekiah, 545, 629, 658, 664, 672.
Isaac, 374.
Isaiah, 620.
Israel, 371.
John, 348, 359, 362, 367, 369, 370, d., 374, 379, d.
John B., 232, d.
Joseph, 374, 383, 385, 500, 514.
Joshua, 497, 733, d.
Moses, 513.
Nathaniel, 513, 515.
Samuel, 394, d.
Thomas, 598.
William, 673, d.
Dods, Rev. J. B., 643.
Donaldson, Hugh G., 467, d.
Dorr, James, 89.
Downs, Barnabas, 317.
James, 710, d.
Nathaniel, 519.
Drody, William, 145, d.
Duncan, Dr., 672.
Dunham, Jonathan, 429.
John, 281, d., 422.
Dunster, Rev. I., 515, 522, d., 744.
Dyer, Ambrose, 554, 566.
Elisha, 559, d., 617.
Henry, 554.
Jonathan, 551.
Judah, 551.
Samuel, 554.
Seth, 567.
Solomon, 560.
William, 651.

E.

Eastabrook, Lot, 340, d.
Eeles, Rev. N., 513.
Edge, William, 182.
Edwards, James, 275.
Eldred, Jehoshaphat, 446.
Jos., 588.
Nicholas, 587.
Robert, 192, 580.
William, 195, 447, 587, 588.
Eldridge, Barnabas, 222, 603.
Daniel, 711, d.
Ebenezer, 598.
Eli, 710, d.
Elisha, 387.
Elnathan, 525.
Enoch, Rev., 304, 324.
Enos, 610, d.
Isaac, 513.
James, 591, 601, d.
John, 230, d., 598.
Joseph, 612, d.
Reuben, 512, 513.
Eldridge, Samuel, 223, 525, 553, 554, 609.
William, 195, 512, 513, 605, d.
Ellis, Abner, 164, d.
Benjamin, 513.
Cornelius, 506, 513.
Ebenezer, 108, d.
Ephraim, 116, 133, d.
Freeman, 73, 74.
Gershom, 164, d.
Jacob, 505.
James, 517.
John, 44, 59, 66, 68, 72, d., 513, 591.
Joseph, 513.
Josiah, 147, d.
Joshua, 513.
Malachi, 124, 144, d.
Manoah, 74.
Matthias, 74, 85, 102, d.
Mordecai, 72, 74, 82, 85, 90, d., 105, 113.
Samuel, 135, d., 513.
Else, Roger, 182.
Emery, John, 601.
Rev. Stephen, 600, 605, d.
Ewell, Henry, 244, 257.
Ewer, Henry, 16, 41.
John, 126, 300.
Lazarus, 151, d.
Lemuel, 164, d.
Thomas, 53, 66, 268, 424, 427.

F.

Falland, Thomas, 182, 195, 202, 206, 580.
William, 194.
Farris, Benjamin, 717, d.
Faunce, James, 135, d.
William, 153, d.
Feake, Henry, 16, 44, 51.
Fessenden, Benjamin, Rev., 69, 92, 100, 101, d.
Benjamin, 111, 125, 133, d.
Samuel, 135, 163, d.
Thomas, 156, d.
William, 138, 154, d.
William, Dr., 522, d., 755, d.
Finney, John, 195, 423.
Fish, Ambrose, 68, 74.
Ansel, 164.
Jonathan, 16, 44, 51.
John, 16, 44, 74, 85.
Joshua, 105.
Lemuel, 161, d.
Nathan, 439.
Nathaniel, 16, 44, 53, 59, 68, 113, 129.
Phineas, Rev., 159, d., 335, 337.
Samuel, 449.
Simeon, 113.
Theodore, 161.
Thomas, 478, d.
Fitzrandal, Edward, 244, 255.
Nathaniel, 271.
Flawne, Thomas, 182.
Fletcher, John, 506.
Foster, Benjamin, 750, 763, d.
Charles, 504.
Chillingsworth, 500, 501, 502, 506.
David, 231.
Edward, 245.
Freeman, 747, 750, 753.
Foster, Isaac, 750, 765, d.
Solomon, 108, 110, 111.
Foxwell, Jonathan, 257.
Richard, 255.
Robert, 294, d.
Freeman, Abner, 731, d.
Alice, 42.
Barnabas, 398, 400, 491, d., 637, 663.
Benjamin, 147, d., 504, 506, 519, 520.
Constant, 374, 543, 550, 552, 554, 555, d., 559, d., 571, d.
David, 633.
Edmund, 15, 36, 44, 49, 57, 59, 67, 68, 75, d., 85, 163, d., 367, 374, 382, d., 504, 506, 522, d., 730, d.
Elkanah, 750, 751, 761, d.
George W., Rt. Rev., 14.
Gorham L., 757, d.
Hatch, 761, d.
Hatsuld, 505.
Hezekiah, 270.
James, 135, 138, 146, d.
Jonathan, 501, d., 761, d.
John, 44, 51, 123, 192, 359, 364, 367, 371, 374, 384, d., 385, d., 494, 501, 502, 504, 506, 530, 580, 657, 765, d.
Joseph, 503, 506, 513.
Josiah, 731, d.
Joshua, 557, 562, 566, 569, d., 762, d.
Lemuel, 151, d.
Nathan, 643.
Nathaniel, 113, 115, 116, 120, 129, 137, d., 139, 145, 374, 385, 388, 504, 506, 509, d., 670, 750, d.
Prince, 505.
Rufus, 465, d.
Russell, 147, 153, d.
Samuel, 135, 363, 367, 368, 374, 380, d., 383, 385, 392, d., 400, d.
Scotto, 524, 527, d.
Seth, 113, 122, 126, 144, d., 147, d., 525, 758, d., 766, d.
Shadrach, 159, d.
Solomon, 346, 519, 520, 744, 753, 757, d.
Stephen, 374.
Thomas, 501, d., 502, d., 337, 374, 494, 518, d., 629.
Watson, 22, 506.
William, 145, d., 369, d., 374, 504, 506.
William J., 152, d.
Friend, John, 16.
Fry, Anthony, 191, 195.
Fuller, Eleazar, 485, d.
John, 271, 279, d., 324.
Joseph, 154, d.
Matthew, 265, 271, 272, 324, 422.
Nathaniel, 152, d.
Olive, 470, d.
Samuel, 244, 268, 271, 422, 424.

G.

Gage, James, 513, 517.
Lot, 513.
Matthew, 507, 513, 517.

Digitized by Google

Gage, Thomas, 188, 195, 513.
Garrett, Jesse, 317, d.
Gaunt, Israel, 74, 82.
Peter, 16, 39, 41, 44, 59, 68.
Gibbs, Benjamin, 85, 155, d.
Caleb, 155, d.
Charles, 147, d.
Elisha, 151, d.
Freeman, 158, d.
John, 59, 68, 73, 85.
Nathan B., 155, d.
Pelham, 159, d.
Samuel, 74, 85, 96, d.
Thomas, 41, 59, 68, 72, 73, 74, 85, 161, d.
Gibson, Michael, 551.
Gifford, Christopher, 82, 431.
Elisha, 479, d.
Gideon, 171.
Jesse, 472, d.
John, 72, 74, 84, 85, 431, 439.
Josiah, 111.
Justus, 445.
Melatiah, 486, d.
Paul, 152.
Prince, 480, d.
Reuben, 448.
Robinson, 475, d.
Samuel, 82, 85, 111.
Seth, 445.
Silas, 161, d.
William, 48, 59, 68, 426, 427, 431, 445.
Godfrey, Benjamin, 604, 612, d.
David, 609, d., 610, d.
George, 582, 588.
Jonathan, 599.
John, 201, 203.
Moses, 588.
Richard, 593, 599.
Goodhue, Rev. H. A., 340.
Goodspeed, Benjamin, 281, 281.
Charles, 155, d.
Ebenezer, 281.
Harrison, 479, d.
John, 271, 275, 281.
Nathaniel, 271.
Roger, 255, 271.
Walley, 151, d.
Goodwin, Rev. E. S., 145, 150, d.
Gore, Rev. John, 436.
Gorham, Benjamin, 315.
David, 319, 320, 717, d.
Jabez, 195.
James, 277.
John, 186, 193, d., 195, 271, 273, d., 295.
Lot, 709, d.
Shubael, 203.
Sturgis, 301, 319, 324.
Gosnold, Bart., 672.
Gould, John, 521.
Joseph, 524.
Nathaniel, 536.
Granse, William, 182.
Grannis, John, 449, 452.
Gray, Anthony, 711.
John, 182, 491, 495, 498, 500, 501, 639.
Joshua, 221, 225, 227, d., 500, d., 525.
Lot, 505, 513, 758, d.
Richard, 551.
William, 195, 504, 507, d., 513.
Green, Isaac, 441.
Isaiah L. 332, d.
Green, Jonathan, 478, d.
John, 44.
Joseph, Sr., Rev., 290, 294, 322, d., 631.
Joseph, Jr., Rev., 219, 221, d.
Lemuel, 478, d.
William, 410, 446, 455.
Greenbill, Thomas, 68.
Greenfield, Thomas, 41, 59.
Greenleaf, Daniel, Rev., 208, 210, 213, 214, 594, 697.
Greenough, David S., 670.
John, 662, 665, 666, 668, 670, 672, 673, 674, d.
Greenwood, A. Rev., 333, 335.
Griffin, William, 195.
Griffith, Barnabas, 524.
Joseph, 253.
Stephen, 506, 521.
Gross, Hincks, 682, d.
Israel, 722.
Jonathan, 571, 772.
Micah, 552, 637, 772.
Thomas, 683.
William, 587.

H.

Hadaway, Jonathan, 195.
Thomas, 293.
Hall, Atherton, 700.
Barnabas, 709, d., 714, d.
Benjamin, 701, 713, d.
Christopher, 717, d.
Daniel, 710, d., 720, 721, d., 317, d., 699.
David, 388, d.
Ebenezer, 216, d.
Edw., 503, 507, d., 513, 519, 522, d.
Elisha, 207, 717.
Enoch, 711, d.
Gershom, 191, 193, 500, 503, 507, d., 513, 587, 589, 595.
Henry, 701, 714, d.
Isaiah, 701, 708, d.
James, 229, d.
Jonathan, 503, 513.
John, 192, 195, 203, d., 209, d., 289.
Joseph, 195, 193, 215, d., 698, 699, 701.
Joshua, 137.
Josiah, 701, 707, d.
Judah, 578, 701.
Nathan, 701.
Nathaniel, 191, 195.
Peter, 717, d.
Reuben, 717, d.
Samuel, 192, 195, 196, 202, d., 501, 503, 507, d.
Seth, 125.
Stephen, 704, d.
Thomas, 203.
Thomas L., 196.
Hallet, Andrew, 16, 181, 182, 191, 195, 199, d., 217, d.
Benjamin, 317, d.
Benjamin F., 339, d.
Charles, 240, d., 232, d.
Ebenezer, 252.
Edward, 228, d.
Enoch, 227, 227, d.
Frederick, 235, d.
George, 232, d.
Isaac, 222, 224.
Hallet, Jonathan, 201, 207, 208, 211, d., 230, d., 313.
John, 201, 208, 528.
Joseph, 221, 505, 316, 323, 327, d.
Joshua, 235, d.
Josiah, 186.
Lot, 699.
Moses, 230, d.
Samuel, 182, 184, d., 260.
Stephen, 222.
Hamblen, Bart., 271.
Benjamin, 288, d.
Ebenezer, 302.
James, 255, 268, 271, 275, 277, 279, d., 421.
John, 341, d.
Sylvanus, 479, d.
Thomas, 161, d.
Hamilton, Daniel, 589.
Martha, 456, d.
Thomas, 693.
Hammond, Benjamin, 68, 72, 185.
John, 448.
Samuel, 74.
Hampton, Thomas, 16.
Hanbury, Peter, 44.
Handy, Jonathan, 120, 126.
Nymphas, 161, d.
Richard, 74, 85.
William, 123, 157, d.
Harding, Ephraim, 532, 555.
Hezekiah, 552, 555.
Joseph, 358, 367, 374, 587.
Josiah, 571.
Meziah, 374, 599.
Nathaniel, 532.
Hardy, Isaac, 610, d.
Rev. S., 440.
Harlow, William, 16.
Rev. William, 311, 332.
Harper, Robert, 51, 59, 68, 428.
Stephen, 431, 445.
Harpur, Dr. John, 141.
Hatch, Benjamin, 431, 438, 439, 486, d., 503.
Ebenezer, 417.
Foster, 473, d.
Ichabod, 448, d.
Jonathan, 423, 427, 430, 431, 434.
Jeremiah, 629.
Joseph, 428, 429, 434, 436, 438, 474, d., 479, d.
Moses, 411, 432, 437, 453, 475, d., 478, d., 482, d.
Major, 477, d.
Noah, 480, d.
Paul, 417.
Samuel, 632.
Simbael, 474, d.
Silas, 447.
Solomon, 417.
Sylvanus, 423, 448.
Thacher L., 483, d.
Thomas, 181, 255.
Hawes, Edmund, 191, 193, 194, 195, 199, 202, d., 313, 530.
John, 195, 193, 206, d., 603.
Joseph, 207, d.
Prince, 222, d., 340.
Hawley, Gideon, Rev., 60, 121, 149, d.
Gideon, 141, 156, d.
Haven, Jos., Rev., 707, 710.
Hayes, A., Rev., 335.
Hayward, O., Rev., 328, 329.

Digitized by Google

Headly, P. C., Rev., 158, 161.
Hebard, F., Rev., 530.
Hedge, Abraham, 189, 195.
Elisha, 191, 195.
James, 233, d.
Tristram, 190, 580.
William, 16, 186.
Hersey, Abner, 305, 324, d.
Henry, Rev., 330, 331.
Hickes, Samuel, 268, 357.
Higgins, Benjamin, 367, 371, d., 374.
Beriah, 681.
Elisha, 630.
Ichabod, 374, 388, d.
Jonathan, 367, 374, 666.
John, 374.
Joseph, 374, 664, 668, 672, 685, d.
Reuben, 576.
Richard, 348, 357, 359.
Thomas, 367, 681.
Hilliard, Jonathan, 658.
Stephen, 644, d.
Timothy, Rev., 303, 321.
Hinckley, Allen, 574, d.
David, 343, d.
Ebenezer, 289, d.
George, 227.
Isaac, 318, 320.
James, 466, d.
John, 271, 284, d., 296, 302, d.
Samuel, 244, 255, 271, 281, d., 314, 318, 321, 322, 422.
Sylvanus, 327, d.
Thomas, 255, 261, 271, 279, 283, d., 422, 533, 580.
Hincks, Samuel, 551.
Hoar, Richard, 182.
Hobart, Nehemiah, Rev., 380.
Holbrook, Elisha, 658, 662.
Ezekiel, 664, 677, d.
Joseph, 681.
Naaman, 664, 671.
Thomas, 678, d.
Holland, Thomas, 181.
Holmes, C., Rev., 706, 707, d.
Holway, Barnabas, 161, d.
Gideon, 156, d.
John, 154, d.
Joseph, 16, 44, 59, 67, 68, 83, 85, 155, d.
Stephen, 156, d.
Homer, Stephen, 713, d.
Hooker, H. R., Rev., 474.
Hopkins, Benjamin, 506.
Caleb, 542, 554.
Constant, 591.
Elkanah, 524.
Giles, 359.
Joseph, 504, 506, 524, 672.
Joshua, 367, 374, 500.
Judah, 504, 506.
Nathan, 526.
Nathaniel, 506.
Samuel, 506.
Stephen, 179, 367, 374, 384, d., 491, 500, 502, d., 504, 506, 508, d.
Zoeth, 524.
Horton, Zebina, 708, d.
Howes, Abram, 708, d.
Alexander, 714, d.
Anthony, 700.
Barnabas, 317.
Collins, 704.
Daniel, 598, 704, 707.
Howes, David, 712, d., 714, d.
Elisha, 704.
Elkanah, 709, d., 717, d.
Isaiah, 712, d.
James, 222, 710, d.
Jeremiah, 191, 193, 195, 196, d., 208, d., 700, 704, 709, d., 714, d.
Jonathan, 138, 222, 712, d.
John, 215, d.
Joseph, 192, 194, 195, 196, 203, d., 608, 709, 706, d.
Joshua, 216, d., 710, d.
Josiah, 707, d.
Levi, 709, d.
Lothrop, 717, d.
Mulford, 611, 699, d.
Nathaniel, 216, d., 607, 709, d.
Obed, 712, d.
Oren, 712, d.
Prince, 711, d.
Samuel, 195, 196, 213, d., 611, d., 702, 709, d.
Stephen, 711, d.
Thomas, 180, 182, 189, d., 191, 191, 215, d., 589, 610, d.
Uriel, 717, d.
William, 707, d.
Howland, Jason, 341, d.
Job, 214.
John, 268, 271, 277, 293, 422.
Nathaniel, 313.
Hoxie, Barnabas, 111.
Edward, 59.
Gideon, 83, 85, 111.
Hezekiah, 163.
Lodowick, 59, 72, 85.
Joseph, 82, 163, 164.
Huckins, John, 271, 274, d.
Thomas, 255, 261, 265, 271, 274, d.
Hull, John, 255.
Joseph, Rev., 189, 243, 246, 256, 427, 428.
Tristram, 182, 269.
Hunn, D. L., Rev., 146, 149.
Hurd, Ebenezer, 551.
John, 504.
Hurst, William, 16.

I.

Isum, John, 281.

J.

Jackson, Samuel, 255.
Jaquesh, Mr., 210.
Jeffrie, Hannah, 551.
Jenkins, Charles, 338, d.
Charles W., 424, 431, 486, d.
Ebenezer, 305, 308, 314.
John, 54, 59, 68, 271, 294, d., 422, 424, 426, 427, 430, 449, 484, d.
Weston, 467.
Zachariah, 86.
Zeth., 82.
Jennings, John, 85.
Samuel, 87, 108, d., 439.
Jewett, P., Rev., 473.
Johnson, Daniel, Rev., 727, 730.
Jonathan, 434.
John, 44.
Thomas, 44, 54, 59, 427, 429.
William, 434, 438.
Jones, Francis, 159, d.
Jed., 21.
Jeremiah, 195, 208, d.
John, 158, d.
Ralph, 63, 271.
Samuel, 195
Silas, 476, d.
Sylvanus, 124.
Teage, 182, 194.
Thomas, 138, 453, 468, d.
Joyce, Hosea, 195, 201.
Jeremiah, 216.
John, 16, 44, 182, 190 d.

K.

Kelley, Allen, 702.
Cyrenius, 713, d.
David, 338, d., 709, d.
Elihu, 714, d.
Elisha, 714, d.
John, 517, 712, d.
Joseph, 711, d.
Nehemiah, 717, d.
Richard, 340, d., 717, d.
Seth, 517, 633.
Kemp, Robert, 681.
Kenrick, Daniel, Rev., 713.
Edward, 586.
John, 732, d.
Kent, William, 602, d.
Kerby, Richard, 17, 33, 41, 44, 58.
Kilburn, David, 628.
Jonathan, 648, d.
John, 634.
Thomas, 634, 636.
Kimbal, J. P., Rev., 485.
King, John, 175, 491, 5 5, 505.
Roger, 599.
Kinney, Jesse, 524.
John, 63, 637.
Knott, George, 15, 44, 46, 59.
Samuel, 68, 85.
Knowles, Amos, 400.
Edward, 388.
Harding, 109, d.
Isaiah, 495.
John, 383, 390.
Joshua, 590.
Richard, 359, 383, 598.
Samuel, 283, 374, 393, d., 497.
Silas, 638.
Simeon, 390.
Krogman, Francis, 411, d.

L.

Lacy, Benjamin, 648, d.
Lake, Richard, 195, 467, d.
Landers, Amos, 445.
John, 86, 99, d., 445.
Richard, 85, 434, 439, 445.
Seled, 108.
Thomas, 17, 44, 59, 68.
Latimer, John, Rev., 590.
Lawrence, David, 322, d.
John, 464, 466, d.
Joseph, 120.
Peleg, 64, d.
Samuel, 85.
Shubael, 452, 475, d.
Solomon, 483, d.
Thomas, 483, d.
Legg, Daniel, 410, 597.
Leonard, Jonathan, Dr., 139 141, 155, d.

Digitized by Google

Leverich, William, Rev., 17, 38, 44, 45, 47, 51, 52, 55, 60, 185.
Lewis, Benjamin, 434, 438, 560.
David, 481, d.
Ebenezer, 478, d.
Edward, 268, 271, 281.
George, 244, 255, 269, d., 271, 274, 284, d., 305.
Isaiah, Rev., 389, 392, 558, 661, 671, 672, 673, 674, 675, 676, d.
Jabez, 506, 507, d.
James, 271, 428, 434.
James D., Rev., 475, 477, 480, d.
John, 268, 271, 272, d., 274, 281, 290, 554.
Lothrop, 471, d.
Nathan, 446.
Nathaniel, 321, 480, d.
Samuel, 437, 438, 481, d.
Thomas, 271, 281, 426, 427, 431, 432, 591.
Winslow, 404, d., 664, 672.
Lincoln, Henry, Rev., 138, 462, 471, 483, d.
Isaac, 760, d.
Jonathan, 536.
Nathaniel, 760, d.
Seth, 757, d.
Sylvanus, 757, d.
Linnel, David, 257, 261, 271.
Jonathan, 374, 387, d.
John, 281.
Robert, 244, 255.
Samuel, 272, d.
Thomas, 534.
Litchfield, Lawrence, 255.
Lombard, Barnard, 255, 271.
Benjamin, 271, 368.
Caleb, 268, 271.
Elisha, 295.
Israel, 570, 574, d.
Jabez, 268, 271.
Joel, 271, 548, 554.
Joshua, 261, 271, 281, 290, d.
Parker, 336.
Richard, 244.
Solomon, 567, 630, 633.
Thomas, 254, 261, 268, d., 271.
Long, Edmund, 524.
William, 506, 513, 524.
Lord, Joseph, Rev., 595, 596, 599, d.
Loring, William, 161, d.
Lothrop, Barnabas, 271, 274, 277, 280.
Benjamin, 257.
Davis, Rev., 529, 608.
Ebenezer, 313.
Hope, 45.
James, 257.
James L., 340, d.
Jonathan, 337, d.
John, Rev., 244, 247, 255, 262, d., 271, 272.
John, 391, d.
Joseph, 254, 71, 281, 324.
Mehitiah, 271, 278, 285, d.
Samuel, 257.
Seth, 313.
Thomas, 255, 271, 424.
Lovell, Andrew, 281, 332, d.
Cornelius, 313.
Daniel, 324, d., 333, d.
George, 328, d.
Lovell, James, 281, 293.
John, 281.
Lazarus, 300.
William, 281, 297, d.
Lucas, H., Rev., 332.
Lumpkin, William, 181, 182, 190.

M.

McLane, A., Rev., 640.
Macy, Thomas, 279, 281.
Maker, Benjamin, 506, 513.
James, 195, 389, d.
John, 506.
Joseph, 201, 513.
Mann, Rev. J., 460 462, d.
Marchant, Abisha, 195.
John, 195.
Marshall, Rev. Josiah, 443, 444.
Marston, Benjamin, 297.
Nymphas, 304, 309, 314, 318, 321, 322, 324, d.
Matthews, Benjamin, 202, 216, d.
Edward, 662.
Isaac, 222, 223.
James, 182, 194, 195, 233, d.
Jonathan, 235, d.
John 195, 216, 235, d.
Marmaduke, Rev., 180, 182.
Nathan, 242.
Prince, 218, d., 230, d.
Samuel, 194, 216, 232, d.
Thomas, 714, d.
William, 215, d.
Mayo, Albert, 766, d.
Asa, 749, 757, d.
Daniel, 374, 632.
James, 374.
Jeremiah, 658, 750.
John, Rev., 194, d., 195, 246, 247, 255, 357, 358, 359.
John, 374, 378, d., 499, 504, 506, 517, d.
Joseph, 509.
Joshua A., 637.
Nathaniel, 257, 350, 362, d., 374, 379, d.
Richard, 599, d.
Thomas, 374, 389, d., 758, d.
Meigs, Josiah, 150, d.
Mellen, Rev. John, 321, 326.
Merrick, Benjamin, 495.
Isaac, 534.
Rev. J. M., 150, 152.
John, 552.
Joseph, 374, 391, d.
Joshua, 505.
Nathaniel, 502, 503, 510, d.
Stephen, 374, 506, 507, d.
Thomas, 374.
William, 350, 365, d., 367, 370, d., 494, 498, 507, d.
Merrill, Rev. Joseph, 684.
Merrihew, John, 195.
Metcalfe, Rev. Joseph, 436, 438, 440, 442 d.
Michal, Richard, 195.
Miller, Rev. John, 17, 184, 186, 215, d.
John, 187, 190, 191, 193, 194, 195, 210, d.
Josiah, 215, d.
William, 637.
Mills, Rev. Jonathan, 518, d., 633.
Mills, Steven, 571.
Moran, Rev. William, 161.
Morrill, Rev. William, 19, 49.
Morse, Theodore, 448.
Mulford, John, 375.
Thomas, 375, 544, 548, 553.
Munroe, Rev. Calvin, 607.
John, 332.

N.

Nelson, William, 425.
Newcomb, Andrew, 554.
David, 634.
Elisha, 602.
Lemuel, 681.
Silas, 634.
Thomas, 702, d.
William, 98, d.
Newell, Rev. F. R., 753.
Newland, John, 36, 44, 59, 69.
William, 17, 36, 44, 59, 62, 67.
Nichols, Thomas, 44.
Nickerson, Allen, 638.
Amasa, 510, 772.
Barnabas, 513.
Benjamin, 513.
Caleb, 601, d., 606, d., 609, d.
David, 598, 747, 750, 756, d.
Ebenezer, 507, 525, 621, 637, 647, d., 769, d.
Edmund, 638.
Edward, 513, 525.
Eleazar, 716, d.
Elijah, 630, 638.
Elisha, 513.
Elizur, 634, 699.
Enos, 638.
Ensign, 609, d.
Frederick, 717, d.
George, 638.
Isaac, 513.
Isaiah, 718, d.
James, 709, d., 638.
Jonathan, 716, d., 638.
John, 216, d., 513, 580, 698, 707, d., 709, d.
Joseph, 500, 506, 580, 587, 638.
Joshua, 513, d.
Josiah, 506, 638, 640, d., 710, d.
Nathan, 638.
Nathaniel, 417, 642, d.
Nehemiah, 634.
Nicholas, 195, 580.
Phineas, 634, 636.
Robert, 591, 589.
Salathiel, 611, d.
Samuel, 506, 513, 580.
Seth, 634, 635, 638.
Stephen, 638.
Sylvanus, 712, d.
Thomas, 589, 602, d., 644, d.
Uriel, 524.
William, 182, 187, 189, 190, 207, d., 503, 579, 580, 587, 588, 601, d., 638.
Noble, Rev. E., 573.
Norman, Hugh, 182.
Norris, Oliver, 82, 85.
Northcoat, William, 182.
Nye, Barnabas, 158, d.
Benjamin, 17, 41, 59, 69, 85, 434, 478, d.
Caleb, 74, 85.

Digitized by Google

Nye, David, 469, d.
Ebenezer, 74, 430, 434, 449, 480 d.
Elisha, 451.
Elnathan, 440, 446.
Jonathan, 74, 85.
John, 85, 330, d., 430, 439, 449, 451.
Joseph, 113, 120, 154, d., 163, d., 519.
Levi, 151, d.
Lot, 115, 120, 126, 322.
Moses, 164, d.
Nathan, 74, 85, 102, d., 135.
Peleg, 126.
Prince, 155, d.
Samuel, 438, d.
Seth F., 147, 163, d.
Shubael, 448.
Solomon, 447, 469, d.
Stephen, 110, 113, 120, 143, d.
Sturgis, 139, d.
Sylvanus, 120.
Timothy, 484, d., 666.
Thomas, 120, 135, 156, d.
William, 223.
Zenas, 137.
Nutting, Samuel, 666.

O.

Oakes, Rev. J., 386.
O'Brian, 249.
O'Kelia, David, 194.
Orcutt, Reuben, 638.
Osborn, Rev. S., 80, 383, 391, 509, 243.
Otis, Rev. E., 465.
James, 302, 304, 317, d.
James Jr., 252.
John, 271, 439.
Joseph, 305, 308, 313, 320, 321, 322, 327, d.
Nathaniel, 88, 99, d.
Solomon, 317, d.

P.

Packard, Rev. A., 676.
Paddock, Ebenezer, 714, d.
John, 212, d., 698.
Judah, 212, d., 697, 704, 710, d., 715, d.
Samuel, 709, d.
Zachariah, 195, 196, 201, 211, d., 214.
Paddy, William, 37, 42, 257.
Paine, Barnabas, 553, 557, 559, d., 573, d.
Ebenezer, 505, 513, 573, d.
Elisha, 278, 375, 516.
Elkanah, 554.
Henry, 644.
Isaac, 570, d.
James, 519.
Jedediah, 567.
Jonathan, 552, 553, 554, 559, d.
John, 367, 375, 380, 385, 389, d.
Joseph, 375, 380, d., 494, 498, 499, d., 506.
Joshua, 552.
Moses, 554, 560, d.
Nicholas, 375.
Phineas, 648, d.
Samuel, 375, 380, d.
Thomas, 180, 182, 188, 277, 359, 367, 375, 378, d., 398, 405, d., 512, 551, 552, 553, d., 570, d., 601, d.
William, 390.
Palfrey, J. G., 241.
Palmer, Joseph, 449, 455, d.
Samuel, Rev., 444, 449, d.
Thomas, 452, d.
William, 51, 181, 182.
Parker, Benjamin, 416, 447.
Daniel, 292, d.
Ephraim, 417, d.
Frederick, 472, d.
Freeman, 333.
Job, 450, 451, 466, d.
Joseph, 431, 434, 437, 444, 445, d., 447, d., 451.
Robert, 271, 274, d.
Samuel, Rev., 633, 637, 642, d.
Seth, 446, 478, d.
Sylvanus, 448.
Thomas, 432, 438, 439, 448.
William, 244.
Parse, Joseph, 662.
Joshua, 634.
Parslow, William, 495.
Patten, Robert, 17.
Pearse, William, 257.
Pease, Rev. G., 151.
Pell, Rev. E., 514, 516, d.
Peney, John, 513.
William, 182, 506, 513.
Pepper, Isaac, 347, 385.
Joseph, 403.
Solomon, 397, 400.
Percival, James, 428.
John, 114, 155, d., 339.
Perry, Benjamin, 86.
Edward, 50, 67, 69, 86.
Elisha, 153, d.
Ezra, 45, 72, 74, 85.
John, 74, 86, 126.
Moses, 108.
Richard, 634, 638.
Samuel, 82, 83, 86.
Solomon, 150, d.
Sylvanus, 154, d.
Thomas, 159, d.
William, 154, d.
Phillips, Benjamin, 506, 587.
Joseph, 513.
Micah, 513.
Oakes, 513.
Phinney, Eli, 305, 308.
Gershom, 505.
John, 271, 277, 281, 292, 296, d.
Philip, 473, d.
Samuel, 489, d.
Timothy, 325, 333, d.
Pierce, Abm., 452.
Pierpont, Rev. Mr., 181.
Pike, George, 551, 554.
Pitts, Joseph, 445.
Pope, Elisha, 114, 135, 142, d., 147, 164, d.
John, 86, 135.
Joseph H., 164, d.
Lemuel, 135.
Seth, 101, d.
Thomas, 152, d.
William, 154, d.
Pratt, Rev. E., 327, 333, 410, 706, d.
Rev. S., 410, 731.
Prence, Gov., 246, 348, 350, 359, 363.
Presbury, John, 44.
Price, Solomon, 418.
Prince, Samuel, 75, 77, 86.
Thomas, Rev., 1, 8, 60, 87, 195, 2 6.
Pritchard, Richard, 182.
Pugsley, John, 195.
Purington, Hezekiah, 545, 546.
Humphrey, 554.

R.

Ransom, Alexander, 733.
Robert, 53.
Rawson, Rev. G., 218, 219.
Raymond, Rev. S., 607.
Reed, John, 235.
Remick, Abm., 325.
Rich, Ebenezer, 535.
Hezekiah, 681.
John, 399, 557, 561.
Joseph, 325.
Obadiah, 579.
Reuben, 658, 660.
Richard, 551, 566.
Thatcher, 542.
Zaccheus, 571.
Ridley, Mark, 271.
Thomas, 655.
Riggs, Rev. T., 335.
Robbins, Eleazar, 513.
Roberts, Thomas, 250.
Robey, Rev. J., 102.
Robinson, Albert, 472, d.
Isaac, 244, 255, 265, 266, 272, 283, 422, 423, 425.
John, 427, 434, 437, 444, 482.
Joseph, 438, 447, 449.
Rowland, 448.
Timothy, 433, 441, 443.
Walley, 471, d.
Roby, Rev. Thomas, 606.
Rockwell, Rev. C., 608.
Rogers, Daniel, 524.
Ebenezer, 501.
Eleazar, 501.
Enos, 534.
James, 360, d., 375, 393, d.
John, 92, 103, 367, 505, 560, d., 589.
Joseph, 359, 361, d., 369, d.
Judah, 505, 733, d.
Moses, 485, d.
Reuben, 534.
Samuel, 717, d.
Thomas, 357.
William E. P., 330.
Rose, Gideon, 133.
Rotch, Benjamin, 630.
Rowley, Aaron, 438.
Henry, 244, 255.
Moses, 271, 427, 428, 431.
Nathan, 431, 433.
Ruggles, Timothy, 99.
Russell Rev. Jonathan, 275, 284, d., 425.
Rev. Jonathan Jr., 284, 287, 290, d., 591.
John, 257, 300, d., 313, 317, d., 324.
Lothrop, 296, d.
Moody, 295, 301, d.
Ryder, Benjamin, 544, 630, 634.
Daniel, 513.
David, 638.
Ebenezer, 634.
James, 602, d.

Digitized by Google

Ryder, John, 195, 196.
Joseph, 194, 196, 217, d.
Lot, 634.
Richard, 638.
Samuel, 181, 182, 186, 194, 636, 638.
Thatcher, 612, d.
Thomas, 634, 637.
Zachariah, 194, 196.

S.

Sampson, Micah, 475, d.
Joseph, 747, 750, 763, d.
Sanders, Henry, 51.
Sanderson, Henry, 44, 59, 69.
Samuel, 86.
Sanford, Benjamin, 464, 473, d.
Charles, 439, d.
Rev. John, 708, 712.
Sargent, John, 268.
Hannah, 441.
Rev. William, 262, 263, 271, 580, 630.
Savage, James, 171.
John, 542.
Samuel, 324, 332, d.
Scudder, Charles, 338, d.
David, 138.
Ebenezer, 294, d., 329, d.
Eleazar, 339.
Frederick, 340, d.
Henry A., 339.
John, 235, 271.
Josiah, 336, d.
Zeno, 337, d.
Seabury, David, 704, d.
Thomas, 750, 751, 754, 761, d.
Sears, Christopher, 707, d.
Daniel, 591, 601, d.
David, 599, d., 607, d.
Ebenezer, 212, d.
Edmund, 702, d., 704, 711, d.
Edward, 706, d.
Elkanah, 701, 712, d.
Henry, 713, d.
Jacob, 714, d.
Jonathan, 695.
John, 216, d., 223, 695, 708, d.
Joseph, 595, 700, 704, 712, d.
Joshua, 224, d., 595, 704.
Judah, 699, 714, d.
Micajah, 760, d.
Nathaniel, 592, d., 712, d.
Paul 195, 196, 198, 201, d., 216, d., 603, 601, 714, d.
Prince, 711, d.
Richard, 138, 182, 191, d., 591, 595, d., 599, d., 604, 608, d., 609, d.
Rowland, 717, d.
Samuel, 491, 595.
Silas, 195, 196, 205, d.
Stephen, 714, d.
Zachary, 699.
Selew, John, 564.
Philip, 501, 5.6.
Sephen, Henry, 44.
Severance, Joseph, 195.
Sewel, Rev. E. O., 329, 330.
Shave, Thomas, 255, 271.
Shaw, George, 596, d.
Lemuel, 339, d.
Shaw, Oakes, Rev., 138, 200, 326, d.
Philander, Rev., 403, 405, 410, d.
Shelley, Robert, 244, 255, 270, d., 271.
Sherman, Ichabod, 232, d.
Shillingsworth, Thomas, 44.
Shiverick, Asa, 717, d.
Nathaniel, 449, 451, 452, 463, 475, d.
Samuel, Rev., 433, 435, 437.
Samuel, 447, 463, d., 714, d.
Thomas, 447.
Shores, Rev. S., 469, 473.
Short, Rev. Matthew, 591.
Simpkins, Rev. John, 138, 522, 743, 746, 751, 760.
Nicholas, 181, 182, 252.
Skiff, James, 12, 36, 41, 44, 53, 59, 62, 69.
Nathaniel, 427.
Stephen, 60, 68, 73, 81, 86, 92.
Slawson, George, 17, 41.
Slocumb, John, 455.
Small, Benjamin, 513, 524, 543.
Edward, 587, 588.
Francis, 544, 554.
James, 525.
Jonathan, 504, 506, 513.
Samuel, 551.
Thomas, 225, 628.
Zachary, 503.
Zachariah, 513.
Zebedee, 524.
Smalley, Freeman, 766, d.
Isaac, 139.
John, 318, 359.
Taylor, 678.
Smith, Ambrose, 564.
Barzillai, 524.
Benjamin, 73, 74, 86, 313.
Beriah, 551.
Daniel, 600.
David, 365, 313, 564.
Ebenezer, 551.
Elisha W., 685, d.
Gamaliel, 568, 663.
Jeremiah, 375, 380, d.
John, Rev., 54, 55, 59, 69, 80, 86, 187, 247, 263, 297.
John, 71, 86, 99, d., 123, 500, 589.
Joseph, 671, 762, d.
Ralph, 359, 375.
Richard, 59, 60.
Samuel, 142, d., 267, 372, d., 375, 376, d., 512, 587, 657, 660.
Seth, 663, 666, 638.
Shubael, 23, 74, 86, 110.
Stephen, 668, d.
Thomas, 75, 83, d., 102, d., 124, 155, 167, 375, 542, 552, 554, 658.
Thomas, Rev., 215, 217, 235.
William, 501, 601.
Zoeth, 658, 660, 664.
Snow, Ambrose, 567.
Anthony, 560.
Benjamin, 375.
David, 563, 753.
Edward, 494, 506, 524.
Eli, 222.
Elisha, 513.
Jabez, 371, 375, 506.
Jed., 524.
Jonathan, 744, 550, d.
John, 375, 395, d., 506, 518, d., 535, 550, 552.
Joseph, 515, 380, d., 375, 408, d., 518, d., 523.
Josiah, 753, d.
Joshua, 551.
Mark, 359, 360, 373, d., 375.
Micajah, 525.
Nicholas, 348, 356, 359, 365, d., 367, 375, 496, 560.
Prince, 504, 510, d.
Reuben, 522, d.
Samuel, 389, d.
Seth, 526.
Stephen, 367, 375, 542.
Thomas, 494, 575, 524.
Soper, Robert, 638.
Samuel, 647, d.
Sparrow, Jonathan, 359, 363, 369, 370, 375.
John, 367, 375.
Richard, 361, d., 375.
Seth, 723, d.
Spear, Rev. Samuel, 551, 628, 643.
Starr, Thomas, 181, 182, 187.
Stearns, Rev. D., 710, 712.
Steele, Rev. Joel, 678.
John, 546.
Stevens, Josiah, 571.
Levi, 773.
Richard, 548, 554, 557, 561, 773.
Stewart, Daniel, 268.
Hugh, 195, 587.
James, 93, d.
Samuel, 596, 597.
William, 588.
Stone, Job C., 713, d.
James L., Rev., 263.
Nathan, Rev., 138, 220, 630.
Nathan, 713, d.
Nathaniel, Rev., 436, 494, 516, d., 642, 643, 742.
Nathaniel, 519, d.
Sylvanus, 741, 749, d.
Storrs, Samuel, 271.
Streigh, John, 505.
Strout, Christopher, 630.
George, 630.
Studley, Samuel, 717, d.
Sylvanus, 714, d.
Sturgis, David, 718, d.
Edward, 182, 195, 196, 203, d., 215, d.
John, 209, d.
Samuel, 267, 301, d.
Thomas, 189, 212, d.
William, 332.
Stuteley, Mr., 41.
Sunderland, Mr., 195, 375, 377, d.
Swett, Benjamin, 672.
John, 666.
Swift, Abm., 488, d.
Alvin, 159, d.
Benjamin, 445.
David, 464.
Elijah, 480, d.
Elisha, 119.
Ellis, 164, d.
Ephraim, 74, 86, 448, 456.
Jireh, 83, 85, 95.
John, 475, d.
Josiah, 506, 513.
Levi, 158, d.
Manasseth, 453.
Micah, R., 473, d.

Digitized by Google

Swift, Moses, 100, 113, 154, d., 449, 453.
Nathaniel, 479, d.
Reuben, 475, d.
Samuel, 74, 80.
Silas, 152, d.
Solomon, 447.
Thomas, 120, 150, d., 483, d.
Ward, 123.
William, 44, 54, 60, 67, 69, 74, 86.

T.

Taber, Philip, 180.
Tappan, Rev. D. B., 473.
Taylor, Abner, 226.
Ansel, 232, d.
Barnabas, Rev., 213, 698.
Daniel, 213, 223.
Ebenezer, 213, 300, d.
Edward, 271, 283, d.
Henry, 271.
Howes, 231, d.
Jacob, 217, d.
James, 216.
Jeremiah, 196.
John, 194, 202, 506, 513.
Reuben, 222.
Richard, 193, d., 194, 207, d.
Samuel, 232, d.
Simeon, 709, d.
Shubael, 216, d.
Teage, 194.
Templar, Richard, 182.
Thacher, Anthony, 180, 181, 182, 187, 189, 190, d., 580.
Benjamin, 717, d.
David, 222, 224, 229, d.
George, 230, d.
Henry, 232, d.
James, 232.
John, 191, 195, 196, 210, d., 220, d., 228, d.
Joseph, 216, 219, d.
Josiah, 206, d., 229, d.
Judah, 194, 195, 196, d., 216.
Peter, Rev., 274.
Peter, 196, 207, 215, d.
Thomas, 217, d., 229, d.
William, 224.
Thayer, Rev. T., 712, 713.
Thomas, Nathaniel, 422.
Orsemus, 642, d.
Theophilus, 638.
William, 424.
Thompson, John, 271.
Thornton, J. W., 173.
Thomas, Rev., 188, 190, 195, 196, 199, 200, 204, 205, d.
Tilley, Hugh, 182.
Samuel, 427.
William, 257.
Tobey, Benjamin, 135.
Cornelius, 135.
Eliakim, 113, 120.
Ephraim, 74.
Ezra, 156, d.
Gershom, 86.
Heman, 135.
James, 161, d.
Jonathan, 82, 86.
John, 74, 86, 99, d., 135, 479, d.
Joshua, 113, 152, d.
Melatiah, 135, 156, d.
Tobey, Nathan, 74, 83.
Knowles, 706, d.
Samuel, 47, 86, 99, d.
Seth, 222, 699, 703, d., 711, d.
Stephen, 709, d.
Thomas, 45, 47, 60, 69, 86, 89, d., 218, d., 228, d.
Thomas H., 147, d.
Timothy, 162, d.
William, 74.
Zimri, 472, d.
Tomlon, Nathaniel, 588.
Treat, Rev. Samuel, 336, 375, 379, 380, 381, d., 382, 495.
Samuel, 545.
Tripp, Joseph G., 235, d.
Troop, William, 271.
Tucker, John, 505, 507, d.
Tupper, Eldad, 86, 95, 103, d.
Eliakim, 92, 95.
Elisha, 110, 135, d.
Enoch, 111.
Israel, 82, 86.
Medad, 101.
Prince, 111, 152, d.
Roland, 104, d.
Samuel, 112, d.
Silas, 103, 121.
Thomas, 15, 36, 44, 48, 60, 69, 74, 75, 86, 87, d.
William E., 649, d.
Turner, Charles, Rev., 556, 559.
Isaac, 69.
John, Rev., 730.
Michael, 17, 44, 60, 69, 71.
Twining, William, 182, 359, 355.

U.

Underwood, Joseph, 529, d.
Rev. Nathan, 522, 528, 529, d.
Upham, Rev. Caleb, 556, 558, 564, 566, 569, d.
Upsal, Nicholas, 58.

V.

Vickery, David, 553.
Hudson, 662.
Jonathan, Rev., 190, 588, 589.
Jonathan, 552, 553.
Vincent, Henry, 195, 196.
Isaac, 704, 708, d.
John, 17, 42, 44.
Philip, 718, d.
Thomas, 50.
Vinton, Rev. J. A., 608.
Vose, Rev. Ezekiel, 231.

W.

Wade, Richard, 17.
Wadibone, Nicholas, 182.
Walley, Rev. Thomas, 268, 270, 271, 273, 274, d.
Thomas, Jr., 269, 280.
Walker, Benjamin, 525.
Jabez, 375.
William, 367, 375.
Ward, Joseph, 671, 672.
Watkins, Thomas, 638.
Waterman, Eleazer, 672.
Jotham, Rev., 326, 328.
Samuel, 666, 672.
Webb, Rev. Benjamin, 385, 393, d.
Webster, John, 483, d.
Weekes, Ammiel, 513, 526, d.
Ebenezer, 527, d.
George, 506, 512, d.
Weeks, Barzillai, 161, d.
Ebenezer, 448.
John, 427, 428, 431.
Shubael, 447.
William, 427, 431.
Welles, Rev. E., 155, 158, d.
Wells, Isaac, 244, 255, 271.
West, Rev. Samuel, 229, 448.
Whelden, Gabriel, 179.
Henry, 182, 194, 202, d.
John, 195, 210, d.
Miller, 717, d.
White, Crannet, 181.
Emanuel, 182, 184.
James, 233, d.
Joseph, 230, d.
Peregrine, 181.
Whitman, Bathsheba, 140, 275.
Jonas, 324.
Levi, Rev., 138, 676.
Whorf, John, 638, 642.
Wiley, Rev. E., 409.
Moses, 671.
Nathaniel, 681.
Willard, Joseph, 202.
Williams, Rev. A., 102, 113, 133, d.
George, 387.
Samuel, 182, 760, 763.
Thomas, 359, 355.
Willis, Jonathan, 55.
Lawrence, 44, 258.
Nathaniel, 44, 48.
Thomas, 17.
Winchester, Titus, 134.
Wing, Ananias, 195, 198, 562, d.
Daniel, 44, 53, 60, 63, 69, 82, 86, 158, d.
Ebenezer, 83, 86, 101.
Edward, 111.
Elnathan, 505.
Jashub, 83, 155, d.
John, 17, 44, 74, 86, 187, 195, 196, 200, 205, d., 504, 742.
Joseph, 69, 195, 517.
Joshua, 111, 161, d.
Otis, Rev., 730, 738.
Samuel, 74, 100, 111, 147, 159, d.
Simeon, 119.
Shearj., 86.
Stephen, 44, 60, 69, 86.
Sylvanus, 478, d.
Thomas, 67, 69.
Zaccheus, 111.
Winslow, Abm., 527, 747.
John, 756, d.
Kenelm, 195, 196, 198, 498, 501, d., 504, 505, 508, 741, 761, d.
Nathan, 761, d.
Nathaniel, 764.
Winsor, John, 17.
Joseph, 44, 53, 55, 60, 69.
Winter, Samuel, 630, 631.
Thomas, 553.
Wiswall, Rev. Mr., 69, 70.
Witherell, Eleazar, 681.

Digitized by Google

Wixam, Barnabas, 375.
John, 714, d.
Nehemiah, 718, d.
Robert, 359, 370, d., 375.
Titus, 375.
Wollaston, Edward, 17.
Wood, David, 465, d.
Ebenezer, 300.
William, 15, 19, 31, 32, 44, 169.
Woodbury, Rev. B., 471, 473.
Woodward, Rev. G. W., 333, 334.
Wooster, Rev. Francis, 98, 102.
Worden, Peter, 182, 190, 195.
Samuel, 195.
Wright, Anthony, 17, 44.
Nicholas, 17, 44.
Peter, 17, 44.
Wyatt, William, 430, 431.

Y.

Yeat, John, 506.
Yesson, Mr., 195.
Young, Benoni, 82.
David, 638.
Henry, 378.
Jonathan, 671.
John, 359, 366, 371, d., 375, 506.
Joseph, 375, 544, 545, 554, 611, d.
Nathaniel, 375.
Prince, 513.
Robert, 375.
Samuel, 551, 554.
Thomas, 662.

INDIANS.

A.

Ackepesco, 86.
Akemoiet, 273.
Antiko, 67.
Anthony, 542.
Aspinet, 348, 364.

C.

Canootus, 72.
Ceapish, 439.
Charles, 265.
Commuck, 67.
Connelow, 73.
Cosens, John, 373.
Coshannay, Thomas, 373.

D.

Daniel, 279.
David, Peter, 550.

F.

Francis, 270, 364.

G.

George, 348.

H.

Hope, 67.
Humphrey, Paul, 284.

J.

James, 275.
Jediah, 545.
Jediah-John, 550.
Jephry, 111.
Jeremy, 542.
Jeremy-Anthony, 550.
Joel, 72.
Joshua, 542.

K.

Keenecomset, 263, 273, 275.

L.

Lieutenant-Anthony, 542.
Little-Robin, 690.

M.

Manasseth, 373.
Mashantampaigne, 183, 187, 192.
Mattaquason, 348, 579.
Moash, 264.
Mopes, 67.
Monoho, 273.
Munsha, Samuel, 373.

N.

Nauhaught, Joseph, 176.
Ned, 83, 273.
Nepoyetum, 258.
Noantico, Job, 427.
Noantico, Thomas, 427.
Nummuck, 67.

O.

Old John, 86.

P.

Paul, Humphrey, 284.
Paupmunnuck, 259, 264.
Peter, David, 544.
Peter, Joseph, 284.
Pognet, Caleb, 86.
Popnit, Caleb, 86.

Q.

Quason, John, 270, 500, 579.

R.

Richard, James, 284.
Richard, Matthew, 96.

S.

Sabbatubket, 690.
Sachemus, 270, 690.
Sam, Daniel, 548.
Sampson, 690.
Sassamon, 67.
Saxuant, 203.
Seagumuck, 259.
Seekunk, 272.
Serunk, 258.
Sias, Zach., 87.
Simon, 72.
Simon, Isaac, 93.
Sunkation, 86.

T.

Tonumatuck, Jed., 544.
John, 550.
Joe, 544.
Tawsomet, 579.

W.

Wahwoonetshunke, 690.
Waumpum, 264.
Isaac, 284.
Webacowit, 67.
Will, 269.

Y.

Yanno, 187, 268, 274.

Digitized by Google

INDIAN PLACES.

A.

Acapesket, 417.
Aquidnet, 67.
Ashimuit, 85, 417.

C.

Cataumet, 417.
Catochesit, 248, 253, 264.
Chakwaquet, 248, 254, 335.
Chapoquoit, 417, 431.
Chequesset, 653.
Chumaquid, 248, 249.
Coatuite, 248, 254, 264.
Comassekumkanet, 21.
Coonemessit, 430.
Cowesit, 27.

G.

Gesquoquesset, 349.

H.

Hockanom, 213, 694.
Hiyannos, 248.

K.

Katomuck, 67.
Kitteaumut, 21, 28.

M.

Manomet, 21, 27.
Matchapoxet, 579, 585.
Mayhaganset, 430.
Mattachiest, 179, 181, 182, 243, 248, 252.
Meeshawn, 373.
Mistick, 248, 253.
Monamoyick, 187, 348, 579.
Moonpoon, 545.

N.

Nauset, 184, 260, 347, 348, 396.
Namskaket, 347, 348, 721.
Nanomesset, 67.
Nashanow, 67.
Naumquoit, 721.
Nauticon, 177.
Nobsque, 417, 427, 457.
Nobscusset, 201, 689.

P.

Pamet, 376, 535.
Pashchetonesit, 67.
Peskahamesit, 67.
Pesque, 457.
Pochet, 348, 379, 721.
Pokesit, 21, 28.
Pononakanet, 373, 653.
Potanumaquut, 348, 721.
Poughkeeste, 28.

Q.

Quanaumut, 273, 429.
Quisset, 417, 431.
Quivet, 689.

S.

Saconesset, 67, 259, 417.
Saquatucket, 270.
Satuite, 254.
Satucket, 199, 201.
Sapokonish, 349.
Seipigan, 245.
Scauton, 21, 67, 248.
Scargo, 351.
Scusset, 21, 22.
Shawme, 21, 23.
Sipperwisset, 417.
Skunkenuck, 248.
Sugkones, 417.
Sursuit, 194, 689.

T.

Tamahepaseakon, 248.
Tashmuit, 543, 547.
Tateket, 417, 430.
Tonset, 349, 721.
Tuttamnest, 349.

U.

Uckatincet, 67.

W.

Waquoit, 417.
Wayquonscot, 79.
Weekapoh, 83.
Wenaumet, 28.

Digitized by Google

ERRATA.

Vol. I., page 299, second line from bottom, for *Howes* read **Hawes.**

" " 324, portrait, see remarks Vol. II., pages 774–5.

" " 335, fourth line of note, for *Patrick* read Patience.

" " 461, third line from top, *an* should be a.

" " 521, third line, paragraph should date 1779.

Vol. II., page 29, third line of Webster's letter, for *man* read **men.**

" " 91, fourth line from bottom, for *Hirah* read Hiram.

" " 142, last note, see correction page, 775.

" " 172, sixth line, for *first* read third.

" " 273, note, second line from bottom, for 1633–4 read 1683–4.

" " 301, thirteenth line from bottom, for 1734 read 1724.

" " 337, third note, first line, for 1707 read 1807.

" " 340, first note, add, Engraving furnished by his son, H. L. Hallett, Esq.

" " 471, seventh line, for æ. 54 read æ. 35.

" " 485, second line from top, for *Moses* read Knowles; and see page 772.

" " 610, the *engraving* mentioned, was withdrawn—the portrait being imperfect.

" " 647, fourth line, for 1858 read 1853; and see page 769.

Digitized by Google

THE BORROWER WILL BE CHARGED AN OVERDUE FEE IF THIS BOOK IS NOT RETURNED TO THE LIBRARY ON OR BEFORE THE LAST DATE STAMPED BELOW. NON-RECEIPT OF OVERDUE NOTICES DOES NOT EXEMPT THE BORROWER FROM OVERDUE FEES.

WIDENER
BOOK DUE
NOV 2 1988

WIDENER
JAN 17 1990

Digitized by Google